

Dedicated to the Glory of Our Lord Jesus Christ

For Stephanie

31st July 2025

OFFICIAL OPEN BIBLE 0.1

www.openbible.uk

Attribution-ShareAlike 4.0 International

CC BY-SA 4.0

Deed

<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/>

Visit above to see the legal code

You are free to:

Share — copy and redistribute the material in any medium or format for any purpose, even commercially.

Adapt — remix, transform, and build upon the material for any purpose, even commercially.

The licensor cannot revoke these freedoms as long as you follow the license terms.

Under the following terms:

Attribution —

You must give appropriate credit , provide a link to the license, and indicate if changes were made . You may do so in any reasonable manner, but not in any way

**that suggests the licensor
endorses you or your use.**

ShareAlike —

**If you remix, transform, or
build upon the material, you
must distribute your
contributions under the same
license as the original.**

**No additional restrictions — You may not apply legal
terms or technological
measures that legally restrict
others from doing anything
the license permits.**

Notices:

**You do not have to comply with the license for elements
of the material in the public domain or where your use is
permitted by an applicable exception or limitation .**

**No warranties are given. The license may not give you all
of the permissions necessary for your intended use. For
example, other rights such as publicity, privacy, or moral
rights may limit how you use the material**

Basically it's open source

We Are OTB – The Open Bible

The English Bible (especially the King James and modern versions) is the most read and distributed book in human history, by a wide margin. It is likely the book that the greatest number of humans — alive or dead — have read, heard, or encountered.

Yet there is a problem

Access to modern English Bibles is more restricted than most people realise. Bible publishing has become big business. Many English translations are locked behind copyright, owned by publishers who control how, where, and when the Bible can be used. This creates serious barriers.

If you want to use Scripture in study, teaching, apps, websites, or creative work, you'll quickly hit licensing restrictions. These legal limits stop people from freely sharing, quoting, or adapting God's Word.

What these restrictions mean in practice:

- **Teachers and Pastors:** Can't freely prepare and distribute teaching materials.
- **App Developers:** Can't build open, free Bible apps using modern translations.
- **Content Creators:** Must navigate copyright minefields just to use Bible verses in books, podcasts, or videos.

- **Missionaries and Ministries:** Face red tape and licensing costs for global distribution.
- **Simplified Versions:** Hard to legally create versions for children, non-native English speakers, or those with limited literacy.

Even the Authorised Version (KJV) — which many assume is copyright-free — is *not* fully free. In the UK, the nation of the "Native" English Speakers. It is still under Crown Copyright and subject to controlled use in England, Wales, and Scotland. While the English language is used abroad, the English people can't legally use the most famous English version in England, Wales, or Scotland without permission. The indigenous users of the language that spawned the most read book in all of human history (the KJV) are still not free to print it.

The Bible should be freely available. But today, it's often treated like a product.

Public Domain Doesn't Solve the Problem

Public domain Bibles sound like a solution — but they come with issues of their own:

- 1. They're outdated: Most are over a century old (e.g., KJV, ASV), using archaic language that's difficult for modern readers, or partially copyrighted due to geography.**
- 2. They're vulnerable: Newer public domain Bibles (like BSB or WEB) can be taken, altered, and then locked behind new copyrights. This has already happened.**

Take the ASV as an example:

While the ASV is in the public domain, every major update to it has become restricted:

- RSV – copyrighted**
- NASB – copyrighted**
- AMP – copyrighted**
- ESV – copyrighted (from RSV)**

Nothing in the ASV prevented these updates from becoming proprietary. Public domain doesn't guarantee future freedom.

The Open Bible: A New Approach

The Open Bible (OTB) is designed to fix this. It's published under a Creative Commons ShareAlike (CC-BY-SA) licence, which protects your right to use, adapt, and share — not just now, but forever.

- **It stays free:** Any future versions must also stay open. This “copyleft” model ensures the Bible cannot be locked down again.
- **It's free to use:** You can quote it, teach from it, build on it, translate it, even sell it — with no special permission required.

This is the power of open source. It protects not just the present, but the future of Scripture.

More Than a Translation — This Is a Movement

The Open Bible isn't just another translation. It's a mission to reclaim the Bible as a truly public book — one that is:

- **Free from licensing control**
- **Open to all**
- **Accessible in modern English**
- **Protected against future restrictions**

Genesis

1 In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.² Now the earth was a formless void, and darkness covered the surface of the deep, while the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.³ And God said, “Let there be light,” and there was light.⁴ God saw that the light was good, and He distinguished the light from the darkness.⁵ God named the light “day,” and the darkness He named “night.” And there was evening, and there was morning—the first day.⁶ Then God said, “Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water.”⁷ So God made the expanse and separated the waters beneath it from the waters above it. And it was so.⁸ God called the expanse “sky.” And there was evening, and there was morning—the second day.⁹ And God said, “Let the waters under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear.” And it was so.

¹⁰ God named the dry ground “land,” and the gathered waters He named “seas.” And God saw that it was good.¹¹ Then God said, “Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, each according to its kind.” And it was so.¹² The land brought forth vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.¹³ And so, with evening and morning, there concluded the third day.

¹⁴ And God said, “Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and for days and years,¹⁵ and let them be lights in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth.” And it was so.¹⁶ God fashioned two great lights—the greater light to govern the day and the lesser light to govern the night. He also made the stars.¹⁷ God set them in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth,¹⁸ to govern the day and the night,

and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good.¹⁹ And so, with evening and morning, there concluded the fourth day.²⁰ And God said, “Let the waters teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the sky.”²¹ So God created the great sea creatures and every living thing with which the waters teem and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.²² God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the birds multiply on the earth.”²³ And so, with evening and morning, there concluded the fifth day.²⁴ And God said, “Let the land bring forth living creatures according to their kinds: the livestock, the creatures that move along the ground, and the wild animals, each according to its kind.” And it was so.²⁵ God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.²⁶ Then God said, “Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness, so that they may have dominion over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky, over the livestock and all the wild animals, and over all the creatures that move along the ground.”

²⁷ So God fashioned mankind in His own image, in the image of God He created them; male and female He created them.

²⁸ God blessed them and said to them, “Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Have dominion over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground.”²⁹ Then God said, “I provide you with every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food.”³⁰ And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds in the sky and all the creatures that move along the

Genesis

ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I provide every green plant for food.” And it was so.³¹ God saw all that He had made, and it was exceedingly good. Thus concluded the sixth day, with evening and morning.

2 Thus the heavens and the earth were completed, along with all their array of lights.² By the seventh day, God had completed His work which He had been doing; so He rested on the seventh day from all His work.³ Then God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it He rested from all the work of creation He had accomplished.⁴ These are the accounts of the heavens and the earth as they were created, at the time when the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.⁵ Now no shrub of the field had yet appeared on the earth, and no plant of the field had yet sprouted, for the Lord God had not sent rain upon the earth, and there was no one to work the ground.⁶ But a fog would rise from the earth and water the entire surface of the ground.⁷ Then the Lord God shaped a man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living soul.⁸ The Lord God planted a garden in the east, in Eden; and there He placed the man He had formed.⁹ Out of the ground, the Lord God caused every tree to grow that is pleasing to the eye and good for food. In the middle of the garden were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.¹⁰ A river flowed out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it divided and became four headwaters.¹¹ The name of the first is Pishon; it winds through the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.¹² The gold of that land is good; aromatic resin and onyx are also found there.¹³ The name of the second river is Gihon; it flows through the whole land of Cush.¹⁴ The name of the third river is Tigris; it runs east of Assyria. The fourth river is the Euphrates.¹⁵ The Lord God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it.¹⁶ And the Lord God commanded

the man, “You may freely eat from any tree in the garden;¹⁷ but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat from it you will surely die.”¹⁸ The Lord God said, “It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a companion suitable for him.”¹⁹ Now the Lord God had formed out of the ground all the wild animals and all the birds in the sky. He brought them to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name.²⁰ So the man gave names to all the livestock, the birds in the sky, and all the wild animals. However, for Adam, no fitting companion was found.²¹ So the Lord God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was sleeping, He took one of the man’s ribs and closed up the place with flesh.²² Then the Lord God fashioned a woman from the rib He had taken out of the man, and brought her to the man.²³ The man said, “Here, at last, is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called ‘woman,’ because she was taken out of man.”²⁴ For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.²⁵ The man and his wife were both naked, but they felt no shame.

3 Now the serpent was more cunning than any of the wild animals that the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, “Did God indeed say, ‘You shall not eat from any tree in the garden?’”² The woman replied to the serpent, “We may eat the fruit from the trees in the garden,³ but God did say, ‘You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the centre of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.’”⁴ The serpent said to the woman, “You will certainly not die!⁵ God knows that if you eat from it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, understanding good and evil.”⁶ When the woman saw that the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some of its fruit and ate it. She also gave some to

Genesis

her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.⁷ Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realised they were naked; so they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.⁸ Then they heard the Lord God moving in the garden during the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.⁹ The Lord God called out to the man, asking, “Where are you?”¹⁰ He replied, “I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself.”¹¹ And He said, “Who said to you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree from which I commanded you not to eat?”¹² The man said, “The woman you placed with me—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it.”¹³ Then the Lord God said to the woman, “What have you done?” The woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”¹⁴ So the Lord God said to the serpent, “Because you have done this, cursed are you above all livestock and all wild animals! You will crawl on your belly and eat dust all the days of your life.¹⁵ And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.”¹⁶ To the woman He said, “I will greatly increase your pain in childbirth; with painful labour you will give birth to children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you.”¹⁷ To Adam He said, “Because you listened to your wife and ate fruit from the tree about which I commanded you, ‘You shall not eat from it,’ cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat food from it all the days of your life.¹⁸ It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you shall eat the plants of the field.¹⁹ By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”²⁰ The man called his wife Eve,²¹ because she was the mother of all the living.²² And The Lord God fashioned garments of skin for Adam and his wife and clothed them.²³ And

the Lord God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever.”²⁴ Therefore the Lord God sent him out of the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken.²⁵ So He drove the man out; and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed cherubim and a flaming sword that turned every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

4 Adam was intimate with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Cain. She said, “With the help of the Lord, I have acquired a man.”² Later, she gave birth to Cain's brother Abel. Abel was a shepherd, while Cain was a tiller of the soil.³ In time, Cain brought some of the produce of the land as an offering to the Lord.⁴ Abel also brought an offering—fat portions from the firstborn of his flock. The Lord looked favourably upon Abel and his offering,⁵ but He did not regard Cain and his offering. Cain became very angry, and his face fell.⁶ The Lord asked Cain, “Why are you angry? Why is your face downcast?⁷ If you do what is right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do what is right, sin is crouching at your door; it desires to have you, but you must master it.”⁸ Cain spoke to his brother Abel. While they were in the field, Cain rose up against Abel and killed him.⁹ Then the Lord said to Cain, “Where is your brother Abel?” He replied, “I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?”¹⁰ The Lord said, “What have you done? Your brother's blood cries out to me from the ground.¹¹ As a result, you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand.¹² When you work the ground, it will no longer yield its strength to you. You will be a wanderer and a drifter on the earth.”¹³ Cain said to the Lord, “This punishment is more than I can bear!¹⁴ Today you have driven me from the land, and I will be hidden from your presence; I will be a wanderer and a drifter on the earth,

Genesis

and whoever finds me will kill me.”¹⁵ But the Lord said to him, “Not so; whoever kills Cain will suffer vengeance seven times over.” And the Lord placed a mark on Cain so that no one who found him would kill him.¹⁶ Cain departed from the presence of the Lord and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden.¹⁷ Cain was intimate with his wife, and she conceived and gave birth to Enoch. Cain was building a city, and he named it after his son Enoch.¹⁸ Enoch became the father of Irad, and Irad fathered Mehujael, and Mehujael fathered Methushael, and Methushael fathered Lamech.¹⁹ Lamech took two wives: one named Adah and the other Zillah.²⁰ Adah gave birth to Jabal; his line became those who live in tents and raise livestock.²¹ His brother’s name was Jubal; his line became those who play stringed instruments and pipes.²² Zillah also gave birth to Tubal-Cain, who forged all kinds of tools out of bronze and iron. Tubal-Cain’s sister was Naamah.²³ Lamech said to his wives, “Adah and Zillah, listen to me; wives of Lamech, hear my words. I have killed a man for wounding me, a young man for striking me.²⁴ If Cain is avenged seven times, then Lamech will be avenged seventy-seven times.”²⁵ Adam was intimate with his wife again, and she gave birth to a son and named him Seth, saying, “God has granted me another child in place of Abel, since Cain killed him.”²⁶ Seth also had a son, and he named him Enosh. At that time, people began to call upon the name of the Lord.

5 This is the record of the generations of Adam. On the day God created mankind, He made them in the likeness of God.² He created them male and female, and blessed them. He named them “Mankind” on the day they were created.³ When Adam had lived 130 years, he fathered a son in his own likeness, in his own image, and named him Seth.⁴ After Seth was born, Adam lived for 800 years and had other sons and daughters.⁵ So all the days that Adam lived were 930 years, and then he died.⁶ When Seth reached

105 years, he fathered Enosh.⁷ Following the birth of Enosh, Seth lived 807 years and had other sons and daughters.⁸ So all the days of Seth were 912 years, and then he died.⁹ When Enosh reached 90 years, he fathered Kenan.¹⁰ Following the birth of Kenan, Enosh lived 815 years and had other sons and daughters.¹¹ So all the days of Enosh were 905 years, and then he died.¹² When Kenan reached 70 years, he fathered Mahalalel.¹³ Following the birth of Mahalalel, Kenan lived 840 years and had other sons and daughters.¹⁴ So all the days of Kenan were 910 years, and then he died.¹⁵ When Mahalalel reached 65 years, he fathered Jared.¹⁶ Following the birth of Jared, Mahalalel lived 830 years and had other sons and daughters.¹⁷ So all the days of Mahalalel were 895 years, and then he died.¹⁸ When Jared reached 162 years, he fathered Enoch.¹⁹ Following the birth of Enoch, Jared lived 800 years and had other sons and daughters.²⁰ So all the days of Jared were 962 years, and then he died.²¹ When Enoch reached 65 years, he fathered Methuselah.²² After he became the father of Methuselah, Enoch walked closely with God for 300 years and had other sons and daughters.²³ Thus, Enoch’s total lifespan was 365 years.²⁴ Enoch walked with God; and he was no more, for God took him.²⁵ When Methuselah reached 187 years, he fathered Lamech.²⁶ Following the birth of Lamech, Methuselah lived 782 years and had other sons and daughters.²⁷ So all the days of Methuselah were 969 years, and then he died.²⁸ When Lamech reached 182 years, he fathered a son.²⁹ He named him Noah, saying, “He will comfort us in our work and the toil of our hands caused by the ground the Lord has cursed.”³⁰ Lamech lived 595 years after Noah was born and had other sons and daughters.³¹ So all the days of Lamech were 777 years, and then he died.³² After Noah was 500 years old, he fathered Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Genesis

6 When mankind began to multiply on the surface of the earth, they had daughters born to them,² the sons of God saw that the daughters of mankind were beautiful, so they took as wives any they chose.³ Then the Lord declared, “My Spirit shall not strive with humans indefinitely, for they are flesh; their lifespan shall be 120 years.”⁴ The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterwards, when the sons of God went to the daughters of humans and had children by them. These were the mighty men of old, men of renown.⁵ The Lord saw that the wickedness of mankind was great on the earth, and that every inclination of the thoughts of their hearts was only evil continually.⁶ The Lord regretted that He had made mankind on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart.⁷ So the Lord said, “I will wipe out mankind whom I have created from the face of the earth, along with the animals, the birds, and the creatures that move on the ground, for I regret that I have made them.”⁸ However, Noah was favoured by the Lord.⁹ This is the account of Noah and his family. Noah was a righteous man, blameless among his contemporaries, and he walked with God.¹⁰ Noah was the father of three sons, named Shem, Ham, and Japheth.¹¹ Now the earth was corrupt in God’s sight and filled with violence.¹² God looked upon the earth and saw that it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.¹³ Then God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; behold, I am about to destroy them along with the earth.¹⁴ Make yourself an ark of gopher wood; create compartments in the ark and coat it with pitch inside and out.¹⁵ This is how you are to construct it: the ark is to be three hundred cubits long, fifty cubits wide, and thirty cubits high.¹⁶ Construct a roof for the ark, finishing it to a cubit from the top; place a door on the side of the ark, and make lower, middle, and upper decks.¹⁷ Behold, I am bringing floodwaters upon the earth to destroy all flesh in which there is the breath of

life under heaven; everything on the earth shall perish.¹⁸ Yet, I will establish My covenant with you, and you shall enter the ark—you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you.¹⁹ You are to bring into the ark two of every kind of living creature, male and female, to keep them alive with you.²⁰ Of the birds according to their kinds, of the animals according to their kinds, and of every creature that moves along the ground according to its kind, two of every kind will come to you to be kept alive.²¹ You are to take every kind of food that is to be eaten and store it away as provisions for you and for them.”²² Noah carried out everything just as God commanded.

7 Then the Lord said to Noah, “Enter the ark, you and your entire household, for you alone have I found righteous in this generation before Me.² Take with you seven pairs of every kind of clean animal, a male and its female; and one pair of every kind of unclean animal, a male and its female;³ and also seven pairs of every kind of bird, male and female, to keep their offspring alive across the face of the earth.⁴ For in seven days, I will send rain upon the earth for forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe from the face of the land every living thing that I have made.”⁵ And Noah did everything instructed by the Lord.⁶ Noah was six hundred years old when the floodwaters began to cover the earth.⁷ And Noah and his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives went with him into the ark to escape the waters of the flood.⁸ Pairs of both clean and unclean animals, along with birds and all creatures that move along the ground,⁹ came to Noah and entered the ark, male and female, as God had commanded Noah.¹⁰ And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood came upon the earth.¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, on the seventeenth day of the second month, on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth, and the floodgates of the sky were opened.¹² And rain poured

Genesis

down upon the earth for forty days and forty nights.¹³ On that very day, Noah, with his sons Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons, entered the ark.¹⁴ They had with them every wild animal according to its kind, all livestock according to their kinds, every creature that moves along the ground according to its kind, and every bird according to its kind, every winged creature.¹⁵ Pairs of all creatures that possessed the breath of life came to Noah and entered the ark.¹⁶ Those that entered, male and female of all living things, went in as God had commanded him; and the Lord shut him in.¹⁷ For forty days the flood came upon the earth, and as the waters increased, they lifted the ark high above the earth.¹⁸ The waters rose and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the waters.¹⁹ The waters prevailed greatly upon the earth, and all the high mountains under the entire heavens were covered.²⁰ The waters rose and submerged the mountains to a depth of more than fifteen cubits.²¹ Every living thing that moved on the earth perished—birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind.²² All life on dry land that had the breath of life in its nostrils died.²³ Every living thing on the face of the earth was wiped out; people and animals and the creatures that move along the ground and the birds of the sky were wiped from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those with him in the ark.²⁴ The waters prevailed upon the earth for one hundred and fifty days.

8 But God remembered Noah and all the animals and livestock that were with him in the ark, and He sent a wind across the earth, causing the waters to subside.² The fountains of the deep and the floodgates of the heavens were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained.³ The waters receded steadily from the earth, and by the end of one hundred and fifty days, the waters had decreased.⁴ On the seventeenth day of the seventh month, the ark

settled on the mountains of Ararat.⁵ The waters continued to decrease until the tenth month, and on the first day of the tenth month, the tops of the mountains became visible.⁶ After forty days, Noah opened the window of the ark he had constructed.⁷ He sent out a raven, and it flew back and forth until the waters had dried up from the earth.⁸ Then he sent out a dove to determine if the waters had receded from the surface of the ground.⁹ But the dove found no place to rest its foot, so it returned to him in the ark, for the waters were still over the surface of the earth. He reached out his hand, took the dove, and brought it back into the ark.¹⁰ He waited another seven days and sent the dove out from the ark once more.¹¹ The dove returned to him in the evening, and there in its beak was a freshly plucked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the waters had receded from the earth.¹² He waited yet another seven days and sent the dove out again, but it did not return to him.¹³ In the six hundred and first year, on the first day of the first month, the waters had dried up from the earth. Noah removed the covering of the ark and saw that the surface of the ground was dry.¹⁴ By the twenty-seventh day of the second month, the earth was thoroughly dry.¹⁵ God then spoke to Noah, saying,¹⁶ “Leave the ark, you and your wife, your sons, and your sons' wives with you.¹⁷ Bring out every living creature that is with you—the birds, the animals, and every creature that moves on the ground—so they may breed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply.”¹⁸ Thus, Noah departed with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives.¹⁹ Every animal, every crawling creature, and every bird, everything that moves on the earth, went out of the ark, one kind after another.²⁰ Then Noah built an altar to the Lord and took some of every clean animal and bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.²¹ The Lord smelled the pleasing aroma and said to Himself, “Never again will I curse the ground because of humans, even though every inclination of the human heart is evil from

Genesis

youth. Nor will I ever again destroy every living creature as I have done.²² For while the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night will not cease.”

9 God blessed Noah and his sons, instructing them, “Be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth.² The fear and dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth and every bird of the sky, on all that moves on the ground, and on all the fish of the sea; they are given into your hands.³ Every living thing that moves shall be food for you; just as I gave you the green plants, I now give you everything.⁴ However, you must not consume meat with its lifeblood still in it.⁵ And for your lifeblood I will surely require an accounting; from every animal I will require it. And from each human being, I will demand an accounting for the life of another human being.⁶ Whoever sheds human blood, by humans shall their blood be shed; for in the image of God He made mankind.⁷ As for you, be fruitful and multiply; increase greatly on the earth and multiply in it.”⁸ God addressed Noah and his sons who were with him, saying,⁹ “Look, as I establish My covenant with you and your descendants after you,¹⁰ and with every living creature that is with you: the birds, the livestock, and all the wild animals, all those that came out of the ark with you—every living creature on earth.¹¹ I establish My covenant with you: never again will all life be destroyed by the waters of a flood; nor shall there ever again be a flood to destroy the earth.”¹² And God said, “This is the sign of the covenant I am making between Me and you and every living creature with you, for all future generations:¹³ I have placed My rainbow in the clouds, and it will be the sign of the covenant between Me and the earth.¹⁴ When I bring clouds over the earth and the rainbow appears in the clouds,¹⁵ I will remember My covenant between Me and you and all living creatures of every kind. Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all flesh.¹⁶ When the

rainbow is in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and all living creatures of every kind on the earth.”¹⁷ Then God said to Noah, “This is the sign of the covenant I have established between Me and all life on the earth.”¹⁸ The sons of Noah who emerged from the ark were Shem, Ham, and Japheth. (Ham was the father of Canaan.)¹⁹ These were the three sons of Noah, and from them the entire earth was repopulated.²⁰ Noah, a man of the soil, began to plant a vineyard.²¹ He drank some of the wine, became drunk, and lay uncovered inside his tent.²² Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father's nakedness and told his two brothers outside.²³ But Shem and Japheth took a garment, laid it across their shoulders, and walked backward to cover their father's nakedness. Their faces were turned away so that they would not see their father's nakedness.²⁴ When Noah awoke from his wine and learned what his youngest son had done to him,²⁵ he said, “Cursed be Canaan! The lowest of slaves shall he be to his brothers.”²⁶ He also said, “Blessed be the Lord, the God of Shem! May Canaan be the slave of Shem.²⁷ May God enlarge Japheth's territory, and may he reside in the tents of Shem; and may Canaan be his servant.”²⁸ Noah continued to live for 350 years following the flood.²⁹ So all the days of Noah were 950 years, and then he died.

10 These are the records of the generations of Noah's sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth; and sons were born to them after the flood.² Japheth's descendants included Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshek, and Tiras.³ Gomer's descendants included his sons Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.⁴ Javan's descendants were Elishah, Tarshish, the Kittites, and the Rodanites.⁵ From these, the maritime peoples spread into their territories by their clans and languages, each within their nations.⁶ The descendants of Ham included Cush, Egypt, Put, and Canaan.⁷

Genesis

Cush's offspring were Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteca; and Raamah's sons were Sheba and Dedan.⁸ Cush became the father of Nimrod, who grew to be a mighty warrior on the earth.⁹ He was a mighty hunter before the Lord; hence the saying, "Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the Lord."¹⁰ The beginning of his kingdom was Babylon, Uruk, Akkad, and Kalneh, in the land of Shinar.¹¹ From that land, he went to Assyria, where he built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, and Calah,¹² and Resen, which is between Nineveh and Calah; this is the great city.¹³ Egypt was the father of the Ludites, Anamites, Lehabites, and Naphtuhites,¹⁴ Pathrusites, Kasluhites (from whom the Philistines originated), and Caphtorites.¹⁵ Canaan's firstborn was Sidon, and he was also the ancestor of the Hittites,¹⁶ the Jebusites, Amorites, and Gergashites,¹⁷ the Hivites, Arkites, and Sinites,¹⁸ the Arvadites, Zemarites, and Hamathites. Later, the Canaanite clans were scattered.¹⁹ The borders of Canaan extended from Sidon toward Gerar as far as Gaza, and then toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, as far as Lasha.²⁰ These are the sons of Ham, by their clans, languages, lands, and nations.²¹ Sons were also born to Shem, the ancestor of all the sons of Eber, and the older brother of Japheth.²² Shem's descendants included Elam, Ashur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram.²³ Aram's descendants included his sons Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash.²⁴ Arphaxad became the father of Shelah, and Shelah was the father of Eber.²⁵ Eber had two sons: One was named Peleg, because during his time the earth was divided; his brother was named Joktan.²⁶ Joktan was the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,²⁷ Hadoram, Uzal, and Diklah,²⁸ Obal, Abimael, and Sheba,²⁹ Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. These were all descendants of Joktan.³⁰ Their region extended from Mesha toward Sephar, in the eastern hill country.³¹ These are the sons of Shem, by their clans, languages, lands, and nations.³² These are the families of Noah's sons, according to their

genealogies, within their nations. From these, the nations spread out over the earth after the flood.

11 Now the entire earth had one language and the same words.² As they journeyed eastward, they discovered a plain in the land of Shinar and settled there.³ They said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and fire them thoroughly." They used brick in place of stone, and tar for mortar.⁴ Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches into the heavens, to make a name for ourselves; otherwise we will be scattered over the face of the whole earth."⁵ The Lord came down to see the city and the tower that the people were constructing.⁶ The Lord said, "Behold, they are one people with the same language, and this is what they have begun to do. Now nothing they plan will be impossible for them.⁷ Come, let us go down and confuse their language so that they will not understand each other's speech."⁸ So the Lord scattered them from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city.⁹ Therefore it was called Babel, because there the Lord confused the language of the entire earth. From there the Lord scattered them over the face of all the earth.¹⁰ These are the generations of Shem. Shem was 100 years old when he became the father of Arphaxad, two years after the flood.¹¹ Shem lived 500 years after he became the father of Arphaxad, and he had other sons and daughters.¹² Arphaxad reached the age of 35 and fathered Shelah.¹³ After fathering Shelah, Arphaxad lived 403 years and had other sons and daughters.¹⁴ Shelah reached the age of 30 and fathered Eber.¹⁵ After fathering Eber, Shelah lived 403 years and had other sons and daughters.¹⁶ Eber reached the age of 34 and fathered Peleg.¹⁷ After fathering Peleg, Eber lived 430 years and had other sons and daughters.¹⁸ Peleg reached the age of 30 and fathered Reu.¹⁹ After fathering Reu, Peleg lived 209 years and had other sons and

Genesis

daughters.²⁰ Reu reached the age of 32 and fathered Serug.²¹ After fathering Serug, Reu lived 207 years and had other sons and daughters.²² Serug reached the age of 30 and fathered Nahor.²³ After fathering Nahor, Serug lived 200 years and had other sons and daughters.²⁴ Nahor reached the age of 29 and fathered Terah.²⁵ After fathering Terah, Nahor lived 119 years and had other sons and daughters.²⁶ Terah reached the age of 70 and fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran.²⁷ These are the generations of Terah. Terah fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran, and Haran fathered Lot.²⁸ Haran passed away during his father Terah's lifetime in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans.²⁹ Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. Abram's wife was named Sarai, and Nahor's wife was named Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of both Milcah and Iscah.³⁰ Sarai was unable to have children; she had no child.³¹ Terah took his son Abram, his grandson Lot, son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, Abram's wife, and they set out from Ur of the Chaldeans to go to the land of Canaan. But when they reached Haran, they settled there.³² Terah lived to be 205 years old, and he passed away in Haran.

12 The Lord said to Abram, “Leave your country, your relatives, and your father’s household, and go to the land I will show you.² I will make you a great nation, and I will bless you. I will make your name renowned, and you shall be a blessing.³ I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and through you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.”⁴ So Abram departed as the Lord had instructed him, and Lot accompanied him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he left Haran.⁵ He took his wife Sarai, his nephew Lot, all their possessions they had gathered, and the people they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for Canaan. When they arrived in Canaan,⁶ Abram journeyed through the land to the site of the great tree of Moreh

at Shechem. During that period, the Canaanites inhabited the land.⁷ The Lord appeared to Abram and said, “To your descendants I will give this land.” So he built an altar there to the Lord, who had revealed Himself to him.⁸ From there, he moved on to the hill country east of Bethel and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east. There he built an altar to the Lord and called upon the name of the Lord.⁹ Then Abram set out and continued his journey towards the Negev.¹⁰ There was a famine in the land, so Abram went down to Egypt to live there for a while, because the famine was severe.¹¹ As he was about to enter Egypt, he said to his wife Sarai, “I know you are a beautiful woman.¹² When the Egyptians see you, they will say, ‘This is his wife.’ Then they will kill me but let you live.¹³ Please say you are my sister, so that I will be treated well for your sake and my life will be spared because of you.”¹⁴ When Abram entered Egypt, the Egyptians saw that Sarai was very beautiful.¹⁵ Pharaoh’s officials saw her and praised her to Pharaoh, and she was taken into his palace.¹⁶ He treated Abram well for her sake, and Abram acquired sheep, oxen, male donkeys, male and female servants, female donkeys, and camels.

¹⁷ But the Lord afflicted Pharaoh and his household with serious plagues because of Sarai, Abram’s wife.¹⁸ So Pharaoh summoned Abram and said, “What have you done to me? Why did you not tell me she was your wife?¹⁹ Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her to be my wife? Now, here is your wife. Take her and go!”²⁰ Pharaoh gave orders concerning Abram to his men, and they sent him away with his wife and all that he had.

13 So Abram went up from Egypt to the Negev, with his wife and all his possessions, and Lot went with him.² Abram had great wealth in livestock, silver, and gold.³ He journeyed from the Negev as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the start, between Bethel and Ai,⁴ to the site of the altar

Genesis

he had made there before; and there Abram called upon the name of the Lord.⁵ Lot, who travelled with Abram, also had flocks, herds, and tents.⁶ But the land could not support them while they stayed together, for their possessions were so numerous that they could not remain together.⁷ And there was conflict between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and those of Lot. At that time the Canaanites and Perizzites were dwelling in the land.⁸ So Abram said to Lot, "Let there be no conflict between you and me, or between my herdsmen and yours, for we are kinsmen.⁹ Is not the whole land before you? Please part from me; if you go to the left, I will go to the right; or if you go to the right, I will go to the left."¹⁰ Lot looked up and saw that the whole plain of the Jordan was well watered everywhere, like the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as you go to Zoar. (This was before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.)¹¹ So Lot chose for himself the entire plain of the Jordan, and set out eastward. Thus they parted company.¹² Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, while Lot dwelt among the cities of the plain and pitched his tents near Sodom.¹³ Now the people of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinned greatly against the Lord.¹⁴ The Lord said to Abram, after Lot had parted from him, "Lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, northward and southward, eastward and westward;¹⁵ for all the land that you see I will give to you and your descendants forever.¹⁶ I will make your descendants as numerous as the dust of the earth, so that if anyone could count the dust, then your descendants could also be counted.¹⁷ Arise, walk through the land in its length and breadth, for I will give it to you."¹⁸ So Abram moved his tent and came and settled by the great trees of Mamre, which are in Hebron; and there he built an altar to the Lord.

14 In the days when Amraphel was king of Shinar, Arioch was king of Ellasar, Kedorlaomer

was king of Elam, and Tidal was king of Goiim,² they waged war against Bera king of Sodom, Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (which is Zoar).³ All these latter kings allied themselves in the Valley of Siddim (which is the Salt Sea).⁴ For twelve years they were subject to Kedorlaomer, but in the thirteenth year they revolted.⁵ In the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and the kings with him went out and defeated the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh Kiriathaim,⁶ and the Horites in their hill country of Seir, as far as El Paran near the wilderness.⁷ Then they turned back and came to En Mishpat (which is Kadesh), and conquered the whole territory of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites who dwelt in Hazazon Tamar.⁸ Then the king of Sodom, the king of Gomorrah, the king of Admah, the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar) came out and drew up their battle lines in the Valley of Siddim⁹ against Kedorlaomer king of Elam, Tidal king of Goiim, Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar—four kings against five.¹⁰ Now the Valley of Siddim was full of tar pits, and when the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, some fell into them, while the rest fled to the hills.¹¹ The four kings seized all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their provisions, and then departed.¹² They also took Lot, Abram's nephew, and his possessions, for he was residing in Sodom.¹³ Then a survivor came and informed Abram the Hebrew. He was living by the oaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol and Aner, who were allies with Abram.¹⁴ When Abram heard that his kinsman had been captured, he mustered the 318 trained men born in his household and pursued as far as Dan.¹⁵ During the night, Abram divided his forces to attack them, and he defeated them, pursuing them as far as Hobah, north of Damascus.¹⁶ He recovered all the goods and brought back his kinsman Lot and his possessions, along with the women and the

Genesis

other people.¹⁷ After Abram returned from defeating Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him, the king of Sodom came out to meet him in the Valley of Shaveh (which is the King's Valley).¹⁸ Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was a priest of God Most High.¹⁹ He blessed Abram, saying, "Blessed be Abram by God Most High, Creator of heaven and earth."²⁰ And praised be God Most High, who has handed your enemies over to you." Then Abram gave him a tenth of everything.²¹ The king of Sodom said to Abram, "Return the people to me and keep the goods for yourself."²² But Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I have sworn an oath to the Lord, God Most High, Creator of heaven and earth,²³ that I will not take anything belonging to you, not even a thread or a sandal strap, so that you may never say, 'I made Abram rich.'²⁴ I will accept nothing but what my men have eaten and the share that belongs to the men who went with me—Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre. Let them take their share."

15 After these events, the word of the Lord came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield; your reward will be exceedingly great."² But Abram said, "Lord God, what can you give me, since I remain childless, and the heir of my household is Eliezer of Damascus?"³ And Abram said, "You have given me no offspring; so a servant born in my house will be my heir."⁴ Then the word of the Lord came to him, saying, "This man shall not be your heir, but a son who is your own flesh and blood shall be your heir."⁵ He took him outside and said, "Look up at the heavens and count the stars, if you are able to count them." Then he said to him, "So shall your descendants be."⁶ Abram trusted in the Lord, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness.⁷ And He said to him, "I am the Lord, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to possess."⁸ But Abram said, "Lord God, how can I know that I will possess it?"⁹ So the Lord said to

him, "Bring me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old goat, a three-year-old ram, a dove, and a young pigeon."¹⁰ Abram brought all these to Him, cut them in two, and arranged the halves opposite each other; but he did not cut the birds.¹¹ Then birds of prey descended upon the carcasses, but Abram chased them away.¹² As the sun was setting, Abram fell into a deep sleep, and a dreadful and great darkness came over him.¹³ Then the Lord said to Abram, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land not their own, where they will be enslaved and oppressed for four hundred years.¹⁴ But I will judge the nation they serve, and afterward they will come out with great possessions.¹⁵ As for you, you will go to your ancestors in peace and be buried at a good old age.¹⁶ In the fourth generation, your descendants will return here, for the sin of the Amorites has not yet reached its full measure."¹⁷ When the sun had set and it was dark, a smoking firepot with a blazing torch appeared and passed between the pieces.¹⁸ On that day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates—¹⁹ the territory of the Kenites, Kenizzites, Kadmonites,²⁰ the Hittites, Perizzites, and Rephaites,²¹ the Amorites, Canaanites, Gergashites, and Jebusites."

16 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had not borne him any children, but she had an Egyptian slave named Hagar.² Sarai said to Abram, "The Lord has prevented me from having children. Please have relations with my slave; perhaps I can build a family through her." Abram listened to Sarai.³ After Abram had lived ten years in Canaan, Sarai, Abram's wife, took her Egyptian slave Hagar and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.⁴ He had relations with Hagar, and she conceived. When she realised she was pregnant, she began to look down on her mistress.⁵ Sarai said to Abram, "You are responsible for the wrong I

Genesis

am suffering. I put my slave into your arms, and now that she knows she is pregnant, she despises me. May the Lord judge between you and me.”⁶ Abram replied to Sarai, “Your slave is in your hands; do with her whatever you think best.” Then Sarai treated Hagar harshly, and she fled from her.⁷ The angel of the Lord found Hagar by a spring in the wilderness; it was the spring on the way to Shur.⁸ He said, “Hagar, slave of Sarai, where have you come from, and where are you going?” She replied, “I am fleeing from my mistress Sarai.”⁹ The angel of the Lord instructed her, “Go back to your mistress and accept her guidance.”¹⁰ The angel added, “I will greatly increase your descendants so that they will be too numerous to count.”¹¹ The angel of the Lord said further to her, “You are pregnant and will give birth to a son. You shall name him Ishmael, for the Lord has heard of your misery.¹² He will be like a wild donkey; his hand will be against everyone, and everyone’s hand against him, and he will live in opposition to all his brothers.”¹³ She called the name of the Lord who spoke to her, “You are the God who sees me,” for she said, “I have now seen the One who sees me.”¹⁴ That is why the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; it is still there, between Kadesh and Bered.¹⁵ Hagar bore Abram a son, and Abram named the son she bore Ishmael.¹⁶ Abram was eighty-six years of age when Hagar gave birth to Ishmael.

17 When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to him and said, “I am God Almighty; walk before Me and be blameless.² I will establish My covenant between Me and you, and I will multiply your descendants greatly.”³ Abram fell on his face, and God spoke to him, saying,⁴ “As for Me, this is My covenant with you: You shall be the father of a multitude of nations.⁵ No longer shall your name be Abram, but your name shall be Abraham, for I have made you the father of many nations.⁶ I will make you exceedingly fruitful; I will make nations of you, and kings

shall come from you.⁷ I will establish My covenant as an everlasting covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you throughout their generations, to be your God and the God of your descendants after you.⁸ I will give to you and your descendants after you the land where you are residing as a foreigner, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.”⁹ God said further to Abraham, “As for you, you shall keep My covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations.¹⁰ This is the covenant you are to keep between Me and you and your descendants after you: every male among you is to be circumcised.¹¹ You shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be the sign of the covenant between Me and you.¹² Every male among you who is eight days old shall be circumcised throughout your generations, including those born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner, who are not your descendants.¹³ A slave born in your house or bought with your money shall be circumcised. Thus My covenant shall be in your flesh as an everlasting covenant.¹⁴ Any uncircumcised male who has not been circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin shall be separated from his people; he has broken My covenant.”¹⁵ Then God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her Sarai, but Sarah shall be her name.¹⁶ I will bless her, and indeed I will give you a son by her. I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall come from her.”¹⁷ Then Abraham bowed down and laughed, pondering in his heart, “Can a child be born to a man who is a hundred years old? And can Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?”¹⁸ And Abraham said to God, “Oh that Ishmael might live under Your blessing!”¹⁹ But God said, “No, but your wife Sarah shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; and I will establish My covenant with him as an everlasting covenant for his descendants after him.²⁰ As for Ishmael, I have heard you; I will bless him and make him fruitful and multiply

Genesis

him greatly. He shall father twelve princes, and I will make him into a great nation.²¹ However, I will establish My covenant with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear to you at this time next year.”

²² After finishing His conversation with Abraham, God went up from him.²³ Then Abraham took his son Ishmael and all those born in his house or bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s household, and circumcised them on that very day, as God had instructed him.²⁴ At the age of ninety-nine, Abraham was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.²⁵ And his son Ishmael was thirteen years old when he underwent circumcision.²⁶ That same day, Abraham and his son Ishmael underwent circumcision.²⁷ And all the men of his household, those born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

18 The Lord appeared to Abraham by the oaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the entrance of his tent in the heat of the day.² Abraham raised his eyes and saw three men standing nearby. When he saw them, he ran from the entrance of his tent to meet them and bowed low to the ground.³ He said, “My Lord, if I have found favour in your sight, please do not pass your servant by.⁴ Let a little water be brought, and you may wash your feet and rest under the tree.⁵ Let me bring you a piece of bread, so you can refresh yourselves and then go on your way, now that you have come to your servant.” And they said, “Do as you have said.”⁶ So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, “Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead it, and make some bread.”⁷ Then he ran to the herd, selected a tender and choice calf, and gave it to a servant, who hurried to prepare it.⁸ He took curds, milk, and the calf that had been prepared, and set them before the men. While they ate, he stood near them under the tree.⁹ They asked him, “Where is your wife Sarah?” He replied, “There, in the tent.”¹⁰ One of them

said, “I will surely return to you at this time next year, and behold, your wife Sarah will have a son.” Sarah was listening at the entrance of the tent, which was behind him.¹¹ Now Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in age; Sarah was past the age of childbearing.¹² So Sarah laughed to herself, thinking, “After I am worn out and my lord is old, shall I have this pleasure?”¹³ Then the Lord said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh and say, ‘Shall I indeed bear a child, now that I am old?’¹⁴ Is anything too difficult for the Lord? At the appointed time next year, I will return to you, and Sarah will have a son.”¹⁵ Sarah was afraid, so she denied it, saying, “I did not laugh.” But He said, “No, but you did laugh.”¹⁶ When the men rose up to leave, they looked down towards Sodom, and Abraham walked with them to see them on their way.¹⁷ The Lord considered, “Shall I keep from Abraham what I am going to do?¹⁸ Since Abraham will surely become a great and powerful nation, and all nations on earth will be blessed through him.

¹⁹ For I have chosen him, so that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the Lord by doing what is right and just, so that the Lord may bring about for Abraham what He has promised him.”²⁰ Then the Lord said, “The outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed great, and their sin is exceedingly grave.²¹ I will go down now and see if what they have done is as bad as the outcry that has reached me. If not, I will know.”²² The men turned and headed towards Sodom, while Abraham remained in the presence of the Lord.²³ Abraham approached Him and said, “Will you indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked?²⁴ Suppose there are fifty righteous people in the city; will you really sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous who are in it?²⁵ Far be it from you to do such a thing—to kill the righteous with the wicked, treating the righteous and the wicked alike. Far be it from you! Shall not the Judge of all the earth do what is just?”²⁶ The Lord said, “If I find fifty

Genesis

righteous people in the city of Sodom, I will spare the entire place for their sake.”²⁷ Then Abraham spoke up again: “Now that I have been so bold as to speak to the Lord, although I am nothing but dust and ashes,²⁸ suppose the fifty righteous are lacking five, will you destroy the entire city for lack of five?” He said, “I will not destroy it if I find forty-five there.”²⁹ He spoke to Him again, “Suppose forty are found there?” He said, “For the sake of forty, I will not do it.”³⁰ Then he said, “May the Lord not be angry, but let me speak; suppose thirty are found there?” He answered, “I will not do it if I find thirty there.”³¹ Abraham said, “Now that I have been so bold as to speak to the Lord, suppose twenty are found there?” He said, “For the sake of twenty, I will not destroy it.”³² Then he said, “May the Lord not be angry, but let me speak just once more; suppose ten are found there?” He answered, “For the sake of ten, I will not destroy it.”³³ When the Lord had finished speaking with Abraham, He went on His way, and Abraham returned to his place.

19 The two angels arrived at Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting at the gate of the city. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them and bowed with his face to the ground.² He said, “My lords, please turn aside to your servant’s house to spend the night and wash your feet. Then you may rise early and go on your way.” They said, “No, we will spend the night in the square.”³ But Lot insisted strongly, so they turned aside to him and entered his house. He prepared a feast for them and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.⁴ Before they lay down, the men of the city of Sodom, both young and old, surrounded the house, all the people from every quarter.⁵ They called to Lot, “Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we may have relations with them.”⁶ Lot went out to them at the doorway and shut the door behind him,⁷ and said, “I plead with you, my brothers, do not act so wickedly.⁸ Look, I have two daughters who have not known a

man. Please, let me bring them out to you, and you may do to them as you please. Only do nothing to these men, for they have come under the protection of my roof.”⁹ But they said, “Stand back!” They also said, “This fellow came here as a foreigner, and now he wants to play the judge! We will treat you worse than them.” They pressed hard against Lot and came near to break down the door.¹⁰ But the men inside reached out their hands and pulled Lot back into the house, and shut the door.¹¹ Then they struck the men who were at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they became weary trying to find the door.¹² The two men said to Lot, “Do you have anyone else here—sons-in-law, sons, daughters, or anyone else in the city who belongs to you? Get them out of this place,¹³ for we are about to destroy this place, because the outcry against its people has become great before the Lord; the Lord has sent us to destroy it.”¹⁴ So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were to marry his daughters, and said, “Get up, get out of this place, for the Lord is about to destroy the city.” But he appeared to his sons-in-law to be jesting.¹⁵ When morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, “Get up, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away in the punishment of the city.”¹⁶ But he hesitated, so the men seized his hand and the hands of his wife and his two daughters, because the Lord was merciful to him, and they brought him out and set him outside the city.¹⁷ When they had brought them outside, one of them said, “Flee for your life! Do not look back or stop anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains or you will be swept away.”¹⁸ But Lot said to them, “Please, my lords, not so!¹⁹ Your servant has found favour in your sight, and you have shown great kindness to me by saving my life. But I cannot flee to the mountains, for the disaster will overtake me and I will die.²⁰ Look, here is a town near enough to flee to, and it is small. Please, let me escape there—is it not small?—

Genesis

so that my life may be spared.”²¹ He replied to him, “I will also grant this request; I will not destroy the town you speak of.²² But hurry, escape there, for I cannot do anything until you reach it.” Therefore the town was called Zoar.²³ Lot reached Zoar just as the sun rose over the land.²⁴ Then the Lord rained down brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the Lord out of the heavens.²⁵ He overthrew those cities and all the plain, all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.²⁶ However, Lot’s wife looked back, and she became a pillar of salt.²⁷ Early in the morning, Abraham returned to the place where he had stood before the Lord.²⁸ He gazed down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, toward all the land of the plain, and he saw dense smoke rising from the land, like smoke from a furnace.²⁹ So it was that when God destroyed the cities of the plain, He remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities where Lot had lived.³⁰ Lot went up from Zoar and stayed in the mountains with his two daughters, for he was afraid to stay in Zoar. He and his two daughters lived in a cave.³¹ The firstborn said to the younger, “Our father is old, and there is no man on earth to come to us according to the custom of all the earth.”³² Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve our family line through our father.”³³ Therefore, they gave their father wine to drink that night, and the firstborn went in and lay with her father; he was unaware of when she lay down or when she arose.³⁴ The next day, the firstborn said to the younger, “Look, I lay with my father last night; let us make him drink wine tonight also, and you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve our family line through our father.”³⁵ So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him; he did not know when she lay down or when she arose.³⁶ Thus both of Lot’s daughters were with child by their father.³⁷ The firstborn bore a son and

named him Moab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day.³⁸ The younger also bore a son and named him Ben-ammi; he is the father of the Ammonites to this day.

20 Now Abraham travelled from there toward the region of the Negev and settled between Kadesh and Shur; he stayed for a time in Gerar.² And Abraham said of his wife Sarah, “She is my sister.” So Abimelech, the king of Gerar, sent for Sarah and took her.³ But God came to Abimelech in a dream during the night and said to him, “Behold, you are as good as dead because of the woman you have taken; she is a married woman.”⁴ Now Abimelech had not approached her, and he said, “Lord, will you destroy a nation, even if it is innocent?⁵ Did he not himself say to me, ‘She is my sister?’ And she herself said, ‘He is my brother.’ I have done this with a clear conscience and innocent hands.”⁶ Then God said to him in the dream, “Yes, I know that you did this with a clear conscience, and I have kept you from sinning against me. That is why I did not let you touch her.⁷ Now return the man’s wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you will live. But if you do not return her, be assured that you and all who belong to you will surely die.”⁸ So Abimelech rose early in the morning and called all his servants, and told them all these things; and the men were greatly afraid.⁹ Then Abimelech summoned Abraham and said to him, “What have you done to us? How have I wronged you that you have brought such a great sin upon me and my kingdom? You have done things to me that should not be done.”¹⁰ And Abimelech asked Abraham, “What prompted you to do this?”¹¹ Abraham replied, “I thought, surely there is no fear of God in this place, and they will kill me because of my wife.¹² Besides, she truly is my sister, the daughter of my father but not of my mother; and she became my wife.¹³ And when God caused me to wander from my father’s house, I said to her, ‘This is the kindness you can show to me: Everywhere we

Genesis

go, say of me, "He is my brother."¹⁴ Then Abimelech took sheep and cattle and male and female servants, and gave them to Abraham, and returned his wife Sarah to him.¹⁵ And Abimelech said, "Behold, my land is before you; settle wherever you please."¹⁶ To Sarah he said, "I have given your brother a thousand shekels of silver. This is to cover any offence against you before all who are with you; you are completely vindicated."¹⁷ Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech, his wife, and his female slaves so that they could bear children again,¹⁸ for the Lord had closed all the wombs of the household of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

21 The Lord was attentive to Sarah as He had spoken, and the Lord fulfilled for Sarah what He had promised.² Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the time God had specified to him.³ Abraham named his son Isaac, the son whom Sarah had borne to him.⁴ Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, following God's command.⁵ Abraham was a century old when his son Isaac came into the world.⁶ Sarah declared, "God has brought me laughter, and everyone who hears will share in my joy."⁷ She also said, "Who would have told Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have given him a son in his old age."⁸ The child grew and was weaned, and Abraham celebrated with a great feast on the day Isaac was weaned.⁹ Sarah observed the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking.¹⁰ She said to Abraham, "Expel this slave woman and her son, for the son of this slave shall not share the inheritance with my son Isaac."¹¹ This matter troubled Abraham greatly because of his son.¹² But God said to Abraham, "Do not be distressed about the boy and your slave woman. Listen to Sarah, for through Isaac your descendants will be named.¹³ I will also make the son of the slave woman into a nation, because he is your descendant."¹⁴ Early the

next morning, Abraham took bread and a skin of water and gave them to Hagar, placing them on her shoulder, and sent her away with the boy. She departed and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba.¹⁵ When the water in the skin was exhausted, she placed the boy under one of the bushes.¹⁶ She went and sat down opposite him, about a bowshot away, saying, "I cannot watch the boy die." And she sat there, raising her voice and weeping.¹⁷ God heard the boy's cries, and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven, "What troubles you, Hagar? Do not fear, for God has heard the boy's voice where he is.¹⁸ Arise, lift up the boy, and hold him by the hand, for I will make him into a great nation."¹⁹ God enabled her to see a well of water. She went and filled the skin with water and gave the boy a drink.²⁰ God was with the boy as he grew up. He lived in the wilderness and became an archer.²¹ He lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother found him a wife from Egypt.²² During that period, Abimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, said to Abraham, "God is with you in all your endeavours.²³ Now swear to me here before God that you will not deceive me or my descendants. Show the same kindness to me and the land where you reside as I have shown to you."²⁴ Abraham said, "I do so swear it."²⁵ Then Abraham complained to Abimelech about a well of water that Abimelech's servants had seized.²⁶ Abimelech replied, "I do not know who has done this. You did not inform me, and I only heard about it today."²⁷ So Abraham took sheep and cattle and gave them to Abimelech, and the two men made a covenant.²⁸ Abraham selected seven ewe lambs from the flock.²⁹ Abimelech asked Abraham, "What is the significance of these seven ewe lambs you have set apart?"³⁰ He replied, "Accept these seven lambs from my hand as a testimony that I dug this well."³¹ Therefore, that place was called Beersheba, because there the two of them swore an oath.³² After making a covenant at Beersheba, Abimelech and Phicol,

Genesis

the commander of his army, returned to the land of the Philistines.³³ Abraham established a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and there he invoked the name of the Lord, the Everlasting God.³⁴ And Abraham resided in the land of the Philistines for a long period.

22 After these events, God tested Abraham and said to him, "Abraham!" And he replied, "Here I am."² God said, "Take your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah. Offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will show you."³ Abraham rose early in the morning, saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, along with his son Isaac; he cut wood for the burnt offering and set out for the place God had told him about.⁴ On the third day, Abraham lifted his eyes and saw the place from afar.⁵ Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey while the boy and I go over there. We will worship and then return to you."⁶ Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and placed it on Isaac, his son, while he himself carried the fire and the knife. The two of them walked on together.⁷ Isaac spoke to Abraham, his father, and said, "Father?" And he replied, "Yes, my son?" Isaac said, "Here are the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?"⁸ Abraham said, "God will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." So the two of them continued on together.⁹ When they arrived at the place God had indicated, Abraham built an altar there, arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac, laying him on the altar atop the wood.¹⁰ Abraham then reached out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.¹¹ But the angel of the Lord called out to him from heaven, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he replied, "Here I am."¹² The angel said, "Do not lay your hand on the boy or do anything to him; now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from me."¹³ Abraham looked up and saw a ram caught by its horns in a thicket. He went and

took the ram and offered it as a burnt offering instead of his son.¹⁴ Abraham named that place The Lord Will Provide. To this day it is said, "On the mountain of the Lord it will be provided."¹⁵ The angel of the Lord called to Abraham from heaven once more¹⁶ and said, "I have sworn by myself, declares the Lord, because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son,¹⁷ I will surely bless you and greatly multiply your descendants like the stars of the heavens and the sand on the seashore. Your descendants will possess the gates of their enemies,¹⁸ and through your offspring all nations of the earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice."¹⁹ Then Abraham returned to his young men, and they set off together for Beersheba, where Abraham settled.²⁰ After these things, Abraham was informed, "Milcah has also borne children to your brother Nahor:²¹ Uz, the firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel, who is the father of Aram,²² also Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel."²³ Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. Milcah bore these eight sons to Nahor, Abraham's brother.²⁴ His concubine, named Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maacah.

23 Sarah lived for one hundred and twenty-seven years; these were the years of Sarah's life.² Sarah passed away in Kiriat Arba (which is Hebron) in the land of Canaan, and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.³ Then Abraham got up from beside his dead wife and spoke to the Hittites, saying,⁴ "I am a foreigner and a stranger among you. Sell me a piece of property for a burial site here, so I may bury my dead out of my sight."⁵ The Hittites answered Abraham, saying to him,⁶ "Hear us, my lord. You are a mighty prince among us; bury your dead in the finest of our tombs. None of us will withhold his tomb from you for burying your dead."⁷ Abraham then rose and bowed to the people of the land, the Hittites.⁸ He said to them, "If you are willing that I should bury my dead out

Genesis

of my sight, listen to me and intercede for me with Ephron son of Zohar,⁹ that he may sell me the cave of Machpelah, which belongs to him and is at the end of his field. Let him sell it to me for the full price as a burial site among you.”¹⁰ Ephron was sitting among the Hittites, and he replied to Abraham in the hearing of all the Hittites who had come to the gate of his city, saying,¹¹ “No, my lord, please hear me. I am giving you the field, and also the cave that is in it. In the presence of my people, I grant it to you. Bury your dead.”¹² Abraham again bowed down before the people of the land.¹³ He spoke to Ephron in their hearing, saying, “If you will, please listen to me. I will pay the price of the field. Accept it from me so that I may bury my dead there.”¹⁴ Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him,¹⁵ “My lord, listen to me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver. What is that between you and me? Bury your dead.”¹⁶ Abraham agreed with Ephron and weighed out for him the silver he had named in the hearing of the Hittites: four hundred shekels of silver, according to the weight current among merchants.¹⁷ Thus, Ephron’s field in Machpelah near Mamre—the field with the cave in it, and all the trees within the borders of the field—was deeded¹⁸ to Abraham as his possession in the presence of the Hittites, before all who entered the gate of his city.¹⁹ After this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah near Mamre (which is Hebron) in the land of Canaan.²⁰ Thus the field and the cave in it were deeded to Abraham by the Hittites as a burial site.

24 Abraham was now old, well advanced in years, and the Lord had blessed him in every aspect.² Abraham said to the senior servant of his household, who managed all he owned, “Please place your hand under my thigh,³ and I will have you swear by the Lord, the God of heaven and the God of earth, that you will not choose a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell;⁴ but

you shall go to my homeland and to my family, and find a wife for my son Isaac.”⁵ The servant asked him, “What if the woman is not willing to return with me to this land? Should I then take your son back to the land you came from?”⁶ “Be careful not to take my son back there,” Abraham replied.⁷ “The Lord, the God of heaven, who brought me from my father’s house and from my native land, and who spoke to me and swore to me, saying, ‘To your descendants I will give this land’—He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there.⁸ But if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be released from this oath of mine; only do not take my son back there.”⁹ So the servant placed his hand under the thigh of his master Abraham and swore an oath to him concerning this matter.¹⁰ Then the servant took ten of his master’s camels and departed, taking with him a variety of good things from his master. He set out and went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor.¹¹ He settled the camels outside the city by the well of water at evening, the time when women typically go out to draw water.¹² And he prayed, “Lord, God of my master Abraham, please grant me success today, and show kindness to my master Abraham.¹³ See, I am standing by the spring, and the daughters of the townspeople are coming out to draw water.¹⁴ Let it be that the young woman to whom I say, ‘Please let down your jar that I may drink,’ and who replies, ‘Drink, and I will also water your camels’—let her be the one You have appointed for Your servant Isaac. By this I will know that You have shown kindness to my master.”¹⁵ Before he had finished praying, Rebekah came out with her jar on her shoulder. She was the daughter of Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Abraham’s brother Nahor.¹⁶ The young woman was very beautiful, a virgin; no man had lain with her. She went down to the spring, filled her jar, and came up.¹⁷ The servant quickly approached her and said, “Please give me a little water from your jar.”¹⁸ “Drink, my lord,” she said, and quickly

Genesis

lowered her jar to her hands and gave him a drink.¹⁹ After she had given him a drink, she said, "I will draw water for your camels too, until they have finished drinking."²⁰ So she swiftly emptied her jar into the trough, ran back to the well to draw more water, and drew enough for all his camels.²¹ The man watched her closely in silence to see whether the Lord had made his journey successful or not.²² When the camels had finished drinking, the man took out a gold nose ring weighing a half-shekel, and two gold bracelets weighing ten shekels.²³ Then he inquired, "Whose daughter are you? Please tell me, is there room in your father's house for us to stay the night?"²⁴ She replied, "I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son Milcah bore to Nahor."²⁵ And she added, "We have plenty of straw and feed, as well as room to spend the night."²⁶ Then the man knelt down and worshipped the Lord,²⁷ saying, "Blessed be the Lord, the God of my master Abraham, who has not abandoned His kindness and faithfulness to my master. As for me, the Lord has led me on the journey to the house of my master's relatives."²⁸ The young woman ran and informed her mother's household about these things.²⁹ Now Rebekah had a brother named Laban, and he ran out to the man at the spring.³⁰ As soon as he saw the nose ring, and the bracelets on his sister's arms, and heard Rebekah's account of what the man said to her, he went out to the man and found him standing by the camels near the spring.³¹ "Come, you who are blessed by the Lord," he said. "Why are you standing out here? I have arranged the house and a place for the camels."³² So the man went to the house, and the camels were unloaded. Straw and feed were brought for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him.³³ Food was set before him, but he said, "I will not eat until I have told you what I have to say." "Speak on," Laban said.³⁴ He began, "I am Abraham's servant.³⁵ The Lord has greatly blessed my master, and he has become wealthy. He has given him flocks

and herds, silver and gold, male and female servants, and camels and donkeys.³⁶ My master's wife Sarah bore him a son in her old age, and he has given him everything he owns.³⁷ My master made me swear an oath, saying, 'You shall not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I live;³⁸ but you shall go to my father's family and to my own clan, and find a wife for my son.'³⁹ Then I asked my master, 'What if the woman does not follow me?'⁴⁰ He replied, 'The Lord, before whom I have walked, will send His angel with you and make your journey successful, so that you can find a wife for my son from my own clan and from my father's family.'⁴¹ You will be released from my oath if, when you go to my family, they refuse to give her to you—then you will be released from my oath.'⁴² "When I came to the spring today, I prayed, 'Lord, God of my master Abraham, if You will, please grant success to the journey on which I have come.'⁴³ Behold, I am standing by the spring. If a young woman comes out to draw water and I say to her, 'Please let me drink a little water from your jar,'⁴⁴ and she replies, 'Drink, and I will draw water for your camels too,' let her be the one the Lord has chosen for my master's son."⁴⁵ "Before I had finished praying in my heart, Rebekah came out with her jar on her shoulder. She went down to the spring and drew water, and I said to her, 'Please give me a drink.'⁴⁶ She quickly lowered her jar from her shoulder and said, 'Drink, and I will water your camels too.' So I drank, and she watered the camels also.⁴⁷ I asked her, 'Whose daughter are you?' She said, 'The daughter of Bethuel, son of Nahor, whom Milcah bore to him.' Then I put the ring in her nose and the bracelets on her wrists.⁴⁸ I bowed down and worshipped the Lord. I praised the Lord, the God of my master Abraham, who had led me on the right path to take the daughter of my master's brother for his son.⁴⁹ Now if you will show kindness and faithfulness to my master, tell me; and if not, let me know, so I may know

Genesis

which way to turn.”⁵⁰ Laban and Bethuel answered, “This matter is from the Lord; we cannot speak to you good or bad.”⁵¹ Here is Rebekah; take her and go, and let her become the wife of your master’s son, as the Lord has spoken.”⁵² When Abraham’s servant heard their words, he bowed down to the ground before the Lord.⁵³ Then the servant brought out silver and gold jewellery and garments and gave them to Rebekah; he also gave precious gifts to her brother and her mother.⁵⁴ Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank and spent the night there. When they rose in the morning, he said, “Send me on my way to my master.”⁵⁵ But her brother and her mother said, “Let the young woman stay with us a few days, say ten; then she may go.”⁵⁶ But he said to them, “Do not delay me, now that the Lord has granted success to my journey. Send me on my way so I may go to my master.”⁵⁷ Then they said, “Let us call the young woman and ask her.”⁵⁸ So they called Rebekah and asked her, “Will you go with this man?” She said, “I will go.”⁵⁹ So they sent Rebekah, their sister, on her journey, along with her nurse and Abraham’s servant and his men.⁶⁰ And they blessed Rebekah and said to her, “Our sister, may you become thousands of ten thousands; may your descendants possess the gates of those who hate them.”⁶¹ Then Rebekah and her attendants got ready and mounted the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and departed.⁶² Now Isaac had come from Beer Lahai Roi, for he was dwelling in the Negev.⁶³ He went out to the field one evening to reflect, and as he looked up, he saw camels approaching.⁶⁴ Rebekah also looked up and saw Isaac. She dismounted from her camel⁶⁵ and asked the servant, “Who is that man in the field coming to meet us?” The servant replied, “He is my master.” So she took her veil and covered herself.⁶⁶ Then the servant recounted to Isaac all he had done.⁶⁷ Isaac brought her into the tent of his mother Sarah, and he married Rebekah. She became

his wife, and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother’s death.

25 Abraham took another wife, named Keturah.² She gave birth to his offspring Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah.³ Jokshan became the father of Sheba and Dedan. The descendants of Dedan were the Asshurim, Letushim, and Leummim.⁴ The sons of Midian were Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah. These were all the descendants of Keturah.⁵ Abraham gave all he possessed to Isaac.⁶ But to the sons of his concubines, Abraham gave gifts while he was still alive, and sent them away from his son Isaac, eastward, to the land of the east.⁷ The total years of Abraham’s life were 175 years.⁸ Abraham breathed his last, dying at a ripe old age, an old man and full of years; and he was gathered to his people.⁹ His sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, son of Zohar the Hittite, near Mamre,¹⁰ the field Abraham had purchased from the sons of Heth. There Abraham was buried with his wife Sarah.¹¹ After Abraham’s death, God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac settled near Beer-lahai-roi.¹² This is the account of the family line of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah’s maid-servant, bore to Abraham.¹³ These are the names of the sons of Ishmael, listed by their names in the order of their birth: Nebaioth, the firstborn of Ishmael, Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam,¹⁴ and Mishma, Dumah, and Massa,¹⁵ and Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.¹⁶ These were the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their villages and encampments; twelve tribal leaders according to their clans.¹⁷ Ishmael lived 137 years. He breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people.¹⁸ His descendants settled from Havilah to Shur, which is east of Egypt as you go towards Assyria; and they lived in opposition to all their relatives.¹⁹ This is the account of the family line of Isaac, Abraham’s son: Abraham

Genesis

fathered Isaac,²⁰ and Isaac was forty years old when he married Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean from Paddan-aram, and the sister of Laban the Aramean.²¹ Isaac prayed to the Lord on behalf of his wife, because she was barren. The Lord answered his prayer, and his wife Rebekah conceived.²² The children struggled together within her, and she said, "If it is so, why am I in this condition?" So she went to inquire of the Lord.²³ The Lord said to her, "Two nations are in your womb, and two peoples will be separated from your body; one people will be stronger than the other, and the elder will serve the younger."²⁴ When the time came for her to give birth, she gave birth to twins.²⁵ The first came out red, all over like a hairy garment; and they named him Esau.²⁶ Afterwards, his brother came out, with his hand grasping Esau's heel; so he was named Jacob. Isaac was sixty years old when she gave birth to them.²⁷ The boys grew up, and Esau became a skilful hunter, a man of the open country, while Jacob was a quiet man, dwelling in tents.²⁸ Isaac loved Esau because he enjoyed eating his game, but Rebekah loved Jacob.²⁹ Once, when Jacob was cooking stew, Esau came in from the field, exhausted.³⁰ He said to Jacob, "Please let me have some of that red stew, for I am exhausted." Therefore, he was called Edom.³¹ Jacob replied, "Sell me your birthright first."³² Esau said, "I am at the point of death; what use is the birthright to me?"³³ Jacob said, "Swear to me first." So he swore an oath to him, selling his birthright to Jacob.³⁴ Then Jacob gave Esau bread and lentil stew. He ate and drank, then got up and left. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

26 Now there was a famine in the land, apart from the earlier famine that had occurred in the days of Abraham. Isaac went to Abimelech, king of the Philistines, in Gerar.² The Lord appeared to Isaac and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; remain in the land that I shall tell you.³ Reside in this land for a time,

and I will be with you and bless you. To you and your descendants, I will give all these lands and will establish the oath I swore to your father Abraham.⁴ I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and will give them all these lands, and through your descendants, all nations on earth will be blessed,⁵ because Abraham obeyed me and kept my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."⁶ Thus, Isaac remained in Gerar.⁷ When the men of the place asked about his wife, he said, "She is my sister," for he feared to say, "She is my wife," thinking, "The men of this place might kill me because of Rebekah, for she is beautiful."⁸ After Isaac had been there for a long time, Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked out of a window and saw Isaac caressing his wife Rebekah.⁹ So Abimelech summoned Isaac and said, "She is indeed your wife! Why did you say, 'She is my sister'?" Isaac replied, "Because I thought I might be killed on account of her."¹⁰ Then Abimelech said, "What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt upon us."¹¹ So Abimelech commanded all the people, saying, "Anyone who harms this man or his wife shall surely be put to death."¹² Isaac sowed crops in that land and reaped a hundredfold in the same year, because the Lord blessed him.¹³ The man became rich, and his wealth continued to increase until he became very wealthy.¹⁴ He had many flocks, herds, and servants, so much so that the Philistines envied him.¹⁵ All the wells that his father's servants had dug in the days of Abraham, his father, the Philistines stopped up, filling them with earth.¹⁶ Then Abimelech said to Isaac, "Move away from us, for you have become too powerful for us."¹⁷ So Isaac departed from there and camped in the Valley of Gerar, where he settled.¹⁸ Isaac reopened the wells that had been dug in the days of Abraham, his father, which the Philistines had stopped up after Abraham died, and he gave them the same names his father had given

Genesis

them.¹⁹ Isaac's servants dug in the valley and found a spring of fresh water.²⁰ But the herders of Gerar quarrelled with those of Isaac, saying, "The water is ours!" So he named the well Esek, because they disputed with him.²¹ Then they dug another well, and they quarrelled over that one also; so he named it Sitnah.²² He moved on from there and dug another well, and they did not quarrel over it. He named it Rehoboth, saying, "Now the Lord has given us room, and we will flourish in the land."²³ From that place, he travelled to Beersheba.²⁴ That night the Lord appeared to him and said, "I am the God of your father Abraham. Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bless you and multiply your descendants for the sake of my servant Abraham."²⁵ Isaac built an altar there and called upon the name of the Lord. There he pitched his tent, and there his servants dug a well.²⁶ Meanwhile, Abimelech came to him from Gerar, with Ahuzzath his adviser and Phicol the commander of his army.²⁷ Isaac said to them, "Why have you come to me, since you were hostile to me and sent me away?"²⁸ They replied, "We have clearly seen that the Lord has been with you; so we said, 'Let there now be a sworn agreement between us'—between us and you. Let us make a covenant with you²⁹ that you will do us no harm, just as we have not touched you and have done nothing but good to you, and sent you away in peace. You are now blessed by the Lord."³⁰ Then Isaac made a feast for them, and they ate and drank.³¹ Early the next morning, they exchanged oaths. Then Isaac sent them on their way, and they departed peacefully.³² That same day, Isaac's servants came and told him about the well they had dug. They said, "We have found water!"³³ He named it Shibah, and that is why the city is called Beersheba to this day.³⁴ When Esau was forty years old, he took Judith, daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath, daughter of Elon the Hittite, as his wives.³⁵ They brought sorrow to Isaac and Rebekah.

27 When Isaac was old and his eyes were too dim to see, he called for Esau his elder son and said to him, "My son." And he replied, "Here I am."² Isaac said, "Behold, I am now old and do not know the day of my death.³ Now then, take your gear, your quiver and bow, and go out to the open country to hunt some game for me.⁴ Prepare a delicious meal for me, such as I love, and bring it to me to eat, so that I may bless you before I die."⁵ Now Rebekah was listening as Isaac spoke to his son Esau. So when Esau went to the field to hunt game to bring home,⁶ Rebekah said to her son Jacob, "Behold, I overheard your father speak to your brother Esau, saying,⁷ 'Bring me some game and prepare a delightful meal for me, so that I may eat and bless you in the presence of the Lord before my death.'⁸ Now, my son, listen carefully to what I command you:⁹ Go to the flock and bring me two choice young goats, so that I may prepare them as a delicious meal for your father, just the way he likes it.¹⁰ Then take it to your father to eat, so that he may bless you before his death."¹¹ Jacob said to his mother Rebekah, "But my brother Esau is a hairy man, and I have smooth skin."¹² Perhaps my father will touch me, and I will seem to him like a deceiver, and I will bring upon myself a curse rather than a blessing."¹³ His mother said to him, "Your curse be on me, my son; only obey my voice and go, get them for me."¹⁴ So he went and got them and brought them to his mother, and she prepared a delicious meal, just the way his father loved.¹⁵ Then Rebekah took some of Esau's finest garments, which she had in the house, and dressed her younger son Jacob in them.¹⁶ She also covered his hands and the smooth part of his neck with the skins of the goats.¹⁷ Then she handed to her son Jacob the delicious meal and the bread she had made.¹⁸ He went to his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Here I am. Who are you, my son?"¹⁹ Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn. I have done as you told me. Please sit up and eat of my game, so that

Genesis

you may bless me.”²⁰ Isaac asked his son, “How did you find it so quickly, my son?” And he replied, “Because the Lord your God gave me success.”²¹ Then Isaac said to Jacob, “Please come near, so that I may feel you, my son, to know whether you really are my son Esau or not.”²² Jacob went close to his father Isaac, who touched him and said, “The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are those of Esau.”²³ He did not recognise him, for his hands were hairy like those of his brother Esau; so he blessed him.²⁴ “Are you truly my son Esau?” he asked. “I am,” he replied.²⁵ Then he said, “Bring it to me, and I will eat of my son’s game, that I may bless you.” And he brought it to him, and he ate; he also brought him wine and he drank.²⁶ Then his father Isaac said to him, “Please come near and give me a kiss, my son.”²⁷ So he came close and kissed him; and when Isaac caught the smell of his garments, he blessed him and said, “See, the smell of my son is like the smell of a field which the Lord has blessed.”²⁸ May God give you of the dew of heaven and the richness of the earth—an abundance of grain and new wine.²⁹ May nations serve you and peoples bow down to you. Be master over your brothers, and may your mother’s sons bow down to you. Cursed be those who curse you, and blessed be those who bless you.”³⁰ Now it came about, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely left his father’s presence, that his brother Esau came in from his hunting.³¹ He too prepared a delicious meal and brought it to his father. Then he said to him, “Let my father arise and eat of his son’s game, that you may bless me.”³² His father Isaac asked him, “Who are you?” And he said, “I am your son, your firstborn, Esau.”³³ Then Isaac trembled violently and said, “Who then was it that hunted game and brought it to me? I ate it all before you came and I blessed him—and indeed he shall be blessed!”³⁴ When Esau heard his father’s words, he cried out with an exceedingly great and bitter cry and said to his father, “Bless me,

me as well, my father!”³⁵ But he said, “Your brother came deceitfully and has taken away your blessing.”³⁶ Esau said, “Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has betrayed me these two times: He took away my birthright, and now he has taken away my blessing.” Then he asked, “Have you not reserved a blessing for me?”³⁷ Isaac replied to Esau, “Behold, I have made him your master, and I have given all his relatives as servants to him; and with grain and new wine I have sustained him. What then can I do for you, my son?”³⁸ Esau said to his father, “Do you have only one blessing, my father? Bless me, me as well, my father!” Then Esau raised his voice and wept.³⁹ His father Isaac answered him, “Behold, away from the richness of the earth shall be your dwelling, and away from the dew of heaven above.”⁴⁰ By your sword you shall live, and you shall serve your brother. But when you grow restless, you will break his yoke from your neck.”⁴¹ So Esau held a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing his father had given him. Esau said to himself, “The days of mourning for my father are near; then I will kill my brother Jacob.”⁴² When the words of her elder son Esau were reported to Rebekah, she sent for her younger son Jacob and said to him, “Behold, your brother Esau is consoling himself by planning to kill you.”⁴³ Now then, my son, obey my voice and flee at once to my brother Laban in Haran.⁴⁴ Stay with him for a time until your brother’s anger subsides.⁴⁵ When your brother is no longer angry with you and forgets what you did to him, I will send word for you to come back from there. Why should I lose both of you in one day?”⁴⁶ And Rebekah said to Isaac, “I am tired of living because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob takes a wife from among the daughters of Heth, like these from the daughters of the land, what good will my life be to me?”

28 So Isaac summoned Jacob and blessed him, instructing him: “You must not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan.² Arise, go to

Genesis

Paddan Aram, to the house of Bethuel, your mother's father. From there, choose a wife from the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother.³ May God Almighty bless you and make you fruitful and multiply your numbers, so that you become a multitude of peoples.⁴ May He grant you and your descendants the blessing of Abraham, enabling you to take possession of the land where you are residing as a foreigner, the land God gave to Abraham."⁵ Then Isaac sent Jacob away, and he journeyed to Paddan Aram, to Laban, son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau.⁶ Now Esau observed that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him to Paddan Aram to find a wife there, and that he had instructed him, "Do not marry a Canaanite woman,"⁷ and that Jacob had listened to his father and mother and had gone to Paddan Aram.⁸ Esau then understood how displeasing the Canaanite women were to his father Isaac,⁹ so he went to Ishmael and married Mahalath, the sister of Nebaioth and daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, in addition to the wives he already had.¹⁰ Jacob departed from Beersheba and set out towards Haran.¹¹ He reached a certain place and stayed there for the night, because the sun had set. He took one of the stones from that place, put it under his head, and lay down to sleep.¹² He dreamt of a ladder set upon the earth, with its top reaching to heaven, and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.¹³ Above it stood the Lord, who said, "I am the Lord, the God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac. I will give you and your descendants the land on which you are lying."¹⁴ Your descendants will be like the dust of the earth, spreading out to the west, east, north, and south. All peoples on earth will be blessed through you and your offspring.¹⁵ I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have fulfilled what I have promised you."¹⁶ Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the Lord is in this place, and I

was unaware of it."¹⁷ He was in awe and said, "How incredible is this place! This is none other than the house of God; this is the gate of heaven."¹⁸ Early the next morning, Jacob took the stone he had used as a pillow, set it up as a pillar, and poured oil on top of it.¹⁹ He named that place Bethel, though previously the city was called Luz.²⁰ Then Jacob made a vow, saying, "If God will be with me and watch over me on this journey I am taking, and provide me with food to eat and clothes to wear,²¹ so that I return safely to my father's home, then the Lord will be my God.²² And this stone that I have set up as a pillar will be a house for God, and of all that you give me, I will give you a tenth."

29 Jacob continued his journey and arrived in the land of the eastern people.² He noticed a well in the field, with three flocks of sheep lying nearby, as the flocks were watered from that well. The stone covering the well's mouth was large.³ When all the flocks were gathered, the shepherds would roll the stone away from the well's mouth and water the sheep, then replace the stone over the well's mouth.⁴ Jacob asked the shepherds, "My brothers, where do you come from?" They replied, "We are from Haran."⁵ He asked them, "Do you know Laban, the grandson of Nahor?" They answered, "We know him."⁶ Jacob inquired further, "Is he well?" They said, "Yes, he is well, and here comes his daughter Rachel with the sheep."⁷ Jacob said, "Look, it is still broad daylight; it is not yet time to gather the livestock. Water the sheep and take them back to pasture."⁸ But they replied, "We cannot do so until all the flocks are gathered and the stone is rolled away from the well's mouth; then we will water the sheep."⁹ While he was still speaking with them, Rachel arrived with her father's sheep, for she was a shepherdess.¹⁰ When Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of his uncle Laban, and Laban's sheep, he approached and rolled the stone away from the well's mouth and watered his uncle's

Genesis

sheep.¹¹ Jacob then greeted Rachel with a kiss and wept openly.¹² Jacob explained to Rachel that he was a relative of her father and a son of Rebekah. She ran and informed her father.¹³ When Laban heard the news about Jacob, his sister's son, he hurried to meet him. He embraced him, kissed him, and brought him to his home, where Jacob recounted all these events.¹⁴ Laban said to him, "Surely you are my own flesh and blood." And Jacob stayed with him for a month.¹⁵ Then Laban said to Jacob, "Because you are my relative, should you work for me for nothing? Tell me what your wages should be."¹⁶ Laban had two daughters; the elder was named Leah, and the younger was named Rachel.¹⁷ Leah had weak eyes, while Rachel was lovely in form and appearance.¹⁸ Jacob was in love with Rachel and said, "I will serve you seven years for your younger daughter Rachel."¹⁹ Laban replied, "It is better that I give her to you than to another man. Stay here with me."²⁰ Jacob served seven years for Rachel, but they seemed like only a few days to him because of his love for her.²¹ Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, for my time is fulfilled, that I may be with her."²² So Laban gathered the people of the place and prepared a feast.²³ But when evening came, he took his daughter Leah and brought her to Jacob, and Jacob was with her.²⁴ Laban gave his servant Zilpah to his daughter Leah as her maid.²⁵ When morning came, there was Leah! So Jacob said to Laban, "What have you done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served you? Why have you tricked me?"²⁶ Laban said, "It is not our custom here to give the younger daughter in marriage before the elder one.²⁷ Complete this one's bridal week, and we will give you the other also, in return for another seven years of work."²⁸ Jacob did so. He completed the week with Leah, and then Laban gave him his daughter Rachel as his wife.²⁹ Laban gave his servant Bilhah to his daughter Rachel as her maid.³⁰ Jacob was also with Rachel, and he loved Rachel more than Leah. He worked for Laban

another seven years.³¹ When the Lord saw that Leah was unloved, he enabled her to conceive, but Rachel remained childless.³² Leah became pregnant and gave birth to a son. She named him Reuben, for she said, "The Lord has seen my misery. Surely my husband will love me now."³³ She conceived again and gave birth to a son, saying, "Because the Lord heard that I am unloved, he has given me this one too." So she named him Simeon.³⁴ She conceived again and gave birth to a son, saying, "Now at last my husband will become attached to me, because I have borne him three sons." So he was named Levi.³⁵ She conceived again and gave birth to a son, saying, "This time I will praise the Lord." So she named him Judah. Then she stopped having children.

30 When Rachel observed that she was not bearing children for Jacob, she became envious of her sister and said to Jacob, "Give me children, or else I shall die!"² Jacob was angry with Rachel and said, "Am I in the place of God, who has withheld from you the blessing of children?"³ Then she said, "Here is my maid Bilhah; go in to her, that she may bear children on my behalf, so that I too may have a family through her."⁴ So she presented her maid Bilhah to Jacob as a wife, and Jacob was with her.⁵ Bilhah conceived and she bore a son to Jacob.⁶ Rachel said, "God has judged me, and has indeed heard my voice and given me a son." Therefore she named him Dan.⁷ Rachel's maid Bilhah conceived once more and bore Jacob another son.⁸ Rachel said, "With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed." So she named him Naphtali.⁹ When Leah saw that she was no longer bearing children, she took her maid Zilpah and gave her to Jacob as a wife.¹⁰ And Leah's maid Zilpah gave birth to a son for Jacob.¹¹ Leah said, "What good fortune!" So she named him Gad.¹² Leah's maid Zilpah gave Jacob another son.¹³ Leah said, "Happy am I! For the daughters will call me blessed." So she named

Genesis

him Asher.¹⁴ During the wheat harvest, Reuben went and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, "Please give me some of your son's mandrakes."¹⁵ But she said to her, "Is it a small matter that you have taken my husband? Would you take my son's mandrakes also?" Rachel replied, "Very well, he shall sleep with you tonight in exchange for your son's mandrakes."¹⁶ When Jacob came in from the fields in the evening, Leah went out to meet him and said, "You must come in to me, for I have hired you with my son's mandrakes." So he lay with her that night.¹⁷ God listened to Leah, and she became pregnant and gave birth to a fifth son for Jacob.¹⁸ Leah said, "God has rewarded me for giving my maid to my husband." So she named him Issachar.¹⁹ Leah once more conceived and gave birth to a sixth son for Jacob.²⁰ Leah said, "God has endowed me with a good gift; now my husband will honour me, because I have borne him six sons." So she named him Zebulun.²¹ Afterwards she had a daughter and she named her Dinah.²² God took notice of Rachel, and God listened to her and allowed her to conceive.²³ She conceived and gave birth to a son, and said, "God has removed my shame."²⁴ She named him Joseph, saying, "May the Lord add to me another son."²⁵ After Rachel had given birth to Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, "Allow me to leave, that I may go to my own place and to my own country."²⁶ Return my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go; for you know the service I have provided."²⁷ But Laban said to him, "If I have found favour in your eyes, please stay. I have learned through experience that the Lord has blessed me because of you."²⁸ He said, "Name your wages, and I will pay them."²⁹ Jacob said to him, "You are aware of how I have served you, and how your livestock have prospered under my care.³⁰ For you had little before I came, and it has increased greatly, and the Lord has blessed you wherever I turned. But now, when shall I provide for my

own household also?"³¹ "What shall I give you?" he asked. Jacob replied, "You shall not give me anything. If you will do this one thing for me, I will continue to shepherd your flock:³² Let me pass through all your flock today, removing from it every speckled and spotted sheep, and every dark-coloured lamb, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; these shall be my wages.³³ So my honesty will answer for me later, when you come to check on my wages. Every one that is not speckled or spotted among the goats, or dark-coloured among the lambs, if found with me, will be considered stolen."³⁴ Laban said, "Agreed, let it be as you have said."³⁵ That same day he removed the streaked and spotted male goats, and all the speckled and spotted female goats, every one that had white on it, and all the dark-coloured lambs, and put them in the care of his sons.³⁶ He put a distance of three days' journey between himself and Jacob, while Jacob continued to tend the rest of Laban's flocks.³⁷ Jacob then took fresh rods of poplar, almond, and plane trees, and peeled white stripes in them, exposing the white of the rods.³⁸ He set the rods he had peeled in front of the flocks in the troughs, the watering places where the flocks came to drink, and they mated when they came to drink.³⁹ The flocks mated by the rods, and the flocks bore young that were streaked, speckled, and spotted.⁴⁰ Jacob separated the lambs, and made the flocks face towards the streaked and all the dark-coloured animals in Laban's flock; and he put his own herds apart, and did not put them with Laban's flock.⁴¹ Whenever the stronger females were in heat, Jacob would place the rods in the troughs in front of the animals, so they would mate near the rods;⁴² but when the animals were weak, he would not put them there. So the weak animals went to Laban and the strong ones to Jacob.⁴³ In this way the man became exceedingly prosperous, and had large flocks, and female and male servants, and camels and donkeys.

Genesis

31 Jacob heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, "Jacob has taken away all that was our father's, and from what belonged to our father he has gained all this wealth."² And Jacob noticed that Laban's attitude toward him was not as it had been before.³ Then the Lord said to Jacob, "Return to the land of your fathers and your relatives, and I will be with you."⁴ So Jacob sent word and called Rachel and Leah to the field where his flocks were.⁵ He said to them, "I see that your father's attitude toward me is not as it was before, but the God of my father has been with me.⁶ You saw that I served your father dutifully with all my strength.⁷ Yet your father has cheated me and changed my wages ten times, but God did not allow him to harm me.⁸ Whenever he said, 'Take the speckled as your wages,' then all the flock were born speckled; and whenever he said, 'Take the striped as your wages,' then all the flock were born striped.⁹ So God has transferred your father's livestock to me.¹⁰ During breeding season, I had a dream in which I looked up and saw that the male goats mating with the flock were striped, speckled, or spotted.¹¹ The angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob,' and I replied, 'Here I am.'¹² He said, 'Look up and see that all the male goats mating with the flock are striped, speckled, or spotted, for I have seen all that Laban has been doing to you.¹³ I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar and made a vow to me. Now arise, leave this land, and return to the land of your birth.'¹⁴ Rachel and Leah replied, "Do we still have any share in the inheritance of our father's house?¹⁵ Does he not regard us as foreigners? For he has sold us and used up what was paid for us.¹⁶ Certainly, all the wealth that God has taken from our father belongs to us and our children. So do whatever God has told you."¹⁷ Then Jacob prepared his children and his wives to journey on camels;¹⁸ and he drove all his livestock and all his possessions that he had acquired in Paddan Aram, to go to his father Isaac in the land of Canaan.¹⁹ While Laban had gone to

shear his flock, Rachel took her father's household gods.²⁰ Moreover, Jacob deceived Laban the Aramean by not telling him that he was fleeing.²¹ So he fled with all he had, crossed the Euphrates River, and set out for the hill country of Gilead.²² On the third day, Laban was informed that Jacob had fled.²³ Taking his kinsmen with him, he pursued Jacob for seven days and caught up with him in the hill country of Gilead.²⁴ But God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream at night and said, "Be careful not to speak to Jacob either good or bad."²⁵ Laban caught up with Jacob. Jacob had pitched his tent in the hill country, and Laban and his kinsmen camped there too.²⁶ Then Laban said to Jacob, "What have you done by deceiving me and taking my daughters away like captives?²⁷ Why did you run off secretly and deceive me? Why didn't you tell me, so I could have sent you away with joy and songs, with tambourine and lyre?²⁸ You didn't even let me kiss my grandchildren and my daughters goodbye. You have acted unwisely.²⁹ I have the power to harm you; but last night the God of your father said to me, 'Be careful not to speak to Jacob either good or bad.'³⁰ Now you have gone off because you longed to return to your father's house. But why did you take my gods?"³¹ Jacob answered Laban, "I was afraid, because I thought you might take your daughters from me by force.³² But if you find anyone who has your gods, that person shall not live. In the presence of our relatives, see for yourself whether there is anything of yours here with me; and if so, take it." Now Jacob did not know that Rachel had taken the gods.³³ So Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two female servants, but he did not find them. After he came out of Leah's tent, he entered Rachel's tent.³⁴ Now Rachel had taken the household gods and placed them inside her camel's saddle and was sitting on them. Laban searched through everything in the tent but found nothing.³⁵ Rachel said to her father, "Do not be angry, my lord, that I cannot stand

Genesis

up in your presence; I am having my period.” So he searched but did not find the household gods.³⁶ Jacob was angry and took Laban to task. “What is my crime?” he asked Laban. “What is my sin that you have hotly pursued me?³⁷ Now that you have searched through all my goods, what have you found that belongs to your household? Place it here in front of our relatives and let them judge between us.³⁸ “I have been with you for twenty years now. Your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried, nor have I eaten the rams of your flocks.³⁹ I did not bring you animals torn by wild beasts; I bore the loss myself. And you required payment from me for whatever was stolen by day or night.⁴⁰ This was my situation: The heat consumed me in the daytime and the frost at night, and sleep fled from my eyes.⁴¹ For twenty years I was in your household. I laboured for you fourteen years for your two daughters and six years for your flocks, and you altered my wages ten times.⁴² If the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the One whom Isaac feared, had not been with me, you would surely have sent me away empty-handed. But God has seen my hardship and the toil of my hands, and last night he rebuked you.”⁴³ Laban replied to Jacob, “The daughters are my daughters, the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks. All you see is mine. Yet what can I do today about these daughters of mine, or about the children they have borne?⁴⁴ Come now, let us make a covenant, you and I, and let it serve as a witness between us.”⁴⁵ So Jacob took a stone and stood it up as a pillar.⁴⁶ He said to his relatives, “Gather some stones.” So they took stones and made a heap, and they ate there by the heap.⁴⁷ Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha, and Jacob called it Galeed.⁴⁸ Laban said, “This heap serves as a witness between you and me today.” That is why it was called Galeed.⁴⁹ It was also called Mizpah, because he said, “May the Lord watch over us when we are apart from each other.⁵⁰ If you treat my daughters poorly or take other wives besides them, even though

no one is with us, remember that God is a witness between you and me.”⁵¹ Laban continued to Jacob, “Here is this heap, and here is this pillar I have set up between you and me.⁵² This heap is a witness, and this pillar is a witness, that I will not pass by this heap to your side to harm you and that you will not pass by this heap and pillar to my side to harm me.⁵³ May the God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us.” So Jacob swore by the One whom his father Isaac feared.⁵⁴ He made an offering there in the hill country and invited his relatives to a meal. After they had eaten, they spent the night there.⁵⁵ At dawn, Laban kissed his grandchildren and his daughters and blessed them. Then he departed and returned to his place.

32 As Jacob continued on his journey, the angels of God encountered him.² Upon seeing them, Jacob declared, “This is the camp of God!” Thus, he named the place Mahanaim.³ Jacob dispatched messengers ahead to his brother Esau in the land of Seir, the region of Edom.⁴ He instructed them, “This is what you are to say to my lord Esau: ‘Your servant Jacob reports: I have been residing with Laban and have stayed until now.⁵ I possess oxen, donkeys, flocks, and male and female servants. I am sending this message to my lord, hoping to find favour in your sight.’”⁶ The messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We went to your brother Esau, and he is coming to meet you with four hundred men.”⁷ Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed, so he divided the people with him, along with the flocks, herds, and camels, into two groups.⁸ He reasoned, “If Esau attacks one group, the other group may escape.”⁹ Jacob prayed, “O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, Lord, you who told me, ‘Return to your homeland and relatives, and I will make you prosper,’¹⁰ I am unworthy of all the kindness and faithfulness you have shown your servant. I crossed this Jordan with only my staff, and now I have

Genesis

become two camps.¹¹ Please deliver me from the hand of my brother Esau, for I am afraid he will attack me, as well as the mothers with their children.¹² Yet you have promised, 'I will surely make you prosper and make your descendants as numerous as the sand of the sea, which cannot be counted.'¹³ He spent the night there and selected a gift for his brother Esau from what he had with him:¹⁴ two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred sheep and twenty rams,¹⁵ thirty milking camels with their young, forty cows and ten bulls, and twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys.¹⁶ He placed them under the care of his servants, each herd by itself, and instructed them, "Go ahead of me and keep some distance between the herds."¹⁷ He directed the one leading, "When my brother Esau meets you and asks, 'To whom do you belong, and where are you going, and who owns all these animals in front of you?'"¹⁸ you are to reply, 'They belong to your servant Jacob. They are a gift sent to my lord Esau, and he is following us.'"¹⁹ He instructed the second, the third, and all who followed the herds, "You are to say the same thing to Esau when you meet him."²⁰ And be sure to say, 'Your servant Jacob is coming behind us.' For he thought, "I will appease him with these gifts I am sending ahead; afterward, when I see him, perhaps he will accept me."²¹ So Jacob's gifts went ahead of him, while he stayed in the camp that night.²² That night Jacob arose, took his two wives, his two female servants, and his eleven sons, and crossed the ford of the Jabbok.²³ Once he had sent them across the stream, he also sent over all his belongings.²⁴ Jacob found himself alone, and a man engaged in a struggle with him until daybreak.²⁵ When the man realised he could not prevail against him, he touched the socket of Jacob's hip, causing it to be wrenched as they wrestled.²⁶ Then the man said, "Let me go, for it is daybreak." But Jacob replied, "I will not release you unless you bless me."²⁷ The man asked him, "What is your name?" "Jacob,"

he replied.²⁸ Then the man said, "Your name will no longer be Jacob, but Israel, because you have struggled with God and with men and have prevailed."²⁹ Jacob said, "Please tell me your name." But he replied, "Why do you ask my name?" And he blessed him there.³⁰ So Jacob named the place Peniel, saying, "It is because I saw God face to face, and yet my life was spared."³¹ The sun rose upon him as he passed Peniel, and he was limping because of his hip.³² For this reason, to this day, the Israelites refrain from eating the tendon attached to the hip socket, because Jacob's hip was touched near the tendon.

33 Jacob lifted his eyes and saw Esau approaching with four hundred men. He divided the children among Leah, Rachel, and the two maidservants.² He placed the maidservants and their children in front, Leah and her children next, and Rachel and Joseph at the back.³ Jacob himself went ahead and bowed to the ground seven times as he drew near to his brother.⁴ Esau ran to meet Jacob, embraced him, fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they both wept.⁵ Esau looked up and noticed the women and children, asking, "Who are these with you?" Jacob replied, "These are the children God has graciously given to your servant."⁶ Then the maidservants and their children came forward and bowed down.⁷ Leah and her children also came forward and bowed down. Finally, Joseph and Rachel approached and bowed down.⁸ Esau inquired, "What do you mean by all these droves I met?" Jacob answered, "To find favour in your sight, my lord."⁹ Esau said, "I have plenty, my brother. Let what you have remain yours."¹⁰ Jacob insisted, "No, please, if I have found favour in your sight, accept this gift from me, for seeing your face is like seeing the face of God, now that you have received me favourably."¹¹ "Please accept the present brought to you, for God has been gracious to me and I have all I need." Because Jacob urged him, Esau accepted.¹² Esau suggested,

Genesis

"Let us set out and go, and I will accompany you." ¹³ Jacob said, "My lord knows the children are frail, and I must care for the nursing flocks and herds. If driven hard for a day, the animals will perish." ¹⁴ "Please let my lord go ahead of his servant. I will move at a gentle pace, according to the livestock and children, until I come to my lord in Seir." ¹⁵ Esau offered, "Let me leave some of my men with you." But Jacob said, "Why do that? Let me find favour in the sight of my lord." ¹⁶ Esau then departed that day, continuing on his journey to Seir. ¹⁷ Jacob, however, travelled to Succoth, where he built a house and shelters for his livestock. Hence, the place is called Succoth. ¹⁸ Jacob arrived safely at the city of Shechem in Canaan, coming from Paddan-aram, and camped before the city. ¹⁹ He purchased the plot of land where he had pitched his tent from the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of silver. ²⁰ There he set up an altar and named it EL-Elohe-Israel.

34 Dinah, the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne to Jacob, went out to visit the daughters of the land. ² When Shechem, the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her, he took her and lay with her, violating her. ³ His heart was drawn to Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the young woman and spoke tenderly to her. ⁴ So Shechem said to his father Hamor, "Get me this young woman as my wife." ⁵ When Jacob heard that his daughter Dinah had been defiled, his sons were with his livestock in the fields, so he held his peace until they returned. ⁶ Then Hamor, the father of Shechem, went out to speak with Jacob. ⁷ Now Jacob's sons came in from the fields when they heard about it; they were grieved and very angry, because Shechem had done a disgraceful thing in Israel by lying with Jacob's daughter—a thing that ought not to be done. ⁸ But Hamor spoke with them, saying, "The soul of my son Shechem longs for your daughter. Please give

her to him as his wife. ⁹ Form alliances in marriage with us; offer your daughters to us and accept ours for yourselves. ¹⁰ You can live among us; the land is open to you. Dwell in it, trade in it, and acquire property in it." ¹¹ Shechem addressed Dinah's father and brothers, "Grant me favour in your eyes, and I will give you whatever you ask. ¹² Set the bridal price and gift as high as you like, and I will pay whatever you ask me. Only give me the young woman as my wife." ¹³ Jacob's sons answered Shechem and his father Hamor deceitfully, because he had defiled their sister Dinah. ¹⁴ They said to them, "We cannot do such a thing—to give our sister to a man who is uncircumcised would be a disgrace to us. ¹⁵ We will consent to you only on this condition: that you become like us by circumcising all your males. ¹⁶ Then we will give you our daughters and take your daughters for ourselves. We will dwell among you and become one people. ¹⁷ But if you will not agree to be circumcised, we will take our sister and go." ¹⁸ Hamor and his son Shechem found the proposal agreeable. ¹⁹ The young man, who was more respected than all his father's household, did not delay in doing what they said, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. ²⁰ So Hamor and his son Shechem went to the city gate to speak to the men of their city. ²¹ "These men are friendly with us," they said. "Let them dwell in the land and trade in it; the land is large enough for them. We can take their daughters as wives and give our daughters to them. ²² But the men will consent to live with us as one people only on the condition that every male among us is circumcised, as they are. ²³ Will not their livestock, their property and all their animals become ours? Let us agree to their terms, and they will settle among us." ²⁴ All who went out of the city gate agreed with Hamor and his son Shechem, and every male in the city was circumcised. ²⁵ Three days later, while they were still in pain, two of Jacob's sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, took their swords

Genesis

and attacked the unsuspecting city, killing every male.²⁶ They killed Hamor and his son Shechem with the sword and took Dinah from Shechem's house and departed.²⁷ Jacob's sons came upon the slain and looted the city, because their sister had been defiled.²⁸ They seized their flocks and herds and donkeys and everything else of theirs in the city and in the fields.²⁹ They carried off all their wealth and all their little ones and their wives, taking as plunder everything in the houses.³⁰ Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have brought trouble on me by making me obnoxious to the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites and Perizzites. We are few in number, and if they join forces against me and attack me, I and my household will be destroyed."³¹ But they replied, "Should he have treated our sister with such gross dishonour?"

35 Then God instructed Jacob, "Arise, go up to Bethel and reside there, and construct an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from your brother Esau."² So Jacob told his household and all who were with him, "Remove the foreign gods that are among you, purify yourselves, and change your garments."³ "Let us arise and go up to Bethel, where I will build an altar to God, who answered me in my time of distress and has been with me wherever I have travelled."⁴ They handed over to Jacob all the foreign gods they possessed and the rings in their ears, and Jacob buried them beneath the oak near Shechem.⁵ As they journeyed, a great terror from God fell upon the towns surrounding them, so no one pursued the sons of Jacob.⁶ Jacob and all the people with him arrived at Luz (that is, Bethel) in the land of Canaan.⁷ He built an altar there and named the place El-bethel, because it was there that God had revealed Himself to him when he fled from his brother.⁸ Now Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, passed away and was buried beneath the oak below Bethel; it was named Allon-bacuth.⁹ God once more revealed

Himself to Jacob after his return from Paddan-aram, and He blessed him.¹⁰ God said to him, "Your name is Jacob, but you shall no longer be called Jacob; Israel shall be your name." Thus He named him Israel.¹¹ God also said to him, "I am God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a multitude of nations shall come from you, and kings shall emerge from you."¹² "The land I gave to Abraham and Isaac I will give to you, and I will grant this land to your descendants after you."¹³ Then God departed from him at the place where He had spoken with him.¹⁴ Jacob set up a stone pillar at the place where God had spoken with him, and he poured out a drink offering on it and also poured oil on it.¹⁵ Jacob called the place where God had spoken with him Bethel.¹⁶ Then they departed from Bethel. When they were still some distance from Ephrath, Rachel went into labour and experienced severe difficulties.¹⁷ During her intense labour, the midwife said to her, "Do not fear, for you have another son."¹⁸ As she breathed her last—for she was dying—she named her son Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.¹⁹ Thus Rachel passed away and was laid to rest on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem).²⁰ Jacob set up a pillar over her grave; it is the pillar of Rachel's grave to this day.²¹ Israel continued his journey and set up his tent beyond the tower of Eder.²² While Israel was residing in that land, Reuben went and lay with his father's concubine Bilhah, and Israel heard of it. Now Jacob had twelve sons:²³ Leah's sons were Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.²⁴ Rachel had two sons: Joseph and Benjamin.²⁵ The sons of Rachel's maid-servant Bilhah were Dan and Naphtali.²⁶ The sons of Leah's maid-servant Zilpah were Gad and Asher. These were the sons of Jacob, born to him in Paddan-aram.²⁷ Jacob came to his father Isaac at Mamre, near Kiriat-arba (that is, Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had stayed.²⁸ Isaac reached the age of one hundred and eighty years.²⁹ Then he breathed

Genesis

his last and died, and was gathered to his people, old and full of years. His sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

36 These are the records of the lineage of Esau (also known as Edom).² Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah and granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite—³ and Basemath, the daughter of Ishmael the sister of Nebaioth.⁴ Adah gave birth to Eliphaz for Esau, while Basemath gave birth to Reuel.⁵ and Oholibamah gave birth to Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These also are the sons of Esau, who were born to him in the land of Canaan.⁶ Esau took his wives, sons, daughters, and all members of his household, along with his livestock, cattle, and all his property acquired in Canaan, and moved to a land some distance from his brother Jacob.⁷ For their possessions were too numerous for them to live together; the land where they resided could not support them because of their livestock.⁸ Thus, Esau made his home in the hill country of Seir; Esau is Edom.⁹ These are the records of the lineage of Esau, the father of the Edomites, in the hill country of Seir.¹⁰ Here are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz, born to Esau's wife Adah; and Reuel, born to Esau's wife Basemath.¹¹ Eliphaz's sons were named Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz.¹² Timna was a concubine of Esau's son Eliphaz, and she bore Amalek to Eliphaz. These were the grandsons of Esau's wife Adah.¹³ The sons of Reuel were Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the grandsons of Esau's wife Basemath.¹⁴ The sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah and granddaughter of Zibeon: she bore to Esau Jeush, Jalam, and Korah.¹⁵ These were the chiefs among the descendants of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz, the firstborn of Esau: chiefs Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz,¹⁶ Korah, Gatam, and Amalek. These were the chiefs descended from Eliphaz in the land of Edom; they were the sons of Adah.¹⁷

The sons of Reuel, Esau's son: chiefs Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the chiefs descended from Reuel in the land of Edom; they were the sons of Esau's wife Basemath.¹⁸ The sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah: chiefs Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These were the chiefs descended from Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.¹⁹ These were the descendants of Esau, also known as Edom, and these were their chiefs.²⁰ These were the descendants of Seir the Horite, who were residing in the region: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah,²¹ Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. These were the Horite leaders, the sons of Seir in the land of Edom.²² The sons of Lotan were Hori and Homam; and Timna was Lotan's sister.²³ Shobal's family included Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.²⁴ These were the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah. This is the Anah who discovered the hot springs in the wilderness while he was pasturing the donkeys of his father Zibeon.²⁵ These were the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.²⁶ These were the sons of Dishon: Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Keran.²⁷ Ezer's family were Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan.²⁸ Dishon's family were Uz and Aran.²⁹ These were the Horite leaders: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah,³⁰ Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. These were the Horite leaders, according to their divisions, in the land of Seir.³¹ These were the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the Israelites.³² Bela, son of Beor, ruled in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.³³ When Bela died, Jobab, the son of Zerah from Bozrah, succeeded him as king.³⁴ When Jobab died, Husham from the territory of the Temanites took over as king.³⁵ When Husham died, Hadad, the son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the country of Moab, succeeded him as king; his city was named Avith.³⁶ When Hadad died, Samlah from Masrekah took over as king.³⁷ When Samlah died, Shaul from Rehoboth by the river became king.³⁸ When Shaul died, Baal-Hanan, the son of Akbor, succeeded him as king.³⁹ When

Genesis

Baal-Hanan, the son of Akbor, died, Hadar succeeded him as king. His city was named Pau, and his wife's name was Mehetabel, daughter of Matred, daughter of Mezahab.⁴⁰ These were the names of the chiefs descended from Esau, according to their families and their localities, by their names: chief Timna, chief Alvah, chief Jetheth,⁴¹ chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, and chief Pinon,⁴² chief Kenaz, chief Teman, and chief Mibzar,⁴³ chief Magdiel, and chief Iram. These were the chiefs of Edom, according to their settlements in the land they occupied. This is the lineage of Esau, the father of the Edomites.

37 Jacob dwelt in the land where his father had resided as a foreigner, in the land of Canaan.² These are the records of Jacob's family line. Joseph, at the age of seventeen, was shepherding the flock with his brothers, the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, his father's wives. Joseph brought a bad report about them to their father.³ Israel loved Joseph more than all his other sons, as he was the son of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colours.⁴ When his brothers saw that their father loved him more than all of them, they hated him and could not speak to him in friendly terms.⁵ Joseph had a dream, and when he recounted it to his brothers, they hated him even more.⁶ He said to them, "Please listen to this dream I have had:⁷ We were binding sheaves in the field, and suddenly my sheaf rose and stood upright, while your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf."⁸ His brothers said to him, "Do you really think you will reign over us? Will you indeed rule over us?" So they hated him even more for his dreams and his words.⁹ Then he had another dream and told it to his brothers. "Listen," he said, "I have had another dream, and this time the sun, the moon, and eleven stars were bowing down to me."¹⁰ When he told his father and his brothers, his father rebuked him and said, "What is this dream you have had? Shall your

mother and I and your brothers actually come to bow down to the ground before you?"¹¹ His brothers envied him, and his father did not let the matter pass from his mind.¹² His brothers went to graze their father's flock near Shechem.¹³ Israel said to Joseph, "Are your brothers not grazing the flock near Shechem? Come, I will send you to them." Joseph replied, "I will go."¹⁴ He said to him, "Go now and see if it is well with your brothers and with the flock, and bring word back to me." So he sent him from the Valley of Hebron, and he arrived at Shechem.¹⁵ A man found him wandering in the fields and asked him, "What are you looking for?"¹⁶ He replied, "I am looking for my brothers; can you tell me where they are grazing the flock?"¹⁷ The man said, "They have moved on from here; I heard them say, 'Let's go to Dothan.'" So Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan.¹⁸ When they saw him from a distance, before he reached them, they plotted to kill him.¹⁹ They said to each other, "Here comes this dreamer!²⁰ Come now, let's kill him and throw him into one of these pits; we can say a wild animal devoured him. Then we will see what becomes of his dreams."²¹ But Reuben heard this and tried to save him from their hands. "Let's not take his life," he said.²² "Do not shed blood. Throw him into this pit here in the wilderness, but do not lay a hand on him." Reuben said this to rescue him from them and return him to his father.²³ When Joseph reached his brothers, they stripped him of his coat, the coat of many colours he was wearing.²⁴ They took him and threw him into the pit. The pit was empty, without water.²⁵ As they sat down to eat a meal, they looked up and saw a caravan of Ishmaelites coming from Gilead, with their camels carrying spices, balm, and myrrh, on their way to Egypt.²⁶ Judah said to his brothers, "What profit is there if we kill our brother and cover up his blood?²⁷ Come, let's sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands on him; for he is our brother, our own flesh." His brothers agreed.²⁸ When the

Genesis

Midianite traders passed by, they pulled Joseph out of the pit and sold him for twenty shekels of silver to the Ishmaelites, who took him to Egypt.²⁹ When Reuben returned to the pit and saw that Joseph was not there, he tore his garments.³⁰ He returned to his brothers and said, "The boy is not there! Where can I go now?"³¹ They took Joseph's coat, slaughtered a goat, and dipped the coat in the blood.³² They brought the coat of many colours to their father and said, "We found this. Examine it to see whether it is your son's coat."³³ He recognised it and said, "It is my son's coat! A wild animal has devoured him. Joseph has surely been torn to pieces."³⁴ Jacob tore his clothes, put on sackcloth, and mourned for his son for many days.³⁵ All his sons and daughters came to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. "No," he said, "I will go down to the grave mourning for my son." So his father wept for him.³⁶ In Egypt, the Midianites sold Joseph to Potiphar, a high-ranking official of Pharaoh, who was the captain of the guard.

38 At that time, Judah departed from his brothers and went to stay with a certain Adullamite named Hirah.² There, Judah saw the daughter of a Canaanite man named Shua; he took her as his wife and had relations with her.³ She became pregnant by him and gave birth to a son, whom he named Er.⁴ She conceived again and gave birth to a son, whom she named Onan.⁵ She bore yet another son and named him Shelah; it was at Chezib that she gave birth to him.⁶ Judah found a wife for Er, his firstborn, and her name was Tamar.⁷ But Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord, so the Lord put him to death.⁸ Then Judah said to Onan, "Go in to your brother's wife and perform your duty as a brother-in-law to her, to raise up offspring for your brother."⁹ But Onan knew that the offspring would not be his; so whenever he had relations with his brother's wife, he spilled his seed on the ground to avoid providing

offspring for his brother.¹⁰ What he did was displeasing in the sight of the Lord, so the Lord put him to death as well.¹¹ Then Judah said to his daughter-in-law Tamar, "Live as a widow in your father's house until my son Shelah grows up." For he thought, "He might die too, like his brothers." So Tamar went to live in her father's house.¹² After a considerable time, Judah's wife, the daughter of Shua, died. When Judah had recovered from his grief, he went to Timnah to his sheepshearers, accompanied by his friend Hirah the Adullamite.¹³ Tamar was informed, "Your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep."¹⁴ So she removed her widow's garments, covered herself with a veil, and sat at the entrance to Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah. She saw that Shelah had grown up, yet she had not been given to him as a wife.¹⁵ When Judah saw her, he assumed she was a prostitute, because she had covered her face.¹⁶ Not realising she was his daughter-in-law, he approached her by the roadside and said, "Come now, let me have relations with you." She asked, "What will you give me to have relations with me?"¹⁷ He replied, "I will send you a young goat from my flock." She asked, "Will you give me a pledge until you send it?"¹⁸ He said, "What pledge shall I give you?" She answered, "Your seal and its cord, and the staff in your hand." So he gave them to her and had relations with her, and she conceived by him.¹⁹ Then she got up and left, removed her veil, and put on her widow's garments again.²⁰ Judah sent the young goat by his friend the Adullamite to retrieve the pledge from the woman, but he did not find her.²¹ He asked the men of the place, "Where is the temple prostitute who was by the road at Enaim?" They replied, "There has been no temple prostitute here."²² So he returned to Judah and said, "I did not find her, and the men of the place said, 'There has been no temple prostitute here.'"²³ Then Judah said, "Let her keep the things, or we will become a laughingstock. After all, I sent this young goat,

Genesis

but you did not find her.”²⁴ About three months later, Judah was informed, “Your daughter-in-law Tamar has prostituted herself, and she is now pregnant.” Judah said, “Bring her out and let her be burned!”²⁵ As she was being brought out, she sent a message to her father-in-law, saying, “I am pregnant by the man who owns these.” She added, “Please examine and see whose signet ring, cord, and staff these are.”²⁶ Judah recognised them and said, “She is more righteous than I, since I did not give her to my son Shelah.” And he did not have relations with her again.²⁷ When it was time for her to give birth, she was carrying twins.²⁸ While she was giving birth, one of them put out his hand, and the midwife tied a scarlet thread on his wrist, saying, “This one came out first.”²⁹ But as he drew back his hand, his brother came out, and she said, “What a breach you have made for yourself!” So he was named Perez.³⁰ Afterwards, his brother, who had the scarlet thread on his wrist, came out, and he was named Zerah.

39 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt, and Potiphar, an Egyptian officer of Pharaoh and captain of the guard, purchased him from the Ishmaelites who had brought him there.² The Lord was with Joseph, and he became a prosperous man, living in the house of his Egyptian master.³ His master observed that the Lord was with him and that the Lord granted success to everything he undertook.⁴ Joseph gained favour in his master's sight and became his personal attendant. Potiphar appointed him over his household, entrusting him with all he possessed.⁵ From the time he made him overseer of his house and all he owned, the Lord blessed the Egyptian's household for Joseph's sake. The Lord's blessing was on everything he had, both in the house and in the fields.⁶ So Potiphar left everything he had in Joseph's care, and with Joseph in charge, he concerned himself only with the food he ate. Now Joseph was handsome in form and appearance.⁷ After

some time, his master's wife took notice of Joseph and said, “Lie with me.”⁸ But he refused and said to his master's wife, “With me in charge, my master does not concern himself with anything in the house; he has entrusted everything he owns to my care.⁹ There is no one greater in this house than I am. My master has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do such a wicked thing and sin against God?”¹⁰ Though she spoke to Joseph day after day, he did not heed her request to lie beside her or to be with her.¹¹ One day he went into the house to perform his duties, and none of the household servants was present.¹² She caught him by his garment and said, “Lie with me!” But he left his garment in her hand and fled outside.¹³ Realising that he had left his garment in her hand and had fled outside,¹⁴ she called to her household servants and said, “Look, this Hebrew has been brought to us to mock us! He came in to lie with me, but I screamed.¹⁵ When he heard me raise my voice and scream, he left his garment beside me and fled outside.”¹⁶ She kept his garment beside her until his master returned home.¹⁷ Then she recounted the incident to him, saying, “The Hebrew slave you brought us came to me to mock me.¹⁸ But as soon as I raised my voice and screamed, he left his garment beside me and fled outside.”¹⁹ When his master heard the story his wife told him, saying, “This is what your slave did to me,” he was furious.²⁰ Joseph's master took him and placed him in the prison where the king's prisoners were confined. And he remained there in the prison.²¹ But the Lord was with Joseph, showing him steadfast love and granting him favour in the sight of the prison warden.²² The warden put Joseph in charge of all the prisoners held there, and he was responsible for all that was done in the prison.²³ The warden paid no attention to anything under Joseph's charge, because the Lord was with him and made whatever he did prosper.

Genesis

40 Some time later, the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt offended their lord, the king of Egypt.² Pharaoh became very angry with his two officials, the chief cupbearer and the chief baker.³ He put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, in the same prison where Joseph was confined.⁴ The captain of the guard assigned them to Joseph, and he attended to them; they were in custody for some time.⁵ The cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were confined in the prison, each had a dream the same night, and each dream had its own meaning.⁶ When Joseph came to them in the morning, he noticed that they were dejected.⁷ So he asked the officials of Pharaoh who were in custody with him in his master's house, "Why do you appear downcast today?"⁸ They replied, "We have had dreams, and there is no one to interpret them." Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me your dreams, please."⁹ So the chief cupbearer recounted his dream to Joseph, saying, "In my dream, there was a vine in front of me,¹⁰ and on the vine were three branches. As it budded, its blossoms opened, and its clusters ripened into grapes.¹¹ Pharaoh's cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, squeezed them into Pharaoh's cup, and placed the cup in his hand."¹² Joseph said to him, "This is the interpretation: the three branches are three days.¹³ Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your position, and you will put Pharaoh's cup in his hand, just as you did when you were his cupbearer.¹⁴ But when it goes well with you, remember me and show me kindness; mention me to Pharaoh and get me out of this prison.¹⁵ I was forcibly taken from the land of the Hebrews, and even here I have done nothing to deserve being put in a dungeon."¹⁶ When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was favourable, he said to Joseph, "I also had a dream: on my head were three baskets of bread.¹⁷ In the top basket were all kinds of baked goods for Pharaoh, but the birds were eating them from

the basket on my head."¹⁸ Joseph answered, "This is the interpretation: the three baskets are three days.¹⁹ Within three days Pharaoh will lift off your head and hang you on a pole, and the birds will eat your flesh."²⁰ On the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, he held a feast for all his officials. He lifted up the head of the chief cupbearer and the head of the chief baker in the presence of his officials:²¹ He restored the chief cupbearer to his position, so that he once again placed the cup into Pharaoh's hand,²² but he executed the chief baker, just as Joseph had interpreted to them.²³ Yet the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph; he forgot about him.

41 After two complete years, Pharaoh dreamed that he was standing by the River Nile.² And from the river, seven cows came up, well-fed and sleek, and they grazed in the marsh grass.³ Then seven other cows emerged after them from the Nile, ugly and thin, and they stood by the other cows on the riverbank.⁴ The thin, ugly cows consumed the seven well-fed, sleek cows. Then Pharaoh awoke.⁵ He fell asleep again and had a second dream: seven ears of grain, full and good, were growing on a single stalk.⁶ Then seven other ears, thin and scorched by the east wind, sprouted after them.⁷ The thin ears swallowed up the seven full ears. Then Pharaoh awoke, and it was a dream.⁸ In the morning, his spirit was troubled, so he summoned all the magicians and wise men of Egypt. Pharaoh recounted his dreams to them, but none could interpret them for him.⁹ Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, "Today I remember my faults.¹⁰ Pharaoh was angry with his servants and put me in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, both me and the chief baker.¹¹ We each had a dream the same night, and each dream had its own interpretation.¹² A young Hebrew was there with us, a servant of the captain of the guard. We told him our dreams, and he interpreted them for us, giving each man the interpretation

Genesis

of his dream.¹³ And things turned out just as he interpreted: I was restored to my position, and the other man was hanged.”¹⁴ So Pharaoh sent for Joseph, and they brought him quickly out of the dungeon. After he had shaved and changed his clothes, he came before Pharaoh.¹⁵ Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I have had a dream, and no one can interpret it. But I have heard it said of you that you can understand a dream to interpret it.”¹⁶ Joseph replied to Pharaoh, “It is not in me; God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace.”¹⁷ Pharaoh recounted to Joseph, “In my dream, I was stood on the bank of the Nile,¹⁸ when seven cows, fat and sleek, came up out of the river and grazed in the marsh grass.¹⁹ Then seven other cows came up after them, poor, very ugly and thin, such as I had never seen in all the land of Egypt.²⁰ The thin, ugly cows consumed the seven fat cows that came up first.²¹ But when they had eaten them, no one could tell that they had done so; they looked just as ugly as before. Then I awoke.²² In my dream, I also saw seven ears of grain, full and good, growing on a single stalk.²³ Then seven ears, withered, thin, and scorched by the east wind, sprouted after them.²⁴ The thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears. I told this to the magicians, but none could explain it to me.”²⁵ Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, “Pharaoh's dreams are one and the same. God has revealed to Pharaoh what He intends to do.²⁶ The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good ears are seven years; it is one and the same dream.²⁷ The seven thin and ugly cows that came up after them are seven years, and so are the seven worthless ears scorched by the east wind: they are seven years of famine.²⁸ It is just as I said to Pharaoh: God has shown Pharaoh what He intends to do.²⁹ Seven years of great abundance are to come, through all the land of Egypt,³⁰ but seven years of famine will follow them. Then all the abundance in Egypt will be forgotten, and the famine will devastate the land.³¹ The prosperity in the land will fade from memory because the

famine that follows it will be extremely severe.³² The reason the dream was given to Pharaoh in two forms is that the matter has been firmly decided by God, and He will carry it out soon.³³ Now let Pharaoh look for a discerning and wise man and put him in charge of the land of Egypt.³⁴ Let Pharaoh appoint overseers over the land and take a fifth of the harvest of Egypt during the seven years of abundance.³⁵ They should collect all the food of these good years that are coming and store up the grain under Pharaoh's authority, to be kept in the cities for food.³⁶ This food should be held in reserve for the country, to be used during the seven years of famine that will come upon Egypt, so that the country may not be devastated by the famine.”³⁷ The plan seemed favourable to Pharaoh and to all his officials.³⁸ So Pharaoh asked them, “Can we find anyone like this man, one who possesses the spirit of God?”³⁹ Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Since God has made all this known to you, there is no one as insightful and wise as you.⁴⁰ You shall oversee my palace, and all my people will follow your commands. Only in regard to the throne will I be greater than you.”⁴¹ So Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I hereby appoint you over the whole land of Egypt.”⁴² Then Pharaoh took his signet ring from his finger and placed it on Joseph's finger. He dressed him in robes of fine linen and adorned him with a gold chain around his neck.⁴³ He had him ride in his second chariot, and people shouted before him, “Bow the knee!” Thus he put him in charge of the whole land of Egypt.⁴⁴ Then Pharaoh declared to Joseph, “I am Pharaoh, yet without your consent, no one shall do anything in all Egypt.”⁴⁵ Pharaoh gave Joseph the name Zaphenath-Paneah and gave him Asenath, daughter of Potiphera, priest of On, to be his wife. And Joseph journeyed throughout the land of Egypt.⁴⁶ Joseph was thirty years old when he began serving Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from Pharaoh's presence and travelled throughout Egypt.⁴⁷ Throughout the seven years of abundance, the land yielded

Genesis

generously.⁴⁸ Joseph gathered all the food produced in those seven years of abundance in Egypt and stored it in the cities. In each city, he placed the food grown in the fields surrounding it.⁴⁹ Joseph stored up huge quantities of grain, like the sand of the sea; it was so much that he stopped measuring it because it was beyond measure.⁵⁰ Before the years of famine arrived, Joseph had two sons with Asenath, daughter of Potiphera, priest of On.⁵¹ Joseph named his firstborn Manasseh and said, "It is because God has made me forget all my hardship and all my father's household."⁵² The second son he named Ephraim and said, "It is because God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction."⁵³ The seven years of abundance in Egypt concluded,⁵⁴ and the seven years of famine began, just as Joseph had foretold. There was famine in all the other lands, but in the entire land of Egypt, there was food.⁵⁵ When all Egypt began to feel the famine, the people cried to Pharaoh for food. Then Pharaoh instructed all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph and do what he tells you."⁵⁶ As the famine spread across the entire country, Joseph opened all the storehouses and sold grain to the Egyptians, for the famine was severe throughout Egypt.⁵⁷ And people from all over the world came to Egypt to buy grain from Joseph, because the famine was severe everywhere.

42 When Jacob realised there was grain in Egypt, he said to his sons, "Why are you just looking at each other?"² He added, "I have heard there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy some for us, so that we may live and not die."³ Thus, ten of Joseph's brothers journeyed to Egypt to purchase grain.⁴ However, Jacob did not send Benjamin, Joseph's brother, with the others, for he feared harm might come to him.⁵ Thus, the sons of Israel were among those who went to buy grain, for the famine was also in the land of Canaan.⁶ Joseph was the governor of the land,

the one who sold grain to all its people. When Joseph's brothers arrived, they bowed down to him with their faces to the ground.⁷ Upon seeing his brothers, Joseph recognised them, but he disguised himself and spoke harshly to them. "Where do you come from?" he asked. "From the land of Canaan," they replied, "to buy food."⁸ Joseph knew his brothers, but they did not recognise him.⁹ Joseph remembered the dreams he had about them and said, "You are spies! You have come to see where our land is unprotected."¹⁰ They responded, "No, my lord. We, your servants, have come to buy food.¹¹ We are all sons of one man. We are honest men, not spies."¹² But he insisted, "No, you have come to see where our land is unprotected."¹³ They replied, "Your servants are twelve brothers, sons of one man in Canaan. The youngest is with our father, and one is no more."¹⁴ Joseph said to them, "It is as I warned: you are spies!¹⁵ This is how you will be tested: by the life of Pharaoh, you shall not leave this place unless your youngest brother comes here.¹⁶ Send one of your number to get your brother; the rest of you will remain confined, so that your words may be tested to see if you are telling the truth. Otherwise, by the life of Pharaoh, you are spies!"¹⁷ And he had them all held in custody for three days.¹⁸ On the third day, Joseph addressed them, saying, "Do this and you shall live, for I hold reverence for God:¹⁹ If you are honest men, let one of your brothers stay here imprisoned, while the rest of you go and take grain back for your hungry households.²⁰ But you must bring your youngest brother to me, so that your words may be verified and you will not die." And they agreed to do so.²¹ They said to one another, "Surely we are being punished because of our brother. We saw his distress when he pleaded with us, but we would not listen; that is why this trouble has come upon us."²² Reuben responded, "Did I not tell you not to sin against the boy? But you would not listen! Now justice for his blood is required."²³ They were unaware that Joseph could

Genesis

understand them, since he was using an interpreter.²⁴ Joseph turned away from them and wept, but then returned and spoke to them again. He took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes.²⁵ Joseph gave orders to fill their bags with grain, to put each man's silver back in his sack, and to provide them with provisions for their journey. This was done for them.²⁶ They loaded their grain onto their donkeys and set out.²⁷ At the place where they stopped for the night, one of them opened his sack to feed his donkey, and he saw his silver in the mouth of his sack.²⁸ "My silver has been returned," he said to his brothers. "Here it is in my sack." Their hearts sank, and they turned to each other trembling, saying, "What is this that God has done to us?"²⁹ When they returned to their father Jacob in the land of Canaan, they told him all that had happened to them, saying,³⁰ "The man who is lord over the land spoke harshly to us and treated us as though we were spies of the country.³¹ Yet we assured him, 'We are honest men; we are not spies.³² We are twelve brothers, sons of one father. One is no more, and the youngest is with our father in Canaan.'³³ Then the man who is lord over the land said to us, 'This is how I will know whether you are honest men: leave one of your brothers here with me, take grain for your starving households, and go.³⁴ But bring your youngest brother to me so that I will know you are not spies but honest men. Then I will give your brother back to you, and you may trade in the land.'³⁵ As they were emptying their sacks, each man's pouch of silver was in his sack. When they and their father saw the money pouches, they were afraid.³⁶ Their father Jacob said to them, "You have deprived me of my children. Joseph is no more, Simeon is no more, and now you want to take Benjamin. Everything is against me!"³⁷ Reuben said to his father, "You may put my two sons to death if I do not bring him back to you. Entrust him to my care, and I will return him to you."³⁸ But Jacob said, "My son shall not go down with you; his brother is dead, and he alone is left. If

harm should happen to him on the journey you are taking, you will bring my grey hair down to Sheol in sorrow."

43 The famine continued to be severe in the land.² When they had consumed all the grain they had brought from Egypt, their father said to them, "Return and purchase a little more food for us."³ Judah replied to him, "The man sternly warned us, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.'⁴ If you allow our brother to accompany us, we will go down and buy food for you.⁵ But if you do not send him, we will not go down, for the man said to us, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.'⁶ Israel asked, "Why did you bring this trouble upon me by telling the man you had another brother?"⁷ They said, "The man questioned us closely about ourselves and our family, asking, 'Is your father still alive? Do you have another brother?' We answered his questions. How could we have known he would say, 'Bring your brother down here'?"⁸ Then Judah said to his father Israel, "Send the boy with me, and we will set out at once, so that we, you, and our children may live and not die.⁹ I will personally vouch for his safety; you may hold me accountable. If I do not bring him back and present him to you, I will bear the blame forever.¹⁰ If we had not delayed, we could have gone and returned twice by now."¹¹ Then their father Israel said, "If it must be so, then do this: take some of the best products of the land in your bags and carry them down to the man as a gift—a little balm, a little honey, some spices and myrrh, pistachio nuts, and almonds.¹² Take double the money with you, and return the money that was placed back in the mouths of your sacks. Perhaps it was an oversight.¹³ Take your brother as well, and return to the man without delay.¹⁴ And may God Almighty grant you compassion in the sight of the man, so that he will release your other brother and Benjamin to you. As for me, if I am bereaved, I am bereaved."¹⁵ So the men took the gifts and

Genesis

double the money, and Benjamin also. They hurried down to Egypt and stood before Joseph.¹⁶ When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, "Take these men to my house, slaughter an animal, and prepare a meal; they are to dine with me at noon."¹⁷ The steward did as Joseph instructed and brought the men to Joseph's house.¹⁸ The men were afraid when they were brought to Joseph's house. They thought, "We are brought here because of the money that was returned in our sacks the first time. He intends to attack us, overpower us, and seize us as slaves, along with our donkeys."¹⁹ So they approached Joseph's steward and spoke to him at the entrance of the house.²⁰ They said, "Pardon us, my lord, we indeed came down here the first time to buy food.²¹ But when we reached our campsite, we opened our sacks and found each man's money in the mouth of his sack—our money in full. So we have brought it back with us.²² We have also brought additional money with us to buy food. We do not know who put our money in our sacks."²³ The steward said, "Peace be with you; do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I received your money." Then he brought Simeon out to them.²⁴ The steward brought the men into Joseph's house, gave them water to wash their feet, and provided fodder for their donkeys.²⁵ They prepared their gifts for Joseph's arrival at noon, for they had heard they were to dine there.²⁶ When Joseph came home, they presented to him the gifts they had brought into the house, and they bowed down to the ground before him.²⁷ He asked them about their welfare, and said, "Is your elderly father, of whom you spoke, still alive?"²⁸ They replied, "Your servant our father is still alive and well." And they bowed down in homage.²⁹ As he looked around and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, he asked, "Is this your youngest brother, the one you told me about?" And he said, "May God be gracious to you, my son."³⁰ Deeply moved at the sight

of his brother, Joseph hurried out and sought a place to weep. He entered his private chamber and wept there.³¹ After washing his face, he came out and, controlling himself, said, "Serve the meal."³² They served him by himself, the brothers by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because Egyptians could not eat with Hebrews, for that is detestable to them.³³ The men were seated before him in the order of their ages, from the firstborn to the youngest, and they looked at one another in astonishment.³⁴ When portions were served to them from Joseph's table, Benjamin's serving was five times larger than anyone else's. So they feasted and drank freely with him.

44 Joseph instructed the steward of his house, "Fill the men's sacks with as much food as they can carry, and place each man's money at the top of his sack.² Also, put my silver cup in the top of the youngest one's sack, along with his money for the grain." And the steward did as Joseph commanded.³ As morning broke, the men set off with their donkeys.⁴ They had just left the city and were not far off when Joseph said to his steward, "Go after those men immediately, and when you catch up with them, ask, 'Why have you repaid good with evil?⁵ Is this not the cup my master drinks from and uses for divination? You have committed a wrong.'"⁶ When he caught up with them, he relayed these words to them.⁷ They responded, "Why does my lord speak such words? Far be it from your servants to do such a thing!⁸ We even brought back to you from Canaan the money we found in the mouths of our sacks. Why would we steal silver or gold from your master's house?⁹ If any of your servants is found with it, he shall die, and the rest of us will become my lord's slaves."¹⁰ He replied, "Let it be as you say. Whoever is found with it will become my slave; the rest will be free from blame."¹¹ Each man quickly lowered his sack to the ground and opened it.¹² The steward began to search, starting with

Genesis

the oldest and ending with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.¹³ At this, they tore their clothes in grief. Each man loaded his donkey, and they returned to the city.¹⁴ When Judah and his brothers arrived at Joseph's house, he was still there, and they fell to the ground before him.¹⁵ Joseph asked them, "What is this deed you have done? Do you not know that a man like me can indeed practice divination?"¹⁶ Judah replied, "What can we say to my lord? How can we justify ourselves? God has uncovered the guilt of your servants. We are now my lord's slaves, both we and the one found with the cup."¹⁷ But Joseph said, "Far be it from me to do this. Only the man found with the cup will become my slave. The rest of you, return to your father in peace."

¹⁸ Then Judah approached him and said, "Please, my lord, let your servant speak a word in my lord's ears, and do not be angry with your servant, for you are like Pharaoh himself.¹⁹ My lord inquired of his servants, 'Do you have a father or a brother?'"²⁰ We answered, 'We have an elderly father and a young son born to him in his old age. His brother is dead, and he is the only one left of his mother's children, and his father loves him.'²¹ Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me so I may see him.'²² We told my lord, 'The boy cannot leave his father; if he leaves, his father would die.'²³ But you said to your servants, 'Unless your youngest brother comes with you, you will not see my face again.'²⁴ When we returned to your servant my father, we relayed what my lord had said.²⁵ Our father instructed us, 'Go back and buy a little more food.'²⁶ But we said, 'We cannot go down unless our youngest brother is with us. We cannot see the man's face unless he is with us.'²⁷ Your servant my father implored us, 'You know that my wife bore me two sons.²⁸ One left me, and I said, "He must have been torn to pieces." I have not seen him since.²⁹ If you take this one from me too and harm befalls him, you will bring my grey head down to the grave in misery.'³⁰ Now, if the boy is not with us when I

return to your servant my father, and if my father, whose life is closely tied to the boy's life,³¹ sees that the boy is not with us, he will die. Your servants will bring the grey head of our father down to the grave in sorrow.³² Your servant guaranteed the boy's safety to my father, saying, 'If I do not bring him back, I will bear the blame before my father all my life.'³³ Now, please let your servant remain as my lord's slave in place of the boy, and let the boy return with his brothers.³⁴ How can I return to my father if the boy is not with me? I fear to see the misery that would overtake my father."

45 Then Joseph could no longer restrain himself before all those standing by him, and he called out, "Have everyone leave me!" So there was no one with Joseph when he revealed himself to his brothers.² He wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard it, and the news reached Pharaoh's household.³ Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?" But his brothers were unable to answer him, for they were terrified in his presence.⁴ Then Joseph said to his brothers, "Please come closer to me." When they had approached, he said, "I am your brother Joseph, whom you sold into Egypt.⁵ Now, do not be distressed or angry with yourselves for selling me here, because God sent me ahead of you to preserve life.⁶ For the famine has been in the land for two years, and there are still five years in which there will be no ploughing or harvesting.⁷ God sent me ahead of you to ensure a remnant on earth and to save your lives by a great deliverance.⁸ So it was not you who sent me here, but God. He has made me a father to Pharaoh, lord of all his household, and ruler over all Egypt.⁹ Hurry back to my father and say to him, 'This is what your son Joseph says: God has made me lord of all Egypt. Come down to me; do not delay.¹⁰ You shall live in the land of Goshen and be near me—you, your children and grandchildren, your flocks and herds, and all that you have.¹¹ I will provide for you there, for there are still

Genesis

five years of famine to come, lest you and your household and all you have become destitute.'

¹² Behold, your eyes and the eyes of my brother Benjamin see that it is I who am speaking to you.¹³ Tell my father about all my honour in Egypt and about everything you have seen. And bring my father down here quickly."

¹⁴ Then he embraced his brother Benjamin and wept, and Benjamin wept on his shoulder.¹⁵ He kissed all his brothers and wept over them. Afterwards, his brothers talked with him.¹⁶

When the news reached Pharaoh's house that Joseph's brothers had come, it pleased Pharaoh and his servants.¹⁷ Pharaoh instructed Joseph, "Tell your brothers, 'Here is what you should do: Load your animals and return to the land of Canaan,¹⁸ and bring your father and your households back to me. I will give you the best of the land of Egypt, and you shall enjoy the fat of the land.'¹⁹ You are also instructed, 'Do this: Take some wagons from Egypt for your little ones and your wives, and bring your father and come.'²⁰ Do not worry about your belongings, for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours."²¹ The sons of Israel did so. Joseph gave them wagons, as Pharaoh had commanded, and also provided them with provisions for the journey.²² He gave each of them changes of garments, but to Benjamin, he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of garments.²³ To his father he sent the following: ten donkeys loaded with the best things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain, bread, and provisions for the journey.²⁴ He sent his brothers away, and as they departed, he said to them, "Do not quarrel on the way!"²⁵ They went up from Egypt and came to their father Jacob in the land of Canaan.²⁶ They told him, "Joseph is still alive, and indeed he is ruler over all Egypt." Jacob was stunned, for he did not believe them.²⁷ But when they recounted to him all the words Joseph had spoken to them, and when he saw the wagons Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of their father Jacob revived.²⁸ Then Israel declared, "This is enough; my son

Joseph is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

46 So Israel set out with all his belongings, and upon arriving at Beersheba, he offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac.² And God spoke to Israel in a vision during the night, saying, "Jacob, Jacob." And he responded, "Here I am."³ God said, "I am God, the God of your father. Do not fear going down to Egypt, for there I will make you into a great nation.⁴ I will go down to Egypt with you, and I will surely bring you back again. And Joseph himself will close your eyes."⁵ Then Jacob departed from Beersheba, and the sons of Israel transported their father Jacob, their children, and their wives in the carts Pharaoh had sent for him.⁶ They took their livestock and their possessions, which they had acquired in Canaan, and went to Egypt, Jacob and all his descendants with him:⁷ His sons and grandsons, his daughters and granddaughters—all his descendants he brought with him to Egypt.⁸ These are the names of the sons of Israel who went to Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn.⁹ Reuben had sons named Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.¹⁰ The sons of Simeon: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jachin, Zohar, and Shaul, whose mother was a Canaanite.¹¹ Levi's sons were named Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.¹² The sons of Judah: Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez, and Zerah (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan). The sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.¹³ The sons of Issachar: Tola, Puvvah, Iob, and Shimron.¹⁴ Zebulun's sons were named Sered, Elon, and Jahleel.¹⁵ These were the sons Leah bore to Jacob in Paddan-aram, along with his daughter Dinah. All his sons and daughters numbered thirty-three.¹⁶ These were the sons of Gad: Ziphion, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, and Areli.¹⁷ The sons of Asher: Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, and Beriah, with their sister Serah. The sons of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel.¹⁸ These were the children born to Jacob by Zilpah, whom Laban had given to

Genesis

his daughter Leah—sixteen in total.¹⁹ Rachel, Jacob's wife, bore him Joseph and Benjamin.²⁰ In Egypt, Joseph had two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, with Asenath, daughter of Potiphera, priest of On.²¹ The sons of Benjamin: Bela, Becher, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim, and Ard.²² These were the children of Rachel who were born to Jacob—fourteen in total.²³ The son of Dan was called Hushim.²⁴ Naphtali's sons were named Jahzeel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem.²⁵ These were the sons born to Jacob by Bilhah, whom Laban had given to his daughter Rachel—seven in total.²⁶ All the people belonging to Jacob who went to Egypt, his direct descendants, not including the wives of Jacob's sons, were sixty-six in total.²⁷ With the two sons born to Joseph in Egypt, all the members of Jacob's household who went to Egypt were seventy in total.²⁸ Jacob sent Judah ahead to Joseph to get directions to Goshen. When they arrived in the region of Goshen,²⁹ Joseph prepared his chariot and went to Goshen to meet his father Israel. As soon as he appeared before him, he embraced him and wept for a long time.³⁰ Israel said to Joseph, "Now I am ready to die, having seen for myself that you are still alive."³¹ Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "I will go up and speak to Pharaoh, and tell him, 'My brothers and my father's household, who were living in Canaan, have come to me.³² The men are shepherds; they have tended livestock, and they have brought along their flocks, herds, and everything they own.'³³ When Pharaoh summons you and inquires, 'What is your occupation?'³⁴ you should say, 'Your servants have tended livestock from our youth until now, as did our fathers.' This will allow you to settle in the region of Goshen, for all shepherds are detestable to the Egyptians."

47 Joseph went to Pharaoh and said, "My father and brothers, along with their flocks, herds, and all they possess, have come from

Canaan and are now in Goshen."² He selected five of his brothers to present before Pharaoh.³ Pharaoh inquired of them, "What is your occupation?" They answered, "Your servants are shepherds, as were our ancestors."⁴ They continued, "We have come to reside here temporarily, for the famine in Canaan is severe and there is no pasture for our flocks. Please allow your servants to dwell in Goshen."⁵ Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, "Your father and brothers have come to you.⁶ The land of Egypt is at your disposal; settle your family in the best part of the land. Let them reside in Goshen. If any among them are capable, put them in charge of my livestock."⁷ Joseph then brought his father Jacob to Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.⁸ Pharaoh asked Jacob, "How many years have you lived?"⁹ Jacob responded, "The years of my sojourning are 130. My years have been few and difficult, not reaching the lifespan of my ancestors during their sojourning."¹⁰ Jacob blessed Pharaoh again and departed from his presence.¹¹ Joseph settled his father and brothers in Egypt, granting them property in the best part of the land, the region of Rameses, as Pharaoh commanded.¹² Joseph also provided food for his father, brothers, and all his father's household, according to the number of their dependents.¹³ There was no food in the entire region due to the severity of the famine; Egypt and Canaan languished because of it.¹⁴ Joseph gathered all the money found in Egypt and Canaan in exchange for grain, and he brought it to Pharaoh's house.¹⁵ When all the money in Egypt and Canaan was exhausted, the Egyptians approached Joseph, saying, "Give us food. Why should we perish before you? Our money is spent."¹⁶ Joseph replied, "Bring your livestock, and I will provide food in exchange for them, since your money is gone."¹⁷ They brought their livestock to Joseph, and he supplied them with food in exchange for their horses, sheep, goats, cattle, and donkeys. He sustained them through that year with food for their livestock.¹⁸ When that

Genesis

year concluded, they returned the following year and said, “We cannot hide from our lord that our money is gone and our livestock belongs to you. There is nothing left for our lord but our bodies and our land.”¹⁹ Why should we perish before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land in exchange for food, and we will become Pharaoh’s servants. Provide us with seed so we may live and not die, and so the land does not become desolate.”²⁰ Joseph acquired all the land in Egypt for Pharaoh. Every Egyptian sold his field because the famine was severe, and the land became Pharaoh’s.²¹ Joseph relocated the people to the cities from one end of Egypt to the other.²² However, he did not purchase the land of the priests, as they received a regular allotment from Pharaoh and lived off it, so they did not sell their land.²³ Joseph told the people, “Today I have bought you and your land for Pharaoh. Here is seed for you to sow the land.”²⁴ At harvest, you shall give a fifth to Pharaoh, and the remaining four-fifths will be yours for seed for the fields and for food for yourselves, your households, and your children.”²⁵ They said, “You have saved our lives! May we find favour in the eyes of our lord; we will be Pharaoh’s servants.”²⁶ Joseph established a law concerning the land of Egypt, still in force today, that a fifth of the produce belongs to Pharaoh. Only the land of the priests did not become Pharaoh’s.²⁷ The Israelites settled in Egypt, in the region of Goshen. They acquired property and were fruitful, multiplying greatly.²⁸ Jacob lived in Egypt for seventeen years, and his lifespan was 147 years.²⁹ When the time approached for Israel to die, he summoned his son Joseph and said, “If I have found favour in your sight, place your hand under my thigh and promise to show me kindness and faithfulness. Do not bury me in Egypt,”³⁰ but when I rest with my fathers, carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place.” Joseph said, “I will do as you say.”³¹ “Swear to me,” Jacob insisted. So

Joseph swore to him, and Israel worshipped as he leaned on the top of his staff.

48 After these events, Joseph was informed, “Your father is unwell.” So he took his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, with him.² When Jacob received the news, “Your son Joseph has come to you,” Israel gathered his strength and sat up in bed.³ Jacob spoke to Joseph, “God Almighty revealed Himself to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and bestowed His blessing upon me,⁴ saying to me, ‘I will make you fruitful and multiply your descendants. I will make you a multitude of peoples, and I will give this land to your descendants as an everlasting possession.’⁵ “Now your two sons, born to you in Egypt before I arrived here, will be considered as mine; Ephraim and Manasseh shall be mine, just as Reuben and Simeon are.⁶ Any offspring born to you after them will be yours; they will be recorded under the names of their brothers in their inheritance.⁷ As I was returning from Paddan, Rachel died in the land of Canaan, to my sorrow, while we were still on the journey, a little distance from Ephrath. So I buried her there on the way to Ephrath” (that is, Bethlehem).⁸ Upon seeing Joseph’s sons, Israel asked, “Who are these?”⁹ Joseph said to his father, “They are my sons, whom God has given me here.” Then Israel said, “Bring them to me, please, so that I may bless them.”¹⁰ Now Israel’s eyes were failing due to old age, and he could hardly see. So Joseph brought them near, and his father kissed and embraced them.¹¹ Israel remarked to Joseph, “I never expected to see your face again, and now God has allowed me to see your children as well.”¹² Joseph then moved them from Israel’s knees and bowed down with his face to the ground.¹³ Joseph took both of them, Ephraim with his right hand towards Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand towards Israel’s right hand, and brought them close to him.¹⁴ But Israel stretched out his right hand and placed it on Ephraim’s head,

Genesis

who was the younger, and crossing his arms, he placed his left hand on Manasseh's head, even though Manasseh was the firstborn.¹⁵ Then he blessed Joseph and said, "The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has been my shepherd throughout my life to this day,¹⁶ the angel who has redeemed me from all evil, bless the boys. May my name be perpetuated in them, and the names of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and may they grow into a multitude on the earth."¹⁷ When Joseph saw his father placing his right hand on Ephraim's head, it displeased him; so he took hold of his father's hand to move it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head.¹⁸ Joseph said to his father, "Please, my father, this one is the firstborn. Place your right hand on his head."¹⁹ But his father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know. He too will become a people, and he too will be great. However, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his descendants will become a multitude of nations."²⁰ He blessed them that day, saying, "By you Israel will pronounce blessings, saying, 'May God make you like Ephraim and Manasseh.'" Thus he put Ephraim before Manasseh.²¹ Then Israel said to Joseph, "I am about to die, but God will be with you and will bring you back to the land of your fathers.²² And I give you one portion more than your brothers, which I took from the Amorites with my sword and my bow."

49 Then Jacob called his sons and said, "Gather together so that I may tell you what will happen to you in the days to come.² "Come together and hear, sons of Jacob; give heed to Israel, your father.³ "Reuben, you are my firstborn, my might and the beginning of my strength, excelling in dignity and power.⁴ Unstable as water, you will not excel, for you went up to your father's bed; you defiled it—he went up to my couch.⁵ "Simeon and Levi are brothers; their swords are instruments of violence.⁶ Let my soul not enter their council; let my glory not be united with their assembly,

for in their anger they killed men, and in their self-will they hamstrung oxen.⁷ Cursed be their anger, for it is fierce, and their wrath, for it is cruel! I will scatter them in Jacob and disperse them in Israel.⁸ "Judah, your brothers will honour you; your hand will be on the neck of your enemies; your father's sons will bow down to you.⁹ Judah is a lion's cub; from the prey, my son, you have gone up. He crouches and lies down like a lion, and like a lioness—who dares to rouse him?¹⁰ The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he to whom it belongs shall come, and the obedience of the peoples shall be his.¹¹ He ties his donkey to the vine, his colt to the choice branch; he washes his garments in wine, and his robes in the blood of grapes.¹² His eyes are more lustrous than wine, and his teeth are whiter than milk.¹³ "Zebulun shall dwell by the seashore and be a haven for ships; his border shall extend towards Sidon.¹⁴ "Issachar is like a robust donkey, resting among the sheepfolds.¹⁵ When he saw that his resting place was good and that the land was pleasant, he bowed his shoulder to bear burdens and became a servant at forced labour.¹⁶ "Dan shall govern his people as one of the tribes of Israel.¹⁷ Dan shall be a serpent by the roadside, a viper along the path, that bites the horse's heels so that its rider falls backward.¹⁸ "For your deliverance I wait, O Lord.¹⁹ "Gad shall be raided by a band of raiders, but he shall raid at their heels.²⁰ "Asher's food will be abundant, and he shall yield delicacies fit for royalty.²¹ "Naphtali is a free doe; he speaks with grace.²² "Joseph is a fruitful vine, a fruitful vine by a spring; its branches run over a wall.²³ The archers attacked him with bitterness; they shot at him and harassed him.²⁴ But his bow remained firm, and his arms were agile, by the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob, by the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel,²⁵ by the God of your father who helps you, and by the Almighty who blesses you with blessings from the heavens above,

Genesis

blessings from the deep below, blessings of the breast and womb.²⁶ The blessings of your father have exceeded the blessings of the ancient mountains, the bounty of the age-old hills. May they rest on the head of Joseph, on the brow of the prince among his brothers.²⁷ “Benjamin is a ravenous wolf; in the morning he devours the prey, and in the evening he divides the plunder.”²⁸ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father said to them when he blessed them, giving each an appropriate blessing.²⁹ Then he instructed them, saying, “I am about to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave in the field of Ephron the Hittite,³⁰ the cave in the field of Machpelah, near Mamre in Canaan, which Abraham bought along with the field from Ephron the Hittite as a burial site.³¹ There Abraham and his wife Sarah were laid to rest, there Isaac and his wife Rebekah were laid to rest, and there I laid Leah to rest.³² The field and the cave in it were purchased from the sons of Heth.”³³ When Jacob had finished giving instructions to his sons, he drew his feet into the bed, breathed his last, and was gathered to his people.

50 Joseph fell upon his father's face, weeping over him and kissing him.² Joseph instructed the physicians in his service to embalm his father Israel. So the physicians embalmed him.³ The embalming took forty days, as that was the customary period required. The Egyptians mourned for him seventy days.⁴ When the days of mourning were completed, Joseph spoke to Pharaoh's household, saying, “If I have found favour in your eyes, please speak to Pharaoh on my behalf, saying,⁵ ‘My father made me swear an oath, saying, “Behold, I am about to die; in the grave I prepared for myself in the land of Canaan, you shall bury me there.” Now let me go up and bury my father; then I will return.’”⁶ Pharaoh replied, “Go and bury your father, as he made you swear.”⁷ So Joseph went up to

bury his father. With him went all of Pharaoh's officials, the elders of his household, and all the elders of Egypt,⁸ along with all of Joseph's household, his brothers, and his father's household. Only their children, flocks, and herds were left in Goshen.⁹ Chariots and horsemen also accompanied him. It was a very large company.¹⁰ When they reached the threshing floor of Atad, beyond the Jordan, they mourned with a very great and sorrowful lamentation; Joseph observed a seven-day mourning period for his father.¹¹ When the Canaanites who lived there saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, “This is a solemn mourning for the Egyptians.” Therefore, the place was named Abel Mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan.¹² So Jacob's sons did for him as he had instructed them:¹³ They carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave in the field of Machpelah, opposite Mamre, which Abraham had bought along with the field as a burial site from Ephron the Hittite.¹⁴ After burying his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, along with his brothers and all who had gone up with him to bury his father.¹⁵ When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, “What if Joseph holds a grudge against us and repays us for all the wrongs we did to him?”¹⁶ Therefore, they sent word to Joseph, saying, “Your father gave this command before he died:¹⁷ ‘This is what you are to say to Joseph: I beg you, forgive the transgressions of your brothers and their sin, for they treated you badly.’ Now please forgive the transgressions of the servants of the God of your father.” Joseph wept when they spoke to him.¹⁸ Then his brothers also came and bowed down before him, saying, “Behold, we are your servants.”¹⁹ But Joseph said to them, “Do not be afraid, for am I in the place of God?²⁰ You intended to harm me, but God used it for good, to accomplish what is now being done, the saving of many lives.²¹ So then, do not be afraid. I will provide for you and your little ones.” And he comforted them and spoke

Genesis

kindly to them.²² Joseph remained in Egypt, he and his father's household. He lived to be a hundred and ten years old.²³ He saw the third generation of Ephraim's children, and also the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were born upon Joseph's knees.²⁴ Joseph said to his brothers, "I am about to die, but God will surely come to your aid and bring you up from this land to the land He promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."²⁵ Then Joseph made the sons of Israel swear an oath, saying, "God will surely come to your aid, and you must carry my bones up from this place."²⁶ So Joseph passed away at the age of a hundred and ten, and after they embalmed him, he was placed in a coffin in Egypt.

Exodus

1 Here are the names of the sons of Israel who journeyed to Egypt with Jacob, each accompanied by his household: ² Reuben, Simeon, Levi, along with Judah; ³ Issachar, Zebulun, together with Benjamin; ⁴ Dan and Naphtali, along with Gad and Asher. ⁵ The descendants of Jacob were seventy in total, but Joseph was already in Egypt. ⁶ Then Joseph died, along with all his brothers and all that generation. ⁷ The Israelites were fruitful and increased greatly; they multiplied and grew exceedingly strong, and the land was filled with them. ⁸ Now a new king arose over Egypt, who did not know of Joseph. ⁹ He said to his people, “Behold, the Israelites have become too numerous and too powerful for us. ¹⁰ Come, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply further, and in the event of war, they might join our enemies, fight against us, and leave the land.” ¹¹ So they appointed taskmasters over them to oppress them with forced labour, and they built storage cities for Pharaoh, Pithom and Rameses. ¹² Yet the more they were oppressed, the more they multiplied and spread, so the Egyptians came to dread the Israelites. ¹³ The Egyptians ruthlessly compelled the Israelites to labour, ¹⁴ making their lives bitter with hard service in mortar and bricks and all kinds of labour in the fields; all their service was imposed on them with harshness. ¹⁵ The king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, one of whom was named Shiphrah, and the other Puah; ¹⁶ and he said, “When you assist the Hebrew women in childbirth and observe them on the birthstool, if it is a son, you shall kill him; but if it is a daughter, she shall live.” ¹⁷ However, the midwives feared God and did not do as the king of Egypt commanded them, but let the boys live. ¹⁸ The king of Egypt called for the midwives and asked them, “Why have you acted in this way and allowed the boys to live?” ¹⁹ The midwives replied to Pharaoh, “Because the Hebrew women are not like the Egyptian women; they are vigorous and give birth before the midwives arrive.” ²⁰ Therefore, God was

kind to the midwives, and the people multiplied and grew very strong.²¹ And because the midwives feared God, He provided them with families of their own.²² Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, “Every son that is born you shall cast into the Nile, but every daughter you shall let live.”

2 Now a man from the tribe of Levi went and married a Levite woman.² The woman conceived and bore a son; seeing that he was a fine child, she hid him for three months.³ When she could hide him no longer, she took a papyrus basket, coated it with tar and pitch, placed the child in it, and set it among the reeds by the Nile's bank.⁴ His sister stood at a distance to watch what would happen to him.⁵ Pharaoh's daughter came down to bathe in the Nile, and her attendants walked along the riverbank. She saw the basket among the reeds and sent her slave girl to fetch it.⁶ Upon opening it, she saw the crying baby and felt compassion for him, saying, “This is one of the Hebrew children.”⁷ Then his sister said to Pharaoh's daughter, “Shall I go and call a Hebrew woman who is nursing, to nurse the child for you?”⁸ “Go,” Pharaoh's daughter replied. So the girl went and called the child's mother.⁹ Pharaoh's daughter instructed her, “Take this child and nurse him for me, and I will pay you.” So the woman took the child and nursed him.¹⁰ When the child grew older, she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. She named him Moses, saying, “I drew him out of the water.”¹¹ In those days, when Moses had grown up, he went out to his people and observed their hard labour, and he saw an Egyptian striking a Hebrew, one of his own people.¹² He looked around and, seeing no one, he struck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.¹³ The following day, he went out and noticed two Hebrews in conflict. He asked the one in the wrong, “Why are you striking your fellow Hebrew?”¹⁴ The man retorted, “Who made you a ruler and judge over us? Are you planning to

Exodus

kill me as you killed the Egyptian?" Moses then feared and thought, "Surely the matter is known."¹⁵ When Pharaoh heard of this, he sought to kill Moses, but Moses fled from Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian, where he sat down by a well.¹⁶ The priest of Midian had seven daughters, who came to draw water and fill the troughs to water their father's flock.¹⁷ Some shepherds came and drove them away, but Moses stood up, helped them, and watered their flock.¹⁸ When the girls returned to their father Reuel, he asked, "Why have you returned so early today?"¹⁹ They replied, "An Egyptian rescued us from the shepherds; he even drew water for us and watered the flock."²⁰ "Where is he?" Reuel asked his daughters. "Why did you leave him? Invite him to join us for a meal."²¹ Moses agreed to stay with the man, who gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses as his wife.²² Zipporah gave birth to a son, and Moses named him Gershom, saying, "I have become a wanderer in a foreign land."²³ During that long period, the king of Egypt died. The Israelites groaned under their bondage and cried out, and their cry for help because of their slavery reached God.²⁴ God heard their groaning and was mindful of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.²⁵ God looked on the Israelites and took notice of them.

3 Now Moses was tending the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian. He led the flock to the far side of the wilderness and came to Horeb, the mountain of God.² There the angel of the Lord appeared to him in a blazing fire from within a bush. Moses saw that the bush was on fire but it was not consumed.³ So Moses thought, "I will turn aside and see this remarkable sight—why the bush does not burn up."⁴ When the Lord saw that he had turned aside to look, God called to him from within the bush, "Moses, Moses!" And Moses replied, "Here I am."⁵ "Do not come any closer," God instructed. "Remove your sandals, for the place where you are standing is sacred

ground."⁶ Then He said, "I am the God of your father—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." At this, Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God.⁷ The Lord said, "I have surely seen the affliction of My people in Egypt and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings.⁸ So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, a land flowing with milk and honey—the home of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.⁹ And now, behold, the cry of the Israelites has reached me, and I have seen how the Egyptians are oppressing them.¹⁰ So go now: I am commissioning you to Pharaoh to lead My people, the Israelites, out of Egypt."¹¹ But Moses asked God, "Who am I to approach Pharaoh and lead the Israelites out of Egypt?"¹² And God said, "Certainly I will be with you. And this will be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall worship God on this mountain."¹³ Then Moses said to God, "Suppose I go to the Israelites and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is His name?' What shall I say to them?"¹⁴ God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM. This is what you are to tell the Israelites: 'I AM has sent me to you.'"¹⁵ God also said to Moses, "Tell the Israelites, 'The Lord, the God of your ancestors—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob—has sent me to you.' This is My name forever, the name by which I am to be remembered from generation to generation.¹⁶ "Go, gather the elders of Israel and say to them, 'The Lord, the God of your ancestors—the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—appeared to me and said: I have watched over you and have seen what has been done to you in Egypt.'¹⁷ And I have promised to bring you up out of your affliction in Egypt to the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites—a

Exodus

land flowing with milk and honey.¹⁸ “The elders of Israel will heed you. Then you and the elders are to go to the king of Egypt and say to him, ‘The Lord, the God of the Hebrews, has encountered us. Let us take a three-day journey into the wilderness to offer sacrifices to the Lord our God.’¹⁹ But I am aware that the king of Egypt will not permit you to leave unless compelled by a powerful hand.²⁰ So I will extend My hand and strike Egypt with all My wonders which I will perform in their midst. After that, he will let you go.²¹ And I will cause the Egyptians to look favourably upon this people, so that when you leave you will not go empty-handed.²² Every woman is to request from her neighbour and any woman living in her house for articles of silver and gold and for clothing, which you will put on your sons and daughters. In this way, you will take the wealth of the Egyptians.”

4 Moses responded, “What if they do not believe me or heed my words, and say, ‘The Lord has not appeared to you?’² The Lord asked him, “What is that in your hand?” He answered, “A staff.”³ The Lord instructed, “Throw it on the ground.” So Moses threw it, and it became a serpent, causing him to flee from it.⁴ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Reach out your hand and seize it by the tail.” So he reached out, grasped it, and it turned back into a staff in his hand.⁵ “This is so they may believe that the Lord, the God of their ancestors—the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—has appeared to you.”⁶ The Lord then said, “Put your hand inside your cloak.” Moses put his hand inside, and when he withdrew it, it was leprous, white as snow.⁷ “Now put your hand back into your cloak,” He commanded. Moses did so, and when he took it out, it was restored like the rest of his flesh.⁸ The Lord continued, “If they do not believe you or pay attention to the first sign, they may believe the second.⁹ But if they do not believe even these two signs or listen to you, take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground.

The water you take will become blood on the ground.”¹⁰ Moses said to the Lord, “Please, my Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither in the past nor since you have spoken to your servant. I am slow of speech and tongue.”¹¹ The Lord replied, “Who has made the human mouth? Who makes one mute or deaf, seeing or blind? Is it not I, the Lord?¹² Now go; I will be with your mouth and will teach you what to say.”¹³ But Moses pleaded, “Please, my Lord, send someone else.”¹⁴ Then the Lord’s anger burned against Moses and He said, “What about your brother Aaron the Levite? I know he speaks well. He is already on his way to meet you, and he will be glad to see you.¹⁵ You shall speak to him and put the words in his mouth; I will be with both of you as you speak and will instruct you in what to do.¹⁶ He will speak to the people for you, and it will be as if he were your mouth and you were God to him.¹⁷ But carry this staff in your hand, with it you shall perform the signs.”¹⁸ Moses then returned to Jethro, his father-in-law, and said, “Please let me go back to my people in Egypt to see if they are still alive.” Jethro replied, “Go in peace.”¹⁹ Now the Lord had said to Moses in Midian, “Return to Egypt, for all those who sought your life are dead.”²⁰ So Moses took his wife and sons, mounted them on a donkey, and set out for Egypt, carrying the staff of God in his hand.²¹ The Lord instructed Moses, “When you return to Egypt, perform before Pharaoh all the wonders I have given you the power to do. However, I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go.²² Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘This is what the Lord says: Israel is my firstborn son,²³ and I have said to you, “Release my son, so he may worship me.” But you refused to let him go; therefore, I will take the life of your firstborn son.’”²⁴ At a lodging place on the journey, the Lord met Moses and sought to kill him.²⁵ But Zipporah took a flint knife, cut off her son’s foreskin, and touched Moses’ feet with it, saying, “You are a bridegroom of blood to me.”²⁶ So the Lord let him alone. At that time she

Exodus

said “bridegroom of blood,” referring to the circumcision.²⁷ The Lord instructed Aaron, “Go into the wilderness to meet Moses.” So he went and met him at the mountain of God and greeted him warmly.²⁸ Moses recounted to Aaron all the words of the Lord with which He had sent him, and all the signs He had commanded him to perform.²⁹ Moses and Aaron then assembled all the elders of the Israelites,³⁰ and Aaron relayed all the words the Lord had spoken to Moses. He also performed the signs in the sight of the people,³¹ and the people believed. When they heard that the Lord was concerned about them and had seen their affliction, they bowed down and worshipped.

5 Afterwards, Moses and Aaron approached Pharaoh and said, “Thus says the Lord, the God of Israel: ‘Release My people so that they may hold a festival to Me in the wilderness.’”² Pharaoh responded, “Who is the Lord that I should heed His voice and let Israel go? I do not recognise the Lord, and furthermore, I will not release Israel.”³ They replied, “The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please allow us to journey three days into the wilderness to offer sacrifices to the Lord our God, lest He strike us with plague or the sword.”⁴ But the king of Egypt said to them, “Moses and Aaron, why do you distract the people from their tasks? Return to your labours!”⁵ Pharaoh continued, “Behold, the people of the land are now many, and you would have them cease from their labours!”⁶ That same day, Pharaoh issued a command to the taskmasters and foremen in charge of the people:⁷ “You shall no longer supply the people with straw for making bricks as before; let them gather straw for themselves.⁸ But you must still require them to produce the same quota of bricks as previously; do not reduce it. They are idle, and that is why they cry out, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to our God.’⁹ Make the work more burdensome for the men so that they will continue working and pay no attention to

falsehoods.”¹⁰ So the taskmasters and foremen went out and informed the people, “This is what Pharaoh says: ‘I will not provide you with straw.¹¹ Go and gather straw for yourselves wherever you can find it, but your workload will not be diminished in the slightest.’”¹² Thus, the people scattered throughout all of Egypt to collect stubble for straw.¹³ The taskmasters pressed them, saying, “Complete your daily work quota, just as when you had straw.”¹⁴ Pharaoh’s taskmasters beat the Israelite foremen they had appointed, demanding, “Why have you not fulfilled your quota of bricks either yesterday or today, as before?”¹⁵ Then the Israeliite foremen went and pleaded with Pharaoh, “Why do you treat your servants this way?¹⁶ Your servants are given no straw, yet they tell us, ‘Make bricks!’ And behold, your servants are being beaten, but the fault lies with your own people.”¹⁷ But Pharaoh said, “You are idle, very idle; that is why you say, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to the Lord.’”¹⁸ Now go and work; you will not be given any straw, yet you must deliver the full quota of bricks.”¹⁹ The Israeliite foremen realised they were in a difficult situation when they were told, “You must not reduce your daily quota of bricks.”²⁰ As they departed from Pharaoh, they encountered Moses and Aaron waiting for them.²¹ And they said to them, “May the Lord look upon you and judge you, for you have made us detestable in the eyes of Pharaoh and his officials, putting a sword in their hand to kill us.”²² Moses returned to the Lord and said, “Lord, why have You brought trouble upon this people? Why did You send me?²³ Since I went to Pharaoh to speak in Your name, he has brought harm upon this people, and You have not delivered Your people at all.”

6 Then the Lord said to Moses, “Now you shall witness what I will do to Pharaoh: because of my strong hand he will release them; indeed, because of my strong hand he will drive them out of his land.”² God spoke

Exodus

further to Moses, saying, “I am the Lord.³ I appeared to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as God Almighty, but by my name, the Lord, I did not make myself fully known to them.⁴ I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, where they lived as strangers.⁵ Moreover, I have heard the groaning of the Israelites, whom the Egyptians are holding in bondage, and I have remembered my covenant.⁶ Therefore, say to the Israelites: ‘I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rescue you from their slavery. I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with mighty acts of judgement.⁷ I will take you as my own people, and I will be your God. Then you shall know that I am the Lord your God, who brought you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.⁸ And I will bring you to the land I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; I will give it to you as a possession. I am the Lord.’”⁹ Moses relayed this to the Israelites, but they did not listen to him because of their despondency and harsh labour.¹⁰ The Lord instructed Moses, and said,¹¹ “Go, tell Pharaoh king of Egypt to let the Israelites go out of his land.”¹² But Moses said to the Lord, “If the Israelites have not listened to me, why would Pharaoh listen to me, since I am unskilled in speech?”¹³ The Lord nevertheless spoke to Moses and Aaron and gave them a command concerning the Israelites and Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the Israelites out of the land of Egypt.¹⁴ These were the heads of their families: The sons of Reuben, Israel’s firstborn, were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi. These were the clans of Reuben.¹⁵ The sons of Simeon were Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jachin, Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman. These were the clans of Simeon.¹⁶ These were the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. Levi lived 137 years.¹⁷ Gershon’s sons, according to their clans, were Libni and Shimei.¹⁸ Kohath’s descendants included Amram, Izhar, Hebron,

and Uzziel. Kohath lived 133 years.¹⁹ Merari’s sons were Mahli and Mushi. These were the clans of Levi according to their records.²⁰ Amram took his father’s sister Jochebed as his wife, and she bore him Aaron and Moses. Amram lived 137 years.²¹ Izhar’s descendants were Korah, Nepheg, and Zichri.²² Uzziel’s descendants were Mishael, Elzaphan, and Sithri.²³ Aaron took Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab and sister of Nahshon, as his wife, and she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.²⁴ Korah’s sons were Assir, Elkanah, and Abiasaph. These were the Korahite clans.²⁵ Eleazar, son of Aaron, took one of the daughters of Putiel as his wife, and she bore him Phinehas. These were the heads of the Levite families, clan by clan.²⁶ It was this Aaron and Moses whom the Lord instructed to bring the Israelites out of Egypt by their divisions.²⁷ These were the ones who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt about bringing the Israelites out of Egypt—this same Moses and Aaron.²⁸ It came to pass on the day when the Lord spoke to Moses in Egypt,²⁹ that the Lord instructed Moses, saying, “I am the Lord; convey to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say to you.”³⁰ But Moses said to the Lord, “I am not eloquent; how then will Pharaoh listen to me?”

7 Then the Lord said to Moses, “See, I have made you as God to Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron will be your prophet.² You shall speak everything I command you, and your brother Aaron shall tell Pharaoh to let the Israelites depart from his land.³ But I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, so that I may multiply My signs and wonders in Egypt.⁴ Pharaoh will not listen to you, so I will lay My hand on Egypt and bring out My armies, My people the Israelites, by great acts of judgment.⁵ The Egyptians will know that I am the Lord when I stretch out My hand over Egypt and bring the Israelites out from among them.”⁶ Moses and Aaron carried out the Lord’s instructions exactly as commanded.⁷ Moses was eighty

Exodus

years old, and Aaron was eighty-three, when they spoke to Pharaoh.⁸ The Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,⁹ “When Pharaoh says to you, ‘Perform a miracle,’ you shall say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh, and it will become a serpent.’”¹⁰ So Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and did as the Lord commanded. Aaron threw his staff down before Pharaoh and his officials, and it became a serpent.¹¹ Pharaoh then summoned the wise men and sorcerers, and the Egyptian magicians did the same by their secret arts.¹² Each one threw down his staff, and they became serpents. But Aaron’s staff swallowed up their staffs.¹³ However, Pharaoh’s heart remained unyielding, and he did not listen to them, just as the Lord had said.¹⁴ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Pharaoh’s heart is stubborn and hard; he refuses to let the people go.”¹⁵ Go to Pharaoh in the morning as he goes out to the water. Stand on the bank of the Nile to meet him, and take in your hand the staff that was turned into a serpent.¹⁶ Say to him, ‘The Lord, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to say to you: Let My people go, so that they may worship Me in the wilderness. But you have not listened until now.¹⁷ This is what the Lord says: By this you shall know that I am the Lord: I will strike the water of the Nile with the staff in my hand, and it will be turned into blood.¹⁸ The fish in the Nile will die, the river will stink, and the Egyptians will not be able to drink the water from the Nile.’”¹⁹ The Lord said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt—over their rivers, streams, ponds, and all their reservoirs—and they will turn to blood. There will be blood throughout all Egypt, even in vessels of wood and stone.’”²⁰ Moses and Aaron did just as the Lord commanded. He lifted the staff and struck the water of the Nile in the sight of Pharaoh and his officials, and all the water in the Nile was turned into blood.²¹ The fish in the Nile died, and the river stank so that the Egyptians could not drink the water

from the Nile. Blood was everywhere in Egypt.²² But the Egyptian magicians did the same by their secret arts, and Pharaoh’s heart was hardened; he did not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the Lord had said.²³ Pharaoh turned and went into his palace, and did not take even this to heart.²⁴ All the Egyptians dug along the Nile for water to drink, because they could not drink the water of the river.²⁵ A week passed after the Lord had struck the Nile.

8 Then the Lord spoke to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and say to him, ‘This is what the Lord declares: Let my people go, so that they may serve me.² But if you refuse to let them go, I will bring a plague of frogs upon your entire land.³ The Nile will teem with frogs, which will come up and enter your palace, your bedroom, and your bed, and into the houses of your officials and your people, and into your ovens and kneading troughs.⁴ The frogs will invade you, your people, and all your officials.’”⁵ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Instruct Aaron, ‘Stretch out your hand with your staff over the rivers, streams, and ponds, and make frogs come up on the land of Egypt.’”⁶ So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and frogs came up and covered the land.⁷ Yet the magicians did the same with their secret arts, bringing frogs up on the land of Egypt.⁸ Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron and said, “Entreat the Lord to remove the frogs from me and my people, and I will let your people go to sacrifice to the Lord.”⁹ Moses said to Pharaoh, “I leave to you the honour of deciding when I should pray for you, your officials, and your people, that the frogs may be removed from you and your houses, leaving only those in the Nile.”¹⁰ Pharaoh replied, “Tomorrow.” Moses said, “It will be as you say, so that you may know there is no one like the Lord our God.¹¹ The frogs will depart from you, your houses, your officials, and your people; they will remain only in the Nile.”¹² After Moses and Aaron left Pharaoh, Moses cried out to the Lord concerning the frogs He

Exodus

had inflicted upon Pharaoh.¹³ And the Lord did as Moses requested. The frogs died in the houses, courtyards, and fields.¹⁴ They were gathered into heaps, and the land reeked of them.¹⁵ But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart and did not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the Lord had said.¹⁶ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground,’ and it will become gnats throughout the land of Egypt.”¹⁷ They did this, and when Aaron stretched out his hand with the staff and struck the dust of the ground, gnats came upon people and animals. All the dust throughout the land of Egypt became gnats.¹⁸ The magicians tried to produce gnats by their secret arts, but they could not. There were gnats on people and animals everywhere.¹⁹ The magicians said to Pharaoh, “This is the work of God.” But Pharaoh’s heart was stubborn, and he would not listen, just as the Lord had said.²⁰ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and confront Pharaoh as he goes to the river and say to him, ‘This is what the Lord says: Let my people go, so that they may serve me.’²¹ If you refuse to let my people go, I will send swarms of flies on you, your officials, your people, and into your houses. The houses of the Egyptians will be full of flies, and even the ground will be covered with them.²² But on that day I will set apart the land of Goshen, where my people live, so that no swarms of flies will be there, so that you will know that I, the Lord, am in this land.²³ I will show a difference between my people and your people. This sign will happen tomorrow.”²⁴ And the Lord did so. Dense swarms of flies came into Pharaoh’s palace and into the houses of his officials; throughout Egypt, the land was ruined by the flies.²⁵ Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron and said, “Go, sacrifice to your God here in this land.”²⁶ But Moses said, “That would not be right. The sacrifices we offer the Lord our God would be detestable to the Egyptians. If we offer sacrifices that are detestable in their

eyes, will they not stone us?²⁷ We must take a three-day journey into the wilderness to offer sacrifices to the Lord our God, as He has directed us.”²⁸ Pharaoh said, “I will permit you to go and offer sacrifices to the Lord your God in the wilderness, but you must not go too far. Now, please pray for me.”²⁹ Moses answered, “As soon as I leave you, I will pray to the Lord, and tomorrow the flies will depart from Pharaoh, his officials, and his people. Only let Pharaoh be sure not to act deceitfully again by not letting the people go to offer sacrifices to the Lord.”³⁰ Moses then departed from Pharaoh and prayed to the Lord,³¹ and the Lord did as Moses asked. The flies left Pharaoh, his officials, and his people; not a fly remained.³² Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart once more, and he did not let the people go.

9 Then the Lord said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and tell him, ‘This is what the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, declares: “Release my people, so that they may serve me.”² If you refuse to let them go and continue to restrain them,³ behold, the hand of the Lord will bring a severe plague upon your livestock in the field—upon the horses, donkeys, camels, cattle, sheep, and goats.⁴ However, the Lord will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and that of Egypt, so that no animal belonging to the Israelites will perish.”⁵ The Lord set a specific time, saying, “Tomorrow the Lord will carry out this action in the land.”⁶ And the following day, the Lord did so: all the livestock of the Egyptians perished, but not a single animal belonging to the Israelites died.⁷ Pharaoh sent men to investigate and discovered that not even one of the livestock of the Israelites had died. Yet Pharaoh’s heart remained hardened, and he did not release the people.⁸ Then the Lord instructed Moses and Aaron, “Take handfuls of soot from a kiln, and let Moses throw it into the air in Pharaoh’s presence.⁹ It will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt, causing boils to break out with sores on people and animals throughout the

Exodus

land.”¹⁰ So they took soot from a kiln and stood before Pharaoh. Moses tossed it into the air, and boils broke out with sores on people and animals.¹¹ The magicians were unable to stand before Moses due to the boils, which afflicted them as well as all the Egyptians.¹² But the Lord hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the Lord had foretold to Moses.¹³ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘This is what the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, declares: “Let my people go, so that they may serve me,¹⁴ or this time I will send the full force of my plagues against you, your officials, and your people, so that you may know that there is no one like me in all the earth.¹⁵ For by now I could have stretched out my hand and struck you and your people with a plague that would have wiped you from the earth.¹⁶ But I have allowed you to remain for this purpose: to show you my power and to have my name proclaimed throughout the earth.¹⁷ You still exalt yourself against my people by not letting them go.¹⁸ Therefore, at this time tomorrow, I will send the worst hailstorm that has ever fallen on Egypt, from the day it was founded until now.¹⁹ Issue a command now to bring your livestock and everything you have in the field to a place of shelter, for the hail will fall on every person and animal that is found in the field and is not brought inside, and they will die.”²⁰ Those among Pharaoh’s officials who feared the word of the Lord hurried to bring their servants and their livestock indoors.²¹ But those who disregarded the word of the Lord left their servants and livestock in the field.²² Then the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, so that hail will fall across all of Egypt—on people, animals, and every plant in the fields of Egypt.”²³ When Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, the Lord sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. Thus, the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.²⁴ There was hail, and fire flashing continuously amidst the hail, the

heaviest storm Egypt had witnessed since it became a nation.²⁵ Throughout Egypt, the hail struck everything in the fields—both people and animals; it beat down every plant and shattered every tree.²⁶ The only place it did not hail was in the land of Goshen, where the Israelites resided.²⁷ Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron. “I have sinned this time,” he said to them. “The Lord is in the right, and I and my people are in the wrong.²⁸ Plead with the Lord, for there has been enough of God’s thunder and hail. I will let you go; you do not have to stay any longer.”²⁹ Moses replied, “As soon as I leave the city, I will spread out my hands to the Lord; the thunder will cease and there will be no more hail, so that you may know that the earth is the Lord’s.³⁰ But I am aware that you and your officials still do not hold the Lord God in reverence.”³¹ (The flax and barley were ruined, since the barley was in ear and the flax was in bloom.³² But the wheat and spelt were not destroyed, because they ripen later.)³³ Then Moses left Pharaoh and went out of the city. He spread out his hands to the Lord; the thunder and hail ceased, and the rain no longer poured down on the earth.³⁴ When Pharaoh saw that the rain, hail, and thunder had stopped, he sinned again: he and his officials hardened their hearts.³⁵ So Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not let the Israelites go, just as the Lord had spoken through Moses.

10 Then the Lord said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the hearts of his servants, so that I may perform these signs of mine among them,² that you may recount to your sons and grandsons how I made a mockery of the Egyptians and how I performed my signs among them, so that you may know that I am the Lord.”³ So Moses and Aaron approached Pharaoh and conveyed the message: “This is what the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, declares: ‘How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Allow my people to go, so that they may serve me.⁴

Exodus

For if you continue to refuse to let my people go, take note, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your territory.⁵ They will cover the surface of the land so that no one will be able to see it. They will devour what is left to you after the hail, including every tree that grows in your fields.⁶ Your houses will be filled with them, along with the houses of all your servants and all the Egyptians—something neither your fathers nor your grandfathers have seen from the day they settled in this land until now.”⁷ Then Moses turned and left Pharaoh.⁸ Then Pharaoh’s servants said to him, “How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the people go, so that they may serve the Lord their God. Do you not yet realise that Egypt is destroyed?”⁹ So Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh, and he said to them, “Go, serve the Lord your God! But tell me who will be going.”¹⁰ Moses said, “We shall go with our young and our old, with our sons and our daughters, and with our flocks and herds, for we must hold a feast to the Lord.”¹¹ Then he said to them, “The Lord be with you if I let you go with your little ones! Clearly, you have evil intentions.”¹² No! Only the men may go and serve the Lord, since that is what you desire.”¹³ Then Moses and Aaron were driven out from Pharaoh’s presence.¹⁴ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, so that they may come upon the land and devour every plant of the land, everything left by the hail.”¹⁵ So Moses stretched out his staff over the land of Egypt, and the Lord directed an east wind on the land all that day and all that night. By morning, the wind had brought the locusts.¹⁶ The locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled in all the territory of Egypt in great numbers. Never before had there been such a plague of locusts, nor will there ever be again.¹⁷ They covered the surface of the whole land until it was darkened. They devoured every plant of the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Nothing green remained on tree or plant throughout the land of Egypt.¹⁸ Then

Pharaoh hurriedly called for Moses and Aaron and said, “I have sinned against the Lord your God and against you.¹⁹ Now forgive my sin, please, only this once, and plead with the Lord your God to take away this death from me.”²⁰ Then Moses left Pharaoh and pleaded with the Lord.²¹ So the Lord changed the wind to a very strong west wind, which picked up the locusts and drove them into the Red Sea. Not a single locust was left in all the territory of Egypt.²² Yet the Lord made Pharaoh’s heart stubborn, and he did not allow the Israelites to leave.²³ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, so that darkness spreads over the land of Egypt—a darkness that can be felt.”²⁴ So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and thick darkness covered all the land of Egypt for three days.²⁵ No one could see another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days. Yet all the Israelites had light in their dwellings.²⁶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and said, “Go, serve the Lord; even your little ones may go with you, but leave your flocks and herds behind.”²⁷ But Moses said, “You must also let us have sacrifices and burnt offerings to present to the Lord our God.²⁸ Our livestock too must go with us; not a hoof shall be left behind. We must take some of them to serve the Lord our God, and until we arrive there, we do not know what we shall use to serve the Lord.”²⁹ However, the Lord made Pharaoh’s heart stubborn, and he was not willing to let them go.³⁰ Then Pharaoh said to Moses, “Get away from me! Be sure you do not see my face again, for on the day you see my face, you shall die.”³¹ Moses replied, “You have spoken truly; I shall never see your face again!”

11 Now the Lord spoke to Moses, “I will bring one final plague upon Pharaoh and Egypt. After this, he will release you from here. When he does, he will surely drive you out completely.² Instruct the people that each man and woman should request articles of silver and gold from their neighbours.”³ The

Exodus

Lord caused the Egyptians to look favourably upon the people, and Moses was highly esteemed in Egypt by Pharaoh's officials and the populace.⁴ Moses then declared, "This is what the Lord says: 'Around midnight I will go throughout Egypt.⁵ Every firstborn in the land of Egypt shall perish, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on the throne, to the firstborn of the slave girl behind the millstones, and all the firstborn of the cattle as well.'⁶ There will be a great wailing throughout Egypt—unlike anything that has ever occurred or will ever occur again.⁷ But among the Israelites, not even a dog will growl at any person or animal, so that you may understand that the Lord makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.'⁸ All these officials of yours will come down to me, bowing before me and saying, 'Depart, you and all the people who follow you!' After that, I will depart." Then Moses left Pharaoh in great anger.⁹ The Lord had told Moses, "Pharaoh will not listen to you, so that my wonders may be multiplied in Egypt."¹⁰ Moses and Aaron performed all these wonders before Pharaoh, but the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not permit the Israelites to leave his land.

12 The Lord addressed Moses and Aaron while they were in the land of Egypt,² "This month shall mark the start of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year for you.³ Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, 'On the tenth of this month, each one is to take a lamb for themselves, according to their fathers' households, a lamb for each household.⁴ Now if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his nearest neighbour are to take one according to the number of people in them; you are to divide the lamb according to what each person will eat.⁵ Your lamb shall be a flawless male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats.⁶ And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month; then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to slaughter it at twilight.⁷ Furthermore, they shall take some

of the blood and apply it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it.⁸ They shall consume the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.⁹ Do not eat any of it raw or boiled in water, but roasted with fire—its head and its legs along with its entrails.¹⁰ And you shall not leave any of it until morning, but whatever remains until morning, you shall burn with fire.¹¹ Now you shall eat it in this way: with your belt fastened, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. You shall eat it in a hurry—it is the Lord's Passover.¹² For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and animal; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments—I am the Lord.¹³ The blood shall serve as a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will come upon you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.¹⁴ This day shall be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the Lord; throughout your generations you are to observe it as a lasting ordinance.¹⁵ For seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel.¹⁶ On the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and another holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person—that alone may be prepared by you.¹⁷ You are also to celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your multitudes out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall celebrate this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance.¹⁸ From the evening of the fourteenth day of the first month, you shall eat unleavened bread until the evening of the twenty-first day of the month.¹⁹ For seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses;

Exodus

for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether they are a stranger or a native of the land.²⁰ You must avoid eating anything leavened; in all your dwellings, you shall eat unleavened bread.²¹ Then Moses summoned all the elders of Israel and instructed them, "Go and select lambs for yourselves according to your families, and sacrifice the Passover lamb.²² And you shall take a bunch of hyssop, dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin to the lintel and the two doorposts; and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning.²³ For the Lord will pass through to strike the Egyptians; but when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the Lord will pass over the door and will not allow the destroyer to come into your houses to strike you.²⁴ And you shall observe this event as a statute for you and your children for all time.²⁵ When you enter the land which the Lord will give you, as He has promised, you shall maintain this rite.²⁶ And when your children say to you, 'What does this rite mean to you?'²⁷ Then you shall say, 'It is a Passover sacrifice to the Lord because He passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt when He struck the Egyptians, but spared our homes.'²⁸ And the people bowed low and worshipped.²⁹ Then the sons of Israel went and did just as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, they did as they were commanded.³⁰ And so, around midnight, the Lord struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt. From the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of cattle.³¹ Then Pharaoh got up in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not someone dead.³² And he called for Moses and Aaron at night and said, "Get up, go away from my people, both you and the sons of Israel; and go, serve the Lord, as you have said.³³ Take

both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go, and also bless me."³⁴ The Egyptians urged the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, "We shall all perish!"³⁵ So the people took their dough before it was leavened, carrying their kneading bowls wrapped in their clothing on their shoulders.³⁶ Now the sons of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, for they had requested from the Egyptians articles of silver and gold, and clothing;³⁷ and the Lord had given the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they requested. So they plundered the Egyptians.³⁸ The sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, aside from children.³⁹ A mixed multitude also went up with them, along with flocks and herds, a very large number of livestock.⁴⁰ And they baked the dough which they had brought out of Egypt into cakes of unleavened bread. For it had not become leavened, since they were driven out of Egypt and could not delay, nor had they prepared any provisions for themselves.⁴¹ Now the time that the sons of Israel had lived in Egypt was 430 years.⁴² And at the end of 430 years, on this very same day, all the multitudes of the Lord departed from the land of Egypt.⁴³ It is a night to be observed for the Lord for having brought them out from the land of Egypt; this night is for the Lord, to be observed by all the sons of Israel throughout their generations.⁴⁴ And the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the ordinance of the Passover: no foreigner is to eat it;⁴⁵ but as for every slave that someone has purchased with money, after you have circumcised him, then he may eat it.⁴⁶ A visitor or a hired worker shall not partake of it.⁴⁷ It is to be eaten in a single house; you are not to take any of the meat outside of the house, nor are you to break any bone of it.⁴⁸ All the congregation of Israel are to celebrate this. But if a stranger resides with you and celebrates the Passover to the Lord, all his males are to be circumcised, and then he may

Exodus

come near to celebrate it; and he shall be like a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person may eat it.⁴⁹ The same law shall apply to the native as to the stranger who resides among you."⁵⁰ Then all the sons of Israel did as they were commanded; they did just as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron.⁵¹ And on that very same day, the Lord brought the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their multitudes.

13 The Lord then spoke to Moses and said, "Consecrate to Me every firstborn, the first offspring of every womb among the Israelites, whether human or animal; it belongs to Me."³ Moses said to the people, "Remember this day, the day you came out of Egypt, out of the house of slavery, for the Lord brought you out with a powerful hand. Do not eat anything containing yeast.⁴ This day marks your departure in the month of Abib.⁵ When the Lord brings you into the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Hivites, and Jebusites, the land He swore to your ancestors to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, you shall observe this rite in this month:⁶ For seven days eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day hold a feast to the Lord.⁷ Eat unleavened bread during those seven days; nothing with yeast shall be seen among you, nor shall any yeast be seen anywhere within your borders.⁸ On that day tell your son, 'It is because of what the Lord did for me when I came out of Egypt.'⁹ It shall be like a sign on your hand and a reminder on your forehead that the law of the Lord is to be on your lips, for with a powerful hand the Lord brought you out of Egypt.¹⁰ You must keep this ordinance at its appointed time year after year.¹¹ "When the Lord brings you into the land of the Canaanites and gives it to you, as He promised on oath to you and your ancestors,¹² you shall give over to the Lord the first offspring of every womb. All the firstborn males of your livestock belong to the Lord.¹³ For every firstborn donkey, substitute a lamb, but if you do not

substitute it, break its neck. Redeem every firstborn among your sons.¹⁴ In days to come, when your son asks you, 'What does this mean?' say to him, 'With a powerful hand the Lord brought us out of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.'¹⁵ When Pharaoh stubbornly refused to let us go, the Lord killed the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both human and animal. This is why I sacrifice to the Lord the first male offspring of every womb and redeem each of my firstborn sons.¹⁶ It will be like a sign on your hand and as phylacteries on your forehead, for with a powerful hand the Lord brought us out of Egypt."¹⁷ When Pharaoh let the people go, God did not lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, though it was nearer, for God said, "If they face war, they might change their minds and return to Egypt."¹⁸ So God led the people around by the way of the wilderness towards the Red Sea, and the Israelites went up out of Egypt ready for battle.¹⁹ Moses took the bones of Joseph with him because Joseph had made the Israelites swear an oath, saying, "God will surely come to your aid, and then you must carry my bones up with you from this place."²⁰ After leaving Succoth, they camped at Etham on the edge of the wilderness.²¹ During the day, the Lord went ahead of them in a pillar of cloud to guide them, and by night in a pillar of fire to provide light, enabling them to travel by day or night.²² Neither the pillar of cloud by day nor the pillar of fire by night left its place from in front of the people.

14 Now the Lord spoke to Moses,² "Tell the Israelites to turn back and camp near Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea; you shall camp opposite Baal-zephon, by the sea.³ For Pharaoh will say of the Israelites, 'They are lost in the land; the wilderness has trapped them.'⁴ And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he will pursue them; and I will gain glory for myself through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the Lord." And they did so.⁵ When the king of Egypt was

Exodus

informed that the people had fled, Pharaoh and his officials had a change of heart about them, and said, “What have we done? We have let the Israelites go and lost their services!”⁶ So he had his chariot prepared and took his people with him.⁷ He took six hundred select chariots, along with all the other chariots of Egypt, with officers over all of them.⁸ The Lord made Pharaoh, king of Egypt, determined, so that he pursued the Israelites, who were marching out boldly.⁹ The Egyptians pursued them with all Pharaoh’s horses and chariots, his horsemen and troops, and overtook them as they camped by the sea, near Pi-hahiroth, opposite Baal-zephon.¹⁰ As Pharaoh approached, the Israelites looked up and saw the Egyptians marching after them, and they were terrified and cried out to the Lord.¹¹ They said to Moses, “Was it because there were no graves in Egypt that you have brought us to the wilderness to die? What have you done to us by bringing us out of Egypt?¹² Did we not say to you in Egypt, ‘Leave us alone so that we may serve the Egyptians’? It would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the wilderness!”¹³ But Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the Lord will bring you today; the Egyptians you see today you will never see again.¹⁴ The Lord will fight for you; you need only to be silent.”¹⁵ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Why are you crying out to me? Tell the Israelites to move forward.¹⁶ Lift your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea to part the water, so that the Israelites can pass through the sea on dry ground.¹⁷ I will make the Egyptians determined so that they will follow them. And I will gain glory through Pharaoh and all his army, through his chariots and his horsemen.¹⁸ The Egyptians will come to understand that I am the Lord when I gain glory through Pharaoh, his chariots and his horsemen.”¹⁹ Then the angel of God, who had been travelling in front of Israel’s army, moved and went behind them; the pillar of cloud also moved from in front and stood behind them,²⁰

coming between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel. Throughout the night the cloud brought darkness to one side and light to the other; so neither went near the other all night long.²¹ Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and all that night the Lord drove the sea back with a strong east wind and turned it into dry land. The waters were parted,²² and the Israelites passed through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left.²³ The Egyptians pursued them, and all Pharaoh’s horses, chariots and horsemen followed them into the sea.²⁴ During the last watch of the night, the Lord looked down from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and caused confusion among them.²⁵ He jammed the wheels of their chariots so that they had difficulty driving. And the Egyptians said, “Let us flee from the Israelites! The Lord is fighting for them against Egypt.”²⁶ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may flow back over the Egyptians, their chariots and horsemen.”²⁷ So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and at daybreak the sea returned to its place. The Egyptians were fleeing towards it, and the Lord swept them into the sea.²⁸ The water flowed back and covered the chariots and horsemen—the entire army of Pharaoh that had followed the Israelites into the sea. None of them survived.²⁹ But the Israelites passed through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left.³⁰ That day the Lord delivered Israel from the hands of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians lying dead on the shore.³¹ When the Israelites saw the mighty hand of the Lord displayed against the Egyptians, the people feared the Lord and put their trust in him and in Moses his servant.

15 Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to the Lord, saying: “I will sing to the Lord, for He is highly exalted; the horse and its rider He has cast into the sea.² The Lord is my strength and my song; He has

Exodus

become my salvation. He is my God, and I will praise Him; my father's God, and I will exalt Him.³ The Lord is mighty in battle; the Lord is His name.⁴ Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has thrown into the sea; the finest of Pharaoh's officers are drowned in the Red Sea.⁵ The deep waters enveloped them; they sank into the depths like a stone.⁶ Your right hand, Lord, is majestic in power; Your right hand, Lord, shatters the enemy.⁷ In the greatness of Your majesty, You overthrow those who rise against You. You unleash Your burning anger; it consumes them like chaff.⁸ At the blast of Your nostrils, the waters piled up. The surging waters stood up like a wall; the depths congealed in the heart of the sea.⁹ The enemy said, 'I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoils; I will gorge myself on them. I will draw my sword, and my hand will destroy them.'¹⁰ But with a breath from You, the sea covered them. They sank like lead in the mighty waters.¹¹ Who is like You among the heavenly beings, Lord? Who is like You, majestic in holiness, awe-inspiring in glory, performing wonders?¹² You extended Your strong right hand, and the earth swallowed them.¹³ In Your unfailing love, You have led the people You have redeemed. In Your strength, You have guided them to Your holy dwelling.¹⁴ The nations have heard and tremble; anguish grips the inhabitants of Philistia.¹⁵ The chiefs of Edom are dismayed; the leaders of Moab, trembling grips them; all the inhabitants of Canaan melt away.¹⁶ Terror and dread fall upon them; by the power of Your arm, they are as still as a stone, until Your people pass by, Lord, until the people You have purchased pass by.¹⁷ You will bring them in and establish them on the mountain of Your inheritance, the place, Lord, You made for Your dwelling, the sanctuary, Lord, Your hands have set up.¹⁸ The Lord will reign for all time."¹⁹ When Pharaoh's horses, chariots, and horsemen went into the sea, the Lord brought the waters of the sea back over them, but the Israelites walked on dry land through the

midst of the sea.²⁰ Then Miriam the prophetess, Aaron's sister, took a tambourine in her hand, and all the women went out after her with tambourines and dancing.²¹ And Miriam sang to them: "Sing to the Lord, for He is highly exalted; the horse and its rider He has hurled into the sea."²² Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea, and they went into the wilderness of Shur. For three days they travelled in the wilderness without finding water.²³ When they reached Marah, they could not drink its water because it was bitter. (That is why the place is called Marah.)²⁴ So the people complained to Moses, asking, "What are we to drink?"²⁵ Then Moses cried out to the Lord, and the Lord showed him a piece of wood. He threw it into the water, and the water became sweet. There the Lord made a statute and an ordinance for them, and there He tested them.²⁶ He said, "If you listen carefully to the voice of the Lord your God and do what is right in His eyes, if you pay attention to His commands and keep all His decrees, I will not bring on you any of the diseases I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the Lord, who heals you."²⁷ Then they came to Elim, where there were twelve springs and seventy palm trees, and they camped there by the waters.

16 The entire assembly of the Israelites departed from Elim and journeyed to the Wilderness of Sin, which lies between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their exodus from Egypt.² In the wilderness, the whole congregation of the Israelites complained against Moses and Aaron.³ The Israelites said to them, "If only we had perished by the Lord's hand in Egypt, where we sat by pots of meat and ate bread to our fill! But you have brought us into this wilderness to starve this entire assembly to death."⁴ Then the Lord said to Moses, "Behold, I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out each day and gather enough for that day. In doing so, I will test them to see whether they will follow My

Exodus

instructions.⁵ On the sixth day, they are to prepare what they bring in, and it will be twice as much as they gather on the other days.”⁶ So Moses and Aaron spoke to all the Israelites saying: “In the evening, you will realise that it was the Lord who brought you out of Egypt,⁷ and in the morning, you will see the glory of the Lord, for He has heard your complaints against Him. Who are we, that you should grumble against us?”⁸ Moses also said, “You will know that it was the Lord when He gives you meat to eat in the evening and bread to your fill in the morning, because He has heard your grumblings against Him. Who are we? You are not grumbling against us, but against the Lord.”⁹ Then Moses instructed Aaron, “Say to the entire assembly of the Israelites, ‘Come before the Lord, for He has heard your grumblings.’”¹⁰ As Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the Israelites, they turned towards the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.¹¹ The Lord spoke to Moses, saying,¹² “I have heard the grumblings of the Israelites. Speak to them, saying, ‘At twilight you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread. Then you will know that I am the Lord your God.’”¹³ That evening, quail arrived and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp.¹⁴ When the dew evaporated, behold, on the surface of the wilderness there was a fine, flake-like substance, as fine as frost on the ground.¹⁵ When the Israelites saw it, they asked one another, “What is it?” For they did not know what it was. Moses said to them, “It is the bread that the Lord has given you to eat.”¹⁶ This is what the Lord has commanded: ‘Everyone is to gather according to their needs. Take an omer for each person you have in your tent.’”¹⁷ The Israelites did as they were instructed; some gathered much, some little.¹⁸ When they measured it by the omer, the one who gathered much did not have too much, and the one who gathered little did not have too little. Each person gathered as much as

they needed.¹⁹ Then Moses said to them, “No one should keep any of it until morning.”²⁰ However, they did not listen to Moses; some kept part of it until morning, and it bred worms and stank. So Moses was angry with them.²¹ Each morning, everyone gathered according to their needs, and when the sun grew hot, it melted away.²² On the sixth day, they gathered twice as much—two omers for each person—and all the leaders of the congregation came and reported this to Moses.²³ He said to them, “This is what the Lord has commanded: ‘Tomorrow is to be a day of Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the Lord. Bake what you want to bake and boil what you want to boil. Save whatever is left and keep it until morning.’”²⁴ So they saved it until morning, as Moses instructed, and it did not stink nor was there a maggot in it.²⁵ Moses said, “Eat it today, because today is a Sabbath to the Lord. You will not find any of it on the ground today.”²⁶ For six days you are to gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, there will not be any.”²⁷ Yet, some of the people went out on the seventh day to gather it, but they found nothing.²⁸ Then the Lord said to Moses, “How long will you delay in keeping My commands and My instructions?²⁹ See, the Lord has given you the Sabbath; that is why on the sixth day He gives you bread for two days. Everyone is to remain in their place on the seventh day; no one is to go out.”³⁰ Thus, the people observed rest on the seventh day.³¹ The Israelites called the bread manna. It was white like coriander seed and tasted like wafers made with honey.³² Moses said, “This is what the Lord has commanded: ‘Take an omer of manna and keep it for future generations, so they can see the bread I gave you to eat in the wilderness when I brought you out of Egypt.’”³³ So Moses instructed Aaron, “Take a jar and put an omer of manna in it. Then place it before the Lord to be kept for future generations.”³⁴ Following the Lord’s command to Moses, Aaron placed it before the Testimony, to be preserved.³⁵ The Israelites ate manna for forty years, until they

Exodus

reached a land that was settled; they ate manna until they came to the border of Canaan.³⁶ (An omer is approximately one-tenth of an ephah.)

17 The entire community of the Israelites set out by stages from the wilderness of Sin, following the Lord's command, and encamped at Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink.² The people contended with Moses, demanding, "Give us water to drink." Moses responded, "Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test the Lord?"³ The people, thirsting for water, grumbled against Moses, saying, "Why did you bring us up from Egypt, to kill us and our children and livestock with thirst?"⁴ Moses cried out to the Lord, "What shall I do with this people? They are almost ready to stone me!"⁵ The Lord instructed Moses, "Pass before the people, take some of the elders of Israel with you, and take in your hand the staff with which you struck the Nile, and go.⁶ I will stand before you there on the rock at Horeb; strike the rock, and water will flow from it for the people to drink." Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.⁷ He named the place Massah and Meribah because of the contention of the Israelites, and because they tested the Lord, asking, "Is the Lord among us or not?"⁸ The Amalekites came and waged war against Israel at Rephidim.⁹ Moses instructed Joshua, "Choose men for us and go out to fight against Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the staff of God in my hand."¹⁰ Joshua did as Moses commanded and fought against Amalek, while Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.¹¹ Whenever Moses held up his hands, Israel prevailed; but when he lowered his hands, Amalek prevailed.¹² Moses' hands grew weary, so they placed a stone under him, and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur supported his hands, one on each side, so his hands remained steady until sunset.¹³ Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the sword.¹⁴ The Lord said to Moses, "Write this as

a memorial in a book and recite it to Joshua, for I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven."¹⁵ Moses constructed an altar and named it The Lord is My Banner.¹⁶ He declared, "Because the Lord has sworn, the Lord will have war against Amalek from generation to generation."

18 Now Jethro, the priest of Midian and Moses' father-in-law, heard about all that God had done for Moses and for His people Israel, and how the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.² Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, had taken in Moses' wife Zipporah, after Moses had sent her away,³ along with her two sons. One was named Gershom, for Moses had said, "I have been a stranger in a foreign land."⁴ The other was named Eliezer, for he had said, "The God of my father was my help and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh."⁵ Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with Moses' sons and wife to him in the wilderness, where he was camped at the mountain of God.⁶ And he sent a message to Moses: "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons."⁷ Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, bowed down, and kissed him. They asked each other about their welfare and then went into the tent.⁸ Moses recounted to his father-in-law all that the Lord had done to Pharaoh and the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the hardships they had faced on their journey, and how the Lord had delivered them.⁹ Jethro rejoiced over all the good things the Lord had done for Israel in rescuing them from the hand of the Egyptians.¹⁰ Jethro said, "Blessed be the Lord, who has rescued you from the hand of the Egyptians and from Pharaoh, and who has delivered the people from the hand of the Egyptians.¹¹ Now I know that the Lord is greater than all other gods, for He has shown this when they acted arrogantly against the people."¹² Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, offered a burnt offering and sacrifices to God, and Aaron came with all the elders of Israel to eat a meal with Moses' father-in-law in the

Exodus

presence of God.¹³ The following day, Moses sat to judge the people, and they stood around him from morning until evening.¹⁴ When Moses' father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people, he asked, "What is this that you are doing for the people? Why do you sit alone as judge while all the people stand around you from morning till evening?"¹⁵ Moses replied to his father-in-law, "Because the people come to me to seek God's will.¹⁶ When they have a dispute, it is brought to me, and I judge between the parties and make known God's decrees and laws."¹⁷ Moses' father-in-law spoke to him to him, and said, "What you are doing is not good.¹⁸ You and these people who come to you will only wear yourselves out. The task is too heavy for you; you cannot do it alone.¹⁹ Now listen to me: I will give you advice, and may God be with you. You must be the people's representative before God and bring their disputes to Him.²⁰ Teach them His decrees and instructions, and show them the way they are to live and the work they are to do.²¹ Select capable men from among the people—men who fear God, trustworthy men who hate dishonest gain—and appoint them as leaders over thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens.²² Let them serve as judges for the people at all times, but bring every difficult case to you; they can decide the simple cases themselves. This will lighten your load, as they will share it with you.²³ If you do this and God so commands, you will be able to endure, and all these people will go home satisfied."²⁴ Moses listened to his father-in-law and did everything he suggested.²⁵ He selected capable men from all Israel and appointed them as leaders of the people, officials over thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens.²⁶ They judged the people at all times. They brought the difficult cases to Moses, but decided the simple ones themselves.²⁷ Then Moses bade farewell to his father-in-law, and Jethro went back to his own land.

19 In the third month after the Israelites had departed from Egypt, on that very day, they arrived in the Desert of Sinai.² After setting out from Rephidim, they came to the Desert of Sinai and camped there in front of the mountain.³ Moses went up to God, and the Lord called to him from the mountain, saying, "This is what you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel:⁴ 'You have witnessed what I did to the Egyptians, and how I carried you as if on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself.⁵ Now, if you fully obey My voice and keep My covenant, then out of all nations you will be My treasured possession, for the whole earth is Mine.⁶ You shall be for Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words you are to speak to the Israelites."⁷ Moses returned and summoned the elders of the people and set before them all the words the Lord had commanded him.⁸ The people all responded together, "We will do everything the Lord has spoken." So Moses brought their answer back to the Lord.⁹ The Lord said to Moses, "I will come to you in a thick cloud, so that the people may hear when I speak with you and may always trust in you." Then Moses relayed the people's words to the Lord.¹⁰ The Lord said to Moses, "Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow. Have them wash their garments¹¹ and be ready by the third day, for on that day the Lord will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people.¹² Set boundaries for the people all around, warning them, 'Be careful not to go up the mountain or touch its edge. Whoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death.¹³ No hand shall touch them, but they shall be stoned or shot with arrows; whether animal or human, they shall not live. Only when the ram's horn sounds a long blast may they approach the mountain.'¹⁴ So Moses went down from the mountain to the people and consecrated them, and they washed their garments.¹⁵ He said to the people, "Prepare yourselves for the third day. Abstain from

Exodus

sexual relations.”¹⁶ On the morning of the third day, there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain and a very loud trumpet blast, causing everyone in the camp to tremble.¹⁷ Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain.¹⁸ Mount Sinai was covered with smoke because the Lord descended on it in fire. The smoke rose like the smoke from a furnace, and the whole mountain shook violently.¹⁹ As the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him with a voice like thunder.²⁰ The Lord descended to the top of Mount Sinai and called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up.²¹ The Lord said to Moses, “Go down and warn the people not to force their way through to see the Lord, or many of them will perish.²² Even the priests, who come near to the Lord, must purify themselves, or the Lord will act against them.”²³ Moses said to the Lord, “The people cannot come up Mount Sinai, because you yourself warned us, ‘Set boundaries around the mountain and consecrate it.’”²⁴ The Lord replied, “Go down and bring Aaron up with you. But do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to the Lord, or He will act against them.”²⁵ So Moses went down to the people and informed them.

20 And God declared all these words:² “I am the Lord your God, who delivered you from the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.³ You shall not have any other gods before me.⁴ You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above, or on the earth beneath, or in the waters under the earth.⁵ You shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me,⁶ but extending kindness to thousands who love me and follow my commandments.⁷ You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for

the Lord will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.⁸ Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.⁹ For six days you are to work and complete all your tasks,¹⁰ but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your male or female servant, nor your cattle, nor the foreigner residing in your towns.¹¹ For in six days the Lord created the heavens and the earth, the sea, and everything in them, and then rested on the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.¹² Honour your father and your mother, so that your days may be long in the land the Lord your God is giving you.¹³ You shall not commit murder.¹⁴ You shall not commit adultery.¹⁵ You shall not steal.¹⁶ You shall not bear false witness against any neighbour.¹⁷ You shall not desire your neighbour’s house. You shall not desire your neighbour’s wife, or his male or female servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbour.”¹⁸ When all the people saw the thunder and the lightning flashes, and heard the sound of the trumpet, and saw the mountain in smoke, they trembled and stood at a distance.¹⁹ And they said to Moses, “Speak to us yourself and we will listen; but do not let God speak to us, or we will die.”²⁰ Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid; for God has come to test you, so that the fear of him will be with you to keep you from sinning.”²¹ So the people remained at a distance, while Moses approached the thick darkness where God was.²² The Lord then instructed Moses, “Tell the Israelites this: You have witnessed that I have spoken to you from heaven.²³ Do not make any gods to be alongside me; gods of silver or gods of gold, you shall not make for yourselves.²⁴ Make an altar of earth for me, and sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen. In every place where I cause my name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you.²⁵ If you make an altar of stone for me, do not build it with dressed

Exodus

stones, for if you use a tool on it, you will defile it.²⁶ And do not go up to my altar on steps, so that your nakedness may not be exposed.'

21 "These are the ordinances you shall set before them: ² "If you acquire a Hebrew servant, he shall serve for six years; but in the seventh year, he shall be released as a free man, without any payment.³ If he arrives alone, he shall depart alone; but if he is married, then his wife shall leave with him.⁴ If his master provides him with a wife and she bears him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall belong to her master, and he shall depart alone.⁵ But if the servant declares, 'I have affection for my master, my wife, and my children; I will not leave as a free man,'⁶ then his master shall bring him before God. He shall bring him to the door or the doorpost and pierce his ear with an awl, and he shall serve him permanently.⁷ "If a man sells his daughter as a maidservant, she shall not go free as male servants do.⁸ If she does not please her master who has chosen her for himself, he must allow her to be redeemed. He has no authority to sell her to foreign people, due to his unfaithfulness to her.⁹ If he designates her for his son, he must treat her according to the rights of daughters.¹⁰ If he marries another woman, he must not diminish her food, clothing, or marital rights.¹¹ If he does not provide these three things for her, she shall go free without any payment.¹² "Anyone who strikes a person so that they die shall surely be put to death.¹³ However, if it is not premeditated, but God allows it to happen, I will appoint a place for him to flee.¹⁴ But if anyone acts with malice aforethought to kill his neighbour, you shall take him even from My altar to be put to death.¹⁵ "Anyone who strikes their father or mother shall surely be put to death.¹⁶ "Anyone who kidnaps a person, whether they have sold them or are still in possession, shall surely be put to death.¹⁷ "Anyone who curses their father or mother shall surely be put to death.¹⁸ "If people

quarrel and one strikes the other with a stone or with their fist, and the victim does not die but is confined to bed,¹⁹ if the injured party rises again and walks outside with a staff, then the assailant shall go unpunished; he must only compensate for the loss of time and ensure the victim is fully healed.²⁰ "If someone beats their male or female slave with a rod and the slave dies at their hand, they must be punished.²¹ However, if the slave survives for a day or two, no vengeance shall be taken, for the slave is their property.²² "If men struggle and strike a pregnant woman so that she gives birth prematurely, but there is no serious injury, the offender shall be fined whatever the woman's husband demands and the judges allow.²³ But if there is serious injury, you shall give life for life,²⁴ an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, a foot for a foot,²⁵ a burn for a burn, a wound for a wound, a bruise for a bruise.²⁶ "If an owner strikes the eye of his male or female slave and destroys it, he must let the slave go free to compensate for the eye.²⁷ And if he knocks out the tooth of his male or female slave, he must let the slave go free to compensate for the tooth.²⁸ "If an ox gores a man or woman to death, the ox must be stoned, and its meat shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall not be held responsible.²⁹ If, however, the ox has been known to gore in the past and its owner has been warned but has not kept it confined, and it kills a man or woman, the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death.³⁰ If a ransom is demanded, he may redeem his life by paying whatever is demanded.³¹ This law applies if the ox gores a son or daughter.³² If the ox gores a male or female slave, the owner must pay thirty shekels of silver to the master of the slave, and the ox shall be stoned.³³ "If someone opens a pit, or digs a pit and does not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls into it,³⁴ the owner of the pit must make restitution; he shall give money to the owner of the animal, and the dead animal shall become his.³⁵ "If someone's ox

Exodus

injures another's ox so that it dies, they shall sell the live ox and divide the proceeds equally; they shall also divide the dead ox.³⁶ However, if it was known that the ox had the habit of goring, and its owner did not keep it confined, he must make restitution, ox for ox, and the dead animal shall become his.

22 “If a person steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, they must repay five cattle for the ox and four sheep for the sheep.² If a thief is caught breaking in and is struck so that they die, there is no guilt of bloodshed on the account of the defender.³ However, if this occurs after sunrise, there is guilt of bloodshed on the defender's account. A thief must certainly make restitution; if they have nothing, they shall be sold for their theft.⁴ If the stolen item is found alive in their possession, whether it be an ox, a donkey, or a sheep, they must repay double.⁵ If someone allows their livestock to graze in a field or vineyard and they stray into another's field, restitution must be made from the best of the offender's own field or vineyard.⁶ If a fire breaks out and spreads to thorn bushes, consuming stacked grain, standing grain, or the field itself, the one who started the fire must make restitution.⁷ If someone gives their neighbour money or goods for safekeeping and they are stolen from the neighbour's house, the thief, if caught, must repay double.⁸ If the thief is not found, the owner of the house must appear before the judges to determine whether they have laid hands on their neighbour's property.⁹ In every case of illegal possession, whether it concerns an ox, a donkey, a sheep, clothing, or any lost property about which someone says, ‘This is mine,’ both parties shall present their cases before the judges. The one whom the judges declare guilty must repay double to the other.¹⁰ If someone gives their neighbour a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal for safekeeping and it dies, is injured, or is taken away while no one is looking,¹¹ an oath before the Lord shall

be made by both parties that the neighbour did not lay hands on the other's property. The owner must accept this and no restitution is required.¹² However, if the animal was taken by theft from the neighbour, the owner must be compensated.¹³ If it was torn to pieces by a wild animal, the neighbour must bring the remains as evidence and shall not be required to pay for the torn animal.¹⁴ If someone borrows an animal from their neighbour and it is injured or dies while the owner is not present, they must make full restitution.¹⁵ If the owner is with the animal, the borrower will not be required to pay. If the animal was hired, the hire fee covers the loss.¹⁶ If a man seduces a virgin who is not betrothed and sleeps with her, he must pay a dowry for her to become his wife.¹⁷ If her father refuses to give her to him, he must pay an amount equal to the dowry for virgins.¹⁸ Do not permit a sorceress to continue living.¹⁹ Anyone who has sexual relations with an animal shall be put to death.²⁰ Whoever sacrifices to any god other than the Lord must be utterly destroyed.²¹ Do not oppress or mistreat a foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.²² Do not oppress any widow or orphan.²³ If you do oppress them and they cry out to me, I will certainly hear their cry;²⁴ My anger will be kindled, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall become widows and your children fatherless.²⁵ If you lend money to my people, to the needy among you, do not act as a creditor; charge no interest.²⁶ If you take your neighbour's cloak as a pledge, ensure it is returned by sunset,²⁷ for it is their only covering, the cloak for their body. What else can they sleep in? When they cry out to me, I will listen, for I am compassionate.²⁸ Do not speak against God or curse the leader of your people.²⁹ Do not hold back offerings from your granaries or your wine. You must give me the firstborn of your sons.³⁰ Do likewise with your cattle and your sheep. Let them stay with their mothers for seven days, but present them to me on the eighth day.³¹ You are to be holy

Exodus

people to me. Therefore, do not eat the meat of an animal torn by wild beasts; throw it to the dogs.

23 “Do not spread a false report; do not join forces with a wicked person to be a malicious witness. ² “Do not follow the multitude in doing wrong, nor should you testify in a lawsuit to pervert justice by siding with the crowd. ³ Do not show partiality to a poor person in their dispute. ⁴ “If you encounter your enemy’s ox or donkey wandering away, you must return it to them. ⁵ If you see the donkey of someone who hates you lying under its burden, do not leave it there; you must help to release it with them. ⁶ “Do not deny justice to your needy people in their lawsuits. ⁷ Avoid any false accusation, and do not harm the innocent or the righteous, for I will not declare the guilty as innocent. ⁸ “Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the clear-sighted and corrupts the words of the righteous. ⁹ “Do not oppress a foreigner; you know the heart of a foreigner, for you were foreigners in Egypt. ¹⁰ “For six years you are to sow your land and gather its produce, ¹¹ but in the seventh year, let it rest and lie fallow, so that the poor among your people may eat, and what they leave the wild animals may eat. Do the same with your vineyard and your olive grove. ¹² “Six days you shall do your work, but on the seventh day you shall cease from labour, so that your ox and donkey may rest, and the son of your maidservant and the foreigner may be refreshed. ¹³ “Be careful to do everything I have told you. Do not mention the names of other gods; let them not be heard on your lips. ¹⁴ “Three times a year you shall hold a festival to me. ¹⁵ You shall keep the Festival of Unleavened Bread; for seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month of Aviv, for in that month you came out of Egypt. No one is to appear before me empty-handed. ¹⁶ “Keep the Festival of Harvest with the firstfruits of your labours from what

you sow in the field, and the Festival of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you gather in your crops from the field. ¹⁷ “Three times a year all your males shall appear before the Sovereign Lord. ¹⁸ “You shall not offer the blood of my sacrifice with anything containing yeast, nor shall the fat of my festival offerings be left until morning. ¹⁹ “Bring the best of the firstfruits of your soil to the house of the Lord your God. “Do not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk. ²⁰ “Behold, I am sending an angel ahead of you to guard you on the way and to bring you to the place I have prepared. ²¹ Be attentive to him and listen to his voice; do not be rebellious towards him, for he will not pardon your transgressions, since my Name is in him. ²² If you truly obey his voice and do all that I say, I will be an enemy to your enemies and oppose those who oppose you. ²³ My angel will go before you and bring you into the land of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hivites, and Jebusites, and I will destroy them completely. ²⁴ You shall not bow down to their gods or serve them or follow their practices. You must demolish them and break their sacred stones to pieces. ²⁵ Serve the Lord your God, and his blessing will be upon your food and water. I will remove sickness from among you, ²⁶ and none will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will give you a full lifespan. ²⁷ “I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and flee. ²⁸ I will send hornets ahead of you to drive the Hivites, Canaanites, and Hittites out of your way. ²⁹ I will not drive them out before you in a single year, lest the land become desolate and the wild animals too numerous for you. ³⁰ Gradually, I will drive them out before you, until you have increased enough to take possession of the land. ³¹ “I will establish your borders from the Red Sea to the Mediterranean Sea, and from the desert to the Euphrates River. I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you will drive

Exodus

them out before you.³² You must not make agreements with them or with their gods.³³ They must not dwell in your land, or they will cause you to sin against me, for the worship of their gods will surely be a snare to you.”

24 Then the Lord instructed Moses, “Ascend to the Lord, you and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, along with seventy of the elders of Israel, and you shall worship from a distance.² Moses alone is to approach the Lord; the others must not come near, nor shall the people ascend with him.”³ Moses came and conveyed to the people all the words and ordinances of the Lord; and with one voice, they responded, “We will do all the words which the Lord has spoken.”⁴ Moses recorded all the words of the Lord. Rising early the next morning, he built an altar at the base of the mountain and erected twelve stone pillars representing the twelve tribes of Israel.⁵ He then dispatched young men from among the Israelites, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed bulls as peace offerings to the Lord.⁶ Moses took half of the blood and placed it in bowls, while the other half he sprinkled on the altar.⁷ He then read the Book of the Covenant to the people, who responded, “We will do all that the Lord has spoken, and we will obey.”⁸ Moses took the blood, sprinkled it on the people, and declared, “This is the blood of the covenant which the Lord has made with you according to all these words.”⁹ Moses, along with Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and the seventy elders of Israel, ascended.¹⁰ They beheld the God of Israel, and beneath His feet was something like a pavement of sapphire, as clear as the sky itself.¹¹ Yet He did not raise His hand against the leaders of the Israelites; they saw God, and they ate and drank.¹² The Lord said to Moses, “Ascend to Me on the mountain and remain there, and I will give you the stone tablets with the Law and commandments which I have written for their instruction.”¹³ Moses set out with Joshua, his aide, and ascended the mountain of God.¹⁴ To

the elders, he said, “Wait here for us until we return to you. Aaron and Hur are with you; anyone with a legal matter may approach them.”¹⁵ Moses ascended the mountain, and the cloud enveloped it.¹⁶ The glory of the Lord settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it for six days; on the seventh day, the Lord called to Moses from within the cloud.¹⁷ To the Israelites, the glory of the Lord appeared like a consuming fire atop the mountain.¹⁸ Moses entered the cloud as he ascended the mountain, and he remained on the mountain for forty days and forty nights.

25 The Lord spoke to Moses, saying,² “Speak to the Israelites and have them bring me an offering. Accept the offering from everyone whose heart moves them to give.³ These are the offerings you are to take from them: gold, silver, and bronze;⁴ yarn in shades of blue, purple, and scarlet; fine linen and goat hair;⁵ ram skins dyed red, fine leather, and acacia wood;⁶ oil from olives for the light; aromatic spices for the anointing oil and the fragrant incense;⁷ onyx stones and other gems to be set in the ephod and breastpiece.⁸ “Let them construct a sanctuary for me, so that I may reside among them.⁹ Make the tabernacle and all its furnishings exactly like the pattern I will show you.¹⁰ “They shall make an ark of acacia wood—two and a half cubits long, a cubit and a half wide, and a cubit and a half high.¹¹ Overlay it with pure gold, inside and out, and make a gold moulding around it.¹² Create four gold rings for it and attach them to its four feet, with two rings on one side and two rings on the other.¹³ Fashion poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold.¹⁴ Place the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to transport it.¹⁵ The poles are to remain in the rings of the ark; they are not to be removed.¹⁶ Then place in the ark the tablets of the covenant law, which I will give you.¹⁷ “Craft a cover of pure gold for atonement—two and a half cubits long and a cubit and a half wide.¹⁸ Make two cherubim of

Exodus

gold; make them of hammered work at the two ends of the cover.¹⁹ Make one cherub at one end and the other cherub at the other end; make the cherubim of one piece with the cover, at its two ends.²⁰ The cherubim are to have their wings extended upwards, casting a shadow over the cover. They are to face one another, with their gaze directed towards the cover.²¹ Set the cover on top of the ark and place inside the ark the tablets of the covenant law that I will provide to you.²² In that place, above the cover and between the two cherubim that are positioned over the ark of the covenant law, I will meet with you and impart all my instructions for the Israelites.²³ “Construct a table of acacia wood—two cubits long, a cubit wide, and a cubit and a half high.²⁴ Overlay it with pure gold and create a gold border around it.²⁵ Also make a rim a handbreadth wide around it and put a gold moulding on the rim.²⁶ Create four gold rings for the table and secure them to the four corners, where the four legs are.²⁷ The rings are to be close to the rim to hold the poles used for carrying the table.²⁸ Fashion the poles of acacia wood, overlay them with gold, and use them to carry the table.²⁹ Make its plates, dishes, pitchers, and bowls for pouring out offerings, all of pure gold.³⁰ Place the bread of the Presence on this table to be before me at all times.³¹ “Create a lampstand of pure gold. The lampstand, its base and its shaft, are to be made of hammered work; its flowerlike cups, buds, and blossoms shall be of one piece with it.³² Six branches are to extend from its sides—three on one side and three on the other.³³ Each branch is to have three cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms, and this design is to be consistent for all six branches extending from the lampstand.³⁴ The lampstand itself is to have four cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms.³⁵ A bud shall be positioned under the first pair of branches extending from the lampstand, another bud under the second pair, and a third bud under

the third pair—making six branches in total.³⁶ The buds and branches shall all be of one piece with the lampstand, crafted from pure gold.³⁷ Then make its seven lamps and set them up on it so that they illuminate the area in front of it.³⁸ Its wick trimmers and trays are to be crafted from pure gold.³⁹ A full talent of pure gold is to be utilised for the lampstand and all these accessories.⁴⁰ See that you make them according to the pattern shown to you on the mountain.

26 “Construct the tabernacle with ten curtains of finely twisted linen and blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, incorporating cherubim crafted by a skilled artisan.² Each curtain shall measure twenty-eight cubits in length and four cubits in width; all curtains shall be uniform in size.³ Join five curtains together, and likewise join the other five curtains together.⁴ Create loops of blue material along the edge of the outermost curtain in the first set, and do the same on the edge of the outermost curtain in the second set.⁵ Craft fifty loops on one curtain and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain in the second set, ensuring the loops are aligned opposite each other.⁶ Make fifty clasps of gold and use them to join the curtains together so that the tabernacle forms a single unit.⁷ “Create curtains of goats’ hair to serve as a tent over the tabernacle, making eleven curtains in total.⁸ Each of these eleven curtains shall be thirty cubits long and four cubits wide, maintaining uniform measurements.⁹ Join five of the curtains into one set and the remaining six into another set, folding the sixth curtain double at the front of the tent.¹⁰ Craft fifty loops on the edge of the outermost curtain in one set and fifty loops on the edge of the outermost curtain in the other set.¹¹ Create fifty bronze clasps and insert them into the loops to join the tent together as a single unit.¹² The extra length of the tent curtains, the half curtain that remains, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle.¹³ The remaining cubit on each

Exodus

side of the tent curtains shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle to cover it.¹⁴ Make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, with an additional covering of durable leather above.¹⁵ "Construct upright frames for the tabernacle from acacia wood.¹⁶ Each frame shall be ten cubits in length and a cubit and a half in width.¹⁷ Each frame shall have two projections parallel to each other; make all the frames of the tabernacle in this manner.¹⁸ Construct twenty frames for the south side of the tabernacle.¹⁹ Create forty silver bases to go under the frames—two bases for each frame, one under each projection.²⁰ For the north side of the tabernacle, construct twenty frames²¹ and forty silver bases—two bases under each frame.²² For the back of the tabernacle, the west side, make six frames.²³ Make two frames for the corners at the back of the tabernacle.²⁴ These corner frames shall be double from the base to the top and fitted into a single ring; both shall be constructed in this manner.²⁵ There will be eight frames with their silver bases—sixteen bases in total, two under each frame.²⁶ "Additionally, make crossbars of acacia wood: five for the frames on one side of the tabernacle,²⁷ five for the frames on the opposite side, and five for the frames at the back of the tabernacle, on the west side.²⁸ The central crossbar shall extend from end to end in the middle of the frames.²⁹ Overlay the frames with gold and create gold rings to hold the crossbars; overlay the crossbars with gold as well.³⁰ Assemble the tabernacle according to the plan shown to you on the mountain.³¹ "Create a veil of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, with cherubim woven into it by a skilled craftsman.³² Hang it with gold hooks on four pillars of acacia wood overlaid with gold, standing on four silver bases.³³ Hang the veil from the clasps and place the ark of the covenant law behind the veil. The veil shall serve as a partition between the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place.³⁴ Place the atonement cover on the ark of the covenant law in the Most Holy Place.³⁵ Set the

table outside the veil on the north side of the tabernacle and position the lampstand opposite it on the south side.³⁶ "For the entrance to the tent, make a curtain of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, crafted by an embroiderer.³⁷ Create gold hooks for this curtain and five pillars of acacia wood overlaid with gold, casting five bronze bases for them.

27 "Construct an altar of acacia wood, five cubits in length and five cubits in width; the altar shall be square, with a height of three cubits.² Craft horns on its four corners, ensuring that the horns are of one piece with the altar, and overlay it with bronze.³ Fashion all its utensils of bronze—its pots for removing ashes, its shovels, sprinkling bowls, meat forks, and firepans.⁴ Create a grating for it, a bronze network, and make four bronze rings at the four corners of the network.⁵ Place it under the ledge of the altar so that the network reaches halfway up the altar.⁶ Prepare poles of acacia wood for the altar and cover them with bronze.⁷ Insert the poles into the rings so that they are on the two sides of the altar when it is carried.⁸ Construct it hollow with planks, as it was shown to you on the mountain, so it shall be made.⁹ "Create the courtyard of the tabernacle. The south side shall have hangings of fine twisted linen, a hundred cubits long for one side,¹⁰ with twenty pillars and twenty bronze bases, with silver hooks and bands on the pillars.¹¹ Similarly, the north side shall have hangings a hundred cubits long, with twenty pillars and twenty bronze bases, with silver hooks and bands on the pillars.¹² For the west side of the courtyard, there shall be hangings fifty cubits wide, with ten pillars and ten bases.¹³ The east side of the courtyard shall also be fifty cubits wide.¹⁴ The hangings for one side of the entrance shall be fifteen cubits, with three pillars and three bases.¹⁵ For the other side, there shall be hangings of fifteen cubits, with three pillars and three bases.¹⁶ For the entrance to the courtyard,

Exodus

provide a curtain twenty cubits long, made of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and fine twisted linen, the work of a skilled craftsman, with four pillars and four bases.¹⁷ All the pillars around the courtyard shall have silver bands and hooks, with bronze bases.¹⁸ The courtyard shall be a hundred cubits long and fifty cubits wide, with a height of five cubits of fine twisted linen, and with bronze bases.¹⁹ All the articles used in the service of the tabernacle, including all its pegs and all the pegs of the courtyard, shall be made of bronze.²⁰ "Command the Israelites to bring you clear oil of pressed olives for the light, to keep the lamp burning continually.²¹ In the tent of meeting, outside the veil that is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep the lamps burning from evening until morning before the Lord. This shall be a lasting ordinance for the Israelites throughout their generations.

28 "Bring your brother Aaron to you, along with his sons Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, from among the Israelites, so that they may serve as priests to Me.² Create sacred garments for your brother Aaron, for glory and beauty.³ Speak to all the skilled artisans whom I have endowed with wisdom, that they are to make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, so he may serve as priest to Me.⁴ These are the garments they shall make: a breastpiece, an ephod, a robe, a tunic of checkered work, a turban, and a sash. They shall make these holy garments for Aaron and his sons, so they may serve as priests to Me.⁵ They shall use gold, violet, purple, scarlet yarn, and fine linen.⁶ "They shall make the ephod of gold, violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen, the work of skilled hands.⁷ It shall have two shoulder pieces attached to its two corners so that it can be fastened.⁸ The skilfully woven waistband shall be of the same workmanship, of gold, violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen.⁹ "Select two onyx stones and inscribe them with the names of the sons of Israel,¹⁰ six names on

one stone, and the remaining six on the other, according to their birth order.¹¹ Engrave the names of the sons of Israel on the two stones as a jeweller engraves a seal, and mount them in gold filigree settings.¹² Attach the stones to the shoulder pieces of the ephod as memorial stones for the sons of Israel. Aaron shall bear their names on his shoulders as a memorial before the Lord.¹³ Make gold filigree settings to hold the stones¹⁴ and two braided chains of pure gold, like a rope, and attach these chains to the settings.¹⁵ "Fashion a breastpiece for making decisions, the work of skilled hands. Make it like the ephod: of gold, violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen.¹⁶ It shall be square, a span long and a span wide, and folded double.¹⁷ Mount four rows of precious stones on it. The first row shall be ruby, topaz, and emerald;¹⁸ the second row shall be turquoise, sapphire, and diamond;¹⁹ the third row shall consist of jacinth, agate, and amethyst;²⁰ and the fourth row shall be beryl, onyx, and jasper. Set them in gold filigree.²¹ There shall be twelve stones, one for each of the names of the sons of Israel, each engraved like a seal with the name of one of the twelve tribes.²² "For the breastpiece, craft braided chains of pure gold, resembling a rope.²³ Make two gold rings for it and attach them to the two corners of the breastpiece.²⁴ Attach the two gold chains to the rings at the corners of the breastpiece,²⁵ and the other ends of the chains to the two settings, fastening them to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front.²⁶ Create two gold rings and attach them to the other two corners of the breastpiece on the inside edge next to the ephod.²⁷ Make two more gold rings and attach them to the bottom of the shoulder pieces of the ephod, at the front, close to the seam above the waistband of the ephod.²⁸ The rings of the breastpiece are to be tied to the rings of the ephod with a violet cord, so that it is on the waistband and the breastpiece does not swing out from the ephod.²⁹ Whenever Aaron enters the Holy Place, he shall bear the names of the sons of

Exodus

Israel on the breastpiece of decision over his heart as a continual memorial before the Lord.
³⁰ Place the Urim and Thummim in the breastpiece of decision, so they may be over Aaron's heart whenever he enters the presence of the Lord. Thus Aaron shall always bear the means of making decisions for the Israelites over his heart before the Lord.³¹ "Make the robe of the ephod entirely of violet cloth,³² with an opening for the head in the centre. There shall be a woven edge like a collar around this opening, so that it will not tear.³³ Make pomegranates of violet, purple, and scarlet yarn around the hem of the robe, with gold bells between them.³⁴ A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, all around the hem of the robe.
³⁵ Aaron must wear it when he ministers, so that the sound of the bells will be heard when he enters and leaves the Holy Place before the Lord, so that he will not die.³⁶ "Craft a plate of pure gold and engrave on it, as on a seal: 'Holy to the Lord.'³⁷ Fasten a violet cord to it to attach it to the turban; it is to be on the front of the turban.³⁸ It shall be on Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the guilt involved in the sacred gifts the Israelites consecrate, whatever their gifts may be. It shall always be on his forehead, so that they may be acceptable before the Lord.³⁹ "Weave the tunic of checkered work of fine linen, make a turban of fine linen, and a sash, the work of a weaver.⁴⁰ Make tunics, sashes, and caps for Aaron's sons, for glory and beauty.⁴¹ After you put these garments on your brother Aaron and his sons, anoint, ordain, and consecrate them, so they may serve as priests to Me.⁴² Make linen undergarments to cover their nakedness, reaching from the waist to the thighs.⁴³ Aaron and his sons must wear them whenever they enter the tent of meeting or approach the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they do not incur guilt and die. This shall be a lasting ordinance for Aaron and his descendants.

29 "This is what you shall do to consecrate them to serve as priests to Me: take a young bull and two rams without blemish.² And from the finest wheat flour make unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil.³ Place them in a basket and present them in the basket along with the bull and the two rams.⁴ Then bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance of the tent of meeting and wash them with water.⁵ Take the garments and dress Aaron with the tunic, the robe of the ephod, the ephod itself, and the breastpiece, and fasten the ephod on him with its skilfully woven band.⁶ Set the turban on his head and attach the holy emblem to the turban.⁷ Take the anointing oil and apply it on his head to consecrate him.⁸ Bring his sons and clothe them in tunics.⁹ Wrap sashes around Aaron and his sons and fit caps on them. The priesthood shall be theirs by a lasting ordinance. Thus you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.¹⁰ "Lead the bull to the front of the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall place their hands on its head.¹¹ Slaughter the bull before the Lord at the entrance of the tent of meeting.¹² Take some of the bull's blood and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger, and pour out the rest at the base of the altar.¹³ Take all the fat that covers the entrails, the long lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys with the fat on them, and burn them on the altar.¹⁴ But burn the bull's flesh, its hide, and its refuse outside the camp. It is a sin offering.¹⁵ "Select one of the rams, and Aaron and his sons shall place their hands on its head.¹⁶ Slaughter the ram and take its blood and sprinkle it around on the altar.¹⁷ Cut the ram into pieces and wash the entrails and legs, putting them with its head and other pieces.¹⁸ Then burn the whole ram on the altar. It is a burnt offering to the Lord, a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord.¹⁹ "Take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall place their hands on its head.²⁰ Slaughter the ram, take some of its blood and put it on the lobes of Aaron's right

Exodus

ear and on the lobes of his sons' right ears, on the thumbs of their right hands, and on the big toes of their right feet. Sprinkle the rest of the blood around on the altar.²¹ Take some of the blood from the altar and some of the anointing oil and sprinkle it on Aaron and his garments, and on his sons and their garments. Thus he and his garments shall be consecrated, as well as his sons and their garments.²² "Take from this ram the fat, the fat tail, the fat that covers the entrails, the long lobe of the liver, the two kidneys with the fat on them, and the right thigh. (This is the ram of ordination.)²³ From the basket of unleavened bread, take one loaf, one cake of bread mixed with oil, and one wafer.²⁴ Put all these in the hands of Aaron and his sons and wave them as a wave offering before the Lord.²⁵ Then take them from their hands and burn them on the altar on the burnt offering for a soothing aroma before the Lord, an offering by fire to the Lord.²⁶ Take the breast of Aaron's ram of ordination and wave it as a wave offering before the Lord; it shall be your portion.²⁷ Consecrate the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the contribution which was waved and offered from the ram of ordination, from the one for Aaron and from the one for his sons.²⁸ It shall be a perpetual share for Aaron and his sons from the Israelites, for it is a contribution; it shall be a contribution from the Israelites from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, their contribution to the Lord.²⁹ "Aaron's holy garments shall belong to his descendants after him, so that they may be anointed and ordained in them.³⁰ The son who succeeds him as priest, and comes to the tent of meeting to minister in the Holy Place, shall wear them for seven days.³¹ "Take the ram of ordination and boil its flesh in a holy place.³² At the entrance of the tent of meeting, Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket.³³ They shall eat those things by which atonement was made at their ordination and consecration, but no outsider shall eat them, because they are

holy.³⁴ If any of the flesh of ordination or any bread remains until morning, you shall burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.³⁵ "Carry out for Aaron and his sons everything I have commanded you, taking seven days to ordain them.³⁶ Each day offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and purify the altar when you make atonement for it, and anoint it to consecrate it.³⁷ For seven days make atonement for the altar and consecrate it; then the altar shall be most holy, and whatever touches the altar shall be holy.³⁸ "This is what you shall offer on the altar: two one-year-old lambs each day, regularly.³⁹ Offer one lamb in the morning and the other lamb at twilight.⁴⁰ With the first lamb offer a tenth of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with a quarter of a hin of beaten oil, and a quarter of a hin of wine as a drink offering.⁴¹ Offer the other lamb at twilight with the same grain offering and the same drink offering as in the morning, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord.⁴² It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the entrance of the tent of meeting before the Lord, where I will meet with you to speak to you there.⁴³ I will meet there with the Israelites, and it shall be consecrated by My glory.⁴⁴ I will sanctify the tent of meeting and the altar; I will also set apart Aaron and his sons to serve as priests to Me.⁴⁵ I will reside among the Israelites and be their God.⁴⁶ They shall know that I am the Lord their God, who brought them out of the land of Egypt so that I might dwell among them. I am the Lord their God.

30 "Construct an altar from acacia wood as a place for burning incense.² It shall be square, measuring a cubit in length and a cubit in width, and two cubits in height; its horns shall be of one piece with it.³ Overlay the top, sides, and horns with pure gold, and create a gold border around it.⁴ Fashion two gold rings beneath the border on opposite sides to hold the poles for carrying it.⁵ The poles shall be

Exodus

made of acacia wood and overlaid with gold.⁶ Position the altar in front of the veil that is near the ark of the covenant, before the atonement cover that is over the ark where I will meet with you.⁷ Aaron shall burn aromatic incense on it every morning when he tends the lamps.⁸ When Aaron lights the lamps at twilight, he shall burn incense again. This incense shall burn perpetually before the Lord throughout your generations.⁹ Do not offer any foreign incense, burnt offering, grain offering, or pour a drink offering on this altar.¹⁰ Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonement. This shall be a lasting ordinance for generations; it is most holy to the Lord."¹¹ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,¹² "When you take a census of the Israelites, each person must give a ransom for his life to the Lord when counted, so that no plague will come upon them during the census.¹³ Each person who is counted shall give a half shekel according to the sanctuary shekel, which is twenty gerahs. This half shekel is a contribution to the Lord.¹⁴ Everyone twenty years old or more who is counted shall give this offering to the Lord.¹⁵ The wealthy shall not contribute more, nor the poor less, than the half shekel when giving the offering to the Lord to make atonement for your lives.¹⁶ Collect the atonement money from the Israelites and allocate it for the service of the tent of meeting. It will be a memorial for the Israelites before the Lord, making atonement for your lives."¹⁷ The Lord then spoke to Moses,¹⁸ "Create a bronze basin with a bronze stand for washing, and place it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and fill it with water.¹⁹ Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and feet with water from it.²⁰ Whenever they enter the tent of meeting or approach the altar to minister by offering a food sacrifice to the Lord, they must wash with water so that they will not die.²¹ They must wash their hands and feet so that they will not die. This shall be a permanent statute for Aaron and his

descendants throughout their generations."²² Moreover, the Lord spoke to Moses,²³ "Take the finest spices: 500 shekels of liquid myrrh, 250 shekels of fragrant cinnamon,²⁴ 500 shekels of cassia, according to the sanctuary shekel, and a hin of olive oil.²⁵ Make these into a sacred anointing oil, a fragrant blend, the work of a perfumer; it shall be a holy anointing oil.²⁶ Use it to anoint the tent of meeting, the ark of the covenant,²⁷ the table and all its utensils, the lampstand and its accessories, and the altar of incense,²⁸ the altar for burnt offerings with all its utensils, and the basin along with its stand.²⁹ Consecrate them so that they may be most holy; whatever touches them will be holy.³⁰ Anoint Aaron and his sons, consecrating them to serve as priests to Me.³¹ Speak to the Israelites, saying, 'This shall be My sacred anointing oil for generations to come.'³² It shall not be poured on anyone else's body, nor shall you make any other oil using the same formula. It is sacred, and you must consider it sacred.³³ Whoever makes a perfume like it or puts it on anyone other than a priest must be cut off from their people."³⁴ Then the Lord said to Moses, "Take fragrant spices—stacte, onycha, galbanum, and pure frankincense—all in equal parts,³⁵ and make a fragrant blend of incense, a skilled mixture, the work of a perfumer. It is to be salted, pure, and holy.³⁶ Grind some of it to powder and place it in front of the ark of the covenant in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with you. It shall be most holy to you.³⁷ Do not create any incense with this formula for personal use; regard it as holy to the Lord.³⁸ Anyone who makes incense like it to enjoy its fragrance will be separated from their people."

31 The Lord communicated to Moses,² "See, I have chosen Bezalel, son of Uri, the son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah.³ I have filled him with the Spirit of God, granting him wisdom, understanding, knowledge, and all kinds of craftsmanship,⁴ to devise artistic

Exodus

designs for working in gold, silver, and bronze,⁵ and for cutting stones for settings, and for carving wood, to engage in all kinds of crafts.⁶ Moreover, I have appointed Oholiab, son of Ahisamach, from the tribe of Dan, to assist him. I have also endowed all the skilled artisans with ability, so that they may make everything I have instructed you:⁷ the tent of meeting, the ark of the covenant law with its atonement cover, and all the furnishings of the tent,⁸ the table with its articles, the pure gold lampstand with all its accessories, and the altar of incense;⁹ the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, the basin and its stand,¹⁰ and the woven garments, the sacred garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments for his sons to serve as priests,¹¹ as well as the anointing oil and the fragrant incense for the Holy Place. They are to make them according to all that I have commanded you.”¹² The Lord then said to Moses,¹³ “Speak to the Israelites, saying, ‘You must observe my Sabbaths. This is a sign between me and you for all generations, so that you may know that I am the Lord who makes you holy.’¹⁴ Therefore, you must keep the Sabbath, for it is holy to you. Anyone who desecrates it must be put to death; whoever does any work on that day must be cut off from their people.¹⁵ For six days work may be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of complete rest, holy to the Lord. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day must be put to death.¹⁶ The Israelites shall observe the Sabbath, celebrating it throughout their generations as a lasting covenant.¹⁷ It is a sign between me and the Israelites forever, for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day he ceased from labour and was refreshed.”¹⁸ When the Lord finished speaking with Moses on Mount Sinai, he gave him the two tablets of the covenant law, tablets of stone inscribed by the finger of God.

32 When the people saw that Moses was delayed in coming down from the mountain, they gathered around Aaron and said, “Come,

make us a god who will go before us. As for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.”² Aaron said to them, “Remove the gold earrings that your wives, your sons, and your daughters are wearing, and bring them to me.”³ So all the people removed their gold earrings and brought them to Aaron. ⁴ He took the gold from their hands and fashioned it with a tool into a cast metal calf. Then they said, “This is your god, Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt.”⁵ When Aaron saw this, he built an altar in front of it and proclaimed, “Tomorrow shall be a festival to the Lord.”⁶ So the next day the people rose early, offered burnt offerings, and presented peace offerings. Afterwards, they sat down to eat and drink and rose up to engage in revelry. ⁷ Then the Lord said to Moses, “Go down at once, for your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have become corrupt.⁸ They have quickly turned aside from the way I commanded them. They have made themselves a cast metal calf, have bowed down to it, and have sacrificed to it, saying, ‘This is your god, Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt.’⁹ The Lord said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and they are indeed a stiff-necked people.¹⁰ Now leave Me alone, so that My anger may burn against them and I may destroy them. Then I will make you into a great nation.”¹¹ But Moses sought the favour of the Lord his God, saying, “Lord, why does Your anger burn against Your people, whom You brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and a mighty hand?¹² Why should the Egyptians say, ‘He brought them out with evil intent, to kill them in the mountains and to wipe them off the face of the earth?’ Turn from Your fierce anger; relent and do not bring disaster upon Your people.¹³ Remember Your servants Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, to whom You swore by Your own self: ‘I will make your descendants as countless as the stars in the sky, and I will give your descendants all this land I promised them, and

Exodus

it will be their inheritance forever.”¹⁴ So the Lord relented from the harm He had threatened to do to His people.¹⁵ Moses turned and went down the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hands. They were inscribed on both sides, front and back.¹⁶ The tablets were crafted by God; the writing was God’s own writing, engraved on the tablets.¹⁷ When Joshua heard the sound of the people shouting, he said to Moses, “There is the sound of war in the camp.”¹⁸ But Moses replied, “It is not the sound of victory, nor is it the sound of defeat; it is the sound of singing that I hear.”¹⁹ As soon as Moses approached the camp and saw the calf and the dancing, his anger burned, and he threw the tablets from his hands, shattering them at the foot of the mountain.²⁰ He took the calf they had made, burned it with fire, ground it to powder, scattered it on the water, and made the Israelites drink it.²¹ Moses said to Aaron, “What did these people do to you, that you have brought such a great sin upon them?”²² Aaron replied, “Do not let the anger of my lord burn; you know the people yourself, that they are prone to evil.²³ They said to me, ‘Make us a god who will go before us; as for this Moses, who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.’²⁴ So I said to them, ‘Whoever has any gold jewellery, let them take it off.’ They gave it to me, and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf!”²⁵ When Moses saw that the people were out of control—for Aaron had let them get out of control to the point of becoming a laughingstock among their enemies—²⁶ Moses stood at the entrance to the camp and said, “Whoever is for the Lord, come to me.” And all the sons of Levi gathered to him.²⁷ He said to them, “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: ‘Each man strap a sword to his side. Go back and forth through the camp from one end to the other, each killing his brother, friend, and neighbour.’”²⁸ The sons of Levi did as Moses commanded, and that day about three thousand of the people fell.²⁹ Then Moses

said, “Dedicate yourselves today to the Lord—for you have been against your own sons and brothers—so that He may bestow a blessing upon you today.”³⁰ The following day Moses said to the people, “You have committed a great sin. But now I will go up to the Lord; perhaps I can make amends for your sin.”³¹ So Moses returned to the Lord and said, “Oh, what a great sin these people have committed! They have made themselves a god of gold.³² But now, if You will forgive their sin, please do so; but if not, please blot me out from the book You have written.”³³ The Lord replied to Moses, “Whoever has sinned against Me, I will remove from My book.”³⁴ Now go, lead the people to the place I told you about. Behold, My angel shall go before you. Nevertheless, on the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin.”³⁵ Then the Lord struck the people with a plague because of what they did with the calf Aaron had made.

33 Then the Lord instructed Moses, “Depart from here, you and the people you have brought up from Egypt, and proceed to the land I vowed to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘I will grant it to your descendants.’² I shall send an angel ahead of you and will expel the Canaanites, Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.³ Ascend to a land flowing with milk and honey; however, I will not accompany you, for you are a stubborn people, and I might annihilate you on the journey.”⁴ Upon hearing these unsettling words, the people mourned, and none adorned themselves with jewellery.⁵ For the Lord had instructed Moses, “Tell the Israelites, ‘You are a stubborn people. If I were to accompany you for even a moment, I might destroy you. Therefore, remove your jewellery so that I may determine what to do with you.’”⁶ Thus, the Israelites divested themselves of their jewellery from Mount Horeb onwards.⁷ Moses would take a tent and pitch it outside the camp, at some distance, and he called it the “tent of meeting.” Anyone seeking the Lord

Exodus

would go out to the tent of meeting, which was outside the camp.⁸ Whenever Moses proceeded to the tent, all the people would rise and stand at the entrances of their tents, watching Moses until he entered the tent.⁹ As Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would descend and remain at the entrance, and the Lord would converse with Moses.¹⁰ When the people observed the pillar of cloud standing at the tent's entrance, they would all stand and worship, each at the entrance of their tent.¹¹ The Lord would speak to Moses face to face, as one speaks to a friend. Then Moses would return to the camp, but his young assistant Joshua, son of Nun, would not depart from the tent.¹² Moses said to the Lord, "You have been instructing me, 'Lead these people,' but You have not revealed whom You will send with me. You have said, 'I know you by name and you have found favour with me.'¹³ If I have indeed found favour in Your sight, teach me Your ways so that I may know You and continue to find favour with You. Remember that this nation is Your people."¹⁴ The Lord responded, "My presence will go with you, and I will grant you rest."¹⁵ Moses replied, "If Your presence does not accompany us, do not make us leave this place.¹⁶ For how will it be known that I have found favour in Your sight, I and Your people, unless You accompany us? What else will distinguish me and Your people from all other peoples on the earth?"¹⁷ The Lord said to Moses, "I will also do this thing you have requested, for you have found favour in My sight, and I know you by name."¹⁸ Moses then said, "Please, show Your glory to me."¹⁹ And the Lord said, "I will cause all My goodness to pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will show compassion to whom I will show compassion."²⁰ But He said, "You are unable to see My face, for no one may see Me and live."²¹ The Lord continued, "There is a place near Me where you may stand on a rock.²² When My glory passes by, I will place you in a

cleft in the rock and cover you with My hand until I have passed by.²³ Then I will remove My hand and you shall see My back; but My face must not be seen."

34 The Lord instructed Moses, "Carve out two stone tablets like the previous ones, and I will inscribe upon them the words that were on the original tablets, which you shattered.² Prepare yourself by morning, and ascend Mount Sinai to present yourself to Me on the summit of the mountain.³ Ensure that no one accompanies you or is visible anywhere on the mountain; even the flocks and herds must not graze in front of the mountain."⁴ Thus Moses carved out two stone tablets like the former ones, and he rose early in the morning and ascended Mount Sinai, as the Lord had instructed him, carrying the two stone tablets in his hands.⁵ The Lord descended in the cloud and stood there with him, and he invoked the name of the Lord.⁶ The Lord passed before him and proclaimed, "The Lord, the Lord God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and rich in steadfast love and truth,⁷ maintaining love to thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin. Yet He will not leave the guilty unpunished, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children and grandchildren to the third and fourth generations."⁸ Moses immediately bowed to the ground in reverence.⁹ He said, "If I have found favour in Your sight, Lord, please let the Lord accompany us. Although this is a stubborn people, forgive our iniquity and our sin, and claim us as Your inheritance."¹⁰ The Lord responded, "I am establishing a covenant. Before all your people, I will perform wonders never before done in any nation in all the world. The people you live among will witness the awe-inspiring deeds that I, the Lord, will accomplish with you.¹¹ Observe what I command you today. I will drive out the Amorites, Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites from before you.¹² Take care not to form a covenant with the

Exodus

inhabitants of the land you are entering, lest it become a snare among you.¹³ Instead, you shall demolish their altars, shatter their sacred stones, and cut down their Asherah poles.¹⁴ Do not serve any other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a God who desires exclusive devotion.¹⁵ Be cautious not to make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land; for when they engage in idolatry and sacrifice to their gods, they will invite you, and you will partake of their sacrifices.¹⁶ When you take their daughters as wives for your sons, and their daughters prostitute themselves to their gods, they will lead your sons to do the same.¹⁷ Do not create any metal idols.¹⁸ Observe the Festival of Unleavened Bread. For seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month of Aviv, for in that month you departed from Egypt.¹⁹ The first offspring of every womb belongs to Me, including all the firstborn males of your livestock, whether cattle or sheep.²⁰ Redeem the firstborn donkey with a lamb, but if you do not redeem it, break its neck. Redeem all your firstborn sons. No one should come before Me without an offering.²¹ You shall labour for six days, but on the seventh day, you shall rest; even during the ploughing and harvest seasons, you must rest.²² Celebrate the Festival of Weeks with the firstfruits of the wheat harvest, and the Festival of Ingathering at the year's end.²³ Three times a year, all your males must appear before the Sovereign Lord, the God of Israel.²⁴ I will drive out nations before you and expand your borders, and no one will covet your land when you go up three times a year to appear before the Lord your God.²⁵ Do not offer the blood of My sacrifice with anything leavened, nor should the sacrifice of the Passover Festival be left until morning.²⁶ Bring the best of the firstfruits of your soil to the house of the Lord your God. Do not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.²⁷ The Lord said to Moses, "Write down these words, for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with

Israel."²⁸ Moses remained there with the Lord for forty days and forty nights without eating bread or drinking water. He inscribed on the tablets the words of the covenant—the Ten Commandments.²⁹ When Moses descended from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the covenant law in his hands, he was unaware that his face was radiant because he had spoken with the Lord.³⁰ When Aaron and all the Israelites saw Moses, his face was radiant, and they were afraid to approach him.³¹ Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the leaders of the community returned to him, and he spoke to them.³² Afterwards, all the Israelites came near, and he relayed to them all the commands the Lord had given him on Mount Sinai.³³ After Moses finished speaking with them, he placed a veil over his face.³⁴ Whenever Moses entered the Lord's presence to speak with Him, he removed the veil until he came out. When he came out and conveyed the commands to the Israelites,³⁵ they observed that his face was radiant. Then Moses would replace the veil over his face until he went in to speak with the Lord.

35 Moses gathered together all the assembly of the Israelites and said to them, "These are the instructions the Lord has given you to follow:² For six days, work shall be done, but the seventh day shall be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of complete rest to the Lord. Whoever does any work on it shall be put to death.³ You must not light a fire in any of your homes on the Sabbath day."⁴ Moses addressed the entire assembly of the Israelites, saying, "This is what the Lord has commanded:⁵ Take from what you have a contribution for the Lord. Everyone who is willing is to bring to the Lord a contribution of gold, silver, and bronze;⁶ violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen; goats' hair;⁷ ram skins dyed red and another type of fine leather; acacia wood;⁸ oil for the lamps; spices for the anointing oil and for the aromatic incense;⁹ and onyx stones and other gems to

Exodus

be set in the ephod and breastpiece.¹⁰ “All who possess skills among you are invited to come and make everything the Lord has commanded:¹¹ the tabernacle with its tent and its covering, its hooks, frames, crossbars, posts, and bases;¹² the ark with its poles, the atonement cover, and the curtain that shields it;¹³ the table with its poles and all its utensils, along with the bread that is set before the Lord;¹⁴ the lampstand for the light with its accessories, lamps, and oil for the light;¹⁵ the altar of incense with its poles, the anointing oil and the aromatic incense; the curtain for the doorway at the entrance to the tabernacle;¹⁶ the altar of burnt offering with its bronze grating, its poles, and all its utensils; the basin with its stand;¹⁷ the courtyard drapes with its posts and bases, and the curtain for the entrance to the courtyard;¹⁸ the tent pegs for the tabernacle and for the courtyard, and their cords;¹⁹ the woven garments worn for ministering in the sanctuary—the sacred garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons when they serve as priests.”²⁰ Then all the assembly of the Israelites departed from Moses’ presence,²¹ and everyone whose heart was stirred and whose spirit was willing came and brought the Lord’s contribution for the work on the tent of meeting, for all its service, and for the sacred garments.²² All who were willing, both men and women, came and brought gold jewellery of all kinds: brooches, earrings, rings, and ornaments. They all presented their gold as a wave offering to the Lord.²³ Everyone who had violet, purple, or scarlet yarn, or fine linen, or goats’ hair, ram skins dyed red, or fine leather brought them.²⁴ Everyone who could make a contribution of silver or bronze brought it as an offering to the Lord, and everyone who had acacia wood for any part of the work brought it.²⁵ Every skilled woman spun with her hands and brought what she had spun—violet, purple, or scarlet yarn, and fine linen.²⁶ And all the women whose hearts were stirred with skill spun the goats’ hair.²⁷ The leaders brought

onyx stones and other gems to be set in the ephod and breastpiece;²⁸ and the spices and oil for the lamps, for the anointing oil, and for the aromatic incense.²⁹ All the Israelite men and women whose hearts were willing brought to the Lord voluntary offerings for all the work the Lord through Moses had commanded them to do.³⁰ Then Moses said to the Israelites, “See, the Lord has called by name Bezalel son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah,³¹ and he has filled him with the Spirit of God, with wisdom, understanding, knowledge, and all kinds of craftsmanship—³² to create artistic designs for working in gold, silver, and bronze,³³ to cut and set stones, to work in wood, and to engage in all sorts of artistic crafts.³⁴ He has also granted both him and Oholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, the ability to instruct others.³⁵ He has filled them with skill to perform all kinds of work as engravers, designers, embroiderers in violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and fine linen, and weavers—all of them skilled workers and designers.

36 Bezalel, Oholiab, and every skilled individual to whom the Lord has imparted wisdom and understanding to execute all the work for constructing the sanctuary, shall carry out the work in accordance with all that the Lord has commanded.² Moses then called Bezalel, Oholiab, and every skilled person to whom the Lord had given ability, everyone whose heart was moved to come forward and engage in the work.³ They received from Moses all the contributions the Israelites had brought for the work on the sanctuary. And the people continued to bring freewill offerings every morning.⁴ All the skilled workers engaged in the work of the sanctuary left their tasks⁵ and reported to Moses, “The people are bringing far more than is needed for the work the Lord has commanded us to do.”⁶ So Moses issued a command and sent a proclamation throughout the camp: “No man or woman is to make any further offerings for the sanctuary.” Thus, the people were restrained

Exodus

from bringing more.⁷ For the materials they had were sufficient and even more than enough to complete all the work.⁸ All the skilled artisans among the workers made the tabernacle with ten curtains of finely twisted linen and blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, with cherubim woven into them by a skilled craftsman.⁹ Each curtain was twenty-eight cubits long and four cubits wide; all the curtains were of the same size.¹⁰ They joined five of the curtains together, and the other five were similarly joined.¹¹ They made loops of blue material along the edge of the end curtain in one set, and the same was done with the end curtain in the other set.¹² Fifty loops were made on one curtain and fifty on the edge of the curtain in the other set, with the loops aligned opposite each other.¹³ They also made fifty gold clasps and used them to join the two sets of curtains so that the tabernacle formed a single unit.¹⁴ They made curtains of goat hair for the tent over the tabernacle, eleven in total.¹⁵ Each of the eleven curtains was thirty cubits long and four cubits wide, all of them having the same dimensions.¹⁶ They joined five of the curtains into one set and the remaining six into another set.¹⁷ They made fifty loops along the edge of the end curtain in one set and fifty loops along the edge of the end curtain in the other set.¹⁸ Fifty bronze clasps were made to join the tent together as a single unit.¹⁹ They made a covering for the tent of ram skins dyed red, and over that a covering of another durable leather.²⁰ They constructed upright frames of acacia wood for the tabernacle.²¹ Each frame measured ten cubits in length and a cubit and a half in width,²² with two tenons parallel to each other. All the frames of the tabernacle were made in this manner.²³ They crafted twenty frames for the southern side of the tabernacle²⁴ and forty silver bases to support them —two bases for each frame, one under each tenon.²⁵ For the northern side of the tabernacle, they crafted twenty frames²⁶ and forty silver bases to support them, with two bases beneath each

frame.²⁷ They made six frames for the west end of the tabernacle,²⁸ and two frames were constructed for the corners of the tabernacle at the far end.²⁹ These frames were double from the bottom to the top and fitted into a single ring; both were made alike.³⁰ Thus, there were eight frames and sixteen silver bases—two under each frame.³¹ They also fashioned crossbars of acacia wood: five for the frames on one side of the tabernacle,³² five for those on the other side, and five for the frames at the west end of the tabernacle.³³ The centre crossbar was made to extend from end to end at the middle of the frames.³⁴ They overlaid the frames with gold and made gold rings to hold the crossbars, which were also overlaid with gold.³⁵ They crafted the veil of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, with cherubim woven into it by a skilled craftsman.³⁶ Four posts of acacia wood were made for it, overlaid with gold, with gold hooks, and four silver bases were cast for them.³⁷ For the entrance to the tent, they made a curtain of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, the work of an embroiderer;³⁸ and they made five posts with hooks for it. The tops of the posts and their bands were overlaid with gold, and their five bases were made of bronze.

37 Bezalel constructed the ark from acacia wood; its length was two and a half cubits, its width one and a half cubits, and its height one and a half cubits.² He overlaid it with pure gold, both inside and outside, and made a gold moulding all around it.³ He cast four gold rings for it and attached them to its four feet; two rings on one side and two rings on the other side.⁴ He fashioned poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold.⁵ He inserted the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to carry it.⁶ He also made the atonement cover of pure gold, measuring two and a half cubits long and one and a half cubits wide.⁷ He crafted two cherubim of hammered gold at the two ends of the

Exodus

atonement cover.⁸ One cherub was positioned at one end and the other cherub at the opposite end; he made the cherubim of one piece with the atonement cover at the two ends.⁹ The cherubim had their wings spread upwards, overshadowing the atonement cover with them. They faced each other, looking towards the cover.¹⁰ He made the table of acacia wood, two cubits long, one cubit wide, and one and a half cubits high.¹¹ He overlaid it with pure gold and fashioned a gold moulding all around it.¹² He also made a rim for it, a handbreadth wide, and put a gold moulding on the rim all around.¹³ He cast four gold rings for the table and fastened them to the four corners where the legs were.¹⁴ The rings were positioned close to the rim to hold the poles for carrying the table.¹⁵ He crafted the poles from acacia wood, overlaying them with gold, for the purpose of carrying the table.¹⁶ He crafted from pure gold the utensils for the table—its plates, dishes, bowls, and pitchers for pouring out drink offerings.¹⁷ He made the lampstand of pure gold, hammering out its base and shaft, with its flowerlike cups, buds, and blossoms all of one piece with it.¹⁸ Six branches extended from its sides—three branches on one side and three on the other.¹⁹ Each branch had three cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms, and this pattern was consistent for all six branches extending from the lampstand.²⁰ The lampstand itself featured four cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms.²¹ A bud was under the first pair of branches extending from the lampstand, a second bud under the second pair, and a third bud under the third pair—six branches in total.²² The buds and branches were all of one piece with the lampstand, a single hammered work of pure gold.²³ He made its seven lamps, as well as its wick trimmers and trays, of pure gold.²⁴ He made the lampstand and all its accessories from a single talent of pure gold.²⁵ He constructed the altar of incense from acacia wood, a cubit long and a cubit wide, square,

and two cubits high; its horns were of one piece with it.²⁶ He overlaid the top, its sides all around, and its horns with pure gold, and made a gold moulding for it all around.²⁷ He made two gold rings below the moulding on opposite sides to hold the poles used for carrying it.²⁸ He fashioned the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold.²⁹ He also made the sacred anointing oil and the pure, fragrant incense, the work of a perfumer.

38 The altar of burnt offering was constructed from acacia wood, measuring five cubits in length, five cubits in width, and three cubits in height, forming a square.² Horns were crafted on each of its four corners, all of one piece with the altar, and it was overlaid with bronze.³ All the utensils for the altar were made of bronze, including the pots, shovels, basins, meat forks, and firepans.⁴ A grating of bronze network was made for the altar, positioned beneath its ledge, reaching halfway up the altar.⁵ Four rings were cast at the four corners of the bronze grating to hold the poles.⁶ The poles were made of acacia wood and overlaid with bronze.⁷ The poles were inserted into the rings on the sides of the altar for carrying it. The altar was made hollow, constructed with boards.⁸ The bronze basin and its stand were crafted from the mirrors of the women who served at the entrance to the tent of meeting.⁹ The courtyard was then made. The south side featured hangings of finely twisted linen, a hundred cubits in length.¹⁰ This side had twenty pillars with twenty bronze bases, and silver hooks and bands on the pillars.¹¹ The north side was also a hundred cubits long, with twenty pillars and twenty bronze bases, and silver hooks and bands on the pillars.¹² The west side had hangings fifty cubits wide, with ten pillars and ten bases, with silver hooks and bands on the pillars.¹³ The east side, facing the sunrise, was fifty cubits wide.¹⁴ On one side of the entrance, the hangings were fifteen cubits long, with three pillars and three bases.¹⁵

Exodus

Similarly, on the other side of the entrance, there were hangings fifteen cubits long, with three pillars and three bases.¹⁶ All the hangings around the courtyard were of finely twisted linen.¹⁷ The bases for the pillars were bronze, while the hooks and bands on the pillars were silver, and their tops were overlaid with silver. Thus, all the pillars of the courtyard had silver bands.¹⁸ The curtain for the entrance to the courtyard was crafted by a weaver, using blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen. It measured twenty cubits in length and five cubits in height, matching the hangings of the courtyard.¹⁹ It had four pillars and four bronze bases. Their hooks and bands were silver, and their tops were overlaid with silver.²⁰ All the pegs of the tabernacle and the surrounding courtyard were made of bronze.²¹ These are the quantities of materials used for the tabernacle, the tabernacle of the testimony, as recorded by the Levites under the command of Moses, directed by Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest.²² Bezalel, son of Uri, son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, executed all that the Lord commanded Moses.²³ With him was Oholab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, designer, and skilled embroiderer in blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and fine linen.²⁴ The total amount of gold from the wave offering used for all the work on the sanctuary was twenty-nine talents and 730 shekels, according to the sanctuary shekel.²⁵ The silver collected from the community census amounted to one hundred talents and 1,775 shekels, according to the sanctuary shekel.²⁶ This was a beka per person, that is, half a shekel, according to the sanctuary shekel, from each man aged twenty years or older, totalling 603,550 men.²⁷ The hundred talents of silver were used to cast the bases for the sanctuary and the curtain—one hundred bases from the hundred talents, one talent per base.²⁸ The 1,775 shekels were used to make hooks for the pillars, to overlay their tops, and to make bands for them.²⁹ The bronze from the wave

offering amounted to seventy talents and 2,400 shekels.³⁰ This bronze was used to make the bases for the entrance to the tent of meeting, the bronze altar with its bronze grating, and all its utensils.³¹ It was also used for the bases of the surrounding courtyard and its entrance, and for all the pegs of the tabernacle and the surrounding courtyard.

39 From the violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, they crafted finely woven garments for ministering in the sanctuary, along with the sacred garments for Aaron, as the Lord instructed Moses.² The ephod was made of gold, and of violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen.³ They hammered out gold sheets and cut them into threads to be woven into the violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and the fine linen, the work of skilled hands.⁴ They fashioned shoulder pieces for the ephod, which were attached at its two upper corners.⁵ The skilfully woven waistband of the ephod was of the same workmanship and materials: gold, violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen, as the Lord commanded Moses.⁶ They set the onyx stones in gold filigree settings, engraving them like a seal with the names of the sons of Israel.⁷ These were placed on the shoulder pieces of the ephod as memorial stones for the sons of Israel, as the Lord commanded Moses.⁸ The breastpiece was crafted by a skilled embroiderer, like the ephod, of gold, and of violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen.⁹ It was square and folded double, a span in length and width.¹⁰ They mounted four rows of precious stones on it. The first row was ruby, topaz, and emerald;¹¹ the second row was turquoise, sapphire, and a clear gem;¹² the third row was jacinth, agate, and a purple stone;¹³ the fourth row was beryl, onyx, and jasper. These were set in gold filigree settings.¹⁴ There were twelve stones, each engraved like a seal with the name of one of the twelve tribes of Israel.¹⁵ For the breastpiece, they fashioned chains of pure gold, twisted like

Exodus

cords.¹⁶ They crafted two gold filigree settings and two gold rings, and fastened the rings to the two corners of the breastpiece.¹⁷ The two gold chains were attached to the rings at the corners of the breastpiece.¹⁸ The other ends of the chains were fastened to the two settings, attaching them to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front.¹⁹ They made two gold rings and attached them to the other two corners of the breastpiece, on the inner edge next to the ephod.²⁰ They also made two more gold rings and attached them to the bottom of the shoulder pieces of the ephod, at the front, near the seam above the waistband.²¹ The rings of the breastpiece were tied to the rings of the ephod with a violet cord, so that the breastpiece would remain attached to the waistband and not swing out, as the Lord commanded Moses.²² The robe of the ephod was made entirely of violet cloth, the work of a weaver.²³ It had an opening in the centre, like the opening of a coat of mail, with a binding around the opening to prevent tearing.²⁴ They made pomegranates of violet, purple, and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen around the hem of the robe.²⁵ Pure gold bells were made and placed between the pomegranates around the hem.²⁶ The bells and pomegranates alternated around the hem of the robe for ministering, as the Lord commanded Moses.²⁷ Tunics of finely woven linen were made for Aaron and his sons.²⁸ They also made the turban of fine linen, the decorated caps, and the undergarments of finely twisted linen.²⁹ The sash was crafted from finely twisted linen and violet, purple, and scarlet yarn, the work of an embroiderer, as the Lord commanded Moses.³⁰ They made the plate, the sacred emblem, of pure gold and engraved on it, like an inscription on a seal: "Holy to the Lord."³¹ A violet cord was attached to it to fasten it to the turban, as the Lord commanded Moses.³² Thus, all the work on the tabernacle, the tent of meeting, was completed. The Israelites did everything as the Lord commanded Moses.³³ They brought the tabernacle to Moses: the tent

and all its furnishings, its clasps, frames, crossbars, posts, and bases;³⁴ the covering of ram skins dyed red, the covering of fine leather, and the shielding curtain;³⁵ the ark of the covenant with its poles and the atonement cover;³⁶ the table with all its implements and the bread of the Presence;³⁷ the pure gold lampstand with its lamps in a row and all its accessories, and the olive oil for the light;³⁸ the golden altar, the anointing oil, the fragrant incense, and the curtain for the entrance to the tent;³⁹ the bronze altar with its bronze grating, its poles and all its implements; the basin with its stand;⁴⁰ the curtains of the courtyard with its posts and bases, and the curtain for the entrance to the courtyard; the ropes and tent pegs for the courtyard; all the equipment for the service of the tabernacle, the tent of meeting;⁴¹ and the woven garments used for ministering in the sanctuary, both the sacred garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons when serving as priests.⁴² The Israelites completed all the tasks precisely as the Lord had instructed Moses.⁴³ Moses reviewed the work and saw that they had done it just as the Lord had commanded. So Moses blessed them.

40 Then the Lord spoke to Moses:² "On the first day of the first month, you shall set up the tabernacle, the tent of meeting.³ You shall place the ark of the covenant within it and shield the ark with the veil.⁴ Bring in the table and arrange its items. Then bring in the lampstand and set up its lamps.⁵ Place the gold altar of incense in front of the ark of the covenant, and hang the curtain at the entrance to the tabernacle.⁶ Position the altar of burnt offering before the entrance to the tabernacle, the tent of meeting.⁷ Set the basin between the tent of meeting and the altar, and fill it with water.⁸ Set up the courtyard around it and hang the curtain at the gate of the courtyard.⁹ Take the anointing oil and anoint the tabernacle and everything within it; consecrate it and all its furnishings, and it shall be holy.¹⁰

Exodus

Anoint the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils; consecrate the altar, and it shall be most holy.¹¹ Anoint the basin and its stand, dedicating them.¹² Bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance of the tent of meeting and cleanse them with water.¹³ Dress Aaron in the sacred garments, anoint him, and consecrate him so that he may serve as a priest to Me.¹⁴ Present his sons and clothe them in tunics.¹⁵ Anoint them as you anointed their father, so they may serve as priests to Me. Their anointing shall be for a perpetual priesthood throughout their generations.”¹⁶ Moses carried out all the tasks exactly as the Lord had instructed him.¹⁷ In the first month of the second year, on the first day, the tabernacle was set up.¹⁸ Moses set up the tabernacle, laid its bases, erected its frames, inserted its crossbars, and set up its posts.¹⁹ He spread the tent over the tabernacle and put the covering over the tent, as the Lord had commanded him.²⁰ He took the tablets of the covenant law and placed them in the ark, attached the poles to the ark, and covered it with the atonement cover.²¹ He brought the ark into the tabernacle, hung the shielding curtain, and screened off the ark of the covenant, as the Lord had commanded him.²² He placed the table in the tent of meeting on the north side of the tabernacle, outside the veil.²³ He set the bread in order upon it before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded him.²⁴ He positioned the lampstand in the tent of meeting opposite the table on the south side of the tabernacle.²⁵ He set up the lamps before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded him.²⁶ He placed the gold altar in the tent of meeting in front of the veil.²⁷ He burned fragrant incense on it, as the Lord had commanded him.²⁸ He hung the curtain at the entrance to the tabernacle.²⁹ He set the altar of burnt offering near the entrance to the tabernacle, the tent of meeting, and offered burnt offerings and grain offerings on it, as the Lord had commanded him.³⁰ He placed the basin between the tent of meeting and the

altar and filled it with water for washing.³¹ Moses, Aaron, and his sons used it to wash their hands and feet.³² They washed whenever they entered the tent of meeting or approached the altar, as the Lord had commanded Moses.³³ Then Moses set up the courtyard around the tabernacle and altar, and hung the curtain at the entrance to the courtyard. Thus Moses completed the work.³⁴ Then the cloud enveloped the tent of meeting, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.³⁵ Moses was unable to enter the tent of meeting because the cloud had settled upon it, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.³⁶ Throughout all their journeys, whenever the cloud lifted from above the tabernacle, the Israelites would set out.³⁷ But if the cloud did not lift, they did not set out until the day it lifted.³⁸ For the cloud of the Lord was over the tabernacle by day, and fire was in the cloud by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.

Leviticus

1 The Lord called to Moses and addressed him from the tent of meeting:² “Speak to the Israelites and say to them, ‘When any of you brings an offering to the Lord, you shall bring your offering from the livestock, either from the herd or the flock.³ If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he must offer a male without defect. He shall present it at the entrance to the tent of meeting, so that it may be acceptable to the Lord.⁴ He is to lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him.⁵ He shall slaughter the young bull before the Lord, and Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall bring the blood and sprinkle it around on the altar at the entrance to the tent of meeting.⁶ He shall skin the burnt offering and cut it into its pieces.⁷ Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall place fire on the altar and arrange wood on the fire.⁸ Then Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall arrange the pieces, including the head and the fat, on the wood that is on the fire on the altar.⁹ He shall wash the internal organs and the legs with water, and the priest shall burn all of it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, a food offering, a soothing aroma to the Lord.¹⁰ But if his offering is a burnt offering from the flock, either from the sheep or the goats, he shall offer a male without defect.¹¹ He shall slaughter it on the north side of the altar before the Lord, and Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar.¹² He shall cut it into its pieces, and the priest shall arrange them, including the head and the fat, on the wood that is on the fire on the altar.¹³ He shall wash the internal organs and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring all of it and burn it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, a food offering, a soothing aroma to the Lord.¹⁴ But if his offering to the Lord is a burnt offering of birds, he shall bring his offering from the doves or young pigeons.¹⁵ The priest shall take it to the altar, remove its head, and burn it on the altar; its blood shall be drained out on the side of the altar.¹⁶ He shall remove its

crop with its feathers and throw it beside the altar on the east side, to the place of the ashes.¹⁷ He shall tear it open by its wings, without dividing it completely, and the priest shall burn it on the wood that is on the fire on the altar. It is a burnt offering, a food offering, a soothing aroma to the Lord.

2 ‘When anyone presents a grain offering to the Lord, their offering shall be of the finest flour. They are to pour olive oil on it and put frankincense on it.² They shall bring it to Aaron’s sons the priests. The priest shall take a handful of the flour and oil, with all the frankincense, and burn this as a memorial portion on the altar, a food offering, a soothing aroma to the Lord.³ The remainder of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons; it is a most holy part of the offerings presented to the Lord by fire.⁴ ‘If you bring a grain offering baked in an oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of the finest flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers spread with oil.⁵ If your grain offering is prepared on a griddle, it shall be made of the finest flour mixed with oil, and without leaven.⁶ Divide it into pieces and pour oil on it; this constitutes a grain offering.⁷ If your grain offering is cooked in a pan, it shall be made of the finest flour with oil.⁸ Bring the grain offering made of these things to the Lord; present it to the priest, who shall bring it to the altar.⁹ The priest shall take out the memorial portion from the grain offering and burn it on the altar as a food offering, a soothing aroma to the Lord.¹⁰ The remainder of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons; it is a most holy part of the offerings to the Lord by fire.¹¹ ‘Every grain offering you bring to the Lord must be made without leaven, for you shall not burn any leaven or honey as an offering by fire to the Lord.¹² You may bring them to the Lord as an offering of firstfruits, but they shall not be offered on the altar as a soothing aroma.¹³ Season all your grain offerings with salt. Do not leave the salt of the covenant of your God out of your grain

Leviticus

offerings; with all your offerings, you shall offer salt.¹⁴ If you present a grain offering of firstfruits to the Lord, offer crushed heads of new grain roasted in the fire.¹⁵ Add oil and incense to it; this is a grain offering.¹⁶ The priest shall burn the memorial portion of the crushed grain and the oil, together with all the incense, as an offering by fire to the Lord.

3 ‘If your offering is a sacrifice of peace offerings, and it is from the herd, whether male or female, you shall present it without defect before the Lord.² You shall lay your hand on the head of your offering and slaughter it at the entrance of the tent of meeting. Then Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood around the altar.³ From the peace offering you shall present an offering by fire to the Lord: the fat that covers the internal organs and all the fat that is on them,⁴ and the two kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which you shall remove with the kidneys.⁵ Then Aaron’s sons shall burn it on the altar on top of the burnt offering that is on the wood on the fire; it is an offering by fire, a soothing aroma to the Lord.⁶ If your offering for a peace offering to the Lord is from the flock, you shall offer a male or female without defect.⁷ If you offer a lamb, you shall present it before the Lord,⁸ and lay your hand on its head and slaughter it in front of the tent of meeting. Then Aaron’s sons shall sprinkle its blood around the altar.⁹ From the peace offering you shall bring an offering by fire to the Lord: its fat, the entire fat tail removed close to the backbone, the fat covering the internal organs and all the fat on them,¹⁰ and the two kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which you shall remove with the kidneys.¹¹ The priest shall burn it on the altar as nourishment, an offering by fire to the Lord.¹² If your offering is a goat, you shall present it before the Lord,¹³ and lay your hand on its head and slaughter it in front of the tent of meeting. Then Aaron’s sons shall sprinkle its

blood around the altar.¹⁴ From it you shall present your offering as an offering by fire to the Lord: the fat that covers the internal organs and all the fat on them,¹⁵ and the two kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which you shall remove with the kidneys.¹⁶ The priest shall burn them on the altar as nourishment, an offering by fire, a pleasing aroma. All the fat is the Lord’s.¹⁷ This is a lasting ordinance for all your generations wherever you live: you shall not eat any fat or any blood.’

4 The Lord addressed Moses with these words,² “Speak to the Israelites and say: ‘If anyone sins unintentionally in any of the things the Lord has commanded not to be done, and commits any of them—³ if the anointed priest sins, bringing guilt upon the people, he must present to the Lord a young bull without defect as a sin offering for the sin he has committed.⁴ He shall bring the bull to the entrance of the tent of meeting before the Lord, lay his hand on its head, and slaughter it there before the Lord.⁵ The anointed priest is to take some of the bull’s blood and carry it into the tent of meeting.⁶ He is to dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, in front of the veil of the sanctuary.⁷ The priest shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of fragrant incense before the Lord in the tent of meeting, and the rest of the bull’s blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering at the entrance to the tent of meeting.⁸ He shall remove all the fat from the bull of the sin offering—the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails,⁹ the two kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the long lobe of the liver, which he will remove with the kidneys—¹⁰ just as it is removed from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings. Then the priest shall burn them on the altar of burnt offering.¹¹ But the hide of the bull and all its flesh, along with its head, legs, entrails, and refuse—¹² that is, all the rest of the bull—he must take to a clean place

Leviticus

outside the camp where the ashes are poured out, and burn it there on a wood fire; where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned.¹³ If the whole Israelite community sins unintentionally and the matter escapes the notice of the assembly, and they do any of the things the Lord has commanded not to be done, and become guilty;¹⁴ when the sin they have committed becomes known, the assembly must bring a young bull as a sin offering and present it before the tent of meeting.¹⁵ The elders of the community shall lay their hands on the bull's head before the Lord, and the bull shall be slaughtered before the Lord.¹⁶ Then the anointed priest shall bring some of the bull's blood to the tent of meeting.¹⁷ He shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, in front of the veil.¹⁸ He shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar before the Lord in the tent of meeting, and the rest of the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering at the entrance to the tent of meeting.¹⁹ He shall remove all its fat and burn it on the altar,²⁰ and do with this bull just as he did with the bull of the sin offering. In this way the priest will make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven.²¹ Then he shall bring the bull outside the camp and burn it as he burned the first bull. This is the sin offering for the assembly.²² When a leader sins unintentionally and does any of the things the Lord his God has commanded not to be done, and becomes guilty,²³ if his sin which he has committed becomes known, he shall bring as his offering a male goat without defect.²⁴ He shall lay his hand on the goat's head and slaughter it at the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered before the Lord. It is a sin offering.²⁵ Then the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the rest of the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar.²⁶ He shall burn all the fat on the altar as he burned the fat of the peace offering. In this way the priest

will make atonement for him regarding his sin, and he will be forgiven.²⁷ If any member of the community sins unintentionally by doing any of the things the Lord has commanded not to be done, and becomes guilty,²⁸ if the sin which he has committed is made known to him, he shall bring as his offering a female goat without defect for his sin which he has committed.²⁹ He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and slaughter it at the place of the burnt offering.³⁰ The priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar.³¹ He shall remove all its fat, just as the fat was removed from the peace offerings, and the priest shall burn it on the altar as a pleasing aroma to the Lord. In this way the priest will make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven.³² If he brings a lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring a female without defect.³³ He shall lay his hand on its head and slaughter it for a sin offering at the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered.³⁴ Then the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar.³⁵ He shall remove all its fat, just as the fat of the lamb is removed from the peace offerings, and the priest shall burn it on the altar, on the offerings by fire to the Lord. In this way the priest will make atonement for him for the sin he has committed, and he will be forgiven.

5 “If an individual sins by failing to speak up when they hear a public call to testify about something they have witnessed or know, they will be held accountable.² Or if a person becomes aware of their guilt after unknowingly touching anything that is ceremonially unclean—be it the carcass of an unclean animal, whether wild or domestic, or any unclean creature that moves along the ground—and they realise their impurity;³ Or if

Leviticus

they touch human uncleanness, whatever form it may take, and it is hidden from them, but later they become aware of it, they will be guilty.⁴ Or if someone makes a rash oath to do anything, whether good or bad, in any matter people might carelessly swear about, and it is hidden from them, but later they become aware of it and realise their guilt—⁵ When they become aware of their guilt in any of these matters, they must confess how they have sinned.⁶ As a penalty for the sin they have committed, they must bring to the Lord a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, as a sin offering; and the priest will make atonement on their behalf for their sin.⁷ If they cannot afford a lamb, they are to bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the Lord as a penalty for their sin—one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering.⁸ They are to present them to the priest, who shall first offer the one for the sin offering. He is to pinch off its head at the front of its neck, but not sever it completely,⁹ and sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering against the side of the altar; the rest of the blood is to be drained out at the base of the altar. It is a sin offering.¹⁰ The second bird he shall prepare as a burnt offering according to the ordinance. Thus the priest will make atonement on their behalf for the sin they have committed, and they will be forgiven.¹¹ If, however, their means are insufficient for two turtledoves or two young pigeons, they are to bring as an offering for their sin a tenth of an ephah of the finest flour. They must not put olive oil or incense on it, for it is a sin offering.¹² They are to bring it to the priest, who shall take a handful of it as a memorial portion and burn it on the altar with the offerings made by fire to the Lord. It is a sin offering.¹³ In this way, the priest will make atonement for them concerning any of these sins they have committed, and they will be forgiven. The remainder of the offering will belong to the priest, as in the case of the grain offering.”¹⁴ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁵ “If anyone acts unfaithfully and sins

unintentionally in regard to any of the Lord's holy things, they must bring to the Lord as a guilt offering a ram without defect from the flock, valued in silver shekels according to the sanctuary shekel. It is a guilt offering.¹⁶ They must make restitution for what they have failed to do in regard to the holy things, adding a fifth of its value and giving it to the priest. The priest will make atonement for them with the ram as a guilt offering, and they will be forgiven.¹⁷ If anyone sins and does what is forbidden in any of the Lord's commands, even if they are unaware, they are guilty and will bear the consequences.¹⁸ They are to bring to the priest a ram without defect from the flock, valued according to your assessment, as a guilt offering. In this way, the priest will make atonement for them for the wrong they have committed unintentionally, and they will be forgiven.¹⁹ It is a guilt offering; they have indeed been guilty before the Lord.”

6 The Lord addressed Moses, saying:² “When someone sins and acts unfaithfully against the Lord by deceiving a neighbour concerning a deposit or a security entrusted to them, or through theft, or if they have extorted from their neighbour,³ or if they find lost property and lie about it, or swear falsely about any such sin that people may commit—⁴ when they sin in any of these ways and realise their guilt, they must restore what they have taken by theft or extortion, or what was entrusted to them, or the lost property they found,⁵ or whatever it was they swore falsely about. They must make restitution in full, adding a fifth of the value to it, and give it to the rightful owner on the day they present their guilt offering.⁶ As a penalty, they must bring to the priest, their guilt offering to the Lord, a ram without defect from the flock, of the proper value.⁷ In this way, the priest shall make atonement for them before the Lord, and they will be forgiven for any of the things they did that made them guilty.”⁸ The Lord then instructed Moses, saying:⁹ “Command Aaron and his sons,

Leviticus

saying, 'These are the regulations for the burnt offering: The burnt offering is to remain on the altar hearth throughout the night until morning, and the fire on the altar must be kept burning.¹⁰ The priest shall put on his linen robe, with linen undergarments next to his body, and shall remove the ashes of the burnt offering that the fire has consumed on the altar and place them beside the altar.¹¹ Then he is to take off these garments and put on others, and carry the ashes outside the camp to a ceremonially clean place.¹² The fire on the altar must be kept burning; it must not go out. Every morning the priest is to add firewood, arrange the burnt offering on the fire, and burn the fat of the peace offerings on it.¹³ The altar fire must remain lit continuously; it should never be extinguished.¹⁴ "These are the regulations for the grain offering: Aaron's sons are to present it before the Lord, in front of the altar.¹⁵ The priest shall take a handful of the finest flour of the grain offering, with its oil and all the incense on it, and burn the memorial portion on the altar as a soothing aroma to the Lord.¹⁶ Aaron and his sons shall eat the rest of it. It shall be eaten as unleavened bread in a holy place; they are to eat it in the courtyard of the tent of meeting.¹⁷ It must be prepared without yeast. I have given it as their share of the food offerings presented to me. Like the sin offering and the guilt offering, it is most holy.¹⁸ Every male among Aaron's descendants may eat it. It is a perpetual share of the food offerings presented to the Lord for all generations. Whoever touches them will become holy."¹⁹ The Lord also instructed Moses, saying,²⁰ "This is the offering Aaron and his sons are to present to the Lord on the day he is anointed: a tenth of an ephah of the finest flour as a regular grain offering, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening.²¹ It must be prepared with oil on a griddle; bring it well-mixed and present the grain offering broken in pieces as a pleasing aroma to the Lord.²² The son who is to follow him as anointed priest

shall prepare it. It is the Lord's perpetual share and is to be entirely burned.²³ Every grain offering of a priest shall be entirely burned; it must not be consumed."²⁴ The Lord then instructed Moses, saying,²⁵ "Speak to Aaron and his sons, saying, 'These are the regulations for the sin offering: The sin offering is to be slaughtered before the Lord in the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered; it is most holy.²⁶ The priest who offers it for sin shall eat it; it is to be eaten in a holy place, in the courtyard of the tent of meeting.²⁷ Whatever touches any of its flesh will become holy, and if any of its blood is spattered on a garment, you must wash it in a holy place.²⁸ The clay pot in which it is cooked must be broken; but if it is cooked in a bronze pot, the pot must be scoured and rinsed with water.²⁹ Every male among the priests may partake of it; it is most holy.³⁰ But any sin offering whose blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place must not be eaten; it must be burned with fire.

7 These are the guidelines for the guilt offering; it is most sacred.² The guilt offering is to be slaughtered in the same place as the burnt offering, and its blood shall be sprinkled around the altar.³ He shall offer all its fat: the fat tail and the fat that covers the internal organs,⁴ and the two kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the long lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys.⁵ The priest shall burn them on the altar as a fire offering to the Lord; it is a guilt offering.⁶ Every male among the priests may eat it. It must be eaten in a holy place; it is most sacred.⁷ The same rule applies to both the sin offering and the guilt offering: they belong to the priest who makes atonement with them.⁸ The priest who presents a burnt offering for anyone shall have the hide of the burnt offering for himself.⁹ Every grain offering baked in an oven or cooked in a pan or on a griddle is for the priest who offers it.¹⁰ Every grain offering, whether mixed with oil or dry,

Leviticus

belongs equally to all the sons of Aaron.¹¹ These are the guidelines for the sacrifice of peace offerings that one may present to the Lord:¹² If he offers it as a thanksgiving, then along with the sacrifice of thanksgiving he shall offer unleavened cakes mixed with oil, unleavened wafers spread with oil, and cakes of fine flour well-kneaded and mixed with oil.¹³ With the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving, he shall present cakes of leavened bread.¹⁴ He is to bring one of each kind as an offering, a contribution to the Lord; it shall belong to the priest who sprinkles the blood of the peace offerings.¹⁵ The flesh of the sacrifice of his thanksgiving peace offerings must be eaten on the day it is offered; none of it shall be left until the morning.¹⁶ But if the sacrifice of his offering is a vow or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten on the day he offers his sacrifice, and what is left over may be eaten on the next day.¹⁷ Any flesh of the sacrifice left over until the third day must be burned with fire.¹⁸ If any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings is eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted, nor credited to him; it will be an unclean thing, and whoever eats it shall bear his iniquity.¹⁹ Flesh that touches anything unclean must not be eaten; it shall be burned with fire. As for other flesh, anyone who is clean may eat it.²⁰ But if anyone eats the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that belong to the Lord while he is unclean, that person shall be cut off from his people.²¹ Anyone who touches anything unclean, whether human uncleanness or an unclean animal or any unclean detestable thing, and eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that belong to the Lord, shall be cut off from his people."²² The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,²³ "Speak to the Israelites, saying, 'You shall not eat any of the fat of an ox, sheep, or goat.²⁴ The fat of an animal found dead or torn by wild animals may be used for other purposes, but you must not eat it.²⁵ Anyone who eats the fat of an animal from which an offering by fire may be

presented to the Lord must be cut off from his people.²⁶ And wherever you dwell, you must not eat any blood, whether of bird or animal.²⁷ Anyone who eats any blood shall be cut off from his people."²⁸ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,²⁹ "Speak to the Israelites, saying, 'Anyone who offers the sacrifice of his peace offerings to the Lord shall bring part of it as his offering to the Lord.³⁰ With his own hands he shall bring the offerings made by fire to the Lord; he shall bring the fat with the breast, that the breast may be waved as a wave offering before the Lord.³¹ The priest shall burn the fat on the altar, but the breast shall belong to Aaron and his sons.³² You are to give the right thigh to the priest as a contribution from the sacrifices of your peace offerings.³³ The son of Aaron who offers the blood and the fat of the peace offerings shall have the right thigh as his portion.³⁴ For I have taken the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the contribution from the sacrifices of the Israelites' peace offerings and have given them to Aaron the priest and his sons as their perpetual share from the Israelites."³⁵ This is the portion of the offerings made by fire to the Lord that were allotted to Aaron and his sons on the day they were presented to serve the Lord as priests.³⁶ On the day they were anointed, the Lord instructed that the Israelites give this to them as their perpetual share for the generations to come.³⁷ These, then, are the guidelines for the burnt offering, the grain offering, the sin offering, the guilt offering, the ordination offering, and the peace offering,³⁸ which the Lord commanded Moses on Mount Sinai on the day he instructed the Israelites to bring their offerings to the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² "Bring Aaron and his sons, along with their garments, the anointing oil, the bull for the sin offering, the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread,³ and assemble the entire

Leviticus

congregation at the entrance to the tent of meeting.”⁴ Moses did just as the Lord commanded him, and the congregation gathered at the entrance to the tent of meeting.⁵ Moses addressed the congregation, saying, “This is the command of the Lord to be fulfilled.”⁶ Moses then brought forth Aaron and his sons and cleansed them with water.⁷ He clothed Aaron with the tunic, tied the sash around him, dressed him in the robe, and placed the ephod on him. He also fastened the ephod with a decorative waistband, securing it around him.⁸ He placed the breastpiece on him and put the Urim and Thummim into the breastpiece.⁹ He set the turban on Aaron’s head and placed the gold plate, the holy emblem, on the front of the turban, as the Lord commanded Moses.¹⁰ Moses took the anointing oil and anointed the tabernacle and everything within it, consecrating them.¹¹ He sprinkled some of the oil on the altar seven times, anointing the altar and all its utensils, as well as the basin with its stand, to consecrate them.¹² He poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron’s head, anointing him to consecrate him.¹³ Moses then brought Aaron’s sons forward, dressed them in tunics, tied sashes around them, and bound caps on them, as the Lord commanded Moses.¹⁴ He presented the bull for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on its head.¹⁵ Moses slaughtered the bull, took some of the blood, and with his finger put it on the horns of the altar to purify it. He poured out the rest of the blood at the base of the altar, consecrating it to make atonement for it.¹⁶ He took all the fat surrounding the internal organs, the long lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys with their fat, and burned them on the altar.¹⁷ But the bull, with its hide, flesh, and intestines, he burned outside the camp, as the Lord commanded Moses.¹⁸ He then brought forward the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on its head.¹⁹ Moses slaughtered the ram and sprinkled the blood around the altar.²⁰ He divided the ram into parts and

burned the head, the pieces, and the fat.²¹ After washing the internal organs and the legs with water, he burned the whole ram on the altar. It was a burnt offering, a pleasing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.²² He then presented the second ram, the ram of ordination, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on its head.²³ Moses slaughtered the ram and took some of its blood, putting it on the lobe of Aaron’s right ear, the thumb of his right hand, and the big toe of his right foot.²⁴ He also brought Aaron’s sons forward and put some of the blood on the lobes of their right ears, the thumbs of their right hands, and the big toes of their right feet. Moses then sprinkled the rest of the blood around the altar.²⁵ He took the fat, the fat tail, all the fat around the internal organs, the long lobe of the liver, the two kidneys with their fat, and the right thigh.²⁶ From the basket of unleavened bread before the Lord, he took one thick loaf, one loaf with olive oil, and one thin loaf, placing them on the fat portions and the right thigh.²⁷ He placed all these in the hands of Aaron and his sons, and waved them before the Lord as a wave offering.²⁸ Moses then took them from their hands and burned them on the altar on top of the burnt offering. They were an ordination offering, a pleasing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord.²⁹ Moses took the breast and waved it before the Lord as a wave offering; it was his portion of the ordination ram, as the Lord commanded Moses.³⁰ Moses took some of the anointing oil and some of the blood from the altar and sprinkled it on Aaron and his garments, and on his sons and their garments. Thus, he consecrated Aaron and his garments, and his sons and their garments.³¹ Moses then instructed Aaron and his sons, “Boil the meat at the entrance to the tent of meeting and eat it there with the bread from the basket of ordination offerings, as I was commanded: ‘Aaron and his sons shall eat it.’³² Burn the remainder of the meat and bread.³³ Do not leave the entrance to the tent of meeting for

Leviticus

seven days, until the period of your ordination is completed, for your ordination will last seven days.³⁴ What has been done today was directed by the Lord to make atonement for you.³⁵ You must remain at the entrance to the tent of meeting day and night for seven days and perform your duty to the Lord, so that you will not die; for that is what I have been commanded.”³⁶ Thus Aaron and his sons carried out all the instructions that the Lord had given through Moses.

9 On the eighth day, Moses called for Aaron and his sons, as well as the elders of Israel.² He instructed Aaron, “Take a calf, a bull, for your sin offering and a ram for your burnt offering, both without defect, and present them before the Lord.³ Then speak to the Israelites, saying, ‘Take a male goat for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both one year old and without defect, for a burnt offering,⁴ and an ox and a ram for peace offerings to sacrifice before the Lord, along with a grain offering mixed with olive oil; for today the Lord will appear to you.’⁵ They brought what Moses had commanded to the front of the tent of meeting, and the whole assembly came near and stood before the Lord.⁶ Moses explained, “This is the command of the Lord, so that His glory may be revealed to you.”⁷ Moses said to Aaron, “Come to the altar and offer your sin offering and your burnt offering to make atonement for yourself and the people; then make the offering for the people to make atonement for them, as the Lord has commanded.”⁸ Aaron approached the altar and slaughtered the calf for the sin offering for himself.⁹ His sons presented the blood to him, and he dipped his finger in the blood and put it on the horns of the altar, pouring out the rest at the base of the altar.¹⁰ He burned the fat, kidneys, and the long lobe of the liver from the sin offering on the altar, as the Lord commanded Moses.¹¹ He took the flesh and the hide outside the camp and burned it.¹² He then slaughtered the burnt offering, and his

sons handed him the blood, which he sprinkled around the altar.¹³ They handed him the burnt offering in pieces, including the head, and he burned them on the altar.¹⁴ He washed the internal organs and the legs and offered them on top of the burnt offering on the altar.¹⁵ Aaron then presented the people’s offering. He took the goat for the people’s sin offering, slaughtered it, and offered it as a sin offering like the first one.¹⁶ He presented the burnt offering and offered it according to the ordinance.¹⁷ He also presented the grain offering, took a handful of it, and burned it on the altar in addition to the morning’s burnt offering.¹⁸ He slaughtered the ox and the ram as the peace offerings for the people. His sons handed him the blood, and he sprinkled it around the altar.¹⁹ The fat portions from the ox and the ram—the fat tail, the layer of fat, the kidneys, and the long lobe of the liver—²⁰ these they placed on the breasts, and Aaron burned the fat on the altar.²¹ Aaron waved the breasts and the right thigh as a wave offering before the Lord, as Moses had commanded.²² Aaron lifted his hands towards the people and blessed them. After making the sin offering, the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, he stepped down.²³ Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting. When they came out, they blessed the people, and the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people.²⁴ Fire came out from the presence of the Lord and consumed the burnt offering and the fat portions on the altar. When all the people saw it, they shouted and fell face down.

10 Nadab and Abihu, sons of Aaron, each took their own censers, placed fire in them, and added incense. They offered unauthorised fire before the Lord, which He had not commanded them.² Fire came forth from the presence of the Lord and consumed them, and they died before the Lord.³ Moses said to Aaron, “This is what the Lord spoke of, saying: ‘Among those who draw near to Me, I will be shown to be holy; in the presence of all the

Leviticus

people, I will be honoured.” So Aaron remained silent.⁴ Moses called upon Mishael and Elzaphan, sons of Aaron’s uncle Uzziel, and instructed them, “Come forward and carry your relatives away from the front of the sanctuary to a place outside the camp.”⁵ They came forward and carried them, still in their tunics, to an area outside the camp, as Moses had directed.⁶ Moses said to Aaron and his sons Eleazar and Ithamar, “Do not let your hair become unkempt, nor tear your clothes, lest you die and wrath come upon the whole community. But your kin, the entire house of Israel, may mourn for those the Lord has consumed by fire.⁷ Do not leave the entrance of the tent of meeting, or you will die, for the Lord’s anointing oil is upon you.” So they did according to Moses’ instructions.⁸ The Lord addressed Aaron, saying,⁹ “You and your sons must not drink wine or other fermented drink when you enter the tent of meeting, lest you die. This is a perpetual statute for your generations,¹⁰ to distinguish between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean,¹¹ and so you may teach the Israelites all the decrees the Lord has given through Moses.”¹² Moses spoke to Aaron and his remaining sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, saying, “Take the grain offering left from the Lord’s offerings by fire and eat it as unleavened bread beside the altar, for it is most holy.¹³ You shall eat it in a holy place, for it is your portion and your sons’ portion from the offerings made by fire to the Lord, as I have been commanded.¹⁴ The breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the offering you may eat in a clean place, you, your sons, and your daughters with you; for they have been given as your allotted share and your children’s share from the peace offerings of the Israelites.¹⁵ They shall bring the thigh that is lifted up and the breast that is waved, along with the offerings by fire of the fat portions, to present as a wave offering before the Lord; it shall be a perpetual due for you and your sons with you, as the Lord has commanded.”¹⁶

Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering and found it had been burned. He was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron’s remaining sons, and said,¹⁷ “Why did you not eat the sin offering in the sanctuary area? It is most holy, and it was given to you to take away the guilt of the congregation by making atonement for them before the Lord.¹⁸ Since its blood was not brought into the sanctuary, you should have eaten it in the sanctuary area, as I commanded.”¹⁹ Aaron replied to Moses, “Today they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the Lord, and such things as these have happened to me. If I had eaten the sin offering today, would it have been pleasing in the Lord’s sight?”²⁰ When Moses heard this, he was content.

11 The Lord then spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,² “Speak to the Israelites and say: ‘Among all the animals that live on land, these are the ones you may eat:³ You may eat any animal that has a split hoof completely divided and that chews the cud.⁴ “However, there are some that only chew the cud or only have a split hoof, but you must not eat them. The camel, although it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you.⁵ The hyrax, though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you.⁶ The rabbit, although it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you.⁷ And the pig, though it has a split hoof completely divided, does not chew the cud; it is unclean for you.⁸ You are not to consume their meat or handle their carcasses; they are considered unclean for you.⁹ “Of all the creatures living in the water, you may eat any that have fins and scales.¹⁰ But all creatures in the seas or rivers that do not have fins and scales—among all the swarming things or other living creatures in the water—are detestable to you.¹¹ And since they are detestable to you, you must not eat their meat and you must regard their carcasses as detestable.¹² Anything living in the water that does not have fins and scales is

Leviticus

to be regarded as detestable by you.¹³ “These are the birds you are to regard as detestable and not eat because they are detestable: the eagle, the vulture, and the buzzard,¹⁴ the red kite, any kind of falcon,¹⁵ all varieties of raven,¹⁶ the ostrich, the owl, the seagull, and any kind of hawk,¹⁷ the small owl, the cormorant, and the large owl,¹⁸ the barn owl, the pelican, and the carrion vulture,¹⁹ the stork, any variety of heron, the hoopoe, and the bat.²⁰ “All flying insects that walk on all fours are to be regarded as detestable by you.²¹ However, among the flying insects that walk on all fours you may eat those that have jointed legs for hopping on the ground.²² Of these, you are permitted to eat any kind of locust, katydid, cricket, or grasshopper.²³ But all other flying insects that have four legs are to be regarded as detestable.²⁴ “You will become unclean by these; whoever touches their carcasses will be unclean until evening.²⁵ Whoever picks up one of their carcasses must wash their clothes, and they will be unclean until evening.²⁶ “Every animal that does not have a split hoof completely divided or that does not chew the cud is unclean for you; whoever touches the carcass of any of them will be unclean.²⁷ Of all the animals that walk on all fours, those that walk on their paws are unclean for you; whoever touches their carcasses will be unclean until evening.²⁸ Anyone who picks up their carcasses must wash their clothes, and they will be unclean until evening. These animals are unclean for you.²⁹ “Of the animals that move along the ground, these are unclean for you: the mole, the mouse, and any kind of great lizard,³⁰ so too the gecko, the monitor lizard, the common lizard, the skink, and the chameleon.³¹ Of all those that move along the ground, these are unclean for you. Whoever touches them when they are dead will be unclean until evening.³² When one of them dies and falls on something, that article, whatever its use, will be unclean, whether it is made of wood, cloth, hide, or sackcloth. It must be put in water; it will be unclean until evening,

and then it will be clean.³³ If one of them falls into a clay pot, everything in it will be unclean, and the pot must be broken.³⁴ Any food you are permitted to eat that has come into contact with water from any such pot is impure, and any liquid that is drunk from such a pot is impure.³⁵ Anything that one of their carcasses falls on becomes impure; an oven or cooking pot must be broken up. They are impure, and you are to regard them as impure.³⁶ A spring, however, or a cistern for collecting water remains pure, but anyone who touches one of these carcasses is impure.³⁷ If a carcass falls on any seeds that are to be planted, they remain pure.³⁸ But if water has been put on the seed and a carcass falls on it, it becomes impure for you.³⁹ “If an animal that you are allowed to eat dies, anyone who touches its carcass will be unclean until evening.⁴⁰ Anyone who eats some of its carcass must wash their clothes, and they will be unclean until evening. Anyone who picks up the carcass must wash their clothes, and they will be unclean until evening.⁴¹ “Every creature that moves along the ground is to be regarded as detestable; it is not to be eaten.⁴² You are not to eat any creature that moves along the ground, whether it moves on its belly or walks on all fours or on many feet; it is detestable.⁴³ Do not make yourselves impure by any of these creatures. Do not make yourselves unclean by means of them or be made unclean by them.⁴⁴ I am the Lord your God; set yourselves apart and be holy, because I am holy. Do not make yourselves unclean by any creature that moves along the ground.⁴⁵ I am the Lord, who brought you out of Egypt to be your God; therefore be holy, because I am holy.⁴⁶ “These are the laws regarding the animals, the birds, every living thing that moves within the water, and every creature that moves along the ground.⁴⁷ You must distinguish between the impure and the pure, between living creatures that may be eaten and those that may not be eaten.”

Leviticus

12 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “Speak to the Israelites: ‘When a woman becomes pregnant and gives birth to a male child, she shall be ceremonially unclean for seven days, as she is during her menstrual period.³ On the eighth day, the boy’s foreskin shall be circumcised.⁴ She must then remain in the state of blood purification for thirty-three days. She shall not touch any sacred thing or enter the sanctuary until the days of her purification are fulfilled.⁵ If she gives birth to a female child, she will be unclean for two weeks, as during her menstrual period. She must then remain in the state of blood purification for sixty-six days.⁶ When the days of her purification for a son or daughter are completed, she shall bring to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting a year-old lamb for a burnt offering and a young pigeon or a turtledove for a sin offering.⁷ The priest shall offer them before the Lord to make atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the flow of her blood. These are the regulations for the woman who gives birth to a male or female child.⁸ If she cannot afford a lamb, she shall bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons, one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering. In this way, the priest will make atonement for her, and she will be clean.’”

13 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “When a person has a swelling, a scab, or a bright spot on the skin of their body, and it becomes a possible infection of leprosy, they must be brought to Aaron the priest or to one of his sons who are priests.³ The priest shall examine the infected area on the skin, and if the hair in the infection has turned white and the infection appears to be deeper than the skin, it is leprosy. When the priest examines them, he shall declare them unclean.⁴ If the bright spot is white on the skin and does not appear to be deeper than the skin, and the hair has not turned white, the priest shall isolate the person for seven days.⁵ On the seventh

day, the priest shall examine them, and if the infection has not changed and has not spread on the skin, the priest shall isolate them for another seven days.⁶ The priest shall examine them again on the seventh day, and if the infection has faded and has not spread, the priest shall pronounce them clean; it is only a rash. They must wash their clothes and will be clean.⁷ But if the rash spreads on the skin after they have shown themselves to the priest for cleansing, they must appear again before the priest.⁸ The priest shall examine them, and if the rash has spread, he shall pronounce them unclean; it is leprosy.⁹ When a person has an infection of leprosy, they must be brought to the priest.¹⁰ The priest shall examine them, and if there is a white swelling on the skin that has turned the hair white, and there is raw flesh in the swelling,¹¹ it is a chronic leprosy on the skin, and the priest shall pronounce them unclean. They do not need to be isolated, for they are already unclean.¹² If the leprosy spreads over the skin and covers the entire body from head to foot, as far as the priest can see,¹³ the priest shall examine them, and if the leprosy has covered their whole body, he shall pronounce them clean. Since it has all turned white, they are clean.¹⁴ But whenever raw flesh appears on them, they shall be unclean.¹⁵ When the priest sees the raw flesh, he shall declare them unclean; the raw flesh is unclean, it is leprosy.¹⁶ If the raw flesh changes and becomes white, they must present themselves to the priest.¹⁷ The priest shall examine them, and if the infected area has turned white, the priest shall pronounce them clean; they are clean.¹⁸ When there is a boil on the skin and it heals,¹⁹ and in the place of the boil there is a white swelling or a reddish-white bright spot, they must present themselves to the priest.²⁰ The priest shall examine it, and if it appears to be deeper than the skin and the hair has turned white, the priest shall declare them unclean; it is leprosy that has broken out in the boil.²¹ But if the priest examines it and there is no white hair

Leviticus

and it is not deeper than the skin and is faded, the priest shall isolate them for seven days.²² If it spreads on the skin, the priest shall pronounce them unclean; it is an infection.²³ But if the bright spot remains unchanged and has not spread, it is only the scar of the boil, and the priest shall pronounce them clean.²⁴ “When there is a burn on the skin and the raw flesh of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white or white,²⁵ the priest shall examine the spot, and if the hair in the bright spot has turned white and it appears deeper than the skin, it is leprosy that has broken out in the burn. The priest shall declare them unclean; it is an infection of leprosy.²⁶ But if the priest examines it and there is no white hair and it is not deeper than the skin and is dim, the priest shall isolate them for seven days.²⁷ On the seventh day, the priest shall examine them, and if it spreads on the skin, the priest shall declare them unclean; it is an infection of leprosy.²⁸ But if the bright spot remains unchanged and has not spread on the skin and is dim, it is the swelling from the burn, and the priest shall pronounce them clean; it is only the scar of the burn.²⁹ “If a man or woman has an infection on the head or on the beard,³⁰ the priest shall examine the infection, and if it appears deeper than the skin and there is thin yellowish hair, the priest shall declare them unclean; it is a scale, it is leprosy of the head or beard.³¹ But if the priest examines the scaly infection and it does not appear deeper than the skin and there is no black hair, the priest shall isolate them for seven days.³² On the seventh day, the priest shall examine the infection, and if the scale has not spread and no yellowish hair has grown, and it does not appear deeper than the skin,³³ they must shave themselves, except for the affected area, and the priest shall isolate them for another seven days.³⁴ On the seventh day, the priest shall examine the scale, and if it has not spread and appears no deeper than the skin, the priest shall pronounce them clean. They must wash their clothes and will be

clean.³⁵ But if the scale spreads on the skin after they are pronounced clean,³⁶ the priest shall examine them, and if the scale has spread, he does not need to look for yellowish hair; they are unclean.³⁷ If the scale remains unchanged and black hair has grown in it, the scale has healed, and they are clean; the priest shall declare them clean.³⁸ “When a man or woman has bright spots on the skin, white bright spots,³⁹ the priest shall examine them, and if the bright spots are faint white, it is eczema that has broken out on the skin; they are clean.⁴⁰ “If a man loses the hair of his head, he is bald but clean.⁴¹ If he loses hair from the front and sides of his scalp, he is bald on the forehead but clean.⁴² But if on the bald head or forehead there is a reddish-white infection, it is leprosy breaking out on his bald head or forehead.⁴³ The priest shall examine him, and if the swelling of the infection is reddish-white on his bald head or forehead, like the appearance of leprosy on the skin,⁴⁴ he is a leprous man and is unclean. The priest must declare him unclean because of the infection on his head.⁴⁵ “A person with such an infection must wear torn clothes, let their hair be unkempt, cover the lower part of their face, and cry out, ‘Unclean! Unclean!’⁴⁶ They must remain unclean as long as they have the infection. They must live alone outside the camp.⁴⁷ “When a garment has a mark of leprosy, whether it is a woollen or linen garment,⁴⁸ whether in warp or woof, of linen or wool, or in leather or any article made of leather,⁴⁹ if the mark is greenish or reddish in the garment or leather, whether in the warp or woof, or in any leather article, it is a leprous mark and must be shown to the priest.⁵⁰ The priest shall examine the mark and isolate the article for seven days.⁵¹ On the seventh day, he shall examine the mark, and if it has spread in the garment, warp or woof, or leather, it is a leprous malignancy and is unclean.⁵² He must burn the garment, whether warp or woof, in wool or linen, or any leather article where the mark occurs; it is a leprous malignancy. It must

Leviticus

be burned in the fire.⁵³ But if the priest examines it and the mark has not spread in the garment, warp or woof, or any leather article,⁵⁴ the priest shall order the article to be washed and isolate it for another seven days.⁵⁵ After the article has been washed, the priest shall examine it again, and if the mark has not changed its appearance, even if it has not spread, it is unclean. Burn it, whether the mark is on the back or front.⁵⁶ But if the priest examines it and the mark has faded after washing, he shall tear it out of the garment, leather, warp, or woof.⁵⁷ If it reappears in the garment, warp or woof, or any leather article, it is a spreading mark; the article must be burned.⁵⁸ Any garment, warp or woof, or any leather article from which the mark has disappeared after washing must be washed again and will be clean."⁵⁹ These are the regulations for the mark of leprosy in a woolen or linen garment, warp or woof, or any leather article, for declaring it clean or unclean.

14 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² "This is the law for the person with a skin disease on the day of their purification. They shall be brought to the priest;³ and the priest shall go outside the camp to inspect them. If the person has been healed of the defiling skin disease,⁴ the priest shall command that two live clean birds, cedar wood, scarlet yarn, and hyssop be brought for the one to be cleansed.⁵ The priest shall order that one of the birds be slaughtered in a clay vessel over running water.⁶ He shall then take the live bird along with the cedar wood, the scarlet yarn, and the hyssop, and dip them into the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.⁷ He shall sprinkle the one to be cleansed from the skin disease seven times and pronounce them clean, and release the live bird into the open fields.⁸ The person to be cleansed must wash their clothes, shave off all their hair, and bathe in water, and they will be clean. Afterwards, they may enter the camp but must remain outside their tent for seven days.⁹ On the

seventh day, they must shave off all their hair: head, beard, eyebrows, and all other hair. They must wash their clothes and bathe themselves in water, and they will be clean.¹⁰ On the eighth day, they must take two male lambs without defect, a year-old ewe lamb without defect, and three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and one log of oil.¹¹ The priest who pronounces them clean shall present the person to be cleansed and their offerings before the Lord at the entrance of the tent of meeting.¹² The priest shall take one male lamb and offer it as a guilt offering, along with the log of oil, and wave them as a wave offering before the Lord.¹³ He shall slaughter the lamb in the place where the sin offering and burnt offering are slaughtered, in the sanctuary area. The guilt offering, like the sin offering, belongs to the priest; it is most holy.¹⁴ The priest shall take some of the blood of the guilt offering and put it on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot.¹⁵ The priest shall also take some of the log of oil and pour it into the palm of his left hand.¹⁶ He shall dip his right forefinger into the oil in his palm and sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord.¹⁷ Some of the remaining oil in his palm the priest shall put on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot, on top of the blood of the guilt offering.¹⁸ The remaining oil in his palm the priest shall place on the head of the one to be cleansed, making atonement for them before the Lord.¹⁹ Then the priest shall offer the sin offering and make atonement for the one to be cleansed from their uncleanness. After that, he shall slaughter the burnt offering.²⁰ The priest shall offer the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. In this way, the priest shall make atonement for them, and they will be clean.²¹ If, however, they are poor and cannot afford these, they must take one male lamb as a guilt

Leviticus

offering to be waved to make atonement for them, together with a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and a log of oil,²² and two turtledoves or two young pigeons, whichever they can afford, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering.²³ On the eighth day, they must bring them for their cleansing to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting, before the Lord.²⁴ The priest shall take the lamb for the guilt offering, together with the log of oil, and wave them as a wave offering before the Lord.²⁵ He shall slaughter the lamb for the guilt offering and apply some of its blood to the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot.²⁶ The priest shall pour some of the oil into the palm of his left hand.²⁷ With his right forefinger, the priest shall sprinkle some of the oil from his palm seven times before the Lord.²⁸ Some of the oil in his palm he shall apply to the same places he put the blood of the guilt offering—on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot.²⁹ The remaining oil in his palm the priest shall place on the head of the one to be cleansed, to make atonement for them before the Lord.³⁰ He shall then offer one of the turtledoves or young pigeons, whichever they can afford.³¹ He shall offer what they can afford, one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering, along with the grain offering. Thus the priest shall make atonement before the Lord on behalf of the one to be cleansed.³² This is the law for anyone who has a defiling skin disease and cannot afford the regular offerings for their cleansing.³³ The Lord also addressed Moses and Aaron, saying:³⁴ “When you enter the land of Canaan, which I am giving you as your possession, and I allow a spreading mould in a house in that land,³⁵ the owner of the house must go and tell the priest, ‘I have noticed something that resembles a defiling mould in my house.’³⁶ The priest shall command that the house be emptied before

he goes in to examine the mould, so that nothing in the house will be pronounced unclean. After this, the priest shall go in to inspect the house.³⁷ He shall examine the mould on the walls, and if it has greenish or reddish depressions that appear deeper than the surface of the wall,³⁸ the priest shall go out of the house and close it up for seven days.³⁹ On the seventh day, the priest shall return to re-examine the house. If the mould has spread on the walls,⁴⁰ he shall order that the contaminated stones be torn out and thrown into an unclean place outside the town.⁴¹ He must have all the inside walls of the house scraped, and the material that is scraped off taken to an unclean place outside the town.⁴² Then they shall take other stones to replace these and take new clay and plaster the house.⁴³ If the defiling mould appears again in the house after the stones have been removed and the house scraped and plastered,⁴⁴ the priest shall go and examine it, and if the mould has spread in the house, it is a persistent defiling mould; the house is unclean.⁴⁵ The house must be torn down—its stones, timbers, and all the plaster—and taken out of the town to an unclean place.⁴⁶ Anyone who goes into the house while it is closed up will be unclean until evening.⁴⁷ Anyone who sleeps or eats in the house must cleanse their garments.⁴⁸ But if the priest comes to examine it and the mould has not spread after the house has been plastered, he shall declare the house clean, because the defiling mould is gone.⁴⁹ To purify the house, he shall take two birds, cedar wood, scarlet yarn, and hyssop.⁵⁰ He shall put one of the birds to death over fresh water in a clay pot.⁵¹ Then he shall take the cedar wood, the hyssop, the scarlet yarn, and the live bird, dip them into the blood of the dead bird and the fresh water, and sprinkle the house seven times.⁵² He shall purify the house using the bird's blood, the fresh water, the live bird, the cedar wood, the hyssop, and the scarlet yarn.⁵³ Then he shall release the live bird in the open fields outside the town. In this way, he will

Leviticus

make atonement for the house, and it will be clean.”⁵⁴ This is the law for any defiling skin disease, for a sore,⁵⁵ for harmful moulds in fabric or in a dwelling,⁵⁶ and for any other skin condition: a swelling, a rash, or a shiny spot⁵⁷ to determine when something is clean or unclean. This is the law for defiling skin diseases and defiling moulds.

15 The Lord then spoke to Moses and Aaron saying:² “Speak to the Israelites and say to them: ‘When any man has a discharge from his body, his discharge is unclean.³ This is his uncleanness in his discharge: whether his body allows its discharge to flow or obstructs it, it is his uncleanness.⁴ Any bed on which the man with the discharge lies becomes unclean, and anything he sits on is also unclean.⁵ Anyone who touches his bed must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.⁶ Whoever sits on anything that the man with the discharge sat on must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.⁷ Whoever touches the man with the discharge must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.⁸ If the man with the discharge spits on someone who is clean, that person must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.⁹ Every saddle on which the man with the discharge rides shall be unclean.¹⁰ Whoever touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until evening, and whoever carries those items must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.¹¹ Anyone whom the man with the discharge touches without having rinsed his hands in water must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.¹² An earthenware vessel that the man touches must be broken, and any wooden article must be rinsed in water.¹³ When the man with the discharge is cleansed from his discharge, he must count off seven days for his cleansing; he must wash his clothes and bathe his body in running water, and he will be clean.¹⁴ On the

eighth day he must take two turtledoves or two young pigeons and come before the Lord to the entrance of the tent of meeting and give them to the priest.¹⁵ The priest shall offer them, one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering. In this way, the priest shall make atonement for him before the Lord because of his discharge.¹⁶ When a man has an emission of semen, he must bathe his whole body in water and be unclean until evening.¹⁷ Any garment or leather on which there is semen must be washed with water and be unclean until evening.¹⁸ If a man has sexual relations with a woman and there is an emission of semen, both must bathe in water and be unclean until evening.¹⁹ When a woman has a discharge, if her discharge is blood, she shall be in her menstrual impurity for seven days, and whoever touches her shall be unclean until evening.²⁰ Anything she lies on during her menstrual impurity becomes unclean, and anything she sits on is also unclean.²¹ Anyone who touches her bed must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.²² Whoever touches anything on which she sits must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.²³ Whether it is the bed or anything she was sitting on, when anyone touches it, they shall be unclean until evening.²⁴ If a man has sexual relations with her and her menstrual impurity is on him, he shall be unclean for seven days, and every bed on which he lies shall be unclean.²⁵ If a woman has a discharge of blood for many days, not at the time of her menstrual impurity, or if she has a discharge beyond her period, she shall be unclean as during her menstrual impurity.²⁶ Any bed on which she lies during her discharge shall be like her bed at menstruation, and everything on which she sits shall be unclean, like her menstrual impurity.²⁷ Whoever touches them shall be unclean, and must wash their clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening.²⁸ When she is cleansed from her discharge, she must count

Leviticus

off seven days, and after that she will be clean.
²⁹ On the eighth day she must take two turtledoves or two young pigeons and bring them to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting.³⁰ The priest shall offer one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering. In this way, the priest shall make atonement for her before the Lord because of her impure discharge.³¹ You must keep the Israelites separate from their uncleanness, so they do not die in their uncleanness by defiling my dwelling place, which is among them.³² This is the law for a man with a discharge, and for anyone made unclean by an emission of semen,³³ and for a woman in her menstrual impurity, and for anyone with a discharge, male or female, and for a man who has sexual relations with a woman who is unclean.

16 The Lord spoke to Moses following the death of Aaron's two sons, who died after approaching the presence of the Lord.² The Lord instructed Moses: "Tell your brother Aaron that he must not enter the Holy Place behind the veil, before the atonement cover on the ark, at just any time, or he will die; for I appear in the cloud over the atonement cover.³ Aaron is to enter the Holy Place with a young bull for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering.⁴ He shall wear the holy linen tunic, with linen undergarments next to his body, and be girded with the linen sash, and he shall wear the linen turban. These are sacred garments, so he must bathe his body in water before putting them on.⁵ He shall take from the Israelite community two male goats for a sin offering and one ram for a burnt offering.⁶ Aaron shall offer the bull for his own sin offering to make atonement for himself and his household.⁷ He shall then take the two goats and present them before the Lord at the entrance of the tent of meeting.⁸ Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats—one lot for the Lord and the other for the scapegoat.⁹ Aaron shall offer the goat on which the lot for the Lord falls and sacrifice it for a sin offering.¹⁰ But the

goat chosen by lot as the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the Lord to make atonement over it, to send it into the wilderness as a scapegoat.¹¹ Aaron shall bring the bull for his own sin offering to make atonement for himself and his household, and he shall slaughter the bull for his own sin offering.¹² He shall take a censer full of burning coals from the altar before the Lord and two handfuls of finely ground fragrant incense, and bring them inside the veil.¹³ He shall put the incense on the fire before the Lord, and the cloud of incense will cover the atonement cover above the tablets of the covenant law, so that he will not die.¹⁴ He shall take some of the bull's blood and sprinkle it with his finger on the front of the atonement cover; he shall sprinkle some of it with his finger seven times before the atonement cover.¹⁵ He shall then slaughter the goat for the sin offering for the people and bring its blood inside the veil, doing with it as he did with the bull's blood: sprinkling it on the atonement cover and in front of it.¹⁶ In this way, he will make atonement for the Holy Place because of the uncleanness and rebellion of the Israelites, whatever their sins have been. He shall do the same for the tent of meeting, which is among them in the midst of their uncleanness.¹⁷ No one is to be in the tent of meeting from the time Aaron enters to make atonement in the Holy Place until he comes out, having made atonement for himself, his household, and the entire community of Israel.¹⁸ Then he shall go out to the altar before the Lord and make atonement for it. He shall take some of the bull's blood and some of the goat's blood and put it on all the horns of the altar.¹⁹ He shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times to cleanse and consecrate it from the uncleanness of the Israelites.²⁰ When Aaron has finished making atonement for the Holy Place, the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall bring forward the live goat.²¹ He shall lay both hands on the head of the live goat and

Leviticus

confess over it all the wickedness and rebellion of the Israelites—all their sins—and put them on the goat's head. He shall send the goat away into the wilderness in the care of someone appointed for the task.²² The goat will bear upon itself all their sins to a distant place; and the man shall release it in the wilderness.²³ Then Aaron shall go into the tent of meeting and take off the linen garments he put on before he entered the Holy Place, and he shall leave them there.²⁴ He shall bathe his body with water in a holy place and put on his regular garments. Then he shall come out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, to make atonement for himself and for the people.²⁵ He shall burn the fat of the sin offering on the altar.²⁶ The man who releases the goat as the scapegoat must wash his clothes and bathe his body with water; afterward, he may come into the camp.²⁷ The bull and the goat for the sin offerings, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be taken outside the camp; their hides, flesh, and intestines are to be burned.²⁸ The man who burns them must wash his clothes and bathe his body with water; afterward, he may come into the camp.²⁹ This shall be a lasting ordinance for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day, you must humble yourselves and do no work, whether native-born or a foreigner residing among you,³⁰ because on this day atonement will be made for you, to cleanse you. Before the Lord, you will be clean from all your sins.³¹ It is a Sabbath of solemn rest, and you must humble yourselves; it is a lasting ordinance.³² The priest who is anointed and ordained to succeed his father as high priest shall make atonement. He shall put on the sacred linen garments,³³ and make atonement for the holy sanctuary, the tent of meeting, and the altar. He shall also make atonement for the priests and all the members of the community.³⁴ This shall be a lasting ordinance for you: Atonement is to be made once a year for all the sins of the

Israelites." And it was done, as the Lord commanded Moses.

17 The Lord spoke to Moses, saying,² "Speak to Aaron, his sons, and all the Israelites, and say to them: 'This is what the Lord has commanded:³ Any member of the house of Israel who sacrifices an ox, a lamb, or a goat in the camp, or outside of it,⁴ and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it to the Lord in front of the tabernacle, shall be guilty of shedding blood. That person has shed blood and must be cut off from their people.⁵ This is so the Israelites will bring their sacrifices, which they are currently offering in the open fields, to the Lord at the entrance to the tent of meeting, to the priest, and offer them as fellowship offerings.⁶ The priest shall sprinkle the blood on the altar of the Lord at the entrance to the tent of meeting, and burn the fat as a pleasing aroma to the Lord.⁷ They must no longer offer their sacrifices to the goat demons, with whom they have been unfaithful. This is to be a lasting ordinance for them and for future generations.'⁸ Tell them: 'Any Israelite or any foreigner living among them who presents a burnt offering or sacrifice⁹ and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it to the Lord must be cut off from their people.¹⁰ I will set my face against any Israelite or any foreigner residing among them who consumes any blood, and I will cut them off from their people.¹¹ For the life of a creature is in the blood, and I have given it to you to make atonement for your souls on the altar; it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life.¹² Therefore I say to the Israelites: "None of you may consume blood, nor may any foreigner residing among you consume blood."¹³ Any Israelite or any foreigner residing among you who hunts any animal or bird that may be eaten must drain out its blood and cover it with earth,¹⁴ because the life of every creature is in its blood. That is why I have said to the Israelites: "You must not consume the

Leviticus

blood of any creature, because the life of every creature is its blood; anyone who consumes it must be cut off.¹⁵ Anyone, whether native-born or foreigner, who eats anything found dead or torn by wild animals must wash their clothes and bathe with water, and they will remain ceremonially unclean until evening; then they will be clean.¹⁶ But if they do not wash their clothes and bathe themselves, they will bear the responsibility for their guilt.

18 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “Address the Israelites and inform them: ‘I am the Lord your God. ³ You must not act as they do in the land of Egypt, where you once lived, nor should you behave as they do in the land of Canaan, where I am bringing you. Do not follow their customs. ⁴ You shall observe my judgments and keep my statutes, to live by them. I am the Lord your God. ⁵ Therefore, keep my statutes and my judgments, for the person who follows them will live by them. I am the Lord. ⁶ ‘None of you shall approach any close relative to have sexual relations. I am the Lord. ⁷ You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father, which is the nakedness of your mother. She is your mother; do not uncover her nakedness. ⁸ You shall not help undress your father’s wife, it is as if you made your father naked. ⁹ The nakedness of your sister, whether your father’s daughter or your mother’s daughter, whether born at home or elsewhere, you shall not uncover. ¹⁰ You shall not uncover the nakedness of your son’s daughter or your daughter’s daughter, for their nakedness is your own. ¹¹ The nakedness of your father’s wife’s daughter, who is your sister, you shall not uncover. ¹² You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s sister; she is your father’s close relative. ¹³ You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister, for she is your mother’s close relative. ¹⁴ You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s brother’s wife; she is your aunt. ¹⁵ You shall not help undress your daughter-in-law, as she is your son’s wife. ¹⁶ You shall not help undress

your brother’s wife, as it would dishonour your brother. ¹⁷ You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, nor shall you take her son’s daughter or her daughter’s daughter to uncover their nakedness; they are close relatives. It is a wickedness. ¹⁸ You shall not take your wife’s sister as a rival wife to uncover her nakedness while your wife is living. ¹⁹ You shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness during her menstrual impurity. ²⁰ You shall not have sexual relations with your neighbour’s wife, to become defiled with her. ²¹ You shall not give any of your children to be sacrificed to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God. I am the Lord. ²² You shall not engage in sexual relations with a male as one does with a female; it is an abomination. ²³ You shall not have sexual relations with any animal to become defiled with it, nor shall any woman present herself to an animal to mate with it; it is a perversion. ²⁴ Do not defile yourselves by any of these things, for by all these the nations I am driving out before you have become defiled. ²⁵ The land has become defiled, therefore I have punished it for its sin, and the land has vomited out its inhabitants. ²⁶ But you must keep my statutes and my judgments, and do not commit any of these abominations, neither the native-born nor the foreigner residing among you. ²⁷ For all these abominations were committed by the people who lived in the land before you, and the land became defiled. ²⁸ So that the land does not vomit you out when you defile it, as it has vomited out the nations that were before you. ²⁹ For anyone who commits any of these abominations, those persons must be cut off from among their people. ³⁰ Therefore, keep my requirements and do not follow any of the abominable customs that were practised before you, so that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am the Lord your God.”

19 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “Speak to the whole assembly of the children

Leviticus

of Israel and tell them: 'You shall be holy, for I, the Lord your God, am holy.³ Each of you shall respect his mother and father, and you shall observe my Sabbaths. I am the Lord your God.⁴ Do not turn to idols or make for yourselves gods of cast metal. I am the Lord your God.⁵ When you offer a sacrifice of fellowship offerings to the Lord, you must offer it in such a way that it will be accepted on your behalf.⁶ It shall be eaten on the day you offer it, or on the next day; anything left over until the third day must be burned with fire.⁷ If any of it is consumed on the third day, it is considered impure and will not be accepted.⁸ Anyone who eats it will bear the consequences of his guilt, for he has profaned what is holy to the Lord; that person shall be cut off from his people.⁹ When you gather the harvest of your land, do not harvest to the very edges of your field or collect the gleanings of your harvest.¹⁰ Do not go over your vineyard again or gather the fallen grapes. Leave them for the poor and the foreigner. I am the Lord your God.¹¹ You shall not steal, nor lie, nor deceive one another.¹² You shall not swear falsely by my name, thereby profaning the name of your God. I am the Lord.¹³ Do not cheat or rob your neighbour. Do not withhold the wages of a hired worker overnight.¹⁴ Do not curse the deaf or put a stumbling block before the blind, but fear your God. I am the Lord.¹⁵ Do not distort justice; do not show partiality to the poor or favouritism to the great, but judge your neighbour fairly.¹⁶ Do not spread harmful rumours among your people. Do not act in a way that endangers your neighbour's life. I am the Lord.¹⁷ Do not hate your fellow countryman in your heart. Rebuke your neighbour frankly so you will not share in his guilt.¹⁸ Do not seek revenge or hold a grudge against anyone among your people, but love your neighbour as yourself. I am the Lord.¹⁹ Keep my decrees. Do not breed different kinds of animals. Do not plant your field with two kinds of seed. Do not wear clothing woven of two kinds of material.²⁰ If a man has sexual

relations with a woman who is a slave and promised to another man, but who has not been redeemed or given her freedom, there must be due punishment. They shall not be put to death, because she was not free.²¹ The man must bring a ram to the entrance of the tent of meeting for a guilt offering to the Lord.²² With the ram of the guilt offering, the priest shall make atonement for him before the Lord for the sin he has committed, and his sin will be forgiven.²³ When you enter the land and plant any kind of fruit tree, regard its fruit as forbidden. For three years it will be forbidden to you; it must not be eaten.²⁴ In the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy, an offering of praise to the Lord.²⁵ But in the fifth year you may eat its fruit, so that its yield may increase for you. I am the Lord your God.²⁶ You shall not eat any meat with the blood still in it. You shall not practise divination or seek omens.²⁷ Do not trim the hair at the sides of your head or clip off the edges of your beard.²⁸ Do not mark your bodies for the dead or put tattoo marks on yourselves. I am the Lord.²⁹ Do not dishonour your daughter by making her a prostitute, or the land will turn to prostitution and be filled with wickedness.³⁰ Observe my Sabbaths and show reverence for my sanctuary. I am the Lord.³¹ Do not turn to those who claim to communicate with spirits or seek out those who consult the dead, for you will be defiled by them. I am the Lord your God.³² Rise in the presence of the aged, show respect for the elderly and revere your God. I am the Lord.³³ When a foreigner resides among you in your land, do not mistreat him.³⁴ The foreigner residing among you must be treated as your native-born. Love him as yourself, for you were foreigners in Egypt. I am the Lord your God.³⁵ Do not use dishonest measures when determining length, weight or quantity.³⁶ Use accurate scales and honest weights, an honest ephah and an honest hin. I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt.³⁷ Observe all my decrees and all my laws and follow them. I am the Lord."³⁸

Leviticus

20 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “Speak to the Israelites: ‘Any Israelite or any foreigner residing in Israel who offers any of his children to Molek must surely be put to death. The people of the land shall stone him.³ I will set my face against that man and cut him off from his people, because he has given his children to Molek, defiling my sanctuary and profaning my holy name.⁴ If the people of the land turn a blind eye when that man gives his children to Molek and fail to put him to death,⁵ I will set my face against that man and his family and cut them off from their people, along with all who follow him in prostituting themselves to Molek.⁶ ‘If anyone turns to mediums and spiritists to prostitute themselves with them, I will set my face against that person and cut them off from their people.⁷ Dedicate yourselves and be set apart, for I am the Lord your God.⁸ Keep my statutes and practise them. I am the Lord, who sanctifies you.⁹ ‘Anyone who curses their father or mother shall surely be put to death. They have cursed their father or mother; their blood shall be upon their own head.¹⁰ ‘If a man commits adultery with another man’s wife, both the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.¹¹ ‘If a man has sexual relations with his father’s wife, he has uncovered his father’s nakedness. Both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon their own heads.¹² ‘If a man has sexual relations with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death. They have committed a perversion; their blood shall be upon their own heads.¹³ ‘If a man has sexual relations with another man as with a woman, both of them have committed a detestable act. They shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon their own heads.¹⁴ ‘If a man marries a woman and her mother, it is wicked. Both he and they shall be burned with fire, so that no wickedness will be among you.¹⁵ ‘If a man has sexual relations with an animal, he shall surely be put to death, and you shall kill the animal.¹⁶ ‘If a woman approaches an

animal to have sexual relations with it, you shall kill both the woman and the animal. They shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon their own heads.¹⁷ ‘If a man marries his sister, the daughter of either his father or his mother, and they have sexual relations, it is a disgrace. They shall be cut off in the sight of their people. He has uncovered his sister’s nakedness and shall bear his guilt.¹⁸ ‘If a man has sexual relations with a woman during her menstrual period, he has exposed the source of her flow, and she has uncovered it. Both of them shall be cut off from their people.¹⁹ ‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister or your father’s sister, for that would dishonour a close relative; both of you shall bear your guilt.²⁰ ‘If a man has sexual relations with his aunt, he has uncovered his uncle’s nakedness. They shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.²¹ ‘If a man marries his brother’s wife, it is an act of impurity; he has uncovered his brother’s nakedness. They shall be childless.²² ‘Keep all my statutes and laws and follow them, so that the land where I am bringing you to live may not vomit you out.²³ You must not follow the customs of the nations I am going to drive out before you, for they did all these things, and I abhorred them.²⁴ But I have said to you, “You shall inherit their land; I will give it to you as an inheritance, a land flowing with milk and honey.” I am the Lord your God, who has set you apart from the nations.²⁵ You must therefore distinguish between clean and unclean animals and between unclean and clean birds. Do not defile yourselves by any animal or bird or anything that moves along the ground—those that I have set apart as unclean for you.²⁶ You shall be holy to me because I, the Lord, am holy, and I have set you apart from the nations to be my own.²⁷ ‘A man or woman who is a medium or spiritist among you must be put to death. You shall stone them; their blood shall be upon their own heads.’”

Leviticus

21 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying, "Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and declare to them: 'A priest must not defile himself for any deceased person among his people,² except for his closest relatives, such as his mother, father, son, daughter, or brother,³ and also for his virgin sister who is dependent on him, as she has no husband; for her, he may defile himself.⁴ He must not defile himself for those related by marriage, thus profaning himself.⁵ Priests must not make bald spots on their heads, shave off the edges of their beards, or make any cuts on their bodies.⁶ They must be holy to their God and not profane the name of their God, for they present the offerings by fire to the Lord, the food of their God; thus, they must be holy.⁷ They must not marry a woman who is a prostitute or has been profaned, nor shall they marry a woman divorced from her husband, for they are holy to their God.⁸ Therefore, regard them as holy, because they offer the food of your God. They shall be holy to you, for I, the Lord, who sanctifies you, am holy.⁹ If a priest's daughter defiles herself by becoming a prostitute, she brings disgrace upon her father; she must be burned with fire.¹⁰ The high priest, the one among his brothers upon whose head the anointing oil has been poured and who has been consecrated to wear the garments, must not let his hair become unkempt or tear his clothes.¹¹ He must not approach any dead body, nor defile himself, even for his father or mother,¹² nor leave the sanctuary of his God or desecrate it, for the consecration of the anointing oil of his God is upon him. I am the Lord.¹³ He must marry a woman in her virginity.¹⁴ He must not marry a widow, a divorced woman, or a woman defiled by prostitution, but he must take a virgin from his own people,¹⁵ so that he does not profane his offspring among his people. I am the Lord, who sanctifies him."¹⁶ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁷ "Speak to Aaron, saying: 'None of your descendants throughout their generations who has a defect may approach to

offer the food of his God.¹⁸ No man who has any defect may approach: no man who is blind, or lame, or has a disfigured face, or any conspicuous deformity,¹⁹ or anyone with a broken foot or hand,²⁰ or who is a hunchback or a dwarf, or who has a defect in his eye, or has festering sores, scabs, or crushed testicles.²¹ No descendant of Aaron the priest who has any defect is to come near to present the offerings by fire to the Lord. He has a defect; he must not come near to offer the food of his God.²² He is permitted to partake of the food of his God, including both the most sacred and the holy portions,²³ but because of his defect, he must not approach the veil or come near the altar, lest he profane my sanctuaries. I am the Lord, who sanctifies them."²⁴ Moses then communicated these instructions to Aaron, his sons, and all the Israelites.

22 The Lord then spoke to Moses and said, "Tell Aaron and his sons to handle with care the sacred offerings the Israelites dedicate to Me, so that they do not profane My holy name. I am the Lord.³ "Say to them: 'Throughout your generations, if any of your descendants approaches the holy gifts dedicated to the Lord while being ceremonially unclean, that person shall be cut off from My presence. I am the Lord.⁴ 'No descendant of Aaron who has a defiling skin disease or a discharge may eat the sacred offerings until he is clean. He will also be unclean if he touches anything made unclean by a corpse or a man who has a seminal emission,⁵ or if he touches any swarming creature that makes him unclean, or any person by whom he is made unclean, whatever his uncleanness may be.⁶ The person who touches any such thing shall be unclean until evening and must not eat any of the sacred offerings unless he has bathed his body in water.⁷ When the sun sets, he will be clean, and afterward he may eat of the sacred offerings, for it is his food.⁸ He must not eat anything that dies naturally or is torn by wild animals, becoming unclean by it. I am the

Leviticus

Lord.⁹ "They must carry out their duties to Me in such a way that they do not incur guilt and die because of it, for they profane it. I am the Lord who makes them holy.¹⁰ 'No outsider may eat the sacred offering; a foreigner residing with the priest or a hired worker shall not eat it.¹¹ But if a priest buys a slave with his money, that person may eat of it, and those born in his household may eat of his food.¹² If a priest's daughter marries a layman, she may not eat of the sacred contributions.¹³ But if a priest's daughter becomes a widow or is divorced and has no children, and she returns to her father's house as in her youth, she may eat of her father's food; but no outsider shall eat of it.¹⁴ If anyone eats a sacred offering unintentionally, they must make restitution to the priest for the offering and add a fifth of its value to it.¹⁵ The priests must ensure that the sacred offerings presented by the Israelites to the Lord are treated with respect¹⁶ by allowing them to eat the sacred offerings and thereby bring upon them guilt requiring restitution. I am the Lord who makes them holy."¹⁷ The Lord addressed Moses,¹⁸ "Speak to Aaron, his sons, and all the Israelites and say to them: 'If any of you—whether an Israelite or a foreigner residing in Israel—presents a gift as a burnt offering to the Lord, to fulfill a vow or as a freewill offering,¹⁹ it must be a male without defect from the cattle, sheep, or goats in order that it may be accepted on your behalf.²⁰ Do not present anything with a defect, for it will not be accepted on your behalf.²¹ When anyone brings a fellowship offering to the Lord to fulfill a special vow or as a freewill offering from the herd or flock, it must be without defect or blemish to be acceptable.²² Do not offer to the Lord anything that is blind, injured, or maimed, or with warts, festering, or running sores. Do not place any of these on the altar as a food offering presented to the Lord.²³ You may, however, present an ox or a sheep that is deformed or stunted as a freewill offering, but it will not be accepted in fulfillment of a vow.²⁴ Do not offer to the Lord an animal whose

testicles are bruised, crushed, torn, or cut. Do not do this in your land,²⁵ and do not accept such animals from a foreigner to offer as the food of your God. They will not be accepted on your behalf, for they are deformed and have defects."²⁶ The Lord addressed Moses,²⁷ "When a calf, lamb, or goat is born, it is to remain with its mother for seven days. From the eighth day on, it will be acceptable as a food offering presented to the Lord.²⁸ Refrain from slaughtering a cow or a sheep along with its young on the same day.²⁹ "When you offer a thank offering to the Lord, do so in a manner that ensures it will be accepted on your behalf.³⁰ It must be eaten on the same day; do not leave any of it till morning. I am the Lord.³¹ "Keep My commandments and follow them. I am the Lord.³² Do not profane My holy name, for I must be acknowledged as holy by the Israelites. I am the Lord who makes you holy,³³ and who delivered you from Egypt to be your God. I am the Lord."

23 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² "Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'These are the Lord's appointed times, which you shall proclaim as holy assemblies—My appointed festivals are these:³ For six days work may be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of complete rest, a holy assembly. You shall not do any work; it is a Sabbath to the Lord in all your dwellings.⁴ These are the Lord's appointed times, holy assemblies, which you shall proclaim at the times appointed for them:⁵ On the fourteenth day of the first month at twilight, the Lord's Passover is observed.⁶ On the fifteenth day of the same month is the Festival of Unleavened Bread to the Lord; for seven days you shall eat bread made without yeast.⁷ On the first day hold a holy assembly; you shall not do any regular work.⁸ For seven days present an offering by fire to the Lord. On the seventh day hold a holy assembly; you shall not do any regular work."⁹ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁰ "Speak to the Israelites and say to them:

Leviticus

'When you enter the land which I am going to give you and you reap its harvest, bring to the priest a sheaf of the first grain you harvest.¹¹ He shall wave the sheaf before the Lord so it may be accepted on your behalf; the priest is to wave it on the day after the Sabbath.¹² On the day you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a male lamb a year old without defect as a burnt offering to the Lord,¹³ together with its grain offering of two-tenths of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with oil, an offering by fire to the Lord, a pleasing aroma, and its drink offering of a quarter of a hin of wine.¹⁴ You shall not eat any bread, or roasted or new grain, until the very day you bring this offering to your God. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live.¹⁵ From the day after the Sabbath, the day you brought the sheaf of the wave offering, you shall count off seven full weeks.¹⁶ Count fifty days until the day after the seventh Sabbath, and then present an offering of new grain to the Lord.¹⁷ From your dwellings, bring two loaves made of two-tenths of an ephah of the finest flour, baked with yeast, as a wave offering of firstfruits to the Lord.¹⁸ With this bread, present seven male lambs, each a year old and without defect, one young bull and two rams. They shall be a burnt offering to the Lord, with their grain offerings and drink offerings, an offering by fire, a pleasing aroma to the Lord.¹⁹ Then sacrifice one male goat for a sin offering and two lambs, each a year old, as a fellowship offering.²⁰ The priest shall wave the two lambs before the Lord as a wave offering, together with the bread of the firstfruits. They are a sacred offering to the Lord for the priest.²¹ On that same day you shall proclaim a holy assembly and do no regular work. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live.²² When you reap the harvest of your land, do not reap to the very edges of your field or gather the gleanings of your harvest. Leave them for the poor and the foreigner residing among you. I am the Lord your God."²³ The

Lord then spoke to Moses again, saying,²⁴ "Speak to the Israelites, saying, 'On the first day of the seventh month you shall have a day of rest, a memorial proclaimed with trumpet blasts, a holy assembly.²⁵ You shall not do any regular work, but you shall present an offering by fire to the Lord.'"²⁶ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,²⁷ "On the tenth day of this seventh month is the Day of Atonement. Hold a holy assembly and humble yourselves, and present an offering by fire to the Lord.²⁸ You shall not do any work on that day, for it is the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you before the Lord your God.²⁹ Anyone who does not humble himself on that day must be cut off from his people.³⁰ I will destroy from among his people anyone who does any work on that day.³¹ You shall refrain from all work. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live.³² It is a Sabbath of complete rest for you, and you must humble yourselves. From the evening of the ninth day of the month until the following evening you shall observe your Sabbath."³³ The Lord then spoke to Moses again, saying,³⁴ "Speak to the Israelites, saying, 'On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the Festival of Tabernacles for seven days to the Lord.³⁵ On the first day is a holy assembly; you shall not do any regular work.³⁶ For seven days you shall present an offering by fire to the Lord, and on the eighth day hold a holy assembly and present an offering by fire to the Lord. It is a closing special assembly; you shall not do any regular work.³⁷ These are the Lord's appointed festivals, which you shall proclaim as holy assemblies for bringing offerings by fire to the Lord—burnt offerings and grain offerings, sacrifices and drink offerings, each day's requirement on its own day—³⁸ besides those of the Sabbaths of the Lord, and besides your gifts and all your vowed and voluntary offerings, which you give to the Lord.³⁹ On the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the crops of the land, you shall celebrate the festival to the Lord for

Leviticus

seven days; the first day is a day of rest, and the eighth day also is a day of rest.⁴⁰ On the first day you shall take branches from luxuriant trees, from palms, willows and other leafy trees, and rejoice before the Lord your God for seven days.⁴¹ Celebrate it as a festival to the Lord for seven days each year. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come; celebrate it in the seventh month.⁴² Live in temporary shelters for seven days; all native-born Israelites shall live in such shelters,⁴³ so that your descendants may know that I had the Israelites live in temporary shelters when I brought them out of Egypt. I am the Lord your God."⁴⁴ So Moses declared to the Israelites the appointed festivals of the Lord.

24 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² "Command the Israelites to bring you clear oil from pressed olives for the light, so that the lamps may burn continually.³ Outside the curtain of the testimony in the tent of meeting, Aaron shall tend the lamps before the Lord from evening until morning, continually. This shall be a lasting ordinance for all generations.⁴ The lamps on the pure gold lampstand before the Lord must be kept in order continually.⁵ Take fine flour and bake twelve loaves with it, using two-tenths of an ephah for each loaf.⁶ Arrange them in two rows, six in each row, on the table of pure gold before the Lord.⁷ Place pure incense on each row, as a memorial portion to represent the bread, an offering by fire to the Lord.⁸ This bread is to be set out before the Lord regularly, every Sabbath, as an everlasting covenant for the Israelites.⁹ It shall belong to Aaron and his sons, who are to eat it in a holy place, for it is a most holy part of their perpetual share of the offerings by fire to the Lord."¹⁰ Now the son of an Israelite woman and an Egyptian father went out among the Israelites, and a fight broke out in the camp between him and an Israelite man.¹¹ The son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name and cursed. So they brought him to Moses. (His mother's

name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)¹² They held him in custody until they could discern the Lord's will regarding him.¹³ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁴ "Bring the blasphemer outside the camp. All those who heard him are to lay their hands on his head, and the entire assembly is to stone him.¹⁵ Say to the Israelites: 'Anyone who curses their God will bear the responsibility for their sin;¹⁶ anyone who blasphemes the name of the Lord must be put to death. The entire assembly shall stone them. Whether foreigner or native-born, when they blaspheme the Name they shall be put to death.¹⁷ "Anyone who takes a human life must be put to death.¹⁸ Anyone who takes the life of an animal must make restitution, life for life.¹⁹ If anyone injures their neighbour, the same shall be done to them:²⁰ fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. Just as they have injured another, so shall it be inflicted on them.²¹ Whoever kills an animal must make restitution, but whoever kills a human being must be put to death.²² You shall have the same law for the foreigner and the native-born. I am the Lord your God."²³ Then Moses spoke to the Israelites, and they took the blasphemer outside the camp and stoned him. The Israelites did just as the Lord commanded Moses.

25 The Lord communicated to Moses at Mount Sinai,² "Speak to the Israelites and tell them, 'When you enter the land that I am giving you, the land must observe a sabbath to the Lord.³ For six years you may sow your fields and prune your vineyards and gather their produce,⁴ but in the seventh year the land shall have a sabbath rest, a sabbath to the Lord; you shall not sow your fields or prune your vineyards.⁵ You shall not reap what grows of itself or gather the grapes from your untrimmed vines; the land shall have a year of rest.⁶ Whatever the land yields during the sabbath year will be food for you—for yourself, your male and female servants, and the hired

Leviticus

worker and foreign resident living among you,⁷ and also for your livestock and the wild animals in your land. Whatever the land produces may be eaten.⁸ “You shall count off seven sabbath years—seven times seven years—so that the seven sabbath years amount to a period of forty-nine years.⁹ Then sound a trumpet throughout the land on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement you shall sound the trumpet throughout your land.¹⁰ Consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you; each of you shall return to your property and to your family.¹¹ The fiftieth year shall be a jubilee for you; you shall not sow, nor harvest what grows of itself, nor gather grapes from untrimmed vines.¹² For it is a jubilee and shall be holy to you; you shall eat only what is taken directly from the fields.¹³ “In this Year of Jubilee, each of you shall return to your property.¹⁴ “If you sell land to any of your own people or buy land from them, do not take advantage of one another.¹⁵ You are to purchase from your own people based on the number of years since the Jubilee, and they are to sell to you according to the number of years left for harvesting crops.¹⁶ In proportion to a greater number of years you shall increase the price, and in proportion to fewer years you shall decrease the price, because it is the number of crops that is being sold to you.¹⁷ Do not take advantage of one another, but fear your God; for I am the Lord your God.¹⁸ “Follow my decrees and be careful to obey my laws, and you will live securely in the land.¹⁹ Then the land will yield its produce, and you will eat your fill and live securely on it.²⁰ You may ask, “What shall we eat in the seventh year if we do not plant or harvest our crops?”²¹ I will command my blessing for you in the sixth year so that the land will yield enough for three years.²² While you are sowing during the eighth year, you will eat from the old produce and continue to eat from it until the ninth year when its produce comes in.²³ “The land must

not be sold permanently, because the land is mine and you reside in my land as wanderers and guests.²⁴ Throughout the land that you hold as a possession, you must ensure the redemption of the land.²⁵ “If one of your fellow Israelites becomes poor and sells some of their property, their nearest relative is to come and reclaim what they have sold.²⁶ If there is no one to redeem it for them, yet later they prosper and acquire enough means to redeem it themselves,²⁷ they are to calculate the value for the years since they sold it and refund the balance to the one to whom they sold it; they can then return to their property.²⁸ But if they do not acquire the means to repay, what was sold will remain with the buyer until the Year of Jubilee. It will be returned in the Jubilee, and they can then return to their property.²⁹ “Anyone who sells a house in a walled city retains the right of redemption for a full year after its sale. During that time, the seller may redeem it.³⁰ If it is not redeemed before a full year has passed, the house in the walled city shall belong permanently to the buyer and their descendants. It is not to be returned in the Jubilee.³¹ However, houses in villages without walls around them are to be regarded as part of the open country. They can be redeemed, and they are to be returned in the Jubilee.³² “The Levites have the perpetual right to redeem their houses in the Levitical towns, which they possess.³³ So the property of the Levites is redeemable—that is, a house sold in any town they hold—and is to be returned in the Jubilee, because the houses in the towns of the Levites are their possession among the Israelites.³⁴ Yet the pastureland belonging to their towns must remain unsold; it is their lasting possession.³⁵ “If any of your fellow Israelites become poor and are unable to support themselves among you, assist them as you would a foreigner and guest, so they can continue to live among you.³⁶ Do not charge them interest or seek profit from them, but fear your God, so that they may continue to live among you.³⁷ You must not lend them

Leviticus

money with interest or sell them food for profit.³⁸ I am the Lord your God, who delivered you out of Egypt to grant you the land of Canaan and to be your God.³⁹ “If any of your fellow Israelites become poor and sell themselves to you, do not treat them as slaves.⁴⁰ They are to be regarded as hired workers or temporary residents among you; they are to work for you until the Year of Jubilee.⁴¹ Then they and their children are to be released, and they will return to their own clans and to the property of their ancestors.⁴² For the Israelites are my servants, whom I brought out of Egypt, they must not be sold as slaves.⁴³ Do not rule over them with harshness, but fear your God.⁴⁴ “Your male and female slaves are to come from the nations around you; from them you may acquire slaves.⁴⁵ You may also acquire some of the temporary residents living among you and members of their clans born in your country, and they will become your property.⁴⁶ You can bequeath them to your children as inherited property and can make them slaves for life, but you must not rule over your fellow Israelites with harshness.⁴⁷ “If a foreigner residing among you becomes prosperous and any of your fellow Israelites become poor and sell themselves to the foreigner or to a member of the foreigner’s clan,⁴⁸ they retain the right of redemption after they have sold themselves. A relative may redeem them:⁴⁹ An uncle, a cousin, or any close relative in their clan may redeem them. Or if they prosper, they may redeem themselves.⁵⁰ They and their buyer are to calculate the time from the year they sold themselves up to the Year of Jubilee. The price for their release is to be based on the rate paid to a hired worker for that number of years.⁵¹ If there are many years remaining, they must pay a larger portion of the price for their redemption.⁵² If only a few years are left until the Year of Jubilee, they are to calculate that and pay for their redemption accordingly.⁵³ They are to be treated as workers hired from year to year; you must ensure that those to whom they owe service do not rule over them

with harshness.⁵⁴ “Even if someone is not redeemed in these ways, they and their children are to be released in the Year of Jubilee,⁵⁵ for the Israelites are my servants. They are my servants, whom I brought out of Egypt. I am the Lord your God.

26 ‘Do not create idols or set up a carved image or a memorial stone for yourselves, nor place a figured stone in your land to bow down to it; for I am the Lord your God.² You shall keep My Sabbaths and hold My sanctuary in reverence; I am the Lord.³ If you walk in My statutes and are diligent to obey My commandments,⁴ then I will provide rain in its season, so that the land will yield its produce and the trees of the field will bear their fruit.⁵ Your threshing will extend until grape harvest, and the grape harvest will last until sowing time; you will eat your fill and dwell securely in your land.⁶ I will grant peace in the land so that you may lie down with no one to make you afraid. I will also remove harmful beasts from the land, and no sword will pass through your territory.⁷ You will pursue your enemies, and they will be defeated before you by the sword.⁸ Five of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies will be overcome before you by the sword.⁹ I will turn towards you and make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will uphold My covenant with you.¹⁰ You will consume the old supply and make way for the new.¹¹ I will set My dwelling among you, and My soul will not reject you.¹² I will walk among you, I will be your God, and you shall be My people.¹³ I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt so that you would no longer be slaves; I broke the bars of your yoke and enabled you to walk with heads held high.¹⁴ But if you do not listen to Me and do not carry out all these commandments,¹⁵ and if you reject My statutes and loathe My ordinances, failing to carry out all My commandments and thus breaking My covenant,¹⁶ then I will do this to you: I will

Leviticus

bring upon you sudden terror, wasting diseases and fever that will destroy your sight and sap your strength; you will sow your seed in vain, for your enemies will eat it.¹⁷ I will set My face against you so that you will be defeated by your enemies; those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee when no one is pursuing you.¹⁸ If after all this you do not listen to Me, I will punish you sevenfold for your sins.¹⁹ I will break down your stubborn pride and make the sky above you like iron and the earth beneath you like bronze.²⁰ Your strength will be spent in vain, for your land will not yield its produce, nor will the trees of the land yield their fruit.²¹ If you remain hostile towards Me and refuse to obey Me, I will multiply your afflictions sevenfold according to your sins.²² I will send wild animals among you, which will rob you of your children, destroy your cattle, and reduce your numbers so that your roads become deserted.²³ If despite these things you do not accept My correction and remain hostile towards Me,²⁴ then I will also be hostile towards you and will strike you sevenfold for your sins.²⁵ I will bring a sword against you to execute the vengeance of the covenant; when you gather in your cities, I will send a plague among you, and you will be handed over to the enemy.²⁶ When I cut off your supply of bread, ten women will bake your bread in a single oven and dole it out by weight; you will eat, but not be satisfied.²⁷ If in spite of this you do not listen to Me and continue to be hostile towards Me,²⁸ then I will act with furious hostility against you, and I will punish you sevenfold for your sins.²⁹ You will consume the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters.³⁰ I will destroy your high places, cut down your incense altars, and pile your remains on the lifeless forms of your idols, for My soul will loathe you.³¹ I will lay waste to your cities and make your sanctuaries desolate, and I will not delight in the pleasing aroma of your offerings.³² I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it will be appalled.³³ I will scatter you among the

nations and draw out a sword after you as your land becomes desolate and your cities become ruins.³⁴ Then the land will enjoy its Sabbaths all the days of its desolation, while you are in your enemies' land; then the land will rest and enjoy its Sabbaths.³⁵ All the days of its desolation it will have the rest it did not have on your Sabbaths when you lived on it.³⁶ As for those of you who remain, I will bring fear into their hearts in the lands of their enemies. The sound of a windblown leaf will chase them, and they will flee as though fleeing from the sword, and they will fall even though no one is pursuing them.³⁷ They will stumble over each other as if fleeing from the sword, even though no one is pursuing them; and you will have no strength to stand before your enemies.³⁸ You will perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies will consume you.³⁹ Those who remain will waste away in the lands of their enemies because of their sins; also because of their ancestors' sins they will waste away.⁴⁰ 'But if they confess their sins and the sins of their ancestors—their unfaithfulness and their hostility towards Me—⁴¹ which made Me hostile towards them so that I sent them into the land of their enemies—then when their uncircumcised hearts are humbled and they make amends for their wrongdoing,⁴² I will remember My covenant with Jacob, My covenant with Isaac, and My covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land.⁴³ For the land will be abandoned by them and will enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them. They will make amends for their sins because they rejected My ordinances and loathed My statutes.⁴⁴ Yet in spite of this, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them or loathe them so as to destroy them completely, breaking My covenant with them; for I am the Lord their God.⁴⁵ For their sake, I will remember the covenant with their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am the Lord."⁴⁶ These are the statutes, ordinances,

Leviticus

and laws which the Lord established between Himself and the Israelites through Moses on Mount Sinai.

27 The Lord spoke to Moses again, saying,
“Speak to the Israelites and say to them: ‘When someone makes a special vow to dedicate a person to the Lord, they shall be valued according to your assessment.³ If the assessment is for a male between the ages of twenty and sixty, the value shall be fifty shekels of silver, by the sanctuary shekel.⁴ If it is for a female, then the value shall be thirty shekels.⁵ For a person between five and twenty years old, the value for a male shall be twenty shekels, and for a female, ten shekels.⁶ For a person from one month to five years old, the value shall be five shekels of silver for a male, and three shekels of silver for a female.⁷ For a person sixty years old or more, if a male, the value shall be fifteen shekels, and for a female, ten shekels.⁸ If the one making the vow is too poor to pay the specified amount, they shall be presented to the priest, who will assess them according to what they can afford.⁹ “If what is vowed is an animal that can be offered to the Lord, it shall be considered holy.¹⁰ They must not exchange or substitute it, good for bad or bad for good; if they do substitute one animal for another, both the original and the substitute shall become holy.¹¹ If the vowed animal is ceremonially unclean and not acceptable as an offering to the Lord, it must be presented to the priest.¹² The priest will assess its quality, whether good or bad; whatever value the priest sets, that is what it shall be.¹³ If the owner wishes to redeem the animal, they must add a fifth to its value.¹⁴ “If someone dedicates their house as holy to the Lord, the priest will assess its quality, whether good or bad. The value set by the priest shall stand.¹⁵ If the one who dedicates the house wishes to redeem it, they must add a fifth to its value, and it will become theirs again.¹⁶ “If someone dedicates part of their family land to the Lord, its value shall be set according to the

amount of seed required for it—fifty shekels of silver to a homer of barley seed.¹⁷ If they dedicate the field during the Year of Jubilee, the value set shall remain.¹⁸ If they dedicate the field after the Jubilee, the priest will calculate the value according to the number of years remaining until the next Jubilee, and the value will be reduced.¹⁹ If the one who dedicates the field wishes to redeem it, they must add a fifth to its value, and it will become theirs again.²⁰ If they do not redeem the field, or if it has been sold to someone else, it cannot be redeemed.²¹ When the field is released in the Jubilee, it shall be holy to the Lord, like a field devoted to Him; it shall become the property of the priest.²² “If someone dedicates to the Lord a field they have bought, which is not part of their family land,²³ the priest will assess its value up to the Year of Jubilee, and the owner must pay the value on that day as something holy to the Lord.²⁴ In the Year of Jubilee, the field shall return to the person from whom it was bought, to whom the land originally belonged.²⁵ Every value shall be set according to the sanctuary shekel, which consists of twenty gerahs.²⁶ “No one may dedicate the firstborn of an animal, since the firstborn already belongs to the Lord; whether ox or sheep, it is the Lord’s.²⁷ If it is one of the unclean animals, it may be redeemed at its set value plus a fifth; if not redeemed, it shall be sold at its set value.²⁸ “Nothing that a person owns and devotes to the Lord—whether human, animal, or family land—may be sold or redeemed; everything so devoted is most holy to the Lord.²⁹ No person who is devoted to destruction may be ransomed; they must be put to death.³⁰ “A tenth of all produce from the land, whether grain from the soil or fruit from the trees, is consecrated to the Lord; it is holy to Him.³¹ If anyone wishes to redeem any of their tithe, they must add a fifth to its value.³² Every tenth animal of the herd and flock, whatever passes under the shepherd’s rod, shall be holy to the Lord.³³ No one may choose between good and

Leviticus

bad or make any substitution. If a substitution is made, both the original and the substitute shall become holy and cannot be redeemed.”

³⁴ These are the instructions the Lord provided to Moses for the Israelites on Mount Sinai.

Numbers

1 The Lord spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on the first day of the second month in the second year after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, saying:² “Take a census of the entire congregation of the Israelites by their families, by their fathers’ households, listing every male by name, one by one.³ You and Aaron are to count all the men in Israel who are twenty years old or more and able to serve in the army, according to their divisions.⁴ With you shall be a man from each tribe, each one the head of his family.⁵ Here are the names of the men who will assist you: from Reuben, Elizur son of Shedeur;⁶ from the tribe of Simeon, Shelumiel, son of Zurishaddai;⁷ from the tribe of Judah, Nahshon, son of Amminadab;⁸ from the tribe of Issachar, Nethanel, son of Zuar;⁹ from the tribe of Zebulun, Eliab, son of Helon;¹⁰ out of the descendants of Joseph: from Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; from Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur;¹¹ from the tribe of Benjamin, Abidan, son of Gideoni;¹² from the tribe of Dan, Ahiezer, son of Ammishaddai;¹³ from the tribe of Asher, Pagiel, son of Ochran;¹⁴ from the tribe of Gad, Eliasaph, son of Deuel;¹⁵ from the tribe of Naphtali, Ahira, son of Enan.¹⁶ These were the men appointed from the community, the leaders of their fathers’ tribes; they were the heads of the clans of Israel.¹⁷ Moses and Aaron gathered these men who had been designated by name,¹⁸ and they assembled the whole congregation on the first day of the second month. They registered by ancestry in their families, by their fathers’ households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, one by one,¹⁹ as the Lord had commanded Moses. So he counted them in the wilderness of Sinai.²⁰ From the descendants of Reuben, Israel’s firstborn: All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, one by one, according to the records of their clans and families.²¹ The count from the tribe of Reuben was 46,500.²² From the descendants of Simeon: All the men

twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were counted and listed by name, one by one, according to the records of their clans and families.²³ The count from the tribe of Simeon was 59,300.²⁴ From the descendants of Gad: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.²⁵ The count from the tribe of Gad was 45,650.²⁶ From the descendants of Judah: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.²⁷ The count from the tribe of Judah was 74,600.²⁸ From the descendants of Issachar: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.²⁹ The count from the tribe of Issachar was 54,400.³⁰ From the descendants of Zebulun: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.³¹ The count from the tribe of Zebulun was 57,400.³² Out of descendants of Joseph: From the tribe of Ephraim: All the eligible men twenty years old or more who were capable of military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.³³ The count from the tribe of Ephraim was 40,500.³⁴ From the descendants of Manasseh: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.³⁵ The count from the tribe of Manasseh was 32,200.³⁶ From the descendants of Benjamin: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.³⁷ The count from the tribe of Benjamin was 35,400.³⁸ From the descendants of Dan: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the

Numbers

records of their clans and families.³⁹ The count from the tribe of Dan was 62,700.⁴⁰ From the descendants of Asher: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.⁴¹ The count from the tribe of Asher was 41,500.⁴² From the descendants of Naphtali: All the men twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families.⁴³ The count from the tribe of Naphtali was 53,400.⁴⁴ These were the men counted by Moses and Aaron, with the leaders of Israel, twelve men, each representing his father's household.⁴⁵ All the Israelites twenty years old or more who were eligible for military service in Israel's army were counted according to their families.⁴⁶ Their total number was 603,550.⁴⁷ The tribe of Levi, however, was not counted along with the others.⁴⁸ For the Lord had spoken to Moses, instructing him,⁴⁹ "You are not to count the tribe of Levi or include them in the census of the other Israelites.⁵⁰ Instead, appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, over all its furnishings and everything that belongs to it. They are to carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings; they are to take care of it and camp around it.⁵¹ Whenever the tabernacle is to move, the Levites are to take it down, and whenever it is to be set up, the Levites shall do it. Any outsider who approaches it shall be put to death.⁵² The Israelites are to camp by their divisions, each man by his own camp, and each man by his own standard.⁵³ But the Levites shall camp around the tabernacle of the testimony, so that there will be no divine wrath against the congregation of the Israelites. The Levites shall be responsible for the service to the tabernacle of the testimony."⁵⁴ The Israelites did all this just as the Lord instructed Moses.

2 The Lord then spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,² "The Israelites shall camp around the

tent of meeting, each by their own flag, with the banners of their families, at a distance.³ On the east side, towards the sunrise, shall be the divisions of the camp of Judah, under their flag. The leader of the people of Judah is Nahshon son of Amminadab.⁴ His company of men numbered 74,600.⁵ Next to them shall camp the tribe of Issachar. The leader of the people of Issachar is Nethanel son of Zuar.⁶ His company of men numbered 54,400.⁷ Following them shall be the tribe of Zebulun. The leader of the people of Zebulun is Eliab son of Helon.⁸ His company of men numbered 57,400.⁹ All the men assigned to the camp of Judah, according to their divisions, number 186,400. They shall set out first.¹⁰ On the south side shall be the divisions of the camp of Reuben, under their flag. The leader of the people of Reuben is Elizur son of Shedeu.¹¹ His company of men numbered 46,500.¹² Next to them shall camp the tribe of Simeon. The leader of the people of Simeon is Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai.¹³ His company of men numbered 59,300.¹⁴ Following them shall be the tribe of Gad. The leader of the people of Gad is Eliasaph son of Deuel.¹⁵ His company of men numbered 45,650.¹⁶ All the men assigned to the camp of Reuben, according to their divisions, number 151,450. They shall set out second.¹⁷ Then the tent of meeting, with the camp of the Levites, shall set out in the midst of the camps. They shall set out in the same order as they camp, each in their own place by their flag.¹⁸ On the west side shall be the divisions of the camp of Ephraim, under their flag. The leader of the people of Ephraim is Elishama son of Ammihud.¹⁹ His company of men numbered 40,500.²⁰ Next to them shall be the tribe of Manasseh. The leader of the people of Manasseh is Gamaliel son of Pedahzur.²¹ His company of men numbered 32,200.²² Following them shall be the tribe of Benjamin. The leader of the people of Benjamin is Abidan son of Gideoni.²³ His company of men numbered 35,400.²⁴ All the men assigned to

Numbers

the camp of Ephraim, according to their divisions, number 108,100. They shall set out third.²⁵ On the north side shall be the divisions of the camp of Dan, under their flag. The leader of the people of Dan is Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai.²⁶ His company of men numbered 62,700.²⁷ Next to them shall camp the tribe of Asher. The leader of the people of Asher is Pagiel son of Okran.²⁸ His company of men numbered 41,500.²⁹ Following them shall be the tribe of Naphtali. The leader of the people of Naphtali is Ahira son of Enan.³⁰ His company of men numbered 53,400.³¹ All the men assigned to the camp of Dan number 157,600. They shall set out last, under their flags.³² These are the Israelites, counted according to their families. The total number of men in the camps, by their divisions, is 603,550.³³ The Levites, however, were not counted among the other Israelites, as the Lord commanded Moses.³⁴ Thus the Israelites did everything the Lord commanded Moses; they camped by their flags and set out, each with their family and clan.

3 These are the records of the family of Aaron and Moses at the time when the Lord spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai.² Aaron's sons were Nadab, the firstborn, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.³ These were the names of Aaron's sons, the anointed priests, who were ordained to serve as priests.⁴ However, Nadab and Abihu died in the presence of the Lord when they offered unauthorised fire before Him in the wilderness of Sinai; and they had no sons. So Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests during the lifetime of their father Aaron.⁵ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,⁶ "Bring the tribe of Levi forward and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may assist him.⁷ They shall perform duties for him and for the whole congregation at the tent of meeting, by doing the work of the tabernacle.⁸ They are responsible for all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, fulfilling the obligations of the Israelites by managing the work of the

tabernacle.⁹ Assign the Levites to Aaron and his sons; they are exclusively given to him from among the Israelites.¹⁰ Appoint Aaron and his sons to serve as priests; but the layman who approaches the sanctuary shall be put to death."¹¹ The Lord again spoke to Moses, saying,¹² "Behold, I have taken the Levites from among the Israelites in place of every firstborn, the firstborn of the womb among the sons of Israel. The Levites shall be Mine,¹³ for all the firstborn are Mine. On the day I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified to Myself all the firstborn in Israel, both human and animal. They shall be Mine; I am the Lord."¹⁴ The Lord addressed Moses in the wilderness of Sinai,¹⁵ "Count the sons of Levi by their families and clans; every male from a month old and upward you shall count."¹⁶ So Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, just as he had been instructed.¹⁷ These are the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.¹⁸ These are the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei.¹⁹ The descendants of Kohath by their families included Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.²⁰ The sons of Merari by their families were Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' households.²¹ From Gershon came the families of the Libnites and the Shimeites; these were the families of the Gershonites.²² Their numbered men, in the counting of every male from a month old and upward, were 7,500.²³ The Gershonite families were to set up their camp westward, behind the tabernacle.²⁴ The leader of the fathers' households of the Gershonites was Eliasaph the son of Lael.²⁵ The duties of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting included the tabernacle and the tent, its covering, and the curtain for the entrance of the tent of meeting,²⁶ and the curtains of the courtyard, the curtain for the entrance of the courtyard surrounding the tabernacle and the altar, and its ropes, according to all the service concerning them.²⁷ From Kohath came the

Numbers

families of the Amramites, the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites; these were the families of the Kohathites.²⁸ In the counting of every male from a month old and upward, there were 8,600, responsible for the duties of the sanctuary.²⁹ The families of Kohath's descendants were to camp on the southern side of the tabernacle.³⁰ The leader of the fathers' households of the Kohathite families was Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.³¹ Their duties included the ark, the table, the lampstand, the altars, the utensils of the sanctuary with which they minister, the curtain, and all the service concerning them.³² Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, was the head of the leaders of Levi, overseeing those who performed the duties of the sanctuary.³³ From Merari came the families of the Mahlites and the Mushites; these were the families of Merari.³⁴ Their numbered men in the counting of every male from a month old and upward were 6,200.³⁵ The leader of the fathers' households of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail. They were to camp on the north side of the tabernacle.³⁶ The duties assigned to the sons of Merari included the framework of the tabernacle, its bars, its pillars, its bases, all its equipment, and all the service concerning them,³⁷ and the pillars around the courtyard with their bases, their pegs, and their cords.³⁸ Those who were to camp in front of the tabernacle eastward, in front of the tent of meeting toward the sunrise, were Moses and Aaron and his sons, performing the duties of the sanctuary for the obligation of the sons of Israel; but the layman coming near was to be put to death.³⁹ All the numbered men of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron counted at the command of the Lord by their families, every male from a month old and upward, were 22,000.⁴⁰ Then the Lord instructed Moses, "Count every firstborn male of the sons of Israel from a month old and upward, and make a list of their names.⁴¹ And you shall take the Levites for Me—I am the Lord—in exchange for all the firstborn among the sons of Israel; and

the cattle of the Levites in substitution for all the firstborn among the cattle of the sons of Israel."⁴² So Moses counted all the firstborn among the sons of Israel, just as the Lord had instructed him.⁴³ And all the firstborn males, by the number of names from a month old and upward, were 22,273.⁴⁴ The Lord then addressed Moses, saying,⁴⁵ "Take the Levites in substitution for all the firstborn among the sons of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites in place of their cattle. And the Levites shall be Mine; I am the Lord."⁴⁶ And as a redemption price for the 273 of the firstborn of the sons of Israel who exceed the number of the Levites,⁴⁷ you shall collect five shekels for each individual; you shall take them according to the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs),⁴⁸ and you shall hand over the money, the redemption price of those who are in excess among them, to Aaron and to his sons."⁴⁹ So Moses collected the redemption money from those who exceeded the number of those redeemed by the Levites;⁵⁰ from the firstborn of the sons of Israel he collected the money in terms of the shekel of the sanctuary, 1,365.⁵¹ Then Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and to his sons, at the command of the Lord, just as the Lord had instructed Moses.

4 The Lord then spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,² "Take a census of the Kohathite branch of the Levites, by their families and their fathers' households.³ Count all the men from thirty to fifty years old who are eligible to serve in the work at the tent of meeting.⁴ This is the duty of the Kohathites in the tent of meeting: the care of the most holy things.⁵ "When the camp is to move, Aaron and his sons shall enter and take down the shielding curtain and cover the ark of the covenant with it.⁶ Then they shall cover it with a durable leather and spread a cloth of violet over that, and insert the carrying poles.⁷ Over the table of the Presence they shall spread a violet cloth and place on it the dishes, pans, sacrificial bowls, and the jugs for the drink offering; the

Numbers

continual bread shall remain on it.⁸ They shall spread a scarlet cloth over these, cover them with a durable leather, and insert the carrying poles.⁹ They shall take a violet cloth and cover the lampstand for the light, along with its lamps, wick trimmers, trays, and all its oil containers.¹⁰ Then they shall put it and all its utensils in a covering of durable leather and place it on the carrying frame.¹¹ Over the gold altar they shall spread a violet cloth and cover it with a durable leather, and insert the carrying poles.¹² They shall take all the articles used for ministering in the sanctuary, wrap them in a violet cloth, cover them with a durable leather, and place them on a carrying frame.¹³ They shall remove the ashes from the bronze altar and spread a purple cloth over it.¹⁴ Then they shall place on it all the utensils used for ministering at the altar, including the firepans, forks, shovels, and basins. Over it, they shall spread a covering of durable leather and insert the carrying poles.¹⁵ After Aaron and his sons have finished covering the holy objects and all the furnishings of the sanctuary, when the camp is set to move, the Kohathites shall come to carry them, but they must not touch the holy things or they will die. These are the items in the tent of meeting that the Kohathites are to carry.¹⁶ Eleazar, son of Aaron the priest, shall be in charge of the oil for the light, the fragrant incense, the regular grain offering, and the anointing oil. He shall oversee the entire tabernacle and everything in it, including its holy furnishings and articles."¹⁷ The Lord communicated with Moses and Aaron, saying,¹⁸ "Ensure that the Kohathite tribal clans are not cut off from among the Levites.¹⁹ To ensure they live and do not die when they approach the most holy things, do this for them: Aaron and his sons shall enter and assign each man his work and what he is to carry.²⁰ However, the Kohathites must not approach and gaze upon the holy things, even briefly, lest they perish."²¹ The Lord communicated with Moses, saying,²² "Take a census of the Gershonites also, by their

families and their fathers' households.²³ Count all the men from thirty to fifty years old who are eligible to perform service in the work at the tent of meeting.²⁴ This is what the Gershonite clans are responsible for in their carrying and other duties:²⁵ They shall carry the curtains of the tabernacle, the tent of meeting with its covering, and the outer covering of durable leather, and the curtain for the entrance to the tent of meeting,²⁶ and the curtains of the courtyard surrounding the tabernacle and altar, the curtain for the entrance to the courtyard, the ropes, and all the equipment used in their service. The Gershonites shall perform all that needs to be done with these things.²⁷ All their service, whether carrying or doing other work, shall be performed under the direction of Aaron and his sons. You shall assign to them all their duties and responsibilities.²⁸ This is the service of the Gershonite clans at the tent of meeting. Their duties shall be under the direction of Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest.²⁹ Count the Merarites by their clans and their fathers' households.³⁰ Count all the men from thirty to fifty years old who are eligible to serve in the work at the tent of meeting.³¹ This is their duty as part of all their service at the tent: they are to carry the frames of the tabernacle, its crossbars, posts, and bases,³² as well as the posts of the surrounding courtyard with their bases, tent pegs, ropes, all their equipment, and everything related to their use. Assign to each man by name the specific items he is to carry.³³ This is what the Merarite clans are responsible for as they work at the tent of meeting under the direction of Ithamar, son of Aaron, the priest.³⁴ Moses, Aaron, and the leaders of the community counted the Kohathites by their clans and their fathers' households.³⁵ All the men from thirty to fifty years old who could enter the service for work at the tent of meeting³⁶ numbered by their clans were 2,750.³⁷ This was the total of all those in the Kohathite clans who served at the tent of meeting, counted by Moses and Aaron

Numbers

according to the Lord's command through Moses.³⁸ The Gershonites were counted by their clans and their fathers' households.³⁹ All the men from thirty to fifty years old who could enter the service for work at the tent of meeting—⁴⁰ numbered by their clans and their fathers' households, were 2,630.⁴¹ This was the total of those in the Gershonite clans who served at the tent of meeting, counted by Moses and Aaron according to the Lord's command.⁴² The Merarites were counted by their clans and their fathers' households.⁴³ All the men from thirty to fifty years old who could enter the service for work at the tent of meeting—⁴⁴ numbered by their clans were 3,200.⁴⁵ This was the total of those in the Merarite clans, counted by Moses and Aaron according to the Lord's command through Moses.⁴⁶ So Moses, Aaron, and the leaders of Israel counted all the Levites by their clans and their fathers' households.⁴⁷ All the men from thirty to fifty years old who could enter to do the work of serving and carrying in the tent of meeting⁴⁸ they numbered 8,580.⁴⁹ At the Lord's instruction through Moses, each was assigned his work and told what to carry. Thus they were counted, as the Lord directed Moses.

5 The Lord then spoke to Moses, with these words,² "Instruct the Israelites to remove from the camp everyone who has a defiling skin disease, anyone with a discharge, and anyone who is unclean due to contact with a dead body.³ You shall send both male and female outside the camp so that they do not defile the camp where I dwell among them."⁴ The Israelites acted accordingly and sent them outside the camp; they did just as the Lord had instructed Moses.⁵ The Lord then spoke to Moses, with these words,⁶ "Speak to the Israelites: 'When a man or woman commits any sin against another, thereby being unfaithful to the Lord, and becomes guilty,⁷ they must confess the sin they have committed. They shall make full restitution for their wrongdoing, adding a fifth to its value,

and give it to the person they have wronged.⁸ If the person has no close relative to whom restitution can be made, the restitution belongs to the Lord and must be given to the priest, along with the ram for atonement for the wrongdoer.⁹ Every sacred contribution the Israelites bring to a priest shall belong to him.¹⁰ Each person's sacred gifts are their own, but whatever is given to the priest shall belong to the priest."¹¹ The Lord addressed Moses with these words,¹² "Tell the Israelites: 'If a man's wife strays and is unfaithful to him,¹³ and another man has sexual relations with her, and this is concealed from her husband and her impurity is undiscovered, with no witness against her and she has not been caught in the act,¹⁴ and if feelings of jealousy come over her husband and he suspects his wife when she is impure—or if he is jealous and suspects her although she is not impure—¹⁵ then he shall bring his wife to the priest, along with an offering of a tenth of an ephah of barley flour. He shall not pour oil on it or put incense on it, for it is a grain offering of jealousy, a reminder-offering to draw attention to wrongdoing.¹⁶ "The priest shall bring her forward and have her stand before the Lord.¹⁷ The priest shall take holy water in a clay jar and put some dust from the tabernacle floor into the water.¹⁸ The priest shall then have the woman stand before the Lord, loosen her hair, and place in her hands the reminder-offering, the grain offering of jealousy, while he holds the bitter water that brings a curse.¹⁹ The priest shall put the woman under oath and say to her, "If no other man has had sexual relations with you and you have not gone astray into impurity while married to your husband, may this bitter water that brings a curse not harm you.²⁰ But if you have gone astray while married to your husband and have made yourself impure by having sexual relations with a man other than your husband"—²¹ then the priest shall have the woman swear an oath of the curse, and he shall say to her, "may the Lord make you a curse among your people when he causes your

Numbers

womb to miscarry and your abdomen to swell.
²² May this water that brings a curse enter your body to make your abdomen swell and your womb miscarry." And the woman shall say, "Amen. So be it."²³ "The priest shall write these curses on a scroll and wash them off into the bitter water.²⁴ He shall make the woman drink the bitter water that brings a curse, and this water that brings a curse will enter her and cause bitterness.²⁵ The priest shall take the grain offering of jealousy from her hands, wave it before the Lord, and bring it to the altar.²⁶ The priest shall take a handful of the grain offering as a memorial offering and burn it on the altar; after that, he shall make the woman drink the water.²⁷ If she has made herself impure and been unfaithful to her husband, the water that brings a curse will enter her, causing her abdomen to swell and her womb to miscarry, and she will become a curse among her people.²⁸ But if the woman has not made herself impure and is clean, she will be cleared of guilt and will be able to conceive children.²⁹ "This is the law of jealousy when a wife goes astray and defiles herself while married to her husband,³⁰ or when feelings of jealousy come over a man and he suspects his wife. The priest shall have her stand before the Lord and apply this entire law to her.³¹ The man will be free of guilt, but the woman shall bear the consequences of her guilt."

6 The Lord then spoke to Moses once more, saying,² "Speak to the Israelites and tell them: 'When a man or woman makes a special vow, the vow of a Nazirite, to dedicate themselves to the Lord,³ they must abstain from wine and strong drink; they shall not drink vinegar made from wine or strong drink, nor shall they consume grape juice or eat fresh or dried grapes.⁴ Throughout the period of their vow, they must not eat anything that comes from the grapevine, not even the seeds or skins.⁵ "For the entire duration of their Nazirite vow, no razor shall touch their head. They shall be

holy until the time of their dedication to the Lord is completed; they shall let their hair grow long.⁶ "During the period of their dedication to the Lord, the Nazirite must not go near a dead person.⁷ They must not make themselves unclean for their father, mother, brother, or sister when they die, because the symbol of their consecration to God is upon their head.⁸ Throughout their period of dedication, they are holy to the Lord.⁹ "If someone dies suddenly beside them, defiling their consecrated head of hair, they must shave their head on the seventh day, the day of their cleansing.¹⁰ On the eighth day, they shall bring two turtle doves or two young pigeons to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting.¹¹ The priest shall offer one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering to make atonement for them because they sinned by being in the presence of the dead person. On that same day, they shall reconsecrate their head.¹² They must rededicate themselves to the Lord for the full period of their vow and bring a year-old male lamb as a guilt offering. The previous days do not count, as their consecration was defiled.¹³ "This is the law of the Nazirite when the period of their dedication is completed: They shall be brought to the entrance of the tent of meeting.¹⁴ There they shall present their offerings to the Lord: a year-old male lamb without defect for a burnt offering, a year-old ewe lamb without defect for a sin offering, and a ram without defect for a peace offering,¹⁵ along with a basket of unleavened bread made of fine flour mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, together with their grain and drink offerings.¹⁶ "The priest shall present these before the Lord and offer the sin offering and the burnt offering.¹⁷ He shall also offer the ram as a sacrifice of peace offerings to the Lord, together with the basket of unleavened bread; the priest shall also present the grain offering and drink offering.¹⁸ "The Nazirite must then shave off their consecrated hair at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and

Numbers

place the hair on the fire under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.¹⁹ “After the Nazirite has shaved off their consecrated hair, the priest is to place in their hands a boiled shoulder of the ram, one unleavened loaf, and one unleavened wafer from the basket.²⁰ The priest shall then wave them as a wave offering before the Lord; they are holy and belong to the priest, along with the breast that is waved and the thigh that is presented. After this, the Nazirite may drink wine.²¹ “This is the law of the Nazirite who vows offerings to the Lord according to their dedication, in addition to whatever else they can afford. They must fulfil the vow they have made, according to the law of their consecration.”²² The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,²³ “Speak to Aaron and his sons, saying, ‘This is how you are to bless the Israelites. Say to them:²⁴ ‘‘May the Lord bless you and keep you;²⁵ may the Lord let His face shine upon you and show you His favour;²⁶ may the Lord look upon you with kindness and grant you peace.’’²⁷ In this way, they shall invoke My name upon the Israelites, and I will bless them.”

7 On the day that Moses completed setting up the tabernacle, he anointed and consecrated it along with all its furnishings, and the altar and all its utensils; he anointed and consecrated them too.² Then the leaders of Israel, the heads of their fathers' households, who were the tribal leaders supervising those who were counted, made offerings.³ They brought their offerings before the Lord: six covered carts and twelve oxen—one ox from each leader and a cart from every two leaders. They presented these before the tabernacle.⁴ Then the Lord spoke to with Moses, saying,⁵ “Accept these from them, that they may be used in the service of the tent of meeting. Distribute them to the Levites according to each man's service.”⁶ Thus, Moses received the carts and oxen and distributed them to the Levites.⁷ He gave two carts and four oxen to the sons of Gershon,

according to their service,⁸ and he gave four carts and eight oxen to the sons of Merari, according to their service, under the supervision of Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest.⁹ But he did not give any to the sons of Kohath, because they were responsible for the holy objects, which they carried on their shoulders.¹⁰ The leaders brought their offerings for the dedication of the altar when it was anointed, presenting them before the altar.¹¹ The Lord instructed Moses, “Each day one leader shall bring his offering for the dedication of the altar.”¹² On the first day, Nahshon son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah, presented his offering.¹³ His offering consisted of one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;¹⁴ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;¹⁵ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;¹⁶ a single male goat for a sin offering;¹⁷ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Nahshon son of Amminadab.¹⁸ On the second day, Nethanel son of Zuar, leader of Issachar, presented his offering.¹⁹ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;²⁰ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;²¹ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;²² a single male goat for a sin offering;²³ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Nethanel son of Zuar.²⁴ On the third day, Eliab son of Helon, leader of the people of Zebulun, brought his offering.²⁵ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;²⁶

Numbers

one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;²⁷ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;²⁸ a single male goat for a sin offering;²⁹ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Eliab son of Helon.³⁰ On the fourth day, Elizur son of Shedeur, leader of the people of Reuben, brought his offering.³¹ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;³² one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;³³ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;³⁴ a single male goat for a sin offering;³⁵ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Elizur son of Shedeur.³⁶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai, leader of the people of Simeon, brought his offering.³⁷ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;³⁸ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;³⁹ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁴⁰ a single male goat for a sin offering;⁴¹ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai.⁴² On the sixth day, Eliasaph son of Deuel, leader of the people of Gad, brought his offering.⁴³ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁴⁴ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁴⁵ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁴⁶ a single male goat for a sin offering;⁴⁷ and for the peace offerings, two

oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Eliasaph son of Deuel.⁴⁸ On the seventh day, Elishama son of Ammihud, leader of the people of Ephraim, brought his offering.⁴⁹ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁵⁰ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁵¹ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁵² a single male goat for a sin offering;⁵³ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Elishama son of Ammihud.⁵⁴ On the eighth day, Gamaliel son of Pedahzur, leader of the people of Manasseh, brought his offering.⁵⁵ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁵⁶ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁵⁷ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁵⁸ a single male goat for a sin offering;⁵⁹ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Gamaliel son of Pedahzur.⁶⁰ On the ninth day, Abidan son of Gideoni, leader of the people of Benjamin, brought his offering.⁶¹ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁶² one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁶³ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁶⁴ a single male goat for a sin offering;⁶⁵ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Abidan son of Gideoni.⁶⁶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai, leader of the people of Dan, brought his offering.⁶⁷

Numbers

His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁶⁸ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁶⁹ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁷⁰ a single male goat for a sin offering;⁷¹ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai.⁷² On the eleventh day, Pagièl son of Ochran, leader of the people of Asher, brought his offering.⁷³ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁷⁴ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁷⁵ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁷⁶ a single male goat for a sin offering;⁷⁷ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Pagièl son of Ochran.⁷⁸ On the twelfth day, Ahira son of Enan, leader of the people of Naphtali, brought his offering.⁷⁹ His offering was one silver dish weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing 70 shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;⁸⁰ one gold pan weighing ten shekels, filled with incense;⁸¹ a young bull, a ram, and a male lamb a year old for a burnt offering;⁸² a single male goat for a sin offering;⁸³ and for the peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Ahira son of Enan.⁸⁴ These were the offerings of the Israelite leaders for the dedication of the altar when it was anointed: twelve silver dishes, twelve silver bowls, and twelve gold pans.⁸⁵ Each silver dish weighed 130 shekels, and each bowl seventy shekels. Altogether, the silver of these utensils weighed 2,400 shekels, according to the

sanctuary shekel.⁸⁶ The twelve gold pans filled with incense weighed ten shekels each, according to the sanctuary shekel. Altogether, the gold of the pans weighed 120 shekels.⁸⁷ The total number of animals for the burnt offering came to twelve young bulls, twelve rams, and twelve male lambs a year old, along with their grain offering. Twelve male goats were used for the sin offering.⁸⁸ The total number of animals for the peace offerings came to twenty-four oxen, sixty rams, sixty male goats, and sixty male lambs a year old. These were the offerings for the dedication of the altar after it was anointed.⁸⁹ When Moses entered the tent of meeting to speak with the Lord, he heard the voice speaking to him from above the atonement cover on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim; thus the Lord spoke to him.

8 Then the Lord spoke to Moses with these words,² “Speak to Aaron and instruct him, ‘When you arrange the lamps, ensure that all seven illuminate the area in front of the lampstand.’”³ Aaron complied; he arranged the lamps to face forward on the lampstand, just as the Lord had instructed Moses.⁴ This is the craftsmanship of the lampstand: it was crafted from hammered gold, from its base to its decorative blossoms. It was made according to the pattern the Lord had shown Moses.⁵ The Lord addressed Moses again, with these words,⁶ “Select the Levites from among the Israelites and purify them.⁷ To cleanse them, do the following: sprinkle them with purifying water, have them shave their entire bodies with a razor, and wash their clothes. Thus they will purify themselves.⁸ Have them take a bull with its grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil; and take a second bull for a sin offering.⁹ Bring the Levites to the front of the tent of meeting and gather the entire Israelite community.¹⁰ Present the Levites before the Lord, and the Israelites shall lay their hands on the Levites.¹¹ Aaron shall present the Levites before the Lord as a

Numbers

wave offering from the Israelites, so that they may be ready to perform the service of the Lord.¹² The Levites shall lay their hands on the heads of the bulls; then offer one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering to the Lord, to make atonement for the Levites.¹³ Have the Levites stand before Aaron and his sons and present them as a wave offering to the Lord.¹⁴ In this manner, you shall set the Levites apart from the other Israelites, and the Levites shall be mine.¹⁵ After you have purified the Levites and presented them as a wave offering, they may come to serve at the tent of meeting.¹⁶ They are given entirely to me from among the Israelites. I have taken them for myself instead of the firstborn of every womb, the firstborn of all the Israelites.¹⁷ For every firstborn in Israel, both human and animal, is mine. On the day I struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, I set them apart for myself.¹⁸ I have taken the Levites instead of every firstborn among the Israelites.¹⁹ I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and his sons from among the Israelites, to perform the service at the tent of meeting on behalf of the Israelites and to make atonement for them, so that no affliction will come upon the Israelites when they approach the sanctuary.”²⁰ Moses, Aaron, and the entire Israelite community did with the Levites just as the Lord commanded Moses.²¹ The Levites purified themselves and washed their clothes. Aaron presented them as a wave offering before the Lord and made atonement for them to cleanse them.²² Afterwards, the Levites went in to perform their duties at the tent of meeting under the supervision of Aaron and his sons. They did with the Levites just as the Lord commanded Moses.²³ The Lord addressed Moses with these words,²⁴ “This is what applies to the Levites: from twenty-five years old and upwards, they shall enter to perform service in the work of the tent of meeting.²⁵ But at the age of fifty, they shall retire from regular service and work no longer.²⁶ They may assist their brothers in fulfilling their duties at the

tent of meeting, but they shall not perform the work themselves. This is how you shall assign the responsibilities of the Levites.”

9 The Lord spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, during the first month of the second year after they had left Egypt, saying,² “The Israelites are to observe the Passover at its designated time.³ On the fourteenth day of this month, at twilight, you shall keep it at its appointed time; you shall observe it according to all its statutes and regulations.”⁴ So Moses instructed the Israelites to observe the Passover.⁵ And they did so in the wilderness of Sinai, at twilight on the fourteenth day of the first month, in accordance with all that the Lord had commanded Moses, the Israelites did.⁶ However, some men were unclean due to contact with a dead body, and they could not observe the Passover on that day. They approached Moses and Aaron on that day⁷ and said, “We are unclean because of a dead body, but why should we be excluded from presenting the Lord’s offering at its appointed time with the other Israelites?”⁸ Moses responded, “Wait here until I hear what the Lord commands concerning you.”⁹ Then the Lord spoke to Moses and said,¹⁰ “Speak to the Israelites, saying, ‘If any of you or your descendants are unclean because of a dead body or are travelling, they may still observe the Passover to the Lord.¹¹ On the fourteenth day of the second month, at twilight, they shall observe it; they shall partake of it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.¹² They must not leave any of it until morning, nor break any of its bones. They must observe it according to all the statutes of the Passover.¹³ But if a person who is clean and not on a journey refrains from observing the Passover, that person shall be cut off from their people for not presenting the Lord’s offering at its appointed time. They will bear the guilt of their sin.¹⁴ If a foreigner resides among you and wishes to observe the Passover to the Lord, they must do so according to its statutes and

Numbers

regulations. You shall have the same law for both the foreigner and the native-born.”¹⁵ On the day the tabernacle, the tent of the testimony, was set up, the cloud covered it. From evening until morning, the cloud over the tabernacle appeared as fire.¹⁶ This was the regular pattern; the cloud covered it by day, and by night it appeared as fire.¹⁷ Whenever the cloud lifted from above the tent, the Israelites would set out; and wherever the cloud settled, there the Israelites would camp.¹⁸ At the Lord’s command, the Israelites would set out, and at his command, they would camp. As long as the cloud stayed over the tabernacle, they remained encamped.¹⁹ Even when the cloud lingered over the tabernacle for many days, the Israelites obeyed the Lord’s command and did not set out.²⁰ If sometimes the cloud was over the tabernacle for only a few days, at the Lord’s command they would camp, and then at his command, they would set out.²¹ If the cloud remained only from evening until morning, when it lifted in the morning, they would set out. Whether by day or by night, whenever the cloud lifted, they would set out.²² Whether it was two days, a month, or a year that the cloud stayed over the tabernacle, the Israelites remained encamped and did not set out; but when it lifted, they would set out.²³ At the Lord’s command, they camped, and at the Lord’s command, they set out. They obeyed the Lord’s instructions, in accordance with his command through Moses.

10 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying:² “Craft two trumpets of hammered silver for yourself; use them for summoning the congregation and for breaking camp.³ When both trumpets are blown, the whole assembly shall gather before you at the entrance of the tent of meeting.⁴ If only one trumpet is blown, then the leaders, the heads of the clans of Israel, shall assemble before you.⁵ When an alarm is sounded, the camps stationed on the east side shall set out.⁶ When an alarm is sounded a second time, the camps on the

south side shall set out. An alarm is to be sounded for them to break camp.⁷ To convene the assembly, blow the trumpets, but do not sound an alarm.⁸ The sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets. This shall be a lasting ordinance for you throughout your generations.⁹ When you go to war in your land against an enemy who oppresses you, sound an alarm with the trumpets. Then you will be remembered by the Lord your God and be rescued from your enemies.¹⁰ On your days of rejoicing, your appointed festivals, and at the beginning of your months, you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, and they shall be a memorial before your God. I am the Lord your God.”¹¹ On the twentieth day of the second month in the second year, the cloud lifted from above the tabernacle of the covenant law.¹² The Israelites set out from the wilderness of Sinai and travelled from place to place until the cloud settled in the wilderness of Paran.¹³ They set out for the first time at the Lord’s command through Moses.¹⁴ The banner of the camp of Judah set out first, by their divisions, with Nahshon son of Amminadab in command.¹⁵ Nethanel son of Zuar led the division of the tribe of Issachar,¹⁶ Eliab son of Helon led the division of the tribe of Zebulun.¹⁷ Then the tabernacle was dismantled, and the Gershonites and Merarites, who carried it, set out.¹⁸ The banner of the camp of Reuben set out next, by their divisions, with Elizur son of Shedeur in command.¹⁹ Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai led the division of the tribe of Simeon,²⁰ Eliasaph son of Deuel led the division of the tribe of Gad.²¹ Then the Kohathites set out, carrying the holy objects. The tabernacle was to be set up before their arrival.²² The banner of the camp of Ephraim set out next, by their divisions, with Elishama son of Ammihud in command.²³ Gamaliel son of Pedahzur led the division of the tribe of Manasseh,²⁴ and Abidan son of Gideoni led the division of the tribe of Benjamin.²⁵ Finally, the banner of the camp of Dan, which formed

Numbers

the rear guard for all the camps, set out by their divisions, with Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai in command.²⁶ Pagiel son of Ochran led the division of the tribe of Asher,²⁷ Ahira son of Enan led the division of the tribe of Naphtali.²⁸ This was the marching order for the Israelite divisions as they set out.²⁹ Moses said to Hobab son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out to the place which the Lord has promised to give us. Come with us and we will treat you well, for the Lord has promised good things to Israel."³⁰ He replied, "I will not go; I am returning to my own land and my own people."³¹ Moses urged, "Please do not leave us. You know where we should camp in the wilderness, and you can be our guide.³² If you come with us, we will share with you whatever good things the Lord grants us."³³ So they set out from the mountain of the Lord and travelled for three days. The ark of the covenant of the Lord went ahead of them during those three days to find a resting place for them.³⁴ The Lord's cloud was above them by day as they set out from the camp.³⁵ Whenever the ark set out, Moses said, "Rise up, Lord! May your enemies be scattered and your foes flee before you."³⁶ Whenever it came to rest, he said, "Return, Lord, to the many thousands of Israel."

11 The people began to grumble about their misfortunes in the hearing of the Lord, and when the Lord heard it, his anger was kindled. The fire of the Lord burned among them and consumed some at the outskirts of the camp.² The people cried out to Moses, and when Moses prayed to the Lord, the fire abated.³ That place was therefore called Taberah, because the fire of the Lord had burned among them.⁴ The mixed multitude among them began to crave other food, and the Israelites also started weeping again, saying, "Who will give us meat to eat?"⁵ We remember the fish we ate freely in Egypt, the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions, and garlic.⁶ But now our appetite is gone; there is nothing

but this manna to look at!"⁷ The manna was like coriander seed and had the appearance of resin.⁸ The people went about gathering it, and ground it in mills or crushed it in mortars. They boiled it in pots and made it into cakes, and it tasted like something made with olive oil.⁹ When the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna would come down with it.¹⁰ Moses heard the people of every family weeping at the entrance of their tents. The Lord's anger was greatly aroused, and Moses was troubled.¹¹ Moses said to the Lord, "Why have you brought this trouble upon your servant? Why have I not found favour in your eyes, that you lay the burden of all these people on me?¹² Did I conceive all these people? Did I give birth to them, that you should say to me, 'Carry them in your arms as a nurse carries a nursing infant, to the land you promised their ancestors'?¹³ Where am I to find meat to give to all these people? They keep wailing to me, 'Give us meat to eat!'¹⁴ I am unable to bear the responsibility of all these people alone; it is too overwhelming for me.¹⁵ If this is how you are going to treat me, please kill me now—if I have found favour in your eyes—and do not let me see my own ruin."¹⁶ The Lord said to Moses, "Gather for me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people and their officers. Bring them to the tent of meeting, and have them stand there with you.¹⁷ I will come down and speak with you there, and I will take some of the Spirit that is on you and put it on them. They will share the burden of the people with you so that you will not have to carry it alone.¹⁸ Tell the people: 'Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, and you shall eat meat, for you have wept in the hearing of the Lord, saying, "Who will give us meat to eat? We were better off in Egypt!" Therefore the Lord will give you meat, and you shall eat.¹⁹ You shall eat it not just for one day, or two days, or five, ten, or twenty days,²⁰ but for a whole month, until it comes out of your nostrils and becomes loathsome to you, because you have rejected the Lord who is

Numbers

among you, and have wailed before him, saying, "Why did we ever leave Egypt?"²¹ Moses said, "Here I am among six hundred thousand men on foot, and you say, 'I will give them meat to eat for a whole month!'²² Would there be enough if flocks and herds were slaughtered for them? Would there be enough if all the fish in the sea were caught for them?"²³ The Lord said to Moses, "Is there any limit to the Lord's power? Now you shall see whether my word will come true for you or not."²⁴ So Moses went out and told the people what the Lord had said. He gathered seventy elders of the people and had them stand around the tent.²⁵ Then the Lord came down in the cloud and spoke to him, and took some of the Spirit that was on him and placed it on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but did not do so again.²⁶ However, two men had remained in the camp; one was named Eldad and the other Medad. The Spirit also rested on them, and they prophesied in the camp.²⁷ A young man hurried to Moses and informed him, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp."²⁸ Joshua son of Nun, who had been Moses' assistant from his youth, spoke up and said, "Moses, my lord, stop them!"²⁹ But Moses replied, "Are you concerned on my behalf? I wish that all the Lord's people were prophets and that the Lord would put his Spirit on them!"³⁰ Afterwards, Moses and the elders of Israel returned to the camp.³¹ A wind went out from the Lord and brought quail from the sea, and let them fall beside the camp, about a day's journey on this side and a day's journey on the other side, all around the camp, about two cubits deep on the ground.³² The people spent all that day, all night, and all the next day gathering the quail. The least anyone gathered was ten homers. They spread them out all around the camp.³³ But while the meat was still between their teeth, before it was consumed, the anger of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord struck them with a severe plague.³⁴ So the place was

named Kibroth Hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had craved other food.³⁵ From Kibroth Hattaavah the people journeyed to Hazeroth, where they stayed.

12 Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses on account of the Cushite woman he had married, for indeed he had married a Cushite.² They said, "Has the Lord spoken only through Moses? Has He not spoken through us as well?" And the Lord heard it.³ (Moses was an exceedingly humble man, more so than anyone else on the face of the earth.)⁴ Suddenly, the Lord said to Moses, Aaron, and Miriam, "Come out to the tent of meeting, all three of you." So they went out.⁵ The Lord descended in a pillar of cloud and stood at the entrance of the tent. He called Aaron and Miriam, and when they both stepped forward,⁶ He said, "Hear my words: If there is a prophet among you, I, the Lord, will reveal myself to them in visions and speak to them in dreams.⁷ This is not the case with my servant Moses; he is faithful in all my house.⁸ With him, I speak face to face, clearly and not in riddles; he beholds the form of the Lord. Why then were you not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?"⁹ The anger of the Lord burned against them, and He departed.¹⁰ When the cloud lifted from above the tent, Miriam's skin became leprous, as white as snow. Aaron turned toward her and saw she had a defiling skin disease.¹¹ Aaron said to Moses, "Oh, my lord, I beg you, do not hold this sin against us, for we have acted foolishly and sinned.¹² Please, do not let her be like a stillborn infant whose flesh is half eaten away at birth."¹³ So Moses earnestly pleaded with the Lord, "Please, God, heal her!"¹⁴ The Lord replied to Moses, "If her father had spit in her face, would she not be in disgrace for seven days? Confine her outside the camp for seven days; after that, she may be brought back."¹⁵ So Miriam was confined outside the camp for seven days, and the people did not move on until she was brought back.¹⁶ Afterwards, the

Numbers

people left Hazeroth and camped in the wilderness of Paran.

13 Then the Lord spoke to Moses, and said,² “Send men to explore the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the Israelites. You shall send a man from each of their fathers’ tribes, each one a leader among them.”³ So at the Lord’s command, Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran, all of them leaders of the Israelites.⁴ These were their names: from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua son of Zakkur;⁵ from Simeon’s tribe, Shaphat, son of Hori;⁶ from Judah’s tribe, Caleb, son of Jephunneh;⁷ from Issachar’s tribe, Igal son of Joseph;⁸ from Ephraim’s tribe, Hoshea son of Nun;⁹ from Benjamin’s tribe, Palti, son of Raphu;¹⁰ from Zebulun’s tribe, Gaddiel, son of Sodi;¹¹ from the tribe of Manasseh, which is part of Joseph, Gaddi son of Susi;¹² from Dan’s tribe, Ammiel, son of Gemalli;¹³ from Asher’s tribe, Sethur, son of Michael;¹⁴ from Naphtali’s tribe, Nahbi, son of Vophsi;¹⁵ from Gad’s tribe, Geuel, the son of Machi.¹⁶ These are the men Moses sent to explore the land. Moses also gave Hoshea son of Nun the name Joshua.¹⁷ When Moses sent them to explore the land of Canaan, he instructed them, “Go up through the Negev and then into the hill country.¹⁸ See what the land is like, and whether the people who dwell there are strong or weak, few or many.¹⁹ What kind of land do they inhabit? Is it good or bad? What are the towns like? Are they unwalled or fortified?²⁰ And how is the soil? Is it fertile or poor? Are there trees on it or not? Be courageous and bring back some of the fruit of the land.” Now it was the season for the first ripe grapes.²¹ So they went up and explored the land from the wilderness of Zin as far as Rehob, towards Lebo-hamath.²² They went up through the Negev and came to Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the descendants of Anak, were. (Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)²³ When they reached the Valley of Eshcol, they cut off a branch

bearing a single cluster of grapes. Two of them carried it on a pole between them, along with some pomegranates and figs.²⁴ That place was called the Valley of Eshcol because of the cluster of grapes the Israelites cut off there.²⁵ After forty days, they returned from exploring the land.²⁶ They came back to Moses and Aaron and the whole Israelite community at Kadesh in the wilderness of Paran. There they reported to them and to the whole assembly and showed them the fruit of the land.²⁷ They gave Moses this account: “We went into the land to which you sent us, and it certainly flows with milk and honey. Here is its fruit.²⁸ However, the people who live there are powerful, and the cities are fortified and very large. We even saw the descendants of Anak there.²⁹ The Amalekites live in the Negev; the Hittites, Jebusites, and Amorites dwell in the hill country; and the Canaanites live near the sea and along the Jordan.”³⁰ Then Caleb silenced the people before Moses and said, “We should go up and take possession of the land, for we can certainly prevail over it.”³¹ But the men who had gone up with him said, “We are not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we are.”³² And they spread among the Israelites a bad report about the land they had explored, saying, “The land we explored devours its inhabitants, and all the people we saw there are of great stature.³³ We saw the Nephilim there (the descendants of Anak come from the Nephilim). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we appeared to them.”

14 That night, the entire congregation raised their voices and cried aloud, and the people wept.² All the Israelites complained against Moses and Aaron, and the whole assembly said to them, “If only we had perished in Egypt! Or even in this wilderness!³ Why is the Lord bringing us to this land to fall by the sword? Our wives and children will be taken as plunder. Would it not be better for us to return to Egypt?”⁴ And they said to one

Numbers

another, “Let us appoint a leader and go back to Egypt.”⁵ Then Moses and Aaron fell facedown before the whole assembly of the Israelites gathered there.⁶ Joshua, son of Nun, and Caleb, son of Jephunneh, who were among those who had explored the land, tore their garments;⁷ and they said to the entire assembly of the Israelites, “The land we passed through and explored is exceedingly good.⁸ If the Lord finds favour with us, He will lead us into this land, a land flowing with milk and honey, and give it to us.⁹ Only do not rebel against the Lord. Do not be afraid of the people of the land, for they will be our prey. Their protection is gone, and the Lord is with us. Do not fear them.”¹⁰ But the whole assembly discussed stoning them. Then the glory of the Lord appeared at the tent of meeting to all the Israelites.¹¹ The Lord said to Moses, “How long will these people show contempt for Me? How long will they refuse to believe in Me, despite all the signs I have performed among them?¹² I will strike them with a plague and destroy them, but I will make you into a nation greater and mightier than they.”¹³ Moses said to the Lord, “Then the Egyptians will hear of it! By Your power You brought these people up from among them.¹⁴ And they will tell the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that You, Lord, are with these people and that You, Lord, have been seen face to face, that Your cloud stays over them, and that You go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night.¹⁵ If You bring about the demise of all these people, the nations who have heard this report about You will say,¹⁶ ‘The Lord was not able to bring these people into the land He promised them on oath, so He destroyed them in the wilderness.’¹⁷ ‘Now, let the power of the Lord be great, just as You have declared:¹⁸ ‘The Lord is slow to anger, abounding in love and forgiving sin and rebellion. Yet He does not leave the guilty unpunished; He holds the children accountable for the sin of the parents to the third and fourth generation.’¹⁹ In

accordance with Your great love, forgive the wrongdoing of these people, just as You have pardoned them from the time they left Egypt until now.”²⁰ The Lord replied, “I have pardoned them, as you requested.²¹ Nevertheless, as surely as I live and as the glory of the Lord fills the whole earth,²² not one of those who witnessed My glory and the signs I performed in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet disobeyed Me and tested Me ten times—²³ not one of them will ever see the land I promised on oath to their ancestors. Those who have shown contempt for Me will not see it.²⁴ But because My servant Caleb has a different spirit and follows Me wholeheartedly, I will bring him into the land he explored, and his descendants will inherit it.²⁵ Since the Amalekites and the Canaanites are living in the valleys, turn back tomorrow and set out towards the wilderness along the route to the Red Sea.”²⁶ The Lord spoke Moses and Aaron, saying:²⁷ “How long will this wicked community grumble against Me? I have heard the complaints of these discontented Israelites.²⁸ So tell them, ‘As surely as I live, declares the Lord, I will do to you just as you have spoken:²⁹ In this wilderness your bodies will fall—every one of you twenty years old or more who was counted in the census and who has complained against Me.³⁰ None of you will enter the land I swore to make your home, except for Caleb, son of Jephunneh, and Joshua, son of Nun.³¹ As for your children whom you said would be taken as plunder, I will bring them in to enjoy the land you have rejected.³² However, your bodies will meet their end in this wilderness.³³ Your children will be shepherds here for forty years, enduring the consequences of your unfaithfulness, until the last of your bodies lies in the wilderness.³⁴ For forty years—one year for each of the forty days you explored the land—you will bear the consequences of your sins and know what it is like to have Me against you.³⁵ I, the Lord, have spoken, and I will surely do these things to this entire rebellious community, which has

Numbers

banded together against Me. They will meet their end in this wilderness; here they will perish.”³⁶ So the men Moses had sent to explore the land, who returned and made the whole community grumble against him by spreading a negative report about it—³⁷ these men who were responsible for spreading the negative report about the land were struck down and died of a plague before the Lord.³⁸ Of the men who went to explore the land, only Joshua, son of Nun, and Caleb, son of Jephunneh, remained alive.³⁹ When Moses reported this to all the Israelites, they mourned greatly.⁴⁰ Early the next morning they set out for the highest point in the hill country, saying, “Now we are ready to go up to the land the Lord promised. Indeed, we have sinned!”⁴¹ But Moses said, “Why are you going against the Lord’s command? This will not succeed!⁴² Do not proceed, for the Lord is not with you. You will face defeat at the hands of your enemies,⁴³ for the Amalekites and the Canaanites will confront you there. Since you have turned away from the Lord, He will not support you, and you will fall by the sword.”⁴⁴ Nevertheless, in their presumption they went up towards the highest point in the hill country, though neither Moses nor the ark of the Lord’s covenant departed from the camp.⁴⁵ Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who lived in that hill country came down and attacked them and scattered them as far as Hormah.

15 Then the Lord spoke to Moses and said,² “Speak to the Israelites and tell them: ‘When you enter the land where you are to dwell, which I am giving to you,³ and you offer to the Lord a sacrifice by fire, a burnt offering or a sacrifice to fulfil a special vow, or as a voluntary offering or during your appointed festivals, to create a pleasing aroma to the Lord from the herd or the flock,⁴ then the one who presents his offering shall present to the Lord a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with a quarter of a hin of oil,⁵ and you shall prepare wine for the drink

offering, a quarter of a hin, with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for each lamb.⁶ For a ram, you shall prepare as a grain offering two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with a third of a hin of oil,⁷ and for the drink offering you shall offer a third of a hin of wine, as a pleasing aroma to the Lord.⁸ When you prepare a bull as a burnt offering or a sacrifice to fulfil a special vow, or as a fellowship offering to the Lord,⁹ then you shall present with the bull a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with half a hin of oil,¹⁰ and you shall offer as the drink offering half a hin of wine, as an offering by fire, a pleasing aroma to the Lord.¹¹ This is how it shall be done for each bull, ram, lamb, or goat.¹² According to the number you prepare, so you shall do for each one.¹³ Everyone who is native-born must do these things in this manner when presenting an offering by fire as a pleasing aroma to the Lord.¹⁴ Whenever a foreigner resides with you or is among you throughout your generations and wishes to make an offering by fire, as a pleasing aroma to the Lord, they shall do as you do.¹⁵ The assembly shall have the same statute for you and for the foreigner residing among you; it shall be a lasting ordinance throughout your generations. As you are, so shall the foreigner be before the Lord.¹⁶ One law and one ordinance shall apply to both you and the foreigner residing among you.’”¹⁷ The Lord addressed Moses,¹⁸ “Speak to the Israelites and tell them: ‘When you enter the land to which I am bringing you,¹⁹ and you eat of the food of the land, you shall present a portion as an offering to the Lord.²⁰ From the first of your ground meal you shall present a loaf as an offering; as an offering from the threshing floor, so you shall present it.²¹ From the first of your ground meal you shall give to the Lord an offering throughout your generations.²² But if you unintentionally fail to keep any of these commands the Lord gave Moses—²³ any of the Lord’s commands to you through Moses, from the day the Lord gave them and continuing

Numbers

through the generations to come—²⁴ and if this is done unintentionally without the community being aware of it, then the whole community is to offer a young bull for a burnt offering, as a pleasing aroma to the Lord, along with its prescribed grain offering and drink offering, and a male goat for a sin offering.²⁵ The priest shall make atonement for the entire Israelite community, and they will be forgiven, for it was not intentional and they have presented to the Lord for their wrong a food offering and a sin offering.²⁶ The whole Israelite community and the foreigners residing among them will be forgiven, for all the people were involved in the unintentional wrong.²⁷ If an individual sins unintentionally, that person must bring a year-old female goat for a sin offering.²⁸ The priest shall make atonement before the Lord for the one who erred by sinning unintentionally, and when atonement has been made, that person will be forgiven.²⁹ One law applies to everyone who sins unintentionally, whether a native-born Israelite or a foreigner residing among you.³⁰ However, anyone who sins defiantly, whether native-born or foreigner, shows contempt for the Lord and must be separated from the people of Israel.³¹ Because they have rejected the Lord's word and violated His commands, they must surely be separated; their guilt remains on them.”³² While the Israelites were in the wilderness, they encountered a man gathering wood on the Sabbath day.³³ Those who found him gathering wood brought him to Moses, Aaron, and the whole assembly,³⁴ and they kept him in custody, because it had not been decided what should be done to him.³⁵ Then the Lord said to Moses, “The man must be put to death; the whole assembly shall stone him outside the camp.”³⁶ So the assembly took him outside the camp and executed him by stoning, as the Lord commanded Moses.³⁷ The Lord addressed Moses,³⁸ “Speak to the Israelites and tell them to make tassels on the corners of their garments throughout their generations, and to

put a blue cord on each tassel.³⁹ These tassels will be for you to look at and remember all the commands of the Lord, that you may obey them and not follow your own hearts and eyes, which lead you to stray.⁴⁰ Then you will remember to obey all My commands and will be dedicated to your God.⁴¹ I am the Lord your God, who delivered you from Egypt to be your God.”

16 Korah son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, along with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On son of Peleth, from the tribe of Reuben, took men² and rose up against Moses, accompanied by 250 Israelite men, leaders of the community, chosen from the assembly, men of renown.³ They gathered together against Moses and Aaron and said to them, “You have gone too far! The whole assembly is holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them. Why then do you raise yourselves above the Lord's assembly?”⁴ Upon hearing this, Moses prostrated himself.⁵ He then spoke to Korah and all his followers, saying, “In the morning the Lord will show who belongs to Him and who is holy, and He will bring that person near to Him. The one He chooses, He will bring near to Himself.⁶ Do this: You, Korah, and all your company, take censers,⁷ and tomorrow put fire in them and place incense upon them before the Lord. The man whom the Lord chooses shall be the holy one. You have gone too far, you sons of Levi!”⁸ Moses also said to Korah, “Listen now, you sons of Levi:⁹ Is it a small thing that the God of Israel has separated you from the rest of the Israelite community to bring you near to Himself to perform the service of the Lord's tabernacle and to stand before the assembly to minister to them?¹⁰ He has brought you and all your fellow Levites near to Himself, but now you seek the priesthood as well.¹¹ Therefore, it is against the Lord that you and all your followers have banded together. Who is Aaron that you should grumble against him?”¹² Then Moses summoned Dathan and Abiram, the

Numbers

sons of Eliab, but they said, "We will not come up.¹³ Is it not enough that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey to kill us in the wilderness, but you must also make yourself a ruler over us?¹⁴ Moreover, you have not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards. Will you gouge out the eyes of these men? We will not come up!"¹⁵ Then Moses became very angry and said to the Lord, "Do not regard their offering. I have not taken one donkey from them, nor have I wronged any of them."¹⁶ Moses instructed Korah, "You and all your followers are to stand before the Lord tomorrow—you, they, and Aaron.¹⁷ Each man is to take his censer and put incense in it—250 censers in all—and bring it before the Lord. You and Aaron are to bring your censers as well."¹⁸ So each of them took his censer, put fire in it, and placed incense on it, and stood with Moses and Aaron at the entrance to the tent of meeting.¹⁹ When Korah had gathered all his followers in opposition at the entrance to the tent of meeting, the glory of the Lord appeared to the entire assembly.²⁰ Then the Lord addressed Moses and Aaron, saying,²¹ "Separate yourselves from this assembly so I may consume them instantly."²² But they fell on their faces and said, "O God, the God who gives breath to all living things, will you be angry with the entire assembly when only one man sins?"²³ And so the Lord spoke to Moses, saying²⁴ "Speak to the assembly, saying, 'Move away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.'"²⁵ Moses rose and went to Dathan and Abiram, accompanied by the elders of Israel.²⁶ He warned the assembly, "Move back from the tents of these wicked men! Do not touch anything that belongs to them, or you will be swept away because of all their sins."²⁷ So they moved away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at the entrances of their tents, along with their wives, children and little ones.²⁸ Then Moses said, "By this you shall know

that the Lord has sent me to do all these works; for it is not of my own doing.²⁹ If these men die a natural death, or if they suffer the fate of all mankind, then the Lord has not sent me.³⁰ But if the Lord creates something entirely new, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them with all that belongs to them, and they go down alive into Sheol, then you will know that these men have shown contempt for the Lord."³¹ As soon as he finished speaking, the ground beneath them split open,³² and the earth opened its mouth and engulfed them and their households, and all those associated with Korah, along with their possessions.³³ They went down alive into Sheol with all that belonged to them; the earth closed over them, and they perished from the midst of the assembly.³⁴ At their cries, all the Israelites around them fled, shouting, "The earth might swallow us too!"³⁵ And fire came forth from the Lord and consumed the 250 men who were offering the incense.³⁶ And so the Lord spoke to Moses, saying³⁷ "Tell Eleazar son of Aaron, the priest, to take the censers out of the charred remains and scatter the coals some distance away, for the censers are holy—³⁸ the censers of the men who sinned at the cost of their lives. Have them made into hammered sheets as plating for the altar, for they were presented before the Lord and have become holy. Let them be a sign to the Israelites."³⁹ So Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers brought by those who had been burned to death, and they were hammered out to overlay the altar,⁴⁰ as a reminder to the Israelites that no one except a descendant of Aaron should come to burn incense before the Lord, or he would become like Korah and his followers—just as the Lord had spoken to him through Moses.⁴¹ But the next day the entire Israelite community grumbled against Moses and Aaron, saying, "You have killed the Lord's people."⁴² When the assembly gathered in opposition to Moses and Aaron and turned toward the tent of meeting, the cloud covered it and the glory of

Numbers

the Lord appeared.⁴³ Moses and Aaron approached the front of the tent of meeting,⁴⁴ And so the Lord spoke to Moses, saying⁴⁵ “Get away from this assembly so that I may consume them instantly.” And they fell on their faces.⁴⁶ Then Moses said to Aaron, “Take your censer and put fire in it from the altar, and place incense on it; then hurry to the assembly to make atonement for them. Wrath has gone out from the Lord; the plague has begun.”⁴⁷ So Aaron did as Moses said, and ran into the midst of the assembly. The plague had already begun among the people, but Aaron offered the incense and made atonement for them.⁴⁸ He stood between the living and the dead, and the plague was halted.⁴⁹ But 14,700 people perished from the plague, in addition to those who had died because of Korah.⁵⁰ Then Aaron returned to Moses at the entrance to the tent of meeting, for the plague had been stopped.

17 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “Speak to the Israelites and collect from them a staff for each ancestral tribe: twelve staffs, one from each leader of their ancestral tribes. Inscribe each man’s name on his staff.³ On the staff of Levi, inscribe Aaron’s name, as there must be one staff for the leader of each ancestral tribe.⁴ Place them in the tent of meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you.⁵ The staff belonging to the man whom I choose will sprout, and this will put an end to the grumblings of the Israelites against you.”⁶ Moses spoke to the Israelites, and their leaders handed him twelve staffs, one for each leader of their ancestral tribes, including Aaron’s staff.⁷ Moses set the staffs before the Lord in the tent of the testimony.⁸ The following day, Moses entered the tent and saw that Aaron’s staff, representing the tribe of Levi, had sprouted, blossomed, and produced almonds.⁹ Moses then brought out all the staffs from the Lord’s presence to all the Israelites. They examined them, and each leader took back his own staff.¹⁰ The Lord instructed Moses, “Return Aaron’s staff in front

of the testimony, to be kept as a sign against the rebellious, so that their grumblings against Me may cease and they do not die.”¹¹ Moses followed the Lord’s instructions precisely.¹² The Israelites said to Moses, “We are doomed! We are perishing, we are all perishing!¹³ Anyone who approaches the tabernacle of the Lord will die. Are we all to perish completely?”

18 The Lord spoke to Aaron, saying, “You, your sons, and your family are to bear the responsibility for any offences associated with the sanctuary, and you and your sons alone are to bear the responsibility for any offences related to your priesthood.² Bring your fellow Levites, the tribe of your ancestors, to join you and assist you while you and your sons minister before the tent of the testimony.³ They shall be responsible to you and perform duties for the whole tent, but they must not approach the furnishings of the sanctuary or the altar, lest both they and you die.⁴ They are to join you and take care of the duties of the tent of meeting, all the work at the tent, but no unauthorised person may come near you.⁵ You shall be responsible for the duties of the sanctuary and the altar, so that no wrath will fall upon the Israelites again.⁶ I have selected your fellow Levites from among the Israelites as a gift to you, dedicated to the Lord, to perform the work at the tent of meeting.⁷ But only you and your sons shall serve as priests in relation to everything at the altar and inside the veil. I am giving you the priesthood as a gift. Anyone else who comes near shall be put to death.”⁸ Then the Lord said to Aaron, “I have put you in charge of my offerings; all the holy gifts the Israelites present to me, I give to you and your sons as your portion, a permanent share.⁹ This shall be yours from the most holy offerings, kept from the fire; from all their gifts, whether grain, sin, or guilt offerings, they are most holy to you and your sons.¹⁰ Eat it as something most holy; every male shall eat it. Regard it as holy.¹¹ This also is yours: whatever is set aside from the gifts of

Numbers

all the wave offerings of the Israelites. I give them to you and your sons and daughters as a perpetual share. Everyone in your household who is ceremonially clean may eat it.¹² I give you all the best of the fresh olive oil and all the best of the fresh wine and grain, the firstfruits they give to the Lord.¹³ The first ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring to the Lord, shall be yours. Everyone in your household who is clean may eat it.¹⁴

Everything devoted to the Lord in Israel shall be yours.¹⁵ The first offspring of every womb, both human and animal, that is offered to the Lord is yours. But you must redeem every firstborn son and the firstborn of unclean animals.¹⁶ When they are a month old, you must redeem them at the redemption price of five shekels of silver, according to the sanctuary shekel, which is twenty gerahs.¹⁷ But the firstborn of a cow, a sheep, or a goat you shall not redeem; they are holy. Sprinkle their blood on the altar and burn their fat as a food offering, a pleasing aroma to the Lord.¹⁸ Their meat shall be yours, just as the breast of the wave offering and the right thigh are yours.¹⁹

All the offerings of the holy gifts, which the Israelites present to the Lord, I give to you and your sons and daughters as a perpetual share. It is an everlasting covenant of salt before the Lord for both you and your descendants.²⁰ The Lord said to Aaron, "You shall have no inheritance in their land, nor own any portion among them; I am your portion and your inheritance among the Israelites.²¹ To the Levites, I give all the tithes in Israel as their inheritance in return for the work they do while serving at the tent of meeting.²² From now on, the Israelites must not approach the tent of meeting, or they will bear the consequences of their sin and will die.²³ Only the Levites shall perform the service of the tent of meeting and bear their own guilt. This is a lasting ordinance for the generations to come. They will have no inheritance among the Israelites.²⁴ Instead, I give to the Levites as their inheritance the tithes that the Israelites present as an offering

to the Lord. That is why I have said concerning them: 'They shall have no inheritance among the Israelites.'²⁵ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,²⁶ "Tell the Levites: 'When you receive from the Israelites the tithe I give you as your inheritance, you must offer a tenth of that tithe as a contribution to the Lord.²⁷ Your offering will be credited to you as grain from the threshing floor or juice from the wine vat.²⁸ In this way, you shall also present an offering to the Lord from all the tithes you receive from the Israelites. From these tithes, you must give the Lord's portion to Aaron the priest.²⁹ You are to offer the finest and most sacred part of everything given to you as the Lord's portion.'³⁰ Say to them, 'When you present the best part, it will be credited to you as the product of the threshing floor or the wine vat.³¹ You and your households may consume the remainder anywhere, for it is your compensation for your work at the tent of meeting.³² By offering the best part, you will not be guilty in this matter; then you will not defile the holy offerings of the Israelites, and you will not die.'

19 Then the Lord spoke to both Moses and Aaron:² "This is the statute of the law that the Lord has commanded: Speak to the Israelites that they bring you a red heifer without defect or blemish, one that has never been yoked.³ You shall give it to Eleazar the priest, and it shall be taken outside the camp and slaughtered in his sight.⁴ Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and sprinkle it seven times towards the front of the tent of meeting.⁵ The heifer shall then be burned in his presence; its hide, flesh, blood, and offal shall all be consumed by fire.⁶ The priest shall take cedar wood, hyssop, and scarlet wool, and throw them into the midst of the burning heifer.⁷ Afterwards, the priest shall wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and then he may come into the camp; however, he will remain ceremonially unclean until evening.⁸ The one who burns the heifer

Numbers

shall also wash his clothes and bathe in water, and he will be unclean until evening.⁹ A man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and place them in a clean area outside the camp. They shall be kept by the Israelite community for use in the water of purification; it is for cleansing from sin.¹⁰ The man who gathers the ashes must wash his clothes, and he will be unclean until evening. This shall be a lasting ordinance for the Israelites and the foreigners residing among them.¹¹ Anyone who comes into contact with a human corpse will be unclean for seven days.¹² They must cleanse themselves with the water on the third day and on the seventh day; then they will be clean. If they do not purify themselves on the third and seventh days, they will not be clean.¹³ Anyone who touches a dead body and does not purify themselves defiles the Lord's tabernacle. They must be cut off from Israel, as the water of purification has not been sprinkled on them; they remain unclean.¹⁴ This is the law when a person dies in a tent: anyone who enters the tent and anyone who is in it will be unclean for seven days.¹⁵ Every open container without a lid fastened on it will be unclean.¹⁶ Anyone in the open field who touches someone killed by a sword or who has died naturally, or touches a human bone or a grave, will be unclean for seven days.¹⁷ For the unclean person, take some of the ashes from the burnt purification offering and add running water to them in a container.¹⁸ A clean person shall take hyssop, dip it in the water, and sprinkle it on the tent, all the furnishings, and the people who were there. He must also sprinkle anyone who has touched a bone, a grave, or someone who was killed or died naturally.¹⁹ The clean person shall sprinkle the unclean on the third and seventh days, and on the seventh day he shall purify them. They must wash their clothes and bathe in water, and by evening they will be clean.²⁰ But if the unclean person does not purify themselves, they must be cut off from the assembly, for they have defiled the sanctuary of the Lord.

The water of purification has not been sprinkled on them, and they are unclean.²¹ This shall be a lasting ordinance for them. The one who sprinkles the water of purification must wash his clothes, and anyone who touches the water of purification will be unclean until evening.²² Anything that an unclean person touches becomes unclean, and anyone who touches it will be unclean until evening."

20 In the first month, the entire Israelite congregation arrived at the wilderness of Zin, and they stayed at Kadesh. Miriam died there and was buried.² There was no water for the community, and they gathered against Moses and Aaron.³ The people contended with Moses and said, "If only we had perished when our brethren perished before the Lord!⁴ Why have you brought the Lord's people into this wilderness, where we and our livestock are at risk of perishing?⁵ Why did you bring us up out of Egypt to this dreadful place? It is not a place of grain, figs, vines, or pomegranates, and there is no water to drink!"⁶ Moses and Aaron went from the assembly to the entrance of the tent of meeting and fell on their faces, and the glory of the Lord appeared to them.⁷ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,⁸ "Take the staff, and you and your brother Aaron gather the assembly. Speak to the rock before their eyes, and it will yield its water. You will bring forth water from the rock for the community and their livestock to drink."⁹ Moses took the staff from the presence of the Lord, as he was instructed.¹⁰ Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly in front of the rock, and he said to them, "Listen, you rebels, must we bring water for you out of this rock?"¹¹ Then Moses raised his hand and struck the rock twice with his staff. Water gushed out abundantly, and the community and their livestock drank.¹² But the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not trust in me to honour me as holy in the sight of the Israelites, you shall not bring this assembly into the land

Numbers

I have given them.”¹³ These were the waters of Meribah, where the Israelites contended with the Lord, and he proved himself holy among them.¹⁴ Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom, saying: “This is what your brother Israel says: You know all the hardship that has befallen us.¹⁵ Our ancestors went down to Egypt, and we lived there for many years. The Egyptians mistreated us and our ancestors,¹⁶ but when we cried out to the Lord, he heard our voice and sent an angel and brought us out of Egypt. Now we are at Kadesh, a town on the edge of your territory.¹⁷ Please let us pass through your land. We will not go through any field or vineyard or drink water from any well. We will travel along the King’s Highway and not turn to the right or the left until we have passed through your territory.”¹⁸ But Edom replied: “You shall not pass through here; if you try, we will come out against you with the sword.”¹⁹ The Israelites said to him, “We will go along the main road, and if we or our livestock drink any of your water, we will pay for it. We only wish to pass through on foot—nothing more.”²⁰ But he said, “You shall not pass through.” Then Edom came out against them with a large and powerful force.²¹ Since Edom refused to allow Israel to pass through their territory, Israel turned away from them.²² The entire Israelite community set out from Kadesh and came to Mount Hor.²³ At Mount Hor, near the border of Edom, the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron,²⁴ “Aaron will be gathered to his people, for he shall not enter the land I have given to the Israelites, because you rebelled against my command at the waters of Meribah.²⁵ Bring Aaron and his son Eleazar up the slopes of Mount Hor.²⁶ Remove Aaron’s garments and put them on his son Eleazar, for Aaron will be gathered to his people and will die there.”²⁷ Moses followed the Lord’s instructions: they ascended Mount Hor in the sight of the whole community.²⁸ Moses removed Aaron’s garments and put them on his son Eleazar. Aaron died there on the mountain top. Then Moses and Eleazar

came down from the mountain.²⁹ When the whole community saw that Aaron had died, all the Israelites mourned for him for thirty days.

21 When the Canaanite king of Arad, who resided in the Negev, heard that Israel was approaching by the route of Atharim, he engaged in battle against Israel and took some of them captive.² Then Israel vowed to the Lord, saying, “If you will indeed deliver this people into our hands, we will utterly destroy their cities.”³ The Lord heeded Israel’s plea and handed the Canaanites over to them. They completely destroyed them and their towns, and the place was named Hormah.⁴ They journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to circumvent the land of Edom; but the people became impatient along the way.⁵ The people spoke against God and Moses, saying, “Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to perish in the wilderness? There is no bread, there is no water, and we loathe this wretched food!”⁶ Then the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, so that many Israelites died.⁷ The people came to Moses and said, “We have sinned by speaking against the Lord and against you; pray to the Lord to remove the serpents from us.” So Moses prayed for the people.⁸ The Lord instructed Moses, “Make a fiery serpent and set it on a pole; anyone who is bitten and looks at it will live.”⁹ So Moses fashioned a bronze serpent and placed it on a pole; whenever a serpent bit someone, and that person looked at the bronze serpent, they survived.¹⁰ The Israelites moved on and encamped at Oboth.¹¹ They set out from Oboth and camped at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness facing Moab toward the east.¹² From there they continued and camped in the Zered Valley.¹³ They set out from there and camped on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness extending into Amorite territory; for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.¹⁴ This is why it is mentioned in the Book of the Wars of the

Numbers

Lord: "Waheb in Suphah, and the wadis of the Arnon,¹⁵ and the slopes of the wadis that extend to the site of Ar and lie along the border of Moab."¹⁶ From there they continued to Beer, the well where the Lord said to Moses, "Gather the people together and I will give them water."¹⁷ Then Israel sang joyfully: "Spring up, O well! Let us sing to it!¹⁸ The well, which the leaders dug, which the nobles of the people hollowed out with sceptres and staves." Then they went from the wilderness to Mattanah,¹⁹ from Mattanah they travelled to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel they went to Bamoth,²⁰ and from Bamoth to the valley in the land of Moab, at the top of Pisgah, which overlooks the wasteland.²¹ Israel sent envoys to Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,²² "Let us pass through your land. We will not turn aside into field or vineyard, nor drink water from any well. We will travel along the King's Highway until we have passed through your territory."²³ But Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his territory. Instead, he mustered all his people and went out against Israel in the wilderness, and came to Jahaz and fought against Israel.²⁴ Israel struck him with the edge of the sword and took possession of his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, as far as the Ammonites, for the border of the Ammonites was fortified.²⁵ Israel captured all the cities of the Amorites and settled in them, including Heshbon and all its surrounding settlements.²⁶ Heshbon was the city of Sihon king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab and had taken all his land from him as far as the Arnon.²⁷ Therefore those who speak in proverbs say, "Come to Heshbon and let it be rebuilt; let the city of Sihon be restored.²⁸ For fire went out from Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon; it consumed Ar of Moab, the lords of Arnon's heights.²⁹ Woe to you, Moab! You are ruined, people of Chemosh! He has given his sons as fugitives and his daughters into captivity to Sihon king of the Amorites.³⁰ But we have shot them down; Heshbon is destroyed as far as

Dibon, and we have laid waste as far as Nophah, which reaches to Medeba."³¹ So Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.³² Moses sent spies to Jazer, and they captured its surrounding settlements and drove out the Amorites who were there.³³ Then they turned and went up by the way of Bashan, and Og king of Bashan, along with all his people, came out to meet them in battle at Edrei.³⁴ But the Lord said to Moses, "Do not be afraid of him, for I have delivered him into your hands, along with all his people and his land. Do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon."³⁵ So they struck him down, along with his sons and his whole army, leaving no survivors, and they took possession of his land.

22 The Israelites journeyed to the plains of Moab and camped along the Jordan, opposite Jericho.² Balak, son of Zippor, witnessed all that Israel had done to the Amorites.³ Moab was greatly afraid because of the people, for they were numerous; Moab was filled with dread because of the Israelites.⁴ The Moabites said to the elders of Midian, "This horde will consume everything around us, as an ox eats up the grass of the field." Balak, son of Zippor, was the king of Moab at that time.⁵ He sent messengers to summon Balaam, son of Beor, who was at Pethor near the Euphrates, in his native land. Balak said: "A people has come out of Egypt; they cover the face of the land and have settled next to me.⁶ Please come and curse these people for me, for they are too powerful for me. Perhaps I will be able to defeat them and drive them out of the land. I know that whoever you bless is blessed, and whoever you curse is cursed."⁷ The elders of Moab and Midian departed, taking with them the fee for divination. When they arrived at Balaam's, they conveyed Balak's message to him.⁸ Balaam said to them, "Spend the night here, and I will bring you back the answer the Lord gives me." So the Moabite leaders stayed with him.⁹ The Lord approached Balaam and

Numbers

inquired, "Who are these men with you?" ¹⁰ Balaam replied to God, "Balak, son of Zippor, king of Moab, sent me this message: ¹¹ 'A people has come out of Egypt and covers the face of the land. Come now, curse them for me; perhaps I will be able to fight them and drive them out.'" ¹² But God said to Balaam, "Do not go with them. You must not curse the people, for they are blessed." ¹³ Balaam rose in the morning and told Balak's officials, "Return to your own land, for the Lord has refused to let me go with you." ¹⁴ The Moabite officials returned to Balak and reported, "Balaam refused to come with us." ¹⁵ Balak sent other officials, more numerous and more distinguished than the first. ¹⁶ They came to Balaam and said, "This is what Balak, son of Zippor, says: Do not let anything prevent you from coming to me, ¹⁷ for I will reward you richly and do whatever you ask. Please come and curse these people for me." ¹⁸ Balaam answered them, "Even if Balak gave me his palace filled with silver and gold, I could not do anything great or small beyond the command of the Lord my God." ¹⁹ Now, please stay here tonight as well, so that I may find out what else the Lord will tell me." ²⁰ That night, God came to Balaam and said, "Since these men have come to call you, go with them, but only do what I tell you." ²¹ Balaam rose early, prepared his donkey, and accompanied the Moabite officials. ²² But God was angry when he went, and the angel of the Lord stood in the road to oppose him. Balaam was riding his donkey, and his two servants were with him. ²³ When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord standing in the road with a drawn sword in his hand, it turned off the road into a field. Balaam beat it to bring it back onto the road. ²⁴ The angel of the Lord then stood in a narrow path through the vineyards, with walls on both sides. ²⁵ When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord, it pressed against the wall, crushing Balaam's foot against it. So he beat the donkey again. ²⁶ The angel of the Lord moved on further and stood in a narrow place where there was no

room to turn, either to the right or to the left. ²⁷ Seeing the angel of the Lord, the donkey lay down under Balaam, causing him to become angry and strike it with his staff. ²⁸ Then the Lord enabled the donkey to speak, and it said to Balaam, "What have I done to you to make you strike me these three times?" ²⁹ Balaam replied to the donkey, "You have embarrassed me! If only I had a sword in my hand, I would have killed you by now." ³⁰ The donkey said to Balaam, "Am I not your own donkey, which you have ridden all your life to this day? Have I ever been in the habit of doing this to you?" "No," he replied. ³¹ Then the Lord allowed Balaam to see clearly, and he perceived the angel of the Lord standing in the road with his sword drawn. So he bowed low and fell facedown. ³² The angel of the Lord asked him, "Why have you struck your donkey these three times? I have come here to oppose you because your path is a reckless one before me. ³³ The donkey saw me and turned aside from me these three times. If it had not turned aside, I would certainly have taken your life by now, but I would have spared it." ³⁴ Balaam said to the angel of the Lord, "I have sinned. I did not realise you were standing in the road to oppose me. If you are displeased, I will go back." ³⁵ The angel of the Lord said to Balaam, "Go with the men, but speak only what I tell you." So Balaam continued with Balak's officials. ³⁶ Upon hearing of Balaam's approach, Balak went out to meet him at the Moabite town on the Arnon border, at the edge of his territory. ³⁷ Balak said to Balaam, "Did I not send you an urgent summons? Why did you not come to me? Am I really unable to reward you?" ³⁸ Balaam replied, "Well, I have come to you now. But can I say just anything? I must speak only what God puts in my mouth." ³⁹ Balaam then accompanied Balak to Kiriat Huzoth. ⁴⁰ Balak offered cattle and sheep, and shared them with Balaam and the officials who were with him. ⁴¹ The next morning, Balak took Balaam up to the high places of Baal, and from there he could see part of the Israelite camp.

Numbers

23 Balaam instructed Balak, “Construct seven altars for me here, and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me.”² Balak complied with Balaam’s instructions, and together they sacrificed a bull and a ram on each altar.³ Balaam then said to Balak, “Remain by your offering while I go. Perhaps the Lord will meet with me, and whatever He reveals, I will convey to you.” So he went to a desolate hill.⁴ God encountered Balaam, and Balaam said, “I have erected seven altars and offered a bull and a ram on each.”⁵ The Lord placed a word in Balaam’s mouth and instructed, “Return to Balak and deliver this message.”⁶ Balaam returned to Balak, who was standing beside his offering with all the Moabite leaders.⁷ Balaam began his oracle: “Balak brought me from Aram, Moab’s king from the eastern mountains, saying, ‘Come, curse Jacob for me; come, denounce Israel.’⁸ How can I speak against those whom God has not spoken against? How can I oppose those whom the Lord has not opposed?⁹ From the rocky peaks I see them, from the hills I observe them. Here is a people who live apart and do not count themselves among the nations.¹⁰ Who can count the dust of Jacob, or number even a fourth of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and may my end be like theirs!”¹¹ Balak said to Balaam, “What have you done to me? I brought you to curse my enemies, but you have blessed them instead!”¹² Balaam replied, “Must I not speak what the Lord has put in my mouth?”¹³ Balaam then said, “Come with me to another place where you can see them; you will only see a part of them, not all. From there, curse them for me.”¹⁴ So he took Balaam to the field of Zophim on the top of Pisgah, where he built seven altars and offered a bull and a ram on each.¹⁵ Balaam said to Balak, “Stand here by your offering while I meet with the Lord over there.”¹⁶ The Lord met Balaam and put a word in his mouth, saying, “Return to Balak and deliver this message.”¹⁷ Balaam returned to Balak, who was standing by his offering with the Moabite officials. Balak asked, “What has

the Lord spoken?”¹⁸ Balaam delivered his message: “Arise, Balak, and listen; hear me, son of Zippor.¹⁹ God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should change His mind. Does He speak and not act? Does He promise and not fulfil?²⁰ I have received a directive to bless; He has given His blessing, and I cannot alter it.²¹ No misfortune is seen in Jacob, no misery in Israel. The Lord their God is with them; the shout of a king is among them.²² God led them out of Egypt; they possess the strength of a mighty ox.²³ There is no enchantment against Jacob, no divination against Israel. It will now be said of Jacob and Israel, ‘See what God has done!’²⁴ The people rise like a lioness; they rouse themselves like a lion that does not rest until it devours its prey and drinks the blood of the slain.”²⁵ Balak said to Balaam, “Refrain from cursing them or blessing them!”²⁶ Balaam answered, “Did I not tell you that I must do whatever the Lord says?”²⁷ Balak said, “Come, let me take you to another place. Perhaps it will please God to allow you to curse them for me from there.”²⁸ Balak took Balaam to the top of Peor, overlooking the wasteland.²⁹ Balaam said, “Construct seven altars here, and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me.”³⁰ Balak did as Balaam had instructed, offering a bull and a ram on each altar.

24 When Balaam realised that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he did not seek omens as he had done before, but turned his gaze towards the wilderness.² And Balaam lifted his eyes and saw Israel camped tribe by tribe, and the Spirit of God came upon him.³ He began his oracle and said, “The utterance of Balaam son of Beor, the utterance of the man whose eye is open;⁴ The utterance of one who hears the words of God, who sees the vision of the Almighty, who falls down, with eyes uncovered:⁵ How lovely are your tents, Jacob, your dwelling places, Israel!⁶ Like valleys they extend, like gardens beside a river, like aloes planted by the Lord, like cedars beside the

Numbers

waters.⁷ Abundant water shall flow from his vessels, and his descendants shall be numerous; his king shall be greater than Agag, and his kingdom shall be lifted high.⁸ God brings him out of Egypt; he has the strength of a wild ox. He will consume the nations that are his enemies, and will break their bones and pierce them with his arrows.⁹ He crouches, he lies down like a lion, and like a lioness—who dares to rouse him? Blessed are those who bless you, and cursed are those who curse you.”¹⁰ Then Balak’s anger burned against Balaam, and he clapped his hands together and said to Balaam, “I called you to curse my enemies, but you have blessed them these three times!¹¹ Therefore, flee to your place now! I said I would greatly reward you, but the Lord has kept you from being honoured.”¹² Balaam replied to Balak, “Did I not tell your messengers whom you sent to me,¹³ ‘Even if Balak gave me his palace full of silver and gold, I could not go beyond the command of the Lord to do either good or bad of my own will. What the Lord speaks, that I will speak?’¹⁴ Now, behold, I am going back to my people; come, let me inform you of what this people will do to your people in the days to come.”¹⁵ Then he began his oracle and said, “The utterance of Balaam son of Beor, the utterance of the man whose eye is open,¹⁶ The utterance of one who hears the words of God, and has knowledge from the Most High, who sees the vision of the Almighty, who falls down, with eyes uncovered:¹⁷ I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not near; a star shall come out of Jacob, a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall crush the foreheads of Moab, and destroy all the sons of Sheth.¹⁸ Edom shall be a possession; Seir, its enemies, shall also be a possession, while Israel grows strong.¹⁹ A ruler shall come out of Jacob, and shall destroy the survivors of the city.”²⁰ Then he looked at Amalek and began his oracle and said, “Amalek was the first among the nations, but his end shall be utter destruction.”²¹ And he looked at the Kenites and began his oracle

and said, “Your dwelling place is secure, and your nest is set in the rock;²² Nevertheless, the Kenites will be destroyed when Asshur takes you captive.”²³ Then he began his oracle and said, “Alas! Who can survive unless God has willed it?²⁴ But ships shall come from the coast of Kittim, and they shall afflict Asshur and afflict Eber; and they too shall come to destruction.”²⁵ Then Balaam arose and returned to his place, and Balak also went his own way.

25 While Israel was staying at Shittim, the people began to engage in immorality with the daughters of Moab.² They invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the Israelites ate and bowed down to these gods.³ Thus, Israel aligned themselves with Baal of Peor, and the Lord’s anger was kindled against Israel.⁴ The Lord instructed Moses, “Take all the leaders of the people and execute them in broad daylight before the Lord, so that the Lord’s fierce anger may be turned away from Israel.”⁵ Moses then said to the judges of Israel, “Each of you must put to death those of your men who have aligned themselves with Baal of Peor.”⁶ Then, an Israelite man brought a Midianite woman to his family, in full view of Moses and the whole assembly of Israel, while they were weeping at the entrance of the tent of meeting.⁷ When Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw this, he rose from the assembly and took a spear in his hand.⁸ He followed the Israelite into the inner room of the tent and drove the spear through both of them, the Israelite man and the woman, through her abdomen. Thus, the plague on the Israelites was stopped.⁹ However, those who died from the plague numbered twenty-four thousand.¹⁰ Then the Lord spoke Moses and said, “Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, has turned my wrath away from the Israelites, for he was zealous as I am among them, so I did not destroy the Israelites in my zeal.¹² Therefore, tell him that I am giving him my

Numbers

covenant of peace.¹³ It will be a covenant of an everlasting priesthood for him and his descendants, because he was zealous for the honour of his God and made atonement for the Israelites.”¹⁴ The name of the Israelite man who was killed with the Midianite woman was Zimri son of Salu, a leader of a family among the Simeonites.¹⁵ The name of the Midianite woman who was killed was Cozbi daughter of Zur, a tribal chief of a family in Midian.¹⁶ The Lord addressed Moses, saying,¹⁷ “Treat the Midianites as enemies and attack them;¹⁸ for they have treated you as enemies with their deceit, in the incident involving Peor and their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a Midianite leader, who was killed on the day of the plague because of Peor.”

26 After the plague, the Lord spoke to Moses and Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,² “Conduct a census of the entire congregation of the Israelites, from twenty years old and upwards, by their families, all who are able to go to war in Israel.”³ So Moses and Eleazar the priest addressed them on the plains of Moab by the Jordan opposite Jericho, saying,⁴ “Take a census of the men from twenty years old and upwards, as the Lord commanded Moses.” These were the Israelites who came out of Egypt:⁵ The descendants of Reuben, Israel’s firstborn, were: from Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; from Pallu, the family of the Palluites;⁶ from Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; from Carmi, the family of the Carmites.⁷ These were the families of the Reubenites, and those counted were 43,730.⁸ Pallu had a son, Eliab.⁹ The sons of Eliab were Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. These are the same Dathan and Abiram who were called by the assembly, who contended against Moses and Aaron in the company of Korah, when they contended against the Lord.¹⁰ The earth opened its mouth and swallowed them along with Korah, when that company died, when the fire consumed 250 men, and they became a

warning sign.¹¹ However, the line of Korah did not die out.¹² The descendants of Simeon by their families were: from Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; from Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; from Jachin, the family of the Jachinites;¹³ from Zerah, the family of the Zerahites; from Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.¹⁴ These were the families of the Simeonites, and those counted were 22,200.¹⁵ The descendants of Gad by their families were: from Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; from Haggi, the family of the Haggites; from Shuni, the family of the Shunites;¹⁶ from Ozni, the family of the Oznites; from Eri, the family of the Erites;¹⁷ from Arod, the family of the Arodites; from Areli, the family of the Areliites.¹⁸ These were the families of the sons of Gad, and those counted were 40,500.¹⁹ Judah’s sons were Er and Onan, but they died in the land of Canaan.²⁰ The descendants of Judah by their families were: from Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; from Perez, the family of the Perezites; from Zerah, the family of the Zerahites.²¹ The descendants of Perez were: from Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; from Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.²² These were the families of Judah, and those counted were 76,500.²³ The descendants of Issachar by their families were: from Tola, the family of the Tolaites; from Puvah, the family of the Punites;²⁴ from Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; from Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.²⁵ These were the families of Issachar, and those counted were 64,300.²⁶ The descendants of Zebulun by their families were: from Sered, the family of the Seredites; from Elon, the family of the Elonites; from Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.²⁷ These were the families of the Zebulunites, and those counted were 60,500.²⁸ The descendants of Joseph by their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.²⁹ The descendants of Manasseh: from Machir, the family of the Machirites; Machir was the father of Gilead: from Gilead, the family of the Gileadites.³⁰ These were the descendants of

Numbers

Gilead: from Iezer, the family of the Iezerites; from Helek, the family of the Helekites;³¹ from Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; from Shechem, the family of the Shechemites;³² from Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; from Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.³³ Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, had no sons, only daughters; and the names of Zelophehad's daughters were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.³⁴ These were the families of Manasseh, and those counted were 52,700.³⁵ These were the descendants of Ephraim by their families: from Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; from Becher, the family of the Becherites; from Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.³⁶ These were the descendants of Shuthelah: from Eran, the family of the Eranites.³⁷ These were the families of the sons of Ephraim, and those counted were 32,500. These were the descendants of Joseph by their families.³⁸ The descendants of Benjamin by their families were: from Bela, the family of the Belaites; from Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; from Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites;³⁹ from Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; from Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.⁴⁰ The descendants of Bela were Ard and Naaman: from Ard, the family of the Ardites; from Naaman, the family of the Naamites.⁴¹ These were the families of Benjamin, and those counted were 45,600.⁴² These were the descendants of Dan by their families: from Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These were the families of Dan.⁴³ All the families of the Shuhamites, and those counted were 64,400.⁴⁴ The descendants of Asher by their families were: from Imnah, the family of the Imnites; from Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; from Beriah, the family of the Beriites.⁴⁵ From the descendants of Beriah: from Heber, the family of the Heberites; from Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.⁴⁶ Asher had a daughter called Serah.⁴⁷ These were the families of the sons of Asher, and those counted were 53,400.⁴⁸ The descendants of

Naphtali by their families were: from Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; from Guni, the family of the Gunites;⁴⁹ from Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; from Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.⁵⁰ These were the families of Naphtali by their families, and those counted were 45,400.⁵¹ The total number of the Israelites counted was 601,730.⁵² The Lord then instructed Moses,⁵³ "The land shall be divided among them as an inheritance according to the number of names.⁵⁴ To a larger group give a larger inheritance, and to a smaller group a smaller one; each shall receive its inheritance according to the number of those listed.⁵⁵ Ensure that the land is distributed by lot. What each group inherits will be according to the names of their ancestral tribes.⁵⁶ The inheritance is to be distributed by lot among the larger and smaller groups.⁵⁷ These were the Levites who were counted by their families: from Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; from Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; from Merari, the family of the Merarites.⁵⁸ These also were Levite families: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, and the family of the Korahites. Kohath was the father of Amram.⁵⁹ The name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, a daughter of Levi, who was born to the Levites in Egypt. To Amram she bore Aaron, Moses, and their sister Miriam.⁶⁰ Aaron's sons were Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.⁶¹ But Nadab and Abihu died when they offered unauthorised fire before the Lord.⁶² All the male Levites from a month old and upwards numbered 23,000. They were not counted among the other Israelites because they received no inheritance among them.⁶³ These are the ones recorded by Moses and Eleazar the priest when they counted the Israelites on the plains of Moab by the Jordan opposite Jericho.⁶⁴ Among these, there was not a man of those who were counted by Moses and Aaron the priest when they counted the Israelites in the wilderness of Sinai.⁶⁵ For the

Numbers

Lord had said of them, "They shall surely die in the wilderness." Not one of them was left, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 The daughters of Zelophehad, son of Hepher, son of Gilead, son of Makir, son of Manasseh, from the families of Manasseh, son of Joseph, came forward. The names of the daughters were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.² They stood before Moses, Eleazar the priest, the leaders, and the entire assembly at the entrance to the tent of meeting and said,³ "Our father died in the wilderness. He was not among those who banded together against the Lord with Korah, but he died for his own sin and left no sons.⁴ Why should our father's name vanish from his family because he had no son? Grant us property among our father's relatives."⁵ So Moses took their case to the Lord.⁶ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,⁷ "The daughters of Zelophehad speak rightly. You shall indeed give them an inheritance among their father's brothers and transfer their father's inheritance to them.⁸ Speak to the Israelites, saying, 'If a man dies and has no son, then transfer his inheritance to his daughter.'⁹ But if there is no daughter, allocate his inheritance to his brothers.¹⁰ If he has no brothers, assign his inheritance to his father's brothers.¹¹ If his father had no brothers, give his inheritance to the nearest relative in his family, and he shall possess it. This shall be a statute for the Israelites, as the Lord commanded Moses."¹² The Lord said to Moses, "Go up this mountain in the Abarim Range and view the land I have given to the Israelites.¹³ Once you have seen it, you will join your ancestors, just as your brother Aaron did,¹⁴ because you rebelled against my command at the waters of Meribah in the Desert of Zin, failing to uphold my holiness before the Israelites." (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the Desert of Zin.)¹⁵ Moses then spoke to the Lord,¹⁶ "May the Lord, the God who gives life to all, appoint a

leader over the community,¹⁷ one who will lead them out and bring them in, so the Lord's people will not be like sheep without a shepherd."¹⁸ The Lord said to Moses, "Take Joshua son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay your hand on him.¹⁹ Have him stand before Eleazar the priest and the entire assembly, and commission him in their sight.²⁰ Bestow some of your authority upon him, so that the whole community of the Israelites will obey him.²¹ He shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who will inquire for him by the decision of the Urim before the Lord. At his command, they shall go out, and at his command, they shall come in, both he and the entire community of the Israelites."²² Moses did as the Lord commanded him. He took Joshua and had him stand before Eleazar the priest and the entire assembly.²³ He laid his hands on him and commissioned him, as the Lord had instructed through Moses.

28 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying these words,² "Command the Israelites and say to them: 'Be careful to present to me my offerings, my food offerings by fire, as a pleasing aroma to me, at their appointed times.'³ Say to them: 'This is the offering by fire you are to present to the Lord: two male lambs a year old without defect, as a continual burnt offering each day.⁴ Present one lamb in the morning and the other at twilight;⁵ along with a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with a quarter of a hin of pure oil.⁶ This is a continual burnt offering instituted at Mount Sinai as a pleasing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord.⁷ The accompanying drink offering is to be a quarter of a hin of strong drink for each lamb. Pour out the drink offering to the Lord in the sanctuary.⁸ Offer the second lamb at twilight with the same type of grain offering and drink offering as in the morning, an offering by fire, a soothing aroma to the Lord.⁹ "On the Sabbath day, make an offering of two male lambs a year old without defect, with two-tenths of an

Numbers

ephah of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and its drink offering.¹⁰ This is the burnt offering for each Sabbath, alongside the regular burnt offering and its drink offering.¹¹ “At the beginning of each month, present to the Lord a burnt offering of two young bulls, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect.¹² For each bull, there is to be a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with oil; for the ram, a grain offering of two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil;¹³ and for each lamb, a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil. This is for a burnt offering, a pleasing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord.¹⁴ With each bull there is to be a drink offering of half a hin of wine; with the ram, a third of a hin; and with each lamb, a quarter of a hin. This is the monthly burnt offering to be made at each new moon throughout the year.¹⁵ In addition to the regular burnt offering with its drink offering, present one male goat as a sin offering to the Lord.¹⁶ “The Lord’s Passover is to be held on the fourteenth day of the first month.¹⁷ On the fifteenth day of this month there is to be a festival; for seven days eat unleavened bread.¹⁸ On the first day hold a sacred assembly and do no labourious work.¹⁹ Present to the Lord an offering by fire, a burnt offering of two young bulls, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect.²⁰ For each bull, prepare a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with oil; for the ram, two-tenths;²¹ and for each of the seven lambs, one-tenth.²² Present one male goat as a sin offering to provide atonement for you.²³ Present these offerings in addition to the regular morning burnt offering.²⁴ In this manner present the food offering every day for seven days as a pleasing aroma to the Lord; it is to be offered in addition to the regular burnt offering and its drink offering.²⁵ On the seventh day hold a sacred assembly and do no labourious work.²⁶ “On the day of firstfruits, when you present to the Lord an offering of

new grain during the Feast of Weeks, hold a sacred assembly and do no labourious work.²⁷ Present a burnt offering of two young bulls, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old as a pleasing aroma to the Lord.²⁸ For each bull, there is to be a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of the finest flour mixed with oil; for the ram, two-tenths;²⁹ and for each of the seven lambs, one-tenth.³⁰ Present one male goat to provide atonement for you.³¹ Offer these together with their drink offerings, in addition to the regular burnt offering and its grain offering. Ensure the animals are without defect.

29 ‘In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall hold a holy assembly and refrain from any regular work. It shall be a day for the sounding of trumpets.² Offer a burnt offering as a soothing aroma to the Lord: one young bull, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect.³ With the bull, offer a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, two-tenths;⁴ and for each of the seven lambs, provide one-tenth.⁵ Include one male goat as a sin offering to achieve atonement for you.⁶ These offerings are in addition to the monthly burnt offering and its grain offering, and the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offerings, as prescribed. They are a pleasing aroma, an offering by fire to the Lord.⁷ ‘On the tenth day of this seventh month, you shall hold a sacred assembly and humble yourselves; do no work.⁸ Present a burnt offering to the Lord as a soothing aroma: one young bull, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect.⁹ With the bull, offer a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, two-tenths;¹⁰ and for each of the seven lambs, provide one-tenth.¹¹ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the sin offering of atonement and the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offerings.¹² ‘On the fifteenth day of the seventh month,

Numbers

hold a holy assembly and do no regular work. Celebrate a feast to the Lord for seven days.¹³ Present a burnt offering, an offering by fire as a soothing aroma to the Lord: thirteen young bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect.¹⁴ With each of the thirteen bulls, offer a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with each of the two rams, two-tenths;¹⁵ and for each of the fourteen lambs, provide one-tenth.¹⁶ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.¹⁷ On the second day: twelve young bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect.¹⁸ With the bulls, rams, and lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.¹⁹ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offerings.²⁰ On the third day: eleven bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect.²¹ With the bulls, rams, and lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.²² Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.²³ On the fourth day: ten bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect.²⁴ With the bulls, rams, and lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.²⁵ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.²⁶ On the fifth day: nine bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect.²⁷ With the bulls, rams, and lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.²⁸ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.²⁹ On the sixth day: eight bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all

without defect.³⁰ With the bulls, rams, and lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.³¹ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offerings.³² On the seventh day: seven bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect.³³ With the bulls, rams, and lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.³⁴ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.³⁵ On the eighth day, you shall hold a closing special assembly and do no regular work.³⁶ Present a burnt offering, an offering by fire as a soothing aroma to the Lord: one bull, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect.³⁷ With the bull, the ram, and the lambs, present their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified.³⁸ Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the continual burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.³⁹ In addition to your vowed offerings and freewill offerings, present these to the Lord at your appointed festivals: your burnt offerings, grain offerings, drink offerings, and peace offerings.⁴⁰ Moses relayed to the Israelites all that the Lord had commanded him.

30 Moses said to the heads of the tribes of Israel: "This is what the Lord has commanded:
2 When a man makes a vow to the Lord or takes an oath to bind himself with a pledge, he must not break his word. He must do everything he said.³ If a young woman, still living in her father's house, makes a vow to the Lord or binds herself by a pledge,⁴ and her father hears her vow but says nothing to her, then all her vows and pledges will stand.⁵ But if her father forbids her on the day he hears about it, none of her vows or pledges will stand. The Lord will release her because her father has overruled her.⁶ If she marries after

Numbers

making a vow or rash promise,⁷ and her husband hears of it but says nothing to her, then her vows stand.⁸ But if her husband cancels them on the day he hears of them, what she pledged will not stand, and the Lord will release her.⁹ Any vow made by a widow or divorced woman is binding upon her.¹⁰ If a woman living with her husband makes a vow or pledge,¹¹ and her husband hears it and remains silent, then all her vows will be valid.¹² But if her husband nullifies them when he hears them, then they are not binding. The Lord will release her.¹³ Her husband may confirm or cancel any vow or oath she makes.¹⁴ If he remains silent day after day, he confirms all her vows and pledges.¹⁵ But if he cancels them later, he bears responsibility for her guilt.¹⁶ These are the regulations the Lord gave Moses concerning a man and his wife, and between a father and his daughter while she is still living in his home.

31 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,² “Seek justice on the Midianites for the children of Israel; afterward you will be gathered to your people.”³ Moses addressed the people, “Arm some of your men for the war, so that they may go against Midian to execute the Lord’s vengeance.⁴ You shall send a thousand from each tribe of all the tribes of Israel to the battle.”⁵ So there were selected from the thousands of Israel, a thousand from each tribe, twelve thousand armed for battle.⁶ Moses sent them to the war, a thousand from each tribe, along with Phinehas son of Eleazar the priest, who took with him the holy articles and the trumpets for sounding the alarm.⁷ They waged war against Midian, as the Lord commanded Moses, and killed every male.⁸ They killed the kings of Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian. They also killed Balaam son of Beor with the sword.⁹ The Israelites captured the women of Midian and their little ones, and they plundered all their cattle, flocks, and goods.¹⁰ They burned all the towns where they lived and

all their encampments.¹¹ They took all the plunder and all the spoils, both of people and livestock,¹² and brought the captives, spoils, and plunder to Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the congregation of the Israelites at the camp on the plains of Moab, by the Jordan opposite Jericho.¹³ Moses, Eleazar the priest, and all the leaders of the congregation went out to meet them outside the camp.¹⁴ Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the commanders of thousands and the commanders of hundreds, who had returned from the war.¹⁵ He said to them, “Have you spared all the women?¹⁶ Behold, they were the ones who, on Balaam’s advice, caused the Israelites to be unfaithful to the Lord at Peor, so that a plague struck the Lord’s people.¹⁷ Now therefore, put to death every male among the little ones, and every woman who has known a man intimately.¹⁸ But all the girls who have not known a man intimately, keep alive for yourselves.¹⁹ Camp outside the camp for seven days; whoever has killed a person and whoever has touched anyone killed must purify yourselves and your captives on the third and seventh days.²⁰ Purify every garment, every article of leather, everything made of goats’ hair, and every article of wood.”²¹ Then Eleazar the priest said to the soldiers who had gone to battle, “This is the statute of the law which the Lord commanded Moses:²² The metals such as gold, silver, bronze, iron, tin, and lead,²³ everything that can withstand fire, you shall pass through the fire, and it will be clean. It must also be purified with the water of cleansing. But whatever cannot withstand fire must be passed through the water.²⁴ Wash your clothes on the seventh day, and you will be clean; afterward you may enter the camp.”²⁵ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,²⁶ “You and Eleazar the priest and the heads of the fathers’ households of the congregation are to take a count of the spoils that were captured, both of people and of livestock;²⁷ and divide the spoils between the warriors who went to battle and the rest of the congregation.

Numbers

²⁸ Collect a tribute for the Lord from the men of war who went to battle, one in five hundred of the persons, cattle, donkeys, and sheep; ²⁹ take it from their share, and present it to Eleazar the priest as a contribution to the Lord. ³⁰ From the Israelites' half, take one out of every fifty of the persons, cattle, donkeys, sheep, and other animals, and give them to the Levites who perform the duty of the tabernacle of the Lord." ³¹ Moses and Eleazar the priest carried out the Lord's instructions to Moses. ³² The spoils remaining from the plunder which the men of war had taken were 675,000 sheep, ³³ and seventy-two thousand head of cattle, ³⁴ with sixty-one thousand donkeys, ³⁵ and thirty-two thousand women who had not known a man intimately. ³⁶ The half share of those who went to war was: 337,500 sheep, ³⁷ from which the Lord's tribute was 675; ³⁸ thirty-six thousand cattle, from which the Lord's tribute was 72; ³⁹ thirty thousand five hundred donkeys, from which the Lord's tribute was 61; ⁴⁰ sixteen thousand people, from whom the Lord's tribute was 32. ⁴¹ Moses gave the tribute, which was the Lord's offering, to Eleazar the priest, following the Lord's command to Moses. ⁴² As for the Israelites' half, which Moses separated from the men who had gone to war— ⁴³ the congregation's half was 337,500 sheep, ⁴⁴ and thirty-six thousand head of cattle, ⁴⁵ with thirty thousand five hundred donkeys, ⁴⁶ and a total of sixteen thousand people. ⁴⁷ From the Israelites' half, Moses took one out of every fifty, both of people and animals, and gave them to the Levites who perform the duty of the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses. ⁴⁸ Then the officers who were over the units of the army, the commanders of thousands and the commanders of hundreds, approached Moses, ⁴⁹ and said to him, "Your servants have counted the soldiers under our command, and none is missing. ⁵⁰ So we have brought as an offering to the Lord what each man found, articles of gold—armlets, bracelets, signet rings, earrings, and necklaces—to make

atonement for ourselves before the Lord." ⁵¹ Moses and Eleazar the priest accepted from them the gold, all the crafted articles. ⁵² All the gold of the offering that they offered to the Lord, from the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, weighed 16,750 shekels. ⁵³ Each soldier had taken his own share of plunder. ⁵⁴ Moses and Eleazar the priest accepted the gold from the commanders of thousands and of hundreds and brought it to the tent of meeting as a memorial for the Israelites before the Lord.

32 The descendants of Reuben and Gad, possessing a significant number of livestock, observed that the regions of Jazer and Gilead were well-suited for their animals. ² Thus, they approached Moses, Eleazar the priest, and the leaders of the community, declaring, ³ "The towns of Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Sebam, Nebo, and Beon—⁴ the land which the Lord subdued before the assembly of Israel—is ideal for livestock, and your servants own livestock." ⁵ They continued, "If we have found favour in your sight, allow this land to be granted to your servants as our possession; do not compel us to cross the Jordan." ⁶ Moses responded to the sons of Gad and Reuben, "Shall your brethren go to war while you remain here? ⁷ Why do you dishearten the Israelites from crossing into the land that the Lord has provided them? ⁸ This is the same action your fathers took when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to survey the land. ⁹ Upon reaching the Valley of Eshcol and viewing the land, they discouraged the Israelites from entering the land which the Lord had promised them. ¹⁰ Consequently, the Lord's anger was kindled that day, and He swore, saying, ¹¹ 'None of the men who came up from Egypt, from twenty years old and above, will see the land I pledged to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, because they did not follow Me fully, ¹² except Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua son of Nun, for they have fully followed the Lord.' ¹³ Thus, the Lord's

Numbers

wrath burned against Israel, causing them to wander the wilderness for forty years, until the entire generation that had done evil in the Lord's sight had perished.¹⁴ And now, you have risen in your fathers' stead, a brood of sinful men, to further inflame the Lord's anger against Israel.¹⁵ If you turn away from following Him, He will again leave them in the wilderness, and you will be responsible for their destruction."¹⁶ They then approached him and said, "We wish to construct pens here for our livestock and cities for our little ones;¹⁷ but we will arm ourselves swiftly, leading the Israelites, until we have brought them to their place, while our little ones reside in fortified cities for protection against the inhabitants of the land.¹⁸ We will not return to our homes until every one of the Israelites has received his inheritance.¹⁹ We will not claim any inheritance with them beyond the Jordan, as our inheritance has been allocated to us on this side of the Jordan towards the east."²⁰ Moses replied, "If you will do this—if you will arm yourselves for battle before the Lord,²¹ and if all your armed men cross over the Jordan before the Lord until He has driven out His enemies from before Him—²² then, once the land is subdued before the Lord, you may return and be free from your obligation to the Lord and Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.²³ But if you do not do this, you will have sinned against the Lord, and be sure your sin will find you out.²⁴ Construct cities for your little ones and pens for your flocks, and fulfil what you have promised."²⁵ The sons of Gad and Reuben replied to Moses, "Your servants will do as our lord commands.²⁶ Our little ones, wives, flocks, and all our cattle will remain in the cities of Gilead,²⁷ while your servants, every man armed for battle, will cross over in the presence of the Lord to engage in battle, just as our lord has said."²⁸ So Moses gave instructions concerning them to Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' households of the Israelite tribes.²⁹

Moses instructed them, "If the sons of Gad and Reuben, every man armed for battle, cross over the Jordan with you before the Lord, and the land is subdued before you, then you shall grant them the land of Gilead as their possession.³⁰ But if they do not cross over with you armed, they must accept their inheritance among you in Canaan."³¹ The sons of Gad and Reuben answered, "As the Lord has spoken to your servants, so we will do.³² We will cross over armed in the presence of the Lord into Canaan, but the property of our inheritance shall remain with us on this side of the Jordan."³³ So Moses assigned to the sons of Gad, the sons of Reuben, and the half-tribe of Manasseh son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan—the land with its cities and the surrounding territories.³⁴ The descendants of Gad constructed the towns of Dibon, Ataroth, Aroer,³⁵ Atroth-shophan, and Jazer, Jogbehah,³⁶ Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran as fortified cities, and pens for their flocks.³⁷ The sons of Reuben rebuilt Heshbon, Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,³⁸ as well as Nebo and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Sibmah. They gave new names to the cities they rebuilt.³⁹ The descendants of Machir son of Manasseh went to Gilead, captured it, and expelled the Amorites who were there.⁴⁰ Therefore, Moses granted Gilead to Machir son of Manasseh, and he settled there.⁴¹ Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, captured their settlements and named them Havvoth-jair.⁴² Nobah went and captured Kenath and its surrounding villages, naming it Nobah after himself.

33 These are the stages of the journey of the Israelites, by which they departed from the land of Egypt in their divisions, under the leadership of Moses and Aaron.² At the Lord's command, Moses recorded their starting points according to their journeys. These are their journeys by stages:³ The Israelites set out from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month, the day after

Numbers

the Passover. They departed boldly in the sight of all the Egyptians,⁴ while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, whom the Lord had struck down among them; for the Lord had executed judgments against their gods.⁵ The Israelites journeyed from Rameses and camped at Succoth.⁶ They journeyed from Succoth and camped at Etham, on the edge of the wilderness.⁷ They journeyed from Etham and turned back to Pi Hahiroth, which is to the east of Baal Zephon, and camped before Migdol.⁸ They journeyed from Pi Hahiroth and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and after travelling for three days in the Desert of Etham, they camped at Marah.⁹ They journeyed from Marah and came to Elim, where there were twelve springs and seventy palm trees, and they camped there.¹⁰ From Elim, they travelled and set up camp by the Red Sea.¹¹ They journeyed from the Red Sea and camped in the Desert of Sin.¹² They journeyed from the Desert of Sin and camped at Dophkah.¹³ From Dophkah, they travelled and set up camp at Alush.¹⁴ They journeyed from Alush and camped at Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink.¹⁵ They journeyed from Rephidim and camped in the Desert of Sinai.¹⁶ They journeyed from the Desert of Sinai and camped at Kibroth Hattaavah.¹⁷ They journeyed from Kibroth Hattaavah and camped at Hazeroth.¹⁸ From Hazeroth, they travelled and set up camp at Rithmah.¹⁹ They journeyed from Rithmah and camped at Rimmon Perez.²⁰ They journeyed from Rimmon Perez and camped at Libnah.²¹ From Libnah, they travelled and set up camp at Rissah.²² From Rissah, they travelled and set up camp at Kehelathah.²³ From Kehelathah, they travelled and set up camp at Mount Sheper.²⁴ From Mount Sheper, they travelled and set up camp at Haradah.²⁵ From Haradah, they travelled and set up camp at Makheloth.²⁶ From Makheloth, they travelled and set up camp at Tahath.²⁷ From Tahath, they travelled and set up camp at Terah.²⁸ From Terah, they travelled and set up camp at

Mithkah.²⁹ From Mithkah, they travelled and set up camp at Hashmonah.³⁰ From Hashmonah, they travelled and set up camp at Mosereth.³¹ They journeyed from Mosereth and camped at Bene Jaakan.³² They journeyed from Bene Jaakan and camped at Hor Haggidgad.³³ They journeyed from Hor Haggidgad and camped at Jotbathah.³⁴ From Jotbathah, they travelled and set up camp at Abronah.³⁵ They journeyed from Abronah and camped at Ezion Geber.³⁶ They journeyed from Ezion Geber and camped at Kadesh, in the Desert of Zin.³⁷ They journeyed from Kadesh and camped at Mount Hor, on the edge of the land of Edom.³⁸ At the Lord's command, Aaron the priest went up Mount Hor, where he died in the fortieth year after the Israelites came out of Egypt, on the first day of the fifth month.³⁹ Aaron was one hundred and twenty-three years of age when he passed away on Mount Hor.⁴⁰ Now the Canaanite king of Arad, who lived in the Negev of Canaan, heard of the coming of the Israelites.⁴¹ They journeyed from Mount Hor and camped at Zalmonah.⁴² From Zalmonah, they travelled and set up camp at Punon.⁴³ From Punon, they travelled and set up camp at Oboth.⁴⁴ They journeyed from Oboth and camped at Iye Abarim, on the border of Moab.⁴⁵ They journeyed from Iye Abarim and camped at Dibon Gad.⁴⁶ They journeyed from Dibon Gad and camped at Almon Diblathaim.⁴⁷ They journeyed from Almon Diblathaim and camped in the mountains of Abarim, near Nebo.⁴⁸ They journeyed from the mountains of Abarim and camped on the plains of Moab by the Jordan across from Jericho.⁴⁹ In the plains of Moab, they set up camp along the Jordan from Beth Jeshimoth to Abel Shittim.⁵⁰ Then the Lord spoke to Moses on the plains of Moab by the Jordan across from Jericho, saying,⁵¹ "Instruct the Israelites: 'When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan,⁵² you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their carved images, destroy all their cast idols, and demolish all their high

Numbers

places.⁵³ You shall own the land and make it your home, for I have granted you the land to dwell in.⁵⁴ You shall distribute the land by lot according to your clans. To a larger group give a larger inheritance, and to a smaller group a smaller one. Whatever falls to them by lot will be theirs. You shall distribute it according to your ancestral tribes.⁵⁵ But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, those you allow to remain will become barbs in your eyes and thorns in your sides, and they will trouble you in the land where you will live.⁵⁶ And what I plan to do to them, I will do to you.”

34 The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying these words,² “Command the Israelites and tell them: ‘When you enter the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall be allotted to you as an inheritance, with these boundaries:³ “Your southern side shall extend from the wilderness of Zin along the border of Edom, and your southern boundary shall start from the eastern end of the Salt Sea,⁴ cross south of the ascent of Akrabbim, continue to Zin, and go south of Kadesh Barnea. Then it shall reach Hazar Addar and continue to Azmon,⁵ where it shall turn and join the Wadi of Egypt, ending at the Mediterranean Sea.⁶ “Your western boundary shall be the coastline of the Mediterranean Sea. This shall be your boundary on the west.⁷ “For your northern boundary, draw a line from the Mediterranean Sea to Mount Hor.⁸ From Mount Hor, draw the boundary to Lebo Hamath, and the boundary shall extend to Zedad,⁹ continue to Ziphron, and end at Hazar Enan. This shall be your boundary on the north.¹⁰ “For your eastern boundary, draw a line from Hazar Enan to Shepham.¹¹ The boundary shall go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain, and continue along the slopes east of the Sea of Galilee.¹² Then the boundary shall go down along the Jordan and end at the Salt Sea. “This shall be your land, with its boundaries on every side.”¹³ Moses commanded the Israelites: “Assign this land by

lot as an inheritance, as the Lord has commanded to give to the nine and a half tribes.¹⁴ For the tribe of Reuben, the tribe of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance according to their families.¹⁵ These two and a half tribes have received their inheritance east of the Jordan opposite Jericho, toward the sunrise.”¹⁶ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying these word,¹⁷ “These are the names of the men who shall assign the land to you as an inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua son of Nun.¹⁸ Appoint a leader from each tribe to assist in the allocation of the land.¹⁹ The names are as follows: from the tribe of Judah, Caleb son of Jephunneh;²⁰ from Simeon’s tribe, Shemuel son of Ammihud;²¹ from Benjamin’s tribe, Elidad son of Kislon;²² from the tribe of Dan, a leader, Bukki son of Jogli;²³ from the tribe of Manasseh, a leader, Hanniel son of Ephod;²⁴ from the tribe of Ephraim, a leader, Kemuel son of Shiptan;²⁵ from the tribe of Zebulun, a leader, Elizaphan son of Parnak;²⁶ from the tribe of Issachar, a leader, Paltiel son of Azzan;²⁷ from the tribe of Asher, a leader, Ahihud son of Shelomi;²⁸ from the tribe of Naphtali, a leader, Pedahel son of Ammihud.”²⁹ These are the men whom the Lord commanded to apportion the inheritance to the Israelites in the land of Canaan.

35 The Lord spoke to Moses on the plains of Moab by the Jordan, opposite Jericho, saying,² “Instruct the Israelites to allocate to the Levites towns to reside in from the inheritance of their possessions. Also, provide them with pasturelands surrounding these towns.³ These towns will be for them to live in, and the pasturelands will be for their cattle, their equipment, and all their other animals.⁴ “The pasturelands around the towns you give to the Levites shall extend outward a thousand cubits from the town wall.⁵ Measure two thousand cubits outside the town on the east, south, west, and north sides, with the town in the centre. This area will serve as pastureland

Numbers

for the towns.⁶ “Of the towns you give to the Levites, designate six as cities of refuge, where someone who has committed manslaughter may flee. In addition, provide forty-two other towns.⁷ In total, you must allocate forty-eight towns to the Levites, along with their pasturelands.⁸ The towns you allocate to the Levites from the Israelites’ land should be proportional to the inheritance of each tribe: take more towns from a tribe with a larger inheritance, and fewer from one with a smaller inheritance.”⁹ The Lord then spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁰ “Tell the Israelites: ‘When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan,¹¹ select towns to serve as cities of refuge, where someone who has killed another unintentionally may flee.¹² These cities will be a refuge from the avenger, so that the accused may not die before standing trial before the assembly.¹³ The six towns you provide will be your cities of refuge.¹⁴ Allocate three cities on this side of the Jordan and three in the land of Canaan as cities of refuge.¹⁵ These six cities will be a refuge for the Israelites, strangers, and foreigners residing among you, so that anyone who has killed another unintentionally may flee there.¹⁶ “If someone strikes another with an iron object causing death, that person is a murderer; the murderer must be put to death.¹⁷ If someone strikes another with a stone in the hand, causing death, that person is a murderer; the murderer must be put to death.¹⁸ Or if someone strikes another with a wooden object in the hand, causing death, that person is a murderer; the murderer must be put to death.¹⁹ The avenger of blood is to execute the murderer; when the avenger encounters the murderer, the avenger shall put the murderer to death.²⁰ If someone pushes another out of hatred, or throws something at them with malicious intent, resulting in death,²¹ or if someone strikes another with hostility, causing death, the perpetrator is a murderer and must be put to death. The avenger of blood shall execute the murderer when they meet.²² “However, if someone pushes another

suddenly without hostility, or throws any object at them without malicious intent,²³ or, without seeing them, drops a stone heavy enough to cause death, and the person dies, but there was no enmity and no harm intended,²⁴ then the assembly shall judge between the accused and the avenger of blood according to these laws.²⁵ The assembly must protect the one accused of manslaughter from the avenger of blood and return the accused to the city of refuge to which they fled. The accused must remain there until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil.²⁶ “If the accused ever leaves the boundaries of the city of refuge to which they fled,²⁷ and the avenger of blood finds them outside the city, the avenger may kill the accused without being guilty of murder.²⁸ The accused must remain in the city of refuge until the death of the high priest; only after the death of the high priest may they return to their property.²⁹ “These regulations are to be a legal statute for you throughout your generations, wherever you live.³⁰ “Anyone who kills another shall be put to death as a murderer only on the testimony of witnesses. No one is to be put to death on the testimony of just one witness.³¹ “Do not accept a ransom for the life of a murderer who deserves to die. They must be put to death.³² “Do not accept a ransom for anyone who has fled to a city of refuge, allowing them to return and live on their own land before the death of the high priest.³³ “Do not defile the land where you reside. Bloodshed defiles the land, and no atonement can be made for the land on which blood has been shed, except by the blood of the one who shed it.³⁴ Do not defile the land where you dwell, where I also dwell, for I, the Lord, dwell among the Israelites.”

36 The heads of the fathers’ households of the family of Gilead, son of Machir, son of Manasseh, from the families of the descendants of Joseph, approached and spoke before Moses and the leaders, the heads of the Israelite families.² They said, “The Lord

Numbers

instructed my lord to allocate the land to the Israelites as an inheritance by lot, and my lord was directed by the Lord to assign the inheritance of our brother Zelophehad to his daughters.³ But if they marry men from other Israelite tribes, their inheritance will be removed from our ancestral inheritance and added to the tribe into which they marry, thereby diminishing our allotted inheritance.⁴ When the Year of Jubilee for the Israelites arrives, their inheritance will be added to the tribe into which they marry, and their property will be withdrawn from our ancestral tribe's inheritance."⁵ Moses then conveyed the Lord's command to the Israelites, saying, "The tribe of the descendants of Joseph is correct in its assertions.⁶ This is what the Lord commands concerning the daughters of Zelophehad: They may marry anyone they wish, provided they marry within their father's tribal family.⁷ Thus, no inheritance in Israel shall be transferred from tribe to tribe, for each Israelite shall maintain the inheritance of their ancestral tribe.⁸ Every daughter who inherits land in any Israelite tribe must marry someone from her father's tribal family, so that each Israelite may retain the inheritance of their ancestors.⁹ No inheritance may be transferred from one tribe to another, for each Israelite tribe is to keep its own inheritance."¹⁰ The daughters of Zelophehad acted as the Lord had commanded Moses.¹¹ Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, married their cousins on their father's side.¹² They married into the families of the descendants of Manasseh, son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained within their father's tribe and family.¹³ These are the commands and regulations the Lord gave to the Israelites through Moses on the plains of Moab by the Jordan, opposite Jericho.

Deuteronomy

1 These are the words Moses addressed to all Israel across the Jordan in the wilderness, in the Arabah opposite Suph, between Paran and Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.² It is an eleven-day journey from Horeb by way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea.³ In the fortieth year, on the first day of the eleventh month, Moses spoke to the Israelites, in accordance with all that the Lord had commanded him to declare to them,⁴ after he had overcome Sihon king of the Amorites, who resided in Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth and Edrei.⁵ On the other side of the Jordan in the land of Moab, Moses began to clarify this law, saying,⁶ “The Lord our God spoke to us at Horeb, ‘You have remained at this mountain long enough.⁷ Turn and set out on your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and to all their neighbours in the Arabah, in the hill country, in the lowlands, in the Negev, by the seacoast, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the Euphrates.⁸ See, I have placed the land before you; go in and take possession of the land which the Lord swore to give to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and to their descendants after them.’⁹ “At that time I said to you, ‘I am not able to bear the burden of you alone.¹⁰ The Lord your God has multiplied you, and behold, today you are as numerous as the stars in the sky.¹¹ May the Lord, the God of your ancestors, increase you a thousand times more and bless you, just as He has promised!¹² But how can I alone bear the weight of your problems, burdens, and disputes?¹³ Select for yourselves wise, discerning, and respected men from each of your tribes, and I will appoint them as your leaders.’¹⁴ And you answered me, ‘What you propose to do is good.'¹⁵ So I took the leading men of your tribes, wise and respected, and appointed them as leaders over you, commanders of thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens, and officers for your tribes.¹⁶ “Then I charged your judges at that time, saying, ‘Hear the cases between your people and judge

fairly, whether the case is between two Israelites or between an Israelite and a foreigner residing among you.¹⁷ Do not show partiality in judgment; hear both small and great alike. Do not be afraid of anyone, for the judgment is God’s. Bring any case too difficult for you to me, and I will hear it.”¹⁸ At that time I commanded you all the things you were to do.¹⁹ “Then we set out from Horeb and went through all that vast and dreadful wilderness that you saw, on the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as the Lord our God had commanded us, and we reached Kadesh Barnea.²⁰ And I said to you, ‘You have reached the hill country of the Amorites, which the Lord our God is giving us.²¹ See, the Lord your God has placed the land before you; go up and take possession of it, just as the Lord, the God of your ancestors, has spoken to you. Do not be afraid or discouraged.’²² “Then all of you came to me and said, ‘Let us send men ahead of us to spy out the land and bring back a report about the route we are to take and the towns we will come to.’²³ The plan seemed good to me, so I selected twelve of you, one man for each tribe.²⁴ They set out and went up into the hill country, and came to the Valley of Eshkol and explored it.²⁵ Taking with them some of the fruit of the land, they brought it down to us and reported, ‘The land that the Lord our God is giving us is good.’²⁶ Yet you were unwilling to go up; you rebelled against the command of the Lord your God.²⁷ You grumbled in your tents and said, ‘Because the Lord hates us, He has brought us out of Egypt to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us.²⁸ Where can we go? Our brothers have made our hearts melt, saying, “The people are stronger and taller than we are; the cities are large and fortified up to heaven. We even saw the Anakites there.”’²⁹ I encouraged you, saying, ‘Do not be terrified or fear them.³⁰ The Lord your God, who goes before you, will fight for you, just as He did for you in Egypt before your eyes,³¹ and in the wilderness where you saw how the Lord your God carried you, as a father

Deuteronomy

carries his son, all the way you went until you reached this place.³² Yet, despite this, you did not trust the Lord your God,³³ who went ahead of you on your journey, to seek out places for you to camp, in fire by night and in a cloud by day, to show you the way you should go.³⁴ When the Lord heard what you said, He was angry and swore an oath:³⁵ ‘Not one of this evil generation shall see the good land I swore to give your ancestors,³⁶ except for Caleb son of Jephunneh. He will see it, and I will give him and his descendants the land he set his feet on, because he followed the Lord with complete devotion.’³⁷ The Lord was also angry with me because of you, saying, ‘You shall not enter it, either.³⁸ Joshua son of Nun, who stands before you, will enter it. Encourage him, for he will lead Israel to inherit it.³⁹ Moreover, your little ones whom you said would be taken captive, your children who do not yet know good from bad, they will enter the land. I will give it to them, and they will take possession of it.⁴⁰ But as for you, turn around and set out toward the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.’⁴¹ Then you replied, ‘We have sinned against the Lord. We will go up and fight, as the Lord our God commanded us.’ So each of you put on his weapons, thinking it easy to go up into the hill country.⁴² But the Lord said to me, ‘Tell them, “Do not go up and fight, for I am not among you; otherwise, you will be defeated by your enemies.”’⁴³ So I spoke to you, but you would not listen. You rebelled against the Lord’s command and acted presumptuously and went up into the hill country.⁴⁴ The Amorites who lived in those hills came out against you; they chased you like a swarm of bees and beat you down from Seir to Hormah.⁴⁵ You returned and wept before the Lord, but He paid no attention to your weeping and turned a deaf ear to you.⁴⁶ So you stayed in Kadesh many days—all the time you spent there.

2 Then we turned and set out towards the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea, as the

Lord had instructed me, and we made our way around Mount Seir for many days.² Then the Lord spoke to me and said,³ ‘You have circled this hill country long enough; now turn north.⁴ Command the people, saying, ‘You are about to pass through the territory of your brothers, the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir. They will be afraid of you, so be very careful.⁵ Do not provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of their land, not even as much as a footprint, because I have given Mount Seir to Esau as his possession.⁶ You are to buy food from them with money so that you may eat, and also purchase water from them with money so that you may drink.’⁷ For the Lord your God has blessed you in all the work of your hands. He has watched over your journey through this vast wilderness. These forty years the Lord your God has been with you; you have not lacked anything.⁸ So we passed by our brothers, the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir, away from the Arabah road, away from Elath and Ezion-geber, and we turned and travelled along the desert road of Moab.⁹ Then the Lord instructed me, “Do not harass Moab or provoke them to war, for I will not give you any part of their land as a possession, because I have given Ar to the descendants of Lot as a possession.”¹⁰ (The Emrites used to live there—a people as great, numerous, and tall as the Anakites.¹¹ Like the Anakites, they too were regarded as Rephaim, but the Moabites called them Emrites.¹² The Horites previously lived in Seir, but the descendants of Esau dispossessed them and destroyed them from before them, and settled in their place, just as Israel did in the land of their possession which the Lord gave them.)¹³ And the Lord said, “Now arise and cross over the Zered Valley.” So we crossed the valley.¹⁴ The time it took for us to come from Kadesh Barnea until we crossed over the Zered Valley was thirty-eight years, until that entire generation of fighting men had perished from the camp, as the Lord had sworn to them.¹⁵ Certainly, the Lord’s power was against them,

Deuteronomy

leading to their destruction within the camp until they all perished.¹⁶ When the last of these fighting men among the people had passed away,¹⁷ the Lord communicated to me, "On this day, you are to pass by the region of Moab at Ar.¹⁸ When you come opposite the Ammonites, do not harass them or provoke them to war, for I will not give you possession of any land belonging to the Ammonites. I have given it as a possession to the descendants of Lot."¹⁹ (That too was considered a land of the Rephaim, who used to live there; but the Ammonites call them Zamzummites,²⁰ a people as great, numerous, and tall as the Anakites. The Lord destroyed them from before the Ammonites, who drove them out and settled in their place.²² The Lord had done the same for the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir, when He destroyed the Horites from before them. They dispossessed them and settled in their place, where they remain even to this day.²³ Regarding the Avvites who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorites coming out from Caphtor overcame them and settled in their place.²⁴ "Set out now and cross the Valley of Arnon. See, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his country. Begin to take possession of it and engage him in battle.²⁵ This very day I will begin to put the dread and fear of you upon the faces of all the nations under heaven. They will hear reports of you and will tremble and be in anguish because of you."²⁶ From the wilderness of Kedemoth I sent messengers to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,²⁷ "We request to pass through your country. We will stay on the main road; we will not turn aside to the right or to the left.²⁸ You will sell us food for money so that we may eat, and give us water for money so that we may drink. Only let us pass through on foot—²⁹ just as the descendants of Esau in Seir and the Moabites in Ar allowed us—until we cross the Jordan into the land the Lord our God is giving us."³⁰ But Sihon king of Heshbon was not willing for

us to pass through his land; for the Lord your God had hardened his spirit and made his heart obstinate, in order to hand him over to you, as he is today.³¹ And the Lord said to me, "See, I have begun to deliver Sihon and his country over to you. Now begin to conquer and possess his land."³² Sihon then came out with all his people to meet us in battle at Jahaz.³³ And the Lord our God delivered him over to us, and we defeated him with his sons and all his people.³⁴ At that time we captured all his towns and utterly destroyed the men, women, and children of every city. We left no survivors.³⁵ We took only the livestock and the plunder from the towns we had captured.³⁶ From Aroer on the edge of the Valley of Arnon, and from the town in the valley, even as far as Gilead, there was no town too strong for us. The Lord our God gave us all of them.³⁷ In obedience to the command of the Lord our God, you did not encroach on any of the land of the Ammonites, neither the land along the course of the Jabbok nor that around the towns in the hills.

3 Then we turned and went up the road towards Bashan, and Og, king of Bashan, came out with all his army to meet us in battle at Edrei.² The Lord said to me, "Do not be afraid of him, for I have handed him over to you, along with all his army and his land. You shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon."³ So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og, king of Bashan, and all his people, and we struck them down until no survivors were left.⁴ At that time we captured all his cities; there was not a single city that we did not take from them—sixty cities, the entire region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.⁵ All these cities were fortified with high walls, gates, and bars, in addition to a great many unwalled villages.⁶ We completely destroyed them, as we had done with Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every city—men, women, and children.⁷ But all the livestock and the plunder from the cities we took for ourselves.⁸ At that

Deuteronomy

time we took the land from the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, from the Valley of Arnon to Mount Hermon.⁹ (Hermon is called Sirion by the Sidonians, and the Amorites call it Senir.)¹⁰ We took all the cities of the plateau, all Gilead, and all Bashan as far as Salekah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.¹¹ (Og king of Bashan was the last of the Rephaim. His bed was made of iron and was more than nine cubits long and four cubits wide. It is still in Rabbah of the Ammonites.)¹² Of the land we took over at that time, I gave the Reubenites and the Gadites the territory north of Aroer by the Valley of Arnon, including half the hill country of Gilead, along with its cities.¹³ The rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh. (The whole region of Argob in Bashan was known as a land of the Rephaim.)¹⁴ Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, took the entire region of Argob as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites; it was named after him, so that to this day Bashan is called Havvoth Jair.¹⁵ And I gave Gilead to Machir.¹⁶ To the Reubenites and the Gadites I gave the territory from Gilead to the Valley of Arnon (the middle of the valley being the border) and as far as the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites.¹⁷ Its western border was the Jordan in the Arabah, from Chinnereth to the Sea of the Arabah (that is, the Salt Sea), below the slopes of Pisgah.¹⁸ I commanded you at that time, saying, “The Lord your God has given you this land to possess it. All your valiant men, armed for battle, must cross over ahead of your fellow Israelites.¹⁹ However, your wives, your children, and your livestock (I know you have much livestock) may stay in the cities I have given you,²⁰ until the Lord gives rest to your fellow Israelites as he has to you, and they too have taken possession of the land the Lord your God is giving them beyond the Jordan. Then each of you may return to the possession I have given you.”²¹ At that time I commanded Joshua, “Your eyes have seen all

that the Lord your God has done to these two kings. The Lord will do the same to all the kingdoms into which you are going.²² Do not fear them; the Lord your God will fight on your behalf.”²³ At that time I earnestly sought the Lord:²⁴ “Lord God, you have begun to reveal to your servant your greatness and your mighty hand. For what god is there in heaven or on earth who can perform the deeds and mighty works you do?²⁵ Please let me cross over and see the good land beyond the Jordan—that fine hill country and Lebanon.”²⁶ But the Lord was angry with me on account of you and would not listen to me. “That is enough,” the Lord said. “Do not speak to me anymore about this matter.²⁷ Go up to the top of Pisgah and look west, north, south, and east. Look at the land with your own eyes, since you are not going to cross this Jordan.²⁸ But appoint Joshua, and encourage and strengthen him, for he will lead this people across and will enable them to inherit the land that you will see.”²⁹ Thus, we remained in the valley opposite Beth Peor.

4 Now, Israel, listen to the statutes and decrees I am about to teach you to follow, so that you may live and enter and take possession of the land that the Lord, the God of your ancestors, is giving you.² Do not add to the word which I command you, nor take away from it, so that you may keep the commandments of the Lord your God that I am giving you.³ You have seen with your own eyes what the Lord did concerning Baal Peor, for the Lord your God destroyed from among you all who followed Baal Peor.⁴ But all of you who held fast to the Lord your God are alive today, every one of you.⁵ See, I have taught you statutes and decrees as the Lord my God commanded me, so that you may follow them in the land you are entering to possess.⁶ Observe them carefully, for this will show your wisdom and understanding to the nations, who will hear about all these statutes and say, “Surely this great nation is a wise and

Deuteronomy

understanding people.”⁷ What other nation is so great as to have a god so near to them as the Lord our God is to us whenever we call upon Him?⁸ And what other nation is so great as to have such righteous statutes and decrees as this body of laws I am setting before you today?⁹ Only be careful, and watch over yourselves diligently, so that you do not forget the things your eyes have seen or let them fade from your heart as long as you live. Make them known to your children and to their children after them.¹⁰ Remember the day you stood before the Lord your God at Horeb, when He said to me, “Assemble the people before me to hear my words so that they may learn to revere me all the days they live on the earth and may teach them to their children.”¹¹ You approached and stood at the base of the mountain, which was ablaze with fire reaching to the heavens, surrounded by black clouds and deep darkness.¹² Then the Lord spoke to you from the midst of the fire; you heard the sound of words but saw no form—there was only a voice.¹³ He declared to you his covenant, the Ten Commandments, which He commanded you to follow and wrote them on two stone tablets.¹⁴ And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and decrees, that you might follow them in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess.¹⁵ Be very careful, since you saw no form on the day the Lord spoke to you at Horeb out of the fire.¹⁶ So that you do not become corrupt and make for yourselves an idol, an image of any shape, whether in the form of a man or a woman,¹⁷ or in the form of any animal on the earth or any bird that flies in the air,¹⁸ or in the form of any creature that moves along the ground or any fish in the waters below.¹⁹ And when you look up to the sky and see the sun, the moon, and the stars—all the heavenly array—do not be enticed into bowing down to them and worshipping things the Lord your God has apportioned to all the nations under heaven.²⁰ But as for you, the Lord took you and brought you out of the iron-smelting

furnace, out of Egypt, to be a people of His own inheritance, as you are today.²¹ The Lord was angry with me because of you, and He swore that I would not cross the Jordan and enter the good land the Lord your God is giving you as your inheritance.²² I will remain in this land; I will not cross the Jordan; but you are about to cross over and take possession of that good land.²³ Be diligent not to forget the covenant of the Lord your God that He made with you; do not create an idol in any form that the Lord your God has forbidden.²⁴ For the Lord your God is a devouring fire, a God who desires exclusive devotion.²⁵ After you have had children and grandchildren and have lived in the land a long time—if you then become corrupt and create any kind of idol, doing what is evil in the eyes of the Lord your God and provoking His anger,²⁶ I call the heavens and the earth as witnesses against you today that you will quickly perish from the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess. You will not live there long but will certainly be destroyed.²⁷ The Lord will disperse you among the peoples, and only a few of you will remain among the nations to which the Lord will drive you.²⁸ There you will serve gods made by human hands, of wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or eat or smell.²⁹ But if from there you seek the Lord your God, you will find Him if you search for Him with all your heart and with all your soul.³⁰ When you are in distress and all these things have happened to you, then in later days you will return to the Lord your God and obey His voice.³¹ For the Lord your God is a compassionate God; He will not abandon or destroy you or forget the covenant with your ancestors, which He confirmed to them by oath.³² Ask now about the former days, long before your time, from the day God created mankind on the earth; ask from one end of the heavens to the other. Has anything so great as this ever happened, or has anything like it ever been heard of?³³ Has any other people heard the voice of God speaking out of fire, as you have, and survived?

Deuteronomy

³⁴ Has any god ever attempted to take for Himself one nation out of another nation, by trials, by signs and wonders, by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, or by great and awesome deeds, like all the things the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your very eyes? ³⁵ You were shown these things so that you might know that the Lord is God; apart from Him there is no other. ³⁶ From heaven He made you hear His voice to instruct you. On earth He showed you His great fire, and you heard His words from out of the fire. ³⁷ Due to His love for your ancestors and His choice of their descendants, He brought you out of Egypt by His Presence and His great strength, ³⁸ to drive out before you nations greater and mightier than you and to bring you into their land to give it to you for your inheritance, as it is today. ³⁹ Recognise and take to heart this day that the Lord is God in heaven above and on the earth below. There is no other. ⁴⁰ Keep His statutes and commandments, which I am giving you today, so that it may go well with you and your children after you and that you may live long in the land the Lord your God gives you for all time. ⁴¹ At that time, Moses appointed three cities east of the Jordan, ⁴² to which anyone who had killed a person could flee if they had unintentionally killed a neighbour without prior intent. They could flee into one of these cities and preserve their life. ⁴³ The cities were as follows: Bezer in the wilderness plateau, for the Reubenites; Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites. ⁴⁴ This is the law Moses presented to the Israelites. ⁴⁵ These are the testimonies, statutes, and ordinances Moses gave them when they came out of Egypt ⁴⁶ and were situated in the valley near Beth Peor, east of the Jordan, in the territory of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon and was defeated by Moses and the Israelites as they came out of Egypt. ⁴⁷ They took possession of his land along with the territory of Og king of Bashan, the two Amorite kings east of the

Jordan. ⁴⁸ This land extended from Aroer on the edge of the Arnon Gorge to Mount Sirion (that is, Hermon), ⁴⁹ and included all the Arabah east of the Jordan, as far as the Sea of the Arabah, below the slopes of Pisgah.

5 Moses called together all Israel and said to them: "Hear, O Israel, the statutes and decrees I am proclaiming in your hearing today. Learn them well and be diligent to observe them. ² The Lord, our God, established a covenant with us at Horeb. ³ It was not with our forefathers that the Lord made this covenant, but with us, all of us who are alive here today. ⁴ The Lord communicated with you directly at the mountain from the midst of the fire, ⁵ while I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to declare to you the word of the Lord; for you were afraid of the fire and did not go up the mountain. And He said: ⁶ 'I am the Lord your God, who delivered you from Egypt, out of the house of bondage.' ⁷ 'You shall have no other gods before Me.' ⁸ 'You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. ⁹ You shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I, the Lord your God, am a zealous God, bringing the consequences of the fathers' sins upon the children to the third and fourth generation of those who reject Me,' ¹⁰ but showing love to thousands of generations of those who love Me and keep My commandments. ¹¹ 'You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God, for the Lord will not consider anyone guiltless who misuses His name.' ¹² 'Keep the Sabbath day holy, as the Lord your God has instructed you.' ¹³ For six days you shall work and complete all your tasks, ¹⁴ but the seventh day is a day of rest dedicated to the Lord your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your male or female servant, nor your ox, your donkey or any of your animals, nor any foreigner residing in your towns, so that your male and female servants may rest, as you do. ¹⁵ Remember that you were slaves

Deuteronomy

in Egypt and that the Lord your God brought you out of there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. Therefore the Lord your God has instructed you to keep the Sabbath day.¹⁶ ‘Respect your father and your mother, as the Lord your God has instructed you, so that you may live long and that it may go well with you in the land the Lord your God is giving you.’¹⁷ ‘You shall not commit murder.¹⁸ ‘You shall not commit adultery.¹⁹ ‘You shall not steal.²⁰ ‘You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour.²¹ ‘You shall not covet your neighbour’s wife. You shall not desire your neighbour’s house, his field, his male or female servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbour.’²² These are the commandments the Lord proclaimed in a loud voice to your whole assembly on the mountain from out of the fire, the cloud, and the deep darkness; and He added nothing more. Then He wrote them on two stone tablets and gave them to me.²³ When you heard the voice from the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was ablaze with fire, all the leaders of your tribes and your elders approached me.²⁴ And you said, ‘The Lord our God has shown us His glory and His majesty, and we have heard His voice from the fire. Today we have seen that God can speak with man, and yet he lives.²⁵ Yet now, why should we risk our lives? This great fire will consume us, and we fear that we will perish if we continue to hear the voice of the Lord our God.²⁶ For who among all humanity has heard the voice of the living God speaking from the midst of the fire, as we have, and survived?²⁷ Approach and listen to all that the Lord our God says. Then tell us whatever the Lord our God tells you. We will listen and obey.’²⁸ The Lord heard you when you spoke to me, and the Lord said to me, ‘I have heard what this people said to you. They have done well in all that they have spoken.²⁹ Oh, that their hearts would be inclined to revere Me and keep all My commands always, so that it might go well with them and their children forever!³⁰ ‘Go, instruct them to return

to their tents.³¹ But you remain here with Me so that I may give you all the commands, decrees, and laws you are to teach them to follow in the land I am giving them to possess.’³² So be careful to do just as the Lord your God has commanded you; do not turn aside to the right or to the left.³³ Follow all that the Lord your God has commanded you, so that you may live and prosper and prolong your days in the land that you will possess.

6 These are the commandments, the statutes, and the laws which the Lord your God has instructed me to teach you, so that you may observe them in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess,² so that you, your children, and their descendants may fear the Lord your God by keeping all His statutes and commandments that I command you, all the days of your life, and that you may enjoy long life.³ Hear, O Israel, and be diligent to obey so that it may go well with you and that you may greatly increase in a land flowing with milk and honey, just as the Lord, the God of your ancestors, promised you.⁴ Hear, O Israel: Of the Lord our God, the Lord is one.⁵ You are to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your might.⁶ These commandments that I am giving you today are to be upon your hearts.⁷ Impress them upon your children. Speak of them when you sit at home, when you walk along the road, when you lie down, and when you rise.⁸ Bind them as a sign on your hands and let them be as frontlets between your eyes.⁹ Inscribe them on the doorframes of your houses and on your gates.¹⁰ When the Lord your God brings you into the land He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give you—great and splendid cities which you did not build,¹¹ houses filled with all sorts of good things you did not provide, wells you did not dig, and vineyards and olive groves you did not plant—then when you eat and are satisfied,¹² be careful not to forget the Lord, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.¹³

Deuteronomy

Worship the Lord your God, and serve Him only, and make your oaths in His name.¹⁴ Do not follow other gods, any of the gods of the peoples around you;¹⁵ for the Lord your God, who is among you, is a jealous God; otherwise, the anger of the Lord your God will be kindled against you, and He will wipe you off the face of the earth.¹⁶ Do not test the Lord your God, like you did at Massah.¹⁷ Be sure to keep the commandments of the Lord your God and the decrees and statutes He has given you.¹⁸ Do what is right and good in the sight of the Lord, so that it may go well with you and that you may go in and take possession of the good land the Lord promised on oath to your ancestors,¹⁹ by removing all your enemies from before you, as the Lord has spoken.²⁰ In the future, when your son asks you, "What is the meaning of the statutes, decrees, and laws which the Lord our God has commanded you?"²¹ tell him: "We were servants of Pharaoh in Egypt, but the Lord delivered us from Egypt with a mighty hand.²² Before our eyes, the Lord performed great and terrible signs and wonders against Egypt, Pharaoh, and all his household.²³ Yet He brought us out from there to bring us in and give us the land He promised on oath to our ancestors.²⁴ The Lord commanded us to follow all these statutes and to fear the Lord our God, for our good always and for our survival, as it is today.²⁵ And it will be our righteousness if we are careful to obey all this commandment before the Lord our God, just as He commanded us.

7 When the Lord your God brings you into the land you are entering to take possession of, and drives out many nations before you—the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than you—² and when the Lord your God delivers them over to you and you defeat them, you shall utterly destroy them. Make no covenant with them, and show them no mercy.³ Avoid intermarrying with them. Do not give your

daughters to their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons,⁴ for they will turn your children away from following me to serve other gods. Then the Lord's anger will be kindled against you, and He will quickly destroy you.⁵ This is what you shall do to them: Tear down their altars, smash their sacred stones, cut down their Asherah poles, and burn their carved images in the fire.⁶ For you are a holy people to the Lord your God. The Lord your God has chosen you to be His treasured possession out of all the peoples on the face of the earth.⁷ The Lord did not choose you because you were more numerous than other peoples, for you were the fewest of all peoples.⁸ But it was because the Lord loved you and kept the oath He swore to your forefathers that He brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of slavery, from the power of Pharaoh, king of Egypt.⁹ Understand, therefore, that the Lord your God is God; He is the faithful God, maintaining His covenant of love to a thousand generations of those who love Him and keep His commandments.¹⁰ But those who hate Him He will repay to their face by destruction; He will not hesitate to repay to their face those who hate Him.¹¹ So, be diligent to follow the commands, decrees, and laws I give you today.¹² If you pay attention to these laws and are careful to follow them, then the Lord your God will maintain His covenant of love with you, as He swore to your ancestors.¹³ He will love you, bless you, and increase your numbers. He will bless the fruit of your womb, the crops of your land—your grain, new wine, and olive oil—the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks in the land He swore to your forefathers to give you.¹⁴ You will be blessed above all peoples; none of your men or women will be childless, nor will any of your livestock be without young.¹⁵ The Lord will keep you free from every disease. He will not inflict on you the dreadful diseases you knew in Egypt, but He will give them to all who hate you.¹⁶ You must destroy all the peoples the Lord your God

Deuteronomy

delivers to you. Do not look on them with pity and do not serve their gods, for that would be a snare to you.¹⁷ You may say in your heart, "These nations are greater than we are. How can we drive them out?"¹⁸ But do not be afraid of them; remember clearly what the Lord your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt.¹⁹ You witnessed with your own eyes the great trials, the signs and wonders, the mighty hand and outstretched arm with which the Lord your God brought you out. The Lord your God will do the same to all the peoples you now fear.²⁰ Furthermore, the Lord your God will send the hornet among them until even the survivors who hide from you have perished.²¹ Do not be dismayed by them, for the Lord your God, who is with you, is a mighty and awe-inspiring God.²² The Lord your God will drive out those nations before you, little by little. You will not be able to eliminate them all at once, or the wild animals will become too numerous for you.²³ However, the Lord your God will deliver them over to you, throwing them into great confusion until they are destroyed.²⁴ He will hand their kings over to you, and you will wipe out their names from under heaven. No one will be able to stand against you; you will destroy them.²⁵ The carved images of their gods you are to burn in the fire. Do not covet the silver and gold on them, nor take it for yourselves, or you will be ensnared by it, for it is detestable to the Lord your God.²⁶ Do not bring anything abhorrent into your house, or you, like it, will become set apart for destruction. Consider it as vile and utterly reject it, for it is set apart for destruction.

8 Be diligent to observe all the commandments I am giving you today, so that you may live and multiply, and may enter and take possession of the land the Lord swore to your ancestors.² And remember the entire journey the Lord your God has led you through in the wilderness these forty years, to humble you and to test you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His

commandments or not.³ He humbled you by letting you hunger, and then fed you with manna, which you nor your fathers had known, to make you understand that man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord.⁴ Your clothing did not wear out, nor did your feet swell during these forty years.⁵ Understand then in your heart that the Lord your God disciplines you just as a man disciplines his son.⁶ Therefore, keep the commandments of the Lord your God, to walk in His ways and to revere Him.⁷ For the Lord your God is bringing you into a good land, a land with streams, fountains, and springs, flowing out in valleys and hills;⁸ a land rich with wheat and barley, vines, fig trees, and pomegranates, abundant in olive oil and honey;⁹ a land where you will eat without scarcity, where you will lack nothing; a land whose stones are iron, and from whose hills you can extract copper.¹⁰ When you have eaten and are satisfied, you shall bless the Lord your God for the good land He has given you.¹¹ Be careful not to forget the Lord your God by failing to keep His commandments, His laws, and His decrees which I am giving you today;¹² otherwise, when you eat and are satisfied, and you build fine houses and live in them,¹³ and when your herds and flocks grow large, and your silver and gold increase, and all your possessions multiply,¹⁴ then your heart will become proud and you will forget the Lord your God who brought you out of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.¹⁵ He led you through the vast and terrible wilderness, with its fiery serpents and scorpions, and its thirsty ground where there was no water; He brought water for you out of the rock of flint.¹⁶ He fed you with manna in the wilderness, which your fathers had not known, to humble you and test you, to do you good in the end.¹⁷ You may say in your heart, 'My power and the strength of my hands have produced this wealth for me.'¹⁸ But remember the Lord your God, for it is He who gives you the ability to produce wealth, in order to

Deuteronomy

confirm His covenant which He swore to your ancestors, as it is today.¹⁹ If you ever forget the Lord your God and follow other gods, serving and worshipping them, I testify against you today that you will surely perish.²⁰ As with the nations the Lord destroyed before you, so you will perish, for not obeying the voice of the Lord your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: You are about to cross the Jordan today to enter and dispossess nations greater and stronger than you, with large cities fortified up to the heavens.² The people are strong and tall—the Anakim. You know about them, and you have heard it said, ‘Who can stand up to the descendants of Anak?’³ But understand today that the Lord your God goes before you as a consuming fire. He will destroy them and subdue them before you. So you shall drive them out and annihilate them swiftly, as the Lord has promised.⁴ When the Lord your God has driven them out before you, do not say in your heart, ‘It is because of my righteousness that the Lord has brought me in to possess this land.’ Rather, it is because of the wickedness of these nations that the Lord is dispossessing them before you.⁵ It is not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart that you are going in to possess their land. Instead, it is because of their wickedness that the Lord your God is driving them out before you, to confirm the promise He made to your ancestors—to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.⁶ Know, therefore, that it is not on account of your righteousness that the Lord your God is giving you this good land to possess—for you are a stiff-necked people.⁷ Remember and do not forget how you provoked the Lord your God to anger in the wilderness. From the day you left Egypt until you arrived here, you have been rebellious toward the Lord.⁸ At Horeb you aroused the Lord’s anger so that He was ready to destroy you.⁹ When I went up the mountain to receive the stone tablets, the tablets of the covenant the Lord made with you, I remained

on the mountain forty days and forty nights. I ate no bread and drank no water.¹⁰ The Lord gave me two stone tablets written with His own finger. On them were all the words the Lord had spoken to you from the fire on the mountain on the day of the assembly.¹¹ At the end of forty days and forty nights, the Lord gave me the two stone tablets—the tablets of the covenant.¹² Then the Lord said to me, ‘Get up and go down quickly from here, for your people whom you brought out of Egypt have corrupted themselves. They have quickly turned aside from the way I commanded them and have made for themselves an idol.’¹³ And the Lord said, ‘I have seen this people, and they are indeed a stubborn people.¹⁴ Leave Me alone, so that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven. Then I will make you into a nation stronger and more numerous than they.’¹⁵ So I turned and came down the mountain while it was ablaze with fire, with the two tablets of the covenant in my hands.¹⁶ And I saw that you had sinned against the Lord your God; you had made for yourselves a calf idol. You had quickly turned aside from the way the Lord commanded you.¹⁷ So I took the two tablets and threw them out of my hands, breaking them before your eyes.¹⁸ Then I lay face down before the Lord for forty days and forty nights, as I had done the first time. I did not eat bread or drink water because of all the sin you had committed, doing what was evil in the Lord’s sight and provoking Him to anger.¹⁹ I was afraid of the fierce anger of the Lord, who was so angry with you He was ready to destroy you. But the Lord listened to me that time also.²⁰ The Lord was angry enough with Aaron to destroy him, but I prayed for Aaron at that time too.²¹ Then I took that sinful thing you had made—the calf—and burned it in the fire, crushed it and ground it to powder as fine as dust, and threw the dust into the stream that flows down from the mountain.²² You also provoked the Lord at Taberah, at Massah, and at Kibroth Hattaavah.²³ And when the Lord sent you from Kadesh

Deuteronomy

Barnea saying, ‘Go up and take possession of the land I have given you,’ you rebelled against the command of the Lord your God. You neither trusted Him nor obeyed Him.²⁴ You have been rebellious against the Lord from the day I first knew you.²⁵ So I lay prostrate before the Lord those forty days and forty nights because the Lord had said He would destroy you.²⁶ I prayed to the Lord and said, ‘Lord God, do not destroy Your people, Your inheritance, whom You redeemed through Your greatness and brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand.²⁷ Remember Your servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Do not look on the stubbornness of this people, or on their wickedness and sin.²⁸ Otherwise, the land from which You brought us will say, “Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land He promised, and because He hated them, He brought them out to kill them in the wilderness.”²⁹ Yet they are Your people—Your inheritance—whom You brought out by Your great power and outstretched arm.

10 At that time, the Lord said to me, “Carve out two stone tablets like the first ones and come up to Me on the mountain, and make a wooden ark for yourself.² I will inscribe on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you shattered. Then you are to place them in the ark.”³ So I made an ark of acacia wood and carved out two stone tablets like the first ones, and I went up the mountain with the two tablets in my hands.⁴ The Lord inscribed on the tablets the same words as before, the Ten Commandments which He had spoken to you on the mountain from the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly, and He gave them to me.⁵ Then I turned and descended the mountain and placed the tablets in the ark I had made, as the Lord had commanded me, and they remain there to this day.⁶ (The Israelites journeyed from the wells of Bene Jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died and was buried, and Eleazar his son succeeded him as priest.⁷ From there

they travelled to Gudgodah and then to Jotbathah, a land with streams of water.⁸ At that time, the Lord set apart the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to serve Him and to bless in His name, as they continue to do today.⁹ This is why the Levites have no share or inheritance among their fellow Israelites; the Lord is their inheritance, as the Lord your God promised them.)¹⁰ I stayed on the mountain for forty days and forty nights, as I did the first time, and the Lord listened to me once more; He was not willing to destroy you.¹¹ The Lord said to me, “Get up, lead the people on their journey, so that they may enter and possess the land I swore to their ancestors to give them.”¹² And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God ask of you but to fear the Lord your God, to walk in all His ways, to love Him, and to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul,¹³ and to observe the Lord’s commandments and decrees that I am giving you today for your benefit?¹⁴ The heavens, even the highest heavens, the earth and everything in it, belong to the Lord your God.¹⁵ Yet the Lord set His affection on your ancestors and loved them, and He chose you, their descendants, above all the other nations, as it is today.¹⁶ Circumcise your hearts, therefore, and do not be stubborn any longer.¹⁷ For the Lord your God is the God of gods and the Lord of lords, the great, mighty, and awesome God, who shows no partiality and accepts no bribes.¹⁸ He defends the cause of the fatherless and the widow, and loves the foreigner residing among you, providing them with food and clothing.¹⁹ Show love to those who are foreigners, for you yourselves were foreigners in Egypt.²⁰ Revere the Lord your God and serve Him. Stay close to Him and make your oaths in His name.²¹ He is your praise, and He is your God, who has performed for you those great and awesome wonders you witnessed with your own eyes.²² Your ancestors went down into Egypt seventy

Deuteronomy

in number, and now the Lord your God has made you as numerous as the stars in the sky.

11 Love the Lord your God, and always keep His requirements, His statutes, His ordinances, and His commandments.² Know this day that I am not speaking with your children who have not known and have not seen the discipline of the Lord your God—His greatness, His mighty hand, and His outstretched arm,³ and the signs He performed and the deeds He did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and to all his land;⁴ and what He did to the Egyptian army, to its horses and chariots, when He made the waters of the Red Sea engulf them as they pursued you, and the Lord brought lasting ruin upon them;⁵ and what He did for you in the wilderness until you came to this place;⁶ and what He did to Dathan and Abiram, sons of Eliab, son of Reuben, when the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, their households, their tents, and every living thing that belonged to them, in the midst of all Israel—⁷ but it was your own eyes that saw all the great works the Lord has done.⁸ Therefore, observe all the commandments I am giving you today, so that you may have the strength to go in and take possession of the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess,⁹ and so that you may have a long life in the land the Lord promised to your ancestors and their descendants, a land abundant with milk and honey.¹⁰ For the land you are entering to take possession of is not like the land of Egypt, from which you came, where you sowed your seed and watered it by foot as in a vegetable garden.¹¹ But the land you are crossing the Jordan to take possession of is a land of hills and valleys that receives rain from heaven.¹² It is a land the Lord your God watches over; His eyes are continually upon it from the start of the year to its end.¹³ And it shall come to pass, if you faithfully obey the commandments I am giving you today, to love the Lord your God and to serve Him with all your heart and

all your soul,¹⁴ that He will provide rain for your land in its season, both the early and late rains, so that you may gather in your grain, new wine, and olive oil.¹⁵ He will also provide grass in your fields for your cattle, and you will eat and be satisfied.¹⁶ Be careful, lest your hearts be deceived and you turn away and worship other gods and bow down to them.¹⁷ Then the Lord's anger will be kindled against you, and He will shut up the heavens so that there will be no rain, and the ground will yield no produce, and you will quickly perish from the good land the Lord is giving you.¹⁸ Therefore, take these words of mine to heart and soul; tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads.¹⁹ Teach them to your children, speaking of them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up.²⁰ Inscribe them on the doorframes of your houses and on your gates,²¹ so that your days and the days of your children may be numerous in the land the Lord promised to give your ancestors, as numerous as the days that the heavens are above the earth.²² If you carefully observe all this commandment I am giving you to follow—to love the Lord your God, to walk in all His ways and to hold fast to Him—²³ then the Lord will drive out all these nations before you, and you will take possession of nations greater and mightier than you.²⁴ Every place where you set your foot will be yours: your territory will extend from the wilderness to Lebanon, and from the river Euphrates to the western sea.²⁵ No one will be able to stand against you; the Lord your God will put the fear and dread of you on all the land, as He has promised you.²⁶ Behold, I present to you today both a blessing and a curse:²⁷ the blessing if you obey the commandments of the Lord your God that I am giving you today;²⁸ and the curse if you do not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside from the way I am commanding you today by following other gods, which you have not known.²⁹ And it shall come to pass, when the Lord your God brings

Deuteronomy

you into the land you are entering to possess, you shall proclaim the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal.³⁰ Are they not across the Jordan, westward, toward the setting sun, in the land of the Canaanites living in the Arabah, opposite Gilgal, beside the great trees of Moreh?³¹ For you are about to cross the Jordan to go in and take possession of the land the Lord your God is giving you, and you shall possess it and live in it,³² and you shall be careful to obey all the statutes and judgments I am setting before you today.

12 These are the statutes and decrees which you must carefully follow in the land that the Lord, the God of your forefathers, has given you to possess, for as long as you live on the earth.² You shall completely destroy all the places where the nations you are dispossessing serve their gods, on the high mountains, on the hills, and under every spreading tree.³ Tear down their altars, smash their sacred stones, burn their Asherah poles in the fire, and cut down the carved images of their gods, eliminating their names from those places.⁴ You must not worship the Lord your God in their manner.⁵ Instead, seek the place the Lord your God will choose from all your tribes to establish his Name for his dwelling, and there you must go.⁶ Bring there your burnt offerings, sacrifices, tithes, special gifts, vowed offerings, freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.⁷ There, in the presence of the Lord your God, you and your households shall eat and rejoice in all your undertakings, because the Lord your God has blessed you.⁸ You shall not do as we do here today, everyone doing what is right in their own eyes.⁹ For you have not yet reached the resting place and the inheritance the Lord your God is giving you.¹⁰ But when you cross the Jordan and settle in the land the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance, and he gives you rest from all your enemies around you so that you live in safety,¹¹ then to the place the Lord your God will choose for his Name to dwell, there you shall

bring everything I command you: your burnt offerings, sacrifices, tithes, special gifts, and all your choice vowed offerings to the Lord.¹² And you shall rejoice before the Lord your God—you, your sons and daughters, your male and female servants, and the Levites from your towns, for they have no allotment or inheritance with you.¹³ Be careful not to offer your burnt offerings in any place you see.¹⁴ Offer them only at the place the Lord will choose in one of your tribes, and there observe all that I command you.¹⁵ Nevertheless, you may slaughter your animals in any of your towns and eat as much of the meat as you desire, according to the blessing the Lord your God gives you. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat it, as if it were gazelle or deer.¹⁶ But you must not consume the blood; pour it out on the ground like water.¹⁷ You must not eat in your own towns the tithe of your grain, new wine, or olive oil, or the firstborn of your herds and flocks, or any of your vowed offerings, freewill offerings, or special gifts.¹⁸ Instead, you are to eat them in the presence of the Lord your God at the place the Lord your God will choose—you, your sons and daughters, your male and female servants, and the Levites from your towns—and you shall rejoice in all your undertakings.¹⁹ Be mindful to support the Levites as long as you live in your land.²⁰ When the Lord your God enlarges your territory as he has promised, and you crave meat and say, “I would like some meat,” then you may eat as much of it as you desire.²¹ If the place where the Lord your God chooses to put his Name is too far from you, you may slaughter animals from your herds and flocks the Lord has given you, as I have commanded you, and you may eat in your own towns as much as you desire.²² Consume them as you would gazelle or deer. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may partake.²³ But be sure you do not consume the blood, for the blood is the life, and you must not eat the life with the meat.²⁴ You must not consume the blood; pour it out on the ground

Deuteronomy

like water.²⁵ Refrain from eating it, so that it may be well with you and your children after you, because you will be doing what is right in the sight of the Lord.²⁶ But take your consecrated things and your vowed offerings, and go to the place the Lord will choose.²⁷ Present your burnt offerings on the altar of the Lord your God, both the meat and the blood. The blood of your sacrifices must be poured beside the altar of the Lord your God, but you may consume the meat.²⁸ Be diligent to obey all these regulations I am giving you, so that it may always be well with you and your children after you, because you will be doing what is good and right in the sight of the Lord your God.²⁹ The Lord your God will remove the nations you are about to invade and dispossess. But when you have driven them out and settled in their land,³⁰ be careful not to be ensnared by inquiring about their gods, saying, "How do these nations serve their gods? We will do the same."³¹ You must not worship the Lord your God in their manner, because in worshipping their gods, they do all kinds of detestable things the Lord hates. They even burn their sons and daughters in the fire as sacrifices to their gods.³² Ensure that you do all I command you; do not add to it or take away from it.

13 If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and presents a sign or wonder,² and the sign or wonder comes to pass, and he says, 'Let us follow other gods' (gods you have not known) 'and let us serve them,'³ you must not heed the words of that prophet or dreamer. The Lord your God is testing you to see if you truly love Him with all your heart and soul.⁴ You must follow the Lord your God and fear Him. Keep His commandments, listen to His voice, serve Him, and hold fast to Him.⁵ That prophet or dreamer must be put to death, for he has spoken against the Lord your God who brought you out of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of slavery, seeking to lead you astray

from the path the Lord your God commanded you to follow. Thus, you must eliminate the evil from among you.⁶ If your own brother, your son or daughter, the wife you love, or your closest friend secretly entices you, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods' (gods neither you nor your ancestors have known),⁷ gods of the peoples around you, whether near or far, from one end of the earth to the other),⁸ do not yield to or listen to them. Show no pity. Do not spare or conceal them.⁹ You must certainly put them to death. Your hand must be the first against them to put them to death, and then the hands of all the people.¹⁰ Stone them to death, because they sought to lead you away from the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.¹¹ Then all Israel will hear and be afraid, and no one will do such a wicked thing among you again.¹² If you hear it said in one of the towns the Lord your God is giving you to live in¹³ that some worthless men have arisen among you and have led the people of their town astray, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods' (gods you have not known),¹⁴ then you must investigate, search out, and inquire thoroughly. If it is true and it has been proven that this detestable thing has been done among you,¹⁵ you must certainly put to the sword all who live in that town. Destroy it utterly, both its people and its livestock.¹⁶ Gather all the plunder of the town into the middle of the public square and burn the town and all its plunder as a whole burnt offering to the Lord your God. It shall remain a ruin forever, never to be rebuilt.¹⁷ Nothing that is designated for destruction should remain in your hands, so that the Lord may turn from His fierce anger and show you mercy, and have compassion on you and increase your numbers, as He promised on oath to your ancestors—¹⁸ if you obey the Lord your God by keeping all His commandments that I am giving you today and doing what is right in the sight of the Lord your God.

Deuteronomy

14 You are the children of the Lord your God; you shall not cut yourselves or shave a bald spot on your forehead for the dead.² For you are a holy people to the Lord your God, and out of all the peoples on the face of the earth, the Lord has chosen you to be His treasured possession.³ You shall not consume anything considered detestable.⁴ These are the animals permitted for you to eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat,⁵ the stag, the gazelle, the roebuck, the wild goat, the ibex, the antelope, and the mountain sheep.⁶ You may eat any animal that has a divided hoof and chews the cud.⁷ However, among those that chew the cud or have a divided hoof, you may not eat the camel, the rabbit, or the hyrax. Although they chew the cud, they do not have a divided hoof; they are unclean for you.⁸ The pig is also unclean for you; it has a divided hoof but does not chew the cud. You shall not eat their meat or touch their carcasses.⁹ Of all the creatures living in the water, you may eat anything that has fins and scales.¹⁰ But anything lacking fins and scales should not be eaten; it is unclean for you.¹¹ You may eat any bird that is considered clean.¹² But these you shall not eat: the eagle, the vulture, and the buzzard,¹³ the red kite, the black kite, any type of falcon,¹⁴ any species of raven,¹⁵ the ostrich, the owl, the seagull, and any kind of hawk,¹⁶ the various owls,¹⁷ the pelican, the osprey, the cormorant,¹⁸ the stork, any variety of heron, the hoopoe, and the bat.¹⁹ All flying insects are considered unclean for you; refrain from eating them.²⁰ But you may eat any clean winged creature.²¹ You shall not eat anything that dies of itself. You may give it to the foreigner residing in your towns, and they may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner; for you are a holy people to the Lord your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.²² You shall certainly set aside a tenth of all that your fields produce each year.²³ Consume the tithe of your grain, new wine, and olive oil, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks in the presence of the Lord your God at the place

He will choose as a dwelling for His Name, so that you may learn to revere the Lord your God always.²⁴ But if the place is too distant and you have been blessed by the Lord your God and cannot carry your tithe, because the place where the Lord will choose to put His Name is too far away,²⁵ then convert your tithe into silver, and take the silver with you and go to the place the Lord your God will choose.²⁶ Use the silver to buy whatever you desire: cattle, sheep, wine, or other strong drink, or anything you wish. Then you and your household shall eat there in the presence of the Lord your God and rejoice.²⁷ And remember the Levites living in your towns, for they have no allotment or inheritance of their own.²⁸ At the end of every three years, gather all the tithes of that year's produce and store it in your towns,²⁹ so that the Levites, who have no share or inheritance of their own, along with the foreigners, the fatherless, and the widows who reside in your towns, may come and eat and be satisfied. In this way, the Lord your God will bless you in all the work of your hands.

15 At the conclusion of every seven years, you shall provide a remission of debts.² This is the manner of the release: every creditor shall forgive what he has lent to his neighbour; he shall not demand it from his fellow Israelite, for the Lord's time of release has been proclaimed.³ You may demand payment from a foreigner, but you must forgive whatever your brother owes you.⁴ There should be no poor among you, for the Lord will bless you in the land that He is giving you as an inheritance to possess,⁵ if only you carefully listen to the voice of the Lord your God and observe all these commandments that I am giving you today.⁶ The Lord your God will bless you as He has promised, and you will lend to many nations but will not borrow; you will rule over many nations, but they will not rule over you.⁷ If there is a poor person among you, one of your fellow Israelites, in any of the towns of the land that the Lord your God is giving you,

Deuteronomy

do not harden your heart or close your hand against your poor brother.⁸ Instead, open your hand freely to him and lend him whatever he needs.⁹ Be careful not to harbour this wicked thought: 'The seventh year, the year of release, is near,' so that you show ill will towards your needy brother and give him nothing. He may then appeal to the Lord against you, and you will be guilty of sin.¹⁰ You shall give generously to him, and your heart shall not be grudging when you give to him, because for this the Lord your God will bless you in all your work and in all that you undertake.¹¹ For the poor will never cease to be in the land; therefore I command you to open your hand freely to your brother, to your needy and poor in your land.¹² If your fellow Hebrew, a man or a woman, is sold to you and serves you for six years, then in the seventh year you must let them go free.¹³ And when you set them free, do not send them away empty-handed.¹⁴ Provide them generously from your flock, your threshing floor, and your winepress. Give to them as the Lord your God has blessed you.¹⁵ Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and the Lord your God redeemed you; that is why I am giving you this command today.¹⁶ But if your servant says to you, 'I will not leave you,' because he loves you and your household and is well off with you,¹⁷ then take an awl and pierce it through his ear into the door, and he shall be your servant for life. Do the same for your female servant.¹⁸ Do not consider it a hardship to set your servant free, because their service to you these six years has been worth twice as much as that of a hired worker. The Lord your God will bless you in all that you do.¹⁹ Consecrate to the Lord your God all the firstborn males of your herds and flocks. Do not work with the firstborn of your cattle, nor shear the firstborn of your sheep.²⁰ You and your household shall eat them each year in the presence of the Lord your God at the place He will choose.²¹ If an animal has any defect, is lame or blind, or has any serious flaw, you must not sacrifice it to the Lord your God.²²

You may eat it within your towns. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat it, as if it were gazelle or deer.²³ But you must not consume the blood; pour it out on the ground like water.

16 Keep the month of Abib and honour the Passover to the Lord your God, for it was in the month of Abib that the Lord your God led you out of Egypt by night.² Sacrifice the Passover to the Lord your God from your flock or herd, at the place the Lord chooses to establish His name.³ Do not eat it with leavened bread; for seven days eat unleavened bread, the bread of affliction, because you left Egypt in haste, so that you may remember the day of your departure from Egypt all the days of your life.⁴ Let no leaven be found with you in all your territory for seven days. Do not let any of the meat you sacrifice on the evening of the first day remain until morning.⁵ You must not sacrifice the Passover in any of the towns the Lord your God gives you;⁶ but only at the place the Lord your God will choose to establish His name. There you shall sacrifice the Passover in the evening, at sunset, at the time of your departure from Egypt.⁷ Roast and eat it at the place the Lord your God will choose. Then in the morning, return to your tents.⁸ For six days eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day hold a solemn assembly to the Lord your God; do no work.⁹ Begin counting seven weeks from the time you start to harvest the standing grain.¹⁰ Then observe the Festival of Weeks to the Lord your God by presenting a freewill offering in accordance with the blessings the Lord your God has given you.¹¹ Rejoice before the Lord your God—you, your sons and daughters, your male and female servants, the Levites in your towns, and the foreigners, the fatherless, and the widows living among you, at the place the Lord your God will choose to establish His name.¹² Remember that you were slaves in Egypt, and carefully follow these decrees.¹³ Celebrate the Festival of Booths for seven days after you have gathered the

Deuteronomy

produce of your threshing floor and your winepress.¹⁴ Rejoice at your festival—you, your sons and daughters, your male and female servants, and the Levites, the foreigners, the fatherless, and the widows who live in your towns.¹⁵ For seven days celebrate the festival to the Lord your God at the place the Lord will choose. The Lord your God will bless you in all your harvest and in all the work of your hands, and your joy will be complete.¹⁶ Three times a year all your males must appear before the Lord your God at the place He will choose: at the Festival of Unleavened Bread, the Festival of Weeks, and the Festival of Booths. No one should appear before the Lord empty-handed.¹⁷ Each of you must bring a gift in accordance with the way the Lord your God has blessed you.¹⁸ Appoint judges and officials for each of your tribes in every town the Lord your God is giving you, and they shall judge the people with righteous judgement.¹⁹ Do not pervert justice or show partiality. Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and distorts the words of the righteous.²⁰ Pursue justice, and only justice, so that you may live and possess the land the Lord your God is giving you.²¹ Do not plant an Asherah pole of any kind of tree beside the altar of the Lord your God, which you shall make for yourself.²² And do not set up a sacred stone, for these the Lord your God hates.

17 Do not sacrifice to the Lord your God an ox or a sheep that has any defect or flaw, for that would be detestable to Him.² If a man or woman among you, in any of your towns that the Lord your God is giving you, is found doing evil in the sight of the Lord by transgressing His covenant—³ by going and serving other gods and bowing down to them, whether to the sun or moon or the host of heaven, which I have not commanded—⁴ and it is told to you and you hear of it, you must investigate thoroughly. If it is proven true that such a detestable thing has been done in Israel,⁵ then bring out to your gates the man or woman

who has done this evil deed and stone them to death.⁶ On the testimony of two or three witnesses the one deserving death is to be put to death. No one shall be put to death on the testimony of a single witness.⁷ The hands of the witnesses must be the first to carry out the execution, and afterward the hands of all the people. You must purge the evil from among you.⁸ If a case arises that is too difficult for you to judge—whether bloodshed, lawsuits, or assault—within your gates, then you must go up to the place the Lord your God will choose.⁹ Go to the Levitical priests and to the judge who is in office at that time. Inquire of them, and they will declare to you the legal decision.¹⁰ You must act according to the decision they give you at the place the Lord chooses. Be careful to do all that they instruct you.¹¹ Follow the law they teach you and the decision they pronounce. Do not turn aside from what they tell you, either to the right or the left.¹² Anyone who arrogantly refuses to listen to the priest who stands to minister before the Lord your God, or to the judge, must be put to death. You must purge the evil from Israel.¹³ Then all the people will hear and be afraid, and will not act arrogantly again.¹⁴ When you enter the land the Lord your God is giving you and have taken possession of it and settled there, and you say, 'Let us appoint a king over us like all the nations around us,'¹⁵ you must appoint a king over you whom the Lord your God chooses. He must be one of your fellow Israelites. You must not place a foreigner over you, one who is not your brother.¹⁶ The king must not acquire many horses for himself or send people to Egypt to get more, since the Lord has said to you, 'You must never go back that way again.'¹⁷ He must not take many wives, or his heart will be led astray. Nor shall he accumulate large amounts of silver and gold.¹⁸ When he takes the throne of his kingdom, he is to write for himself on a scroll a copy of this law, taken from the scroll kept by the Levitical priests.¹⁹ It is to remain with him, and he is to read from it all the days of his life,

Deuteronomy

so that he may learn to fear the Lord his God and carefully follow all the words of this law and these statutes.²⁰ In this way, his heart will not be lifted up above his fellow Israelites, and he will not turn aside from the command, either to the right or to the left. Then he and his descendants will reign long in his kingdom in Israel.

18 The Levitical priests, indeed the entire tribe of Levi, shall have no portion or inheritance with Israel; they will live on the offerings made by fire to the Lord, for that is their inheritance.² They shall not have an inheritance among their fellow Israelites; the Lord is their portion, as He promised them.³ This is the portion due to the priests from the people who offer a sacrifice, be it an ox or a sheep: the shoulder, the two cheeks, and the stomach.⁴ You shall give them the firstfruits of your grain, new wine, and olive oil, and the first fleece from the shearing of your sheep.⁵ For the Lord your God has chosen them and their descendants from all your tribes to stand and minister in the name of the Lord always.⁶ If a Levite comes from any of your towns throughout Israel where he resides, and comes whenever he desires to the place the Lord chooses,⁷ he may minister in the name of the Lord his God like all his fellow Levites who stand there before the Lord.⁸ They shall share equally in the benefits, except for what they receive from the sale of family possessions.⁹ When you enter the land the Lord your God is giving you, do not learn to imitate the detestable practices of those nations.¹⁰ Let no one be found among you who makes his son or daughter pass through the fire, who practises divination, or sorcery, interprets omens, or engages in witchcraft,¹¹ or performs enchantments, or who is a medium or spiritist, or who seeks guidance from the dead.¹² For whoever does these things is detestable to the Lord; and because of these detestable practices, the Lord your God will drive out those nations before you.¹³ You must conduct

yourselves with complete integrity before the Lord your God.¹⁴ The nations you will dispossess listen to soothsayers and diviners, but as for you, the Lord your God has not permitted you to do so.¹⁵ The Lord your God will appoint for you a prophet like me from among you, from your fellow Israelites; you must heed him.¹⁶ This is in accordance with what you asked of the Lord your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly, when you said, "Let us not hear the voice of the Lord our God nor see this great fire anymore, or we will die."¹⁷ The Lord said to me, "Their words are good.¹⁸ I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their fellow Israelites, and I will put my words in his mouth, and he will speak to them everything I command him.¹⁹ And it shall be that whoever does not listen to my words which he speaks in my name, I myself will call to account.²⁰ But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die."²¹ You may ask yourselves, "How can we recognise a message the Lord has not spoken?"²² If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the Lord does not happen or come true, that is a message the Lord has not spoken. The prophet has spoken presumptuously; do not be afraid of him.

19 When the Lord your God has cut off the nations whose land He is giving you, and you have dispossessed them and settled in their cities and houses,² you shall designate three cities for yourself in the midst of the land that the Lord your God is giving you to possess.³ Prepare the roads and divide the territory of your land into three parts, which the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance, so that anyone who kills a person unintentionally may flee there.⁴ This is the case concerning the one who kills another unintentionally, without prior malice: when he kills his neighbour without intent.⁵ For example, if a man goes with his neighbour into the forest to cut wood,

Deuteronomy

and as he swings his axe to fell a tree, the iron head slips from the handle and strikes his neighbour, causing death, he may flee to one of these cities and live.⁶ Otherwise, the avenger of blood might pursue him in anger, overtake him if the distance is too far, and kill him, even though he was not deserving of death because he did not harbour hatred beforehand.⁷ Therefore, I instruct you to establish three cities for yourselves.⁸ If the Lord your God enlarges your territory, as He swore to your ancestors, and gives you all the land He promised,⁹ provided you carefully follow all these commandments I am giving you today, to love the Lord your God and to walk in His ways always, then you shall add three more cities for yourself, besides these three.¹⁰ Do this so that innocent blood will not be shed in your land, which the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance, and so you will not be guilty of bloodshed.¹¹ But if someone hates his neighbour, lies in wait, assaults him and kills him, and then flees to one of these cities,¹² the elders of his city shall send for him, and bring him back from there, and deliver him over to the avenger of blood to die.¹³ Do not show pity. You must purge from Israel the guilt of shedding innocent blood, so that it may go well with you.¹⁴ Do not move your neighbour's boundary stone set by your ancestors in the inheritance you receive in the land the Lord your God is giving you to possess.¹⁵ A single witness is not sufficient to convict anyone accused of any crime or offence they may have committed; a matter must be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.¹⁶ If a malicious witness rises to accuse someone of wrongdoing,¹⁷ both parties to the dispute must stand in the presence of the Lord, before the priests and judges who are in office at that time.¹⁸ The judges must conduct a thorough investigation, and if the witness is proven to be false, giving false testimony against a fellow Israelite,¹⁹ then you shall do to the false witness as he intended to do to his brother. You must purge

the evil from among you.²⁰ The people will hear of this and be afraid, ensuring that such an evil thing is not repeated among you.²¹ Do not show mercy: life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When you go out to battle against your enemies and see horses, chariots, and a people more numerous than yourselves, do not be afraid of them; for the Lord your God, who brought you up out of Egypt, is with you.² As you are about to engage in battle, the priest shall come forward and speak to the people.³ He shall say: "Listen, Israel, today you are going into battle against your enemies. Do not be fainthearted or afraid; do not panic or be terrified of them.⁴ For the Lord your God accompanies you to fight on your behalf against your enemies, ensuring your triumph."⁵ The officers shall then speak to the people, saying, "Has anyone built a new house and not yet dedicated it? Let him go back to his house, lest he die in battle and another man dedicate it.⁶ Has anyone planted a vineyard and not yet enjoyed its fruit? Let him return to his house, lest he die in battle and another man enjoy its fruit.⁷ Has anyone become betrothed to a woman and not yet married her? Let him return to his house, lest he die in battle and another man marry her."⁸ The officers shall also say, "Is anyone afraid or fainthearted? Let him return to his house, so that the hearts of his fellow soldiers will not melt like his own."⁹ When the officers have finished addressing the people, they shall appoint commanders over the army.¹⁰ When you approach a city to wage war against it, you shall offer it terms of peace.¹¹ If it agrees to make peace with you and opens its gates, all the people found in it shall become your forced labour and serve you.¹² But if it refuses to make peace and engages you in battle, you shall besiege it.¹³ When the Lord your God delivers it into your hands, you shall strike down all the men in it with the sword.¹⁴ However, the women, children, livestock, and everything else in the city, all its

Deuteronomy

spoils, you may take as plunder for yourselves; and you shall use the plunder the Lord your God has given you from your enemies.¹⁵ This is the approach you should take with all the cities that are far from you and do not belong to the nearby nations.¹⁶ But in the cities of the nations that the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance, you shall not leave anything that breathes alive.¹⁷ You shall completely destroy them—the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites—as the Lord your God has commanded you.¹⁸ Otherwise, they will teach you to follow all the detestable practices they perform for their gods, and you will sin against the Lord your God.¹⁹ When you lay siege to a city for a long time, fighting against it to capture it, do not destroy its trees by putting an axe to them, because you can eat their fruit. Do not cut them down. Are trees of the field human, that you should besiege them?²⁰ However, you may cut down trees that you know are not fruit trees and use them to build siege works against the city that is at war with you, until it falls.

21 If a slain person is found lying in the open country in the land that the Lord your God is giving you to possess, and it is not known who the killer is,² then your elders and judges shall go out and measure the distance to the towns that are around the slain person.³ The elders of the town nearest to the body shall take a heifer that has not been worked and has not worn a yoke,⁴ and they shall bring it down to a valley with a flowing stream, a place that has not been ploughed or sown, and there they shall break the heifer's neck.⁵ Then the Levitical priests shall step forward, for the Lord your God has chosen them to serve Him and to bless in the name of the Lord, and to settle all disputes and cases of assault.⁶ All the elders of the town nearest to the body shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley,⁷ and they shall proclaim: "Our hands did not shed this blood,

nor did our eyes witness it.⁸ Forgive, Lord, Your people Israel whom You have redeemed, and do not hold the guilt of innocent blood against Your people Israel."⁹ Thus the guilt of bloodshed shall be forgiven them.⁹ So you shall remove the guilt of innocent blood from among you, since you have done what is right in the eyes of the Lord.¹⁰ When you engage in battle against your enemies and the Lord your God gives them into your hands and you take captives,¹¹ if you see among the captives a beautiful woman and are attracted to her, you may take her as your wife.¹² Bring her into your home, and she shall shave her head and trim her nails.¹³ She shall also put aside the clothes she was wearing when captured and remain in your house, mourning her father and mother for a full month. After that, you may go to her and be her husband, and she shall be your wife.¹⁴ If you are not pleased with her, you must let her go wherever she wishes. You must not sell her or treat her as a slave, since you have humiliated her.¹⁵ If a man has two wives, one loved and the other unloved, and both bear him sons, but the firstborn is the son of the unloved wife,¹⁶ when he wills his property to his sons, he must not give the rights of the firstborn to the son of the loved wife in preference to his actual firstborn, the son of the unloved wife.¹⁷ He must acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the unloved wife, by giving him a double portion of all he has, for he is the first sign of his father's strength. The right of the firstborn belongs to him.¹⁸ If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who does not obey his father and mother and will not listen to them when they discipline him,¹⁹ his father and mother shall take him and bring him to the elders at the entrance of his town.²⁰ They shall tell the elders, "This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is a glutton and a drunkard."²¹ Then all the men of his town shall stone him to death. You must purge the evil from among you. All Israel will hear of it and be afraid.²² If a man is guilty of a capital offence and is put

Deuteronomy

to death, and you hang his body on a tree,²³ his body must not remain on the tree overnight. Be sure to bury it that same day, for anyone who is hanged is under God's curse. You must not defile the land the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance.

22 If you see your compatriot's ox or sheep wandering off, do not ignore it; you must certainly return it to your compatriot.² If your compatriot does not live near you or you do not know who owns it, take it to your house and keep it with you until they come to claim it. Then you shall return it.³ You must do the same with their donkey, their cloak, or any lost property of your compatriot that you find. Do not ignore it.⁴ If you see your compatriot's donkey or ox fallen on the road, do not ignore it. You must help them to get it back on its feet.⁵ A woman shall not wear a man's clothing, nor shall a man put on a woman's clothing, for the Lord your God finds anyone who does this detestable.⁶ If you come across a bird's nest beside the road, in a tree or on the ground, with the mother sitting on the young or on the eggs, do not take the mother along with the young.⁷ You may take the young, but you must let the mother go, so that it may be well with you and you may have a long life.⁸ When you build a new house, you must make a parapet for your roof, so that you will not bring the guilt of bloodshed on your house if anyone falls from it.⁹ Do not sow your vineyard with two kinds of seed, or the whole yield, both the crop you plant and the fruit of the vineyard, will be defiled.¹⁰ Avoid ploughing with an ox and a donkey harnessed together.¹¹ Do not wear clothes made of wool and linen woven together.¹² Attach tassels to the four corners of the cloak you wear.¹³ If a man takes a wife and, after being with her, turns against her¹⁴ and falsely accuses her, giving her a bad name, saying, "I took this woman, but when I approached her, I did not find evidence of her virginity,"¹⁵ then the girl's father and mother shall bring proof of the girl's virginity to the

elders at the city gate.¹⁶ The girl's father shall say to the elders, "I gave my daughter to this man as a wife, but he has turned against her.¹⁷ Now he has accused her, saying, 'I did not find your daughter to be a virgin.' But here is the proof of my daughter's virginity." Then they shall display the cloth before the city elders,¹⁸ and the elders shall take action against the man and discipline him.¹⁹ They shall fine him a hundred shekels of silver and give them to the girl's father, because this man has slandered an Israelite virgin. She shall remain his wife; he must not divorce her as long as he lives.²⁰ If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the girl's virginity can be found,²¹ she shall be brought to the door of her father's house and the men of her city shall stone her to death. She has committed a disgraceful act in Israel by being promiscuous in her father's house. You must purge the evil from among you.²² If a man is found lying with a married woman, both the man who lay with her and the woman must die. You must purge the evil from Israel.²³ If a virgin pledged to be married is found in the city by another man, and he lies with her,²⁴ you shall bring both of them to the city gate and stone them to death—the girl because she did not cry out for help, being in the city, and the man because he violated his neighbour's wife. You must purge the evil from among you.²⁵ But if a man finds a betrothed girl in the countryside and forces her, only the man who has done this shall die.²⁶ Do nothing to the girl; she has committed no sin deserving death. This case is like that of someone who attacks and murders a neighbour,²⁷ for the man found her in the countryside, and though the betrothed girl cried for help, there was no one to rescue her.²⁸ If a man finds a virgin who is not pledged to be married and forces her, and they are discovered,²⁹ he shall pay her father fifty shekels of silver. He must marry the girl, for he has violated her. He can never divorce her as long as he lives.³⁰ A man shall not marry his father's wife, for that would dishonour his father's bed.

Deuteronomy

23 No one who has been emasculated by injury or has had his male organ removed may enter the assembly of the Lord.² No one born of an illegitimate union nor any of their descendants may enter the assembly of the Lord, even up to the tenth generation.³ No Ammonite or Moabite or any of their descendants may enter the assembly of the Lord, even up to the tenth generation.⁴ For they did not meet you with bread and water on your journey when you came out of Egypt, and they hired Balaam son of Beor from Pethor in Mesopotamia to curse you.⁵ Yet the Lord your God did not listen to Balaam but turned the curse into a blessing for you, because the Lord your God loves you.⁶ You shall not seek their peace or prosperity all your days.⁷ Do not despise an Edomite, for they are your relatives. Do not despise an Egyptian, because you were a foreigner in their land.⁸ The third generation of their children born to them may enter the assembly of the Lord.⁹ When you set up camp against your enemies, be on guard against anything impure.¹⁰ If there is a man among you who is unclean due to a nocturnal emission, he must go outside the camp and not re-enter it.¹¹ But when evening comes, he shall wash himself with water, and at sunset he may return to the camp.¹² Set aside a location outside the camp for personal needs.¹³ Have a spade among your equipment, and when you relieve yourself, dig a hole and cover up your excrement.¹⁴ For the Lord your God moves about in your camp to protect you and to deliver your enemies to you. Therefore, your camp must be holy, so that He will not see anything indecent among you and turn away from you.¹⁵ If a slave seeks refuge with you, do not hand them over to their master.¹⁶ Let them live among you wherever they choose, in whatever town they prefer. Do not oppress them.¹⁷ No Israelite man or woman is to become a cult prostitute.¹⁸ You must not bring the earnings of a prostitute or the wages of a dog into the house of the Lord your God to fulfil any vow, for both are detestable to the

Lord your God.¹⁹ Do not charge interest to a fellow Israelite, whether on money, food, or anything else that may earn interest.²⁰ You may charge interest to a foreigner, but not to a fellow Israelite, so that the Lord your God may bless you in all that you do in the land you are entering to possess.²¹ If you make a vow to the Lord your God, do not delay in fulfilling it, for the Lord your God will surely require it of you, and you will be guilty of sin.²² But if you refrain from making a vow, you will not be guilty of sin.²³ Whatever you have promised with your lips you must be sure to do, because you made your vow freely to the Lord your God with your own mouth.²⁴ If you enter your neighbour's vineyard, you may eat as many grapes as you wish, but do not put any in your basket.²⁵ If you enter your neighbour's grainfield, you may pick the heads of grain with your hands, but you must not use a sickle on their standing grain.

24 When a man marries a woman, and she does not find favour in his eyes because he has discovered some indecency in her, he may write her a certificate of divorce, place it in her hand, and send her away from his house.² If she departs from his house and becomes another man's wife,³ and if her second husband dislikes her and writes her a certificate of divorce, places it in her hand, and sends her away from his house, or if he dies,⁴ then her first husband, who sent her away, is not permitted to take her again as his wife after she has been defiled. This would be an abomination before the Lord, and you must not bring sin upon the land the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance.⁵ When a man takes a new wife, he shall not go out with the army or be assigned any duty. He shall be free to remain at home for one year and bring happiness to the wife he has married.⁶ Do not take a handmill or even the upper millstone as security for a debt, for that would be taking someone's livelihood as a pledge.⁷ If anyone is found kidnapping a fellow Israelite and

Deuteronomy

treating them as merchandise or selling them, that kidnapper shall die. You must purge the evil from among you.⁸ Be very careful in cases of defiling skin diseases to do exactly as the Levitical priests instruct you. Follow carefully what I have commanded them.⁹ Recall what happened to Miriam by the Lord your God during your journey out of Egypt.¹⁰ When you make a loan of any kind to your neighbour, do not enter their house to collect the pledge.¹¹ Stand outside, and let the person to whom you are lending bring the pledge out to you.¹² If the person is poor, do not sleep with their pledge in your possession.¹³ Return their cloak by sunset so that they may sleep in it and bless you; this will be considered a righteous act before the Lord your God.¹⁴ Do not exploit a hired worker who is poor and needy, whether they are a fellow Israelite or a foreigner residing in your towns.¹⁵ Pay them their wages each day before sunset, for they are poor and depend on it. Otherwise, they may cry out to the Lord against you, and you will be guilty of sin.¹⁶ Parents shall not be put to death for their children, nor children for their parents; each shall die for their own sin.¹⁷ Do not pervert the justice due to the foreigner or the fatherless, nor take a widow's cloak as a pledge.¹⁸ Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and that the Lord your God redeemed you from there; that is why I command you to do this.¹⁹ When you harvest in your field and forget a sheaf, do not return to get it. Leave it for the foreigner, the fatherless, and the widow, so that the Lord your God may bless you in all the work of your hands.²⁰ When you gather olives from your trees, do not go over the branches a second time. Leave what remains for the foreigner, the fatherless, and the widow.²¹ When you gather the grapes from your vineyard, do not go over the vines again. Leave what remains for the foreigner, the fatherless, and the widow.²² Remember that you were slaves in the land of Egypt; therefore, I command you to do this.

25 When there is a dispute between individuals, they shall bring it to court, and the judges will decide the case, declaring the innocent righteous and the guilty condemned.² If the guilty person is deserving of a beating, the judge shall make him lie down and have him flogged in his presence with the number of lashes appropriate to his offence.³ The judge must not impose more than forty lashes, so that your fellow Israelite does not become contemptible in your eyes by being beaten excessively.⁴ Do not prevent an ox from eating while it is working to thresh the grain.⁵ If brothers are living together and one of them dies without a son, the widow must not marry outside the family. Her deceased husband's brother shall marry her and perform the duty of a brother-in-law to her.⁶ The first son she bears shall carry on the name of the deceased brother, so that his name will not be erased from Israel.⁷ However, if the man does not wish to marry his brother's widow, she shall go to the elders at the town gate and say, "My husband's brother refuses to maintain his brother's name in Israel. He will not perform the duty of a brother-in-law to me."⁸ Then the elders of his town shall summon him and speak to him. If he persists in saying, "I do not wish to marry her,"⁹ his brother's widow shall approach him in the presence of the elders, remove his sandal, spit in his face, and say, "This is what is done to the man who will not build up his brother's family line."¹⁰ His family shall be known in Israel as The House of the Unsandaled.¹¹ If two men are fighting and the wife of one intervenes to rescue her husband from his assailant, and she reaches out and seizes him by his private parts,¹² you shall take appropriate action. Show no leniency.¹³ Do not have differing weights in your bag—one heavy, one light.¹⁴ Do not have differing measures in your house—one large, one small.¹⁵ You must have accurate and honest weights and measures, so that you may live long in the land that the Lord your God is giving you.¹⁶ For the Lord your God detests anyone who

Deuteronomy

does these things, anyone who deals unjustly.
¹⁷ Remember what the Amalekites did to you on your journey out of Egypt. ¹⁸ When you were weary and worn out, they attacked all who were lagging behind; they had no fear of God.¹⁹ When the Lord your God gives you rest from all the enemies around you in the land he is giving you as an inheritance to possess, you shall blot out the name of Amalek from under heaven. Do not forget!

26 When you enter the land that the Lord your God is granting you as an inheritance, and you have taken possession of it and reside in it,² you shall take some of the firstfruits of all the produce from the ground that the Lord your God has given you, and place them in a basket. Then proceed to the place the Lord your God will select to establish His name.³ You shall approach the priest who is serving at that time and declare to him, "I affirm today to the Lord my God that I have arrived in the land which the Lord swore to our ancestors to give us."⁴ The priest shall then take the basket from your hand and set it down before the altar of the Lord your God.⁵ You shall then proclaim before the Lord your God: "My father was a wandering Aramean, and he journeyed to Egypt and lived there, few in number; but there he became a great, powerful, and populous nation.⁶ But the Egyptians treated us harshly, oppressed us, and subjected us to hard labour.⁷ Then we cried out to the Lord, the God of our fathers, and the Lord heard our voice and saw our distress, our toil, and our oppression.⁸ The Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm,⁹ with great terror, and with signs and wonders.⁹ He brought us to this place and bestowed upon us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey.¹⁰ Now, I present the firstfruits of the soil which you, Lord, have given me." You shall place the basket before the Lord your God and bow down before Him.¹¹ Then you, along with the Levites and the foreigners residing among you, shall rejoice in all the good things the

Lord your God has granted you and your household.¹² When you have completed setting aside a tenth of all your produce in the third year, the year of the tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the foreigner, the orphan, and the widow, so they may eat in your towns and be satisfied.¹³ You shall then declare before the Lord your God: "I have removed the sacred portion from my house and have given it to the Levite, the foreigner, the orphan, and the widow, in accordance with all your commands. I have not deviated from your commandments nor have I forgotten them.¹⁴ I have not consumed any of it while in mourning, nor have I removed any of it while unclean, nor offered any of it to the dead. I have obeyed the Lord my God and have done everything you commanded me.¹⁵ Look down from your holy dwelling place in heaven, and bless your people Israel and the land you have given us, as you promised on oath to our ancestors, a land flowing with milk and honey."¹⁶ This day, the Lord your God commands you to observe these statutes and decrees; therefore, carefully observe them with all your heart and with all your soul.¹⁷ Today, you have proclaimed that the Lord is your God and that you will walk in His ways, keep His statutes, commandments, and decrees, and listen to His voice.¹⁸ And today, the Lord has proclaimed you to be His people, His treasured possession, as He promised, and that you are to keep all His commandments.¹⁹ He has declared that He will set you high above all the nations He has made, in praise, fame, and honour, and that you shall be a people consecrated to the Lord your God, as He has spoken.

27 Moses and the elders of Israel instructed the people, saying, "Keep all the commandments that I am giving you today.² On the day you cross the Jordan into the land the Lord your God is giving you, you shall set up large stones and cover them with plaster.³ Inscribe on them all the words of this law when you have crossed over, so that you may

Deuteronomy

enter the land the Lord your God is giving you, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the Lord, the God of your ancestors, promised you.

⁴ When you cross the Jordan, set up these stones on Mount Ebal, as I command you today, and coat them with plaster.⁵ Construct an altar to the Lord your God there, made of stones, and refrain from using any iron tool on them.⁶ Construct the altar of the Lord your God with uncut stones and offer burnt offerings on it to the Lord your God.⁷ Present fellowship offerings there, partaking in them and rejoicing in the presence of the Lord your God.⁸ Write very clearly all the words of this law on the stones you have set up.⁹ Then Moses and the Levitical priests addressed all Israel, saying, "Be silent, Israel, and listen! Today you have become the people of the Lord your God.¹⁰ Obey the Lord your God and follow His commands and decrees that I am giving you today."¹¹ Moses also instructed the people on that day, saying:¹² "When you have crossed the Jordan, these tribes shall stand on Mount Gerizim to pronounce blessings upon the people: Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin.¹³ And for the curse, these tribes shall stand on Mount Ebal: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.¹⁴ The Levites shall then proclaim to all the people of Israel in a loud voice:¹⁵ 'Cursed is anyone who makes an idol or cast image, an abomination to the Lord, the work of skilled hands, and sets it up in secret.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'¹⁶ 'Cursed is anyone who treats their father or mother with contempt.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'¹⁷ 'Cursed is anyone who moves their neighbour's boundary marker.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'¹⁸ 'Cursed is anyone who misleads a blind person on the road.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'¹⁹ 'Cursed is anyone who denies justice to the foreigner, the fatherless, or the widow.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'²⁰ 'Cursed is anyone who sleeps with his father's wife, for he brings dishonour to his father's bed.' Then all

the people shall say, 'Amen.'²¹ 'Cursed is anyone who engages in relations with any animal.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

²² 'Cursed is anyone who sleeps with his sister, whether the daughter of his father or the daughter of his mother.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

²³ 'Cursed is anyone who has improper relations with his mother-in-law.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'²⁴ 'Cursed is anyone who attacks their neighbour in secret.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

²⁵ 'Cursed is anyone who accepts a bribe to harm an innocent person.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

²⁶ 'Cursed is anyone who fails to uphold the words of this law by carrying them out.' Then all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

28 If you diligently obey the Lord your God and are careful to follow all His commandments that I am giving you today, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth.² All these blessings will come upon you and accompany you if you obey the Lord your God:³ You will be blessed in the city and blessed in the countryside.⁴ Blessed will be the fruit of your womb, the produce of your ground, and the offspring of your livestock—the young of your herds and the lambs of your flocks.⁵ Your basket and your kneading bowl will be favoured.⁶ You will receive blessings in your comings and goings.

⁷ The Lord will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be defeated before you. They will come at you from one direction but flee from you in seven.⁸ The Lord will command a blessing on your barns and on everything you put your hand to, and He will bless you in the land that He is giving you.⁹ The Lord will establish you as His holy people, as He swore to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God and walk in His ways.¹⁰ Then all the peoples of the earth will see that you are called by the name of the Lord, and they will fear you.¹¹ The Lord will grant you great prosperity—in the fruit of your womb, the

Deuteronomy

young of your livestock, and the crops of your ground—in the land He swore to your ancestors to give you.¹² The Lord will open the heavens, the storehouse of His abundance, to send rain on your land in season and to bless all the work of your hands. You will lend to many nations but will borrow from none.¹³ The Lord will make you the head and not the tail. If you pay attention to the commands of the Lord your God that I give you this day and follow them carefully, you will always be at the top, never at the bottom.¹⁴ Do not turn aside from any of the commands I am giving you today, to the right or to the left, to pursue other gods and serve them.¹⁵ However, if you do not obey the Lord your God and do not carefully follow all His commands and decrees I am giving you today, all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:¹⁶ You will be cursed in the city and cursed in the countryside.¹⁷ Your basket and your kneading bowl will be afflicted.¹⁸ The fruit of your womb will be cursed, and the produce of your ground, the newborn of your herds, and the offspring of your flocks.¹⁹ You will encounter curses in your comings and goings.²⁰ The Lord will send on you curses, confusion, and rebuke in everything you undertake to do, until you are destroyed and come to sudden ruin on account of the evil you have done in forsaking Him.²¹ The Lord will plague you with diseases until He has eliminated you from the land you are entering to possess.²² The Lord will strike you with wasting disease, inflammation, fever, feverish heat, blight, and mildew, which will plague you until you perish.²³ The sky over your head will be bronze, and the ground beneath you iron.²⁴ The Lord will turn the rain of your land into dust and powder; it will come down from the skies until you are destroyed.²⁵ The Lord will cause you to be defeated before your enemies. You will go out one way against them but flee seven ways from their presence, and you will become an object of horror to all the kingdoms on earth.²⁶ Your carcasses will be food for all the birds of the sky and the wild animals, and

there will be no one to frighten them away.²⁷ The Lord will afflict you with the boils of Egypt, with tumors, festering sores, and the itch, from which you cannot be healed.²⁸ The Lord will bring upon you madness, blindness, and bewilderment of mind.²⁹ At midday you will stumble about like a blind person in the dark. You will be unsuccessful in everything you do; day after day you will be oppressed and robbed, with no one to rescue you.³⁰ You will be pledged to be married to a woman, but another will violate her. You will build a house, but you will not live in it. You will plant a vineyard, but you will not enjoy its fruit.³¹ Your ox will be slaughtered before your eyes, but you will eat none of it. Your donkey will be taken by force and will not be returned. Your sheep will be given to your enemies, and no one will rescue them.³² Your sons and daughters will be given to another nation, and you will wear out your eyes watching for them day after day, unable to lift a hand.³³ A people that you do not know will consume what your land and labour produce, and you will endure nothing but harsh oppression all your days.³⁴ The things you witness will drive you to madness.³⁵ The Lord will afflict your knees and legs with painful boils that cannot be healed, spreading from the soles of your feet to the top of your head.³⁶ The Lord will drive you and the king you set over you to a nation unfamiliar to you or your ancestors. There you will worship other gods, gods of wood and stone.³⁷ You will become a symbol of horror, a byword, and an object of ridicule among all the peoples where the Lord will drive you.³⁸ You will sow much seed in the field but will harvest little, because locusts will devour it.³⁹ You will plant vineyards and cultivate them but will not drink the wine or gather the grapes, because worms will eat them.⁴⁰ You will have olive trees throughout your country but will not use the oil, because the olives will drop off.⁴¹ You will have sons and daughters but will not keep them, because they will go into captivity.⁴² Swarms of locusts will consume all your trees

Deuteronomy

and the crops of your land.⁴³ The foreigners who reside among you will rise higher and higher above you, but you will descend lower and lower.⁴⁴ They will lend to you, but you will not lend to them. They will be the leaders, and you will follow.⁴⁵ All these curses will come upon you. They will pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the Lord your God and observe the commands and decrees He gave you.⁴⁶ They will be a sign and a wonder to you and your descendants for all time.⁴⁷ Because you did not serve the Lord your God with joy and gladness in the time of prosperity,⁴⁸ therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the Lord sends against you. He will place a heavy yoke on your neck until He has destroyed you.⁴⁹ The Lord will bring a nation against you from a distant place, from the ends of the earth, like an eagle swooping down, a nation whose language you will not understand,⁵⁰ a fierce-looking nation without respect for the elderly or pity for the young.⁵¹ They will consume the young of your livestock and the crops of your land until you are destroyed. They will leave you no grain, new wine, or olive oil, nor any calves of your herds or lambs of your flocks until you are ruined.⁵² They will besiege all your cities until your high fortified walls, in which you have placed your trust, fall. They will surround all the cities throughout the land the Lord your God is giving you.⁵³ Because of the hardship your enemy will impose on you during the siege, you will resort to eating the fruit of your womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the Lord your God has given you.⁵⁴ Even the most gentle and sensitive man among you will lose compassion for his own brother, the wife he loves, and his surviving children,⁵⁵ and he will refuse to share any of the flesh of his children that he is consuming. It will be all he has left because of the hardship your enemy will impose on you during the siege of all your cities.⁵⁶ The most gentle and sensitive woman among you—so delicate

and tender that she would not venture to touch the ground with the sole of her foot—will begrudge the husband she loves and her own son or daughter⁵⁷ the afterbirth from her womb and the children she bears. In her dire need, she intends to consume them secretly because of the hardship your enemy will impose on you during the siege of your cities.⁵⁸ If you do not carefully follow all the words of this law, which are written in this book, and do not hold in reverence this glorious and awesome name—the Lord your God—⁵⁹ the Lord will send dreadful plagues on you and your descendants, harsh and prolonged disasters, and severe and lingering illnesses.⁶⁰ He will bring upon you all the diseases of Egypt that you dreaded, and they will cling to you.⁶¹ The Lord will also bring upon you every kind of sickness and disaster not recorded in this Book of the Law, until you are destroyed.⁶² You who were as numerous as the stars in the sky will be left with only a few, because you did not obey the Lord your God.⁶³ Just as it pleased the Lord to make you prosper and increase in number, so it will please Him to bring you to ruin and destruction. You will be uprooted from the land you are entering to possess.⁶⁴ Then the Lord will scatter you among all nations, from one end of the earth to the other. There you will serve other gods—gods of wood and stone, which neither you nor your ancestors have known.⁶⁵ Among those nations you will find no rest, no place of repose for the sole of your foot. There the Lord will give you an anxious mind, eyes weary with longing, and a despairing heart.⁶⁶ You will live in constant uncertainty, filled with dread both night and day, never sure of your life.⁶⁷ In the morning you will say, “If only it were evening!” and in the evening, “If only it were morning!”—because of the terror that will grip your hearts and the sights that your eyes will witness.⁶⁸ The Lord will send you back in ships to Egypt on a journey I said you should never make again. There you will offer yourselves for sale

Deuteronomy

to your enemies as male and female servants, but no one will buy you.

29 These are the terms of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to establish with the Israelites in the land of Moab, in addition to the covenant He had made with them at Horeb.² Moses gathered all of Israel and said to them: "You have witnessed all that the Lord did in Egypt to Pharaoh, to all his officials, and to all his land.³ Your eyes have seen those great trials, those signs and wonders.⁴ But to this day, the Lord has not given you a mind that understands, nor eyes that see, nor ears that hear.⁵ I have led you through the wilderness for forty years; your clothes did not wear out on you, nor did the sandals on your feet.⁶ You have not eaten bread nor drunk wine or other fermented drink, so that you might know that I am the Lord your God.⁷ When you arrived at this place, Sihon king of Heshbon and Og king of Bashan came out to fight against us, but we defeated them.⁸ We took possession of their land and assigned it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.⁹ Therefore, observe the terms of this covenant and carry them out, so that you may prosper in everything you do.¹⁰ All of you are standing today in the presence of the Lord your God—your leaders, your tribes, your elders and officials, all the men of Israel,¹¹ along with your children and wives, and the foreigners residing in your camps who chop your wood and draw your water,¹² to enter into a covenant with the Lord your God, a covenant the Lord is making with you today and sealing with an oath,¹³ to establish you today as His people, so that He may be your God, as He promised you and as He swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.¹⁴ It is not only with you that I am making this covenant and this oath,¹⁵ but also with those who are here with us today in the presence of the Lord our God, as well as those who are not present today.¹⁶ You are aware of how we lived in

Egypt and how we passed through the nations on the way here.¹⁷ You saw their detestable images and idols of wood and stone, of silver and gold.¹⁸ Ensure there is no man or woman, clan or tribe among you today whose heart turns away from the Lord our God to worship the gods of those nations; ensure there is no root among you producing such bitter poison.¹⁹ When such a person hears the words of this oath and blesses themselves, thinking, 'I will be safe, even though I follow my own stubborn heart,' it will bring disaster on the well-watered land as well as the dry.²⁰ The Lord will not be willing to forgive them; His anger and zeal will burn against them. Every curse written in this book will fall upon them, and the Lord will blot out their names from under heaven.²¹ The Lord will set them apart from all the tribes of Israel for calamity, in accordance with all the curses of the covenant written in this Book of the Law.²² Future generations—your descendants who rise up after you and foreigners from distant lands—will see the calamities that have befallen the land and the diseases with which the Lord has afflicted it.²³ The whole land will be a burning waste of salt and sulphur—nothing sown, nothing sprouting, no vegetation growing on it. It will be like the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the Lord overthrew in fierce anger.²⁴ All the nations will inquire, 'Why has the Lord done this to this land? Why this great intensity of anger?'²⁵ And the answer will be: 'It is because this people abandoned the covenant of the Lord, the God of their ancestors, which He made with them when He brought them out of Egypt.'²⁶ They went and served other gods and worshipped them, gods they did not know and whom He had not assigned to them.²⁷ Therefore the Lord's anger burned against this land, bringing upon it every curse written in this book.²⁸ In His anger and fury, the Lord uprooted them from their land and cast them into another land, as it is today.²⁹ The secret things belong to the Lord our God, but the things revealed belong

Deuteronomy

to us and to our children forever, so that we may follow all the words of this law.

30 When all these blessings and curses I have placed before you come upon you, and you take them to heart in all the nations where the Lord your God has scattered you,² and you and your children return to the Lord your God and obey Him with all your heart and with all your soul, according to everything I command you today,³ then the Lord your God will restore your fortunes and have compassion on you, and gather you again from all the peoples where He has scattered you.⁴ Even if you have been banished to the ends of the earth, from there the Lord your God will gather you and bring you back.⁵ He will bring you to the land that your ancestors possessed, and you will take possession of it. He will make you more prosperous and numerous than your ancestors.⁶ Moreover, the Lord your God will circumcise your heart and the hearts of your descendants, so that you may love Him with all your heart and with all your soul, and live.⁷ The Lord your God will inflict all these curses on your enemies who hate and persecute you.⁸ You will once more listen to the Lord and carry out all His commands I am giving you today.⁹ Then the Lord your God will make you abundantly prosperous in all the work of your hands, in the fruit of your womb, the offspring of your livestock, and the crops of your land. The Lord will again rejoice over you for good, just as He rejoiced over your ancestors,¹⁰ if you heed the Lord your God and uphold His commands and decrees that are written in this Book of the Law, and turn to the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.¹¹ For this commandment I am giving you today is not too difficult for you or beyond your reach.¹² It is not in heaven, so that you have to ask, ‘Who will ascend into heaven to get it and proclaim it to us so we may follow it?’¹³ Nor is it beyond the sea, so that you have to ask, ‘Who will cross the sea to get it and proclaim it to us so we may follow it?’¹⁴ No, the word is

very near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart so you may follow it.¹⁵ See, I set before you today life and prosperity, death and adversity.¹⁶ For I command you today to love the Lord your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commands, decrees, and laws; then you will live and increase, and the Lord your God will bless you in the land you are entering to possess.¹⁷ But if your heart turns away and you do not obey, and if you are led astray to bow down to other gods and worship them,¹⁸ I declare to you today that you will certainly perish. You will not prolong your days in the land you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess.¹⁹ I call heaven and earth to witness against you today that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your descendants may live²⁰ by loving the Lord your God, listening to His voice, and holding fast to Him. For the Lord is your life, and He will give you many years in the land He swore to give to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

31 Then Moses went and addressed these words to all Israel:² He said to them, ‘I am now one hundred and twenty years old; I am no longer able to lead you, and the Lord has told me, ‘You shall not cross the Jordan.’³ The Lord your God will cross over ahead of you. He will destroy these nations before you, and you will take possession of their land. Joshua will also cross over ahead of you, as the Lord has spoken.⁴ And the Lord will do to them as He did to Sihon and Og, the kings of the Amorites, when He destroyed them and their land.⁵ The Lord will hand them over to you, and you shall do to them according to all the commandments I have given you.⁶ Be strong and courageous. Do not fear or be terrified of them, for the Lord your God goes with you; He will not leave you nor forsake you.’⁷ Then Moses called Joshua and said to him in the presence of all Israel, ‘Be strong and courageous, for you will go with this people into the land that the Lord swore to their

Deuteronomy

ancestors to give them, and you will divide it among them as their inheritance.⁸ The Lord Himself goes before you and will be with you; He will not leave you nor forsake you. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged.”⁹ So Moses wrote this law and gave it to the Levitical priests, who carried the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and to all the elders of Israel.¹⁰ Then Moses commanded them, “At the end of every seven years, during the year of debt release, at the Festival of Tabernacles,¹¹ when all Israel comes to appear before the Lord your God at the place He will choose, you shall read this law before them so that they may hear it.¹² Gather the people—men, women, children, and the foreigners residing in your towns—so they may listen and learn to fear the Lord your God and carefully follow all the words of this law.¹³ Their children, who are not familiar with this law, should hear it and learn to revere the Lord your God as long as you live in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess.¹⁴ The Lord said to Moses, “The time of your death is near. Call Joshua and present yourselves at the tent of meeting, where I will commission him.” So Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves at the tent of meeting.¹⁵ The Lord appeared at the tent in a pillar of cloud, and the cloud stood at the entrance of the tent.¹⁶ The Lord said to Moses: “You are about to rest with your ancestors, and this people will soon turn to foreign gods of the land they are entering. They will forsake Me and break the covenant I made with them.¹⁷ On that day, My anger will be kindled against them, and I will forsake them and hide My face from them, and they will be consumed. Many disasters and calamities will come upon them, and they will say, ‘Have not these disasters come upon us because our God is not with us?’¹⁸ I will surely hide My face on that day because of all the evil they have done in turning to other gods.¹⁹ “Now write down this song and teach it to the Israelites; put it on their lips, so that it may be a witness for Me against them.²⁰ When I bring them into the land flowing with milk and

honey, the land I promised on oath to their ancestors, and they eat and are satisfied and become prosperous, they will turn to other gods and worship them, rejecting Me and breaking My covenant.²¹ When many disasters and calamities come upon them, this song will testify against them, because it will not be forgotten by their descendants. I know what they are inclined to do, even before I bring them into the land I promised them on oath.”²² So Moses recorded this song that day and taught it to the Israelites.²³ The Lord commissioned Joshua son of Nun, saying, “Be strong and courageous, for you will bring the Israelites into the land I promised them on oath, and I will be with you.”²⁴ After Moses finished writing the words of this law in a book from beginning to end,²⁵ he instructed the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of the Lord:²⁶ “Take this Book of the Law and place it beside the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God. There it will remain as a testimony against you.²⁷ For I know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are. If you have been rebellious against the Lord while I am still alive with you, how much more will you rebel after my death?²⁸ Assemble all the elders of your tribes and your officials before me, so that I may speak these words in their hearing and call the heavens and the earth to witness against them.²⁹ For I know that after my death you will act corruptly and turn from the way I have commanded you. In days to come, disaster will fall on you because you will do evil in the sight of the Lord, provoking Him to anger by what your hands have made.”³⁰ And Moses recited the words of this song from start to finish in the hearing of the whole assembly of Israel:

32 Listen, O heavens, and I will speak; let the earth hear the words of my mouth.² May my teaching fall as the rain, my words distil as the dew, like gentle rain upon the tender grass, and showers upon the herb.³ For I will declare the name of the Lord; ascribing greatness to

Deuteronomy

our God! ⁴ The Rock, his work is perfect, for all his ways are just. A God of faithfulness and without iniquity, righteous and upright is he. ⁵ They have dealt corruptly with him; they are not his children because of their blemish; they are a crooked and perverse generation. ⁶ Is this how you repay the Lord, you foolish and unwise people? Is he not your Father, who bought you? He made you and established you. ⁷ Remember the days of old, reflect on the years seen by many generations. Ask your father, and he will show you; your elders, and they will remind you. ⁸ When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance, when he divided mankind, he fixed the borders of the peoples according to the number of the children of Israel. ⁹ For the Lord's treasure is his people, Jacob is his chosen heritage. ¹⁰ He found him in a desert land, in the howling waste of the wilderness; he encircled him, he cared for him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. ¹¹ Like an eagle that stirs up its nest, that hovers over its young, spreading out its wings, catching them, bearing them on its pinions, ¹² the Lord alone led him, and there was no foreign god with him. ¹³ He made him ride on the high places of the earth, and he ate the produce of the field; he made him suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock. ¹⁴ Curds from the herd, and milk from the flock, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the finest of the wheat; and you drank wine from the blood of the grape. ¹⁵ But Jeshurun became prosperous and self-satisfied; you grew fat, stout, and sleek; then he abandoned God who made him, and ridiculed the Rock of his salvation. ¹⁶ They provoked him to jealousy with foreign gods; with detestable acts they angered him. ¹⁷ They offered sacrifices to spirits that were not gods, to gods they had not known, to new gods that had recently appeared, whom your ancestors did not fear. ¹⁸ You neglected the Rock who fathered you, and you forgot the God who gave you life. ¹⁹ The Lord saw it and rejected them, because of the provocation of his sons and his

daughters. ²⁰ And he said, 'and so I will conceal my face from them, I see what their end will be; for they are a perverse generation, children in whom there is no faithfulness.' ²¹ They have made me jealous with what is not a god; they have angered me with their idols. So I will make them envious with those who are not a people; I will provoke them with a senseless nation. ²² For a fire is ignited by my anger, and it burns to the depths of the grave, consuming the earth and its yield, and setting ablaze the foundations of the mountains. ²³ And I will bring disasters upon them; I will exhaust my arrows on them. ²⁴ They shall be wasted with hunger, and consumed by plague and bitter pestilence; I will send the teeth of beasts against them, with the venom of creatures that crawl in the dust. ²⁵ Outside the sword shall bereave, and inside terror, for young man and virgin alike, the nursing child with the man of grey hairs. ²⁶ I would have said, "I will scatter them afar, I will make the memory of them vanish from among men," ²⁷ had I not feared the taunt of the enemy, lest their adversaries should misunderstand, lest they should say, "Our hand is triumphant, it was not the Lord who did all this." ²⁸ For they are a nation with no notion of counsel, and there is no understanding in them. ²⁹ If they possessed wisdom, they would comprehend this; they would discern their ultimate fate! ³⁰ How could one have chased a thousand, and two have put ten thousand to flight, unless their Rock had given them up, and the Lord had handed them over? ³¹ For their rock is not as our Rock; our enemies themselves being judges. ³² For their vine is from the vine of Sodom and from the fields of Gomorrah; their grapes are like poison, their clusters are bitter. ³³ Their wine is like the poison of serpents and the cruel venom of asps. ³⁴ 'Is this not stored up with me, sealed up in my treasures?' ³⁵ Vengeance belongs to me, and repayment, for the time when their foot shall slip; for the day of their calamity is near, and their doom approaches swiftly.' ³⁶ For the Lord will

Deuteronomy

vindicate his people and show compassion on his servants, when he sees that their strength is gone, and there is none remaining, bond or free.³⁷ Then he will say of them, 'Where are their gods, their rock in which they sought refuge,³⁸ who then, consumed the fat of the sacrifices and drank the wine of the drink offering? Let them rise up and help you, let them be your protection!³⁹ Observe now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me; I bring death and give life; I wound and I heal; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand.⁴⁰ For I lift up my hand to heaven and declare: As I live forever,⁴¹ if I sharpen my gleaming sword and my hand takes hold on judgement, I will take vengeance on my adversaries and will repay those who hate me.⁴² I will make my arrows soaked with blood, and my sword shall consume flesh—with the blood of the slain and the captives, from the long-haired heads of the enemy.'⁴³ Rejoice, O nations, with his people; for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will take vengeance on his adversaries, and will make atonement for his land and people.⁴⁴ Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people, he and Joshua the son of Nun.⁴⁵ And so, when Moses finished saying these words to all of Israel:⁴⁶ he said to them, "Take to heart all the words by which I am warning you today, that you may instruct them to your children, that they may be careful to follow all the words of this law.⁴⁷ For it is not an empty word for you, but your very life, and by this word you shall live long in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess."⁴⁸ On that very day the Lord spoke to Moses,⁴⁹ "Go up this mountain of the Abarim, Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, opposite Jericho, and view the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the people of Israel as a possession.⁵⁰ And you shall pass away on the mountain you ascend and be gathered to your people, just as Aaron your brother passed away on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people,⁵¹ because you broke faith with me in the midst of the

people of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin, because you did not uphold me as holy in the midst of the people of Israel.⁵² For you shall see the land before you, but you shall not enter there, into the land that I am giving to the people of Israel."

33 This is the blessing that Moses, the man of God, gave to the Israelites before he passed away.² He said: "The Lord came from Sinai and dawned upon them from Seir; he shone forth from Mount Paran. He came with myriads of holy ones; at his right hand there was flashing lightning for them.³ Indeed, it is he who loves the people; all the holy ones are in his hand. They follow in his steps and take of his words.⁴ Moses gave us the law, a possession for the assembly of Jacob.⁵ He was king in Jeshurun when the leaders of the people gathered, the tribes of Israel together.⁶ "Let Reuben live and not die, nor may his people be few."⁷ And this is what he said about Judah: "Hear, O Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him to his people. With his own hands he contends for them, and may you be a help against his adversaries."⁸ Of Levi he said: "Let your Thummim and Urim belong to your faithful servant, whom you tested at Massah and with whom you contended at the waters of Meribah.⁹ He said of his father and mother, 'I have no regard for them.' He did not acknowledge his brothers or regard his own children, for they kept your word and guarded your covenant.¹⁰ They teach your ordinances to Jacob and your law to Israel. They offer incense before you and whole burnt offerings on your altar.¹¹ Bless his strength, O Lord, and be pleased with the work of his hands. Strike down those who rise against him, his foes till they rise no more."¹² Of Benjamin he said: "Let the beloved of the Lord dwell in safety by him, who shields him all day long, and between his shoulders he rests."¹³ Of Joseph he said: "May the Lord bless his land with the precious dew from heaven above and from the deep waters

Deuteronomy

that lie below;¹⁴ with the best yield of the sun and the finest produce of the months;¹⁵ with the choicest gifts of the ancient mountains and the bounty of the everlasting hills;¹⁶ with the best gifts of the earth and its fullness, and the favour of him who dwelt in the burning bush. Let these rest on the head of Joseph, on the brow of the prince among his brothers.¹⁷ In majesty he is like a firstborn bull; his horns are the horns of a wild ox. With them he will gore the nations, even to the ends of the earth. Such are the ten thousands of Ephraim, such are the thousands of Manasseh."¹⁸ Of Zebulun he said: "Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out, and you, Issachar, in your tents.¹⁹ They will call peoples to the mountain; there they will offer righteous sacrifices. They will feast on the abundance of the seas and the treasures hidden in the sand."²⁰ Of Gad he said: "Blessed is he who enlarges Gad's domain! Gad lives there like a lion, tearing at arm and head.²¹ He chose the best land for himself; the leader's portion was kept for him. He came with the heads of the people; he executed the Lord's justice and his ordinances with Israel."²² Of Dan he said: "Dan is a lion's cub, leaping out from Bashan."²³ Of Naphtali he said: "Naphtali is abounding with the favour of the Lord and is full of his blessing; he will take possession of the sea and the south."²⁴ Of Asher he said: "Most blessed of sons is Asher; let him be favoured by his brothers, and let him dip his foot in oil.²⁵ The bars of your gates will be iron and bronze, and your strength will equal your days."²⁶ "There is no one like the God of Jeshurun, who rides across the heavens to your help and on the clouds in his majesty.²⁷ The everlasting God is your shelter, and beneath you are his eternal arms. He will drive out your enemies before you, declaring, 'Overcome them!'²⁸ So Israel will dwell in safety; Jacob will dwell secure in a land of grain and new wine, where the heavens drop dew.²⁹ Blessed are you, Israel! Who is like you, a people saved by the Lord? He is your shield and helper and your glorious sword. Your

enemies will cringe before you, and you will tread on their high places."

34 Moses ascended from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the summit of Pisgah, opposite Jericho. The Lord showed him all the land, from Gilead to Dan,² all of Naphtali, the regions of Ephraim and Manasseh, and the entire land of Judah as far as the western sea,³ the Negev and the whole area from the Valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, reaching to Zoar.⁴ The Lord then said to him, "This is the land I promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, declaring, 'I will give it to your descendants.' I have allowed you to see it with your eyes, but you shall not cross into it."⁵ Thus Moses, the servant of the Lord, died there in the land of Moab, as the Lord had spoken.⁶ He was buried in a valley in Moab, opposite Beth-peor, but to this day, no one knows the location of his grave.⁷ Moses was one hundred and twenty years old when he passed away, yet his eyesight was not dim, nor had his strength diminished.⁸ The Israelites mourned for Moses on the plains of Moab for thirty days, until the period of weeping and mourning for Moses concluded.⁹ Joshua, the son of Nun, was filled with the spirit of wisdom because Moses had laid his hands on him. The Israelites heeded him and did as the Lord had commanded Moses.¹⁰ No prophet has emerged in Israel like Moses, whom the Lord knew intimately,¹¹ for all the signs and wonders the Lord sent him to perform in Egypt, against Pharaoh, all his officials, and his entire land—¹² and for all the mighty power and all the great deeds of awe that Moses accomplished in the sight of all Israel.

Joshua

1 Following the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, the Lord spoke to Joshua son of Nun, who had served Moses, saying, ² “Moses, my servant, is dead. Now, therefore, arise, you and all these people, and cross the Jordan River into the land I am about to give to the Israelites. ³ Every place where the sole of your foot treads, I have granted to you, just as I promised to Moses. ⁴ Your territory will extend from the wilderness and Lebanon to the great river, the Euphrates—all the land of the Hittites—and to the Great Sea on the west. ⁵ No one will be able to stand against you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you; I will not leave you nor forsake you. ⁶ Be strong and courageous, for you shall lead these people to inherit the land I swore to their ancestors to give them. ⁷ Only be strong and very courageous; be careful to act according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may succeed wherever you go. ⁸ This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth; you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it. Then you will make your way prosperous and achieve success. ⁹ Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be frightened or dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go.” ¹⁰ So Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying ¹¹ “Pass through the camp and instruct the people, ‘Prepare your provisions, for in three days you will cross the Jordan to take possession of the land the Lord your God is giving you.’” ¹² Joshua addressed the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, ¹³ “Remember the command that Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave you: ‘The Lord your God is providing you a place of rest and will give you this land.’” ¹⁴ Your wives, children, and livestock may remain in the land Moses gave you east of the Jordan, but all your fighting men, ready for battle, must cross over ahead of your fellow Israelites and help them,

¹⁵ until the Lord gives them rest, as He has given you, and they too have taken possession of the land the Lord your God is giving them. After that, you may return to occupy your own land, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you east of the Jordan toward the sunrise.” ¹⁶ They responded to Joshua, “We will do all that you have instructed us, and we will go wherever you send us.” ¹⁷ Just as we obeyed Moses in everything, so we will obey you. Only may the Lord your God be with you as He was with Moses. ¹⁸ Anyone who rebels against your command and does not obey your words in everything you command, shall be put to death. Only be strong and courageous!”

2 Then Joshua the son of Nun sent two men as spies secretly from Shittim, instructing them, “Go and explore the land, especially Jericho.” They went and entered the house of a prostitute named Rahab, where they stayed. ² The king of Jericho was informed, “Behold, some men from the Israelites have come here tonight to spy out the land.” ³ So the king of Jericho sent a message to Rahab, saying, “Bring out the men who have come to you and entered your house, for they have come to spy out the entire land.” ⁴ But the woman had taken the two men and hidden them. She replied, “Yes, the men did come to me, but I did not know where they were from. ⁵ At dusk, when it was time to close the city gate, they left. I do not know which way they went. Pursue them quickly, for you may overtake them.” ⁶ (However, she had taken them up to the roof and hidden them under the stalks of flax she had laid out on the roof.) ⁷ So the men pursued them along the road to the fords of the Jordan, and as soon as the pursuers had gone out, the gate was shut. ⁸ Before the spies lay down for the night, she went up to them on the roof ⁹ and said to them, “I know that the Lord has given you this land and that a great fear of you has fallen upon us, so that all the inhabitants of the land are in despair because of you.” ¹⁰ We have heard how the Lord dried up the

Joshua

water of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to Sihon and Og, the two kings of the Amorites beyond the Jordan, whom you completely destroyed.¹¹ When we heard of it, our hearts melted in fear and no courage remained in anyone any longer because of you, for the Lord your God is God in heaven above and on the earth below.¹² Now then, please swear to me by the Lord that you will show kindness to my family, as I have shown kindness to you. Give me a sure sign¹³ that you will spare the lives of my father and mother, my brothers and sisters, and all who belong to them, and save us from death.”¹⁴ The men assured her, “Our lives for yours! If you do not disclose this matter of ours, we will treat you kindly and faithfully when the Lord gives us the land.”¹⁵ Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house was part of the city wall, so she lived on the wall.¹⁶ She advised them, “Go to the hills so the pursuers will not find you. Hide there for three days until they return, and then go on your way.”¹⁷ The men said to her, “This oath you made us swear will not be binding on us¹⁸ unless, when we enter the land, you have tied this scarlet cord in the window through which you let us down, and have gathered your father, mother, brothers, and all your family into your house.¹⁹ If any of them go outside your house into the street, their blood will be on their own heads; we will not be responsible. But if anyone is harmed who is with you in the house, their blood will be on our head.²⁰ But if you disclose this matter of ours, we will be released from the oath you made us swear.”²¹ She agreed, “Let it be as you say.” So she sent them away, and they departed. She then tied the scarlet cord in the window.²² When they left, they went to the hills and stayed there for three days, until the pursuers had searched all along the road and returned without finding them.²³ Then the two men returned, descended from the hills, crossed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun. They reported to him all that had happened to them.²⁴ They

said to Joshua, “The Lord has surely given the entire land into our hands; all the people are in despair because of us.”

3 Joshua rose early in the morning, and he and all the Israelites set out from Shittim and arrived at the Jordan, where they lodged before crossing over.² At the end of three days, the officers went throughout the camp;³ and they instructed the people, saying, “When you see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, carried by the Levitical priests, you shall set out from your place and follow it.⁴ Yet there shall be a distance of about two thousand cubits between you and it. Do not go near it, so that you may know the way you should go, for you have not passed this way before.”⁵ Joshua then said to the people, “Sanctify yourselves, for tomorrow the Lord will perform wonders among you.”⁶ And Joshua said to the priests, “Take up the ark of the covenant and proceed ahead of the people.” So they took up the ark and went before the people.⁷ The Lord said to Joshua, “This day I will begin to exalt you in the sight of all Israel, so they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with you.⁸ You shall command the priests who carry the ark of the covenant, saying, ‘When you reach the edge of the waters of the Jordan, you shall stand still in the Jordan.’”⁹ Joshua addressed the Israelites, “Gather around and hear the words of the Lord your God.”¹⁰ And Joshua said, “By this you shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will surely drive out before you the Canaanites, Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites, Gergashites, Amorites, and Jebusites.¹¹ Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth is going ahead of you into the Jordan.¹² Now therefore, select twelve men from the tribes of Israel, one man from each tribe.¹³ And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests who carry the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters flowing downstream will be cut off and stand

Joshua

up in a heap.”¹⁴ When the people set out from their tents to cross the Jordan, with the priests carrying the ark of the covenant before them,¹⁵ and as the priests carrying the ark reached the Jordan and their feet dipped into the edge of the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks during the harvest),¹⁶ the waters flowing from upstream stopped and rose up in a heap a great distance away, at a town called Adam, near Zarethan, while the waters flowing down to the Sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, were completely cut off. So the people crossed over opposite Jericho.¹⁷ The priests carrying the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan, while all Israel crossed over on dry ground, until the whole nation had completed the crossing.

4 When the entire nation had completed crossing the Jordan, the Lord spoke to Joshua,² “Select twelve men from among the people, one man from each tribe,³ and instruct them to take twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, from the spot where the priests are standing firm, and carry them with you to place them at the location where you will stay tonight.”⁴ So Joshua called the twelve men he had designated from the sons of Israel, one man from each tribe,⁵ and he said to them, “Proceed before the ark of the Lord your God into the middle of the Jordan, and each of you lift a stone onto his shoulder, corresponding to the number of the tribes of the Israelites.⁶ This will serve as a sign among you. In the future, when your children ask, ‘What do these stones signify?’⁷ you shall explain to them, ‘The waters of the Jordan were halted before the ark of the covenant of the Lord. When it crossed the Jordan, the waters were cut off.’ These stones are to be a perpetual memorial for the people of Israel.”⁸ The Israelites did precisely as Joshua had instructed. They took twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, as the Lord had directed Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the Israelites, and they transported them to their encampment,

where they placed them.⁹ Joshua also set up twelve stones in the middle of the Jordan at the location where the priests carrying the ark of the covenant had stood, and they remain there to this day.¹⁰ The priests carrying the ark stood in the middle of the Jordan until everything the Lord had commanded Joshua was completed by the people, following all that Moses had instructed Joshua. The people hurried across,¹¹ and once all had crossed, the ark of the Lord and the priests came to the other side while the people observed.¹² The sons of Reuben, Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh crossed over in battle formation ahead of the Israelites, as Moses had commanded them.¹³ Approximately forty thousand armed for battle crossed over before the Lord to the plains of Jericho ready for war.

¹⁴ On that day, the Lord exalted Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they revered him throughout his life, just as they had revered Moses.¹⁵ Then the Lord spoke to Joshua, and said¹⁶ “Command the priests carrying the ark of the covenant law to come up from the Jordan.”¹⁷ So Joshua instructed the priests, “Come up from the Jordan.”¹⁸ It happened that when the priests carrying the ark of the covenant of the Lord came up from the middle of the Jordan, and their feet touched the dry ground, the waters of the Jordan returned to their place and overflowed its banks as before.

¹⁹ On the tenth day of the first month, the people came up from the Jordan and camped at Gilgal on the eastern border of Jericho.²⁰ At Gilgal, Joshua erected the twelve stones they had taken from the Jordan.²¹ He addressed the Israelites, “In the future, when your descendants ask their fathers, ‘What do these stones mean?’²² you shall inform them, ‘Israel crossed the Jordan on dry ground.’²³ For the Lord your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed over, just as the Lord your God did to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had crossed.²⁴ He did this so that all the peoples of the earth might recognise that the hand of

Joshua

the Lord is mighty, and so that you may always revere the Lord your God."

5 When all the kings of the Amorites west of the Jordan and all the kings of the Canaanites by the sea heard how the Lord had dried up the waters of the Jordan before the Israelites until they had crossed over, their hearts melted in fear, and they lost all spirit to face the Israelites.² At that time, the Lord instructed Joshua, "Prepare flint knives and perform the circumcision on the Israelites once more."³ So Joshua prepared flint knives and carried out the circumcision of the Israelites at Gibeath Haaraloth.⁴ This is why Joshua circumcised them: all the males, the men of war who came out of Egypt, died in the wilderness on the journey after leaving Egypt.⁵ All the people who came out had been circumcised, but those born in the wilderness on the way from Egypt had not been circumcised.⁶ The Israelites wandered in the wilderness for forty years until all the men of war who had come out of Egypt perished because they did not obey the Lord. The Lord had sworn that they would not see the land He had promised their ancestors, a land flowing with milk and honey.⁷ So He raised up their sons in their place, and these were the ones Joshua circumcised, as they were uncircumcised, having not been circumcised on the journey.⁸ After the whole nation had been circumcised, they stayed in the camp until they were healed.⁹ Then the Lord said to Joshua, "Today I have rolled away the disgrace of Egypt from you." Therefore, the place has been called Gilgal to this day.¹⁰ While camped at Gilgal on the plains of Jericho, the Israelites observed the Passover on the evening of the fourteenth day of the month.¹¹ The day after the Passover, on that very day, they ate some of the produce of the land: unleavened bread and roasted grain.¹² The manna ceased the day after they ate the produce of the land; there was no longer any manna for the Israelites, and that year they ate the yield of

the land of Canaan.¹³ When Joshua was near Jericho, he looked up and saw a man standing in front of him with a drawn sword in his hand. Joshua approached him and asked, "Are you for us or for our adversaries?"¹⁴ He replied, "Neither, but as commander of the Lord's army I have now come." Then Joshua fell face down to the ground in reverence, and asked, "What message does my lord have for his servant?"¹⁵ The commander of the Lord's army said to Joshua, "Remove your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy." And Joshua did so.

6 Now Jericho was securely shut up because of the Israelites; no one went out and no one came in.² And the Lord said to Joshua, "See, I have given Jericho into your hand, along with its king and its mighty men of valour.³ You shall march around the city, all the men of war circling the city once. You shall do this for six days.⁴ And seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark; on the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets.⁵ When they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city will fall down flat, and the people shall go up, every man straight ahead."⁶ So Joshua son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns in front of the ark of the Lord."⁷ And he said to the people, "Proceed and march around the city, and let the armed men go ahead of the ark of the Lord."⁸ And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the Lord went forward, blowing the trumpets, and the ark of the covenant of the Lord followed them.⁹ The armed guard went ahead of the priests who blew the trumpets, and the rear guard followed the ark, while the trumpets kept sounding.¹⁰ But Joshua had

Joshua

commanded the people, saying, “You shall not shout or let your voice be heard, nor shall any word come out of your mouth, until the day I tell you to shout. Then you shall shout!”¹¹ So he had the ark of the Lord carried around the city, circling it once. Then they returned to the camp and spent the night there.¹² Joshua rose early at dawn, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord.¹³ The seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams’ horns went on continually before the ark of the Lord, blowing the trumpets, and the armed men went ahead of them, and the rear guard followed the ark of the Lord, while the trumpets kept sounding.¹⁴ On the second day, they marched around the city once and went back to the camp. They did this for six days.¹⁵ On the seventh day, they rose early at dawn and marched around the city in the same manner seven times; only on that day did they march around the city seven times.¹⁶ At the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, “Shout! For the Lord has granted you the city.¹⁷ The city and all that is in it shall be devoted to the Lord; only Rahab the prostitute and all who are with her in her house shall be spared, because she hid the messengers we sent.¹⁸ But keep yourselves from the things devoted to destruction, so that you do not covet them and take any of the devoted things, and make the camp of Israel liable to destruction and bring disaster upon it.¹⁹ All the silver and gold and the articles of bronze and iron are sacred to the Lord; they shall go into the treasury of the Lord.”²⁰ So the people shouted, and the priests blew the trumpets; and when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so the people went up into the city, every man straight ahead, and they took the city.²¹ They utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, sheep, and donkey, with the edge of the sword.²² Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, “Go into the prostitute’s house and bring out the woman

and all she has, in accordance with your oath to her.”²³ So the young men who had done the spying went in and brought out Rahab, her father, her mother, her brothers, and all she had; they also brought out all her relatives and placed them outside the camp of Israel.²⁴ Then they burned the city with fire and everything in it. Only the silver and gold, and the articles of bronze and iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.²⁵ But Joshua spared Rahab the prostitute, with her family and all who belonged to her, because she hid the messengers whom Joshua had sent to spy out Jericho; and she has lived among the Israelites to this day.²⁶ At that time Joshua pronounced this solemn oath: “Cursed before the Lord is the one who undertakes to rebuild this city, Jericho: at the cost of his firstborn he will lay its foundations; at the cost of his youngest he will set up its gates.”²⁷ So the Lord was with Joshua, and his fame spread throughout all the land.

7 But the Israelites acted unfaithfully concerning the things set apart for destruction, as Achan, son of Carmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, took some of these items. Thus, the Lord’s anger burned against the Israelites.² Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is near Beth-aven, east of Bethel, and instructed them, “Go up and scout the land.” So the men went up and explored Ai.³ Upon their return to Joshua, they reported, “Not all the people need to go up; send about two or three thousand men to attack Ai. Do not trouble the whole army, for the inhabitants are few.”⁴ Approximately three thousand men went up, but they were put to flight by the men of Ai.⁵ The men of Ai struck down about thirty-six of them, chasing them from the city gate to the stone quarries and striking them down on the slopes. The hearts of the people melted and became like water.⁶ Joshua tore his clothes and fell face down to the ground before the ark of the Lord until evening, along with the elders of Israel, who also put dust on

Joshua

their heads.⁷ Joshua lamented, “Alas, Sovereign Lord, why did you bring this people across the Jordan, only to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us? If only we had been content to dwell on the other side of the Jordan! ⁸ Pardon me, Lord. What can I say now that Israel has turned its back before its enemies? ⁹ The Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of this, and they will surround us and wipe out our name from the earth. What then will you do for your great name?”¹⁰ The Lord addressed Joshua, saying, “Rise up! Why are you lying on your face? ¹¹ Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them. They have taken some of the things set apart for destruction; they have stolen, lied, and put them among their own belongings.¹² That is why the Israelites cannot stand against their enemies; they turn their backs and flee because they have become liable to destruction. I will not be with you anymore unless you remove from among you what is set apart for destruction.¹³ “Go, consecrate the people. Tell them, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, for this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: There are things set apart for destruction among you, Israel. You cannot stand against your enemies until you remove them.’¹⁴ “In the morning, present yourselves tribe by tribe. The tribe the Lord selects shall come forward clan by clan; the clan the Lord selects shall come forward family by family; and the family the Lord selects shall come forward man by man.¹⁵ The one who is caught with the things set apart for destruction shall be burned with fire, along with all that belongs to him, because he has violated the Lord’s covenant and has committed a disgraceful act in Israel.”¹⁶ Early the next morning, Joshua had Israel come forward by tribes, and the tribe of Judah was selected.¹⁷ The clans of Judah came forward, and the Zerahites were selected. He had the clan of the Zerahites come forward man by man, and Zabdi was selected.¹⁸ Joshua had his household come

forward man by man, and Achan, son of Carmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was selected.¹⁹ Then Joshua addressed Achan, “My son, give praise to the Lord, the God of Israel, and honour him. Tell me what you have done; do not hide it from me.”²⁰ Achan replied, “Indeed, I have sinned against the Lord, the God of Israel. This is what I did:²¹ When I saw among the spoils a beautiful robe from Shinar, two hundred shekels of silver, and a bar of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath.”²² Joshua then dispatched his messengers, they hurried to his tent; and there they found the items, hidden in the tent, with the silver underneath.²³ They took the items from the tent, brought them to Joshua and all the Israelites, and laid them out before the Lord.²⁴ Then Joshua, together with all Israel, took Achan son of Zerah, the silver, the robe, the gold bar, his sons and daughters, his cattle, donkeys, sheep, his tent, and all that he had, to the Valley of Achor.²⁵ Joshua said, “Why have you brought trouble upon us? The Lord will bring trouble upon you today.” Then all Israel stoned him, and after they had stoned the rest, they burned them with fire.²⁶ Over Achan they raised a large heap of stones, which remains to this day. Then the Lord turned from his fierce anger. Therefore, that place has been called the Valley of Achor to this day.

8 Then the Lord spoke to Joshua, saying, “Do not fear or be discouraged. Take all the warriors with you, and go up to Ai. See, I have delivered into your hands the king of Ai, his people, his city, and his land.² You shall do to Ai and its king as you did to Jericho and its king, but you may take its spoils and livestock for yourselves. Set an ambush behind the city.”

³ So Joshua rose with all the people of war to go up to Ai. He selected thirty thousand valiant warriors and sent them out by night⁴ with

Joshua

these instructions: "Behold, you shall ambush the city from behind. Do not go far from it, but all of you be on the alert.⁵ I and all the people with me will approach the city, and when they come out to meet us as they did before, we will flee from them.⁶ They will pursue us until we have drawn them away from the city, for they will say, 'They are fleeing before us as they did previously.' So we will flee before them.⁷ Then you shall rise from your hiding place and take control of the city, for the Lord your God will give it into your hands.⁸ When you have taken the city, set it on fire, in accordance with the word of the Lord. See, you have my command."

⁹ Joshua sent them away, and they went to the place of ambush and lay in wait between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua spent that night with the people.¹⁰ Joshua rose early in the morning and mustered the people, and he and the elders of Israel went up before the people to Ai.¹¹ All the people of war with him went up and approached the city, and they camped on the north side of Ai, with a valley between them and the city.¹² He took about five thousand men and set them in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the city.¹³ So the people took their positions, with the main camp to the north of the city and the ambush to the west of it. Joshua spent that night in the valley.¹⁴ When the king of Ai saw this, he and all his men of the city hurried out early to meet Israel in battle at the appointed place before the desert plain, but he did not know there was an ambush against him behind the city.¹⁵ Joshua and all Israel pretended to be beaten before them and fled towards the wilderness.¹⁶ All the men of Ai were summoned to pursue them, and they pursued Joshua and were drawn away from the city.¹⁷ Not a man was left in Ai or Bethel who did not go after Israel, leaving the city open as they pursued Israel.

¹⁸ Then the Lord said to Joshua, "Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for I

will deliver the city into your hand." So Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city.¹⁹ As soon as he did this, the men in ambush rose quickly from their place and ran to enter the city, capturing it and setting it on fire swiftly.²⁰ The men of Ai turned and saw the smoke of the city rising to the sky, and they had no opportunity to flee in any direction; the Israelites who had been fleeing to the wilderness turned back against their pursuers.²¹ When Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had captured the city and that smoke was rising from it, they turned back and attacked the men of Ai.²² The others came out of the city against them, so they were caught in the middle, with Israelites on both sides. Israel struck them down, leaving neither survivors nor fugitives.²³ However, they took the king of Ai alive and brought him to Joshua.²⁴ When Israel had finished killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the fields and in the wilderness where they had pursued them, and all had fallen by the sword, all Israel returned to Ai and struck it with the edge of the sword.²⁵ On that day, twelve thousand men and women of Ai perished—all its people.²⁶ For Joshua did not withdraw the hand with which he stretched out the javelin until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.²⁷ The Israelites took only the cattle and the spoils of the city as plunder for themselves, as the Lord had commanded Joshua.²⁸ So Joshua burned Ai and made it a heap of ruins, a desolate place to this day.²⁹ He hanged the king of Ai on a tree until evening, and at sunset Joshua commanded that they take his body down from the tree, throw it at the entrance of the city gate, and raise a large heap of stones over it, which remains to this day.³⁰ Joshua then constructed an altar to the Lord, an altar to the God of Israel, built on Mount Ebal,³¹ as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded the Israelites, as it is written in the Book of the Law of Moses—an altar of uncut stones, on which no iron tool had been used. They offered burnt offerings on it to the Lord, and sacrificed

Joshua

fellowship offerings.³² In the sight of the Israelites, Joshua inscribed on stones a copy of the law of Moses.³³ All Israel, with their elders, officials, and judges, stood on both sides of the ark of the covenant of the Lord, facing the Levitical priests who carried it. Both the foreigners living among them and the native-born were present. Half of the people stood in front of Mount Gerizim and half in front of Mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded when he blessed the people of Israel.³⁴ Afterward, Joshua recited all the words of the law—the blessings and the curses—just as they are recorded in the Book of the Law.³⁵ There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded that Joshua did not read to the whole assembly of Israel, including the women, children, and the foreigners living among them.

9 Now when all the kings beyond the Jordan heard of these events—in the hill country, the lowland, and along the entire coast of the Great Sea towards Lebanon, including the kings of the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites—² they gathered together with a single purpose: to fight against Joshua and Israel.

³ However, when the inhabitants of Gibeon learned of Joshua's actions towards Jericho and Ai,⁴ they acted with cunning and set out with provisions, loading their donkeys with worn-out sacks and old wineskins, cracked and repaired.⁵ They wore old and patched sandals on their feet and dressed in worn-out clothes. All their bread was dry and crumbled.⁶ They went to Joshua at the camp at Gilgal and said to him and the Israelites, “We have come from a distant country; now make a covenant with us.”⁷ The Israelites said to the Hivites, “Perhaps you live near us; how then can we make a covenant with you?”⁸ They replied to Joshua, “We are your servants.” Joshua asked them, “Who are you and where do you come from?”⁹ They answered, “Your servants have

come from a very distant country because of the renown of the Lord your God, for we have heard reports of all that He did in Egypt,¹⁰ and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites beyond the Jordan—Sihon king of Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth.¹¹ Our elders and all the inhabitants of our country said to us, ‘Take provisions for the journey and go to meet them. Say to them, “We are your servants; make a covenant with us.”’¹² This bread of ours was warm when we packed it on the day we left to come to you, but now see how dry and crumbled it is.¹³ And these wineskins we filled were new, but see how they are split open; and our clothes and sandals are worn out from the very long journey.”¹⁴ The Israelites sampled their provisions but did not seek the counsel of the Lord.¹⁵ Then Joshua made peace with them and established a covenant to let them live, and the leaders of the assembly ratified it by oath.

¹⁶ Three days after they made the covenant with the Gibeonites, the Israelites learned that they were neighbours, living among them.¹⁷ The Israelites set out and on the third day reached their cities: Gibeon, Chephirah, Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim.¹⁸ But the Israelites did not attack them, because the leaders of the assembly had sworn an oath to them by the Lord, the God of Israel. The entire assembly grumbled against the leaders,¹⁹ but all the leaders said to the assembly, “We have sworn to them by the Lord, the God of Israel, and now we cannot harm them.²⁰ This is what we will do: let them live, so that wrath will not fall upon us for breaking the oath we swore to them.”²¹ They continued, “Let them live, but let them be woodcutters and water carriers for the entire assembly.” Thus the leaders' promise to them was upheld.²² Then Joshua summoned the Gibeonites and said, “Why did you deceive us by claiming, ‘We live far from you,’ when you actually dwell among us?²³ Now you are under a curse: you will never

Joshua

cease to serve as woodcutters and water carriers for the house of my God.”²⁴ They answered Joshua, “Your servants were clearly informed that the Lord your God commanded His servant Moses to give you all the land and to destroy all its inhabitants before you. So we feared greatly for our lives because of you, and that is why we acted this way.”²⁵ Now we are in your hands. Do to us whatever you think is good and right.”

²⁶ So Joshua spared them from the Israelites, and they were not put to death.²⁷ That day he made the Gibeonites woodcutters and water carriers for the assembly and for the altar of the Lord, at the place He would choose. And that is what they are to this day.

10 When Adoni-Zedek, the king of Jerusalem, heard that Joshua had captured Ai and utterly destroyed it, just as he had done to Jericho and its king, and that the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel and were among them,² he and his people were greatly alarmed, because Gibeon was a significant city, like one of the royal cities, and it was greater than Ai, and all its men were mighty warriors.³ So Adoni-Zedek, king of Jerusalem, sent word to Hoham, king of Hebron, Piram, king of Jarmuth, Japhia, king of Lachish, and Debir, king of Eglon, saying,⁴ “Come up and help me attack Gibeon, for it has made peace with Joshua and the Israelites.”⁵ Then the five kings of the Amorites—the kings of Jerusalem, Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon—joined forces. They moved with all their armies and camped against Gibeon to fight it.⁶ The men of Gibeon sent word to Joshua at the camp at Gilgal, saying, “Do not abandon your servants; come up to us quickly and save us, for all the kings of the Amorites from the hill country have gathered against us.”⁷ So Joshua went up from Gilgal with all the people of war, including all the valiant warriors.⁸ And the Lord said to Joshua, “Do not fear them, for I have given them into your hand; not one of

them shall be able to stand before you.”⁹ Joshua came upon them suddenly, having marched all night from Gilgal.¹⁰ And the Lord threw them into confusion before Israel, and He struck them with a great defeat at Gibeon, pursued them along the road going up to Beth Horon, and struck them down as far as Azekah and Makkedah.¹¹ As they fled from Israel on the descent of Beth Horon, the Lord hurled large hailstones from heaven on them as far as Azekah, and more died from the hailstones than were killed by the sword of the Israelites.¹² Then Joshua spoke to the Lord on the day the Lord delivered the Amorites over to Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel,

“Sun, stand still over Gibeon, and moon, over the Valley of Aijalon.”

¹³ So the sun stood still,

and the moon stopped, until the nation avenged themselves on their enemies. Is it not written in the Book of Jasher? The sun stopped in the middle of the sky and delayed going down for about a whole day.

¹⁴ There was no day like that before or since, when the Lord listened to the voice of a man; for the Lord fought for Israel.¹⁵ Joshua, along with all Israel, returned to the camp at Gilgal.

¹⁶ Now the five kings had fled and hidden themselves in the cave at Makkedah.¹⁷ And it was reported to Joshua, “The five kings have been found hidden in the cave at Makkedah.”

¹⁸ Joshua instructed, “Roll large stones against the mouth of the cave, and post men by it to guard them.¹⁹ But do not stay there; pursue your enemies and attack them from behind. Do not let them enter their cities, for the Lord your God has given them into your hand.”²⁰ When Joshua and the Israelites had finished striking them with a great defeat, until they were destroyed, and the survivors who escaped had entered fortified cities,²¹ all the people returned safely to Joshua in the camp at

Joshua

Makkedah, and no one uttered a word against the Israelites.²² Joshua commanded, “Open the mouth of the cave and bring those five kings out to me.”²³ So the five kings were brought out of the cave—the kings of Jerusalem, Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon.²⁴ When they had brought these kings to Joshua, he called for all the men of Israel and said to the commanders of the army who had gone with him, “Come forward and put your feet on the necks of these kings.” So they came forward and put their feet on their necks.²⁵ Joshua said to them, “Do not be afraid or dismayed; be strong and courageous, for the Lord will do this to all the enemies you fight.”²⁶ Then Joshua struck them and put them to death, and he hung them on five trees, and they were left hanging on the trees until evening.²⁷ At sunset, Joshua commanded, and they took them down from the trees and threw them into the cave where they had hidden, and placed large stones over the mouth of the cave, which remain to this day.²⁸ That day Joshua captured Makkedah and struck it and its king with the sword. He utterly destroyed everyone in it, leaving no survivors, and he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done to the king of Jericho.²⁹ Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Makkedah to Libnah and fought against it.³⁰ The Lord also gave that city and its king into Israel’s hand. Joshua struck it with the sword, leaving no survivors, and he did to its king as he had done to the king of Jericho.³¹ Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Libnah to Lachish, took up positions against it, and attacked it.³² The Lord handed Lachish over to Israel, and Joshua captured it on the second day. He struck it with the sword, just as he had done to Libnah.³³ Meanwhile, Horam, king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish, but Joshua defeated him and his army, leaving no survivors.³⁴ Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Lachish to Eglon, took up positions against it, and attacked it.³⁵ They captured it that same day and struck it with the sword, utterly

destroying everyone in it, just as they had done to Lachish.³⁶ Afterward, Joshua and all Israel with him went up from Eglon to Hebron and attacked it.³⁷ They captured it and struck it with the sword, along with its king, its villages, and everyone in it. He left no survivors, just as they had done to Eglon.³⁸ Then Joshua and all Israel with him turned to Debir and attacked it.³⁹ They captured it, its king, and its villages, and struck them with the sword. He utterly destroyed everyone in it, leaving no survivors, just as he had done to Hebron and Libnah.⁴⁰ So Joshua conquered the whole region, including the hill country, the Negev, the western foothills, and the mountain slopes, along with all their kings. He left no survivors, utterly destroying all who breathed, as the Lord, the God of Israel, had commanded.⁴¹ Joshua subdued the area from Kadesh Barnea to Gaza and from the whole region of Goshen to Gibeon.⁴² All these kings and their lands Joshua captured in one campaign, because the Lord, the God of Israel, fought for Israel.⁴³ Afterwards, Joshua, along with all Israel, returned to the camp at Gilgal.

11 When Jabin king of Hazor heard of this, he sent word to Jobab king of Madon, to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,² and to the northern kings in the hill country, in the Arabah south of Chinneroth, in the lowlands, and on the heights of Dor on the west;³ to the Canaanites on the east and west, the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, and Jebusites in the hill country, and to the Hivites below Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.⁴ They came out with all their armies, as numerous as the sand on the seashore, with a great many horses and chariots.⁵ All these kings joined forces and camped together at the Waters of Merom to fight against Israel.

⁶ The Lord said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid of them, for by this time tomorrow I will deliver all of them slain into Israel’s hands. You are to hamstring their horses and burn their chariots

Joshua

with fire.”⁷ So Joshua and all his warriors came upon them suddenly at the Waters of Merom and attacked them.⁸ And the Lord delivered them into the hands of Israel. They defeated them and pursued them as far as Great Sidon, Misrephoth-maim, and the Valley of Mizpeh to the east, until no survivors were left.⁹ Joshua did to them as the Lord had instructed: he hamstrung their horses and burned their chariots with fire.¹⁰ At that time Joshua turned back and captured Hazor, striking its king with the sword, for Hazor had been the head of all these kingdoms.¹¹ They struck all the people who were in it with the sword, utterly destroying them, leaving no one who breathed, and he burned Hazor with fire.¹² Joshua captured all these royal cities and their kings and struck them with the sword, utterly destroying them, as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded.¹³ However, Israel did not burn any of the cities built on their mounds, except Hazor, which Joshua burned.¹⁴ The Israelites took all the spoils and livestock of these cities as their plunder, but they struck every person with the sword until they had destroyed them, leaving no one breathing.¹⁵ As the Lord had commanded His servant Moses, so Moses commanded Joshua, and Joshua did it; he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.¹⁶ So Joshua took all this land: the hill country, all the Negev, the whole region of Goshen, the lowlands, the Arabah, and the mountains of Israel with their lowlands,¹⁷ from Mount Halak, which rises toward Seir, to Baal-gad in the Valley of Lebanon below Mount Hermon. He captured all their kings and put them to death.¹⁸ Joshua engaged in conflict with all these kings for an extended period.¹⁹ Except for the Hivites living in Gibeon, not a single city made peace with the Israelites; they took them all in battle.²⁰ For it was the Lord’s doing to harden their hearts to wage war against Israel, so that He might utterly destroy them, exterminating them without mercy, as the Lord had commanded Moses.²¹ At that time Joshua

came and eliminated the Anakim from the hill country: from Hebron, Debir, Anab, from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua utterly destroyed them and their cities.²² No Anakim were left in Israelite territory; only in Gaza, Gath, and Ashdod did any survive.

²³ So Joshua took the whole land, just as the Lord had spoken to Moses, and he gave it as an inheritance to Israel according to their tribal divisions. Then the land had rest from war.

12 These are the kings of the land whom the Israelites defeated, and whose territory they took possession of beyond the Jordan towards the sunrise, from the Arnon Gorge to Mount Hermon, including all the eastern Arabah:² Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon. He ruled from Aroer on the edge of the Arnon Gorge—from the middle of the gorge—and half of Gilead, even as far as the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites.³ He also ruled over the eastern Arabah from the Sea of Chinneroth to the Sea of the Arabah (that is, the Salt Sea), eastward to Beth-jeshimoth, and southward below the slopes of Pisgah.

⁴ And the territory of Og king of Bashan, one of the last of the Rephaim, who lived in Ashtaroth and Edrei.⁵ He ruled over Mount Hermon, Salecah, all of Bashan to the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half of Gilead to the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

⁶ Moses, the servant of the Lord, and the Israelites defeated them. And Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave their land as a possession to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.⁷ Here are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the Israelites defeated on the west side of the Jordan, from Baal-gad in the Valley of Lebanon to Mount Halak, which rises towards Seir. Joshua gave their lands as an inheritance to

Joshua

the tribes of Israel according to their divisions.
⁸ The lands included the hill country, the lowlands, the Arabah, the mountain slopes, the wilderness, and the Negev; the lands of the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites. These were the kings: ⁹ the ruler of Jericho, one; the ruler of Ai (near Bethel), one; ¹⁰ Jerusalem's king one; Hebron's king one; ¹¹ Jarmuth's king one; Lachish's king one; ¹² Eglon's king one; Gezer's king one; ¹³ Debir's king one; Geder's king one; ¹⁴ Hormah's king one; Adar's king one; ¹⁵ Libnah's king one; Adullam's king one; ¹⁶ Makkedah's king , one; Bethel's king one; ¹⁷ Tappuah's king one; Hepher's king one; ¹⁸ Aphek's king one; Lasharon's king one; ¹⁹ Madon's king one; Hazor's king one; ²⁰ Shimron-meron's king one; Achshaph's king one; ²¹ Taanach's king one; Megiddo's king one; ²² Kedesh's king one; Jokneam in Carmel's king one; ²³ Dor's king, situated on the heights of Dor, one; Goiim's king at Gilgal, one; ²⁴ Tirzah's king one; thirty-one kings in all .

13 Joshua was now old and advanced in years when the Lord said to him, "You are old and advanced in years, and there remains a substantial portion of the land to be possessed. ² This is the land that remains: all the regions of the Philistines and the Geshurites; ³ from the Shihor, which is east of Egypt, to the territory of Ekron to the north, which is considered Canaanite; the five rulers of the Philistines: the Gazite, the Ashdodite, the Ashkelonite, the Gittite, the Ekrone; and the Avvite ⁴ to the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians, as far as Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; ⁵ and the land of the Gebalite, and all of Lebanon towards the east, from Baal-gad below Mount Hermon to Lebo-hamath. ⁶ All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon to Misrephoth-maim, all the Sidonians, I will drive out from before the Israelites; only allot it to Israel as an inheritance as I have commanded you. ⁷ Now therefore, apportion this land as an

inheritance among the nine tribes and the half-tribe of Manasseh." ⁸ With the other half-tribe, the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance which Moses gave them east of the Jordan, just as Moses, the servant of the Lord, had given them; ⁹ from Aroer, which is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, with the city in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba as far as Dibon; ¹⁰ and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, extending to the border of the Ammonites; ¹¹ including Gilead, the lands of the Geshurites and Maacathites, all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan as far as Salecah; ¹² all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and Edrei (he was the last of the Rephaim); for Moses defeated them and took over their land. ¹³ But the Israelites did not drive out the Geshurites or the Maacathites; thus, Geshur and Maacath live among Israel to this day. ¹⁴ Only to the tribe of Levi he did not give an inheritance; the offerings by fire to the Lord, the God of Israel, are their inheritance, as He promised them. ¹⁵ Thus, Moses allocated an inheritance to the tribe of the sons of Reuben according to their families: ¹⁶ Their territory was from Aroer, which is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, with the city in the middle of the valley, and all the plain by Medeba; ¹⁷ Heshbon and its surrounding cities on the plain: Dibon, Bamoth-baal, Beth-baal-meon, ¹⁸ the towns of Jahaz, Kedemoth, and Mephaath, ¹⁹ the towns of Kiriaothaim, Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar situated on the hill of the valley, ²⁰ the area of Beth-peor, the slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth, ²¹ all the cities of the plain, and the entire kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses struck with the leaders of Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the leaders of Sihon, who lived in the land. ²² The Israelites also killed Balaam son of Beor, who practised divination, with the sword among the rest of their dead. ²³ The border of the Reubenites was the Jordan. This was the inheritance of the sons of Reuben according to their families, the

Joshua

cities and their villages.²⁴ Moses granted an inheritance to the tribe of Gad, to the sons of Gad, according to their families.²⁵ Their territory included Jazer and the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the sons of Ammon, reaching to Aroer, which is opposite Rabbah;²⁶ and from Heshbon extending to Ramath-mizpeh and Betonim, and from Mahanaim to the border of Debir;²⁷ and in the valley, Beth-haram, Beth-nimrah, Succoth, and Zaphon, the remaining part of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, with the Jordan as a border, reaching to the lower end of the Sea of Chinnereth beyond the Jordan to the east.²⁸ This is the inheritance of the sons of Gad according to their families, including the cities and their villages.²⁹ Moses also gave an inheritance to the half-tribe of Manasseh; it was for the half-tribe of the sons of Manasseh according to their families.³⁰ Their territory extended from Mahanaim, including all Bashan, the entire kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, totalling sixty cities;³¹ also half of Gilead, with Ashtaroth and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the sons of Machir son of Manasseh, for half of the sons of Machir according to their families.³² These are the lands which Moses allocated as an inheritance in the plains of Moab, east of the Jordan at Jericho.³³ But to the tribe of Levi, Moses did not give an inheritance; the Lord, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as He had promised them.

14 These are the territories which the Israelites inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the heads of the tribal clans of Israel apportioned to them as inheritances.² Their inheritances were distributed by lot, as the Lord had commanded through Moses, for the nine tribes and the half-tribe.³ For Moses had given the inheritance to the two tribes and the half-tribe east of the Jordan; but he did not grant an inheritance to the Levites among

them.⁴ Joseph's descendants formed two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim. The Levites were not given a portion of the land, except cities to live in, with pasturelands for their livestock and possessions.⁵ The Israelites did as the Lord had commanded Moses, and they divided the land.⁶ Then the people of Judah came to Joshua at Gilgal, and Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, "You know the word the Lord spoke to Moses the man of God concerning you and me at Kadesh Barnea.⁷ I was forty years old when Moses the servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh Barnea to explore the land, and I brought back a report according to my convictions.⁸ But my fellow Israelites who went up with me made the hearts of the people melt with fear. However, I followed the Lord my God wholeheartedly.⁹ So on that day Moses swore to me, 'The land on which your feet have walked shall be your inheritance and that of your children forever, because you have followed the Lord my God wholeheartedly.'¹⁰ And now, behold, the Lord has kept me alive, just as He promised, these forty-five years since the Lord spoke this to Moses, while Israel was in the wilderness. Now here I am today, eighty-five years old!¹¹ I am still as strong today as I was on the day Moses sent me out; my strength now is as it was then, for battle and for going out and coming in.¹² Now give me this hill country that the Lord promised me that day. You heard then that the Anakites were there, with large fortified cities, but with the Lord's help, I will drive them out as He said."¹³ Joshua then blessed Caleb son of Jephunneh and granted him Hebron as his inheritance.¹⁴ Therefore, Hebron has belonged to Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite ever since, because he followed the Lord, the God of Israel, wholeheartedly.¹⁵ Now the name of Hebron was previously Kiriat Arba; Arba was the greatest man among the Anakites. Then the land had rest from war.

Joshua

15 The lot for the tribe of the descendants of Judah, according to their families, reached down to the border of Edom, extending to the wilderness of Zin in the far south.² Their southern boundary began at the bay at the southern end of the Salt Sea,³ proceeded south of the ascent of Akrabbim, continued to Zin, and went up south of Kadesh-barnea. It then passed Hezron, went up to Addar, and turned toward Karka.⁴ It continued to Azmon and joined the brook of Egypt, ending at the sea. This was their southern boundary.⁵ The eastern boundary was the Salt Sea, up to the mouth of the Jordan. The northern boundary started from the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan,⁶ went up to Beth-hoglah and continued north of Beth-arabah to the stone of Bohan, son of Reuben.⁷ The boundary then ascended to Debir from the Valley of Achor and turned northward to Gilgal, opposite the ascent of Adummim, south of the valley. It continued to the waters of En-shemesh and ended at En-rogel.⁸ Then it went up the Valley of Ben-hinnom along the southern slope of the Jebusite city (that is, Jerusalem). From there it ascended to the top of the hill west of the Hinnom Valley at the northern end of the Valley of Rephaim.⁹ From the hilltop, the boundary turned toward the spring of the waters of Nephtoah, went out to the cities of Mount Ephron, and turned toward Baalah (that is, Kiriath-jearim).¹⁰ Then it curved westward from Baalah to Mount Seir, ran along the northern slope of Mount Jearim (that is, Chesalon), descended to Beth-shemesh, and crossed to Timnah.¹¹ It went to the northern slope of Ekron, turned toward Shikkeron, passed along to Mount Baalah, and reached Jabneel, where the boundary ended at the sea.¹² The western boundary was the coastline of the Great Sea. These were the boundaries around the descendants of Judah according to their families.

¹³ In accordance with the Lord's command to Joshua, he gave to Caleb son of Jephunneh a

portion among the descendants of Judah, namely Kiriath-arba (Arba was the father of Anak), that is, Hebron.¹⁴ Caleb drove out from there the three sons of Anak: Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai, the descendants of Anak.¹⁵ From there he went up against the inhabitants of Debir (formerly known as Kiriath-sepher).¹⁶ Caleb said, "To the man who attacks and captures Kiriath-sepher, I will give my daughter Achsah in marriage."¹⁷ Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's brother, captured it; so Caleb gave him his daughter Achsah in marriage.¹⁸ When she came to Othniel, she urged him to ask her father for a field. She dismounted from her donkey, and Caleb asked her, "What do you want?"¹⁹ She replied, "Grant me a blessing. Since you have given me land in the Negev, give me also springs of water." So Caleb gave her the upper and lower springs.

²⁰ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Judah, according to their families.²¹ The southernmost towns and their villages of the tribe of Judah in the Negev toward the boundary of Edom were: Kabzeel, Eder, and Jagur,²² Kinah, and Dimonah, and the settlement of Adadah,²³ Kedesh, and Hazor, and the settlement of Ithnan,²⁴ Ziph, and Telem, and the settlement of Bealoth,²⁵ Hazor-hadattah, Kerioth-hezron (known as Hazor),²⁶ Amam, and Shema, and the settlement of Moladah,²⁷ Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and the settlement of Beth-pelet,²⁸ Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and the settlement of Biziothiah,²⁹ Baalah, and Iim, and the settlement of Ezem,³⁰ Eltolad, and Chesil, and the settlement of Hormah,³¹ Ziklag, and, Madmannah and the settlement of Sansannah,³² Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimmon—a total of twenty-nine towns along with their villages.

³³ In the Shephelah: Eshtaoel, and Zorah, and the settlement of Ashnah,³⁴ Zanoah, and En-gannim, and Tappuah, and the settlement of Enam,³⁵ Jarmuth, and Adullam, and Socoh,

Joshua

and the settlement of Azekah,³⁶ Shaaraim, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim — fourteen towns along with their villages.

³⁷ Zenan, and Hadashah, and the settlement of Migdal-gad,³⁸ Dilean, and Mizpeh, and the settlement of Joktheel,³⁹ Lachish, and Bozath, and the settlement of Eglon,⁴⁰ Cabbon, and Lahmas, and the settlement of Chitish,⁴¹ Gederoth, Beth-dagon, Naamah, and Makkedah —sixteen towns along with their villages.

⁴² Libnah, and Ether, and the settlement of Ashan,⁴³ Iphah, and Ashnah, and the settlement of Nezib,⁴⁴ Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah —nine towns along with their villages.

⁴⁵ Ekron, along with its surrounding towns and villages;⁴⁶ to the west of Ekron, all the areas near Ashdod, along with their villages;⁴⁷ Ashdod, its towns and villages; Gaza, its towns and villages, as far as the brook of Egypt and the coastline of the Great Sea.

⁴⁸ In the mountainous region: Shamir, Jattir, and Socoh,⁴⁹ Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah (that is, Debir),⁵⁰ Anab, and Eshtemoah, and the settlement of Anim,⁵¹ Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh —eleven towns along with their villages.

⁵² Arab, Dumah, and the settlement of Eshan,⁵³ Janum, Beth-tappuah, and the settlement of Aphekah,⁵⁴ Humtah, Kiriath-eba (that is, Hebron), and Zior —nine towns along with their villages.

⁵⁵ Maon, and Carmel, and Ziph, and the settlement of Juttah,⁵⁶ Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and the settlement of Zanoah,⁵⁷ Kain, and Gibeah, and the settlement of Timnah —ten towns along with their villages.⁵⁸ Halhul, and Beth-zur, and the settlement of Gedor,⁵⁹ Maarath, Beth-anoth, and Eltekon —six towns along with their villages.⁶⁰ Kiriath-baal (that is,

Kiriath-jearim) and Rabbah —two towns along with their villages.⁶¹ In the desert region: Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,⁶² Nibshan, the City of Salt, and Engedi —six cities, towns along with their villages.⁶³ The descendants of Judah could not drive out the Jebusites living in Jerusalem; so the Jebusites live there with the descendants of Judah to this day.

16 The lot for the descendants of Joseph began at the Jordan near Jericho, east of the springs, and proceeded into the wilderness, ascending through the hill country to Bethel.² From Bethel, it moved to Luz, and crossed to the border of the Archites at Ataroth.³ It then descended westward to the territory of the Japhletites, reaching as far as Lower Beth Horon and extending to Gezer, ending at the sea.⁴ Thus, the descendants of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, received their inheritance.

⁵ This was the territory allotted to the Ephraimites, according to their clans: the boundary of their inheritance extended from Ataroth Addar in the east to Upper Beth Horon.

⁶ The boundary then proceeded westward at Michmethath on the north, curving eastward to Taanath Shiloh, and passing it to the east of Janoah.⁷ It descended from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarah, touched Jericho, and emerged at the Jordan.⁸ From Tappuah, the border moved westward to the Kanah Ravine and ended at the sea. This was the inheritance of the tribe of the Ephraimites, according to their clans.⁹ Additionally, there were towns and their villages set apart for the Ephraimites within the inheritance of the Manassites.

¹⁰ They did not expel the Canaanites living in Gezer; therefore, the Canaanites continue to live among the Ephraimites to this day, and they became subject to forced labour.

17 This was the allotment for the tribe of Manasseh, the firstborn of Joseph: To Makir,

Joshua

the firstborn of Manasseh and the father of Gilead—who was a man of war—were given Gilead and Bashan.² So the allotment was made for the rest of the tribe of Manasseh, according to their clans—for the descendants of Abiezer, Helek, Asriel, Shechem, Hepher, and Shemida. These were the male descendants of Manasseh son of Joseph by their clans.³ Now Zelophehad son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons but only daughters. Their names were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.⁴ They approached Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the leaders, and said, “The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our relatives.” So Joshua gave them an inheritance among the uncles of their father, in accordance with the Lord’s command.⁵ Manasseh’s share consisted of ten portions in addition to Gilead and Bashan, which lay east of the Jordan,⁶ because the daughters of the tribe of Manasseh received an inheritance along with the sons. The land of Gilead belonged to the rest of the descendants of Manasseh.

⁷ The boundary of Manasseh went from Asher to Mikmethath, east of Shechem. The boundary then ran southward to include the people living at En Tappuah.⁸ The land of Tappuah itself belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah, on the border of Manasseh, belonged to the descendants of Ephraim.⁹ Then the boundary descended to the Kanah Ravine, south of the ravine. Towns belonging to Ephraim were among those of Manasseh, but the boundary of Manasseh was on the north side of the ravine and ended at the sea.¹⁰ The land on the south belonged to Ephraim and that on the north to Manasseh. The sea was their boundary. They touched Asher on the north and Issachar on the east.¹¹ Within Issachar and Asher, Manasseh also had Beth Shan, Ibleam, and the people of Dor, Endor, Taanach, and Megiddo—each with their surrounding settlements.¹² Yet the descendants of Manasseh were not able to

drive out the people of those cities, and the Canaanites persisted in living there.¹³ However, when the Israelites grew strong, they subjected the Canaanites to forced labour but did not drive them out completely.

¹⁴ The descendants of Joseph said to Joshua, “Why have you given us only one allotment and one portion for an inheritance? We are a numerous people, and the Lord has blessed us greatly.”¹⁵ Joshua replied, “If you are so numerous, and the hill country of Ephraim is too small for you, go up into the forest and clear land for yourselves there in the territory of the Perizzites and Rephaim.”¹⁶ The descendants of Joseph said, “The hill country is not enough for us, and all the Canaanites who live in the plain have chariots fitted with iron—both those in Beth Shan and its settlements and those in the Valley of Jezreel.”

¹⁷ But Joshua said to the tribes of Joseph—to Ephraim and Manasseh—“You are numerous and very powerful. You will not have only one allotment.¹⁸ The forested hill country will also be yours. Clear it, and its farthest limits will be yours. Although the Canaanites have chariots fitted with iron and though they are strong, you can drive them out.”

18 The entire assembly of the Israelites gathered at Shiloh and set up the tent of meeting there; the land was subdued before them.² However, there remained seven tribes among the Israelites who had not yet received their inheritance.

³ Joshua addressed the Israelites, saying, “How long will you delay before taking possession of the land that the Lord, the God of your forefathers, has given you?⁴ Select three men from each tribe. I will send them out to survey the land and write a description of it, according to their inheritance, and then they shall return to me.⁵ You shall divide the land into seven portions. Judah shall remain in

Joshua

its territory in the south, and the tribes of Joseph shall remain in their territory in the north.⁶ Once you have written the descriptions of the seven divisions of the land, bring them to me here, and I will cast lots for you in the presence of the Lord our God.⁷ The Levites, however, do not receive a portion among you, for the priestly service of the Lord is their inheritance. Gad, Reuben, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have already received their inheritance on the east side of the Jordan, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, assigned to them.”

⁸ As the men set out to map the land, Joshua instructed them, “Go and survey the land, write a description of it, and return to me. I will then cast lots for you here at Shiloh in the presence of the Lord.”⁹ The men went and traversed the land, recording its description by towns in seven divisions, and returned to Joshua at the camp at Shiloh.¹⁰ Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh in the presence of the Lord, and there he apportioned the land to the Israelites according to their tribal divisions.

¹¹ The first lot fell to the tribe of Benjamin according to its clans; their allotted territory lay between the tribes of Judah and Joseph.¹² On the north side, their boundary began at the Jordan, ascended the northern slope of Jericho, and extended westward into the hill country, ending at the wilderness of Beth Aven.

¹³ From there, it crossed southward to the slope of Luz (that is, Bethel) and descended to Ataroth Addar, on the hill south of Lower Beth Horon.¹⁴ From the hill facing Beth Horon southward, the boundary turned south along the western side, ending at Kiriath Baal (that is, Kiriath Jearim), a town of the people of Judah. This was the western side.¹⁵ The southern side began at the edge of Kiriath Jearim, and the boundary extended to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah.¹⁶ The boundary descended to the foot of the hill facing the Valley of Ben Hinnom, north of the Valley of Rephaim, and

continued down the Hinnom Valley along the southern slope of the Jebusite city, and then to En Rogel.¹⁷ It then turned northward, proceeded to En Shemesh, continued to Geliloth, opposite the ascent of Adummim, and descended to the Stone of Bohan son of Reuben.¹⁸ It continued to the northern slope of Beth Arabah and descended into the Arabah.¹⁹ The boundary then went to the northern slope of Beth Hoglah and ended at the northern bay of the Salt Sea, at the mouth of the Jordan in the south. This was the southern boundary.²⁰ The Jordan formed the boundary on the eastern side. These were the boundaries that defined the inheritance of the clans of Benjamin on all sides.

²¹ The cities of the tribe of Benjamin according to their clans were Jericho, Beth Hoglah, and Emek Keziz,²² Beth Arabah, and Zemaraim, and the settlement of Bethel,²³ Avvim, and Parah, and the settlement of Ophrah,²⁴ Kepharnammoni, and Ophni, and Geba —twelve towns with their villages.²⁵ Gibeon, and Ramah, and the settlement of Beeroth,²⁶ Mizpah, and Kephirah, and the settlement of Mozah,²⁷ Rekem, and Irpeel, and the settlement of Taralah,²⁸ Zelah, Haeleph, the Jebusite city (that is, Jerusalem), Gibeah, and Kiriath —fourteen towns with their villages. This was the inheritance of the tribe of Benjamin according to their clans.

19 The second lot fell to the tribe of Simeon according to their families; their inheritance was situated within the portion of the tribe of Judah.² Their portion comprised Beersheba (or Sheba), Moladah,³ Hazar Shual, Balah, and the settlement of Ezem,⁴ Eltolad, Bethul, and the settlement of Hormah,⁵ Ziklag, Beth Markaboth, and the settlement of Hazar Susah,⁶ Beth Lebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen towns with their villages;⁷ Ain, Rimmon, Ether, and Ashan; four towns with their villages—⁸ and all the villages surrounding these towns as far as Baalath Beer (Ramah of the Negev). This

Joshua

was the inheritance of the tribe of Simeon according to their families.⁹ The inheritance of Simeon was taken from the portion of Judah, because Judah's share was too large for them. Thus, the Simeonites received their inheritance within the territory of Judah.

¹⁰ The third lot came out for the tribe of Zebulun according to their families. The boundary of their inheritance extended as far as Sarid.¹¹ Their border went up westward to Maralah, touched Dabbesheth, and reached the brook near Jokneam.¹² It turned eastward from Sarid toward the sunrise to the border of Kisloth Tabor, continued to Daberath, and ascended to Japhia.¹³ From there it proceeded eastward to Gath Hepher and Eth Kazin, and came out at Rimmon, curving toward Neah.¹⁴ The boundary circled on the north to Hannathon and ended at the Valley of Iptah El.¹⁵ Included were Kattath, Nahalal, Shimron, Idalah, and Bethlehem; twelve towns with their villages.¹⁶ These towns and their villages constituted the inheritance of Zebulun according to their families.

¹⁷ The fourth lot came out for the tribe of Issachar according to their families.¹⁸ Their land encompassed Jezreel, Chesulloth, Shunem,¹⁹ Haphharaim, and Shion, and the settlement of Anaharath,²⁰ Rabbith, and Kishion, and the settlement of Ebez,²¹ Remeth, En Gannim, En Haddah, and the settlement of Beth Pazzez.²² The boundary touched Tabor, Shahazumah, and Beth Shemesh, and ended at the Jordan; sixteen towns with their villages.

²³ These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Issachar according to their families.²⁴ The fifth lot came out for the tribe of Asher according to their families.²⁵ Their territory included Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Akshaph,²⁶ Allammelech, Amad, and Mishal; on the west the boundary touched Carmel and Shihor Libnath.²⁷ It turned eastward toward Beth Dagon, touched Zebulun and the Valley of Iptah El, and went north to

Beth Emek and Neiel, passing Kabul on the left.²⁸ It went to Ebron, Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, as far as Greater Sidon.²⁹ The boundary then turned back toward Ramah and went to the fortified city of Tyre, turned toward Hosah, and ended at the Mediterranean Sea in the region of Achzib.³⁰ Included were Ummah, Aphek, and Rehob; twenty-two towns with their villages.³¹ These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Asher according to their families.³² The sixth lot came out for the tribe of Naphtali according to their families.³³ Their boundary started from Heleph and the large tree in Zaananim, passing Adami Nekeb and Jabneel to Lakkum, and ending at the Jordan.³⁴ The boundary turned westward to Aznoth Tabor and came out at Hukkok. It touched Zebulun on the south, Asher on the west, and the Jordan on the east.³⁵ The fortified towns were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, and Kinnereth,³⁶ Adamah, and Ramah, and the settlement of Hazor,³⁷ Kedesh, and Edrei, and the settlement of En Hazor,³⁸ Yiron, Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath, and Beth Shemesh; nineteen towns with their villages.³⁹ These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Naphtali according to their families.⁴⁰ The seventh lot came out for the tribe of Dan according to their families.⁴¹ The territory of their inheritance included Zorah, Eshtaol, and Ir Shemesh,⁴² Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and the settlement of Ithlah,⁴³ Elon, and Timnah, and the settlement of Ekrone,⁴⁴ Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and the settlement of Baalath,⁴⁵ the cities of Jehud, Bene Berak, and Gath Rimmon,⁴⁶ Me Jarkon and Rakkon, along with the region facing Joppa.⁴⁷ After the Danites lost their territory, they went up and attacked Leshem, captured it, and settled there, renaming it Dan after their ancestor.⁴⁸ These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Dan according to their families.⁴⁹ Once the land had been divided into its portions, the Israelites granted Joshua son of Nun an inheritance among them,⁵⁰ as the Lord

Joshua

had commanded. They gave him the town he requested—Timnath Serah in the hill country of Ephraim. He built up the town and settled there.⁵¹ These are the territories that Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the heads of the tribal clans of Israel assigned by lot at Shiloh in the presence of the Lord at the entrance to the tent of meeting. Thus, they completed the division of the land.

20 Then the Lord addressed Joshua, saying,² “Speak to the Israelites, instructing them to appoint the cities of refuge, as I directed you through Moses,³ so that anyone who kills a person unintentionally and without prior intent may flee there and find sanctuary from the avenger of blood.

⁴ When they flee to one of these cities, they must stand at the entrance of the city gate and present their case to the elders of that city. The elders shall then admit the fugitive into the city and provide them with a place to live among them.⁵ If the avenger of blood pursues them, the elders must not hand over the one who committed manslaughter, as they killed their neighbour unintentionally and without prior malice.⁶ They shall remain in that city until they have stood trial before the assembly, and until the death of the high priest serving at that time. After that, they may return to their own home in the town from which they fled.⁷ Thus they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath Arba (which is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah.⁸ And across the Jordan east of Jericho, they appointed Bezer in the wilderness on the plateau from the tribe of Reuben, Ramoth in Gilead from the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan from the tribe of Manasseh.⁹ These were the designated cities for all the Israelites and any foreigner residing among them, so that anyone who kills a person unintentionally could flee there and not be killed by the

avenger of blood before standing trial before the assembly.

21 The leaders of the Levite families approached Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the heads of the families of the Israelite tribes.² They spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, “The Lord instructed through Moses to give us towns to dwell in, along with pasturelands for our livestock.”³ So, as the Lord had commanded, the Israelites gave the Levites towns and pasturelands from their own inheritance.

⁴ The first lot was cast for the clans of the Kohathites. So these descendants of Levi, descendants of Aaron the priest received by lot from the tribes of Judah, Simeon, and Benjamin, thirteen cities.⁵ The remaining descendants of Kohath were allotted ten towns from the families of the tribes of Ephraim, Dan, and half of Manasseh.⁶ The descendants of Gershon received thirteen towns from the families of the tribes of Issachar, Asher, Naphtali, and the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.⁷ The descendants of Merari, according to their families, were given twelve towns from the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and Zebulun.⁸ So the Israelites allocated these towns and their pasturelands to the Levites, as the Lord had instructed through Moses.

⁹ From the tribes of Judah and Simeon, they assigned the following towns by name:¹⁰ These towns were for the descendants of Aaron, from the Kohathite clans of the Levites, as their lot was first.¹¹ They gave them Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron), with its surrounding pasturelands, in the hill country of Judah. (Arba was the father of the line of Anak.)¹² However, the fields and villages around the city had been given to Caleb son of Jephunneh as his possession.¹³ So they gave the city of Hebron to Aaron’s descendants. (a city of refuge for one who killed someone unintentionally), they also gave Aaron’s descendants the towns of

Joshua

Libnah,¹⁴ Jattir and Eshtemoa,¹⁵ Holon and Debir,¹⁶ Ain, Juttah, and Beth Shemesh, along with their pasturelands—nine towns from these two tribes.¹⁷ From the tribe of Benjamin, they gave Gibeon, Geba,¹⁸ Anathoth and Almon, along with their pasturelands—four towns.¹⁹ The total number of towns for the priests, the descendants of Aaron, was thirteen, along with their pasturelands.²⁰ The remaining Kohathite clans of the Levites received towns from the tribe of Ephraim:²¹ In the hill country of Ephraim, they were given Shechem (a city of refuge for one who killed someone unintentionally) and Gezer,²² Kibzaim and Beth Horon, with their pasturelands—four towns.²³ From the tribe of Dan, they were given Eltekeh, Gibbethon,²⁴ Aijalon, and Gath Rimmon, with their pasturelands—four towns.²⁵ From half the tribe of Manasseh, they received Taanach and Gath Rimmon, with their pasturelands—two towns.²⁶ In total, these ten towns and their pasturelands were given to the remaining Kohathite clans.²⁷ The Gershonite clans of the Levites were given: from the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan (a city of refuge for one who killed someone unintentionally) and Be Eshterah, with their pasturelands—two towns;²⁸ From the tribe of Issachar, they were given Kishion, Daberath,²⁹ Jarmuth, and En Gannim, with their pasturelands—four towns;³⁰ From the tribe of Asher, they were given Mishal, Abdon,³¹ Helkath, and Rehob, with their pasturelands—four towns;³² From the tribe of Naphtali, they received Kedesh in Galilee (a city of refuge for one who killed someone unintentionally), Hammoth Dor, and Kartan, with their pasturelands—three towns.³³ The total number of towns for the Gershonite clans was thirteen, with their pasturelands.

³⁴ The Merarite clans, the rest of the Levites, received: from the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam, Kartah,³⁵ Dimnah, and Nahalal, with their pasturelands—four towns;³⁶ From the tribe of Reuben, they were given Bezer, Jahaz,³⁷

Kedemoth, and Mephaath, with their pasturelands—four towns;³⁸ From the tribe of Gad, they received Ramoth in Gilead (a city of refuge for one who killed someone unintentionally), Mahanaim,³⁹ Heshbon, and Jazer, with their pasturelands—four towns in all.⁴⁰ The total number of towns allotted to the Merarite clans, who were the rest of the Levites, was twelve.

⁴¹ In total, the towns of the Levites within the territory held by the Israelites were forty-eight, with their pasturelands.⁴² Each of these towns had surrounding pasturelands; this was the case for all these towns.⁴³ Thus, the Lord gave Israel all the land He had sworn to give to their ancestors, and they took possession of it and settled there.⁴⁴ The Lord granted them peace on every side, just as He had sworn to their ancestors. None of their enemies could withstand them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hands.⁴⁵ Not a single one of all the good promises the Lord made to the house of Israel failed; every one was fulfilled.

22 Then Joshua called together the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,² and spoke to them, “You have kept all that Moses, the servant of the Lord, commanded you, and have listened to my voice in all that I instructed you.³ For a long time now, you have not abandoned your brothers, but have fulfilled the duty commanded by the Lord your God.⁴ Now that the Lord your God has given rest to your brothers, as He promised, return to your tents in the land that Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave you beyond the Jordan.⁵ Be very careful to observe the commandment and the law that Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave you: to love the Lord your God, to walk in all His ways, to keep His commandments, to hold fast to Him, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul.”⁶ So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they returned to their tents.⁷ To the half-tribe of Manasseh, Moses

Joshua

had given land in Bashan, but to the other half, Joshua gave land among their brothers on the west side of the Jordan. When Joshua sent them away to their tents, he blessed them,⁸ saying, "Return to your tents with great wealth, with numerous livestock, silver, gold, bronze, iron, and a large quantity of clothing. Share the spoils of your enemies with your brothers."⁹ Thus, the sons of Reuben, the sons of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned home, leaving the Israelites at Shiloh in Canaan, to go to the land of Gilead, their own land, which they had acquired in accordance with the command of the Lord through Moses.¹⁰ When they reached the region of the Jordan in the land of Canaan, the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built an imposing altar there by the Jordan.

¹¹ And the Israelites heard a report: "Behold, the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar on the border of Canaan, at the region of the Jordan, on the Israelite side."¹² When the Israelites heard of this, the whole assembly gathered at Shiloh to go to war against them.¹³ So the Israelites sent Phinehas, son of Eleazar, the priest, to the land of Gilead—to the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.¹⁴ Along with him, they sent ten leaders, one from each of the tribes of Israel, each the head of a family division among the Israelite clans.¹⁵ When they arrived in Gilead, they spoke to the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, saying,¹⁶ "This is what the whole assembly of the Lord says: 'What is this act of unfaithfulness you have committed against the God of Israel by turning away from the Lord and building yourselves an altar, in rebellion against Him?¹⁷ Was not the sin of Peor enough for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves to this day, despite a plague on the assembly of the Lord?¹⁸ And now you are turning away from the Lord. If you rebel against the Lord today, tomorrow He will be angry with the whole community of Israel.'¹⁹

If the land of your possession is defiled, cross over into the land of the Lord's possession, where the Lord's tabernacle stands, and share the land with us. But do not rebel against the Lord or against us by building an altar for yourselves other than the altar of the Lord our God.²⁰ Did not Achan, son of Zerah, act unfaithfully regarding the devoted things, and wrath fell upon the whole community of Israel? He was not the only one who perished for his sin."²¹

²¹ Then the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh replied to the heads of the clans of Israel:²² "The Mighty One, God, the Lord! He knows, and let Israel know. If this has been in rebellion or disobedience to the Lord, do not spare us this day.²³ If we have built our own altar to turn away from the Lord, or to offer burnt offerings, grain offerings, or sacrifices of peace offerings on it, may the Lord Himself call us to account.²⁴ No! We did it out of concern that in the future your descendants might say to ours, 'What have you to do with the Lord, the God of Israel?'²⁵ For the Lord has made the Jordan a boundary between us and you, you Reubenites and Gadites; you have no share in the Lord.' So your descendants might cause ours to stop fearing the Lord.²⁶ That is why we said, 'Let us prepare and build an altar—but not for burnt offerings or sacrifices.²⁷ Instead, it is to be a witness between us and you and the generations that follow, that we will worship the Lord at His sanctuary with our burnt offerings, sacrifices, and fellowship offerings. Then in the future, your descendants will not be able to say to ours, 'You have no share in the Lord.'²⁸ And we said, 'If they ever say this to us or to our descendants, we will answer: Look at the replica of the Lord's altar, which our ancestors built, not for burnt offerings or sacrifices, but as a witness between us and you.'²⁹ Far be it from us to rebel against the Lord and turn away from Him today by building an altar for burnt offerings, grain offerings, or

Joshua

sacrifices, other than the altar of the Lord our God that stands before His tabernacle.”³⁰ When Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the community—the heads of the clans of the Israelites—heard what the Reubenites, Gadites, and Manasseh had to say, they were pleased.³¹ And Phinehas, son of Eleazar, the priest, said to the Reubenites, Gadites, and Manasseh, “Today we know that the Lord is with us, because you have not been unfaithful to the Lord in this matter. Now you have saved the Israelites from the Lord’s hand.”

³² Then Phinehas, son of Eleazar, the priest, and the leaders returned to Canaan from their meeting with the Reubenites and Gadites in Gilead and reported back to the Israelites.³³ The Israelites were pleased to hear the report and praised God. They spoke no more of going to war against them to devastate the land where the Reubenites and the Gadites lived.³⁴ And the Reubenites and the Gadites named the altar Witness; “For,” they said, “it is a witness between us that the Lord is God.”

23 After many days had passed, when the Lord had granted Israel rest from all their enemies on every side, Joshua was now old and advanced in years,² and he summoned all Israel—their elders, leaders, judges, and officials—and said to them, “I am now old and advanced in years.³ You have witnessed all that the Lord your God has done to all these nations for your sake, for it is the Lord your God who has fought for you.⁴ Remember how I have allocated to you these remaining nations as an inheritance for your tribes, along with all the nations I have conquered, from the Jordan to the Great Sea in the west.⁵ The Lord your God will drive them out from before you and push them away for your sake, and you will take possession of their land, just as the Lord your God has promised you.

⁶ Be very determined to observe and do everything written in the Book of the Law of

Moses, without deviating to the right or to the left,⁷ so that you do not associate with these remaining nations among you, nor mention the names of their gods, nor swear by them, serve them, or bow down to them.⁸ But you are to cling to the Lord your God, as you have done up to this day.⁹ For the Lord has driven out great and powerful nations before you, and to this day, no one has been able to withstand you.¹⁰ One of you can put a thousand to flight, because the Lord your God fights for you, just as He promised.¹¹ So take great care to love the Lord your God.

¹² But if you ever turn away and cling to the survivors of these nations that remain among you, and intermarry with them and associate with them,¹³ then be certain that the Lord your God will no longer drive out these nations before you. Instead, they will become snares and traps for you, whips on your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from this good land which the Lord your God has given you.¹⁴ “Now I am about to go the way of all the earth, and you know with all your heart and soul that not one of all the good promises the Lord your God has made to you has failed. Every promise has been fulfilled; not one has failed.¹⁵ But just as all the good things the Lord your God promised you have come upon you, so the Lord will bring upon you all the evil things He has warned, until He has destroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God has given you.¹⁶ If you violate the covenant of the Lord your God, which He commanded you, and go and serve other gods and bow down to them, then the Lord’s anger will burn against you, and you will quickly perish from the good land He has given you.”

24 Then Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel at Shechem and called for the elders, leaders, judges, and officials of Israel; and they presented themselves before God.² Joshua said to all the people, “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: ‘In ancient times your

Joshua

ancestors, including Terah, the father of Abraham and Nahor, lived beyond the Euphrates River and worshipped other gods.³ But I took your father Abraham from beyond the Euphrates and led him throughout the land of Canaan and multiplied his descendants, giving him Isaac.⁴ To Isaac I gave Jacob and Esau. I assigned the hill country of Seir to Esau, but Jacob and his sons went down to Egypt.

⁵ Then I sent Moses and Aaron, and I afflicted Egypt by what I did there, and afterwards I brought you out.⁶ I brought your ancestors out of Egypt, and you came to the sea, and the Egyptians pursued them with chariots and horsemen to the Red Sea.⁷ But when they cried out to the Lord, He put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea over them and covered them. Your own eyes saw what I did in Egypt. Then you lived in the wilderness for a long time.

⁸ I brought you to the land of the Amorites who lived beyond the Jordan. They fought against you, but I handed them over to you, and you took possession of their land when I destroyed them before you.⁹ Then Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab, rose to fight against Israel, and sent for Balaam son of Beor to curse you.¹⁰ But I would not listen to Balaam, so he blessed you repeatedly, and I delivered you from his hand.¹¹ You crossed the Jordan and came to Jericho. The citizens of Jericho fought against you, as did the Amorites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hittites, Gergashites, Hivites, and Jebusites, but I handed them over to you.¹² I sent the hornet ahead of you, which drove them out before you, including the two Amorite kings. It was not by your sword or bow.¹³ I gave you a land on which you did not toil and cities you did not build, and you live in them and eat from vineyards and olive groves that you did not plant.'

¹⁴ Now, therefore, fear the Lord and serve Him with all faithfulness. Throw away the gods your ancestors worshipped beyond the Euphrates River and in Egypt, and serve the Lord.¹⁵ But if serving the Lord does not appeal to you, then choose today whom you will serve, whether the gods your ancestors served beyond the Euphrates, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the Lord."¹⁶ Then the people answered, "We would never abandon the Lord to serve other gods!"¹⁷ It was the Lord our God who brought us and our ancestors up out of Egypt, from that land of slavery, and performed those great signs before our eyes. He protected us on our entire journey and among all the nations through which we travelled.¹⁸ The Lord drove out before us all the nations, including the Amorites, who lived in the land. We too will serve the Lord, for He is our God."

¹⁹ Joshua said to the people, "You may find it difficult to serve the Lord. He is a holy God; He is a zealous God. He will not overlook your rebellion and your sins.²⁰ If you turn away from the Lord and serve other gods, He will bring disaster upon you and bring an end to you, after He has been good to you."

²¹ But the people were adamant to Joshua, "We are determined to serve the Lord."²² Then Joshua said, "You acknowledge that you are witnesses to your own decision to serve the Lord." "Yes, we are witnesses," they replied.²³ "Now then," said Joshua, "get rid of the foreign gods that are among you and direct your hearts to the Lord, the God of Israel."²⁴ And the people said to Joshua, "We will serve the Lord our God and listen to His voice."²⁵ On that day Joshua established a covenant for the people, and there at Shechem he reaffirmed for them decrees and laws.²⁶ And Joshua recorded these things in the Book of the Law of God. Then he took a large stone and set it up there under the oak near the sanctuary of

Joshua

the Lord.²⁷ “See!” he said to all the people. “This stone will be a witness against us. It has heard all the words the Lord has said to us. It will testify against you if you are untrue to your God.”²⁸ Then Joshua sent the people away, each to their own inheritance.

²⁹ After these things, Joshua son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died at the age of one hundred and ten.³⁰ And they laid him to rest in the land of his inheritance, at Timnath Serah in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.³¹ Israel served the Lord throughout the lifetime of Joshua and of the elders who outlived him and who had witnessed all the works the Lord had done for Israel.³² And Joseph’s bones, which the Israelites had brought up from Egypt, were buried at Shechem in the tract of land that Jacob bought for one hundred pieces of silver from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem. This became the inheritance of Joseph’s descendants.³³ And Eleazar son of Aaron died and was buried at Gibeah, which had been given to his son Phinehas in the hill country of Ephraim.

Judges

1 Following the death of Joshua, the Israelites inquired of the Lord, “Who shall ascend first for us to combat the Canaanites?”² The Lord replied, “Judah shall go up; I have delivered the land into his hands.”³ Judah then said to Simeon his brother, “Accompany me into the territory allotted to me, and let us fight the Canaanites together; and I will likewise go with you into your territory.” So Simeon went with him.

⁴ Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and Perizzites into their hands, and they defeated ten thousand men at Bezek.⁵ They encountered Adoni-Bezek in Bezek and fought against him, defeating the Canaanites and Perizzites.⁶ Adoni-Bezek fled, but they pursued him, captured him, and severed his thumbs and big toes.⁷ Adoni-Bezek said, “Seventy kings with their thumbs and big toes severed used to gather scraps under my table; as I have done, so God has repaid me.” They brought him to Jerusalem, where he died.⁸ The men of Judah then attacked Jerusalem and captured it, striking it with the sword and setting the city ablaze.⁹ Afterwards, Judah went down to fight the Canaanites residing in the hill country, the Negev, and the lowlands.¹⁰ Judah advanced against the Canaanites living in Hebron (formerly known as Kiriath Arba) and defeated Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai.

¹¹ From there, they moved against the inhabitants of Debir (formerly called Kiriath Sepher).¹² Caleb declared, “To the man who attacks and captures Kiriath Sepher, I will give my daughter Aksah as a wife.”¹³ Othniel, son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, captured it; so Caleb gave him his daughter Aksah in marriage.¹⁴ When she came to Othniel, she urged him to ask her father for a field. As she dismounted from her donkey, Caleb asked her, “What do you desire?”¹⁵ She answered, “Grant me a blessing. Since you have given me land in the Negev, give me also springs of water.”

So Caleb gave her the upper and lower springs.

¹⁶ The descendants of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up from the City of Palms with the people of Judah to the wilderness of Judah in the south of Arad, and they settled among the people.¹⁷ Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they attacked the Canaanites living in Zephath and utterly destroyed it. Thus the city was named Hormah.¹⁸ Judah also captured Gaza with its territory, Ashkelon with its territory, and Ekron with its territory.¹⁹ The Lord was with Judah, and they took possession of the hill country, but they could not drive out the inhabitants of the plains because they had iron chariots.²⁰ Hebron was given to Caleb, as Moses had promised, and he expelled from there the three sons of Anak.²¹ The Benjaminites did not drive out the Jebusites living in Jerusalem; so the Jebusites have lived with the Benjaminites in Jerusalem to this day.

²² The tribes of Joseph also went up against Bethel, and the Lord was with them.²³ They sent men to spy out Bethel (formerly called Luz).²⁴ The spies saw a man leaving the city and said to him, “Show us the entrance to the city, and we will treat you kindly.”²⁵ He showed them the entrance to the city, and they struck it with the sword, but spared the man and his entire family.²⁶ The man then went to the land of the Hittites, built a city, and named it Luz, which remains its name to this day.²⁷ Manasseh did not take possession of Beth Shan and its villages, Taanach and its villages, Dor and its villages, Ibleam and its villages, or Megiddo and its villages; the Canaanites persisted in living in that land.²⁸ When Israel grew strong, they subjected the Canaanites to forced labour but did not drive them out completely.²⁹ Ephraim did not drive out the Canaanites living in Gezer, so they continued to live among them.³⁰ Zebulon did not drive out the inhabitants of Kitron or Nahalol; thus, the Canaanites lived among them and became

Judges

subject to forced labour.³¹ Asher did not drive out the inhabitants of Acco, Sidon, Ahtlab, Achzib, Helbah, Aphik, or Rehob.³² The Asherites dwelt among the Canaanite inhabitants of the land, as they did not drive them out.³³ Naphtali did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh or Beth Anath, but lived among the Canaanites; the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath became forced labourers for them.³⁴ The Amorites confined the Danites to the hill country, not permitting them to descend to the valley.³⁵ The Amorites persisted in living on Mount Heres, Ajalon, and Shaalbim, but when the power of the house of Joseph increased, they were subjected to forced labour.³⁶ The boundary of the Amorites extended from the ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela and upward.

2 The angel of the Lord ascended from Gilgal to Bochim and declared, “I brought you up from Egypt and led you into the land I promised to your forefathers. I assured you, ‘I will never break my covenant with you,’² and you shall not make a covenant with the inhabitants of this land; you shall tear down their altars.’ But you have not obeyed me; what is this that you have done?³ Therefore, I also declared, ‘I will not drive them out before you; they will become thorns in your sides, and their gods will be a snare to you.’”⁴ When the angel of the Lord spoke these words to all the Israelites, the people raised their voices and wept aloud,⁵ and they named that place Bochim. There they offered sacrifices to the Lord.

⁶ After Joshua had dismissed the people, the Israelites went, each to their own inheritance, to take possession of the land.⁷ The people served the Lord throughout the lifetime of Joshua and the elders who outlived him and had witnessed all the great deeds the Lord had done for Israel.⁸ Joshua, son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died at the age of one hundred and ten.⁹ They buried him in the

territory of his inheritance, at Timnath Heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.

¹⁰ After that entire generation had been gathered to their ancestors, another generation arose who neither knew the Lord nor the works he had done for Israel.¹¹ Then the Israelites did evil in the sight of the Lord and served the Baals.¹² They abandoned the Lord, the God of their ancestors, who had brought them out of Egypt. They followed and worshipped various gods of the peoples around them, provoking the Lord to anger.¹³ They forsook the Lord and served Baal and the Ashtaroth.¹⁴ The Lord’s anger burned against Israel, and he handed them over to raiders who plundered them. He sold them into the hands of their enemies all around, and they could no longer withstand their foes.¹⁵ Wherever they went, the hand of the Lord was against them to bring calamity, as he had sworn to them. They were in great distress.¹⁶ Then the Lord appointed judges who rescued them from those who plundered them.¹⁷ Yet they did not listen to their judges, but prostituted themselves to other gods and worshipped them. They quickly turned aside from the way their ancestors had walked, who had obeyed the Lord’s commands.¹⁸ Whenever the Lord raised up a judge for them, he was with the judge and saved them from the hands of their enemies during the judge’s lifetime; for the Lord was moved by their groaning under those who oppressed and afflicted them.¹⁹ But when the judge died, the people returned to ways even more corrupt than those of their ancestors, following other gods and serving and worshipping them. They refused to abandon their evil practices and stubborn ways.²⁰ Therefore, the Lord’s anger burned against Israel, and he said, “Because this nation has violated the covenant I ordained for their ancestors and has not listened to my voice,²¹ I will cease to drive out any of the nations that Joshua left behind

Judges

when he passed away.²² I will use these nations to examine Israel and see whether they will keep the way of the Lord and walk in it as their ancestors did."

²³ Thus, the Lord allowed those nations to remain, not removing them swiftly; and he did not hand them over to Joshua.

3 These are the nations that the Lord left to test all the Israelites who had not experienced any of the wars in Canaan.² This was done to teach warfare to the generations of the Israelites who had not previously experienced it.³ The nations included the five rulers of the Philistines, all the Canaanites, the Sidonians, and the Hivites living in the Lebanon mountains from Mount Baal Hermon to Lebo Hamath.⁴ They were left to test the Israelites to see if they would obey the Lord's commands, which He had given to their ancestors through Moses.⁵ The Israelites dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.⁶ They intermarried with them, taking their daughters as wives and giving their own daughters to their sons, and they served their gods.

⁷ The Israelites did evil in the sight of the Lord; they forgot the Lord their God and served the Baals and the Asherahs.⁸ The Lord's anger burned against Israel, and He sold them into the hands of Cushan-Rishathaim, king of Aram Naharaim, and the Israelites served him for eight years.⁹ When the Israelites cried out to the Lord, He raised up a deliverer for them, Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, who saved them.¹⁰ The Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he became Israel's judge and went to war. The Lord delivered Cushan-Rishathaim, king of Aram, into his hands, and Othniel prevailed over him.¹¹ The land had peace for forty years, until Othniel son of Kenaz died.

¹² Once again the Israelites did evil in the sight of the Lord, and because of this, the Lord strengthened Eglon, king of Moab, against Israel.¹³ Eglon gathered the Ammonites and Amalekites, and they attacked Israel, capturing the City of Palms.¹⁴ The Israelites served Eglon, king of Moab, for eighteen years.¹⁵ When the Israelites cried out to the Lord, He raised up a deliverer for them, Ehud, a left-handed man, the son of Gera the Benjamite. The Israelites sent him with tribute to Eglon, king of Moab.¹⁶ Ehud made a double-edged sword about a cubit long, which he strapped to his right thigh under his clothing.¹⁷ He presented the tribute to Eglon, king of Moab, who was an exceedingly large man.¹⁸ After presenting the tribute, Ehud sent away those who had carried it.¹⁹ But he himself turned back at the stone images near Gilgal and said, "I have a secret message for you, O king." The king said, "Silence!" and all his attendants left.²⁰ Ehud approached him while he was sitting alone in the cool upper room and said, "I have a message from God for you." As the king rose from his seat,²¹ Ehud reached with his left hand, drew the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into the king's abdomen.²² Even the handle sank in after the blade, and the fat closed over it, for he did not pull the sword out, and the refuse came out.²³ Then Ehud went out to the porch, shutting the doors of the upper room behind him and locking them.

²⁴ After he had left, the servants came and found the doors of the upper room locked. They said, "He must be relieving himself in the inner room of the palace."²⁵ They waited to the point of embarrassment, but when he did not open the doors, they took a key and unlocked them. There they found their master fallen to the floor, dead.²⁶ While they waited, Ehud escaped, passing by the stone images and fleeing to Seirah.²⁷ When he arrived there, he sounded a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim, and the Israelites went down with him from the hills, with him leading them.²⁸

Judges

He said to them, “Follow me, for the Lord has given your enemies, the Moabites, into your hands.” They followed him and took control of the fords of the Jordan leading to Moab, allowing no one to cross over.²⁹ At that time, they struck down about ten thousand Moabites, all robust and valiant men; not one escaped.³⁰ That day Moab was subdued under the hand of Israel, and the land had peace for eighty years.³¹ After Ehud, Shamgar son of Anath arose, who struck down six hundred Philistines with an oxgoad. He also delivered Israel.

4 Once again, the Israelites did evil in the sight of the Lord after Ehud had died.² Thus, the Lord delivered them into the hands of Jabin, the king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor. Sisera, his army commander, was stationed in Harosheth-hagoyim.³ Because Sisera had nine hundred iron chariots and had harshly oppressed the Israelites for twenty years, they cried out to the Lord for help.

⁴ At that time, Deborah, a prophetess and the wife of Lappidoth, was judging Israel.⁵ She held court under the Palm of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim, and the Israelites came up to her to have their disputes settled.⁶ She sent for Barak, son of Abinoam, from Kedesh in Naphtali, and said to him, “The Lord, the God of Israel, commands you: ‘Go, take ten thousand men from Naphtali and Zebulun and lead them up to Mount Tabor.⁷ I will draw Sisera, the commander of Jabin’s army, with his chariots and troops to the Kishon River, and I will deliver him into your hands.’”⁸ Barak replied to her, “If you will go with me, I will go; but if you will not go with me, I will not go.”⁹ Deborah answered, “Certainly, I will go with you. However, the honour will not be yours on this journey, for the Lord will hand Sisera over to a woman.” So Deborah went with Barak to Kedesh.¹⁰ Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali

to Kedesh, and ten thousand men went up with him; Deborah also accompanied him.

¹¹ Now Heber the Kenite had separated from the other Kenites, the descendants of Hobab, Moses’ father-in-law, and pitched his tent by the great tree in Zaananim near Kedesh.¹² When Sisera was informed that Barak son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor,¹³ Sisera summoned all his chariots, nine hundred iron chariots, and all his men, from Harosheth-hagoyim to the Kishon River.¹⁴ Then Deborah said to Barak, “Arise! For this is the day the Lord has given Sisera into your hands. Has not the Lord gone ahead of you?” So Barak went down Mount Tabor with ten thousand men following him.¹⁵ The Lord routed Sisera and all his chariots and army by the sword before Barak, and Sisera abandoned his chariot and fled on foot.¹⁶ Barak pursued the chariots and army as far as Harosheth-hagoyim, and all of Sisera’s troops fell by the sword; not a single man was left.¹⁷ Meanwhile, Sisera fled on foot to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, for there was peace between Jabin king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.¹⁸ Jael went out to meet Sisera and said to him, “Come, my lord, come right in. Do not be afraid.” So he entered her tent, and she covered him with a blanket.¹⁹ He said to her, “I am thirsty. Please give me some water to drink.” She opened a skin of milk, gave him a drink, and covered him.²⁰ He instructed her, “Stand in the doorway of the tent, and if anyone comes and asks, ‘Is anyone here?’ say, ‘No.’”²¹ But Jael, Heber’s wife, took a tent peg and a hammer, and went quietly to him while he lay fast asleep, exhausted. She drove the peg through his temple into the ground, and he died.

²² Just then, Barak came in pursuit of Sisera, and Jael went out to meet him. She said, “Come, I will show you the man you are seeking.” So he went in with her, and there lay Sisera with the tent peg through his temple—

Judges

dead.²³ On that day, God subdued Jabin, the king of Canaan, before the Israelites.²⁴ The Israelites continued to gain strength against Jabin, king of Canaan, until they overcame him completely.

5 On that day, Deborah and Barak, the son of Abinoam, sang, saying:² “When leaders arise in Israel, when the people offer themselves willingly, praise the Lord!³ “Hear, you kings! Listen, you rulers! I, even I, will sing to the Lord; I will sing praise to the Lord, the God of Israel.⁴ “Lord, when you went out from Seir, when you marched from the field of Edom, the earth trembled, the heavens poured, the clouds poured down water.⁵ The mountains quaked before the Lord, the One of Sinai, at the presence of the Lord, the God of Israel.⁶ “In the days of Shamgar, son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were deserted, and travellers took to winding paths.⁷ The villagers ceased in Israel; they ceased until I, Deborah, arose, until I arose, a mother in Israel.⁸ New gods were chosen; then war was in the gates. Not a shield or spear was seen among forty thousand in Israel.⁹ My heart is with the commanders of Israel, with the willing volunteers among the people. Bless the Lord!

¹⁰ “You who ride on white donkeys, sitting on your saddle blankets, and you who walk along the road, consider this:¹¹ the voice of the singers at the watering places. They recount the righteous acts of the Lord, the righteous acts of his villagers in Israel. Then the people of the Lord went down to the gates.¹² “Awake, awake, Deborah! Awake, awake, sing a song! Arise, Barak, and lead your captives away, son of Abinoam.¹³ “Then the remnant of the nobles came down; the people of the Lord came down to me as warriors.¹⁴ From Ephraim, whose roots were in Amalek, they came down; following you, Benjamin, with your people. From Machir, commanders came down, and from Zebulun,

those who wield the staff of office.¹⁵ The princes of Issachar were with Deborah; yes, Issachar was with Barak, rushing into the valley at his heels. In the divisions of Reuben, there was much searching of heart.¹⁶ Why did you stay among the sheepfolds to hear the piping for the flocks? In the divisions of Reuben, there was much searching of heart.¹⁷ Gilead stayed beyond the Jordan. And why did Dan linger by the ships? Asher remained on the seashore and stayed by its landings.¹⁸ The people of Zebulun risked their lives; so did Naphtali on the heights of the field.¹⁹ “Kings came and fought, the kings of Canaan battled at Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo; they took no plunder of silver.²⁰ From the heavens, the stars joined the battle, from their heavenly paths, they fought against Sisera.²¹ The torrent of Kishon swept them away, the ancient torrent, the torrent Kishon. March on, my soul, with strength!²² Then the horses’ hooves pounded—galloping, galloping of his mighty steeds.²³ ‘Curse Meroz,’ said the angel of the Lord. ‘Curse its inhabitants bitterly, because they did not come to the aid of the Lord, to the aid of the Lord against the mighty.’

²⁴ “Most blessed of women is Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite; most blessed is she among women in tents.²⁵ He asked for water, and she gave him milk; in a fine bowl, she brought him curds.²⁶ Her hand reached for the tent peg, her right hand for the workman’s hammer. She struck Sisera, she smashed his head, she shattered and pierced his temple.²⁷ At her feet he sank, he fell; there he lay. At her feet he sank, he fell; where he sank, there he fell—lifeless.

²⁸ “Through the window, Sisera’s mother looked and cried out through the lattice, ‘Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why is the clatter of his chariots delayed?’²⁹ Her wise ladies answered her, indeed, she kept saying to herself,³⁰ ‘Are they not finding and

Judges

dividing the spoils: a woman or two for each man, colourful garments as plunder for Sisera, colourful garments embroidered, highly embroidered garments for my neck—all this as plunder? ³¹ “So may all your enemies perish, Lord! But may those who love you be like the sun when it rises in its strength.”

And the land had peace for forty years.

6 The Israelites acted wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and for seven years the Lord delivered them into the hands of the Midianites. ² The might of Midian was overwhelming against Israel. Consequently, the Israelites made for themselves shelters in mountain clefts, caves, and strongholds. ³ Whenever the Israelites sowed their crops, the Midianites, Amalekites, and other eastern peoples would invade the land. ⁴ They encamped on the land and devastated the crops all the way to Gaza, leaving no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep, ox, nor donkey. ⁵ They came up with their livestock and tents, swarming like locusts. Their numbers and their camels were beyond counting; they invaded the land to lay it waste. ⁶ Midian brought Israel to such poverty that the Israelites cried out to the Lord for help.

⁷ As the Israelites cried out to the Lord due to Midian's oppression, ⁸ the Lord sent them a prophet, who said, “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: ‘I brought you up from Egypt, out of the house of slavery. ⁹ I rescued you from the hand of the Egyptians and from all your oppressors; I drove them out before you and gave you their land. ¹⁰ I said to you, “I am the Lord your God; do not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell.” But you have not listened to me.’”

¹¹ The angel of the Lord came and sat under the oak in Ophrah that belonged to Joash the Abiezrite, where his son Gideon was threshing

wheat in a winepress to hide it from the Midianites. ¹² The angel of the Lord appeared to Gideon and said, “The Lord is with you, valiant warrior.” ¹³ Gideon replied, “Pardon me, my lord, but if the Lord is with us, why has all this happened to us? Where are all His wonders that our ancestors recounted to us, saying, ‘Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt?’ But now the Lord has abandoned us and handed us over to Midian.” ¹⁴ The Lord turned to him and said, “Go in the strength you have and deliver Israel from Midian's hand. Am I not sending you?” ¹⁵ Gideon said, “Pardon me, my lord, but how can I save Israel? My clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my family.” ¹⁶ The Lord assured him, “I will be with you, and you will strike down all the Midianites, leaving none.” ¹⁷ Gideon replied, “If now I have found favour in your eyes, give me a sign that it is really you speaking to me. ¹⁸ Please do not depart until I return and bring my offering and set it before you.” And the Lord said, “I will wait until you return.” ¹⁹ Gideon went inside, prepared a young goat, and from an ephah of flour made unleavened bread. He put the meat in a basket and the broth in a pot, and brought them out and offered them under the oak. ²⁰ The angel of God instructed him, “Take the meat and the unleavened bread, place them on this rock, and pour out the broth.” And Gideon did so. ²¹ Then the angel of the Lord touched the meat and the unleavened bread with the tip of the staff in his hand, and fire flared from the rock, consuming the meat and the bread. The angel of the Lord then vanished. ²² When Gideon understood that it was the angel of the Lord, he exclaimed, “Alas, Sovereign Lord! I have seen the angel of the Lord face to face!” ²³ But the Lord said to him, “Peace be with you; do not be afraid. You are not going to die.” ²⁴ Gideon built an altar there to the Lord and called it The Lord is Peace. To this day, it stands in Ophrah of the Abiezrites. ²⁵ That same night the Lord said to him, “Take your father's bull and a second bull seven years old,

Judges

and tear down your father's altar to Baal and cut down the Asherah pole beside it.²⁶ Then build a proper altar to the Lord your God on the top of this height. Using the wood of the Asherah pole you cut down, offer the second bull as a burnt offering."²⁷ So Gideon took ten of his servants and did as the Lord had commanded. But because he was afraid of his family and the townspeople, he did it at night rather than in the daytime.²⁸ In the morning, when the people of the town got up, they found Baal's altar demolished, with the Asherah pole beside it cut down and the second bull sacrificed on the newly built altar.²⁹ They asked each other, "Who did this?" After they had investigated, they were told, "Gideon son of Joash did it."³⁰ The people of the town demanded of Joash, "Bring out your son. He must die because he has torn down Baal's altar and cut down the Asherah pole beside it."³¹ But Joash replied to the hostile crowd, "Will you plead Baal's cause? Will you save him? Whoever fights for him shall be put to death by morning! If Baal is truly a god, let him defend himself when someone breaks down his altar."³² So because Gideon had broken down Baal's altar, they gave him the name Jerub-Baal, saying, "Let Baal contend with him."³³ Now all the Midianites, Amalekites, and other eastern peoples joined forces, crossed over the Jordan, and camped in the Valley of Jezreel.³⁴ Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, summoning the Abiezrites to follow him.³⁵ He sent messengers throughout Manasseh, calling them to arms, and also into Asher, Zebulun, and Naphtali, so they too went up to meet them.³⁶ Gideon said to God, "If you intend to save Israel by my hand, as you have promised—³⁷ behold, I will place a wool fleece on the threshing floor. If there is dew only on the fleece and all the ground is dry, then I will know that you will save Israel by my hand, as you have said."³⁸ And it was so. Gideon rose early the next day; he squeezed the fleece and wrung out the dew—a bowlful of water.³⁹ Then Gideon said

to God, "Please do not be angry with me. Let me make just one more request. Allow me one more test with the fleece, but this time let the fleece remain dry and let the ground be covered with dew."⁴⁰ That night God did as requested. Only the fleece was dry; all the ground was covered with dew.

7 Early in the morning, Jerubbaal (that is, Gideon) and all the people with him camped beside the spring of Harod. The camp of Midian was to the north of them, by the hill of Moreh in the valley.² The Lord said to Gideon, "You have too many people with you for Me to deliver Midian into their hands. Israel might boast against Me, saying, 'My own strength has saved me.'³ Now, therefore, proclaim in the hearing of the people, 'Whoever is afraid and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.'"⁴ So twenty-two thousand of the people returned, but ten thousand remained.⁴ The Lord said to Gideon, "The people are still too many. Take them down to the water, and I will test them for you there. Whoever I say shall go with you, he shall go; but whoever I say shall not go with you, he shall not go."⁵ So Gideon brought the people down to the water. The Lord said to him, "Separate those who lap the water with their tongues, as a dog laps, from those who kneel down to drink."⁶ The number of those who lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men; but all the rest knelt down to drink water.⁷ The Lord said to Gideon, "With the three hundred men who lapped I will save you and deliver the Midianites into your hands. Let all the others go back to their homes."⁸ So the three hundred men took over the provisions and trumpets of the others. Gideon sent all the other Israelites to their tents but kept the three hundred men. The camp of Midian was below him in the valley.

⁹ That night the Lord said to Gideon, "Arise, go down against the camp, for I have given it into your hands.¹⁰ If you feel hesitant to attack, go

Judges

down to the camp with your servant Purah¹¹ and listen to what they are saying. Afterwards, you will be encouraged to attack the camp." So he went down with Purah his servant to the outposts of the camp.¹² The Midianites, the Amalekites, and all the people of the east lay in the valley, as numerous as locusts; their camels were without number, as numerous as the sand on the seashore.¹³ When Gideon arrived, a man was telling a dream to his friend. He said, "I had a dream: a loaf of barley bread came tumbling into the camp of Midian. It struck the tent with such force that the tent overturned and collapsed."¹⁴ His friend replied, "This can be nothing other than the sword of Gideon son of Joash, the Israelite. God has delivered Midian and the whole camp into his hands."

¹⁵ When Gideon heard the dream and its interpretation, he bowed down in worship. He returned to the camp of Israel and called out, "Arise! The Lord has delivered the camp of Midian into your hands."¹⁶ He divided the three hundred men into three companies and placed trumpets and empty jars in the hands of all of them, with torches inside the jars.¹⁷ He said to them, "Watch me and follow my lead. When I get to the outskirts of the camp, do exactly as I do.¹⁸ When I and all who are with me blow our trumpets, then you also blow yours all around the camp and shout, 'For the Lord and for Gideon!'"¹⁹ Gideon and the hundred men with him reached the edge of the camp at the beginning of the middle watch, just after the guard had been posted. They blew their trumpets and smashed the jars that were in their hands.²⁰ The three companies blew the trumpets and broke the jars. Holding the torches in their left hands and the trumpets in their right hands for blowing, they shouted, "A sword for the Lord and for Gideon!"²¹ Each man stood in his place around the camp, and all the Midianites ran, crying out as they fled.²² When the three hundred trumpets sounded, the Lord set the

sword of one against another throughout the camp. The army fled to Beth-shittah towards Zererah, as far as the border of Abel-meholah near Tabbath.²³ The men of Israel were called out from Naphtali, Asher, and all Manasseh, and they pursued the Midianites.²⁴ Gideon sent messengers throughout the hill country of Ephraim, saying, "Come down against the Midianites and seize the waters of the Jordan ahead of them as far as Beth-barah." So all the men of Ephraim were called out, and they seized the waters of the Jordan as far as Beth-barah.²⁵ They captured the two leaders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb. They killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb and Zeeb at the winepress of Zeeb. They pursued the Midianites and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, who was by the Jordan.

8 Then the Ephraimites said to Gideon, "What is this action you have taken against us by not calling us when you went to battle against Midian?" And they argued with him intensely.² But he responded, "What have I accomplished compared to you? Is not the gleaning of Ephraim's grapes better than the full harvest of Abiezer?³ God delivered Oreb and Zeeb, the leaders of Midian, into your hands. What was I able to do in comparison to you?" At this, their anger towards him subsided.

⁴ Gideon and the three hundred men with him, exhausted yet continuing the pursuit, reached the Jordan and crossed over.⁵ He said to the men of Succoth, "Please give bread to my troops, for they are weary, and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian."⁶ But the leaders of Succoth replied, "Do you already have Zebah and Zalmunna in your hands, that we should give bread to your army?"⁷ Gideon answered, "For this response, when the Lord has delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, I will punish you with the thorns and briers of the desert."

Judges

⁸ From there he went up to Penuel and made the same request, but they responded just as the men of Succoth had. ⁹ So he said to the men of Penuel, “When I return safely, I will tear down this tower.” ¹⁰ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor with about fifteen thousand men, all that remained of the armies of the eastern peoples; a hundred and twenty thousand swordsmen had fallen. ¹¹ Gideon went up by the route of the nomads east of Nobah and Jogbehah and attacked the unsuspecting camp. ¹² Zebah and Zalmunna fled, but he pursued and captured the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, routing their entire army. ¹³ Gideon son of Joash then returned from the battle by the ascent of Heres. ¹⁴ He captured a young man from Succoth and questioned him, and the youth wrote down for him the names of the seventy-seven officials and elders of Succoth. ¹⁵ Then Gideon came to the men of Succoth and said, “Here are Zebah and Zalmunna, about whom you taunted me, saying, ‘Do you already have Zebah and Zalmunna in your hands, that we should give bread to your weary men?’” ¹⁶ He took the elders of the town and disciplined the men of Succoth with desert thorns and briars. ¹⁷ He also brought down the tower of Penuel and dealt with the men of the city. ¹⁸ Then he asked Zebah and Zalmunna, “What kind of men did you kill at Tabor?” They replied, “Men like you, each one with the bearing of a prince.” ¹⁹ Gideon said, “Those were my brothers, the sons of my own mother. As surely as the Lord lives, if you had spared their lives, I would not kill you.” ²⁰ Turning to Jether, his firstborn, he said, “Rise and kill them.” But the boy did not draw his sword, because he was afraid, being still a youth. ²¹ Zebah and Zalmunna said, “Rise yourself and strike us; for as the man is, so is his strength.” So Gideon stepped forward and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the ornaments from their camels’ necks. ²² The Israelites said to Gideon, “Lead us—you, your son, and your grandson—because you have saved us from the hand of

Midian.” ²³ But Gideon replied, “I will not rule over you, nor will my son rule over you. The Lord will rule over you.” ²⁴ Gideon said, “I do have one request, that each of you give me an earring from your share of the plunder.” (It was the custom of the Ishmaelites to wear gold earrings.) ²⁵ They answered, “We will gladly give them.” So they spread out a garment, and each man threw an earring from his plunder onto it. ²⁶ The weight of the gold earrings he requested was seventeen hundred shekels, not counting the ornaments, pendants, and the purple garments worn by the kings of Midian, or the chains on their camels’ necks. ²⁷ Gideon fashioned the gold into an ephod, which he placed in Ophrah, his town. All Israel was led astray by worshipping it there, and it became a trap to Gideon and his family.

²⁸ Thus Midian was subdued before the Israelites and did not rise again. During Gideon’s lifetime, the land enjoyed peace for forty years. ²⁹ Jerub-Baal son of Joash went back to live in his own house. ³⁰ He had seventy sons, as he had numerous wives. ³¹ A son was also born to him by his concubine who resided in Shechem, and he named him Abimelech. ³² Gideon son of Joash passed away at a good old age and was laid to rest in the tomb of his father Joash in Ophrah of the Abiezrites. ³³ As soon as Gideon died, the Israelites again turned to the Baals and set up Baal-Berith as their god. ³⁴ They did not remember the Lord their God, who had rescued them from the hands of all their enemies on every side. ³⁵ They also failed to show kindness to the family of Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon) despite all the good things he had done for Israel.

9 Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem to his mother’s kin and spoke to them and to the whole family of his mother’s father, saying, ² “Speak to all the leaders of Shechem, ‘Which is better for you: to have seventy men, all the sons of Jerubbaal, rule

Judges

over you, or just one man?" Remember, I am your own flesh and blood."³ His mother's relatives spoke all these words on his behalf to the leaders of Shechem, and they were inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, "He is our relative."⁴ They gave him seventy pieces of silver from the temple of Baal-Berith, and with it, Abimelech hired worthless and reckless men who became his followers.⁵ He went to his father's house in Ophrah and killed his brothers, the sons of Jerubbaal, seventy men, on one stone. But Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, survived because he hid himself.⁶ Then all the leaders of Shechem and Beth-Millo gathered together and made Abimelech king by the oak of the memorial stone in Shechem.

⁷ When Jotham was informed, he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim and shouted to them, "Listen to me, leaders of Shechem, that God may listen to you.⁸ The trees once set out to appoint a king over themselves, and they said to the olive tree, 'Rule over us!'⁹ But the olive tree replied, 'Should I give up my oil, by which both gods and humans are honoured, to wave over the trees?'¹⁰ Then the trees addressed the fig tree, 'You, come and reign over us!'¹¹ But the fig tree replied, 'Should I give up my sweetness and my good fruit to wave over the trees?'¹² The trees then spoke to the vine, saying, 'You, come and reign over us!'¹³ But the vine replied, 'Should I give up my wine, which cheers both gods and humans, to wave over the trees?'¹⁴ Finally, all the trees said to the bramble, 'You, come and reign over us!'¹⁵ The bramble said to the trees, 'If you are truly anointing me as king over you, come and take refuge in my shade; but if not, let fire come out of the bramble and consume the cedars of Lebanon.'¹⁶ "So now, if you have acted with honesty and integrity in making Abimelech king, and if you have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have treated him as he deserved—¹⁷ for my father fought for you and

risked his life to rescue you from the hand of Midian;¹⁸ but today you have risen against my father's house, killed his sons, seventy men, on one stone, and made Abimelech, the son of his female slave, king over the leaders of Shechem because he is your relative—¹⁹ if you have acted with honesty and integrity towards Jerubbaal and his house today, then be joyful about Abimelech, and may he also be joyful about you.²⁰ But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech and consume the leaders of Shechem and Beth-Millo; and let fire come out from the leaders of Shechem and Beth-Millo and consume Abimelech."²¹ Then Jotham fled, escaping to Beer, and he lived there because he was afraid of his brother Abimelech.²² Abimelech governed Israel for three years.²³ Then God sent a spirit of discord between Abimelech and the leaders of Shechem, and the leaders of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech,²⁴ so that the violence done to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might be avenged, and the responsibility for their blood be laid on their brother Abimelech, who killed them, and on the leaders of Shechem, who helped him murder his brothers.²⁵ The leaders of Shechem set men in ambush against him on the hilltops, and they robbed everyone who passed by them on the road; and this was reported to Abimelech.²⁶ Now Gaal, the son of Ebed, came with his relatives and crossed into Shechem, and the leaders of Shechem put their confidence in him.²⁷ They went out into the fields, gathered the grapes of their vineyards, trod them, and held a festival. They went into the house of their god, ate and drank, and cursed Abimelech.²⁸ Then Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, "Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is he not the son of Jerubbaal, and is Zebul not his deputy? Serve the men of Hamor, Shechem's father! Why should we serve him?²⁹ If only this people were under my command! Then I would get rid of him." And he said to Abimelech, "Enlarge your army and come out!"³⁰ When Zebul, the leader of the city, heard

Judges

what Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, he was very angry.³¹ Under cover, he sent messengers to Abimelech, saying, "Gaal, the son of Ebed, and his relatives have come to Shechem and are stirring up the city against you.³² Now then, arise by night, you and the people who are with you, and lie in wait in the field.³³ In the morning, at sunrise, advance against the city. When he and the people who are with him come out against you, do to them whatever you can."³⁴ So Abimelech and all the people with him got up at night and took up concealed positions near Shechem in four companies.³⁵ Now Gaal, the son of Ebed, went out and stood at the entrance of the city gate, just as Abimelech and the people with him rose from the ambush.³⁶ When Gaal saw them, he said to Zebul, "Look, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains!" Zebul replied, "You are mistaking the shadows of the mountains for men."³⁷ But Gaal spoke again, "Look, people are coming down from the highest part of the land, and one company is coming from the direction of the diviners' tree."³⁸ Then Zebul said to him, "Where is your boasting now, you who said, 'Who is Abimelech that we should serve him? Are these not the people you ridiculed? Go out and fight them!'"³⁹ So Gaal went out in the sight of the leaders of Shechem and fought Abimelech.⁴⁰ Abimelech pursued him, and he fled before him, and many fell wounded up to the entrance of the gate.⁴¹ Abimelech stayed in Arumah, and Zebul drove Gaal and his relatives out of Shechem.⁴² The next day, the people went out to the fields, and this was reported to Abimelech.⁴³ So he took his men, divided them into three companies, and set an ambush in the fields. When he saw the people coming out of the city, he attacked them.⁴⁴ Abimelech and the company with him rushed forward to a position at the entrance of the city gate. Then the other two companies attacked those in the fields and struck them down.⁴⁵ Abimelech fought against the city all that day, captured it, and killed its people. Then he destroyed the

city and scattered salt over it.⁴⁶ When all the leaders of the tower of Shechem heard about it, they entered the inner chamber of the temple of El-Berith.⁴⁷ It was reported to Abimelech that all the leaders of the tower of Shechem had gathered together.⁴⁸ So Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people with him. Abimelech took an axe in his hand, cut down a branch from the trees, lifted it to his shoulder, and said to the people with him, "What you have seen me do, hurry and do likewise."⁴⁹ So all the people cut down their branches and followed Abimelech. They piled them against the inner chamber and set it on fire over those inside, so all the people in the tower of Shechem died, about a thousand men and women.⁵⁰ Abimelech then went to Thebez, besieged it, and captured it.⁵¹ Inside the city, however, was a strong tower, and all the men and women, along with all the leaders of the city, fled there, locked themselves in, and climbed to the roof of the tower.⁵² Abimelech went to the tower and attacked it, approaching the entrance to set it on fire.⁵³ But a woman dropped an upper millstone on Abimelech's head, cracking his skull.⁵⁴ Hurriedly, he called to his young armour-bearer and said, "Draw your sword and kill me, so that they can't say, 'A woman killed him.'" So the young man ran him through, and he died.⁵⁵ When the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they each went home.⁵⁶ Thus God repaid the wickedness that Abimelech had done to his father by murdering his seventy brothers.⁵⁷ God also returned all the wickedness of the men of Shechem on their heads, and the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal, came upon them.

10 Following the death of Abimelek, Tola, son of Puah, son of Dodo, a man from the tribe of Issachar, rose to deliver Israel. He resided in Shamir, situated in the hill country of Ephraim.² He governed Israel for twenty-three years, after which he passed away and was laid to rest in Shamir.³ After him came Jair, a

Judges

Gileadite, who judged Israel for twenty-two years.⁴ Jair had thirty sons who rode on thirty donkeys, and they possessed thirty towns in Gilead, known to this day as Havvoth Jair.⁵ Upon Jair's passing, he was interred in Kamon.

⁶ Once again, the Israelites did evil in the sight of the Lord. They worshipped the Baals and the Ashtaroth, as well as the gods of Aram, Sidon, Moab, the Ammonites, and the Philistines. They abandoned the Lord and ceased to serve Him.⁷ The Lord's anger burned against Israel, and He handed them over to the Philistines and the Ammonites.⁸ That year, they oppressed and crushed the Israelites. For eighteen years, they oppressed all the Israelites east of the Jordan in Gilead, the land of the Amorites.⁹ The Ammonites also crossed the Jordan to wage war against Judah, Benjamin, and the house of Ephraim, causing great distress to Israel.¹⁰ The Israelites cried out to the Lord, confessing, "We have sinned against You by forsaking our God and serving the Baals."¹¹ The Lord responded to the Israelites, "Did I not rescue you from the Egyptians, the Amorites, the Ammonites, and the Philistines?¹² When the Sidonians, Amalekites, and Maonites oppressed you, you cried out to Me, and I delivered you from their hands.¹³ But you have turned away from Me and served other gods; as a result, I will not rescue you anymore.¹⁴ Go and cry out to the gods you have chosen. Let them deliver you in your time of trouble."

¹⁵ But the Israelites pleaded with the Lord, "We have sinned. Do with us whatever You see fit, but please rescue us today."¹⁶ They removed the foreign gods from among them and served the Lord, and He could no longer bear the misery of Israel.¹⁷ The Ammonites were called to arms and camped in Gilead, while the Israelites assembled and camped at Mizpah.¹⁸ The leaders of Gilead said to one another, "Whoever will take the lead in attacking the

Ammonites shall become the head over all the inhabitants of Gilead."

11 Jephthah the Gileadite was a valiant warrior, but he was the son of a prostitute. Gilead was his father.² Gilead's wife bore him sons, and when they were grown, they drove Jephthah away, saying, "You shall not share in our family inheritance, for you are the son of another woman."³ So Jephthah fled from his brothers and lived in the land of Tob, where a group of worthless men gathered around him and followed him.⁴ After some time, the Ammonites waged war against Israel.⁵ When the Ammonites fought against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to bring Jephthah back from the land of Tob.⁶ They approached Jephthah, saying, "Come and lead us in battle against the Ammonites."⁷ Jephthah replied to the elders of Gilead, "Did you not hate me and drive me from my father's house? Why do you come to me now when you are in distress?"⁸ The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "For this reason we have returned to you now, that you may go with us to fight the Ammonites and become our leader over all the inhabitants of Gilead."⁹ Jephthah said to them, "If you bring me back to fight the Ammonites and the Lord delivers them to me, shall I indeed be your leader?"¹⁰ The elders of Gilead answered, "The Lord is witness between us; we will do as you have said."¹¹ So Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and commander over them. Jephthah repeated all his words before the Lord at Mizpah.¹² Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the Ammonites, asking, "What conflict exists between us that you have come to fight against my land?"¹³ The king of the Ammonites replied to Jephthah's messengers, "When Israel came up from Egypt, they seized my land from the Arnon to the Jabbok and the Jordan. Now, return it peaceably."¹⁴ Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the Ammonites,¹⁵ stating, "This is what Jephthah declares: Israel did not take the land of Moab

Judges

or the land of the Ammonites.¹⁶ When they came up from Egypt, Israel travelled through the wilderness to the Red Sea and then to Kadesh.¹⁷ Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, asking, ‘Please let us pass through your land,’ but the king of Edom would not listen. They also sent to the king of Moab, but he refused. So Israel remained at Kadesh.¹⁸ Then they journeyed through the wilderness, bypassing Edom and Moab, and came to the east of Moab, camping on the other side of the Arnon. They did not enter Moabite territory, for the Arnon was its border.¹⁹ Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, ruler of Heshbon, saying, ‘Please let us pass through your land to our place.’²⁰ But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory. He gathered all his troops, camped at Jahaz, and fought with Israel.²¹ The Lord, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into Israel’s hands, and they defeated them. Israel took possession of all the land of the Amorites who inhabited that region.²² They captured all the territory from the Arnon to the Jabbok and from the wilderness to the Jordan.

²³ Now that the Lord, the God of Israel, has driven the Amorites out before His people Israel, should you then possess it?²⁴ Do you not possess what Chemosh your god gives you? Likewise, whatever the Lord our God has given us, we will possess.²⁵ Are you any better than Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel or wage war with them?²⁶ For three hundred years, Israel occupied Heshbon, Aroer, and the surrounding settlements, and all the towns along the Arnon. Why did you not reclaim them during that time?²⁷ I have not wronged you, but you are wronging me by waging war against me. Let the Lord, the Judge, decide the dispute today between the Israelites and the Ammonites.”²⁸ The king of the Ammonites, however, ignored the message Jephthah sent him.

²⁹ Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah. He passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and through Mizpah of Gilead, advancing against the Ammonites.³⁰ Jephthah made a vow to the Lord: “If You deliver the Ammonites into my hands,³¹ then whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me when I return victorious from the Ammonites shall be the Lord’s, and I will offer it as a burnt offering.”³² Jephthah crossed over to fight the Ammonites, and the Lord delivered them into his hands.³³ He struck them down from Aroer to the vicinity of Minnith, twenty towns, as far as Abel Keramim. Thus the Ammonites were subdued before the Israelites.³⁴ When Jephthah returned to his home in Mizpah, his daughter came out to meet him with tambourines and dancing. She was his only child; besides her, he had neither son nor daughter.³⁵ Upon seeing her, he tore his clothes and said, “Alas, my daughter! You have brought me low, and you are among those who trouble me, for I have given my word to the Lord, and I cannot retract it.”³⁶ She replied, “My father, you have given your word to the Lord; do to me as you have promised, since the Lord has avenged you of your enemies, the Ammonites.”³⁷ She then said to her father, “Grant me this request: allow me two months to roam the hills and weep with my friends because I will never marry.”³⁸ He said, “Go.” So he sent her away for two months. She and her friends went into the hills and wept over her virginity.³⁹ After two months, she returned to her father, and he did to her as he had vowed. And she was a virgin. From this arose a custom in Israel,⁴⁰ that each year the daughters of Israel go out for four days to commemorate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite.

12 The men of Ephraim were called out, and they crossed over to Zaphon. They said to Jephthah, “Why did you go to fight the Ammonites without inviting us to go with you? We will burn your house down on you!”²

Judges

Jephthah replied, "I and my people were in a significant conflict with the Ammonites, and I did call you, but you did not rescue me from their hands.³ When I realised you would not help, I risked my life and crossed over to fight the Ammonites, and the Lord gave me victory over them. So why have you come today to fight against me?"

⁴ Jephthah then gathered the men of Gilead and fought against Ephraim. The Gileadites defeated Ephraim because they had said, "You Gileadites are fugitives in the midst of Ephraim and Manasseh."⁵ The Gileadites seized the fords of the Jordan leading to Ephraim, and whenever a survivor of Ephraim said, "Let me cross over," the men of Gilead would ask him, "Are you an Ephraimite?" If he replied, "No,"⁶ they would say, "Please say 'Shibboleth'." If he said, "Sibboleth," because he could not pronounce it correctly, they would seize him and kill him at the fords of the Jordan. At that time, forty-two thousand Ephraimites fell.⁷ Jephthah judged Israel for six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried in a town in Gilead.

⁸ Following Jephthah, Ibzan of Bethlehem took up the role of judging Israel.⁹ He had thirty sons and thirty daughters. He gave his daughters in marriage outside his clan and brought in thirty young women as wives for his sons from outside his clan. Ibzan judged Israel for seven years.¹⁰ Subsequently, Ibzan passed away and was laid to rest in Bethlehem.¹¹ After him, Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel for ten years.¹² Elon the Zebulunite eventually died and was interred at Ajalon in the land of Zebulun.¹³ Following him, Abdon son of Hillel, the Pirathonite, judged Israel.¹⁴ He had forty sons and thirty grandsons, who rode on seventy donkeys. Abdon served as a judge over Israel for eight years.¹⁵ Then Abdon son of Hillel died and was buried at Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

13 Once more the Israelites did evil in the sight of the Lord, and He handed them over to the Philistines for forty years.² There was a man from Zorah, of the Danite clan, named Manoah, whose wife was barren and had not given birth.³ The angel of the Lord appeared to her and said, "You are barren and childless, but you will conceive and give birth to a son.⁴ Now be careful not to drink wine or any strong drink, and do not eat anything unclean.⁵ For you will conceive and give birth to a son. No razor shall touch his head, for the boy is to be a Nazirite, dedicated to God from the womb. He will begin to deliver Israel from the Philistines."

⁶ The woman went to her husband and said, "A man of God came to me; his appearance was like that of an angel of God, very awe-inspiring. I did not ask where he was from, nor did he tell me his name.⁷ He said to me, 'You will conceive and give birth to a son. Now, do not drink wine or strong drink, and do not eat anything unclean, for the boy will be a Nazirite to God from the womb until the day of his death.'"⁸ Manoah prayed to the Lord, "Please, Lord, let the man of God you sent come again to teach us how to raise the boy who is to be born."⁹ God listened to Manoah, and the angel of God came again to the woman as she was in the field, but her husband Manoah was not with her.¹⁰ The woman hurried to her husband and said, "The man who appeared to me the other day is here!"¹¹ Manoah asked, "When your words are fulfilled, what will be the boy's way of life and his mission?"¹² The angel of the Lord answered, "Your wife must observe all that I have told her.¹⁴ She must not consume anything from the vine, nor drink wine or strong drink, nor eat anything unclean. She must do everything I have commanded her."¹⁵ Manoah said to the angel of the Lord, "Please stay while we prepare a young goat for you."¹⁶ The angel of the Lord replied, "Even if you detain me, I will not eat your food. But if you prepare a burnt offering, offer it to the Lord."

Judges

Manoah did not realise it was the angel of the Lord.¹⁷ Manoah asked the angel of the Lord, "What is your name, so that we may honour you when your word comes true?"¹⁸ He replied, "Why do you ask my name? It is a mystery."¹⁹ Manoah took a young goat and a grain offering and offered them on a rock to the Lord. The Lord performed wonders while Manoah and his wife watched.²⁰ As the flame rose from the altar towards heaven, the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame. Seeing this, Manoah and his wife fell with their faces to the ground.²¹ When the angel of the Lord did not appear again to Manoah and his wife, Manoah realised it was the angel of the Lord.²² Manoah said to his wife, "We shall surely die, for we have seen God!"²³ But his wife replied, "If the Lord intended to kill us, He would not have accepted a burnt offering and grain offering from our hands, nor shown us all these things or told us this."²⁴ The woman gave birth to a son and named him Samson. He grew, and the Lord blessed him.²⁵ The Spirit of the Lord began to stir him while he was in Mahaneh Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

14 Samson went down to Timnah and there he saw a young woman, one of the Philistines.² Upon returning, he told his father and mother, "I have seen a woman in Timnah of the Philistines; now arrange for her to be my wife."³ His father and mother questioned him, "Is there no suitable woman among your own relatives or among our people, that you must go to the uncircumcised Philistines for a wife?" But Samson insisted to his father, "Get her for me, for she pleases me."⁴ His parents were unaware that this was from the Lord, who was seeking an occasion to act against the Philistines, as they were ruling over Israel at that time.

⁵ Samson went down to Timnah with his father and mother. As they approached the vineyards of Timnah, a young lion came roaring towards

him.⁶ The Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he tore the lion apart with his bare hands as one might tear a young goat. He did not tell his father or mother what he had done.⁷ He went down and spoke with the woman, and she was pleasing to Samson.⁸ Some time later, when he returned to marry her, he turned aside to look at the lion's carcass, and saw a swarm of bees and some honey inside it.⁹ He scooped out the honey with his hands and ate it as he went along. When he rejoined his parents, he gave some to them and they ate it, but he did not reveal that he had taken the honey from the lion's carcass.¹⁰ His father went down to see the woman, and Samson held a feast there, as was customary for young men.¹¹ When the people saw him, they selected thirty companions to be with him.¹² Samson said to them, "Let me propose a riddle to you. If you can solve it within the seven days of the feast, I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty sets of clothes.¹³ But if you cannot solve it, you must give me thirty linen garments and thirty sets of clothes." They replied, "Tell us your riddle, so we may hear it."

¹⁴ He said,

"Out of the eater came something to eat, out of the strong came something sweet."

For three days they could not solve the riddle.¹⁵ On the fourth day, they said to Samson's wife, "Coax your husband into explaining the riddle for us, or we will burn you and your father's household to death. Did you invite us here to impoverish us?"¹⁶ Samson's wife wept before him, saying, "You hate me! You do not love me. You have given my people a riddle, but you have not told me the answer." He replied, "I have not even told my father or mother, so why should I tell you?"¹⁷ She cried for the entire seven days of the feast. On the seventh day, he finally told her because she pressed him so hard. She then explained the riddle to her people.¹⁸ Before sunset on the seventh day, the men of the city said to him,

Judges

"What is sweeter than honey? What is stronger than a lion?"

Samson replied,

"If you had not ploughed with my heifer, you would not have solved my riddle."

¹⁹ Then the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him. He went down to Ashkelon, struck down thirty men, took their belongings, and gave their clothes to those who had solved the riddle. Burning with anger, he returned to his father's house. ²⁰ Samson's wife was given to one of his companions who had attended him at the feast.

15 After some time, during the wheat harvest, Samson went to visit his wife, bringing a young goat. He said, "I will go to my wife's chamber." But her father did not allow him to enter. ² Her father said, "I was certain you despised her, so I gave her to your companion. Isn't her younger sister more beautiful? You may have her instead." ³ Samson replied to them, "This time I shall be without blame when I harm the Philistines."

⁴ So Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches, tying the foxes tail to tail in pairs and placing a torch between each pair of tails. ⁵ He set the torches alight and released the foxes into the Philistines' standing grain, burning both the shocks and the standing grain, as well as the vineyards and olive groves. ⁶ When the Philistines inquired, "Who has done this?" they were informed, "Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because his wife was given to his companion." So the Philistines went up and burned her and her father with fire. ⁷ Samson said to them, "Since you have acted in this manner, I will not cease until I have taken my revenge on you." ⁸ He attacked them with great ferocity and slaughtered many. Then he went down and stayed in a cave in the rock of Etam.

⁹ The Philistines went up and encamped in Judah, spreading out near Lehi. ¹⁰ The men of Judah asked, "Why have you come against us?" They replied, "We have come to capture Samson, to do to him as he has done to us." ¹¹ Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cave in the rock of Etam and said to Samson, "Do you not realise the Philistines rule over us? What have you done to us?" He answered, "I have done to them as they did to me." ¹² They said to him, "We have come to bind you and hand you over to the Philistines." Samson said, "Swear to me that you will not kill me yourselves." ¹³ They replied, "We agree; we will only bind you and hand you over to them. We will not kill you." So they bound him with two new ropes and led him up from the rock. ¹⁴ As he approached Lehi, the Philistines came shouting to meet him. The Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the ropes on his arms became like charred flax, and the bindings dropped from his hands. ¹⁵ Finding a fresh jawbone of a donkey, he reached out, took it, and killed a thousand men with it. ¹⁶ Then Samson declared, "With a donkey's jawbone, I have made heaps upon heaps; with a donkey's jawbone, I have slain a thousand men." ¹⁷ When he had finished speaking, he threw away the jawbone, and he named the place Ramath Lehi. ¹⁸ Feeling very thirsty, he called upon the Lord and said, "You have granted this great victory to your servant. Must I now die of thirst and fall into the hands of the uncircumcised?" ¹⁹ Then God opened up the hollow place in Lehi, and water flowed from it. When Samson drank, his strength returned and he was revived. So the spring was named En Hakkore, and it remains in Lehi to this day. ²⁰ Samson judged Israel for twenty years during the days of the Philistines.

16 Samson went to Gaza and saw a prostitute there, and he spent the night with her. ² The people of Gaza were informed, "Samson is here." They encircled the place and lay in wait for him all night at the city gate,

Judges

remaining silent throughout the night, saying, “At dawn, we will kill him.”³ Samson lay until midnight, and then he arose and seized the doors of the city gate along with the two posts, and tore them loose, bar and all. He placed them on his shoulders and carried them to the top of the hill facing Hebron.⁴ Some time later, he fell in love with a woman in the Valley of Sorek named Delilah.⁵ The leaders of the Philistines approached her and said, “Entice him to reveal the source of his great strength and how we may overpower him, so we can bind him and subdue him. Each of us will give you eleven hundred pieces of silver.”⁶ Delilah asked Samson, “Please tell me the secret of your great strength and how you can be bound and subdued.”⁷ Samson told her, “If anyone ties me with seven fresh bowstrings that have not been dried, I will become as weak as any other man.”⁸ The leaders of the Philistines brought her seven fresh bowstrings that had not been dried, and she bound him with them.⁹ With men hidden in the room, she called out, “Samson, the Philistines are upon you!” But he snapped the bowstrings as easily as a piece of string snaps near a flame. So the secret of his strength was not discovered.¹⁰ Delilah said to Samson, “You have made a fool of me and lied to me. Now tell me how you can be bound.”¹¹ He replied, “If anyone ties me securely with new ropes that have never been used, I will become as weak as any other man.”¹² So Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them. Then, with men hidden in the room, she called out, “Samson, the Philistines are upon you!” But he snapped the ropes off his arms like threads.¹³ Delilah said to Samson, “All this time you have made a fool of me and lied to me. Tell me how you can be bound.” He said, “If you weave the seven locks of my hair into the fabric on the loom and fasten it with the pin, I will become as weak as any other man.” So while he slept, Delilah wove the seven locks of his hair into the fabric.¹⁴ And she fastened it with the pin and called out, “Samson, the Philistines are upon you!” He awoke from his

sleep and pulled out the pin and the loom, with the fabric.¹⁵ Then she said to him, “How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when you will not confide in me? This is the third time you have made a fool of me and have not told me the secret of your great strength.”¹⁶ With persistent nagging, she pressed him day after day until he was tired to death.¹⁷ So he revealed everything to her. “No razor has ever touched my head,” he said, “for I have been a Nazrite dedicated to God from my mother’s womb. If my head were shaved, my strength would leave me, and I would be as weak as any other man.”¹⁸ When Delilah realised he had told her everything, she sent word to the leaders of the Philistines, “Come back once more; he has revealed everything to me.” So the leaders returned with the silver in their hands.¹⁹ She lulled him to sleep on her lap and called for a man to shave off the seven locks of his hair. Thus, she began to subdue him, and his strength left him.²⁰ She called out, “Samson, the Philistines are upon you!” He awoke and thought, “I will go out as before and shake myself free.” But he did not realise that the Lord had departed from him.²¹ The Philistines seized him, gouged out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza. They bound him with bronze shackles and set him to grinding grain in the prison.

²² However, the hair on his head began to grow again after it had been shaved.²³ The leaders of the Philistines gathered to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god and to celebrate, saying, “Our god has delivered Samson, our enemy, into our hands.”²⁴ When the people saw him, they praised their god, saying, “Our god has delivered our enemy into our hands, the one who devastated our land and killed many of us.”²⁵ While they were in high spirits, they called for Samson to entertain them. So they brought him from the prison, and he performed for them. They placed him between the pillars.²⁶ Samson said to the servant who held his hand, “Place me where I can feel the

Judges

pillars that support the temple, so that I may lean against them.”²⁷ The temple was crowded with men and women, and all the leaders of the Philistines were there. On the roof were about three thousand men and women watching Samson perform.²⁸ Then Samson prayed to the Lord, “Sovereign Lord, remember me. Please, God, strengthen me just once more, so that I may with one blow take vengeance on the Philistines for my two eyes.”²⁹ Samson reached for the two central pillars on which the temple stood, bracing himself against them, his right hand on one and his left hand on the other.³⁰ Samson said, “Let me die with the Philistines!” He pushed with all his might, and the temple collapsed on the leaders and all the people in it. Thus he killed more in his death than he had during his life.³¹ Then his brothers and his father’s whole family came down to collect him. They took him and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the tomb of Manoah his father. He had judged Israel for twenty years.

17 There was a man named Micah from the hill country of Ephraim.² He said to his mother, “The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from you, about which you pronounced a curse and spoke in my hearing, behold, I have the silver; I took it.” His mother replied, “Blessed be my son by the Lord.”³ He returned the eleven hundred pieces of silver to his mother, and she said, “I solemnly dedicate my silver to the Lord for my son to make a carved image and a metal image; I will return it to you.”⁴ After he returned the silver to his mother, she took two hundred pieces of silver and gave them to a silversmith, who made them into a carved image and a metal image, which were placed in Micah’s house.⁵ Micah had a shrine, and he made an ephod and some household idols, and he consecrated one of his sons to become his priest.⁶ At that time, there was no king in Israel, and everyone acted according to their own judgment.

⁷ There was a young man from Bethlehem in Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he was staying there.⁸ He left the city of Bethlehem in Judah to find a place to stay, and on his journey, he came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah.⁹ Micah asked him, “Where do you come from?” He replied, “I am a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah, and I am looking for a place to stay.”¹⁰ Micah said to him, “Stay with me and be a father and priest to me, and I will give you ten pieces of silver a year, clothes, and your food.” So the Levite went in.¹¹ The Levite agreed to live with Micah, and the young man became like one of his sons to him.¹² Micah appointed the Levite, and the young man served as his priest and lived in Micah’s house.¹³ Micah said, “Now I know that the Lord will do me good, because I have a Levite as a priest.”

18 In those days, Israel had no king, and the tribe of the Danites was seeking a territory of their own to settle in, for up to that time they had not been allotted an inheritance among the tribes of Israel.² So the Danites sent from their clan five capable men from Zorah and Eshtaol to scout the land and explore it. They instructed them, “Go and explore the land.” When they reached the hill country of Ephraim, they came to the house of Micah and stayed there overnight.³ As they approached Micah’s house, they recognised the voice of the young Levite and turned aside to speak with him, asking, “Who brought you here? What are you doing in this place? What do you have here?”⁴ He replied, “This is what Micah has done for me: he has hired me, and I have become his priest.”⁵ Then they said to him, “Please inquire of God to find out if our journey will be successful.”⁶ The priest said to them, “Go in peace; your journey has the Lord’s approval.”

⁷ So the five men departed and arrived at Laish, where they observed that the people were living in security, in the manner of the

Judges

Sidonians, peaceful and unsuspecting. Their land lacked nothing and was prosperous. They were far from the Sidonians and had no dealings with anyone else.⁸ When they returned to their brothers at Zorah and Eshtaol, their fellow Danites asked them, "What is your report?"⁹ They answered, "Let us go up and attack them, for we have seen the land, and it is very good. Why are you hesitating? Do not delay to go and take possession of the land."¹⁰ When you arrive, you will find a people unsuspecting and a spacious land that God has given into your hands, a place where there is no lack of anything on the earth."¹¹ Then six hundred men from the Danites, armed for battle, set out from Zorah and Eshtaol.¹² On their journey, they camped near Kiriath Jearim in Judah. This is why the place is called Mahaneh Dan to this day, located west of Kiriath Jearim.¹³ From there, they continued to the hill country of Ephraim and came to Micah's house.¹⁴ Then the five men who had scouted the land of Laish said to their kinsmen, "Do you know that in these houses there is an ephod, some household gods, and a carved image overlaid with silver? Now you know what to do."¹⁵ So they turned aside and went to the house of the young Levite at Micah's place and greeted him.¹⁶ The six hundred Danites, ready for battle, stood at the entrance of the gate.¹⁷ The five men who had scouted the land went inside and took the carved image, the ephod, the household gods, and the cast metal image, while the priest and the six hundred armed men stood at the entrance of the gate.¹⁸ When these men entered Micah's house and took the carved image, the ephod, the household gods, and the cast metal image, the priest asked them, "What are you doing?"¹⁹ They replied, "Be silent; put your hand over your mouth and come with us, and be a father and priest to us. Is it better for you to be a priest to one man's household, or to a tribe and clan in Israel?"²⁰ The priest was delighted. He took the ephod, the household gods, and the carved image and

went with the people.²¹ Putting their children, livestock, and possessions in front of them, they turned and left.²² When they had gone some distance from Micah's house, the men who lived near Micah's house gathered together and overtook the Danites.²³ As they shouted after them, the Danites turned and said to Micah, "What is the matter with you that you have called out your men to fight?"²⁴ He replied, "You have taken the gods I made and my priest, and have gone away. What else do I have? How can you ask, 'What is the matter with you?'"²⁵ The Danites said to him, "Do not raise your voice against us, or some fierce men may attack you, and you and your family will lose your lives."²⁶ So the Danites went on their way, and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back home.²⁷ They took what Micah had made and his priest and went on to Laish, to a people living in peace and security. They attacked them with the sword and burned down their city.²⁸ There was no one to rescue them because they lived far from Sidon and had no dealings with anyone else. The city was in a valley near Beth Rehob. The Danites rebuilt the city and settled there.²⁹ They named it Dan, after their ancestor Dan, who was born to Israel, though the city was formerly called Laish.³⁰ The Danites set up for themselves the carved image, and Jonathan son of Gershom, the son of Moses, and his sons were priests for the tribe of Dan until the time of the captivity of the land.³¹ They continued to use the carved image Micah had made, all the time the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 In those days, Israel was without a king. A certain Levite residing in a remote part of the hill country of Ephraim took a concubine from Bethlehem in Judah.² However, the concubine was unfaithful to him and left him, returning to her father's house in Bethlehem, Judah, where she stayed for four months.³ Her husband then set out to persuade her to

Judges

return, speaking kindly to her. He took with him his servant and two donkeys. She brought him into her father's house, and her father was pleased to see him.⁴ The woman's father urged him to stay, so he remained with him for three days, eating, drinking, and lodging there.⁵ On the fourth day, they rose early, and he prepared to leave. But the woman's father said to his son-in-law, "Have something to eat to refresh yourself, and then you can go."⁶ So the two of them sat down to eat and drink together. The woman's father said, "Please stay another night and enjoy yourself."⁷ When the man got up to depart, his father-in-law persuaded him, and he stayed another night.

⁸ On the fifth day, he rose to leave early, but the woman's father said, "Please, strengthen yourself and wait until the afternoon." So the two of them ate together.⁹ When the man, along with his concubine and servant, got up to leave, his father-in-law said, "See, the day is nearly over. Spend the night here; enjoy yourself. Tomorrow morning you can rise early and be on your way home."¹⁰ But the man was unwilling to stay another night, so he left and travelled towards Jebus (which is Jerusalem), with his two saddled donkeys and his concubine.¹¹ As they neared Jebus, the day was almost gone. The servant said to his master, "Let us turn into this city of the Jebusites and spend the night."¹² His master replied, "We will not turn aside into a city of foreigners who are not Israelites. We will continue to Gibeah."¹³ He added, "Come, let us try to reach Gibeah or Ramah and spend the night there."¹⁴ So they continued on their way, and the sun set as they approached Gibeah in Benjamin.¹⁵ They stopped to spend the night in Gibeah. They sat in the city square, but no one offered them hospitality.¹⁶ That evening, an old man came in from his work in the fields. He was from the hill country of Ephraim and was living in Gibeah, though the people there were Benjaminites.¹⁷ When he saw the traveller in the city square, the old

man asked, "Where are you going and where have you come from?"¹⁸ He answered, "We are travelling from Bethlehem in Judah to a remote area in the hill country of Ephraim, where I live. I have been to Bethlehem, and now I am going to the house of the Lord. No one has taken us in for the night."¹⁹ We have straw and fodder for our donkeys, and bread and wine for ourselves, your servants—me, the woman, and the young man with us. We lack nothing."²⁰ The old man said, "You are welcome at my house. Let me provide for all your needs. Only do not spend the night in the square."²¹ So he took him into his house and fed his donkeys. After they washed their feet, they ate and drank.²² While they were enjoying themselves, some wicked men of the city surrounded the house. They pounded on the door and shouted to the old man, "Bring out the man who came to your house so we can have relations with him."²³ The owner of the house went outside and said, "No, my brothers, do not commit such a wicked act. Since this man is my guest, do not do this vile thing."²⁴ Look, here is my virgin daughter and his concubine. I will bring them out to you now. Do with them as you please, but do not commit this vile act against this man."²⁵ But the men would not listen to him. So the man took his concubine and sent her outside to them. They raped her and abused her throughout the night, and at dawn, they let her go.²⁶ As the day began to dawn, the woman returned to the house where her master was staying, collapsed at the door, and lay there until daylight.²⁷ When her master got up in the morning, opened the door, and stepped out to continue on his way, he found his concubine lying at the doorway of the house, with her hands on the threshold.²⁸ He said to her, "Get up; let's go." But there was no response. He put her on his donkey and set out for home.²⁹ When he reached home, he took a knife and cut his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent them throughout the territory of Israel.³⁰ Everyone who saw it said, "Such a

Judges

thing has never been seen or done, not since the Israelites came up from Egypt. Consider it, make a plan, and speak up!"

20 Then all the Israelites from Dan to Beersheba, including the land of Gilead, gathered together as one assembly before the Lord at Mizpah.² The leaders of all the tribes of Israel took their places in the assembly of God's people, comprising four hundred thousand foot soldiers armed with swords.³ (The Benjamites heard that the Israelites had assembled at Mizpah.) The Israelites asked, "Explain to us how this wickedness occurred."⁴ The Levite, the husband of the murdered woman, answered, "My concubine and I came to Gibeah in Benjamin to spend the night.⁵ The men of Gibeah rose against me and surrounded the house by night, intending to kill me. They raped my concubine, and she died.⁶ I took my concubine, cut her into pieces, and sent them throughout Israel's territory, for they committed a disgraceful and vile act in Israel.⁷ Now, all you Israelites, give your verdict and advice here."

⁸ All the people rose as one, saying, "None of us will return to our tents or homes.⁹ This is what we will do to Gibeah: we will draw lots to decide how we attack it.¹⁰ We will take ten men out of every hundred from all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred out of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to supply provisions for the army. When the army arrives at Gibeah in Benjamin, they will punish them for the vile act committed in Israel."¹¹ So all the men of Israel united as one against the city.¹² The tribes of Israel sent messengers throughout the tribe of Benjamin, saying, "What is this wickedness that has occurred among you?¹³ Now hand over those wicked men of Gibeah so that we may put them to death and purge the evil from Israel." But the Benjamites refused to listen to their fellow Israelites.¹⁴ Instead, the Benjamites gathered from their towns to Gibeah to fight against the

Israelites.¹⁵ That day, the Benjamites mobilised twenty-six thousand swordsmen from their towns, excluding seven hundred chosen men from Gibeah.¹⁶ Among all these soldiers were seven hundred select troops, left-handed, each capable of slinging a stone at a hair without missing.¹⁷ The Israelites, excluding Benjamin, mustered four hundred thousand swordsmen, all prepared for battle.¹⁸ The Israelites went up to Bethel and inquired of God, "Who shall go first to battle against the Benjamites?" The Lord answered, "Judah shall go first."¹⁹ The next morning, the Israelites rose and camped near Gibeah.²⁰ The Israelites advanced to fight the Benjamites and took up battle positions against them at Gibeah.²¹ The Benjamites emerged from Gibeah and struck down twenty-two thousand Israelites on the battlefield that day.²² But the Israelites encouraged each other and took up their positions again as they had on the first day.²³ The Israelites went up and wept before the Lord until evening, and inquired of the Lord, "Shall we go up again to fight against the Benjamites, our brothers?" The Lord answered, "Go up against them."²⁴ The Israelites approached the Benjamites on the second day.²⁵ This time, the Benjamites came out from Gibeah and killed another eighteen thousand Israelites, all armed with swords.²⁶ Then all the Israelites, the entire army, went up to Bethel, where they sat weeping before the Lord. They fasted that day until evening and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings to the Lord.²⁷ The Israelites inquired of the Lord. (In those days, the ark of the covenant of God was there,²⁸ with Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ministering before it.) They asked, "Shall we go up again to fight against the Benjamites, our brothers, or should we cease?" The Lord replied, "Go, for tomorrow I will deliver them into your hands."²⁹ Then Israel set men in ambush around Gibeah.³⁰ On the third day, the Israelites went up against the Benjamites and took up positions against Gibeah as before.³¹ The Benjamites came out

Judges

to meet them and were drawn away from the city. They began to inflict casualties on the Israelites as on previous occasions, about thirty men fell in the open field and on the roads—one leading to Bethel and the other to Gibeah.³² The Benjaminites thought, “We are defeating them as before,” but the Israelites said, “Let us retreat and draw them away from the city to the roads.”³³ All the men of Israel moved from their positions and took up positions at Baal Tamar, and the Israelite ambush charged out from Maareh-geba.³⁴ Ten thousand of Israel’s chosen men launched a frontal attack on Gibeah. The battle was intense, and the Benjaminites did not realise disaster was near.³⁵ The Lord defeated Benjamin before Israel, and the Israelites struck down 25,100 Benjaminites that day, all armed with swords.³⁶ The Benjaminites saw they were defeated. The men of Israel had given way before Benjamin because they relied on the ambush they had set near Gibeah.³⁷ Those in ambush rushed into Gibeah, spread out, and put the entire city to the sword.³⁸ The Israelites had arranged with the ambush that they would send up a great cloud of smoke from the city,³⁹ At that moment, the Israelites would launch their counterattack. The Benjaminites had begun to inflict casualties on the Israelites (about thirty), and they said, “We are defeating them as in the first battle.”⁴⁰ But when the column of smoke began to rise from the city, the Benjaminites turned and saw the entire city going up in smoke.⁴¹ Then the Israelites turned on them, and the Benjaminites were terrified because they realised disaster had come upon them.⁴² They fled before the Israelites toward the wilderness, but they could not escape the battle. The Israelites who came out of the towns cut them down there.⁴³ They surrounded the Benjaminites, pursued them, and easily overran them in the vicinity of Gibeah on the east.⁴⁴ Eighteen thousand Benjaminites fell, all of them brave warriors.⁴⁵ As they turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, the Israelites caught

five thousand of them on the roads and overtook them at Gidom, striking down two thousand more.⁴⁶ On that day, twenty-five thousand Benjaminite swordsmen fell, all of them courageous warriors.⁴⁷ But six hundred men turned and fled into the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, where they stayed for four months.⁴⁸ The men of Israel went back to Benjamin and put all the towns to the sword, including the animals and everything else they found. They set on fire all the towns they came across.

21 The Israelites had sworn at Mizpah, saying, “None of us shall give his daughter in marriage to a Benjaminite.”² The people went to Bethel and sat there before God until evening, raising their voices and weeping bitterly.³ “Why, Lord, God of Israel,” they cried, “has this happened in Israel, that one tribe is missing today from Israel?”

⁴ The next day, the people rose early, built an altar, and presented burnt offerings and peace offerings.⁵ The Israelites then asked, “Who among all the tribes of Israel failed to come up to the Lord at the assembly?” For they had taken a solemn oath concerning anyone who did not come up to the Lord at Mizpah, saying, “He shall surely be put to death.”⁶ The Israelites grieved for their brother Benjamin, saying, “Today one tribe is cut off from Israel.”⁷ “What shall we do for wives for those who remain, since we have sworn by the Lord not to give them any of our daughters in marriage?”

⁸ They asked, “Which one of the tribes of Israel did not come up to the Lord at Mizpah?” They found that no one from Jabesh-gilead had come to the camp for the assembly.⁹ When the people were counted, not one of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead was there.¹⁰ So the assembly sent twelve thousand valiant warriors with instructions to strike the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the sword, including women and children.¹¹ “This is what

Judges

you shall do," they commanded. "Destroy every male and every woman who has slept with a man."

¹² They found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins who had not known a man, and brought them to the camp at Shiloh in Canaan. ¹³ The whole assembly sent word to the Benjamites at the rock of Rimmon, proclaiming peace to them.¹⁴ The Benjamites returned at that time, and they gave them the women of Jabesh-gilead who had been spared, but there were not enough for them. ¹⁵ The people mourned for Benjamin, as the Lord had allowed a void to occur among the tribes of Israel. ¹⁶ The elders of the assembly said, "What shall we do for wives for those who remain, since the women of Benjamin have been destroyed?" ¹⁷ "There must be an inheritance for the survivors of Benjamin," they said, "so that a tribe will not be wiped out from Israel." ¹⁸ "But we cannot give them wives from our daughters," they said, "for the Israelites have sworn, 'Cursed be anyone who gives a wife to a Benjamite.'" ¹⁹ They said, "Look, there is the annual festival of the Lord in Shiloh, north of Bethel, east of the road that goes from Bethel to Shechem, and south of Lebonah." ²⁰ They instructed the Benjamites, saying, "Go and hide in the vineyards ²¹ and watch. When the daughters of Shiloh come out to join in the dances, rush out from the vineyards and each seize a wife from the daughters of Shiloh, then return to the land of Benjamin. ²² When their fathers or brothers come to complain to us, we will say, 'Do us the kindness of allowing them, because we did not take wives for them during the war. You will not be guilty of breaking your oath, as you did not give your daughters to them.'"

²³ The Benjamites did so and took wives according to their number from those who danced, whom they seized. Then they returned to their inheritance, rebuilt the towns, and settled in them. ²⁴ At that time, the Israelites

departed from there, each to his tribe and family, and returned to his inheritance. ²⁵ In those days, Israel had no king; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

Ruth

1 In the days when the judges governed, there was a famine in the land. A man from Bethlehem in Judah went to reside in the country of Moab with his wife and two sons.² The man's name was Elimelech, his wife was Naomi, and the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion. They were Ephrathites from Bethlehem, Judah. They entered Moab and lived there.³ Elimelech, Naomi's husband, passed away, leaving her with her two sons.⁴ They took Moabite women as wives; one was named Orpah and the other Ruth. They lived there for about ten years.⁵ Both Mahlon and Chilion also died, leaving Naomi without her two sons and her husband.

⁶ Naomi heard in Moab that the Lord had visited His people by providing them with food. She and her daughters-in-law prepared to return from there.⁷ She departed from the place where she had been living, with her two daughters-in-law, and set out on the road to return to the land of Judah.⁸ Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go back, each of you, to your mother's house. May the Lord show kindness to you, as you have shown to the dead and to me.⁹ May the Lord grant that each of you will find rest in the home of another husband." Then she kissed them, and they wept aloud.¹⁰ They responded to her, "We will go back with you to your people."¹¹ But Naomi said, "Return home, my daughters. Why would you come with me? Am I likely to have more sons who could become your husbands?¹² Return, my daughters; I am too old to have a husband. Even if I thought there was still hope—even if I had a husband tonight and gave birth to sons—¹³ would you wait until they grew up? Would you refrain from marrying? No, my daughters. It is more bitter for me than for you, because the Lord's hand has turned against me!"¹⁴ They wept aloud again. Orpah kissed her mother-in-law goodbye, but Ruth clung to her.¹⁵ Naomi said, "Look, your sister-in-law is going back to her people and her gods. Go back with her."¹⁶ But

Ruth replied, "Do not urge me to leave you or to turn back from following you. Where you go, I will go, and where you stay, I will stay. Your people will be my people and your God my God.¹⁷ Where you die, I will die, and there I will be buried. May the Lord deal with me, be it ever so severely, if anything but death separates you and me."¹⁸ When Naomi saw that Ruth was determined to go with her, she ceased trying to persuade her.¹⁹ The two women went on until they came to Bethlehem. When they arrived in Bethlehem, the whole town was stirred because of them, and the women exclaimed, "Is this Naomi?"²⁰ She replied to them, "Do not call me Naomi; instead call me Mara, for the Almighty has dealt with me very bitterly.²¹ I went away full, but the Lord has brought me back empty. Why call me Naomi? The Lord has testified against me, and the Almighty has afflicted me."²² So Naomi returned from Moab with Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, arriving in Bethlehem as the barley harvest was beginning.

2 Now Naomi had a relative on her husband's side, a man of great wealth from the family of Elimelech, whose name was Boaz.² And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, "Please let me go to the fields and glean among the ears of grain after someone in whose eyes I may find favour." Naomi replied, "Go ahead, my daughter."³ So she went out, entered a field and began to glean behind the reapers. By chance, she found herself working in a part of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.⁴ Just then Boaz arrived from Bethlehem and said to the reapers, "The Lord be with you." And they answered, "The Lord bless you."⁵ Boaz asked his overseer in charge of the reapers, "Whose young woman is this?"⁶ The overseer replied, "She is the young Moabite woman who returned with Naomi from the land of Moab.⁷ She asked, 'Please let me glean and gather among the sheaves after the reapers.' She has been here from morning

Ruth

until now, except for a short rest in the shelter.”

⁸ Then Boaz said to Ruth, “Listen carefully, my daughter. Do not go and glean in another field and do not leave this one. Stay close to my young women. ⁹ Keep your eyes on the field that they are reaping, and follow along after them. I have instructed the young men not to touch you. When you are thirsty, go and drink from the water jars that the young men have filled.” ¹⁰ At this, she fell on her face, bowing to the ground, and said to him, “Why have I found favour in your eyes that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?” ¹¹ Boaz replied, “I have been fully informed of all that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband—how you left your father and mother and the land of your birth, and came to a people you did not know before. ¹² May the Lord repay you for your deeds. May you receive a full reward from the Lord, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have taken refuge.” ¹³ Then she said, “I have found favour in your sight, my lord, for you have comforted me and spoken kindly to your servant, though I am not like one of your maid-servants.” ¹⁴ At mealtime Boaz said to her, “Come over here and eat some bread and dip your piece in the vinegar.” So she sat beside the reapers, and he offered her roasted grain. She ate until she was satisfied and had some left over. ¹⁵ When she got up to glean, Boaz instructed his young men, “Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not insult her. ¹⁶ Also, pull out some stalks for her from the bundles and leave them for her to glean, and do not rebuke her.” ¹⁷ Ruth continued gleaning in the field until evening. Afterward, she threshed the barley she had gathered, which amounted to about an ephah. ¹⁸ She carried it back to town, and her mother-in-law saw how much she had gleaned. Ruth also brought out and gave her what she had left over after she had eaten enough. ¹⁹ Her mother-in-law asked her, “Where did you glean today? Where did you work? Blessed be

the man who took notice of you!” So she told her mother-in-law about the man at whose place she had been working. “The name of the man I worked with today is Boaz,” she said. ²⁰ Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “May he be blessed by the Lord, who has not withdrawn his kindness from the living and the dead.” She added, “That man is our close relative; he is one of our redeemers.” ²¹ Then Ruth the Moabitess said, “He even told me, ‘Stay close to my servants until they have finished all my harvest.’” ²² And Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his young women, so that you will not be harmed in another field.” ²³ So Ruth stayed close to the young women of Boaz to glean until the end of the barley and wheat harvests. And she lived with her mother-in-law.

3 Naomi, Ruth’s mother-in-law, said to her, “My daughter, should I not seek a place of security for you, so that it may be well with you? ² Now, Boaz, with whose young women you have been working, is a relative of ours. Behold, he will be winnowing barley tonight at the threshing floor. ³ Therefore, wash yourself, anoint yourself, put on your best clothes, and go down to the threshing floor. However, do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking. ⁴ When he lies down, take note of the place where he is lying. Then you shall go, uncover his feet, and lie down; he will tell you what you should do.” ⁵ Ruth replied, “I will do everything you say.” ⁶ So she went down to the threshing floor and did all that her mother-in-law instructed her.

⁷ After Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the grain pile. Ruth came quietly, uncovered his feet, and lay down. ⁸ In the middle of the night, the man was startled and bent forward; there was a woman lying at his feet. ⁹ He asked, “Who are you?” She replied, “I am Ruth, your servant. Spread your garment over your servant, for you are a guardian-

Ruth

redeemer.”¹⁰ He said, “May the Lord bless you, my daughter. This last kindness is greater than the first, as you have not pursued young men, whether rich or poor.¹¹ Now, my daughter, do not be afraid. I will do for you whatever you ask, for all the people of my town know that you are a woman of noble character.¹² It is true that I am a guardian-redeemer, but there is another who is more closely related than I.¹³ Stay here for the night, and in the morning, if he wishes to redeem you, good; let him redeem you. But if he is not willing, as surely as the Lord lives, I will redeem you. Lie here until morning.”¹⁴ So she lay at his feet until morning, but rose before anyone could be recognised; and he said, “Let it not be known that a woman came to the threshing floor.”¹⁵ He said, “Bring the shawl you are wearing and hold it out.” When she held it, he measured six measures of barley and laid it on her. Then she went back to the town.¹⁶ When Ruth returned to her mother-in-law, Naomi asked, “How did it go, my daughter?” Ruth told her all that Boaz had done for her.¹⁷ She added, “He gave me these six measures of barley, saying, ‘Do not go back to your mother-in-law empty-handed.’”¹⁸ Naomi said, “Wait, my daughter, until you see how the matter turns out; for the man will not rest until he has settled the matter today.”

4 Boaz went up to the town gate and sat down there, and just then, the redeemer Boaz had mentioned was passing by. Boaz said, “Come over here, my friend, and sit down.” So he came over and sat down.² Boaz then took ten of the town’s elders and said, “Sit here.” And they sat down.³ He spoke to the redeemer, “Naomi, who has returned from Moab, is selling the piece of land that belonged to our relative Elimelech.⁴ I thought I should inform you and suggest that you buy it in the presence of those sitting here and in the presence of the elders of my people. If you will redeem it, do so; but if not, let me know, for you have the right to redeem it, and I am next in line.” The redeemer said, “I will redeem it.”

⁵ Then Boaz said, “On the day you buy the land from Naomi, you also acquire Ruth the Moabitess, the widow of the deceased, to maintain the name of the dead with his inheritance.”⁶ The redeemer replied, “I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I jeopardise my own estate. You take my right of redemption for yourself, for I cannot do it.”⁷ In earlier times in Israel, for the redemption and transfer of property to be finalised, one party would remove his sandal and give it to the other. This was the method of legalising transactions in Israel.⁸ The redeemer then told Boaz, “Purchase it yourself.” And he took off his sandal.⁹ Then Boaz declared to the elders and all the people, “Today you are witnesses that I have bought from Naomi all that belonged to Elimelech, Kilion, and Mahlon.¹⁰ I have also acquired Ruth the Moabitess, Mahlon’s widow, to be my wife, to maintain the name of the deceased with his property, so that his name will not disappear from among his family or from his hometown. You are witnesses today.”

¹¹ Then all the people at the gate and the elders said, “We are witnesses. May the Lord make the woman who is coming into your home like Rachel and Leah, who together built up the house of Israel. May you prosper in Ephrathah and be renowned in Bethlehem.¹² May your family, through the children the Lord gives you by this young woman, be like that of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah.”¹³ So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. When he had relations with her, the Lord enabled her to conceive, and she gave birth to a son.¹⁴ The women said to Naomi, “Praise be to the Lord, who this day has not left you without a redeemer. May he become famous throughout Israel!¹⁵ He will renew your life and sustain you in your old age. For your daughter-in-law, who loves you and is better to you than seven sons, has given birth to him.”¹⁶ Naomi took the child, laid him in her lap, and cared for him.¹⁷ The neighbour women said, “Naomi has a son!” And they named him Obed. He was the father of Jesse, the father of David.¹⁸ This is the

Ruth

lineage of Perez: Perez was the father of Hezron,¹⁹ Hezron became the father of Ram, and Ram became the father of Amminadab,²⁰ Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon became the father of Salmon,²¹ Salmon became the father of Boaz, and Boaz became the father of Obed,²² Obed became the father of Jesse, and Jesse was the father of David.

1 Samuel

1 There was a man from Ramathaim Zophim, in the hill country of Ephraim, named Elkanah son of Jeroham, son of Elihu, son of Tohu, son of Zuph, an Ephraimite.² He had two wives. The name of one was Hannah, and the other was Peninnah. Peninnah had children, but Hannah had none.³ Every year this man went up from his town to worship and to offer sacrifices to the Lord of hosts at Shiloh, where the two sons of Eli — Hophni and Phinehas — served as priests of the Lord.⁴ Whenever Elkanah offered his sacrifice, he would give portions of the meat to his wife Peninnah and to all her sons and daughters.⁵ To Hannah, however, he gave her a double portion, for he loved her, even though the Lord had not granted her children.⁶ Her rival provoked her bitterly to upset her, because the Lord had closed her womb.⁷ This happened year after year. Whenever Hannah went up to the house of the Lord, her rival provoked her, and she wept and would not eat.⁸ Elkanah her husband said to her, “Hannah, why are you weeping? Why won’t you eat? Why are you so downcast? Am I not better to you than ten sons?”

⁹ After they had eaten and drunk in Shiloh, Hannah stood up. Now Eli the priest was sitting on his chair by the doorpost of the temple of the Lord.¹⁰ Hannah was deeply distressed, and she prayed to the Lord, weeping bitterly.¹¹ She made a vow, saying, “O Lord of hosts, if You will indeed look on the affliction of Your servant, remember me and not forget Your servant, but give Your servant a son, then I will give him to the Lord all the days of his life, and no razor shall touch his head.”¹² As she continued praying before the Lord, Eli was watching her mouth.¹³ Hannah was speaking in her heart; her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. So Eli thought she was drunk.¹⁴ And Eli said to her, “How long will you remain drunk? Put away your wine!”¹⁵ But Hannah replied, “No, my lord, I am a woman troubled in spirit. I have not been drinking wine or strong drink, but I have been pouring out my

soul before the Lord.¹⁶ Do not consider your servant a wicked woman, for I have been praying from the depth of my anguish and sorrow.”¹⁷ Then Eli answered, “Go in peace, and may the God of Israel grant you what you have asked of Him.”¹⁸ She said, “Let your servant find favour in your eyes.” Then she went her way and ate something, and her face was no longer downcast.

¹⁹ Early the next morning they arose and worshipped before the Lord, then returned home to Ramah. Elkanah was intimate with Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.²⁰ In due time, Hannah conceived and gave birth to a son. She named him Samuel, saying, “Because I asked the Lord for him.”²¹ When Elkanah went up with all his household to offer the annual sacrifice to the Lord and to fulfil his vow,²² Hannah did not go. She said to her husband, “After the boy is weaned, I will take him, so that he may appear before the Lord and stay there permanently.”²³ Elkanah her husband said to her, “Do what seems best to you. Stay until you have weaned him; only may the Lord establish His word.” So she stayed at home and nursed her son until she had weaned him.

²⁴ After she had weaned him, she took him with her to the house of the Lord in Shiloh, along with a three-year-old bull, an ephah of flour, and a skin of wine. The boy was still young.²⁵ They slaughtered the bull and brought the child to Eli.²⁶ She said to him, “Pardon me, my lord. As surely as you live, my lord, I am the woman who stood here beside you, praying to the Lord.²⁷ I prayed for this child, and the Lord has granted my request.²⁸ So now I am dedicating him to the Lord. As long as he lives, he is given to the Lord.” And he worshipped the Lord there.

2 Then Hannah prayed and said:

1 Samuel

"My heart rejoices in the Lord; My horn is lifted high by the Lord. My mouth boasts over my enemies, For I rejoice in Your deliverance.² There is none holy like the Lord, For there is no one besides You, Nor is there any rock like our God.³ Do not speak so proudly, Let not arrogance come from your mouth, For the Lord is a God of knowledge, And by Him actions are weighed.⁴ The bows of the mighty are broken, But those who stumbled are now armed with strength.⁵ Those who were full hire themselves out for bread, But those who were hungry are now satisfied. Even the barren has borne seven, But she who had many sons languishes.⁶ The Lord brings death and gives life; He brings down to the grave and raises up.⁷ The Lord humbles and enriches; He lowers and He elevates.⁸ He raises the poor from the dust, He lifts the needy from the ash heap To make them sit with princes And inherit a seat of honour. For the foundations of the earth belong to the Lord, And upon them He has set the world.⁹ He guards the feet of His faithful ones, But the wicked shall be silenced in darkness, For not by strength shall a person prevail.¹⁰ Those who oppose the Lord will be shattered; He will thunder against them from the heavens. The Lord will judge the ends of the earth. He will give strength to His king And exalt the horn of His anointed."

¹¹ Then Elkanah went back to his home at Ramah, but the boy remained to serve the Lord under Eli the priest. ¹² Now the sons of Eli were wicked men; they had no regard for the Lord. ¹³ The custom of the priests with the people was that when anyone brought a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come with a three-pronged fork while the meat was boiling,¹⁴ And he would plunge it into the pan or pot or kettle or cauldron. Whatever the fork brought up, the priest would take for himself. This is how they treated all the Israelites who came to Shiloh. ¹⁵ Even before the fat was burned, the

servant of the priest would come and say to the person offering the sacrifice, "Give the priest meat to roast. He won't accept boiled meat from you—only raw."¹⁶ If the man said to him, "Let the fat be burned first, and then you may take as much as you wish," he would answer, "No, hand it over now. If not, I will take it by force."¹⁷ So the sin of the young men was very great before the Lord, because they treated the Lord's offering with contempt.

¹⁸ But Samuel ministered before the Lord—a boy wearing a linen ephod. ¹⁹ Each year his mother made him a little robe and brought it to him when she went up with her husband to offer the annual sacrifice. ²⁰ Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife, saying, "May the Lord give you children from this woman in place of the one she dedicated to the Lord." Then they would return home. ²¹ And the Lord visited Hannah, and she conceived and gave birth to three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile, the boy Samuel grew up in the presence of the Lord.

²² Now Eli was very old, and he heard about all that his sons were doing to all Israel—how they slept with the women who served at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ²³ So he said to them, "Why do you do such things? For I keep hearing about your wicked deeds from all the people. ²⁴ My sons, the report I hear spreading among the Lord's people is troubling. ²⁵ If a man sins against another, God may mediate for him; but if someone sins against the Lord, who can intercede?" But they did not listen to their father, for it was the Lord's will to put them to death.

²⁶ And the boy Samuel continued to grow in stature and in favour with both the Lord and with people.

²⁷ A man of God came to Eli and said to him, "This is what the Lord says: Did I not plainly reveal Myself to your ancestor's house when

1 Samuel

they were in Egypt, under Pharaoh's rule? ²⁸ I chose your ancestor out of all the tribes of Israel to be My priest, to offer sacrifices on My altar, to burn incense, and to wear an ephod in My presence. I also gave your family all the food offerings made by fire from the Israelites. ²⁹ Why then do you show contempt for My sacrifice and offering that I commanded in My dwelling place? Why do you honour your sons more than Me, by fattening yourselves on the choicest parts of every offering made by My people Israel?" ³⁰ "Therefore the Lord, the God of Israel, declares: I promised that your family and the family of your ancestor would minister before Me forever. But now," declares the Lord, "far be it from Me! For those who honour Me I will honour, but those who despise Me shall be treated with contempt." ³¹ The time is coming when I will cut off your strength and the strength of your family, so that no one in your house will reach old age. ³² You will see distress in My dwelling, though good will be done to Israel, and there will never be an old man in your family line. ³³ Every one of you that I do not cut off from My altar will be spared only to bring grief to your eyes and sorrow to your heart, and all your descendants will die in the prime of life. ³⁴ And this sign will come to you concerning your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas: they will both die on the same day. ³⁵ Then I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest, who will do what is in My heart and mind. I will establish his house, and he will minister before My anointed one always. ³⁶ Then everyone left in your family will come and bow down before him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, saying, 'Please appoint me to some priestly office so I may have food to eat.'"

3 The boy Samuel ministered before the Lord under Eli. In those days the word of the Lord was rare; visions were not widespread. ² One night Eli, whose eyesight had grown dim so that he could not see well, was lying in his usual place. ³ The lamp of God had not yet

gone out, and Samuel was lying in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was. ⁴ Then the Lord called out to Samuel. He answered, "Here I am!" ⁵ He ran to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." But Eli said, "I did not call you; go back and lie down." So he went and lay down. ⁶ Again the Lord called, "Samuel!" Samuel got up and went to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." But Eli replied, "I did not call you, my son. Go back and lie down." ⁷ Samuel hadn't yet met with the Lord, and the word of the Lord had not been disclosed to him. ⁸ The Lord called Samuel a third time. He got up, went to Eli, and said, "Here I am, for you called me." Then Eli understood that the Lord was calling the boy. ⁹ So Eli said to Samuel, "Go and lie down, and if He calls you again, say, 'Speak, Lord, for Your servant is listening.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place. ¹⁰ The Lord came and stood nearby, calling as He had done before, "Samuel! Samuel!" Then Samuel said, "Speak, for Your servant is listening."

¹¹ And the Lord said to Samuel, "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle. ¹² On that day I will carry out against Eli everything I have spoken concerning his house—from beginning to end. ¹³ For I told him that I would judge his family forever because of the iniquity he knew about—how his sons blasphemed God, and he did not restrain them. ¹⁴ Therefore I swore to the house of Eli, 'The guilt of Eli's house shall never be atoned for by sacrifice or offering.'"

¹⁵ Samuel lay down until morning. Then he opened the doors of the house of the Lord. But Samuel was afraid to tell Eli about the vision. ¹⁶ Eli called him and said, "Samuel, my son." Samuel answered, "Here I am." ¹⁷ "What did He say to you?" Eli asked. "Do not hide it from me. May God deal with you, be it ever so severely, if you conceal from me anything He told you." ¹⁸ So Samuel told him everything and hid

1 Samuel

nothing. Then Eli said, "He is the Lord; let Him do what is good in His eyes."

¹⁹ Samuel grew up, and the Lord was with him, and He let none of Samuel's words fall to the ground. ²⁰ And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba recognised that Samuel was confirmed as a prophet of the Lord. ²¹ The Lord continued to appear at Shiloh, for there He revealed Himself to Samuel by His word.

4 And the word of Samuel was spread throughout all Israel.

Now the Israelites went out to fight against the Philistines. They camped at Ebenezer, and the Philistines set up camp at Aphek. ² The Philistines arranged their forces to confront Israel, and as the battle unfolded, Israel was overcome by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand men on the battlefield. ³ When the soldiers returned to the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why did the Lord allow us to be defeated today by the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord from Shiloh, so that He may go with us and save us from our enemies." ⁴ So the people sent men to Shiloh, and they brought back the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, who is enthroned between the cherubim. And Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. ⁵ When the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel raised such a great shout that the ground shook. ⁶ The Philistines heard the noise of the shout and asked, "What's this loud shouting in the Hebrew camp?" When they learned that the ark of the Lord had come into the camp, ⁷ The Philistines were afraid. "A god has entered their camp," they said. "Woe to us! Nothing like this has happened before. ⁸ Woe to us! Who can deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods who struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness. ⁹ Take courage and be men, O Philistines, or you will become slaves to the

Hebrews, just as they were to you. Be men, and fight!"

¹⁰ So the Philistines fought, and Israel was defeated. Every man fled to his tent. The slaughter was very great—thirty thousand foot soldiers of Israel fell. ¹¹ The ark of God fell into enemy hands, and Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, lost their lives.

¹² A man from the tribe of Benjamin ran from the battle line and came to Shiloh that same day, with his clothes torn and dust on his head.

¹³ When he arrived, Eli was sitting on his seat by the side of the road, watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. When the man entered the town and reported what had happened, the whole city cried out. ¹⁴ Eli heard the outcry and asked, "What is the meaning of this commotion?" The man hurried over to tell Eli. ¹⁵ Eli was ninety-eight years old, and his eyes were so weak that he could not see. ¹⁶ The man said to Eli, "I have come from the battle line—I fled from it today." Eli asked, "What happened, my son?" ¹⁷ The messenger replied, "Israel has fled before the Philistines, and there has been a great slaughter among the people. Your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been taken." ¹⁸ When he mentioned the ark of God, Eli fell backward off his seat by the gate. His neck was broken and he died, for he was old and heavy. He had judged Israel for forty years.

¹⁹ Now Eli's daughter-in-law, the wife of Phinehas, was pregnant and near the time of delivery. When she heard the news that the ark of God had been taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she went into labour and gave birth, overcome by her pains.

²⁰ As she was dying, the women standing by her said, "Don't be afraid, you have given birth to a son." But she did not respond or pay attention. ²¹ She named the boy Ichabod, saying, "The glory has departed from Israel,"

1 Samuel

because the ark of God had been taken and because of the deaths of her father-in-law and her husband.²² She said, “The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been taken.”

5 Once the Philistines had seized the ark of God, they transported it from Ebenezer to Ashdod.² They carried the ark into the temple of Dagon and placed it beside Dagon.³ When the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, there was Dagon, fallen face down on the ground before the ark of the Lord. They took Dagon and set him back in his place.⁴ But the following morning when they rose early, Dagon had fallen again, face down before the ark of the Lord. His head and both hands were broken off and were lying on the threshold; only his torso remained.⁵ That is why to this day neither the priests of Dagon nor anyone who enters Dagon’s temple at Ashdod step on the threshold.

⁶ The Lord’s hand was heavy against the people of Ashdod. He devastated them and afflicted them with tumours.⁷ When the people of Ashdod saw what was happening, they said, “The ark of the God of Israel must not stay with us, for His hand is harsh against us and against Dagon our god.”⁸ So they summoned all the rulers of the Philistines and asked, “What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?” They answered, “Let it be moved to Gath.” So they moved the ark of the God of Israel there.⁹ But after they had moved it, the Lord’s hand was against that city also. He brought great panic upon it, afflicting the people of the city, both young and old, with tumours, and they broke out in the city.¹⁰ So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. But as the ark came into Ekron, the people cried out, “They have brought the ark of the God of Israel to us to kill us and our people!”¹¹ So they summoned all the rulers of the Philistines and said, “Send the ark of the God of Israel away. Let it go back to its own place, so that it will

not kill us and our people.” For death and panic had filled the city; God’s hand was very heavy there.¹² Those who survived were afflicted with tumours, and the cries of the city rose up to the heavens.

6 The Ark of the Lord was kept in Philistine territory for seven months.² Then the Philistines called for the priests and diviners and said, “What should we do with the ark of the Lord? Tell us how we should send it back to its place.”³ They answered, “If you return the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it back empty, but be sure to send a guilt offering with it. Then you will be healed, and you will understand why His hand has not turned away from you.”⁴ The Philistines asked, “What guilt offering should we send to Him?” They replied, “Five gold tumours and five gold rats, according to the number of the Philistine rulers, because the same plague struck all of you and your rulers.⁵ So make models of the tumours and the rats that are ravaging your land, and give honour to the God of Israel. Perhaps He will lift His hand from you, your gods, and your land.⁶ Why do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh did? After He dealt harshly with them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

⁷ Now then, make a new cart and take two cows that have recently calved and have never been yoked. Hitch the cows to the cart, but take their calves away and pen them up.⁸ Then put the ark of the Lord on the cart and place in a box beside it the gold objects you are sending as a guilt offering. Send it off, and let it go on its way.⁹ Watch to see what it does. If it goes up toward its own land, to Beth-shemesh, then the Lord has brought this disaster on us. But if it does not, then we shall know that it was not His hand that struck us—it happened by chance.”

¹⁰ So they did as instructed. They took two cows and hitched them to the cart, and they

1 Samuel

confined their calves at home.¹¹ They placed the ark of the Lord on the cart, along with the box containing the gold rats and the models of their tumours.¹² Then the cows went straight toward Beth-shemesh, keeping to the road and lowing as they went. They did not turn to the right or the left. The rulers of the Philistines followed them as far as the border of Beth-shemesh.

¹³ Now the people of Beth-shemesh were harvesting wheat in the valley. When they looked up and saw the ark, they rejoiced at the sight.¹⁴ The cart came to the field of Joshua of Beth-shemesh and stopped beside a large stone. The people chopped up the wood of the cart and sacrificed the cows as a burnt offering to the Lord.¹⁵ The Levites took down the ark of the Lord and the box beside it containing the gold objects, and they placed them on the large stone. That day the people of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and made sacrifices to the Lord.¹⁶ When the five rulers of the Philistines saw this, they returned to Ekron that same day.

¹⁷ These are the gold tumours the Philistines sent as a guilt offering to the Lord—one each for Ashdod, Gaza, Ashkelon, Gath, and Ekron.¹⁸ And the gold rats were according to the number of all the Philistine towns belonging to the five rulers, both fortified and rural. The large stone on which the Levites placed the ark of the Lord is a witness to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth-shemesh.

¹⁹ But God struck down some of the men of Beth-shemesh because they looked into the ark of the Lord. He put seventy of them to death, and the people mourned because the Lord had dealt them a severe blow.²⁰ And the men of Beth-shemesh said, “Who can stand in the presence of the Lord, this holy God? To whom shall the ark go from here?”²¹ So they sent messengers to the people of Kiriath-jearim, saying, “The Philistines have returned

the ark of the Lord. Come down and take it up to you.”

7 So the men of Kiriath-jearim came and took up the ark of the Lord. They brought it to the house of Abinadab on the hill and consecrated his son Eleazar to guard the ark of the Lord.² The ark remained at Kiriath-jearim a long time—twenty years in all. Then the whole house of Israel turned back to the Lord with sorrow.³ Samuel said to all the people of Israel, “If you are truly returning to the Lord with all your hearts, then remove the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths from among you. Commit yourselves to the Lord and serve Him only, and He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines.”⁴ So the Israelites removed the Baals and the Ashtoreths and served the Lord alone.

⁵ Then Samuel said, “Assemble all Israel at Mizpah, and I will pray to the Lord on your behalf.”⁶ When they had gathered at Mizpah, they drew water and poured it out before the Lord. On that day they fasted, and they confessed, “We have sinned against the Lord.” And Samuel was serving as judge over the Israelites at Mizpah.⁷ When the Philistines heard that Israel had assembled at Mizpah, their rulers went up to attack them. When the Israelites heard this, they were afraid of the Philistines.⁸ They said to Samuel, “Do not stop crying out to the Lord our God for us, so that He may rescue us from the Philistines.”⁹ Then Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering to the Lord. He cried out to the Lord on Israel’s behalf, and the Lord answered him.

¹⁰ As Samuel was offering the burnt sacrifice, the Philistines drew near to engage Israel in battle. But that day the Lord thundered with a loud voice against the Philistines and threw them into such confusion that they were routed before Israel.¹¹ The men of Israel rushed out from Mizpah and pursued the

1 Samuel

Philistines, striking them down along the way to a point below Beth-car.¹² Samuel then set up a stone between Mizpah and Shen, calling it Ebenezer, and declared, “Up to this point, the Lord has aided us.”

¹³ So the Philistines were subdued and did not invade Israelite territory again. The Lord’s hand was against the Philistines throughout Samuel’s lifetime.¹⁴ The towns the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored, from Ekron to Gath, and Israel recovered the surrounding territory from the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

¹⁵ Samuel continued to serve as judge over Israel for the rest of his life.¹⁶ Each year he travelled on a circuit from Bethel to Gilgal to Mizpah, judging Israel in all those places.¹⁷ But he always returned to Ramah, where his home was, and there he also judged Israel. And he built an altar there to the Lord.

8 As Samuel advanced in years, he designated his sons as judges over Israel.² His firstborn was named Joel, and his second was Abijah. They served as judges in Beersheba.³ But his sons did not follow his example. They pursued dishonest gain, accepted bribes, and perverted justice.

⁴ Then all the elders of Israel gathered and came to Samuel at Ramah.⁵ They said to him, “You are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint a king to rule over us, like the other nations have.”⁶ But this request displeased Samuel, especially their demand for a king to judge them. So he prayed to the Lord.⁷ The Lord said to Samuel, “Listen to the people in all that they say to you. It is not you they have rejected, but Me they have rejected as their king.⁸ They are acting toward you just as they have done to Me since the day I brought them out of Egypt—forsaking Me and serving other gods.⁹ Now listen to them, but

give them a solemn warning and explain what the king who will reign over them will do.”

¹⁰ So Samuel relayed all the words of the Lord to the people who were asking him for a king.

¹¹ He said, “This is what the king who rules over you will do: He will take your sons and assign them to his chariots and horses, and they will run ahead of his chariots.¹² He will appoint commanders of thousands and of fifties, and others to plough his ground and reap his harvest, and to make weapons of war and equipment for his chariots.¹³ He will take your daughters to work as perfumers, cooks, and bakers.¹⁴ He will take the best of your fields, vineyards, and olive groves, and give them to his officials.¹⁵ He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage and give it to his eunuchs and officers.¹⁶ He will take your male and female servants, the best of your cattle and donkeys, and put them to his own use.¹⁷ He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you will find yourselves serving him.¹⁸ When that day comes, you will cry out because of the king you have chosen for yourselves, but the Lord will not answer you in that day.”

¹⁹ But the people refused to listen to Samuel. “No!” they said. “We want a king to rule over us.²⁰ Then we will be like all the other nations, with a king to lead us and go out before us and fight our battles.”²¹ When Samuel heard all that the people said, he conveyed it to the Lord.²² And the Lord said to Samuel, “Listen to them and appoint a king for them.” Then Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Each of you go back to your own town.”

9 There was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a man of wealth.² He had a son named Saul, a choice and handsome young man. Among the sons of Israel there was no one more impressive than he; from his shoulders upward he was taller than any of the

1 Samuel

people.³ Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. So Kish said to his son Saul, "Take one of the servants with you and go look for the donkeys."⁴ He passed through the hill country of Ephraim and through the land of Shalishah, but they did not find them. Then they went through the land of Shaalim, and they were not there. He also passed through the territory of Benjamin, but they did not find them.⁵ When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, let us return, or my father will stop worrying about the donkeys and begin to worry about us."⁶ But the servant said, "Behold now, there is a man of God in this city, and he is a man held in honour. All that he says surely comes true. Let us go there now; perhaps he can tell us our way."⁷ Then Saul said to his servant, "But look, if we go, what shall we bring the man? The bread is gone from our packs, and we have no gift to present to the man of God. What do we have?"⁸ The servant answered Saul again and said, "Behold, I have with me a quarter of a shekel of silver. I will give it to the man of God, and he will tell us our way."⁹ (Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he would say, "Come, let us go to the seer," for the prophet of today was formerly called a seer.)¹⁰ Then Saul said to his servant, "Your advice is good; come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.

¹¹ As they went up the hill to the city, they met young women going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?"¹² They answered and said, "Yes, he is just ahead of you. Hurry now, for today he has come to the city, because the people are making a sacrifice at the high place.¹³ As soon as you enter the city, you will find him before he goes up to the high place to eat, for the people will not eat until he comes. He must bless the sacrifice; afterwards those invited will eat. Go up now, for you will find him at once."¹⁴ So they went up to the city. As they entered, behold, Samuel

was coming out toward them to go up to the high place.

¹⁵ Now the Lord had revealed to Samuel a day before Saul came, saying,¹⁶ "Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him to be prince over My people Israel. He shall deliver My people from the hand of the Philistines, for I have regarded My people, because their cry has come to Me."¹⁷ When Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said to him, "Behold, this is the man of whom I spoke to you! He shall rule over My people."

¹⁸ Saul went up to Samuel at the entrance and asked, "Could you please show me the way to the seer's house?"¹⁹ Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for you shall eat with me today. In the morning I will let you go and tell you all that is in your heart.²⁰ As for your donkeys that were lost three days ago, do not worry about them, for they have been found. And to whom is all the desire of Israel turned, if not to you and to all your father's house?"²¹ Saul answered and said, "Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and is not my family the least of all the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then have you spoken to me this way?"

²² Then Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the hall, and gave them a place at the head of those who were invited—about thirty people.²³ And Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion I gave you, of which I said to you, 'Set it aside.'"²⁴ So the cook took up the thigh and what was on it and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, "See, what has been reserved is set before you. Eat, for it was kept for you until the appointed time, since I said, 'I have invited the people.'" So Saul ate with Samuel that day.

1 Samuel

²⁵ After they descended from the high place into the city, Samuel conversed with Saul on the rooftop. ²⁶ They arose early, and at daybreak Samuel called to Saul on the rooftop, saying, “Get up, that I may send you on your way.” So Saul got up, and both he and Samuel went out into the street. ²⁷ As they were going down to the edge of the city, Samuel said to Saul, “Tell the servant to go on ahead of us”—and the servant passed on—“but you stand still for a moment, that I may declare to you the word of God.”

10 Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on Saul's head, kissed him, and said, “Has not the Lord anointed you ruler over His inheritance? ² When you depart from me today, you will find two men near Rachel's tomb, in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah. They will say to you, ‘The donkeys which you went to look for have been found. Now your father has stopped worrying about the donkeys and is anxious for you, saying, “What shall I do about my son?”’ ³ Then you shall go on from there and come to the oak of Tabor. Three men going up to God at Bethel will meet you there, one carrying three young goats, another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a skin of wine. ⁴ They will greet you and give you two loaves of bread, which you shall receive from their hand. ⁵ After that, you shall come to Gibeath-haelohim, where the Philistine garrison is. As you approach the town, you will meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with harp, tambourine, flute, and lyre before them, and they will be prophesying. ⁶ Then the Spirit of the Lord will come upon you mightily, and you shall prophesy with them and be turned into another man. ⁷ And when these signs come to you, do what your hand finds to do, for God is with you. ⁸ You shall go down before me to Gilgal. And behold, I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and to sacrifice peace offerings. You shall wait seven days until I come to you and show you what you must do.”

⁹ Then it happened that as Saul turned to leave Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all those signs came to pass that day. ¹⁰ When they came to Gibeah, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. ¹¹ And when all who knew him previously saw that he prophesied with the prophets, the people said to one another, “What has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?” ¹² And someone from there answered and said, “But who is their father?” Therefore it became a proverb: “Is Saul also among the prophets?” ¹³ After finishing his prophesying, he went up to the high place.

¹⁴ Saul's uncle said to him and to his servant, “Where did you go?” And he said, “To look for the donkeys. When we saw that they were not to be found, we went to Samuel.” ¹⁵ Saul's uncle inquired, “Kindly tell me what Samuel said to you.” ¹⁶ Saul said to his uncle, “He told us plainly that the donkeys had been found.” But he did not tell him about the matter of the kingdom of which Samuel had spoken.

¹⁷ Then Samuel summoned the people to gather before the Lord at Mizpah. ¹⁸ He said to the sons of Israel, “Thus says the Lord, the God of Israel, ‘I brought Israel up out of Egypt, and I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the power of all the kingdoms that oppressed you.’ ¹⁹ But you have today rejected your God, who saves you from all your calamities and your distresses, and you have said, ‘No! Set a king over us.’ Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes and by your clans.” ²⁰ So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken by lot. ²¹ Then he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by its families, and the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken. But when they looked for him, he could not be found. ²² So they inquired further of the Lord, “Has the man

1 Samuel

come here yet?" And the Lord said, "Behold, he has hidden himself among the baggage."²³ So they ran and took him from there. And when he stood among the people, he was taller than all the people from his shoulders upward.²⁴ Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see the one the Lord has chosen? Surely there is none like him among all the people." So all the people shouted, "Long live the king!"

²⁵ Then Samuel told the people the regulations of the kingship and wrote them in a book and laid it up before the Lord. Then Samuel sent all the people away, each to his own house.²⁶

Saul returned to his home in Gibeah, accompanied by the valiant men whose hearts God had touched.²⁷ But some worthless men said, "How can this man save us?" And they despised him and did not bring him any gift. But Saul held his peace.

11 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and laid siege to Jabesh-gilead. And all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you."² But Nahash the Ammonite said to them, "On this condition I will make a covenant with you—that I gouge out the right eye of every one of you, and thus bring disgrace upon all Israel."³ The elders of Jabesh said to him, "Give us seven days to send messengers throughout all the territory of Israel. Then, if there is no one to save us, we will surrender to you."⁴ When the messengers came to Gibeath of Saul and reported the terms in the ears of the people, all the people wept aloud.⁵ Now behold, Saul was coming from the field behind the oxen, and he said, "What is wrong with the people, that they are weeping?" So they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.⁶ Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul mightily when he heard these words, and his anger burned greatly.⁷ He took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the territory of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, "Whoever does not come out after Saul

and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen." Then the dread of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out as one man.⁸ When he mustered them at Bezek, the sons of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.⁹ They said to the messengers who had come, "Thus shall you say to the men of Jabesh-gilead, 'Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you shall have deliverance.'" So the messengers went and told the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.¹⁰ Then the men of Jabesh said, "Tomorrow we will present ourselves to you, and you may do to us whatever you find appropriate."

¹¹ The next day Saul arranged the troops into three divisions, and they came into the midst of the camp at dawn and struck down the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who remained were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.¹² Then the people said to Samuel, "Who was it that said, 'Shall Saul reign over us?' Bring those men here, that we may put them to death."¹³ But Saul said, "No one shall be put to death this day, for today the Lord has brought salvation to Israel."

¹⁴ Samuel then addressed the people, "Come, let us go to Gilgal to renew the kingdom there."¹⁵ So all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal. There they sacrificed peace offerings before the Lord, and Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 Then Samuel said to all Israel, "Behold, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me, and have appointed a king over you.² Now here is the king walking before you, and I am old and grey-headed; and behold, my sons are with you. I have walked before you from my youth until this day.³ Here I am. Testify against me before the Lord and before His anointed: Whose ox have I taken? Or whose donkey have I taken? Whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed? From whose hand have I taken a

1 Samuel

bribe to blind my eyes with it? Testify against me, and I will restore it to you.”⁴ And they replied, “You have not wronged us, nor oppressed us, nor taken anything from anyone’s hand.”⁵ He addressed them, saying, “The Lord and His anointed are witnesses today that you have found nothing in my possession.” And they responded, “He is witness.”

⁶ Then Samuel said to the people, “It is the Lord who appointed Moses and Aaron and brought your fathers up from the land of Egypt. ⁷ Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before the Lord concerning all the righteous deeds of the Lord, which He did for you and your fathers.⁸ When Jacob went into Egypt and your fathers cried out to the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, who brought your fathers out of Egypt and made them dwell in this place.⁹ But they forgot the Lord their God, and so He allowed them to fall into the hand of Sisera, commander of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.¹⁰ Then they cried out to the Lord and said, ‘We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord and have served the Baals and the Ashtoreths; but now deliver us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve You.’¹¹ Then the Lord sent Jerubaal and Bedan and Jephthah and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and you lived in safety.¹² But when you saw that Nahash the king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, ‘No, but a king shall reign over us’—when the Lord your God was your king.¹³ Now therefore behold the king whom you have chosen, for whom you have asked; and behold, the Lord has set a king over you.¹⁴ If you will fear the Lord and serve Him, and obey His voice and not rebel against the command of the Lord, and if both you and the king who reigns over you follow the Lord your God, it will be well.¹⁵ But if you will not obey the voice of

the Lord, and rebel against the command of the Lord, then the hand of the Lord will be against you and against your king.

¹⁶ Now therefore stand still and observe this great thing, which the Lord will perform before your eyes.¹⁷ Is it not wheat harvest today? I will call upon the Lord, that He may send thunder and rain. Then you shall know and see that your wickedness is great, which you have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking for yourselves a king.”¹⁸ And Samuel called upon the Lord, and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day; so all the people held the Lord and Samuel in great reverence.

¹⁹ And all the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to the Lord your God, that we do not die; for we have added to all our sins this evil, to ask for ourselves a king.”²⁰ Then Samuel said to the people, “Do not fear. You have done all this evil, yet do not turn aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.²¹ And do not turn aside to go after futile things which cannot profit or deliver, for they are nothing.²² For the Lord will not abandon His people for His great name’s sake, because it has pleased the Lord to make you His people.²³ As for me, I would never sin against the Lord by ceasing to pray for you; instead, I will guide you in the good and right way.²⁴ Fear the Lord and serve Him faithfully with all your heart; for consider what great things He has done for you.²⁵ But if you continue in wickedness, both you and your king will face destruction.

13 Saul was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned over Israel for forty-two years.² Saul chose for himself three thousand men of Israel. Two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the hill country of Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeath of Benjamin. The rest of the people he sent away, each to his tent.³ Jonathan struck the garrison of the Philistines that was

1 Samuel

at Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, “Let the Hebrews hear!”⁴ And all Israel heard it said that Saul had struck the Philistine garrison, and that Israel had become a stench to the Philistines. So the people were summoned to Saul at Gilgal.

⁵ The Philistines assembled to fight with Israel—thirty thousand chariots, six thousand horsemen, and troops as numerous as the sand on the seashore. They came up and camped at Michmash, east of Beth-aven.⁶ When the men of Israel saw that they were in danger—for the people were hard pressed—they hid in caves, in thickets, among rocks, in cellars, and in pits.⁷ Some of the Hebrews crossed the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. But Saul remained in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.⁸ He waited seven days, according to the appointed time set by Samuel. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal, and the people were scattering from him.⁹ Saul then instructed, “Bring the burnt offering and the peace offerings to me.” And he proceeded to present the burnt offering.¹⁰ As soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came. Saul went out to meet him and greet him.¹¹ But Samuel said, “What have you done?” And Saul replied, “When I saw that the people were scattering from me, and that you did not come within the appointed days, and that the Philistines were assembling at Michmash,¹² I thought, ‘The Philistines will soon descend upon me at Gilgal, and I have not sought the Lord’s favour.’ So I felt compelled to offer the burnt offering.”¹³ Then Samuel said to Saul, “You have acted foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the Lord your God, which He commanded you. For now the Lord would have established your kingdom over Israel forever.¹⁴ But now your kingdom shall not endure. The Lord has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the Lord has appointed him as ruler over

His people, because you have not kept what the Lord commanded you.”

¹⁵ Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeath of Benjamin. And Saul counted the people who were present with him, about six hundred men.¹⁶ Now Saul and his son Jonathan and the people who were with them were staying in Gibeath of Benjamin, while the Philistines camped at Michmash.¹⁷ And raiders came out from the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned toward Ophrah, to the land of Shual;¹⁸ another company turned toward Beth-horon; and another company turned toward the border overlooking the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

¹⁹ At that time, no blacksmith could be found throughout the land of Israel, for the Philistines had said, “Otherwise the Hebrews might make swords or spears.”²⁰ So all Israel went down to the Philistines, each to sharpen his ploughshare, his mattock, his axe, or his hoe.²¹ The charge was two-thirds of a shekel for the sharpening of ploughshares, mattocks, pitchforks, and axes, and for setting the goads.²² So on the day of the battle, neither sword nor spear was found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan, but they were found only with Saul and with Jonathan his son.²³ The garrison of the Philistines moved out to the pass of Michmash.

14

Now it came to pass one day that Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who carried his armour, “Come, let us go over to the Philistine garrison on the other side.” But he did not tell his father.² Saul was staying in the outskirts of Gibeath under the pomegranate tree in Migron. The people with him were about six hundred men,³ And Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod’s brother, son of Phinehas, son of Eli, the priest of the Lord in Shiloh, was wearing the ephod. But the people did not know that Jonathan had gone.⁴ Now

1 Samuel

between the passes by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistine garrison, there was a sharp crag on one side and a sharp crag on the other side; one was called Bozez, and the other Seneh.⁵ One crag rose on the north facing Michmash, and the other on the south facing Geba.⁶ And Jonathan said to the young man who carried his armour, "Come, let us cross over to the garrison of these uncircumcised men. It may be that the Lord will act for us, for nothing can hinder the Lord from saving, whether by many or by few."⁷ And his armour-bearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Go ahead; I am with you heart and soul."⁸ Then Jonathan said, "Now we will cross over to the men and show ourselves to them."⁹ If they say to us, 'Wait until we come to you,' then we will remain where we are and not go up to them.¹⁰ But if they say, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up, for the Lord has given them into our hand. This shall be the sign to us."

¹¹ When both of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines, the Philistines said, "Behold, the Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden themselves."

¹² And the men of the garrison hailed Jonathan and his armour-bearer and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something." Jonathan said to his armour-bearer, "Come up after me, for the Lord has given them into the hand of Israel."¹³ Then Jonathan climbed up on his hands and feet, and his armour-bearer after him. And they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer killed them after him.¹⁴ In that first attack, Jonathan and his armour-bearer killed about twenty men within about half a furlong of land.¹⁵ And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people. The garrison and even the raiders trembled, and the earth quaked, and it became a great panic from God.

¹⁶ Saul's watchmen in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away and scattered in every direction.¹⁷ Then Saul

said to the people who were with him, "Call the roll and see who has gone from us." And when they had called the roll, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.¹⁸ So Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God here." For the ark of God was at that time with the sons of Israel.¹⁹ And while Saul was speaking to the priest, the tumult in the camp of the Philistines continued to increase. Then Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."²⁰ Then Saul and all the people who were with him assembled and went into the battle; and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was great confusion.²¹ Now the Hebrews who had previously been with the Philistines and had gone up with them into the camp from the surrounding country, even they joined with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan.²² And all the men of Israel who had hidden in the hill country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines were fleeing, and they also followed hard after them in the battle.²³ Thus the Lord delivered Israel that day, and the battle moved beyond Beth-aven.

²⁴ Now the men of Israel were hard pressed that day, for Saul had laid an oath on the people, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats food before evening, before I have taken vengeance on my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.²⁵ Then all the people of the land entered the forest, and there was honey on the ground.²⁶ And when the people entered the forest, behold, the honey was dripping, but no one put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.²⁷ But Jonathan had not heard his father charge the people with the oath; so he reached out the end of the staff that was in his hand and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened.²⁸ Then one of the people said, "Your father strictly charged the people with an oath, saying, 'Cursed is the man who eats food today.'" And the people were faint.²⁹ Then Jonathan remarked, "My father has brought trouble to the land. See how my

1 Samuel

eyes have brightened because I tasted a little of this honey.³⁰ How much better it would have been if the people had eaten freely today from the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now the slaughter among the Philistines has not been significant."

³¹ That day, they defeated the Philistines from Michmash to Ajalon, and the people were exceedingly weary.³² The people rushed greedily upon the spoil and took sheep, oxen, and calves, and slaughtered them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood.³³ Then it was told Saul, saying, "Behold, the people are sinning against the Lord by eating meat with the blood." And he said, "You have dealt treacherously; roll a large stone to me here."³⁴ Then Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people and tell them, 'Each one bring his ox or sheep, and slaughter it here and eat, and do not sin against the Lord by eating with the blood.'" So all the people brought their oxen that night and slaughtered them there.³⁵ And Saul built an altar to the Lord—it was the first altar that he built to the Lord.

³⁶ Then Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night and plunder them until morning light, and let us not leave a man of them." And they said, "Do whatever seems good to you." But the priest said, "Let us draw near to God here."³⁷ And Saul inquired of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will You deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But He did not answer him that day.³⁸ So Saul said, "Come here, all you chiefs of the people, and know and see wherein this sin has been today.³⁹ For as the Lord lives, who saves Israel, even if it is Jonathan my son, he shall surely die." But not one of all the people answered him.⁴⁰ Then he addressed all Israel, "You shall be on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side." And the people said to Saul, "Do what seems good to you."⁴¹ Therefore Saul said to the Lord, "O God of Israel, give a

perfect lot." And Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.⁴² Then Saul said, "Cast the lot between me and Jonathan my son." And Jonathan was taken.⁴³ Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done." And Jonathan told him, "I indeed tasted a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand. Here I am; I must die."⁴⁴ And Saul said, "God do so to me and more also, for you shall surely die, Jonathan."⁴⁵ But the people said to Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who has brought about this great deliverance in Israel? Far from it! As the Lord lives, not a hair of his head shall fall to the ground, for he has worked with God today." So the people rescued Jonathan, and he did not die.⁴⁶ Then Saul ceased pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines returned to their own place.

⁴⁷ Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side—against Moab, the Ammonites, Edom, the kings of Zobah, and the Philistines. And wherever he turned, he routed them.⁴⁸ He acted valiantly and struck the Amalekites, and delivered Israel from the hands of those who plundered them.⁴⁹ Saul's sons were Jonathan, Ishvi, and Malchi-shua. His two daughters were named Merab, the firstborn, and Michal, the younger.⁵⁰ Ahinoam, daughter of Ahimaaz, was Saul's wife. The commander of his army was Abner, son of Ner, who was Saul's uncle.⁵¹ Saul was the son of Kish, and Ner, the father of Abner, was the son of Abiel.⁵² There was hard fighting against the Philistines all the days of Saul. And whenever Saul saw any mighty man or valiant man, he took him into his service.

15

Samuel addressed Saul, "The Lord has sent me to anoint you as king over His people Israel; now, therefore, heed the words of the Lord.² This is what the Lord of hosts says: 'I will punish Amalek for what he did to Israel, how he set himself against him on the way while he was coming up from Egypt.'³ Now go and strike Amalek and utterly destroy all that

1 Samuel

they have. Do not spare them, but put to death both man and woman, child and infant, ox and sheep, camel and donkey."

⁴ Then Saul summoned the people and counted them at Telaim: two hundred thousand foot soldiers, and ten thousand men of Judah. ⁵ Saul came to the city of Amalek and lay in wait in the valley. ⁶ Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, go down from among the Amalekites, so that I do not destroy you with them; for you showed kindness to all the sons of Israel when they came up from Egypt." So the Kenites withdrew from among the Amalekites. ⁷ Then Saul struck down the Amalekites from Havilah as you go to Shur, which is east of Egypt. ⁸ He captured Agag, king of the Amalekites, alive, and completely destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. ⁹ But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fattened animals, the lambs, and all that was good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy them. But everything despised and worthless, that they completely destroyed.

¹⁰ Then a message from the Lord came to Samuel, saying, ¹¹ "I regret that I have made Saul king, for he has turned away from following Me and has not carried out My commands." And Samuel was distressed and cried out to the Lord all night. ¹² Samuel rose early in the morning to meet Saul; and it was reported to Samuel, saying, "Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a monument for himself, then turned and proceeded down to Gilgal." ¹³ When Samuel reached Saul, Saul greeted him, saying, "May you be blessed by the Lord! I have fulfilled the Lord's command." ¹⁴ But Samuel said, "Then what is this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?" ¹⁵ Saul replied, "They were brought from the Amalekites, for the people spared the best of the sheep and oxen to offer as a sacrifice to the Lord your God; but the rest we have completely destroyed."

¹⁶ Then Samuel said to Saul, "Stop! I will tell you what the Lord said to me last night." And he said to him, "Speak." ¹⁷ Samuel said, "Though you considered yourself insignificant, were you not made the leader of the tribes of Israel? And the Lord anointed you king over Israel, ¹⁸ and the Lord sent you on a mission, instructing you to 'Go and completely destroy the sinful Amalekites, and fight against them until they are no more.' ¹⁹ Why then did you not obey the voice of the Lord, but instead seized the plunder and did what was wrong in the sight of the Lord?" ²⁰ Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have indeed followed the voice of the Lord, and went on the mission on which the Lord sent me, and have brought back Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. ²¹ But the people took some of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the best of the things devoted to destruction, to sacrifice to the Lord your God at Gilgal."

²² Samuel said,

"Has the Lord as much delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices As in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to listen than the fat of rams. ²³ For rebellion is like the sin of divination, And stubbornness is like iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, He has also rejected you from being king."

²⁴ Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned; I have indeed disobeyed the command of the Lord and your words, because I feared the people and listened to their voice. ²⁵ Now therefore, please pardon my sin and return with me, so that I may worship the Lord." ²⁶ But Samuel responded to Saul, "I will not return with you; for you have rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord has rejected you from being king over Israel." ²⁷ As Samuel turned to go, Saul grabbed the edge of his robe, and it tore. ²⁸ So Samuel said to him, "The Lord has torn

1 Samuel

the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to your neighbour who is better than you.²⁹ Moreover, the Glory of Israel will not deceive or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind."

³⁰ Then Saul said, "I have sinned; but please honour me now before the elders of my people and before Israel, and return with me, so that I may worship the Lord your God." ³¹ So Samuel returned after Saul, and Saul worshipped the Lord. ³² Then Samuel said, "Bring Agag, the king of the Amalekites, to me." And Agag approached him cheerfully, saying, "Surely the bitterness of death has passed." ³³ But Samuel said,

"As your sword has made women childless, So shall your mother be childless among women." And Samuel executed Agag before the Lord at Gilgal.

³⁴ Then Samuel went to Ramah, while Saul went up to his house at Gibeah of Saul.³⁵ Samuel did not see Saul again until the day of his death; for Samuel grieved over Saul, and the Lord lamented that He had made Saul king over Israel.

16 The Lord said to Samuel, "How long will you grieve over Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go; I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have selected a king for Myself from among his sons." ² But Samuel said, "How can I go? If Saul hears of it, he will kill me." And the Lord said, "Take a heifer with you and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to the Lord.'³ Then invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what to do; and you shall anoint for Me the one whom I indicate to you."⁴ So Samuel did what the Lord said and went to Bethlehem. The elders of the town came trembling to meet him and said, "Do you come in peace?" ⁵ He said, "Yes, in peace; I have come to sacrifice to the Lord. Consecrate

yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice." Then he consecrated Jesse and his sons and invited them to the sacrifice.

⁶ As they arrived, he observed Eliab and thought, "Surely the Lord's anointed stands here before Him."⁷ But the Lord said to Samuel,

"Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have rejected him; for the Lord does not see as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart."

⁸ Then Jesse called Abinadab and made him pass before Samuel. But he said, "The Lord has not chosen this one either."⁹ Next Jesse made Shammah pass by. But he said, "The Lord has not chosen this one either."¹⁰ So Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. But Samuel said to Jesse, "The Lord has not chosen these."

¹¹ Then Samuel said to Jesse, "Are these all the boys?" And he said, "There remains yet the youngest, but behold, he is tending the sheep." So Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and bring him, for we will not sit down until he comes here."¹² So he sent for him and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with beautiful eyes and a handsome appearance. And the Lord said, "Arise, anoint him; for this is he."¹³ Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the presence of his brothers; and from that day onward, the Spirit of the Lord was powerfully with David. And Samuel got up and went to Ramah.

¹⁴ At that time, the Spirit of the Lord withdrew from Saul, and a troubling spirit from the Lord began to distress him.¹⁵ Saul's servants then said to him, "Behold now, an evil spirit from God is tormenting you.¹⁶ Let our lord now command your servants who are before you. Let them seek a man who is skilful in playing the harp; and when the evil spirit from God is

1 Samuel

upon you, he shall play, and you will be well.”¹⁷ So Saul instructed his servants, “Find me someone who can play well and bring him to me.”¹⁸ Then one of the young men answered and said, “Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who is skilful in playing, a valiant man, a warrior, eloquent in speech, and a handsome man; and the Lord is with him.”

¹⁹ So Saul sent messengers to Jesse with the request, “Send me your son David, who is with the flock.”²⁰ And Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a jug of wine, and a young goat, and sent them to Saul by David his son.²¹ Then David came to Saul and entered his service; and Saul loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.²² And Saul sent word to Jesse, saying, “Let David now remain in my service, for he has found favour in my sight.”²³ So it came about, whenever the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, David would take the harp and play it with his hand; and Saul would be refreshed and be well, and the evil spirit would leave him.

17 Now the Philistines gathered their armies for battle, and they were assembled at Socoh, which belongs to Judah; and they camped between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.² Saul and the men of Israel gathered and camped in the Valley of Elah, and formed ranks to meet the Philistines.³ The Philistines positioned themselves on one hill, while Israel took their stand on the opposite hill, with the valley lying between them.⁴ Then a champion came out from the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.⁵ He had a bronze helmet on his head, and he wore scale armour which weighed five thousand shekels of bronze.⁶ He also wore bronze leg armour and carried a bronze javelin slung across his shoulders.⁷ The shaft of his spear was like a weaver’s beam, and the iron point of his spear weighed six hundred shekels of iron; and his shield-bearer went before him.⁸ He stood and

shouted to the ranks of Israel and said to them, “Why do you come out to line up for battle? Am I not the Philistine and you servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me.⁹ If he is able to fight me and defeat me, then we will become your servants; but if I overcome him and kill him, then you shall become our servants and serve us.”¹⁰ The Philistine said, “I defy the battle lines of Israel this day. Give me a man, that we may fight together.”¹¹ When Saul and all Israel heard the Philistine’s words, they were filled with dismay and great fear.

¹² Now David was the son of the Ephrathite of Bethlehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse. He had eight sons, and in Saul’s time he was already old and advanced in years.¹³ The three oldest sons of Jesse had followed Saul to the battle. The names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, Abinadab the second, and Shammah the third.¹⁴ David was the youngest. The three eldest had gone after Saul,¹⁵ but David went back and forth from Saul to tend his father’s flock in Bethlehem.¹⁶ For forty days the Philistine came forward each morning and evening and took his stand.

¹⁷ Then Jesse said to his son David, “Take now for your brothers an ephah of roasted grain and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to your brothers.¹⁸ Also take these ten cheeses to the commander of their thousand, and check on the welfare of your brothers, and bring back news of them.”¹⁹ Now Saul and all the men of Israel were in the Valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.²⁰ So David rose early in the morning, left the flock with a keeper, took the supplies and went as Jesse had commanded him. He came to the encampment as the army was going out to the battle line shouting the war cry.²¹ Israel and the Philistines were drawn up in battle formation, army against army.²² Then David left the baggage in the care of the baggage

1 Samuel

keeper, ran to the battle line, and entered to greet his brothers.²³ While he was talking with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine from Gath named Goliath, was coming up from the army of the Philistines, and he spoke the same words as before; and David heard him.²⁴ When all the men of Israel saw him, they retreated from him in great fear.

²⁵ The men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who is coming up? Surely he is coming up to defy Israel. And it will be that the king will enrich the man who kills him with great riches, give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel."²⁶ Then David spoke to the men who were standing by him, saying, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and removes this disgrace from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?"²⁷ And the people answered him in the same way, saying, "This is what will be done for the man who kills him."²⁸ Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab's anger burned against David and he said, "Why have you come down? And with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your pride and the evil of your heart, for you have come down in order to see the battle."²⁹ But David said, "What have I done now? Was it not merely a question?"³⁰ Then he turned away from him to another and said the same thing; and the people answered him as before.

³¹ When the words that David spoke were heard, they were reported to Saul, and he sent for him.³² David said to Saul, "Let no one lose heart on account of this Philistine; your servant will go and fight with him."³³ But Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight him, for you are only a youth, and he has been a warrior from his youth."³⁴ But David said to Saul, "Your servant was looking after his father's sheep. When a lion or a bear came and took a lamb from the flock,³⁵

I went out after it and struck it, and rescued the lamb from its mouth. And when it rose up against me, I seized it by its beard and struck it and killed it.³⁶ Your servant has overcome both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, since he has defied the armies of the living God."³⁷ And David said, "The Lord, who rescued me from the paw of the lion and the paw of the bear, will rescue me from the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and may the Lord be with you."

³⁸ Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a bronze helmet on his head, and clothed him with armour.³⁹ David strapped his sword over his armour and tried to walk, but he was not used to them. So David said to Saul, "I cannot go with these, for I am not used to them." And David took them off.⁴⁰ Then he took his staff in his hand, and chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, that is, in his pouch, and his sling was in his hand. And he approached the Philistine.⁴¹ Meanwhile the Philistine came on and approached David, with the shield-bearer in front of him.⁴² When the Philistine looked and saw David, he disdained him, for he was only a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance.⁴³ The Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" And he cursed David by his gods.⁴⁴ The Philistine also said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky and the wild animals of the field."

⁴⁵ Then David said to the Philistine,

"You come to me with a sword, a spear, and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.⁴⁶ This day the Lord will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you down and remove your head from you. And I will give the dead bodies of the army

1 Samuel

of the Philistines this day to the birds of the sky and the wild animals of the earth, so that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel,⁴⁷ and that all this assembly may know that the Lord does not save by sword or by spear; for the battle is the Lord's, and He will hand you over to us!"

⁴⁸ Then it happened, when the Philistine rose and came forward to meet David, that David ran quickly toward the battle line to meet the Philistine. ⁴⁹ And David put his hand into his bag and took from it a stone and slung it, and struck the Philistine on his forehead. The stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the ground. ⁵⁰ So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and he struck the Philistine and killed him; but there was no sword in David's hand. ⁵¹ Then David ran and stood over the Philistine, took his sword and drew it from its sheath, and killed him and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. ⁵² Then the men of Israel and Judah rose up and shouted and pursued the Philistines as far as the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the slain Philistines lay along the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath and Ekron. ⁵³ Then the sons of Israel returned from their pursuit of the Philistines and plundered their camps. ⁵⁴ David took the Philistine's head and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his weapons in his own tent.

⁵⁵ Now when Saul saw David going out against the Philistine, he said to Abner the commander of the army, "Abner, whose son is this young man?" And Abner said, "As your soul lives, O king, I do not know." ⁵⁶ The king said, "Inquire whose son the youth is." ⁵⁷ So when David returned from defeating the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with the Philistine's head in his hand. ⁵⁸ Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, young man?" And David said, "I am the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

18 After he had finished speaking to Saul, Jonathan became deeply connected to David, so that Jonathan was devoted to him; as if to his own soul. ² Saul took him that day and did not allow him to return to his father's house. ³ Then Jonathan made a covenant with David and he was devoted to him; as if to his own soul. ⁴ Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him and gave it to David, along with his armour, even his sword, his bow, and his belt. ⁵ And David went out and was successful wherever Saul sent him, so Saul set him over the men of war. And it was pleasing in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

⁶ Now it happened as they were coming home, when David returned from striking down the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul with tambourines, with joy, and with musical instruments. ⁷ The women sang as they celebrated and said,

"Saul has slain his thousands, And David his tens of thousands."

⁸ Then Saul became very angry, for this statement displeased him, and he said, "They have ascribed to David tens of thousands, but to me they have ascribed only thousands. What more can he have but the kingdom?" ⁹ So Saul watched David with suspicion from that day on.

¹⁰ The following day, an evil spirit from God came forcefully upon Saul, and he raved in the midst of the house, while David was playing the harp with his hand, as usual. And Saul had a spear in his hand. ¹¹ Then Saul hurled the spear, intending to pin David to the wall. But David managed to escape from his presence on two occasions. ¹² Saul was fearful of David, because the Lord was with him, but had departed from Saul. ¹³ So Saul removed him from his presence and appointed him as a commander of a thousand; and he went out

1 Samuel

and came in before the people.¹⁴ David was successful in all his endeavours, and the Lord was with him.¹⁵ When Saul saw that he was very successful, he feared him.¹⁶ But all Israel and Judah loved David, for he would lead them into battle and return before them.

¹⁷ Then Saul said to David, "Here is my older daughter Merab; I will give her to you as a wife. Only be a valiant man for me and fight the Lord's battles." For Saul thought, "Let not my hand be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him."¹⁸ But David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my life or my father's family in Israel, that I should become the king's son-in-law?"¹⁹ So it came about, when the time came for Merab, Saul's daughter, to be given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as a wife.

²⁰ Now Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David. When they told Saul, the matter was pleasing to him.²¹ Saul thought, "I will give her to him, so that she may become a snare to him, and so that the hand of the Philistines may be against him." Therefore Saul said to David, "For a second time you may become my son-in-law today."²² Then Saul commanded his servants, "Speak to David secretly, saying, 'Behold, the king delights in you, and all his servants love you. Now become the king's son-in-law.'"²³ So Saul's servants spoke these words to David. But David said, "Is it trivial in your sight to become the king's son-in-law, when I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?"²⁴ The servants of Saul reported to him according to what David had said.²⁵ Then Saul said, "This is what you shall say to David: 'The king desires no dowry except a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to take vengeance on the king's enemies.'" But Saul intended for David to fall by the hand of the Philistines.

²⁶ When his servants told David these words, it pleased David to become the king's son-in-law. Before the allotted time had expired,²⁷ David

set out and went, he and his men, and struck down two hundred men among the Philistines. Then David brought their foreskins and presented the full number to the king, so that he might become the king's son-in-law. So Saul gave him his daughter Michal as a wife.²⁸ When Saul observed and understood that the Lord was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him,²⁹ Saul's fear of David increased. Thus, Saul remained David's adversary continually.³⁰ Then the commanders of the Philistines went out to battle, and it came about, as often as they went out, that David was more successful than all the servants of Saul.

19 Now Saul told Jonathan his son and all his servants to put David to death. But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted greatly in David.² So Jonathan informed David, saying, "My father Saul is seeking to kill you. Now then, be on your guard in the morning, and stay in a secret place and hide yourself.³ I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will speak with my father about you; and if I learn anything, I will tell you."⁴ Then Jonathan spoke favourably of David to Saul his father and said to him, "May the king not act unjustly against his servant David, since he has not wronged you, and since his actions have been very beneficial to you.⁵ For he took his life in his hand and struck the Philistine, and the Lord brought about a great victory for all Israel. You saw it and rejoiced. Why then would you act against innocent blood by putting David to death without a cause?"⁶ Saul heeded Jonathan's words and made an oath, "As surely as the Lord lives, David shall not be put to death."⁷ Then Jonathan called David and told him all these words. Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as before.

⁸ When there was war again, David went out and fought against the Philistines and defeated them with great slaughter, so that

1 Samuel

they fled before him.⁹ Now an evil spirit from the Lord came upon Saul as he was sitting in his house with his spear in his hand, and David was playing the harp with his hand.¹⁰ Saul tried to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away from Saul's presence, so that he struck the spear into the wall. David fled and escaped that night.¹¹ Then Saul sent messengers to David's house to watch him, in order to put him to death in the morning. But Michal, David's wife, told him, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be put to death."¹² So Michal helped David escape through a window, and he fled and got away.¹³ Michal took the household idol and laid it on the bed, put a quilt of goat's hair at its head, and covered it with clothes.¹⁴ When Saul sent messengers to seize David, she said, "He is sick."¹⁵ Then Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me on the bed, that I may put him to death."¹⁶ When the messengers entered, behold, the idol was on the bed with the quilt of goat's hair at its head.¹⁷ So Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he has escaped?" And Michal said to Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! Why should I kill you?'"

¹⁸ Now David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel at Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. Then he and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth.¹⁹ It was reported to Saul, saying, "Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah."²⁰ Then Saul sent messengers to capture David, but when they saw the company of prophets prophesying, with Samuel standing and leading them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they too prophesied.²¹ When it was told to Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. So Saul sent messengers again a third time, and they also prophesied.²² Then he himself went to Ramah and came to the large well that is in Secu. And he asked, "Where are Samuel and David?" Someone said,

"Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah."²³ So he went to Naioth in Ramah. And the Spirit of God came upon him as well, so that he went along prophesying continually until he arrived at Naioth in Ramah.²⁴ Then he also stripped off his clothes, and he too prophesied before Samuel, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

20 Then David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said to Jonathan, "What have I done? What is my guilt? What is my sin before your father, that he is seeking my life?"² But he said to him, "Far from it! You shall not die. Behold, my father does nothing either great or small without telling me. Why would my father hide this matter from me? It is not so!"³ Yet David vowed again and said, "Your father knows well that I have found favour in your sight, and he has said, 'Jonathan must not know this, so that he does not grieve.' But truly, as the Lord lives and as you yourself live, there is hardly a step between me and death."⁴ Then Jonathan assured David, "I will do whatever you request."⁵ David said to Jonathan, "Behold, tomorrow is the New Moon, and I am expected to sit with the king to eat. But let me go, so that I may hide myself in the field until the third evening.⁶ If your father misses me at all, then say, 'David earnestly requested permission of me to run to Bethlehem, his city, because it is the yearly sacrifice there for the whole family.'⁷ If he says, 'It is good,' your servant will be safe; but if he becomes angry, know that he has decided to harm me.⁸ Therefore deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of the Lord with you. But if there is guilt in me, put me to death yourself; for why should you bring me to your father?"⁹ Jonathan said, "Far be it from you! For if I indeed learn that my father has decided to harm you, would I not inform you?"

1 Samuel

¹⁰ Then David asked Jonathan, "How will I know if your father responds to you harshly?" ¹¹ Jonathan said to David, "Come, let us go out into the field." So the two of them went out to the field. ¹² Then Jonathan said to David, "The Lord, the God of Israel, be witness! When I have sounded out my father about this time tomorrow or the third day, if all is well with David, shall I not then send word to you and disclose it to you? ¹³ But if it pleases my father to do you harm, may the Lord deal harshly with me, Jonathan, and worse, if I do not inform you and send you away, so that you may go in safety. And may the Lord be with you as He has been with my father. ¹⁴ If I am still alive, will you not show me the lovingkindness of the Lord, so that I do not die? ¹⁵ And you shall not cut off your loyalty from my house forever, not even when the Lord eliminates every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth." ¹⁶ So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "May the Lord hold David's enemies accountable." ¹⁷ Jonathan made David vow again because of his love for him, for he loved him as he loved his own life.

¹⁸ Then Jonathan said to him, "It is the New Moon tomorrow, and you will be missed, for your seat will be empty. ¹⁹ When you have stayed for three days, you shall go down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself on that eventful day, and you shall stay beside the stone Ezel. ²⁰ And I will shoot three arrows to the side, as if aiming at a target. ²¹ Then behold, I will send the boy and say, 'Go, find the arrows.' If I specifically say to the boy, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of you; get them,' then come out, for there is safety for you and no harm, as the Lord lives. ²² But if I say to the youth, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond you,' then go, for the Lord has sent you away. ²³ As for the matter which you and I have spoken of, behold, the Lord is between you and me forever."

²⁴ So David hid in the field; and when the New Moon came, the king sat down to eat the meal. ²⁵ The king sat on his seat as usual, the seat by the wall; then Jonathan got up and Abner sat down by Saul's side, but David's place was empty. ²⁶ Nevertheless Saul did not say anything that day, for he thought, "It must be an accident; he is not ceremonially clean; surely he is not clean." ²⁷ And it came about the next day, the second day of the New Moon, that David's place was empty. So Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why has the son of Jesse not come to the meal, either yesterday or today?" ²⁸ Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly requested permission from me to go to Bethlehem. ²⁹ He said, 'Please let me go, since our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has commanded me to attend. Now if I have found favour in your sight, please let me slip away so that I may see my brothers.' For that reason he has not come to the king's table."

³⁰ Then Saul's anger flared against Jonathan and he said to him, "You son of a wayward and rebellious woman! Do I not know that you are choosing the son of Jesse to your own shame and to the shame of your mother's disgrace? ³¹ For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, you and your kingdom will not be established. Now then, send someone and bring him to me, for he is doomed to die!" ³² But Jonathan replied to his father Saul and asked, "Why should he be put to death? What has he done?" ³³ Then Saul hurled his spear at him to strike him down; so Jonathan realised that his father was determined to put David to death. ³⁴ So Jonathan got up from the table in burning anger, and did not eat food on the second day of the new moon, for he was grieved over David because his father had dishonoured him.

³⁵ Now it came about in the morning that Jonathan went out to the field for the meeting with David, and a little boy was with him. ³⁶ And

1 Samuel

he said to his boy, "Run, find now the arrows which I am going to shoot." As the boy ran, he shot an arrow past him.³⁷ When the boy reached the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the boy and said, "Is the arrow not beyond you?"³⁸ And Jonathan called after the boy, "Hurry, be quick, do not stay!" And Jonathan's boy picked up the arrow and came to his master.³⁹ But the boy was unaware of anything; only Jonathan and David understood the matter.⁴⁰ Then Jonathan handed his weapons to his boy and instructed him, "Go, take them to the city."⁴¹ When the boy had gone, David got up from the south side and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed three times. And they kissed each other and wept together, but David wept more.⁴² Jonathan said to David, "Go in safety, since we have sworn in the name of the Lord, saying, 'The Lord will be between me and you, and between my descendants and your descendants forever.'" So David set out and Jonathan went into the city.

21 David arrived at Nob, where Ahimelech the priest was. Ahimelech, trembling, came to meet David and asked him, "Why are you alone, with no one accompanying you?"² David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king has commissioned me with a matter and said to me, 'Let no one know anything about the matter on which I am sending you, and with which I have commissioned you.' And I have directed the young men to a certain place.³ So, what provisions do you have available? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever can be found."⁴ The priest answered David and said, "There is no ordinary bread on hand, but there is consecrated bread—provided the men have kept themselves from women."⁵ David answered the priest and said to him, "Indeed, women have been kept from us as always when I go out. The vessels of the young men were holy, though it was an ordinary journey; how much more then today will their vessels be holy?"⁶ Thus, the priest provided him with

the consecrated bread, as there was no bread there except the bread of the Presence, which was taken from before the Lord to replace it with hot bread when it was removed.

⁷ Now one of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord. His name was Doeg the Edomite, the chief of Saul's shepherds.⁸ David inquired of Ahimelech, "Is there a spear or sword available here? I brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me, as the king's matter was pressing."⁹ The priest replied, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you defeated in the Valley of Elah, is here, wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you wish to take it, do so, for there is no other here." And David said, "There is none like it; give it to me."

¹⁰ Then David got up and escaped that day from Saul, and went to Achish king of Gath.¹¹ But the servants of Achish said to him, "Is this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of him as they danced, saying,

'Saul has slain his thousands, And David his tens of thousands?'

¹² David pondered these words and became very afraid of Achish king of Gath.¹³ So he disguised his behaviour before them, and pretended to be insane in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his saliva run down into his beard.¹⁴ Then Achish said to his servants, "Look, you see the man is insane. Why do you bring him to me?¹⁵ Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this one to behave like a madman in my presence? Shall this man come into my house?"

22 David left that place and found refuge in the cave of Adullam. When his brothers and all his father's household learned of this, they went down to him there.² Everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered to

1 Samuel

him; and he became captain over them. Now there were about four hundred men with him.³ And David went from there to Mizpah of Moab. He said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and my mother come and stay with you until I know what God will do for me."⁴ He entrusted them to the king of Moab; and they remained with him for as long as David was in the stronghold.⁵ But the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; leave and go into the land of Judah." So David left and went to the forest of Hereth.

⁶ Then Saul heard that David and the men who were with him had been discovered. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree on the hill, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him.⁷ Saul said to his servants who stood around him, "Hear now, you Benjaminites! Will the son of Jesse also give all of you fields and vineyards? Will he make you all commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds?⁸ For all of you have conspired against me, so that no one informs me when my son makes a covenant with the son of Jesse, and none of you is concerned for me or informs me that my son has stirred up my servant against me, to lie in ambush, as it is this day."⁹ Then Doeg the Edomite, who was standing by the servants of Saul, said, "I observed the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.¹⁰ He sought guidance from the Lord for him, provided him with supplies, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

¹¹ Then the king sent someone to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's household, the priests who were in Nob; and they all came to the king.¹² Saul said, "Listen now, son of Ahitub." And he said, "Here I am, my lord."¹³ Then Saul said to him, "Why have you and the son of Jesse conspired against me, by giving him bread and a sword, and by inquiring of God for him, so that he would rise up against me, by lying in ambush,

as it is this day?"¹⁴ Ahimelech answered the king and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David, the king's son-in-law, captain over your guard, and honoured in your house?¹⁵ Was it only today that I began to inquire of God for him? Certainly not! Do not let the king accuse your servant or any of my father's household, for your servant knows nothing at all of this entire matter."¹⁶ But the king declared, "Ahimelech, you and all your father's household shall surely die!"¹⁷ And the king said to the guards who were attending him, "Turn around and put the priests of the Lord to death, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he was fleeing and did not inform me." But the servants of the king were not willing to reach out with their hands to attack the priests of the Lord.¹⁸ Then the king said to Doeg, "You turn around and attack the priests!" So Doeg the Edomite turned around and attacked the priests, and he killed on that day eighty-five men who wore the linen ephod.¹⁹ He also struck Nob the city of the priests with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and infants; also oxen, donkeys, and sheep he struck with the edge of the sword.

²⁰ However, one son of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, managed to escape and fled to David. ²¹ Abiathar told David that Saul had slain the priests of the Lord.²² Then David said to Abiathar, "I realised on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was present, that he would certainly inform Saul. I have brought harm upon every person in your father's household.²³ Stay with me; do not be afraid, for the one who is seeking my life is seeking your life as well, but you are safe with me."

23

Then they told David, "Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah and are plundering the threshing floors."² So David sought guidance from the Lord, asking, "Should I go and attack these Philistines?" And the Lord replied to David, "Go, attack the

1 Samuel

Philistines and deliver Keilah.”³ But David’s men expressed their concern, saying, “We are already fearful here in Judah. How much more if we go to Keilah against the ranks of the Philistines?”⁴ Then David inquired of the Lord once more. And the Lord answered him and said, “Arise, go down to Keilah, for I will hand the Philistines over to you.”⁵ So David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines. He led away their livestock and struck them with a great slaughter. Thus David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

⁶ Now when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David at Keilah, he came down with an ephod in his hand.⁷ When it was reported to Saul that David had come to Keilah, Saul remarked, “God has delivered him into my hands, for he has trapped himself by entering a city with double gates and bars.”⁸ So Saul gathered all the people to go down to Keilah, intending to besiege David and his men.⁹ Now David was aware of Saul’s scheme against him; so he said to Abiathar the priest, “Bring the ephod here.”¹⁰ Then David said, “Lord God of Israel, Your servant has heard for certain that Saul is planning to come to Keilah, to destroy the city on my account.¹¹ Will the men of Keilah hand me over to him? Will Saul come down just as Your servant has heard? Lord God of Israel, I pray, tell Your servant.” And the Lord said, “He will come down.”¹² Then David said, “Will the men of Keilah hand me and my men over to Saul?” And the Lord said, “They will hand you over.”¹³ So David and his men, about six hundred, arose and left Keilah, and they went wherever they could go. When it was reported to Saul that David had escaped from Keilah, he gave up the pursuit.

¹⁴ David stayed in the wilderness strongholds and remained in the hill country of the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul searched for him every day, but God did not hand him over to him.¹⁵ David realised that Saul had come out to seek his life, while he was in the wilderness

of Ziph, at Horesh.¹⁶ And Jonathan, Saul’s son, went to David at Horesh and strengthened his faith in God.¹⁷ He said to him, “Do not be afraid, for the hand of my father Saul will not find you, and you will be king over Israel and I will be second to you; and Saul my father knows that also.”¹⁸ So the two of them made a covenant before the Lord. And David stayed at Horesh, while Jonathan returned to his home.

¹⁹ Then Ziphites came up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Is David not hiding with us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hachilah, which is south of Jeshimon?²⁰ Now then, O king, come down, according to all the desire of your soul to do so; and our part shall be to hand him over to the king.”²¹ Saul said, “May you be blessed by the Lord, for you have shown kindness to me.²² Go now, be very careful, and find out where he is and who has seen him there; for I am told that he is very cunning.²³ So observe and discover all the hiding places where he conceals himself, and return to me with certainty, and I will go with you. And if he is in the land, I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah.”

²⁴ Then they set out and went to Ziph before Saul. Now David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah to the south of Jeshimon.²⁵ When Saul and his men went to search for him, they told David, and he went down to the rock and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. When Saul heard it, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon.²⁶ And Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain. And David was hurrying to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were surrounding David and his men to seize them.²⁷ But a messenger came to Saul, saying, “Hurry and come, for the Philistines have launched an attack on the land!”²⁸ So Saul returned from pursuing David and went to confront the Philistines; therefore they called that place the Rock of Escape.²⁹

1 Samuel

And David departed from there and stayed in the strongholds of Engedi.

24 Now when Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, they told him, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi." ² Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel and went to search for David and his men in front of the Rocks of the Wild Goats. ³ He passed by the sheepfolds along the way, where there was a cave; and Saul entered to relieve himself. Now David and his men were sitting in the inner recesses of the cave. ⁴ The men of David said to him, "Behold, this is the day of which the Lord said to you, 'Behold, I am about to hand your enemy over to you, and you shall do to him as it seems good to you.'" Then David got up and cut off the edge of Saul's robe secretly. ⁵ But afterward, David felt no joy over the cutting off of the edge of Saul's robe. ⁶ So he said to his men, "May it be far from me, because of the Lord, to do such a thing to my lord, the Lord's anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, since he is the Lord's anointed." ⁷ And David restrained his men with these words and did not allow them to rise up against Saul. And Saul got up, left the cave, and went on his way.

⁸ Afterward David got up and went out of the cave, and called after Saul, saying, "My lord the king!" When Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the ground and prostrated himself. ⁹ David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to the words of men who say, 'Behold, David is seeking to harm you?'" ¹⁰ Behold, this day your eyes have seen that the Lord had handed you over to me today in the cave, and some said to kill you, but I spared you. And I said, 'I will not reach out with my hand against my lord, for he is the Lord's anointed.' ¹¹ So, my father, look! Indeed, look at the edge of your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the edge of your robe but did not kill you, know and understand that there is no evil or rebellion in my hands, and I have not

sinned against you, though you are intent on taking my life. ¹² May the Lord be the judge between you and me, and may He bring justice upon you; but my hand shall not be against you. ¹³ As the ancient proverb says,

'Out of the wicked comes wickedness'; But my hand shall not be against you.

¹⁴ After whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom are you pursuing? A mere dog, a single flea? ¹⁵ May the Lord therefore be judge and decide between you and me; and may He see and uphold my cause and deliver me from your hand."

¹⁶ Now when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" Then Saul raised his voice and wept. ¹⁷ And he said to David, "You are more righteous than I; for you have treated me well, while I have treated you maliciously. ¹⁸ You have shown today that you have done good to me, that the Lord handed me over to you and yet you did not kill me. ¹⁹ For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away safely? May the Lord reward you with good in return for what you have done for me this day. ²⁰ Now behold, I am aware that you will certainly be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand. ²¹ So now swear to me by the Lord that you will not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not erase my name from my father's household." ²² And David swore to Saul. Then Saul went to his home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

25 Then Samuel died, and all Israel gathered and mourned for him, and buried him at his house in Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

² There was a man in Maon whose business was in Carmel; and this man was exceedingly wealthy, owning three thousand sheep and a

1 Samuel

thousand goats. It happened while he was shearing his sheep in Carmel—³ The man's name was Nabal, and his wife's name was Abigail. The woman was discerning and beautiful, but the man was harsh and dishonest in his dealings, and he was a Calebite.⁴ Then David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.⁵ David sent ten young men, instructing them, “Go up to Carmel, visit Nabal, and extend greetings in my name.⁶ And this is what you shall say: ‘Peace to you, and peace to your house, and peace to all that you have!⁷ Now I have heard that you have shearers. Your shepherds have been with us, and we did not insult them, nor did they miss anything all the days they were in Carmel.⁸ Ask your young men and they will tell you. Therefore, let my young men find favour in your sight, for we have come on a festive day. Please give whatever you find at hand to your servants and to your son David.’”⁹ When David's young men arrived, they relayed all these words to Nabal on behalf of David; then they awaited his response.¹⁰ But Nabal replied to David's servants, “Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants these days who are breaking away from their masters.¹¹ Shall I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have prepared for my shearers, and give it to men whose origin I do not know?”¹² So David's young men returned and went back; and they came and told him all these words.¹³ David said to his men, “Each of you strap on his sword!” So each man strapped on his sword, and David also strapped on his sword. And about four hundred men went up behind David, while two hundred stayed with the supplies.

¹⁴ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, “Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to greet our master, and he shouted at them in anger.¹⁵ Yet the men were very good to us, and we were not insulted, nor did we miss anything as long as we went with them, while we were in

the fields.¹⁶ They protected us both by night and by day, all the time we were with them tending the sheep.¹⁷ Now then, be aware and consider what you should do, for harm is determined against our master and against all his household; and he is such a worthless man that no one can speak to him.”¹⁸ Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred loaves of bread, two jugs of wine, five sheep already prepared, five seahs of roasted grain, a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded them on donkeys.¹⁹ She said to her young men, “Go on ahead of me; behold, I am coming after you.” But she did not tell her husband Nabal.²⁰ As she was riding on her donkey and coming down by the hidden part of the mountain, David and his men were descending toward her; so she met them.²¹ Now David had said, “It was surely in vain that I protected all that this man has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belonged to him; and he has returned me evil for good.²² May God do so to the enemies of David, and more so, if by morning I leave as much as one male of any who belong to him alive.”

²³ When Abigail saw David, she hurried and dismounted from her donkey, and fell on her face before David and bowed down to the ground.²⁴ She fell at his feet and said, “On me alone, my lord, be the guilt. And please let your slave speak to you, and listen to the words of your slave.²⁵ Please do not let my lord pay attention to this worthless man, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and foolishness is with him. But I, your slave, did not see the young men of my lord whom you sent.²⁶ Now then, my lord, as surely as the Lord lives and as you live, since the Lord has kept you from shedding blood, and from avenging yourself by your own hand, may your enemies and those who seek harm against my lord be like Nabal.²⁷ And now, let this gift which your servant has brought to my lord be given to the young men who are with my lord.

1 Samuel

²⁸ Please forgive the offence of your slave; for the Lord will certainly make for my lord an enduring house, because my lord is fighting the battles of the Lord, and evil will not be found in you all your days. ²⁹ And when someone arises to pursue you and to seek your life, the life of my lord will be bound in the bundle of the living with the Lord your God; but the lives of your enemies He will sling out as from the hollow of a sling. ³⁰ And when the Lord fulfills for my lord all the good He has promised concerning you, and appoints you leader over Israel, ³¹ this will not become an obstacle to you, or a troubled heart to my lord, both by having shed blood without cause and by my lord having avenged himself. When the Lord deals well with my lord, then remember your slave.”

³² Then David said to Abigail, “Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me, ³³ and blessed be your discernment, and blessed be you, who have kept me this day from bloodshed and from avenging myself by my own hand. ³⁴ Nevertheless, as the Lord God of Israel lives, who has restrained me from harming you, if you had not come quickly to meet me, certainly by morning there would not have been left to Nabal as much as one male.” ³⁵ So David accepted from her hand what she had brought him, and said to her, “Go up to your house in peace. See, I have listened to you and granted your request.”

³⁶ Then Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he was holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. And Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk; so she did not tell him anything at all until the morning light. ³⁷ But in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became like a stone. ³⁸ About ten days later, the Lord caused Nabal to pass away.

³⁹ When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, “Blessed be the Lord, who has pleaded the cause of the insult directed at me by the hand of Nabal, and has kept His servant from evil. The Lord has also returned the evil of Nabal on his own head.” Then David sent a proposal to Abigail, to take her as his wife. ⁴⁰ When David's servants came to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, “David has sent us to you, to take you as his wife.” ⁴¹ She got up and bowed with her face to the ground, and said, “Behold, your servant is a slave to wash the feet of my lord's servants.” ⁴² Then Abigail got up quickly, and rode on a donkey, with her five female attendants following her; and she went after the messengers of David and became his wife.

⁴³ David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and she became his wife alongside Abigail. ⁴⁴ Now Saul had given his daughter Michal, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

26 The Ziphites approached Saul at Gibeah and said, “Is David not keeping himself hidden on the hill of Hachilah, which is opposite Jeshimon?” ² Saul then set out and journeyed to the wilderness of Ziph, bringing with him three thousand chosen men of Israel, to search for David in the wilderness of Ziph. ³ Saul camped on the hill of Hachilah, which is opposite Jeshimon, beside the road. But David was staying in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul had come after him into the wilderness. ⁴ David sent out spies, and he learned for certain that Saul had indeed arrived. ⁵ David then arose and came to the place where Saul had camped. And David saw the place where Saul was lying, and Abner the son of Ner, the commander of his army. Now Saul was lying in the inner circle of the camp, and the people were camped around him.

⁶ David spoke to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, asking, “Who will accompany me to Saul in the

1 Samuel

camp?" And Abishai replied, "I will go down with you." ⁷ So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul was lying asleep inside the camp, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head. And Abner and the people were lying around him. ⁸ Then Abishai said to David, "Today God has delivered your enemy into your hand; now then, please let me strike him with the spear to the ground with one thrust, and I will not need to strike him a second time." ⁹ But David replied to Abishai, "Do not kill him, for who can reach out against the Lord's anointed and remain innocent?" ¹⁰ David also said, "As the Lord lives, the Lord will surely strike him, or his day will come when he dies, or he will go down in battle and perish." ¹¹ The Lord forbid that I would reach out against the Lord's anointed! But now, please take the spear that is at his head and the jug of water, and let us go." ¹² So David took the spear and the jug of water from beside Saul's head, and they went away. But no one saw it or knew it, nor did anyone wake up, for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the Lord had fallen upon them.

¹³ Then David crossed over to the other side and stood on top of the mountain at a distance; a large area was between them. ¹⁴ And David called to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, "Will you not answer, Abner?" Then Abner answered, "Who are you who calls to the king?" ¹⁵ So David addressed Abner, "Are you not a man? And who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not protected your lord the king? For one of the people came to harm the king your lord." ¹⁶ This thing that you have done is not good. As the Lord lives, you all must die, because you did not guard your lord, the Lord's anointed. Now look and see where the king's spear and the jug of water that were at his head are."

¹⁷ Then Saul recognised David's voice and said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And David said, "It is my voice, my lord the king." ¹⁸ He

also said, "Why is my lord pursuing his servant? For what have I done, or what evil is in my hand?" ¹⁹ Now then, please let my lord the king listen to the words of his servant. If the Lord has incited you against me, may He accept an offering; but if it is people, cursed are they before the Lord, for they have driven me out today so that I would have no share in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, 'Go, serve other gods.' ²⁰ Therefore, do not let my blood fall to the ground away from the presence of the Lord, for the king of Israel has come out to search for a single flea, just as one hunts a partridge in the mountains."

²¹ Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, my son David, for I will not harm you again, because my life was precious in your sight this day. Behold, I have played the fool and have made a terrible mistake." ²² David replied and said, "Behold, the spear of the king! Now have one of the young men come over and take it." ²³ And the Lord will repay each man for his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the Lord delivered you into my hands today, but I refused to reach out against the Lord's anointed. ²⁴ Now behold, just as your life was highly valued in my sight this day, so may my life be highly valued in the sight of the Lord, and may He rescue me from all distress." ²⁵ Then Saul said to David, "Blessed are you, my son David; you will both accomplish much and will certainly prevail." So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 Then David said to himself, "Now I will perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than to escape to the land of the Philistines, so that Saul will despair of searching for me any longer within the borders of Israel, and I will escape from his hand." ² Thus, David departed with the six hundred men who accompanied him, to Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath. ³ And David lived with Achish in Gath, he and his men, each with his household— David with his

1 Samuel

two wives, Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail the widow of Nabal of Carmel.⁴ Now when Saul was informed that David had fled to Gath, he no longer searched for him.⁵ Then David said to Achish, "If now I have found favour in your sight, let them give me a place in one of the country towns, so that I may live there. For why should your servant live in the royal city with you?"⁶ Achish then granted him Ziklag on that day; as a result, Ziklag has belonged to the kings of Judah to this day.⁷ Now the time that David lived in the country of the Philistines was a year and four months.

⁸ Now David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites, the Girzites, and the Amalekites; for they were the inhabitants of the land from ancient times, as you come to Shur, even as far as the land of Egypt.⁹ And David attacked the land and did not leave a man or a woman alive, but took the sheep, the cattle, the donkeys, the camels, and the clothing. Then he returned and came to Achish.¹⁰ Now Achish would say, "Where have you carried out a raid today?" And David would say, "Against the Negev of Judah," or "Against the Negev of the Jerahmeelites," or "Against the Negev of the Kenites."¹¹ And David did not leave a man or a woman alive, to bring to Gath, saying, "Otherwise they will tell about us," saying, "This is what David has done." So David practiced this behaviour all the time he lived in the country of the Philistines.¹² So Achish trusted David, saying, "He has certainly made himself repulsive to his people Israel; therefore he will be my servant forever."

28 Now it came about in those days that the Philistines gathered their armed camps for war, to fight against Israel. And Achish said to David, "Know for certain that you will go out with me in the army, you and your men."² David said to Achish, "Very well, you shall know what your servant can do." So Achish said to David, "Very well, I will appoint you as my bodyguard for life."

³ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had mourned for him and buried him in Ramah, his own city. And Saul had removed the mediums and spiritists from the land.⁴ The Philistines gathered and set up camp in Shunem, while Saul assembled all Israel, and they encamped in Gilboa.⁵ When Saul observed the Philistine camp, he was filled with fear and his heart trembled intensely.⁶ So Saul inquired of the Lord, but the Lord did not answer him, either by dreams, or by Urim, or by prophets.⁷ Then Saul said to his servants, "Seek out a woman who is a medium, so that I may visit her and seek her counsel." And his servants replied, "Behold, there is a woman who is a medium at En-dor."⁸ So Saul disguised himself by putting on different clothes and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night. And he said, "Consult a spirit for me, please, and bring up for me the one whom I shall name to you."⁹ But the woman said to him, "Behold, you know what Saul has done, how he has eliminated the mediums and the spiritists from the land. Why then are you setting a trap for my life, to bring about my death?"¹⁰ So Saul vowed to her by the Lord, saying, "As the Lord lives, no punishment shall come upon you for this thing."¹¹ Then the woman asked, "Whom shall I summon for you?" And he replied, "Call up Samuel for me."¹² When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out loudly; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul!"¹³ But the king said to her, "Do not be afraid; tell me what you see." And the woman said to Saul, "I see a divine being rising from the earth."¹⁴ And he said to her, "What is his appearance?" And she said, "An old man is coming up, and he is wrapped in a robe." Then Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground and paid homage.

¹⁵ Then Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?" And Saul answered, "I am greatly distressed; for the Philistines are waging war against me, and

1 Samuel

God has departed from me and no longer answers me, either by prophets or by dreams. Therefore I have called you, so that you may let me know what I should do.”¹⁶ Samuel said, “Why then do you ask me, since the Lord has left you and is now opposed to you?”¹⁷ And the Lord has done just as He spoke through me; for the Lord has torn the kingdom from your hand and given it to your neighbour, to David. ¹⁸ Because you did not obey the voice of the Lord and did not execute His fierce wrath on Amalek, so the Lord has done this thing to you this day.¹⁹ Furthermore, the Lord will also hand Israel along with you over to the Philistines; and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Indeed, the Lord will hand over the army of Israel to the Philistines!”

²⁰ Then Saul immediately fell full length to the ground, and was very afraid because of Samuel’s words. There was no strength in him, because he had eaten no food all day and all night.²¹ Then the woman came to Saul and saw that he was terrified, and said to him, “Behold, your servant has obeyed you, and I have taken my life in my hand and have listened to your words which you spoke to me.²² So now you too, please listen to the voice of your servant, and let me set a piece of bread before you, so that you may eat and have strength when you go on your way.”²³ But he refused, saying, “I will not eat.” However, his servants, along with the woman, persuaded him, and he heeded them. So he got up from the ground and sat on the bed.²⁴ Now the woman had a fattened calf in the house, and she quickly slaughtered it. And she took flour, kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread from it.²⁵ She brought it before Saul and his servants, and they ate. Then they got up and left that night.

29 Now the Philistines gathered all their armies to Aphek, while the Israelites were camped by the spring in Jezreel.² And the governors of the Philistines were proceeding

on by hundreds and by thousands, and David and his men were proceeding in the rear with Achish.³ Then the commanders of the Philistines said, “What are these Hebrews doing here?” And Achish said to the commanders of the Philistines, “Is this not David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me now for days and years, and I have found no fault in him since the day he deserted to me to this day?”⁴ But the commanders of the Philistines were angry with him, and the commanders of the Philistines said to him, “Make the man go back, so that he may return to his place where you have assigned him, and do not let him go down to battle with us, so that he does not become an adversary to us during the battle. For with what should this man make himself acceptable to his lord? Would it not be with the heads of these men?⁵ Is this not David, of whom they sing in the dances, saying,

‘Saul has slain his thousands, And David his tens of thousands?’

⁶ Then Achish called David and said to him, “As the Lord lives, you have been honest, and going out and coming in with me in the army is good in my sight, for I have not found evil in you from the day of your coming to me to this day. Nevertheless, you are not pleasing in the sight of the governors.⁷ So now return and go in peace, so that you do not displease the governors of the Philistines.”⁸ But David said to Achish, “But what have I done? And what have you found in your servant from the day when I came before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?”⁹ But Achish responded to David, “I know that you are as pleasing to me as an angel of God; however, the commanders of the Philistines have said, ‘He must not go up with us to the battle.’¹⁰ Now then, rise early in the morning with the servants of your lord who have come with you; and when you have arisen early in the morning and it becomes light,

1 Samuel

leave.”¹¹ So David and his men rose early in the morning to depart and return to the land of the Philistines. Meanwhile, the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 When David and his men arrived at Ziklag on the third day, they discovered that the Amalekites had raided the Negev and Ziklag, overthrowing Ziklag and setting it ablaze.² And they took captive the women and all who were in it, both small and great, without killing anyone, and drove them off and went their way.³ Upon reaching the city, David and his men found it burned, and realised their wives, sons, and daughters had been taken captive.⁴ Then David and the people who were with him raised their voices and wept until they had no strength left to weep.⁵ David’s two wives had also been taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelite and Abigail, the widow of Nabal the Carmelite.⁶ David was deeply troubled because the people spoke of stoning him, for they were all embittered, each one because of his sons and daughters. But David found strength in the Lord his God.

⁷ David then spoke to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, “Please bring me the ephod.” So Abiathar brought the ephod to David.⁸ David sought guidance from the Lord, asking, “Shall I pursue this band of raiders? Will I overtake them?” And He replied, “Pursue them, for you will surely overtake them and rescue everyone.”⁹ So David set out with the six hundred men who were with him, and they reached the brook Besor, where those who stayed behind remained.¹⁰ David continued the pursuit with four hundred men, while two hundred, who were too exhausted to cross the brook Besor, stayed behind.

¹¹ They came across an Egyptian in the field and brought him to David, giving him bread to eat and water to drink.¹² They provided him with a slice of fig cake and two clusters of raisins, and after he ate, his spirit revived, for

he had not eaten bread or drunk water for three days and three nights.¹³ David asked him, “To whom do you belong, and where are you from?” He replied, “I am a young Egyptian, a servant of an Amalekite, and my master left me behind when I fell ill three days ago.¹⁴ We carried out a raid on the Negev of the Cherethites, and on that which belongs to Judah, and on the Negev of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag with fire.”¹⁵ Then David said to him, “Will you lead me to this band?” And he said, “Swear to me by God that you will not kill me or hand me over to my master, and I will lead you to this band.”

¹⁶ When he had led him down, they found them spread out over all the land, eating, drinking, and celebrating, because of all the great plunder they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah.¹⁷ David attacked them from twilight until the evening of the next day; and not a man of them escaped, except four hundred young men who rode on camels and fled.¹⁸ David recovered everything the Amalekites had taken, including rescuing his two wives.¹⁹ And nothing of theirs was missing, whether small or great, sons or daughters, plunder or anything that they had taken for themselves; David brought everything back.²⁰ So David captured all the sheep and the cattle which the people drove ahead of the other livestock, and they said, “This is David’s plunder.”

²¹ When David came to the two hundred men who were too exhausted to follow him and had also been left at the brook Besor, they came out to meet David and to meet the people who were with him. Then David approached the people and greeted them.²² Then all the wicked and useless men among those who went with David said, “Since they did not go with us, we will not give them any of the spoils that we have recovered, except to each man his wife and his children, so that they may lead them away and leave.”²³ But David said, “You

1 Samuel

must not do so, my brothers, with what the Lord has given us, who has protected us and handed over to us the band that came against us.²⁴ And who will listen to you in this matter? For as is the share of the one who goes down to the battle, so shall be the share of the one who stays with the baggage; they shall share alike.”²⁵ From that day onwards, it was established as a statute and an ordinance for Israel.

²⁶ Upon returning to Ziklag, David sent some of the spoils to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, “Here is a gift for you from the spoils of the enemies of the Lord:²⁷ to those in Bethel, Ramoth of the Negev, and Jattir;²⁸ to those in Aroer, Siphmoth, and Eshtemoa;²⁹ to those in Racial, and to those in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those in the cities of the Kenites;³⁰ to those in Hormah, Bor-ashan, and Athach;³¹ and to those in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men walked.”

31 The Philistines engaged in battle with Israel, and the men of Israel retreated from the Philistines and were slain on Mount Gilboa.² And the Philistines overtook Saul and his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.³ The battle pressed hard against Saul, and the archers located him; and he was severely wounded by them.⁴ Then Saul said to his armour-bearer, “Draw your sword and pierce me with it, otherwise these uncircumcised men will come and pierce me and abuse me.” But his armour-bearer was unwilling, because he was very afraid. So Saul took the sword and fell on it.⁵ When his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell on his sword and died with him.⁶ So Saul died with his three sons, his armour-bearer, and all his men on that day together.

⁷ When the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were

beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned the cities and fled; then the Philistines came and settled in them.⁸ On the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the dead, they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.⁹ They removed his head and stripped off his weapons, and sent them throughout the land of the Philistines, to announce the news to the house of their idols and to the people.¹⁰ Then they put his weapons in the temple of Ashtaroth, and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

¹¹ When the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead learned about what the Philistines had done to Saul,¹² all the valiant men set out and walked all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and they came to Jabesh and burned them there.¹³ And they took their bones and laid them to rest under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and observed a fast for seven days.

2 Samuel

1 After the death of Saul, when David had returned from defeating the Amalekites, he stayed in Ziklag for two days.² On the third day, a man came from Saul's camp, his clothes torn and dust on his head. When he approached David, he fell to the ground in respect.³ David asked him, "Where have you come from?" He answered, "I have escaped from the Israelite camp."⁴ David said, "What happened? Tell me." He replied, "The troops fled from the battle; many fell and died. Saul and his son Jonathan are dead."⁵ Then David asked the young man who brought him the report, "How do you know that Saul and his son Jonathan are dead?"⁶ The young man answered, "I happened to be on Mount Gilboa, and there was Saul, leaning on his spear, with the chariots and horsemen closing in on him.⁷ When he turned and saw me, he called to me, and I said, 'Here I am.'⁸ He inquired, 'Who are you?' I replied, 'I am an Amalekite.'⁹ Then he said, 'Stand over me and finish me off, for I am in agony, yet still alive.'¹⁰ So I stood over him and killed him, because I knew that once he had fallen, he would not survive. Then I took the crown that was on his head and the armband from his arm, and I have brought them here to my lord."

¹¹ Then David tore his clothes, and all the men with him did the same.¹² They mourned, wept, and fasted until evening for Saul and his son Jonathan, and for the people of the Lord and the nation of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.¹³ David then asked the young man who had brought the report, "Where are you from?" He answered, "I am the son of a foreigner, an Amalekite."¹⁴ David said to him, "How is it that you were not afraid to stretch out your hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?"¹⁵ Then David called for one of his men and said, "Go and strike him down." So he struck him, and the man died.¹⁶ David said to him, "Your blood is on your own head. Your own mouth testified against you when you said, 'I killed the Lord's anointed.'"

¹⁷ Then David composed this lament for Saul and his son Jonathan,¹⁸ and he ordered that the people of Judah be taught this song of the bow — it is written in the Book of Jashar:

¹⁹ Your splendour, O Israel, lies slain upon your heights. How the mighty have fallen!²⁰ Do not proclaim it in Gath, Do not declare it in the streets of Ashkelon, Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.²¹ Mountains of Gilboa, May no dew or rain fall upon you, Nor fields yielding offerings, For there the shield of the mighty was defiled, The shield of Saul—no longer anointed with oil.²² From the blood of the slain, From the flesh of the mighty, The bow of Jonathan did not turn back, Nor did the sword of Saul return empty.
²³ Saul and Jonathan—loved and admired in life, And not divided in death. They were swifter than eagles, They were stronger than lions.²⁴ O daughters of Israel, weep for Saul, Who clothed you in scarlet and finery, Who adorned your garments with ornaments of gold.²⁵ How the mighty have fallen in battle! Jonathan lies, his body lifeless upon your heights.²⁶ I grieve for you, Jonathan my brother; You were very dear to me. Your love for me was more wonderful Than the love of women.²⁷ How the mighty have fallen! The weapons of war are lost!

2 Afterward, David sought guidance from the Lord, asking, "Should I go up to one of the cities of Judah?" And the Lord replied, "Go up." David then asked, "To which city shall I go?" And He answered, "To Hebron."² So David went up there, accompanied by his two wives: Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail, who had been the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.³ David also led his men who were with him, each with his household, and they settled in the towns of Hebron.⁴ Then the men of Judah came and anointed David as king over the house of Judah there. And they informed David, saying, "It was the men of Jabesh-gilead who buried

2 Samuel

Saul.”⁵ So David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead and said to them, “May you be blessed by the Lord for showing this kindness to Saul your lord and for burying him.⁶ And now may the Lord show kindness and truth to you, and I also will show you this goodness because you have done this thing.”⁷ Now then, let your hands be strong and be valiant, for Saul your lord is dead, and the house of Judah has anointed me king over them.”

⁸ However, Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul’s army, had taken Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim.⁹ And he made him king over Gilead, over the Ashurites, over Jezreel, over Ephraim, over Benjamin, even over all Israel.¹⁰ Ish-bosheth, Saul’s son, was forty years old when he became king over Israel, and he reigned for two years. Yet the house of Judah followed David.¹¹ David reigned in Hebron over the house of Judah for seven years and six months.

¹² Abner, the son of Ner, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon with the servants of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul.¹³ And Joab, the son of Zeruiyah, and the servants of David also went out and met them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, one group on one side of the pool and the other group on the other side.¹⁴ Then Abner said to Joab, “Now let the young men arise and compete before us.” And Joab said, “Let them arise.”¹⁵ So they got up and came forward by count: twelve for Benjamin and Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and twelve from the servants of David.¹⁶ And each one seized his opponent by the head and thrust his sword in his opponent’s side; so they fell down together. Therefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.¹⁷ And the battle became very severe that day, and Abner and the men of Israel were defeated before the servants of David.

¹⁸ Now the three sons of Zeruiyah were there: Joab, Abishai, and Asahel. And Asahel was as swift-footed as one of the gazelles in the field.¹⁹ And Asahel pursued Abner and did not turn to the right or to the left from following him.²⁰ Then Abner turned around and said, “Is that you, Asahel?” And he answered, “It is I.”²¹ So Abner said to him, “Turn aside to your right or to your left, and take hold of one of the young men for yourself, and take his armour.” But Asahel would not turn aside from following him.²² So Abner repeated again to Asahel, “Turn aside from following me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then could I show my face to your brother Joab?”²³ However, he refused to turn aside; so Abner struck him in the belly with the butt end of the spear, so that the spear came out at his back. And he fell there and died on the spot. And it happened that everyone who came to the place where Asahel had fallen and died stood still.

²⁴ But Joab and Abishai pursued Abner, and the sun was going down when they came to the hill of Ammah, which is in front of Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.²⁵ And the sons of Benjamin gathered together behind Abner and became one band, and they stood on the top of a hill.²⁶ Then Abner called to Joab and said, “Shall the sword devour forever? Do you not know that it will be bitter in the end? How long will you refrain from telling the people to stop pursuing their kinsmen?”²⁷ Joab said, “As God lives, if you had not spoken, then the people would have only withdrawn in the morning, each from pursuing his brother.”²⁸ So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people halted and no longer pursued Israel, nor did they continue to fight.

²⁹ Then Abner and his men travelled through the Arabah all that night, crossed the Jordan, walked all morning, and came to Mahanaim.³⁰ Then Joab returned from pursuing Abner, and

2 Samuel

when he had gathered all the people, nineteen of David's servants were missing, besides Asahel.³¹ But David's servants had struck down many of Benjamin and Abner's men, resulting in the death of three hundred and sixty men.³² And they picked up Asahel and buried him in his father's tomb, which was in Bethlehem. Then Joab and his men travelled all night until the day dawned at Hebron.

3 Now the war between the house of Saul and the house of David was long; and David grew stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker.² David had sons born to him in Hebron: his firstborn was Amnon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelite;³ and his second, Chileab, by Abigail the widow of Nabal of Carmel; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur;⁴ and the fourth, Adonijah, son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, son of Abital;⁵ and the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These children were born to David in Hebron.

⁶ During the time of conflict between the house of Saul and the house of David, Abner was gaining influence in the house of Saul.⁷ Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah; and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, "Why have you been with my father's concubine?"⁸ Then Abner was very angry over the words of Ish-bosheth and said, "Am I a dog's head that belongs to Judah? Today I show kindness to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers and to his friends, and have not handed you over to David; yet you accuse me today of wrongdoing with a woman?⁹ May God do so to Abner, and more also, if as the Lord has sworn to David, I do not do so for him:¹⁰ to shift the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to establish the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan to Beersheba!"¹¹ And Ish-bosheth could no longer answer Abner with a single word, because he was afraid of him.

¹² Then Abner sent messengers to David in his place, saying, "To whom does the land belong? Make your covenant with me, and behold, my hand shall be with you to bring all Israel over to you."¹³ So David said, "Good, I will make a covenant with you. But I demand one thing from you: you shall not see my face unless you first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see me."¹⁴ So David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, "Return my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to myself for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines."¹⁵ So Ish-bosheth sent and took her from her husband, from Paltiel the son of Laish.¹⁶ But her husband went with her, weeping as he went, following her as far as Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go, return." So he returned.

¹⁷ Abner spoke with the elders of Israel, saying, "In times past you sought for David to be king over you.¹⁸ Now then, act upon it! For the Lord has spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of My servant David I will save My people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and from all their enemies.'"¹⁹ Abner also spoke in the hearing of Benjamin; and in addition, Abner went to speak to David in Hebron everything that was good in the sight of Israel and in the sight of all the house of Benjamin.²⁰ Then Abner and twenty men with him came to David at Hebron. And David prepared a feast for Abner and the men who were with him.²¹ Abner said to David, "Let me arise and go and gather all Israel to my lord the king, so that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may be king over all that your soul desires." So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

²² And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a raid and brought much plunder with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for David had sent him away, and he had gone in peace.²³ When Joab and all the army that was with him arrived, they informed Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he has sent him away, and he has

2 Samuel

gone in peace.”²⁴ Then Joab approached the king and asked, “What have you done? Abner came to you. Why then have you sent him away, and he has already departed?²⁵ You know Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you and to learn of your movements and to know everything that you do.”

²⁶ When Joab left David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah; but David did not know it.²⁷ So when Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the middle of the gate to speak with him privately, and there he struck him in the stomach, so he died as a result of the blood of Asahel his brother.

²⁸ Afterward, when David heard about it, he said, “I and my kingdom are innocent before the Lord forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner.²⁹ May the consequences fall on Joab and all his father’s house, and may there not fail from the house of Joab one who has a discharge, or who is afflicted with leprosy, or who takes hold of a distaff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread.”³⁰ Thus, Joab and Abishai his brother were responsible for Abner’s death, because he had killed their brother Asahel during the battle at Gibeon.

³¹ Then David instructed Joab and all the people who were with him, “Tear your clothes and put on sackcloth, and mourn before Abner.” And King David walked behind the bier.³² They laid Abner to rest in Hebron; and the king raised his voice and wept at Abner’s grave, and all the people wept.³³ And the king sang a song of mourning for Abner and said,

*“Should Abner meet his end as a fool does?
34 Your hands were not bound, Nor your feet
put in bronze shackles; As one falls before
the wicked, you have fallen.” And all the
people wept again over him.*

³⁵ Then all the people came to provide food for David in his distress, but David vowed, saying, “May God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else before the sun goes down.”

³⁶ All the people took note of it, and it pleased them, just as everything the king did was pleasing to all the people.³⁷ So all the people and all Israel understood on that day that it had not been the will of the king to put Abner the son of Ner to death.³⁸ Then the king said to his servants, “Are you not aware that a leader and a great man has fallen in Israel this day?³⁹ And I am weak today, though anointed king; and these men, the sons of Zeruiah, are too harsh for me. May the Lord repay the evildoer according to his evil.”

4 Now when Ish-bosheth, Saul’s son, heard that Abner had died in Hebron, his courage failed, and all Israel was disturbed.² And Saul’s son had two men who were commanders of raiding bands; the name of the one was Baanah and the name of the other Rechab, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the sons of Benjamin (for Beeroth is also considered part of Benjamin,³ and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim and have lived there as strangers to this day).⁴ Now Jonathan, Saul’s son, had a son who was crippled in both feet. He was five years old when the news of Saul and Jonathan came from Jezreel, and his nurse picked him up and fled. But it happened that in her hurry to flee, he fell and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

⁵ So the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came to the house of Ish-bosheth in the heat of the day, while he was lying on his bed at noon.⁶ And they entered the house as if to get wheat, and they struck him in the stomach; and Rechab and his brother Baanah escaped.⁷ Now when they came into the house, as he was lying on his bed in his bedroom, they struck and killed

2 Samuel

him and beheaded him. And they took his head and travelled by way of the Arabah all night.⁸ Then they brought the head of Ish-bosheth to David at Hebron, and said to the king, “Behold, the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, your enemy, who sought your life; the Lord has given my lord the king vengeance this day on Saul and his descendants.”

⁹ But David replied to Rechab and Baanah his brother, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, “As the Lord lives, who has redeemed my life from all distress,¹⁰ when one informed me, saying, ‘Behold, Saul is dead,’ thinking he was bringing good news, I seized him and killed him in Ziklag—this was the reward I gave him for his news.¹¹ How much more, when wicked men have killed a righteous man in his own house on his bed, shall I not now require his blood from your hands and eliminate you from the earth?”¹² Then on David's order the young men executed them and severed their hands and feet, and displayed them beside the pool in Hebron. However, they took the head of Ish-bosheth and laid it to rest in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

5 Then all the tribes of Israel gathered to David at Hebron and said, “Behold, we are of your own kin and flesh.² In times past, when Saul was king over us, you were the one who led Israel out and brought them in. And the Lord said to you, ‘You shall shepherd My people Israel, and you shall be a ruler over Israel.’”³ So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them there before the Lord; and they anointed David king over Israel.⁴ David was thirty years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for forty years.⁵ He reigned in Hebron over Judah for seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned for thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.

⁶ Now the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land. And they said to David, “You shall not come in here, but the blind and the lame will turn you away,” thinking, “David cannot enter here.”⁷ Yet, David captured the stronghold of Zion, which is known as the city of David.⁸ And David said on that day, “Whoever attacks the Jebusites must strike through the water tunnel to reach the lame and the blind, who are despised by David's soul.” Therefore they say, “The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.”⁹ So David lived in the stronghold and called it the city of David. And he built all around from the Millo and inward.¹⁰ And David became greater and greater, for the Lord God of armies was with him.

¹¹ Hiram, king of Tyre, sent messengers to David with cedar trees, along with carpenters and stonemasons; and they constructed a house for David.¹² And David realised that the Lord had established him as king over Israel, and that He had exalted his kingdom for the sake of His people Israel.¹³ Meanwhile, David took additional concubines and wives from Jerusalem after he came from Hebron, and more sons and daughters were born to him.¹⁴ The children born to him in Jerusalem were: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon,¹⁵ Ibhar, and Elishua, Nepheg, and Japhia,¹⁶ and Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

¹⁷ When the Philistines heard that David had been anointed king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to search for David. And David heard about it and went down to the stronghold.¹⁸ The Philistines advanced and spread throughout the valley of Rephaim.¹⁹ So David inquired of the Lord, asking, “Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will You deliver them into my hand?” And the Lord replied to David, “Go up, for I will surely deliver the Philistines into your hand.”²⁰ So David went to Baal-perazim and defeated them there; and he declared, “The Lord has broken through my

2 Samuel

enemies before me like a breakthrough of waters." Therefore, he named that place Baal-perazim.²¹ The Philistines left their idols there, so David and his men took them away.

²² The Philistines came up once again and spread throughout the valley of Rephaim.²³ So David inquired of the Lord, and He said, "You shall not go directly up; circle around behind them and come at them in front of the balsam trees.²⁴ And it shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then act promptly, for the Lord will have gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines."²⁵ Then David did so, just as the Lord had commanded him, and he struck and defeated the Philistines from Geba as far as Gezer.

6 David once more assembled all the selected men of Israel, thirty thousand.² And David arose and went with all the people who were with him to Baale-judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the Name, the name of the Lord of armies, who is enthroned above the cherubim.³ And they mounted the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were leading the new cart.⁴ Thus they transported the ark of God from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill, with Ahio walking in front of the ark.⁵ At the same time, David and all the house of Israel were celebrating before the Lord with various instruments made of juniper wood, along with tyres, harps, tambourines, castanets, and cymbals.

⁶ But as they reached the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah extended his hand toward the ark of God and took hold of it, for the oxen had stumbled.⁷ And the Lord's anger was kindled against Uzzah, and God struck him there for his irreverence; and he died there beside the ark of God.⁸ Then David was displeased

because of the Lord's outburst against Uzzah, and that place has been called Perez-uzzah to this day.⁹ David was filled with fear of the Lord that day; and he said, "How can the ark of the Lord come to me?"¹⁰ And David was unwilling to move the ark of the Lord to himself in the city of David; but David took it aside to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.¹¹ So the ark of the Lord remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite for three months, and the Lord blessed Obed-edom and all his household.

¹² Now it was reported to King David, saying, "The Lord has blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that belongs to him, on account of the ark of God." So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom to the city of David with joy.¹³ And so it was, that when those carrying the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatted steer.¹⁴ And David was dancing before the Lord with all his strength, and he was wearing a linen ephod.¹⁵ So David and all the house of Israel were bringing up the ark of the Lord with joyful shouting and with the sound of the trumpet.

¹⁶ Then it happened, as the ark of the Lord was coming into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked down through the window and saw King David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.¹⁷ Thus they placed the ark of the Lord in its designated spot inside the tent which David had set up for it, and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.¹⁸ When David had completed the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of armies.¹⁹ And he distributed to all the people, to all the multitude of Israel, both men and women, a cake of bread, a portion of meat, and a raisin cake to each one. Then all the people departed, each to his house.

2 Samuel

²⁰ But when David returned to bless his own household, Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David and said, “How the king of Israel distinguished himself today! He uncovered himself today in the sight of his servants’ female slaves, as one of the foolish ones shamelessly uncovers himself!” ²¹ But David said to Michal, “It was before the Lord, who chose me above your father and above all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel; therefore I will celebrate before the Lord! ²² And I might demean myself even more than this, and be humbled in my own eyes; but with the female slaves of whom you spoke, with them I shall be held in honour.” ²³ And Michal, the daughter of Saul, remained childless throughout her life.

7 Once the king was settled in his house, and the Lord had granted him peace from all his enemies on every side, ² the king said to Nathan the prophet, “See now, I live in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells within tent curtains.” ³ Nathan said to the king, “Go, do all that is in your heart, for the Lord is with you.”

⁴ However, that night, the word of the Lord came to Nathan, saying, ⁵ “Go and tell My servant David, ‘This is what the Lord says: Is it you who should build Me a house to dwell in? ⁶ For I have not dwelt in a house since the day I brought up the sons of Israel from Egypt, even to this day, but I have been moving about in a tent, that is, a dwelling place. ⁷ Wherever I have gone with all the sons of Israel, did I ever speak a word with one of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd My people Israel, saying, “Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?”’”

⁸ Therefore, you shall say to My servant David: ‘This is what the Lord of hosts says: I took you from the pasture, from tending the sheep, to be ruler over My people Israel. ⁹ And I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have eliminated all your enemies from you;

and I will make your name great, like the names of the great men who are on the earth.

¹⁰ And I will establish a place for My people Israel and will plant them, so that they may live in their own place and not be disturbed again, nor will the wicked afflict them any more as previously, ¹¹ from the time I appointed judges over My people Israel; and I will give you peace from all your enemies. The Lord also declares to you that He will establish a house for you. ¹² When your days are complete and you rest with your ancestors, I will raise up your descendant after you, who will come from you, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³ He will construct a house for My name, and I will secure the throne of his kingdom for all time.

¹⁴ I will be a father to him and he will be a son to Me; when he does wrong, I will discipline him with a rod of men and with lashes of the sons of mankind, ¹⁵ but My favour shall not depart from him, as I took it away from Saul, whom I removed from you. ¹⁶ Your house and your kingdom shall stand firm before Me perpetually; your throne shall be secured for all time.’” ¹⁷ Nathan relayed all these words and this vision to David.

¹⁸ Then King David went in and sat before the Lord, and he said, “Who am I, Lord God, and what is my house, that You have brought me this far? ¹⁹ Yet this was a small thing in Your eyes, Lord God, for You have spoken also of the house of Your servant regarding the distant future. And this is the custom of humanity, Lord God. ²⁰ Moreover, what more can David say to You? For You know Your servant, Lord God! ²¹ For the sake of Your promise, and according to Your own heart, You have performed all this greatness, to let Your servant understand. ²² Therefore, You are great, Lord God; for there is no one like You, and there is no God except You, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²³ And who is like Your people, Israel, the one nation on the earth whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people, and to make a name for

2 Samuel

Himself, and to do a great thing for You—awesome things for Your land, because of Your people whom You have redeemed for Yourself from Egypt, from other nations and their gods? ²⁴ For You have established Your people Israel as Your own people forever, and You, Lord, have become their God.

²⁵ Now Lord God, the word that You have spoken about Your servant and his house, confirm it forever, and do just as You have spoken, ²⁶ so that Your name may be great forever, by declaring, ‘The Lord of hosts is God over Israel’; and may the house of Your servant David be established before You. ²⁷ For You, Lord of hosts, God of Israel, have revealed to Your servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house’; therefore Your servant has found courage to pray this prayer to You. ²⁸ Now then, Lord God, You are God, and Your words are truth, and You have pledged this good thing to Your servant. ²⁹ And now, may it please You to bless the house of Your servant, so that it may endure perpetually before You. For You, Lord God, have spoken; and with Your blessing may the house of Your servant be blessed for all time.’

8 Following these events, David defeated the Philistines and subdued them; and David took control of the chief city from the hand of the Philistines. ² And he defeated Moab, and measured them with a line, making them lie down on the ground; he measured two lines to be put to death, and one full line to keep alive. So the Moabites became servants to David, bringing tribute. ³ David also defeated Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to regain his power at the River Euphrates. ⁴ David captured from him seventeen hundred horsemen and twenty thousand foot soldiers; and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but left enough of them for a hundred chariots. ⁵ When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer, king of Zobah, David struck down twenty-two thousand

men of the Arameans. ⁶ Then David placed garrisons among the Arameans of Damascus, and the Arameans became servants to David, bringing tribute. And the Lord helped David wherever he went. ⁷ David took the gold shields carried by the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸ From Betah and Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David acquired a very large amount of bronze.

⁹ Now when Toi king of Hamath heard that David had defeated the entire army of Hadadezer, ¹⁰ Toi sent Joram his son to King David to greet him and bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and defeated him (for Hadadezer had been at war with Toi); and Joram brought articles of silver, gold, and bronze. ¹¹ King David dedicated these to the Lord, along with the silver and gold he had set apart from all the nations he had subdued: ¹² from Aram, Moab, the Ammonites, the Philistines, Amalek, and from the plunder of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah. ¹³ Thus David made a name for himself, when he returned from defeating eighteen thousand Arameans in the Valley of Salt. ¹⁴ He placed garrisons in Edom; in all Edom he placed garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the Lord helped David wherever he went.

¹⁵ David reigned over all Israel; and he administered justice and righteousness for all his people. ¹⁶ Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was secretary. ¹⁷ Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar served as priests, and Seraiah was the scribe. ¹⁸ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and David’s sons were chief officials.

9 Then David said, “Is there still anyone left of the house of Saul, so that I may show him kindness for Jonathan’s sake?” ² There was a servant from Saul’s household named Ziba,

2 Samuel

who was brought before David. The king asked him, "Are you Ziba?" And he replied, "I am your servant." ³ Then the king said, "Is there no one remaining from the house of Saul to whom I may show the kindness of God?" And Ziba said to the king, "There is still a son of Jonathan, who is crippled in both feet." ⁴ The king inquired, "Where is he?" And Ziba replied to the king, "He is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar." ⁵ Then King David sent messengers and brought him from the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. ⁶ Mephibosheth, Jonathan's son and Saul's grandson, came to David and bowed down, prostrating himself. And David said, "Mephibosheth!" And he answered, "Here is your servant!" ⁷ David said to him, "Do not be afraid, for I will assuredly show kindness to you for the sake of your father Jonathan, and I will restore to you all the land of your grandfather Saul; and you yourself shall eat at my table regularly." ⁸ And he prostrated himself and said, "What is your servant, that you should regard a dead dog like me?"

⁹ The king then called for Ziba, Saul's servant, and told him, "I have given to your master's grandson all that belonged to Saul and his family. ¹⁰ You, your sons, and your servants shall work the land for him, and bring in the harvest so that your master's grandson may have food; however, Mephibosheth, your master's grandson, shall eat at my table regularly." Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹ Then Ziba said to the king, "In accordance with all that my lord the king commands his servant, so your servant will do." So Mephibosheth ate at David's table, like one of the king's sons. ¹² Mephibosheth had a young son named Mica. And all who lived in Ziba's household were servants to Mephibosheth. ¹³ So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem, because he ate at the king's table regularly. And he was lame in both feet.

10 Now it happened afterward that the king of the Ammonites died, and Hanun his son became king in his place. ² Then David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, just as his father showed kindness to me." So David sent his servants to console him concerning his father. But when David's servants came to the land of the Ammonites, ³ the princes of the Ammonites said to Hanun their lord, "Do you think that David is honouring your father because he has sent consolers to you? Has David not sent his servants to you in order to explore the city, to spy it out and overthrow it?" ⁴ So Hanun seized David's servants, shaved off half of their beards, cut their garments at the waist, and sent them away. ⁵ When it was reported to David, he sent messengers to meet them, for the men were deeply humiliated. And the king said, "Stay in Jericho until your beards grow back, and then return."

⁶ When the Ammonites saw that they had become odious to David, the Ammonites sent and hired the Arameans of Beth-rehob and the Arameans of Zobah, twenty thousand foot soldiers, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob with twelve thousand men. ⁷ Upon learning of this, David dispatched Joab and the entire army, the valiant warriors. ⁸ The Ammonites came out and lined up for battle at the entrance of the city, while the Arameans of Zobah and Rehob and the men of Tob and Maacah were by themselves in the field. ⁹ Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him in front and behind, he selected some of the best men of Israel and lined them up against the Arameans. ¹⁰ Then he placed the rest of the people under the command of his brother Abishai, and he lined them up against the Ammonites. ¹¹ And he said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the Ammonites are too strong for you, then I will come to help you." ¹² Be strong, and let us show ourselves courageous for the sake

2 Samuel

of our people and the cities of our God; and may the Lord do what is good in His sight.”¹³ So Joab and the people who were with him moved forward to engage the Arameans in battle, and they retreated from him.¹⁴ When the Ammonites saw that the Arameans had fled, they also fled from Abishai and entered the city. Then Joab returned from fighting against the Ammonites and came to Jerusalem.

¹⁵ When the Arameans saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they regrouped themselves. ¹⁶ And Hadadezer sent word and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the Euphrates River, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the commander of Hadadezer’s army led them. ¹⁷ When it was reported to David, he gathered all Israel together, crossed the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Arameans lined up to confront David and fought against him.¹⁸ But the Arameans fled from Israel, and David killed seven hundred charioteers of the Arameans and forty thousand horsemen, and struck down Shobach the commander of their army, and he died there.¹⁹ When all the kings who were servants of Hadadezer saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them. So the Arameans were afraid to help the Ammonites anymore.

11 Then it happened in the spring, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel, and they destroyed the sons of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed behind in Jerusalem.² One evening, David rose from his bed and strolled on the roof of the king’s house. From there, he saw a woman bathing, and she was very beautiful.³ David sent servants to inquire about the woman. And someone said, “Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?”⁴ Then David sent messengers and took her, and when she came to him, he slept with her —now she had purified herself from

her uncleanness— then she returned to her house.⁵ And the woman conceived; so she sent word to David, and said, “I am pregnant.”

⁶ David then sent a message to Joab, saying, “Send Uriah the Hittite to me.” So Joab sent Uriah to David.⁷ When Uriah came to him, David asked about Joab’s well-being and the people’s well-being and the state of the war.⁸ David said to Uriah, “Go down to your house, and refresh yourself.” So Uriah left the king’s house, and a gift from the king followed him.⁹ However, Uriah slept at the entrance of the king’s house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house.¹⁰ When they informed David, saying, “Uriah did not go down to his house,” David said to Uriah, “Have you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?”¹¹ And Uriah said to David, “The ark and Israel and Judah are staying in temporary shelters, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are camping in the open field. Shall I then go to my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? By your life and the life of your soul, I will not do this thing.”¹² Then David said to Uriah, “Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will send you back.” So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next.¹³ Now David summoned him, and he ate and drank before him, and he made him drunk. In the evening he went out to lie on his bed with his lord’s servants, but he did not go down to his house.

¹⁴ In the morning, David gave a letter to Joab who sent it with Uriah.¹⁵ He had written in the letter, saying, “Place Uriah on the front line of the fiercest battle, and pull back from him, so that he may be struck and die.”¹⁶ So it was as Joab kept watch on the city, he assigned Uriah to the place where he knew there were valiant men.¹⁷ The men of the city went out and fought against Joab, and some of the people among David’s servants fell; Uriah the Hittite also died.¹⁸ Then Joab sent word and reported to David all the events of the war.¹⁹ He

2 Samuel

commanded the messenger, saying, “When you have finished reporting all the events of the war to the king,²⁹ and if the king’s anger arises and he says to you, ‘Why did you approach the city so closely to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall?²¹ Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Did a woman not throw an upper millstone on him from the wall so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?’ —then you shall say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead.’”

²² So the messenger departed and came and told David everything that Joab had sent him to report.²³ And the messenger said to David, “The men gained the upper hand against us and came out to us in the field, but we drove them back to the entrance of the gate.²⁴ Then the archers shot at your servants from the wall; some of the king’s servants died, and your servant Uriah the Hittite also died.”²⁵ Then David said to the messenger, “This is what you shall say to Joab: ‘Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another; strengthen your battle against the city and overthrow it’; and encourage him.”

²⁶ Now when the wife of Uriah heard that her husband Uriah was dead, she mourned for her husband.²⁷ When the time of mourning was over, David sent servants and brought her to his house, and she became his wife; then she bore him a son. But the thing that David had done was evil in the sight of the Lord.

12 Then the Lord sent Nathan to David. And he came to him and said, “There were two men in a city, the one rich and the other poor.² The wealthy man possessed numerous flocks and herds.³ But the poor man had nothing at all except one little ewe lamb which he bought and nurtured; and it grew up together with him and his children. It would eat scraps from him, and drink from his cup, and lie in his arms, and was like a daughter to him.⁴ Now a visitor

came to the rich man, and he could not bring himself to take any animal from his own flock or herd to prepare for the traveller who had come to him; so he took the poor man’s ewe lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him.”⁵ Then David was filled with intense anger against the man, and he said to Nathan, “As the Lord lives, the man who has done this surely deserves to die!⁶ So he must make restitution for the lamb four times over, because he did this thing and had no compassion.”⁷ Nathan then said to David, “You are the man! This is what the Lord, the God of Israel says: ‘It is I who anointed you as king over Israel, and it is I who rescued you from the hand of Saul.⁸ I also entrusted you with your master’s house and his wives, and I gave you the house of Israel and Judah; and if that had been insufficient, I would have added to you many more blessings like these!⁹ Why have you despised the word of the Lord, by doing evil in His sight? You have struck and killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, you have taken his wife as your wife, and you have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon.¹⁰ Now therefore, the sword shall never leave your house, because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’¹¹ This is what the Lord says: ‘Behold, I am going to bring adversity upon you from your own household; I will even take your wives before your eyes and give them to your companion, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight.¹² Indeed, you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and in the open.’

¹³ Then David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against the Lord.” And Nathan said to David, “The Lord has also pardoned your sin; you shall not die.¹⁴ However, since by this deed you have shown utter disrespect for the Lord, the child that is born to you certainly shall die.”

¹⁵ Then Nathan went to his house. The Lord struck the child that Uriah’s widow bore to David, so that he was very sick.¹⁶ David

2 Samuel

therefore pleaded with God for the child; and David fasted and went and lay on the ground all night.¹⁷ The elders of his household stood beside him to help him rise from the ground, but he was unwilling and would not eat food with them.¹⁸ Then it happened on the seventh day that the child died. But David's servants were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, "Behold, while the child was still alive, we spoke to him and he did not listen to our voice; how then can we tell him that the child is dead, since he might do himself harm?"¹⁹ But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, he perceived that the child was dead; so David said to his servants, "Is the child dead?" And they said, "He is dead."²⁰ So David got up from the ground, washed, anointed himself, and changed his clothes; and he came into the house of the Lord and worshipped. Then he came to his own house, and when he requested, they served him food and he ate.²¹ Then his servants said to him, "What is this that you have done? While the child was alive, you fasted and wept; but when the child passed away, you rose and ate food."²² He said, "While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept; for I thought, 'Who knows, the Lord may be gracious to me, and the child may live.'²³ But now that he has passed away, why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me."

²⁴ Then David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went to her and lay with her; she gave birth to a son, whom he named Solomon. Now the Lord loved him,²⁵ and He sent word through Nathan the prophet, and he named him Jedidiah, for the Lord's sake.

²⁶ At that time, Joab engaged in battle against Rabbah of the Ammonites and seized the royal city.²⁷ Then Joab sent messengers to David and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, and I have even captured the city of waters.²⁸ Now then, gather the rest of the people together,

and camp against the city and capture it, otherwise I will capture the city myself, and it will be named after me."²⁹ So David gathered all the people and went to Rabbah, fought against the city, and captured it.³⁰ Then he took the crown of their king from his head; and its weight was a talent of gold, and in it was a precious stone, and it was placed on David's head. And he brought out the spoils of the city in great amounts.³¹ He also brought out the people who were in it, and put them to work with saws, sharp iron tools, and axes, and sent them to the brick kilns. And he did the same to all the cities of the sons of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

13 Now it happened afterward that Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.² Amnon was so frustrated because of his sister Tamar that he made himself ill, for she was a virgin, and it seemed difficult to Amnon to do anything to her.³ Amnon had a companion named Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother; and Jonadab was known for his cunning.⁴ He said to him, "Why are you, the king's son, so depressed morning after morning? Will you not tell me?" Then Amnon said to him, "I am in love with Tamar, the sister of my brother Absalom."⁵ Jonadab then said to him, "Lie down on your bed and pretend to be ill, and when your father comes to see you, say to him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me some food to eat, and let her prepare the food in my sight, so that I may see it and eat from her hand.'"⁶ So Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill, and when the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please let my sister Tamar come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, so that I may eat from her hand."⁷ Then David sent word to the house of Tamar, saying, "Go now to your brother Amnon's house, and prepare food for him."⁸ So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house, where he was lying down. She took dough,

2 Samuel

kneaded it, made cakes in his presence, and baked them.⁹ Then she took the pan and dished them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, "Have everyone leave me." So everyone left him.¹⁰ Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into the bedroom, so that I may eat from your hand." So Tamar took the cakes which she had made and brought them into the bedroom to her brother Amnon.
¹¹ When she brought them to him to eat, he seized her and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister."¹² But she answered him, "No, my brother! Do not violate me, for such a thing is not done in Israel; do not do this disgraceful sin!¹³ As for me, where could I bear my shame? And as for you, you will be like one of the fools in Israel. Now then, please speak to the king, for he will not refuse you."¹⁴ However, he would not listen to her; since he was stronger than she, he overpowered her and lay with her.¹⁵ Then Amnon hated her with a very great hatred; for the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. So Amnon said to her, "Get up, go away!"¹⁶ But she said to him, "No, for this wrong in sending me away is even greater than what you have already done to me!" Yet he would not listen to her.¹⁷ Then he called his young man who attended him and said, "Now remove this woman from my presence, and lock the door behind her!"¹⁸ Now she was wearing a long-sleeved garment, for this is what the king's virgin daughters wore previously. So his attendant took her out and locked the door behind her.¹⁹ Then Tamar put ashes on her head and tore the long-sleeved garment that was on her, and she put her hand on her head and went away, crying aloud as she went.²⁰ And her brother Absalom said to her, "Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now, keep silent, my sister; he is your brother. Do not take this matter to heart." So Tamar stayed and lived in her brother Absalom's house, desolate.

²¹ When King David heard about all these matters, he was filled with anger.²² Absalom did not speak with Amnon either good or bad; for Absalom harboured hatred towards Amnon because he had wronged his sister Tamar.

²³ Now it came about after two full years, that Absalom had shearers in Baal-hazor, which is near Ephraim, and Absalom invited all the king's sons.²⁴ Then Absalom came to the king and said, "Now behold, your servant has shearers; please let the king and his servants go with your servant."²⁵ But the king said to Absalom, "No, my son, we should not all go, so that we will not be a burden to you." Although he urged him, he would not go; but he blessed him.²⁶ Then Absalom said, "If not, please have my brother Amnon go with us." And the king said to him, "Why should he go with you?"²⁷ Nevertheless, Absalom persisted, so he allowed Amnon and all the king's sons to go with him.²⁸ Then Absalom commanded his servants, saying, "See now, when Amnon's heart is joyful with wine, and when I say to you, 'Strike Amnon,' then put him to death. Do not fear; have I not myself commanded you? Be courageous and be valiant."²⁹ And the servants of Absalom acted upon his command concerning Amnon. Then all the king's sons got up and each mounted his mule and fled.

³⁰ While they were on the way, a report reached David, saying, "Absalom has struck and killed all the king's sons, and not one of them is left!"³¹ Then the king stood up, tore his clothes, and lay on the ground; and all his servants were standing by with their clothes torn.³² But Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, responded, "Do not let my lord assume that they have put to death all the young men, the king's sons; for only Amnon is dead, because Absalom has planned this since the day he wronged his sister Tamar.³³ Now then, do not let my lord the king take the report to heart, namely, 'All the king's sons are dead,' for only Amnon is dead."³⁴ Now

2 Samuel

Absalom had fled. And the young man who was on watch raised his eyes and looked, and behold, many people were coming from the road behind him by the side of the mountain.³⁵ Jonadab said to the king, "Behold, the king's sons have come; in accordance with the word of your servant, so it happened."³⁶ As soon as he had finished speaking, behold, the king's sons came and raised their voices and wept; and the king and all his servants also wept greatly.

³⁷ Meanwhile, Absalom had fled to Talmai the son of Ammihud, the king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.³⁸ So Absalom had fled and gone to Geshur, and he was there for three years.³⁹ And King David's heart longed to go out to Absalom; and he was in anguish over the death of his son Amnon.

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was concerned about Absalom.² So Joab sent to Tekoa and brought from there a wise woman. He said to her, "Please pretend to be in mourning, and put on garments of grief. Do not anoint yourself with oil, but act like a woman who has long been mourning for the dead.³ Then approach the king and speak to him in this way." Joab instructed her on what to say.⁴ When the woman of Tekoa spoke to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and paid homage, saying, "Help me, O king."⁵ The king said to her, "What troubles you?" And she answered, "Truly I am a widow, for my husband is dead.⁶ Now your servant had two sons, but the two of them quarrelled in the field, and there was no one to separate them. One struck the other and killed him.⁷ Now the entire family has risen against your servant, saying, 'Bring him who struck his brother, that we may put him to death for killing his brother.' They would also destroy the heir, and so they would extinguish my burning coal that is left, leaving neither name nor remnant on the earth for my husband."⁸ Then the king said to the woman,

"Return to your home, and I will issue instructions regarding your case."⁹ The woman of Tekoa said to the king, "My lord the king, let the guilt be on me and on my father's house, and may the king and his throne be guiltless."¹⁰ The king said, "If anyone troubles you, bring him to me, and he will not bother you again."¹¹ Then she said, "Please let the king remember the Lord your God, that the avenger of blood may not destroy any more, so that they will not eliminate my son." And he said, "As the Lord lives, not a hair of your son shall fall to the ground."¹² Then the woman said, "Please allow your servant to speak a word to my lord the king." And he said, "Speak."¹³ So the woman said, "Why then have you planned such a thing against the people of God? For in speaking this word, the king is as one who is guilty, in that the king does not bring back his banished one.¹⁴ For we will surely die, and are like water spilled on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again. Yet God does not take away life, but devises means so that the banished one may not remain outcast from Him.¹⁵ Now I have come to speak of this matter to my lord the king, because the people have made me afraid. So your servant said, 'Let me speak to the king; perhaps the king will act on the request of his servant.'¹⁶ For the king will hear and deliver his servant from the hand of the man who seeks to cut me off and my son from the inheritance of God."¹⁷ Then your servant thought, 'The word of my lord the king will bring rest, for my lord the king is like the angel of God, to discern good and evil. And may the Lord your God be with you.'"

¹⁸ Then the king answered and said to the woman, "Please do not hide anything from me that I am about to ask you." And the woman said, "Let my lord the king speak."¹⁹ So the king said, "Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?" And the woman answered, "As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken. It was indeed your

2 Samuel

servant Joab who commanded me, and it was he who put all these words in the mouth of your servant.²⁹ Your servant Joab has done this in order to bring about this change in the situation. But my lord is wise, like the wisdom of the angel of God, to know all that is in the earth.”

²¹ Then the king said to Joab, “Behold now, I will do this thing. Go therefore, bring back the young man Absalom.” ²² Joab fell on his face to the ground, prostrated himself, and blessed the king. Then Joab said, “Today your servant knows that I have found favour in your sight, my lord the king, because the king has done the request of his servant.” ²³ So Joab set out for Geshur and brought Absalom back to Jerusalem. ²⁴ However, the king said, “Let him turn to his own house, and not see my face.” So Absalom turned to his own house and did not see the king’s face.

²⁵ Now in all Israel there was no one as praised for his appearance as Absalom; from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head, there was no defect in him.²⁶ And when he cut the hair of his head—for it was at the end of every year that he cut it, because it was heavy on him, and when he cut it, he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels by the king’s weight.²⁷ Absalom had three sons and a daughter named Tamar. She was a woman of beautiful appearance.

²⁸ Absalom remained in Jerusalem for two complete years without seeing the king’s face. ²⁹ Then Absalom sent for Joab to send him to the king, but he did not come to him. So he sent again a second time, but he still did not come.³⁰ Therefore he instructed his servants, “See, Joab’s field is next to mine, and he has barley there; go and set it on fire.” So Absalom’s servants set the field ablaze.³¹ Then Joab arose and came to Absalom at his house and said to him, “Why have your servants set my field on fire?”³² Absalom

answered Joab, “Behold, I sent to you, saying, ‘Come here, that I may send you to the king, to say, Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me to still be there.’ Now therefore, let me see the king’s face; and if there is guilt in me, let him put me to death.”³³ So Joab came to the king and told him. Then he called for Absalom, who came to the king and prostrated himself with his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

15 Now after this, Absalom provided for himself a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him.² And Absalom would rise early and stand beside the road to the gate. Whenever any man had a suit to bring before the king for judgment, Absalom would call to him and say, “From what city are you?” And he would say, “Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel.”³ Then Absalom would say to him, “See, your claims are good and right, but there is no one appointed by the king to hear you.”⁴ And Absalom would say, “Oh that I were appointed judge in the land, then every man who had a case or cause would come to me, and I would give him justice.”⁵ And whenever a man approached to bow before him, he would reach out his hand, take hold of him, and kiss him.⁶ Absalom did this to all Israel who came to the king for judgment; so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

⁷ Now at the end of four years, Absalom said to the king, “Please let me go and pay my vow which I have made to the Lord in Hebron.⁸ For your servant made a vow while I was living at Geshur in Aram, saying, ‘If the Lord will indeed bring me back to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.’”⁹ And the king replied, “Go safely.” So he got up and went to Hebron.¹⁰ However, Absalom sent messengers throughout all the tribes of Israel, instructing them, “As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall proclaim, ‘Absalom reigns in Hebron!’”¹¹ And two hundred men went with Absalom from

2 Samuel

Jerusalem, who had been invited; they went in innocence, knowing nothing.¹² And while Absalom was offering the sacrifices, he summoned Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city Giloh. And the conspiracy gained strength, and the people with Absalom continued to increase.

¹³ Then a messenger came to David, saying, "The loyalty of the men of Israel has turned to Absalom." ¹⁴ So David said to all his servants who were with him in Jerusalem, "Arise, let us flee, for otherwise none of us will escape from Absalom. Go quickly, lest he overtake us suddenly and bring disaster upon us, and strike the city with the edge of the sword."¹⁵ Then the king's servants said to him, "Behold, your servants are ready to do whatever my lord the king chooses." ¹⁶ So the king went out, and all his household with him. But the king left behind ten concubines to keep the house.¹⁷ And the king departed with all the people accompanying him, and they paused at the last house.¹⁸ Now all his servants passed by him, and all the Cherethites, all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites—six hundred men who had followed him from Gath—passed before the king.¹⁹ Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, "Why do you also go with us? Return and stay with the king, for you are a foreigner and also an exile from your own place.²⁰ You came only yesterday, and shall I today make you wander with us, since I do not even know where I am going? Return, and take back your brothers. Mercy and truth be with you."²¹ But Ittai answered the king and said, "As the Lord lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely wherever my lord the king may be, whether for death or for life, there your servant will be."²² So David said to Ittai, "Go on then, march." So Ittai the Gittite passed by with all his men and the little ones who were with him.

²³ All the land wept aloud as all the people passed by. And the king crossed the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward

the way of the wilderness.²⁴ Behold, also Zadok came, and all the Levites with him, carrying the ark of the covenant of God. They set down the ark of God, and Abiathar came up until all the people had finished passing out of the city.²⁵ Then the king said to Zadok, "Return the ark of God to the city. If I find favour in the eyes of the Lord, He will bring me back and let me see both it and His dwelling place.²⁶ But if He should say thus, 'I have no delight in you,' behold, here I am; let Him do to me what seems good to Him."²⁷ The king also said to Zadok the priest, "Are you not a seer? Go back to the city safely, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz your son and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.²⁸ See, I will wait at the fords of the wilderness until you send word to inform me."²⁹ Thus, Zadok and Abiathar returned the Ark of God to Jerusalem and remained there.

³⁰ And David went up the ascent of the Mount of Olives, weeping as he went. His head was covered and he walked barefoot. And all the people who were with him covered their heads and went up, weeping as they went.³¹ Then someone told David, saying, "Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom." And David said, "O Lord, please turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness."³² Now as David came to the summit where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his tunic torn and dust on his head.³³ And David said to him, "If you pass over with me, you will be a burden to me.³⁴ But if you return to the city and say to Absalom, 'I will be your servant, O king; as I have been your father's servant in time past, so now I will be your servant,' then you can thwart the counsel of Ahithophel for me.³⁵ Will not Zadok and Abiathar the priests be with you there? So whatever you hear from the king's house, you shall report to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.³⁶ Look, their two sons are there with them, Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok, and Jonathan, the son of Abiathar; and through them you shall send to me everything you

2 Samuel

hear.”³⁷ So Hushai, David's friend, entered the city just as Absalom was arriving in Jerusalem.

16 Now when David had passed a little beyond the summit, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a pair of saddled donkeys, and on them were two hundred loaves of bread, a hundred clusters of raisins, a hundred summer fruits, and a container of wine.² The king said to Ziba, “What do you mean to do with these?” Ziba said, “The donkeys are for the king's household to ride, the bread and summer fruit are for the young men to eat, and the wine is for whoever becomes weary in the wilderness to drink.”³ Then the king said, “And where is your master's son?” Ziba said to the king, “Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, 'Today the house of Israel will restore to me the kingdom of my father.’”⁴ So the king said to Ziba, “Behold, all that belonged to Mephibosheth is now yours.” And Ziba said, “I bow before you; may I find favour in your sight, my lord the king.”

⁵ When King David came to Bahurim, behold, a man came out from there of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he was coming out cursing continually as he came.⁶ He threw stones at David and at all the servants of King David, even though all the people and all the mighty men were at his right and left.⁷ Thus Shimei said when he cursed, “Get out, get out, you man of bloodshed, you worthless man!⁸ The Lord has returned upon you all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned. The Lord has given the kingdom into the hand of your son Absalom. Behold, you are caught in your own evil, for you are a man of bloodshed!”⁹ Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, “Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me go over now and take off his head.”¹⁰ But the king said, “What have I to do with you, sons of Zeruiah? If he curses, and if the Lord has told him,

'Curse David,' then who shall say, 'Why have you done so?’”¹¹ Then David said to Abishai and to all his servants, “Behold, my own son, who came from my body, seeks my life; how much more now this Benjamite? Leave him alone and let him curse, for the Lord has told him.¹² Perhaps the Lord will notice my distress and repay me with good instead of his cursing today.”¹³ So David and his men went on the way, and Shimei went along on the hillside opposite him, cursing as he went, throwing stones at him, and flinging dust.¹⁴ And the king and all the people who were with him arrived weary, and he refreshed himself there.

¹⁵ Now Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him.¹⁶ Then Hushai the Archite, David's friend, came to Absalom and said to him, “Long live the king! Long live the king!”¹⁷ But Absalom said to Hushai, “Is this how you show loyalty to your friend? Why did you not go with your friend?”¹⁸ Then Hushai said to Absalom, “No! For whomever the Lord, this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his I will be, and with him I will remain.¹⁹ Furthermore, whom should I serve? Should it not be his son? As I have served your father, so I will serve you.”

²⁰ Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, “Advise us. What should we do?”²¹ And Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Go in to your father's concubines whom he left to keep the house; then all Israel will hear that you have made yourself odious to your father. Then the hands of all who are with you will be strengthened.”²² So they set up a tent for Absalom on the roof, and Absalom went in to his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.²³ Now the advice of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if one inquired at the word of God. So was all the advice of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

17 Then Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Let me choose twelve thousand men, and I will

2 Samuel

arise and pursue David tonight.² I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and I will terrify him so that all the people who are with him will flee. Then I will strike down the king alone,³ and I will bring back all the people to you. The return of everyone hinges on the man you seek; then all the people will be at peace.”⁴ Absalom and all the elders of Israel found the advice agreeable.

⁵ But Absalom said, “Call also Hushai the Archite, and let us hear what he has to say as well.”⁶ When Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom said to him, “Ahithophel has spoken this way. Shall we follow his word? If not, speak.”⁷ Then Hushai said to Absalom, “The counsel that Ahithophel has given this time is not good.”⁸ Hushai said further, “You know your father and his men, that they are mighty, and bitter in soul like a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. Moreover, your father is an expert in war; he will not spend the night with the people.⁹ Behold, even now he hides himself in one of the pits or in some other place. And when some of them fall at the first attack, whoever hears it will say, ‘There has been a slaughter among the followers of Absalom.’¹⁰ Then even the one who is brave and has the heart of a lion will utterly melt, for all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man and those with him are valiant.”¹¹ “But I advise that all Israel be gathered to you, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea in abundance, and that you yourself go to battle in person.¹² Then we shall come upon him in whatever place he is to be found, and we shall fall on him as the dew falls on the ground. Of him and all the men who are with him, not one will be left.¹³ If he withdraws into a city, then all Israel shall bring ropes to that city, and we shall drag it into the valley, so that not even a pebble will be found there.”¹⁴ Then Absalom and all the men of Israel said, “The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.” For the Lord had ordained to defeat the good counsel of

Ahithophel, so that the Lord might bring disaster upon Absalom.

¹⁵ Then Hushai said to Zadok and Abiathar the priests, “Ahithophel advised Absalom and the elders of Israel thus, but I advised them differently.¹⁶ Now therefore, send quickly and tell David, saying, ‘Do not spend the night at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means cross over, or the king and all the people with him will be swallowed up.’¹⁷ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying at En-rogel, and a maid-servant would go and tell them, and they would go and inform King David, for they could not risk being seen entering the city.¹⁸ But a young man saw them and told Absalom. So they both went quickly and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his courtyard, and they went down into it.¹⁹ The woman took a covering and spread it over the well’s mouth and scattered grain on it, so nothing was known.²⁰ Then Absalom’s servants came to the woman at the house and said, “Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?” The woman said to them, “They have crossed the brook of water.” And they searched and did not find them, and returned to Jerusalem.²¹ After they had gone, the men came up out of the well, and went and told King David. They said to David, “Arise and cross over the water quickly, for thus Ahithophel has advised against you.”²² So David and all the people who were with him arose and crossed the Jordan. By daybreak, not even one person was left who had not crossed the Jordan.

²³ Now when Ahithophel saw that his advice was not followed, he saddled his donkey and arose and went to his house, to his city. He set his house in order and hanged himself. Thus he died and was buried in the tomb of his father.

²⁴ Then David reached Mahanaim. And Absalom also crossed the Jordan, along with all the men of Israel.²⁵ And Absalom had set

2 Samuel

Amasa over the army in place of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man named Ithra the Israelite, who had gone in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister of Zeruiah, Joab's mother.²⁶ And Absalom and the Israelites set up camp in the land of Gilead.

²⁷ Now when David came to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash from Rabbah of the Ammonites, Machir the son of Ammiel from Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim,²⁸ brought beds, basins, earthen vessels, wheat, barley, flour, roasted grain, beans, lentils, roasted seeds,²⁹ honey, curds, sheep, and cheese from the herd, for David and the people who were with him to eat; for they said, "The people are hungry and weary and thirsty in the wilderness."

18 Then David mustered the people who were with him, and set over them commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds.² David sent out the army: one third under Joab, one third under Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and one third under Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, "I myself will surely go out with you also."³ But the people said, "You shall not go out. For if we flee, they will not care about us; even if half of us die, they will not care. But you are worth ten thousand of us. Therefore it is better that you be ready to send help from the city."⁴ The king said to them, "Whatever seems best in your sight I will do." So the king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands.⁵ And the king commanded Joab, Abishai, and Ittai, saying, "Deal gently for my sake with the young man Absalom." And all the people heard the king give orders concerning Absalom to the commanders.

⁶ Then the people went out into the field to meet Israel, and the battle was fought in the forest of Ephraim.⁷ There the people of Israel were defeated by the servants of David, and the slaughter there that day was great—twenty

thousand men.⁸ The battle spread over the entire countryside, and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

⁹ Now Absalom encountered the servants of David. Absalom was riding on his mule, and the mule went under the thick branches of a great oak. His head caught fast in the tree, and he was left hanging between heaven and earth, while the mule that was under him kept going.

¹⁰ A certain man saw it and told Joab, "Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak tree."¹¹ Then Joab said to the man who had told him, "You saw him! Why then did you not strike him there to the ground? I would have given you ten pieces of silver and a belt."¹² But the man said to Joab, "Even if I were to receive a thousand pieces of silver, I would not reach out my hand against the king's son; for in our hearing the king commanded you, Abishai, and Ittai, saying, 'Protect the young man Absalom for my sake.'¹³ Otherwise, if I had dealt treacherously against his life, and nothing is hidden from the king, then you yourself would have stood aloof."¹⁴ Then Joab said, "I will not waste time with you." So he took three spears in his hand and thrust them into the heart of Absalom while he was still alive in the midst of the oak.

¹⁵ And ten young men who carried Joab's armour surrounded Absalom and struck him and killed him.¹⁶ Then Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing Israel, for Joab restrained the troops.¹⁷ They took Absalom and threw him into a great pit in the forest, and erected a very large heap of stones over him. And all Israel fled, each to his tent.¹⁸ Now Absalom during his lifetime had taken and set up for himself a pillar, which is in the King's Valley, for he said, "I have no son to preserve my name." And he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called Absalom's Monument to this day.

¹⁹ Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said, "Let me run and carry the news to the king, that the

2 Samuel

Lord has vindicated him by delivering him from the hand of his enemies.”²⁰ But Joab said to him, “You shall not carry news today, but you shall carry news another day. Today you shall not deliver the news, because the king’s son is dead.”²¹ Then Joab said to a Cushite, “Go, tell the king what you have seen.” So the Cushite bowed to Joab and ran.²² Ahimaaz the son of Zadok again said to Joab, “Whatever may happen, please let me also run after the Cushite.” And Joab said, “Why would you run, my son, seeing you have no reward for the news?”²³ “But whatever may come,” he said, “I will run.” So he said to him, “Run.” Then Ahimaaz ran by way of the plain and outran the Cushite.

²⁴ Now David was sitting between the two gates, and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate by the wall, and he raised his eyes and looked, and behold, a man was running alone.²⁵ The watchman called and told the king. And the king said, “If he is alone, there is good news in his mouth.” And he came closer and closer.²⁶ Then the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called to the gatekeeper and said, “Behold, another man is running alone.” And the king said, “He also is bringing good news.”²⁷ The watchman said, “I think the running of the first is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok.” And the king said, “He is a good man, and he comes with good news.”²⁸ Then Ahimaaz cried out and said to the king, “All is well.” And he prostrated himself before the king with his face to the ground and said, “Blessed be the Lord your God, who has delivered up the men who raised their hand against my lord the king.”²⁹ The king said, “Is it well with the young man Absalom?” And Ahimaaz answered, “When Joab sent the king’s servant, your servant, I saw a great commotion, but I did not know what it was.”³⁰ The king instructed him, “Step aside and wait here.” So he stepped aside and waited.³¹ Then behold, the Cushite arrived and said, “Let my lord the king receive good news,

for the Lord has vindicated you this day by delivering you from the hand of all who rose up against you.”³² And the king said to the Cushite, “Is it well with the young man Absalom?” And the Cushite answered, “May the enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise up against you for evil, be like that young man.”

³³ Then the king was deeply shaken, and he went up to the chamber over the gate and wept. As he went, he said, “O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! Would that I had died instead of you, O Absalom, my son, my son!”

19 Then it was reported to Joab, “Behold, the king is weeping and mourning for Absalom.”² So the victory that day was turned into mourning for all the people, for the people heard it said that day, “The king is grieving over his son.”³ And the people stole away into the city that day as people steal away who are humiliated when they flee in battle.⁴ The king hid his face and lamented loudly, “O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!”⁵ Then Joab came into the house to the king and said, “Today you have shamed all your servants, who this day have saved your life and the lives of your sons and daughters, the lives of your wives and the lives of your concubines,⁶ by loving those who hate you and hating those who love you. You have made it clear today that commanders and servants are nothing to you. For today I see that if Absalom were alive and all of us were dead, then it would please you.⁷ Now therefore arise, go out and speak kindly to your servants, for I swear by the Lord, if you do not go out, not a man will stay with you tonight. And this will be worse for you than all the calamity that has come upon you from your youth until now.”

⁸ So the king arose and sat in the gate. And when it was told to all the people, saying, “Behold, the king is sitting in the gate,” then all

2 Samuel

the people came before the king. Now Israel had fled, each to his tent.⁹ All the people throughout all the tribes of Israel were arguing, saying, “The king delivered us from the hand of our enemies and rescued us from the hand of the Philistines, but now he has fled out of the land from Absalom.¹⁰ And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore, why do you say nothing about bringing the king back?”¹¹ Then King David sent word to Zadok and Abiathar the priests, saying, “Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, ‘Why are you the last to bring the king back to his house, since the word of all Israel has come to the king, to return him to his house?’¹² You are my kin; you are my own flesh and blood. Why then should you be the last to bring back the king?”¹³ And say to Amasa, ‘Are you not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me and more also if you will not be commander of the army before me continually in place of Joab.’”¹⁴ So he turned the heart of all the men of Judah as one man, so that they sent word to the king, saying, “Return, you and all your servants.”

¹⁵ Then the king returned and came as far as the Jordan. And the men of Judah came to Gilgal to meet the king, to escort the king over the Jordan.¹⁶ Then Shimei son of Gera, the Benjaminite from Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David.¹⁷ And a thousand men from Benjamin were with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, with his fifteen sons and twenty servants; and they rushed to the Jordan before the king.¹⁸ They crossed the ford to bring over the king’s household and to do what pleased him. Then Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was about to cross the Jordan.¹⁹ He said to the king, “Let not my lord hold me guilty, nor remember what your servant did wrong on the day my lord the king went out from Jerusalem, that the king should take it to heart.²⁰ For your servant knows that I have sinned. Therefore, behold, I have come

today, first of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.”²¹ But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Should not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord’s anointed?”²² But David said, “What is it to me or to you, sons of Zeruiah, that you should today become an adversary to me? Should any man in Israel be put to death today? For do I not know that I am king over Israel today?”²³ So the king said to Shimei, “You shall not die.” And the king swore to him.

²⁴ Then Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king. He had not taken care of his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he returned in peace.²⁵ It happened when he came to Jerusalem to meet the king, the king said to him, “Why did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?”²⁶ He answered, “My lord the king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said, ‘I will saddle a donkey for myself, so that I may ride on it and go with the king,’ because your servant is lame.²⁷ And he has slandered your servant to my lord the king. But my lord the king is like the angel of God; therefore do what seems good to you.²⁸ For all my father’s house were but dead men before my lord the king; yet you set your servant among those who eat at your table. What right therefore have I to cry out any more to the king?”²⁹ So the king said to him, “Why do you speak any more of your matters? I have decided: you and Ziba shall divide the land.”³⁰ And Mephibosheth said to the king, “Let him take it all, since my lord the king has come back in peace to his own house.”

³¹ Now Barzillai the Gileadite had come down from Rogelim, and he went over the Jordan with the king, to escort him over the Jordan.³² Barzillai was an elderly man, eighty years old, and he had provided the king with food while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he was a man of great wealth.³³ The king said to Barzillai, “Come over with me and I will provide for you

2 Samuel

with me in Jerusalem.”³⁴ But Barzillai said to the king, “How long do I have to live, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? ³⁵ I am this day eighty years old. Can I discern between good and bad? Can your servant taste what he eats or what he drinks? Can I still hear the voice of singing men and singing women? Why then should your servant be a burden to my lord the king? ³⁶ Your servant would merely cross the Jordan with the king. Why should the king repay me with such a reward? ³⁷ Please let your servant return, that I may die in my own city near the grave of my father and mother. But here is your servant Chimham; let him cross over with my lord the king, and do for him whatever seems good to you.”³⁸ And the king answered, “Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do for him whatever seems good to you. Whatever you desire from me, I will do for you.”³⁹ So all the people crossed over the Jordan, and the king also crossed. And the king kissed Barzillai and blessed him, and he returned to his own place.

⁴⁰ Now the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him. All the people of Judah and also half the people of Israel escorted the king. ⁴¹ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king and said to him, “Why have our brothers, the men of Judah, stolen you away, and brought the king and his household over the Jordan, and all David's men with him?”⁴² All the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, “Because the king is closely related to us. Why are you angry about this? Have we eaten at the king's expense, or has he given us any gift?”⁴³ Then the men of Israel answered the men of Judah and said, “We have ten shares in the king; therefore we also have more claim on David than you. Why then did you treat us with contempt? Were we not the first to speak of bringing back our king?” But the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

20 Now a worthless man happened to be there, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite. He blew the trumpet and said, “We have no share in David, nor inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel!”² So all the men of Israel withdrew from David and followed Sheba the son of Bichri. But the men of Judah remained steadfast to their king, from the Jordan to Jerusalem.

³ Then David came to his house at Jerusalem. And the king took the ten women, the concubines whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in confinement and provided for them, but did not go in to them. So they were shut up until the day of their death, living as widows.

⁴ Then the king instructed Amasa, “Gather the men of Judah for me within three days, and ensure you are present here yourself.”⁵ So Amasa went to summon Judah, but he delayed beyond the time set for him. ⁶ Then David said to Abishai, “Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Absalom. Take your lord's servants and pursue him quickly, so that he does not find fortified cities and escape from our sight.”⁷ So Joab's men went out after him, along with the Cherethites, the Pelethites, and all the mighty men; and they went out from Jerusalem to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.⁸ When they were at the great stone that is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Now Joab was wearing his military tunic, and over it was a belt with a sword in its sheath fastened at his waist; and as he stepped forward, it fell out.⁹ And Joab greeted Amasa, “Is all well with you, my brother?” And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.¹⁰ But Amasa did not notice the sword in Joab's hand. So Joab struck him in the stomach with it and poured out his entrails to the ground, and he died without being struck again. Then Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba the son of Bichri.

2 Samuel

¹¹ Now one of Joab's young men stood by him and said, "Whoever favours Joab and whoever is for David, let him follow Joab!" ¹² But Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the road. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa from the road into the field and threw a garment over him, because he saw that everyone who came by him stood still. ¹³ When he was removed from the road, everyone passed on after Joab to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.

¹⁴ Now he went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel, even Beth-maacah, and all the Bichrites gathered and also went after him. ¹⁵ They came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they cast up a mound against the city, and it stood by the rampart; and all the people who were with Joab were battering the wall to bring it down. ¹⁶ Then a wise woman called from the city, "Listen, listen! Please tell Joab, 'Come here that I may speak with you.'" ¹⁷ So he approached her, and the woman said, "Are you Joab?" And he answered, "I am." Then she said to him, "Listen to the words of your servant." And he said, "I am listening." ¹⁸ Then she spoke, saying, "They used to say in former times, 'Let them ask advice at Abel,' and so they settled disputes. ¹⁹ I am among the peaceable and faithful in Israel. You seek to destroy a city and a mother in Israel. Why would you swallow up the Lord's inheritance?" ²⁰ Joab replied, "Far be it, far be it from me that I would swallow up or destroy! ²¹ That is not the case. A man from the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, has lifted up his hand against King David. Deliver him only, and I will withdraw from the city." The woman said to Joab, "Behold, his head shall be thrown to you over the wall."

²² Then the woman wisely came to all the people. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri and threw it to Joab. So he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the

city, every man to his tent. Joab returned to the king at Jerusalem.

²³ Now Joab was over the entire army of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites. ²⁴ Adoram was over the forced labour, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder. ²⁵ Sheva was secretary, and Zadok and Abiathar were priests. ²⁶ And Ira the Jairite also was a priest to David.

21 Now there was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year; and David inquired of the Lord. The Lord said, "It is because of Saul and his bloody house, because he put the Gibeonites to death." ² So the king called the Gibeonites and spoke to them. (Now the Gibeonites were not of the sons of Israel but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the sons of Israel had sworn to them; but Saul had sought to strike them down in his zeal for the sons of Israel and Judah.) ³ Thus David said to the Gibeonites, "What shall I do for you, and how shall I make atonement, that you may bless the inheritance of the Lord?" ⁴ The Gibeonites said to him, "We have no claim for silver or gold with Saul or his house, nor is it for us to put any man to death in Israel." So he said, "I will do for you whatever you say." ⁵ So they said to the king, "The man who consumed us and planned to destroy us, that we should have no place in all the territory of Israel— ⁶ Let seven men from his sons be handed over to us, and we will hang them before the Lord in Gibeath of Saul, the chosen of the Lord." And the king said, "I will give them."

⁷ But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the oath of the Lord which was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. ⁸ So the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore to Saul—Armoni and Mephibosheth— and the five sons of Merab the

2 Samuel

daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.⁹ Then he handed them over to the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on the mountain before the Lord. So the seven fell together, and they were put to death in the first days of harvest, at the beginning of barley harvest.

¹⁰ Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for herself on the rock, from the beginning of harvest until it rained on them from the sky; and she did not allow the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the wild animals by night.¹¹ When David learned of the actions of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul,¹² David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the public square of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, on the day the Philistines killed Saul in Gilboa.¹³ He retrieved the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son from there, and they gathered the remains of those who had been executed.¹⁴ And they buried the bones of Saul and of Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the tomb of Kish his father. So they did all that the king commanded. And after that God responded to prayer for the land.

¹⁵ Now the Philistines again made war with Israel, and David went down with his servants and fought against the Philistines, and David became weary.¹⁶ Then Ishbi-benob, who was among the descendants of the giant, whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of bronze, and who was girded with a new sword, intended to kill David.¹⁷ But Abishai the son of Zeruiah came to his help and struck the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David swore to him, saying, "You shall not go out again with us to battle, so that you do not extinguish the lamp of Israel."

¹⁸ Now it happened after this that there was war again with the Philistines at Gob. Then Sibbecai the Hushathite struck down Saph, who was among the descendants of the giant.

¹⁹ And once more there was conflict with the Philistines at Gob, and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Bethlehemite struck down Goliath the Gittite, whose spear shaft was like a weaver's beam.²⁰ There was war again at Gath, and there was a man of great stature, who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number; and he also was descended from the giants.²¹ When he challenged Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimei, David's brother, defeated him.²² These four were born to the giant in Gath, and they were overcome by David and his servants.

22 And David spoke the words of this song to the Lord on the day the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul.² He declared:

"The Lord is my rock, my fortress, and my deliverer;³ My God, my rock, in whom I find safety, My shield and the horn of my salvation, My stronghold and my refuge; My saviour, you protect me from harm.⁴ I call upon the Lord, who is worthy of praise, And I am saved from my enemies.

⁵ *For the waves of death surrounded me, The torrents of destruction swept over me;*⁶ *The cords of Sheol encircled me; The snares of death confronted me.*⁷ *In my distress I called upon the Lord, Yes, I called to my God; From His temple He heard my voice, And my cry for help reached His ears.*

⁸ *Then the earth shook and quaked, The foundations of heaven trembled And were shaken, because He was angry.*⁹ *Smoke rose from His nostrils, And fire from His mouth devoured; Coals were kindled by it.*¹⁰ *He bent the heavens and descended With thick darkness beneath His feet.*¹¹ *He rode upon a*

2 Samuel

cherub and flew; He soared on the wings of the wind.¹² He made darkness His canopy around Him, A gathering of waters, thick clouds of the sky.¹³ From the radiance before Him Coals of fire were ignited.¹⁴ The Lord thundered from heaven, And the Most High raised His voice.¹⁵ He sent forth arrows and scattered them, Lightning, and put them to flight.¹⁶ Then the channels of the sea were revealed, The foundations of the world were uncovered By the rebuke of the Lord, At the blast of the breath of His nostrils.

¹⁷ He reached out from on high, He took me; He drew me out of many waters.¹⁸ He rescued me from my powerful enemy, From those who hated me, for they were too strong for me.¹⁹ They confronted me in my time of calamity, But the Lord was my support.²⁰ He brought me out into a spacious place; He saved me, because He delighted in me.

²¹ The Lord has rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanliness of my hands He has repaid me.²² For I have followed the ways of the Lord, And have not turned away from my God.²³ For all His ordinances were before me, And I did not turn away from His statutes.²⁴ I was also blameless before Him, And I kept myself from my guilt.²⁵ Therefore the Lord has repaid me according to my righteousness, According to my cleanliness before His eyes.

²⁶ With the faithful You show Yourself faithful, With the blameless You show Yourself blameless;²⁷ With the pure You show Yourself pure, But with the devious You show Yourself shrewd.²⁸ And You save a humble people, But Your eyes are on the proud, whom You bring down.

²⁹ For You are my lamp, O Lord; And the Lord illuminates my darkness.³⁰ For by You I can charge against a troop; By my God I can leap over a wall.³¹ As for God, His way is perfect;

The word of the Lord is pure; He is a shield to all who take refuge in Him.³² For who is God, if not the Lord? And who is a rock, if not our God?³³ God is my stronghold; And He makes my path straight.³⁴ He makes my feet like the feet of deer, And sets me on high places.³⁵ He prepares my hands for battle, So that my arms can bend a bow of bronze.³⁶ You have also given me the shield of Your salvation, And Your support makes me great.³⁷ You broaden my path beneath me, And my feet have not slipped.

³⁸ I pursued my enemies and defeated them, And I did not turn back until they were destroyed.³⁹ I have consumed them and shattered them, So that they did not rise; They fell under my feet.⁴⁰ For You have equipped me with strength for battle; You have subdued under me those who rose up against me.⁴¹ You have made my enemies turn their backs to me, And I destroyed those who hated me.⁴² They looked, but there was no one to save— Even to the Lord, but He did not answer them.⁴³ Then I crushed them like the dust of the earth; I pulverised them and stamped them like the mud of the streets.

⁴⁴ You have rescued me from the disputes of my people; You have kept me as head of the nations; A people I have not known serve me.⁴⁵ Foreigners feign obedience to me; As soon as they hear, they obey me.⁴⁶ Foreigners lose heart, And come trembling out of their strongholds.

⁴⁷ The Lord lives, and blessed be my rock; And exalted be my God, the foundation of my salvation,⁴⁸ The God who brings vengeance for me, And brings down peoples under me,⁴⁹ Who also delivers me from my enemies; You even lift me above those who rise up against me; You save me from the violent man.⁵⁰ Therefore I will express my gratitude to You, Lord, among the nations, And I will sing praises to Your name.⁵¹ He is a tower of

2 Samuel

salvation to His king, And shows favour to His anointed, To David and his descendants forever."

23 These are the final words of David: David, son of Jesse, speaks, The man exalted by the Most High, The anointed of the God of Jacob, And the beloved psalmist of Israel:

"The Spirit of the Lord spoke through me, And His words were upon my tongue. The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spoke to me: 'He who governs humanity justly, Who rules in reverence for God, Is like the morning light when the sun rises, A dawn without clouds, When the fresh grass springs from the earth, After sunshine and rain.' Truly is not my house so with God? For He has made an everlasting covenant with me, Ordered and secured in all things; For will He not indeed make all my salvation and all my desire grow? But the worthless, all of them will be cast aside like thorns, Because they cannot be handled; But whoever touches them Must be equipped with iron and the shaft of a spear, And they will be utterly burned with fire where they lie."

⁸ These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb-bashebeth, a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains— He wielded his spear against eight hundred whom he killed at one time. ⁹ Next to him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the son of Ahohi, one of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines who were gathered there for battle, and the men of Israel had withdrawn. ¹⁰ He rose and struck the Philistines until his hand grew weary and clung to the sword, and the Lord brought about a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to strip the slain. ¹¹ Next to him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered into a troop where there was a plot of ground full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines. ¹² But he took his stand in

midst of the plot and defended it, and struck the Philistines; and the Lord brought about a great victory.

¹³ Then three of the thirty chief men went down and came to David at harvest time to the cave of Adullam, while the camp of the Philistines was in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁴ David was in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was in Bethlehem. ¹⁵ And David longed and said, "Oh that someone would bring me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!" ¹⁶ So the three mighty men forced their way through the camp of the Philistines, and drew water from the well of Bethlehem which was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David. But he would not drink it, and poured it out as an offering to the Lord; ¹⁷ And he said, "Far be it from me, Lord, to do this! Shall I drink the blood of the men who risked their lives?" So he would not drink it. These deeds were done by the three mighty men.

¹⁸ Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the thirty. And he wielded his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name as well as the three. ¹⁹ He was the most honoured of the thirty, so he became their commander; but he did not attain to the three. ²⁰ Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a valiant warrior from Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, killed two sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the middle of a pit on a snowy day. ²¹ And he killed a notable Egyptian. Now the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff, and snatched the spear from the Egyptian's hand, and killed him with his own spear. ²² These acts Benaiah the son of Jehoiada performed, and had a name as well as the three mighty men. ²³ He was honoured among the thirty, but he did not attain to the three. And David appointed him over his guard.

2 Samuel

²⁴ Asahel, Joab's brother, was among the thirty; Elhanan, Dodo's son from Bethlehem,²⁵ Shammah, a Harodite; Elika, another Harodite; ²⁶ Helez, a Paltite; Ira, the son of Ikkesh, hailing from Tekoa,²⁷ Abiezer, an Anathothite; Mebunnai, a Hushathite;²⁸ Zalmon, an Ahohite; Maherai, a Netophathite;²⁹ Heleb, the son of Baanah from Netophah; Ittai, the son of Ribai from Gibeah of the Benjaminites,³⁰ Benaiah, a Pirathonite; Hiddai from the streams of Gaash,³¹ Abi-albon, an Arbathite; Azmaveth, a Barhumite,³² Eliahba, a Shaalbonite; the sons of Jashen, including Jonathan,³³ Shammah, a Hararite; Ahiam, the son of Sharar from Arar,³⁴ Eliphelet, the son of Ahasbai, a Maacathite; Eliam, the son of Ahithophel from Giloh,³⁵ Hezro, a Carmelite; Paarai, an Arbite;³⁶ Igai, the son of Nathan, hailing from Zobah; Bani, a Gadite,³⁷ Zelek, an Ammonite; Naharai, a Beerothite, armour bearer of Joab, the son of Zeruiah,³⁸ Ira, an Ithrite; Gareb, another Ithrite,³⁹ Uriah, a Hittite; thirty-seven in total.

24 Now again the anger of the Lord burned against Israel, and He incited David against them, saying, "Go, take a census of Israel and Judah." ² So the king said to Joab the commander of the army who was with him, "Go about now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, and count the people, so that I may know the number of the people."³ But Joab said to the king, "May the Lord your God add to the people a hundred times as many as they are, while the eyes of my lord the king still see; but why does my lord the king delight in this thing?" ⁴ Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab and the commanders of the army. So Joab and the commanders of the army went out from the presence of the king to count the people of Israel.⁵ They crossed the Jordan and camped in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the centre of the Valley of Gad and toward Jazer.⁶ Then they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan and circled around to Sidon.⁷ And they

came to the fortress of Tyre and all the cities of the Hivites and of the Canaanites, and they went out to the south of Judah, to Beersheba.⁸ So after they had travelled through the entire land, they arrived in Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.⁹ And Joab gave the number of the census of the people to the king: in Israel there were eight hundred thousand men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

¹⁰ Now David's heart troubled him after he had counted the people. So David said to the Lord, "I have sinned greatly in what I have done. But now, Lord, please forgive the guilt of Your servant, for I have acted very foolishly."¹¹ When David awoke in the morning, a message from the Lord came to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,¹² "Go and speak to David, 'This is what the Lord says: I am offering you three things; choose for yourself one of them, and I will do it to you.'" ¹³ So Gad came to David and told him, "Shall seven years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee for three months before your enemies while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days of plague in your land? Now consider and see what answer I shall return to Him who sent me."¹⁴ Then David said to Gad, "I am in great distress. Let us fall into the hand of the Lord, for His mercies are great; but do not let me fall into human hands."

¹⁵ So the Lord sent a plague upon Israel from the morning until the designated time, and seventy thousand men of the people from Dan to Beersheba perished.¹⁶ When the angel extended his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, "It is enough! Now relax your hand!" And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.¹⁷ Then David spoke to the Lord when he saw the angel who was striking down the people, and said,

2 Samuel

"Behold, it is I who have sinned, and it is I who have done wrong; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let Your hand be against me and my father's house!"

¹⁸ So Gad came to David that day and said to him, "Go up, build an altar to the Lord on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite." ¹⁹ David went up in accordance with the word of Gad, just as the Lord had commanded. ²⁰ Araunah looked down and saw the king and his servants crossing over toward him, and he went out and bowed to the king with his face to the ground. ²¹ Then Araunah said, "Why has my lord the king come to his servant?" David said, "To buy the threshing floor from you, to build an altar to the Lord, so that the plague may be halted from the people." ²² Araunah said to David, "Let my lord the king take and offer up what seems good to him. Look, the oxen for the burnt offering, the threshing sledges, and the yokes of the oxen for the wood. ²³ All this, O king, Araunah freely gives to the king." And Araunah said to the king, "May the Lord your God accept you." ²⁴ However, the king said to Araunah, "No, but I will certainly buy it from you for a price; for I will not offer burnt offerings to the Lord my God that cost me nothing." So David purchased the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. ²⁵ Then David built there an altar to the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And the Lord responded to prayer for the land, and the plague was withdrawn from Israel.

1 Kings

1 Now King David was old and advanced in years, and although they covered him with blankets, he could not keep warm.² So his servants said to him, “Let a young virgin be sought for my lord the king, and let her attend the king and lie in your arms, that my lord the king may be kept warm.”³ So they searched for a beautiful young woman throughout all the territory of Israel, and they found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king.⁴ The young woman was very beautiful, and she cared for the king and served him, but the king did not have relations with her.

⁵ Adonijah, the son of Haggith, took it upon himself to declare, “I will be king.” And he arranged for himself chariots and horsemen and fifty men to run before him.⁶ His father had never rebuked him at any time by asking, “Why have you done this?” And he was also a very handsome man, and he was born after Absalom.⁷ He conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest, and they followed Adonijah and supported him.⁸ But Zadok the priest, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei, Rei, and David’s mighty men were not with Adonijah.

⁹ And Adonijah sacrificed sheep and oxen and fattened cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En-rogel. He invited all his brothers, the king’s sons, and all the men of Judah who were servants of the king.¹⁰ Yet, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah, the mighty men, and Solomon his brother were not invited.

¹¹ Nathan approached Bathsheba, Solomon’s mother, and said, “Have you not heard that Adonijah, the son of Haggith, has declared himself king, and David our lord is unaware of it?¹² Now come, let me give you advice, so that you may save your life and the life of your son Solomon.¹³ Go immediately to King David and say to him, ‘Did you not, my lord the king, swear to your maidservant, saying, ‘Surely Solomon your son shall be king after me, and

he shall sit on my throne?’ Why then has Adonijah become king?¹⁴ Then, while you are still speaking with the king, I will come in after you and confirm your words.”

¹⁵ So Bathsheba went to the king in the chamber. Now the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was attending to the king.¹⁶ Bathsheba bowed and prostrated herself before the king, and the king said, “What do you wish?”¹⁷ She said to him, “My lord, you swore by the Lord your God to your maidservant, ‘Surely Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne.’¹⁸ But now, behold, Adonijah has become king, and you, my lord the king, do not know it.¹⁹ And he has sacrificed oxen and fattened cattle and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest and Joab the commander of the army, but he has not invited Solomon your servant.²⁰ And you, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, to tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.²¹ Otherwise it will come about, when my lord the king lies down with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon will be considered offenders.”

²² Now while she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in.²³ And they told the king, saying, “Behold, Nathan the prophet is here.” And he came in before the king and prostrated himself before the king with his face to the ground.²⁴ And Nathan said, “My lord the king, have you said, ‘Adonijah shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne?’²⁵ For he has gone down today and has sacrificed oxen and fattened cattle and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the king’s sons, and the commanders of the army, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they are eating and drinking before him and saying, ‘Long live King Adonijah!’²⁶ But me, even me your servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and your servant

1 Kings

Solomon—he has not invited.²⁷ Has this thing been done by my lord the king, and you have not informed your servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?"

²⁸ King David responded, "Call Bathsheba to me." So she came into the king's presence and stood before the king.²⁹ And the king swore and said, "As the Lord lives, who has redeemed my life from all distress,³⁰ just as I swore to you by the Lord, the God of Israel, saying, 'Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place,' I will indeed do so this day."³¹ Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the ground, and prostrated herself before the king and said, "May my lord King David have enduring life."

³² Then King David said, "Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." So they came into the king's presence.³³ And the king instructed them, "Take your lord's servants with you, and have my son Solomon ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.³⁴ And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there as king over Israel, and blow the trumpet and say, 'Long live King Solomon!'³⁵ Then you shall follow him up, and he shall come and sit on my throne and be king in my place; for I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and Judah."³⁶ And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king and said, "Amen! May the Lord, the God of my lord the king, confirm it.³⁷ Just as the Lord has been with my lord the king, so may He be with Solomon, and elevate his throne beyond that of my lord King David."

³⁸ So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went down and had Solomon ride on King David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.³⁹ Then Zadok the priest took the horn of oil from the tent and anointed Solomon. Then they blew the trumpet, and all

the people said, "Long live King Solomon!"⁴⁰ And all the people went up after him, and the people were playing flutes and rejoicing with great joy, so that the earth shook with their noise.

⁴¹ Now Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they finished feasting. When Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "Why is the city in such an uproar?"⁴² As he was still speaking, Jonathan, the son of Abiathar the priest, arrived. And Adonijah said, "Come in, for you are a worthy man and surely bring good news."⁴³ But Jonathan replied to Adonijah and said, "No! Our lord King David has made Solomon king.⁴⁴ And the king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and they have had him ride on the king's mule.⁴⁵ And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon, and they have come up from there rejoicing, so that the city is in an uproar. This is the noise that you have heard.⁴⁶ Furthermore, Solomon now sits on the throne of the kingdom.⁴⁷ Additionally, the king's servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, 'May your God make Solomon's name more esteemed than yours, and his throne greater than yours.' And the king bowed himself on the bed.⁴⁸ The king also said, "Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, who has granted one to sit on my throne this day while my eyes see it."

⁴⁹ Then all the guests of Adonijah were terrified, and they rose and each went his own way.⁵⁰ And Adonijah feared Solomon, and he arose and went and took hold of the horns of the altar.⁵¹ Then it was reported to Solomon, saying, "Behold, Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon; for behold, he has taken hold of the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let King Solomon swear to me today that he will not put his servant to death with the sword.'"⁵² And Solomon said, "If he is a worthy man, not one

1 Kings

hair of him will fall to the ground; but if wickedness is found in him, he shall die.”⁵³ So King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed to King Solomon, and Solomon said to him, “Go to your house.”

2 As the time of David's passing approached, he gave instructions to Solomon his son, saying,² “I am going the way of all the earth. Be strong, therefore, and prove yourself a man.³ Keep the charge of the Lord your God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, His commandments, His judgments, and His testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, so that you may prosper in all that you do and wherever you turn,⁴ so that the Lord may fulfil His word which He spoke concerning me, saying, ‘If your sons are careful in their way, to walk before Me in truth with all their heart and soul, you shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel.’

⁵ Moreover, you also know what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, what he did to the two commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed. And he shed the blood of war in peacetime, and he put the blood of war on his belt that was around his waist and on his sandals that were on his feet.⁶ Therefore act according to your wisdom, and do not let his grey hair go down to the grave in peace.⁷ But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among those who eat at your table, for they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother.⁸ And behold, you have with you Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite from Bahurim, who cursed me with a severe curse on the day I went to Mahanaim. But when he came down to meet me at the Jordan, I swore to him by the Lord, saying, ‘I will not put you to death with the sword.’⁹ But now do not consider him innocent, for you are a wise man and will know what you ought to do

to him; and you shall bring his grey hair down to the grave with blood.”

¹⁰ So David passed away and was laid to rest with his ancestors, and was buried in the City of David.¹¹ David reigned over Israel for forty years. He reigned seven years in Hebron and thirty-three years in Jerusalem.¹² Solomon then ascended the throne of his father David, and his kingdom was firmly established.

¹³ Now Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, “Do you come peaceably?” And he said, “Peaceably.”¹⁴ Then he said, “I have something to say to you.” So she said, “Speak.”¹⁵ And he said, “You know that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel expected me to reign. However, the kingdom has turned around and become my brother's, for it was his from the Lord.¹⁶ Now I ask one petition of you; do not refuse me.” And she said to him, “Speak.”¹⁷ Then he said, “Please speak to King Solomon—he will not refuse you—that he may give me Abishag the Shunammite as a wife.”¹⁸ So Bathsheba said, “Very well; I will speak to the king for you.”

¹⁹ So Bathsheba went to King Solomon to speak to him for Adonijah. And the king rose to meet her and bowed down to her, and sat down on his throne and had a throne set for the king's mother, and she sat at his right hand.²⁰ Then she said, “I have a small request of you; do not refuse me.” And the king said to her, “Ask, my mother, for I will not refuse you.”

²¹ So she said, “Allow Abishag the Shunammite to be given to Adonijah your brother as his wife.”²² King Solomon answered and said to his mother, “Why are you asking Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom as well—since he is my older brother—even for him, for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah!”²³ Then King Solomon swore by the Lord, saying, “May God deal with me, be it ever so severely, if Adonijah

1 Kings

has not spoken this word against his own life.
²⁴ Now therefore, as surely as the Lord lives, who has established me and set me on the throne of my father David, and who has made me a house as He promised— Adonijah shall indeed be put to death today.”²⁵ So King Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, who struck him down, and he died.

²⁶ Then the king said to Abiathar the priest, “Go to Anathoth, to your own fields, for you deserve to die; but I will not put you to death at this time, because you carried the ark of the Lord God before my father David, and because you were afflicted in everything in which my father was afflicted.”²⁷ So Solomon removed Abiathar from being priest to the Lord, to fulfil the word of the Lord which He had spoken concerning the house of Eli at Shiloh.

²⁸ Now the news came to Joab, for Joab had followed Adonijah, though he had not followed Absalom. So Joab fled to the tent of the Lord and took hold of the horns of the altar.²⁹ And it was told King Solomon that Joab had fled to the tent of the Lord, and behold, he was by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, “Go, strike him down.”³⁰ So Benaiah came to the tent of the Lord and said to him, “Thus says the king, ‘Come out!’” But he said, “No, for I will die here.” So Benaiah brought word again to the king, saying, “This is what Joab said, and this is how he answered me.”³¹ Then the king said to him, “Do as he has said, and strike him down and bury him, so that you may remove from me and from my father’s house the guilt of the blood which Joab shed without cause.”³² And the Lord will return his blood on his own head, because he struck down two men more righteous and better than he, and killed them with the sword: Abner the son of Ner, commander of the army of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, commander of the army of Judah, though my father David did not know it.³³ So their blood shall return on the head of Joab and on the

head of his descendants forever. But to David and his descendants and his house and his throne there shall be peace from the Lord forever.”³⁴ Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and struck Joab and killed him, and he was buried at his own house in the wilderness.

³⁵ The king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada over the army in his place, and the king appointed Zadok the priest in the place of Abiathar.

³⁶ Then the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, “Build yourself a house in Jerusalem and live there, and do not go out from there to any other place.”³⁷ For on the day you go out and cross the Brook Kidron, you shall know for certain that you will surely die; your blood shall be on your own head.”³⁸ Shimei said to the king, “The word is good. As my lord the king has said, so your servant will do.” So Shimei lived in Jerusalem for many days.³⁹ But after three years, two of Shimei’s servants ran away to Achish son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, “Behold, your servants are in Gath.”⁴⁰ So Shimei arose and saddled his donkey, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants, and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.⁴¹ And Solomon was told that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had returned.⁴² So the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, “Did I not make you swear by the Lord and solemnly warn you, saying, ‘Know for certain that on the day you depart and go anywhere, you shall surely die?’ And you said to me, ‘The word I have heard is good.’⁴³ Why have you not kept the oath of the Lord and the command that I gave you?”⁴⁴ The king also said to Shimei, “You know in your heart all the evil that you did to my father David; therefore the Lord shall return your evil on your own head.”⁴⁵ But King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall remain established before the Lord forever.”⁴⁶

1 Kings

So the king gave command to Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he went out and struck him down, and he died. Thus the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 Solomon entered into a marriage alliance with Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and brought Pharaoh's daughter to the city of David. This was until he had completed the construction of his own house, the house of the Lord, and the wall around Jerusalem.² The people were still sacrificing on the high places, because no house had yet been built for the name of the Lord.³ Now Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of his father David, except that he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.

⁴ And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place; Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar.⁵ While in Gibeon, the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream at night; and God said, "Ask what you desire Me to give you."⁶ Then Solomon said, "You have shown great kindness to Your servant David my father, according as he walked before You in truth, in righteousness and uprightness of heart toward You; and You have reserved this great kindness for him, that You have given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day."⁷ Now, Lord my God, You have made Your servant king in place of my father David, yet I am only a little child; I do not know how to go out or come in.⁸ And here is Your servant among Your chosen people, a great multitude that cannot be numbered or counted.⁹ Therefore, grant Your servant an understanding heart to govern Your people, to distinguish between good and evil. For who is able to govern this great people of Yours?"

¹⁰ It was pleasing to the Lord that Solomon had made this request.¹¹ God said to him, "Because you have asked for this, and have not requested long life for yourself, nor riches for yourself, nor the life of your enemies, but have

sought discernment to understand justice,¹² Behold, I have acted according to your words. I have given you a wise and discerning heart, so that there has been no one like you before, nor shall there be anyone like you after.¹³ I have also granted you what you have not asked for, both riches and honour, so that there will not be anyone among the kings like you all your days.¹⁴ And if you walk in My ways, keeping My statutes and commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days."
¹⁵ Then Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and held a feast for all his servants.

¹⁶ Afterwards, two women who were known for their trade came to the king and stood before him.¹⁷ One woman said, "Please, my lord: this woman and I live in the same house; and I gave birth to a child while she was in the house.¹⁸ On the third day after I gave birth, this woman also gave birth to a child. We were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, only the two of us.¹⁹ And this woman's son died during the night, because she accidentally lay on him.²⁰ So she got up in the middle of the night and took my son from beside me while your servant was asleep, and laid him in her arms, and placed her dead son in my arms.²¹ When I got up in the morning to nurse my son, behold, he was dead; but when I examined him closely in the morning, behold, he was not my son, the one whom I had borne."²² Then the other woman said, "No! The living one is my son, and the dead one is your son." But the first woman said, "No! The dead one is your son, and the living one is my son." Thus they spoke before the king.

²³ Then the king said, "This one says, 'This is my son, the living one, and your son is the dead one'; and the other says, 'No! Your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one.'"²⁴ Then the king commanded, "Bring me a

1 Kings

sword." So they brought a sword to the king.²⁵ And the king instructed, "Cut the living child in two, and give half to one and half to the other."²⁶ Then the woman whose child was the living one spoke to the king, for she was deeply moved over her son, and said, "Please, my lord, give her the living child, and do not kill him!" But the other said, "He shall neither be mine nor yours; divide him!"²⁷ Then the king responded, "Give the first woman the living child, and do not kill him. She is his mother."

²⁸ When all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had rendered, they held the king in awe, for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to administer justice.

4 King Solomon governed all of Israel.² These were his officials: Azariah, the son of Zadok, served as the priest;³ Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, acted as scribes; Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, functioned as the recorder;⁴ Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, commanded the army; Zadok and Abiathar were priests;⁵ Azariah, the son of Nathan, was over the deputies; Zabud, the son of Nathan, a priest, was the king's friend;⁶ Ahishar managed the household; and Adoniram, the son of Abda, was over the forced labour.

⁷ Solomon had twelve deputies over all Israel, who provided food for the king and his household; each man had to provide for a month in the year.⁸ Their names included: Ben-hur, in the hill country of Ephraim;⁹ Ben-deker, who was governor over Makaz, Shaalbim, Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan;¹⁰ Ben-hesed, in Arubboth (Socoh belonged to him, along with all the land of Hepher);¹¹ Ben-abinadab, in the entire region of Dor (Taphath, the daughter of Solomon, was his wife);¹² Baana, the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is beside Zarethan below Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, extending to the other side of Jokmeam;¹³ Ben-geber, in

Ramoth-gilead (the towns of Jair, the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead, were his; also the region of Argob, which is in Bashan—sixty great cities with walls and bronze bars);¹⁴ Ahinadab, was the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim;¹⁵ Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also took Basemath, the daughter of Solomon, as a wife);¹⁶ Baana, the son of Hushai - responsible for Asher and Bealoth;¹⁷ Jehoshaphat, was the son of Paruah, in Issachar;¹⁸ Shimei, was the son of Ela, in Benjamin;¹⁹ Geber, the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and there was one deputy who was over the land.

²⁰ Judah and Israel were as numerous as the sand on the seashore in abundance; they were eating, drinking, and rejoicing.²¹ Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt; they brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life.

²² Solomon's daily provision included thirty kors of fine flour, and sixty kors of meal,²³ ten fat oxen, twenty pasture-fed oxen, a hundred sheep, along with deer, gazelles, roebucks, and fattened fowl.²⁴ For he had dominion over everything west of the River, from Tiphsah even to Gaza, over all the kings west of the River; and he had peace on all sides around him.²⁵ So Judah and Israel lived in safety, each man under his vine and fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, throughout the days of Solomon.

²⁶ Solomon possessed forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.²⁷ Those deputies provided food for King Solomon and all who came to King Solomon's table, each in his month; they did not let anything be lacking.²⁸ They also brought barley and straw for the horses and swift steeds to the place where it was needed, each according to his charge.

1 Kings

²⁹ God granted Solomon wisdom and very great discernment and breadth of understanding, like the sand that is on the seashore. ³⁰ Solomon's wisdom exceeded the wisdom of all the people of the east, and all the wisdom of Egypt. ³¹ For he was wiser than all other men, than Ethan the Ezrahite, Heman, Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his fame was known in all the surrounding nations. ³² He also spoke three thousand proverbs, and his songs numbered one thousand and five. ³³ He spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon to the hyssop that grows on the wall; he spoke also of animals, birds, reptiles, and fish. ³⁴ People came from all nations to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all the kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom.

5 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon, when he heard that they had anointed him king in the place of his father, for Hiram had always been a friend to David.² Solomon then messaged Hiram, saying, ³ "You know that my father David was not able to build a house for the name of the Lord his God because of the wars which surrounded him, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet. ⁴ But now the Lord my God has granted me peace on every side; there is neither adversary nor trouble. ⁵ So behold, I intend to build a house for the name of the Lord my God, just as the Lord spoke to my father David, saying, 'Your son, whom I will put on your throne in your place, he shall build the house for My name.' ⁶ Now then, command that they cut cedars for me from Lebanon, and my servants will be with your servants; and I will give you wages for your servants according to whatever you say. For you know that there is no one among us who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians."

⁷ When Hiram heard Solomon's message, he was exceedingly glad and said, "Blessed be the Lord this day, who has given to David a wise son to rule over this great people." ⁸ So

Hiram sent word to Solomon, saying, "I have heard your message which you have sent me; I will do what you desire concerning the cedar timber and the cypress timber. ⁹ My servants will bring them down from Lebanon to the sea; and I will make them into rafts to go by sea to the place you designate, and I will have them dismantled there, and you shall carry them away. Then you shall fulfil my request by providing food for my household."

¹⁰ So Hiram gave Solomon all the cedar and cypress timber that he desired. ¹¹ Solomon then gave Hiram twenty thousand kors of wheat as food for his household, and twenty kors of beaten oil. Solomon would give this to Hiram year by year. ¹² And the Lord endowed Solomon with wisdom, just as He promised him; and there was harmony between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a covenant.

¹³ Now King Solomon conscripted forced labourers from all Israel, and the forced labourers numbered thirty thousand men. ¹⁴ He sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month in shifts; they were in Lebanon for a month and two months at home. And Adoniram was over the forced labour. ¹⁵ Now Solomon had seventy thousand men who carried loads, and eighty thousand who quarried stone in the mountains, ¹⁶ besides Solomon's chief officers who were over the work, three thousand three hundred who ruled over the people doing the work. ¹⁷ Then the king commanded, and they quarried large stones, valuable stones, to lay the foundation of the house with cut stones. ¹⁸ So Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the men of Gebal cut the stones, and they prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

6 In the four hundred and eightieth year after the sons of Israel departed from the land of Egypt, during the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv (which is

1 Kings

the second month), he commenced the construction of the house of the Lord.² The house which King Solomon built for the Lord was sixty cubits in length, twenty cubits in width, and thirty cubits in height.³ The porch in front of the nave of the house was twenty cubits in length, in line with the width of the house, and ten cubits deep in front of the house.⁴ And he made windows for the house with artistic frames.⁵ He also built against the wall of the house an annex around the walls of the house, both of the nave and the inner sanctuary; and he made side chambers all around.⁶ The lowest floor was five cubits wide, the middle was six cubits wide, and the third was seven cubits wide; for he made offsets on the wall of the house all around, so that the beams would not be inserted into the walls of the house.⁷ The house was built of stone prepared at the quarry, and no hammer or axe or any iron tool was heard in the house while it was being built.⁸ The doorway for the lowest side chamber was on the right side of the house; and they would go up by winding stairs to the middle floor, and from the middle to the third.⁹ Thus, he constructed the house and completed it; and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar.¹⁰ He also built the side chambers against the whole house, each five cubits high; and they were attached to the house with timbers of cedar.

¹¹ Then the Lord came to Solomon, saying,¹² “As for this house which you are building, if you walk in My statutes, carry out My ordinances, and keep all My commandments by walking in them, then I will fulfil My word with you, which I spoke to your father David.¹³ And I will reside among the sons of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel.”

¹⁴ Thus, Solomon constructed the house and completed it.¹⁵ He built the walls of the house on the inside with cedar; from the floor of the house to the ceiling he overlaid it with wood on the inside, and he overlaid the floor of the

house with boards of juniper.¹⁶ He also constructed a section of twenty cubits at the rear of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the ceiling; he built them on the inside as an inner sanctuary, known as the Most Holy Place.¹⁷ The nave, which is the area in front of the inner sanctuary, was forty cubits long.¹⁸ The interior of the house was adorned with cedar, carved in the shape of gourds and open flowers; everything was cedar, and no stone was visible.¹⁹ Then he prepared an inner sanctuary within the house to place the ark of the covenant of the Lord.²⁰ The inner sanctuary measured twenty cubits in length, twenty cubits in width, and twenty cubits in height, and he overlaid it with pure gold. He also covered the altar with cedar.²¹ So Solomon overlaid the inside of the house with pure gold. He drew chains of gold across the front of the inner sanctuary, and he overlaid it with gold.²² He overlaid the entire house with gold, until all the house was finished. He also overlaid the entire altar that was by the inner sanctuary with gold.

²³ Within the inner sanctuary, he crafted two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high.

²⁴ Five cubits was the length of one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the length of the other wing of the cherub; from the tip of one wing to the tip of the other was ten cubits.²⁵ The other cherub was ten cubits; both cherubim were of the same size and shape.²⁶ The height of one cherub was ten cubits, and the other cherub was the same height.²⁷ He placed the cherubim in the inner house, and the wings of the cherubim were spread out, so that the wing of one was touching one wall, and the wing of the other cherub was touching the other wall, and their wings were touching one another in the centre of the house.²⁸ He also covered the cherubim with gold.

²⁹ Then he carved all the walls of the house all around with carved engravings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, from the inner

1 Kings

room to the outer room.³⁰ He also overlaid the floor of the house with gold, from the inner room to the outer room.

³¹ For the entrance of the inner sanctuary, he made doors of olive wood, with the lintel and five-sided doorposts.³² So he made two doors of olive wood, and he carved on them cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he hammered gold on the cherubim and on the palm trees.³³ Likewise, he crafted four-sided doorposts of olive wood for the entrance of the nave,³⁴ and made two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of one door turned on pivots, and the two leaves of the other door turned on pivots.³⁵ He carved cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers on them, and overlaid them with gold evenly applied on the carved work.

³⁶ And he constructed the inner courtyard with three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams.

³⁷ In the fourth year, during the month of Ziv, the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.³⁸ In the eleventh year, in the month of Bul (which is the eighth month), the house was finished throughout all its parts and according to all its plans. So he built it in seven years.

7 Now Solomon built his own house over thirteen years, and he finished all his house.² He built the House of the Forest of Lebanon; its length was one hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits, on four rows of cedar pillars with cedar beams on the pillars.³ It was roofed with cedar above the chambers that were on the forty-five pillars, fifteen in each row.⁴ There were decorative window frames in three rows, and each window faced another window in three tiers.⁵ All the doorways and doorposts had squared artistic frames, and each window faced another window in three tiers.⁶ Then he made the Hall of Pillars; its length was fifty cubits and its

width thirty cubits, and a porch was in front with pillars and a canopy in front of them.⁷ He made the Hall of the Throne where he was to judge, the Hall of Judgement, and it was panelled with cedar from floor to ceiling.⁸ His house where he was to dwell, in the other courtyard inward from the hall, was of the same workmanship. He also made a house like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, whom Solomon had taken as a wife.

⁹ All these were made of precious stones, cut to size, sawed with saws inside and out, from the foundation to the eaves, and from the outside to the great court.¹⁰ The foundation was of precious stones, large stones, stones of ten and eight cubits.¹¹ And above were precious stones, stone cut to size, and cedar.¹² So the great courtyard all around had three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams, similar to the inner courtyard of the house of the Lord, and the porch of the house.

¹³ At this time, King Solomon sent for Hiram to come from Tyre.¹⁴ He was a widow's son from the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a bronze worker; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill for doing any work in bronze. So he came to King Solomon and performed all his work.¹⁵ He cast two pillars of bronze; eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar, and a line of twelve cubits measured the circumference of both.¹⁶ He made two capitals of molten bronze to set on the tops of the pillars; the height of one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits.¹⁷ There were lattices of latticework and twisted threads of chainwork for the capitals which were on the tops of the pillars, seven for each capital.¹⁸ So he made the pillars, and two rows of pomegranates all around on the one latticework to cover the capitals that were on top of the pillars; and he did the same for the other capital.¹⁹ Now the capitals that were on the tops of the pillars in the porch were of lily design, four cubits.²⁰

1 Kings

And there were capitals on the two pillars even above the rounded section which was beside the latticework, and the pomegranates numbered two hundred in rows all around on each capital.²¹ And he set up the pillars at the porch of the main hall; he set up the right pillar and named it Jachin, and he set up the left pillar and named it Boaz.²² On the tops of the pillars was lily design. So the work of the pillars was finished.

²³ He also made the Sea of cast metal, ten cubits from brim to brim, circular in shape, and five cubits high, and a line of thirty cubits measured its circumference.²⁴ And under its brim gourds went around it, ten to a cubit, encircling the Sea all around; the gourds were cast in two rows when it was cast.²⁵ It stood on twelve oxen, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south, and three facing east; and the Sea was set on top of them, and all their hindquarters turned inward.²⁶ It was a handbreadth thick, and its brim was made like the brim of a cup, like a lily blossom; it could hold two thousand baths.

²⁷ Then he made the ten stands of bronze; the length of each stand was four cubits, its width four cubits, and its height three cubits.²⁸ And this was the design of the stands: they had borders, even borders between the frames;²⁹ and on the borders which were between the frames were lions, oxen, and cherubim. And on the frames there was a pedestal above, and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of decorative work.³⁰ Now each stand had four bronze wheels with bronze axles, and its four feet had supports; beneath the basin were cast supports, at the side of each, wreaths.³¹ Its opening inside the crown at the top was a cubit, and the opening was round, like a pedestal, a cubit and a half in diameter; and also on the opening there were engravings. And their borders were square, not round.³² And the four wheels were underneath the borders, and the axles of the wheels were on

the stand itself; the height of a wheel was a cubit and a half.³³ The craftsmanship of the wheels was like that of a chariot wheel. Their axles, their rims, their spokes, and their hubs were all cast.³⁴ Now there were four supports at the four corners of each stand; these supports were integral to the stand itself.³⁵ On the top of the stand there was a circular form half a cubit high, and on the top of the stand its stays and its borders were integral to it.³⁶ And he engraved on the plates of its stays and on its borders, cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the available space on each, with wreaths all around.³⁷ He made the ten stands in this manner: all of them had a uniform casting, measure, and form.

³⁸ And he made ten basins of bronze, one basin for each of the ten stands; each basin held forty baths and was four cubits; and on each of the ten stands was one basin.³⁹ Then he set the stands, five on the right side of the house and five on the left side of the house; and he set the Sea on the right side of the house eastward toward the south.

⁴⁰ Now Hiram made the basins, and the shovels, and the bowls. So Hiram finished doing all the work that he performed for King Solomon in the house of the Lord:⁴¹ the two pillars and the two bowls of the capitals which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two latticeworks to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on the top of the pillars;⁴² and the four hundred pomegranates for the two latticeworks, two rows of pomegranates for each latticework to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on the pillars;⁴³ as well as the ten stands with their ten basins;⁴⁴ and the large basin, known as the Sea, and the twelve oxen beneath it;⁴⁵ and the pots, the shovels, and the bowls. All these utensils which Hiram made for King Solomon in the house of the Lord were of polished bronze.⁴⁶ In the plain of the Jordan, the king cast them, in the clay soil between Succoth and Zarethan.⁴⁷ Solomon

1 Kings

left all the utensils unweighed, because they were too many; the weight of the bronze could not be determined.

⁴⁸ Solomon also made all the furnishings that were in the house of the Lord: the golden altar and the golden table on which was the bread of the Presence;⁴⁹ and the lampstands, five on the right side and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary, of pure gold, with the flowers, the lamps, and the tongs of gold;⁵⁰ and the cups, the snuffers, the bowls, the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges for the doors of the inner house, that is, for the Most Holy Place, and for the doors of the house, that is, of the nave, of gold.

⁵¹ So all the work that King Solomon performed in the house of the Lord was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that his father David had dedicated: the silver, the gold, and the utensils; and he put them in the treasuries of the house of the Lord.

8 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the ancestral houses of the sons of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord from the city of David, which is Zion.² All the men of Israel gathered before King Solomon at the feast, in the month of Ethanim, which is the seventh month.³ Then all the elders of Israel arrived, and the priests carried the ark.⁴ They brought up the ark of the Lord, the tent of meeting, and all the sacred utensils which were in the tent; and the priests and the Levites carried them up.⁵ And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, who were gathered to him, were with him before the ark, offering so many sheep and oxen that they could not be counted or numbered.⁶ Then the priests placed the ark of the covenant of the Lord in its position, within the inner sanctuary of the house, to the Most Holy Place, beneath the wings of the cherubim.⁷ For the cherubim

spread their wings over the location of the ark, and the cherubim provided a covering over the ark and its poles from above.⁸ But the poles were so long that the ends of the poles could be seen from the holy place in front of the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; they remain there to this day.⁹ There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone which Moses placed there at Horeb, where the Lord made a covenant with the sons of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁰ And when the priests exited the holy place, the cloud filled the house of the Lord,¹¹ so that the priests were unable to stand and minister due to the cloud, for the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord.

¹² Then Solomon said, "The Lord has declared that He would dwell in the thick cloud.¹³ I have indeed built You a magnificent house, a place for Your dwelling forever."

¹⁴ Then the king turned to bless all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel stood.¹⁵ He said, "Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David, and has fulfilled it with His hands, saying,¹⁶ 'Since the day that I brought My people Israel out of Egypt, I did not choose a city from all the tribes of Israel in which to build a house so that My name would be there, but I chose David to be over My people Israel.'

¹⁷ Now it was in the heart of my father David to construct a house for the name of the Lord, the God of Israel.¹⁸ But the Lord said to my father David, 'I saw it was in your heart to build a house for My name, and you have done well to have this desire.¹⁹ But, you shall not build the house, for your son who will be born to you, will build the house for My name.'²⁰ Now the Lord has fulfilled His word which He spoke, for I have risen in place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and I have built the house for the name of the

1 Kings

Lord, the God of Israel.²¹ And I have set there a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of the Lord, which He made with our fathers when He brought them out of the land of Egypt."

²² Then Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and lifted his hands toward heaven.²³ He said, "O Lord, God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above or on earth beneath, keeping the covenant and showing faithfulness to Your servants who walk before You with all their heart,²⁴ who have kept with Your servant, my father David, that which You promised him; You have spoken with Your mouth and have fulfilled it with Your hand, as it is this day.²⁵ Now then, Lord, the God of Israel, keep with Your servant David my father what You have promised him, saying, 'You shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons are careful about their way, to walk before Me as you have walked.'²⁶ Now then, God of Israel, let Your word be confirmed, which You have spoken to Your servant, my father David.

²⁷ But can God truly dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest heavens cannot contain You, how much less this house which I have built!²⁸ Yet, please turn Your attention to the prayer of Your servant and to his plea, Lord my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant prays before You today,²⁹ so that Your eyes may be open toward this house day and night, toward the place of which You have said, 'My name shall be there,' to listen to the prayer which Your servant will pray toward this place.³⁰ And listen to the plea of Your servant and of Your people Israel when they pray toward this place; hear in heaven Your dwelling place; and when You hear, forgive.

³¹ If someone sins against his neighbour and is required to take an oath, and he comes and swears before Your altar in this house,³² then hear in heaven and act, judging Your servants,

condemning the wicked by bringing his way on his own head, and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.

³³ When Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy because they have sinned against You, if they turn to You again and confess Your name and pray and plead with You in this house,³⁴ then hear in heaven, forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and restore them to the land which You gave to their fathers.

³⁵ When the skies are closed and there is no rain because they have sinned against You, and they pray toward this place and confess Your name and turn from their sin when You afflict them,³⁶ then hear in heaven and forgive the sin of Your servants and of Your people Israel; indeed, teach them the good way in which they are to walk. And send rain on Your land, which You have given to Your people as an inheritance.

³⁷ If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, or blight or mildew, locusts or grasshoppers, if their enemy besieges them in the land of their cities, whatever plague, whatever sickness there is,³⁸ whatever prayer or plea is made by anyone or by all Your people Israel, each knowing the affliction of his own heart, and spreading his hands toward this house,³⁹ then hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive, and act and give to each one according to all his ways, whose heart You know—for You alone know the hearts of all mankind—⁴⁰ so that they may fear You all the days that they live in the land which You have given to our fathers.

⁴¹ Also concerning the foreigner who is not of Your people Israel, when he comes from a distant country for the sake of Your name⁴² (for they will hear of Your great name, and Your mighty hand, and Your outstretched arm), when he comes and prays toward this house,⁴³

1 Kings

hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, so that all the peoples of the earth may know Your name, to fear You as do Your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Your name.

⁴⁴ When Your people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatever way You send them, and they pray to the Lord toward the city You have chosen and the house I have built for Your name,⁴⁵ then hear in heaven their prayer and their pleading, and support their cause.

⁴⁶ When they sin against You (for there is no one who does not sin), and You are angry with them and turn them over to the enemy, so that they are taken away captive to the land of the enemy, far off or near;⁴⁷ if they take it to heart in the land where they have been taken captive, and repent and plead with You in the land of their captors, saying, ‘We have sinned and done wrong, we have acted wickedly’;⁴⁸ if they return to You with all their heart and all their soul in the land of their enemies who have taken them captive, and pray to You toward their land which You have given to their fathers, the city which You have chosen, and the house which I have built for Your name,⁴⁹ then hear in heaven Your dwelling place their prayer and their pleading, and support their cause,⁵⁰ and forgive Your people who have sinned against You, and all their offences which they have committed against You, and make them objects of compassion before those who have taken them captive, so that they will have compassion on them.⁵¹ For they are Your people and Your inheritance whom You brought out of Egypt, from the midst of the iron furnace—⁵² so that Your eyes may be open to the plea of Your servant and to the plea of Your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they call to You.⁵³ For You have separated them from all the peoples of the earth as Your inheritance, just as You spoke

through Moses Your servant, when You brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.”

⁵⁴ When Solomon had finished praying this entire prayer and plea to the Lord, he got up from in front of the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread toward heaven.⁵⁵ And he rose and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying,⁵⁶ “Blessed be the Lord, who has given rest to His people Israel, in accordance with everything that He promised; not one word has failed of all His good promise, which He promised through Moses His servant.⁵⁷ May the Lord our God be with us, as He was with our fathers; may He not leave us nor abandon us,⁵⁸ so that He may guide our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways and to keep His commandments, His statutes, and His ordinances, which He commanded our fathers.⁵⁹ And may these words of mine, with which I have pleaded before the Lord, be near to the Lord our God day and night, so that He may support the cause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel, as each day requires,⁶⁰ so that all the peoples of the earth may know that the Lord is God; there is none else.⁶¹ Let your heart therefore be wholly devoted to the Lord our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as on this day.”

⁶² Then the king, along with all Israel, offered sacrifices before the Lord.⁶³ Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered to the Lord, twenty-two thousand oxen and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the sons of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.⁶⁴ On the same day the king consecrated the middle of the courtyard that was in front of the house of the Lord, because there he offered the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the fat of the peace offerings; for the bronze altar that was before the Lord was too small to hold the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the fat of the peace offerings.⁶⁵ So Solomon held the feast

1 Kings

at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of Egypt, before the Lord our God, for seven days and another seven days, fourteen days in all.⁶⁶ On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king. Then they went to their tents joyful and happy of heart because of all the goodness that the Lord had shown to David His servant, and to His people Israel.

9 When Solomon had completed the construction of the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all that Solomon wished to accomplish,² the Lord appeared to Solomon again, in the same manner as He had at Gibeon.³ And the Lord said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your plea which you have made before Me; I have consecrated this house which you have built, by putting My name there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there always.⁴ As for you, if you will walk before Me as your father David walked, in integrity of heart and uprightness, to do in accordance with everything that I have commanded you, and will keep My statutes and My ordinances,⁵ then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel permanently, just as I promised to your father David, saying, 'You shall always have a successor on the throne of Israel.'⁶ But if you or your sons indeed turn away from following Me, and do not keep My commandments and My statutes which I have placed before you, and you go and serve other gods and worship them,⁷ then I will cut Israel off from the land which I have given them, and the house which I have consecrated for My name, I will expel from My sight. So Israel will become a proverb and an object of ridicule among all peoples.⁸ And this house will become a heap of ruins; everyone who passes by it will be appalled and hiss and say, 'Why has the Lord done such a thing to this land and to this house?'⁹ And they will say, 'Because they abandoned the Lord their God, who brought their fathers out

of the land of Egypt, and they adopted other gods and worshipped and served them; therefore the Lord has brought all this adversity upon them."¹⁰

¹⁰ At the end of twenty years, during which Solomon had constructed the two houses, the house of the Lord and the king's house,¹¹ since Hiram king of Tyre had supplied

Solomon with cedar and cypress timber and gold according to all his wishes, King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

¹² So Hiram came from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, but they did not please him.¹³ And he said, "What are these cities which you have given me, my brother?" So he called them the land of Cabul to this day.¹⁴ And Hiram sent to the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold.

¹⁵ Now this is the account of the forced labour which King Solomon conscripted to build the house of the Lord, his own house, the Millo, the wall of Jerusalem, Hazor, Megiddo, and Gezer.

¹⁶ Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and captured Gezer, and burned it with fire, and had killed the Canaanites who lived in the city, and had given it as a dowry to his daughter, Solomon's wife.¹⁷ Thus Solomon rebuilt Gezer, and Lower Beth-horon,¹⁸ Baalath and Tamar in the wilderness region of Judah,¹⁹ and all the storage cities which Solomon had, the cities for his chariots and for his horsemen, and everything that it pleased Solomon to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land under his dominion.

²⁰ Regarding the people who remained of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the sons of Israel,²¹ their descendants who were left after them in the land, whom the sons of Israel were unable to completely eliminate, Solomon imposed forced labour on them to this day.²² But Solomon did not make slaves from the sons of Israel; they were men of war,

1 Kings

his servants, his commanders, his captains, chariot commanders, and his horsemen.²³ These were the chief officers who were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty in number, who supervised the people doing the work.

²⁴ When Pharaoh's daughter came up from the city of David to her house which Solomon had built for her, he then constructed the Millo.²⁵ Now three times a year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar which he built to the Lord, burning incense with them on the altar which was before the Lord. So he finished the house.

²⁶ King Solomon also built a fleet of ships at Ezion-geber, which is near Eloth on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.²⁷ And Hiram sent his servants with the fleet, sailors who knew the sea, along with Solomon's servants.²⁸ They journeyed to Ophir and acquired four hundred and twenty talents of gold from there, and brought it to King Solomon.

10 When the queen of Sheba heard of Solomon's fame related to the name of the Lord, she came to challenge him with profound questions.² She came to Jerusalem with a very large entourage, with camels carrying spices, and very much gold, and precious stones. When she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was in her heart.³ Solomon responded to all her inquiries; nothing was concealed from the king that he did not clarify for her.⁴ When the queen of Sheba saw all the wisdom of Solomon, the house that he had built,⁵ the food on his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his ministers and their attire, his cupbearers, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the Lord, there was no more spirit in her.⁶ Then she said to the king, "The report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom was true.⁷ But I did not believe the reports

until I came and saw with my own eyes. And behold, the half was not told to me! You exceed in wisdom and prosperity the report which I heard.⁸ Blessed are your men, blessed are these servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom.⁹ Blessed be the Lord your God, who delighted in you to set you on the throne of Israel! Because the Lord loved Israel forever, He made you king, to do justice and righteousness."¹⁰ Then she gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold, a very great amount of spices, and precious stones. Never again did such abundance of spices come as that which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

¹¹ Also the ships of Hiram, which brought gold from Ophir, brought from Ophir a very great quantity of almug wood and precious stones.¹² The king made from the almug wood supports for the house of the Lord and for the king's house, lyres also and harps for the singers; such almug wood has not come in again nor been seen to this day.

¹³ King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all she desired, whatever she requested, besides what he gave her from his royal bounty. Then she turned and went to her own land, she and her servants.

¹⁴ The amount of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold,¹⁵ besides that from the traders and the wares of the merchants and all the kings of the Arabs and the governors of the land.¹⁶ King Solomon crafted two hundred large shields of beaten gold, six hundred shekels of gold were used for each shield.¹⁷ And he fashioned three hundred shields of beaten gold, three minas of gold were used for each shield; and the king placed them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.¹⁸ Furthermore, the king constructed a great throne of ivory and covered it with refined gold.¹⁹ There were six steps to the throne and a rounded top at its

1 Kings

rear, with arms on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms.²⁰ Twelve lions were standing there on the six steps, one on each side; nothing like it was made for any other kingdom.²¹ All of King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the House of the Forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None was of silver; it was not considered valuable in the days of Solomon.

²² For the king had at sea the ships of Tarshish with the ships of Hiram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came, bringing gold, silver, ivory, apes, and peacocks.²³ So King Solomon became greater than all the kings of the earth in wealth and in wisdom.²⁴ The whole world sought an audience with Solomon, to hear the wisdom that God had placed in his heart.²⁵ And they brought every man his gift: articles of silver and gold, garments, weapons, spices, horses, and mules, so much year by year.

²⁶ Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; he had one thousand four hundred chariots and twelve thousand horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem.²⁷ The king made silver as common in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamores in the lowland.²⁸ Solomon's horses were imported from Egypt and from Kue; the king's traders acquired them from Kue for a price.²⁹ A chariot was imported from Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for one hundred and fifty; and by their means they exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and to the kings of Aram.

11 Now King Solomon loved many foreign women in addition to the daughter of Pharaoh: Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women,² from the nations concerning which the Lord had said to the sons of Israel, "You shall not associate with them, nor shall

they associate with you; they will surely turn your heart away after their gods." Solomon clung to these in love.³ He had seven hundred wives of royal birth, and three hundred concubines, and his wives influenced his heart.⁴ For when Solomon was old, his wives led his heart astray after other gods; and his heart was not wholly devoted to the Lord his God, as the heart of his father David had been.⁵ Solomon pursued Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Sidonians, and Milcom, the idol of the Ammonites.⁶ Solomon acted in a way displeasing to the Lord, and did not follow the Lord completely, as David his father had done.⁷ Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh, the idol of Moab, on the mountain that is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech, the idol of the sons of Ammon.⁸ He did similarly for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.

⁹ Now the Lord was displeased with Solomon because his heart had turned away from the Lord, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice,¹⁰ and had commanded him about this matter, that he was not to follow other gods. But he did not comply with what the Lord had commanded.¹¹ So the Lord said to Solomon, "Since this has been done by you, and you have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom away from you and give it to your servant.¹² However, I will not do it in your days for the sake of your father David, but I will tear it away from the hand of your son.¹³ Yet I will not remove the entire kingdom, but I will give one tribe to your son, for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, which I have chosen."

¹⁴ Then the Lord brought forth an adversary against Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the royal lineage in Edom.¹⁵ For when David was in Edom, and Joab the commander of the army had gone up to bury the slain, he struck down every male in Edom.¹⁶ For Joab and all

1 Kings

Israel stayed there for six months, until he had dealt with every male in Edom.¹⁷ But Hadad fled to Egypt, he and certain Edomites from his father's servants with him, while Hadad was still a young boy.¹⁸ They set out from Midian and came to Paran, and they took men with them from Paran and came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who provided him with a house, and assigned him food, and gave him land.¹⁹ Now Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, and he gave him as a wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.²⁰ The sister of Tahpenes gave birth to his son Genubath, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house, and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.²¹ But when Hadad heard in Egypt that David lay down with his fathers, and that Joab the commander of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Send me away, that I may go to my own country."²² Then Pharaoh said to him, "But what have you lacked with me, that now you are seeking to go to your own country?" And he said, "Nothing; nevertheless, you must surely let me go."

²³ God also raised up another adversary for him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.²⁴ He gathered men to himself and became leader of a band, when David killed those of Zobah; and they went to Damascus and stayed there, and reigned in Damascus.²⁵ So he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, along with the evil that Hadad did; and he hated Israel and reigned over Aram.

²⁶ Now Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite from Zeredah, the servant of Solomon—whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow—also raised his hand against the king.²⁷ Now this was the reason why he raised his hand against the king: Solomon built the Millo and closed the gap of the city of his father David.²⁸ Now the man Jeroboam was a valiant warrior, and when Solomon saw that the young

man was industrious, he appointed him over all the forced labour of the house of Joseph.

²⁹ Now it came about at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him on the road. Now he had covered himself with a new cloak, and the two of them were alone in the field.³⁰ Then Ahijah took hold of the new cloak he was wearing and tore it into twelve pieces.

³¹ And he said to Jeroboam, "Take ten pieces for yourself; for this is what the Lord, the God of Israel says: 'Behold, I am going to tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and give you ten tribes.'³² But he shall retain one tribe, for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel,³³ because they have abandoned Me, and have bowed down to Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, to Chemosh the god of Moab, and to Milcom the god of the sons of Ammon, and they have not walked in My ways, nor done what is right in My sight, nor kept My statutes and My ordinances, as his father David did.³⁴

Nevertheless, I will not take the entire kingdom out of his hand, but I will make him ruler all the days of his life, for the sake of My servant David whom I chose, who kept My commandments and My statutes.³⁵ But I will take the kingdom from his son's hand and give it to you—that is, ten tribes.³⁶ But to his son I will give one tribe, so that My servant David may always have a light before Me in Jerusalem, the city where I have chosen for Myself to put My name.³⁷ Yet, I will take you, and you shall rule over all that your heart desires, and you shall be king over Israel.³⁸ Then it shall be, if you listen to all that I command you and walk in My ways, and do what is right in My sight by keeping My statutes and My commandments, as My servant David did, then I will be with you and build you an enduring house as I built for David, and I will give Israel to you.³⁹ So I will

1 Kings

afflict the descendants of David for this, but not forever.”⁴⁰

⁴⁰ Solomon sought to put Jeroboam to death, but Jeroboam got up and fled to Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and he stayed in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

⁴¹ Now the rest of Solomon's deeds, and all that he accomplished, and his wisdom, are they not recorded in the Book of the Acts of Solomon? ⁴² Thus, Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel for forty years.⁴³ Then Solomon lay down with his fathers and was buried in the city of his father David, and his son Rehoboam became king in his place.

12 Rehoboam travelled to Shechem, for all Israel had gathered there to crown him king.² Now when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, he was still in Egypt where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Jeroboam remained in Egypt.³ And they sent word and called him, and Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying,⁴ “Your father made our yoke hard; now therefore lighten the hard labour and the heavy yoke which your father put on us, and we will serve you.”⁵ Then he said to them, “Go away for three days, then return to me.” So the people departed.

⁶ Then King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had served his father Solomon while he was still alive, saying, “How do you advise me to answer this people?”⁷ They spoke to him, saying, “If you will be a servant to this people today, and serve them and grant them their request and speak kind words to them, then they will be your servants forever.”⁸ But he abandoned the advice of the elders which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who had grown up with him and served him.⁹ He said to them, “What advice do you give, that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying,

‘Lighten the yoke which your father put on us?’”¹⁰ The young men who had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, “This is what you should say to this people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, now you make it lighter for us!’ You shall say to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father's loins!'¹¹ Although my father placed a heavy yoke upon you, I will increase it; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.”

¹² Jeroboam and all the people returned to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king had instructed, saying, “Return to me on the third day.”¹³ The king answered the people harshly, for he had forsaken the advice of the elders which they had given him,¹⁴ and he spoke to them following the counsel of the young men, saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.”¹⁵ So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn of events from the Lord, so that He might establish His word, which the Lord spoke through Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

¹⁶ When all Israel saw that the king had not listened to them, the people answered the king, saying, “What portion do we have in David? We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse! To your tents, O Israel! Now see to your own house, O David!” So Israel departed to their tents.¹⁷ However, concerning the Israelites who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam continued to reign over them.¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the forced labour, but all Israel stoned him to death. And King Rehoboam made haste to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.¹⁹ Thus, Israel has continued to resist the house of David to this day.

²⁰ And it came about, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, they sent and

1 Kings

called him to the assembly and made him king over all Israel. None followed the house of David except the tribe of Judah alone.²¹ Now when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, one hundred and eighty thousand chosen men, to fight against the house of Israel to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.²² However, the Lord's message came to Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,²³ "Convey to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin and to the rest of the people, saying,²⁴ 'This is what the Lord says: You shall not go up, nor fight against your relatives, the sons of Israel; return every man to his house, for this matter is from Me.'" So they listened to the word of the Lord, and returned and went their way, according to the word of the Lord.

²⁵ Jeroboam established Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and settled there. He then went out and built Penuel.²⁶ Jeroboam thought to himself, "Now the kingdom will revert to the house of David.²⁷ If these people continue to offer sacrifices in the house of the Lord in Jerusalem, their hearts will turn back to their master, to Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah."²⁸ So the king sought counsel, and made two golden calves, and he said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt."²⁹ He placed one in Bethel, and the other he positioned in Dan.³⁰ This act led to sin, for the people went to worship before the one as far as Dan.³¹ And he constructed shrines on high places, and appointed priests from among all the people who were not of the sons of Levi.³² Jeroboam instituted a feast in the eighth month on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; so he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves which he had made. And he stationed in

Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.³³ Then he went up to the altar which he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, in the month which he had devised in his own heart; and he instituted a feast for the sons of Israel, and went up to the altar to burn incense.

13 Now behold, a man of God came from Judah to Bethel by the word of the Lord, while Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense.² And he cried out against the altar by the word of the Lord, and said, "Altar, altar, this is what the Lord says: 'Behold, a son shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name; and on you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and human bones shall be burned on you.'"³ Then he provided a sign that day, saying, "This is the sign the Lord has declared: Behold, the altar shall be broken apart, and the ashes upon it shall be spilled out."⁴ Now when the king heard the word of the man of God, which he cried out against the altar in Bethel, Jeroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, "Seize him!" But his hand which he had stretched out toward him dried up, so that he could not draw it back to himself.⁵ The altar also was torn to pieces, and the ashes were poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord.⁶ Then the king responded and said to the man of God, "Please appease the Lord your God, and pray for me, so that my hand may be restored to me." So the man of God appeased the Lord, and the king's hand was restored to him, and it became as it was before.⁷ Then the king invited the man of God, saying, "Come home with me and refresh yourself, and I will give you a gift."⁸ But the man of God replied to the king, "Even if you were to offer me half your possessions, I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water in this place.⁹ For I was instructed by the word of the Lord, saying, 'You shall not eat bread, nor drink water, nor return by the way'

1 Kings

that you came.”¹⁰ So he took a different path and did not return by the way that he had come to Bethel.

¹¹ Now an old prophet was living in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the deeds which the man of God had done that day in Bethel; they also told their father the words which he had spoken to the king.¹² And their father said to them, “Which way did he go?” Now his sons had seen the way the man of God went, who had come from Judah.¹³ Then he said to his sons, “Saddle the donkey for me.” So they saddled the donkey for him, and he mounted it.¹⁴ And he pursued the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. And he said to him, “Are you the man of God who came from Judah?” And he replied, “I am.”¹⁵ Then he invited him, “Come home with me and eat bread.”¹⁶ But he said, “I am unable to return with you or accompany you, nor will I eat bread or drink water with you in this place.¹⁷ For I received a command by the word of the Lord: ‘You shall not eat bread nor drink water there; do not return by going the way that you came.’”¹⁸ But he said to him, “I also am a prophet like you, and an angel spoke to me by the word of the Lord, saying, ‘Bring him back with you to your house, so that he may eat bread and drink water.’” But he lied to him.¹⁹ Thus, he returned with him, and they shared a meal and drank water in his house.

²⁰ Now it came about, as they were sitting at the table, that the word of the Lord came to the prophet who had brought him back;²¹ and he proclaimed to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, “This is what the Lord says: ‘Because you have disobeyed the Lord’s command, and have not kept the commandment which the Lord your God instructed you,’²² but have returned and eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which He said to you, “Do not eat bread nor drink water,” your dead body shall not come to the grave of your fathers.”²³ And it came about

after he had eaten bread and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for him, for the prophet whom he had brought back.²⁴ Now when he had gone, a lion met him on the road and killed him, and his dead body was thrown on the road, with the donkey standing beside it, and the lion was standing beside the dead body.²⁵ And behold, men passed by and saw the dead body thrown on the road, and the lion standing beside the body; so they came and told about it in the city where the old prophet lived.

²⁶ Now when the prophet who had brought him back from the way heard about it, he said, “It is the man of God, who disobeyed the command of the Lord; therefore the Lord has given him to the lion, and it has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the Lord which He spoke to him.”²⁷ Then he instructed his sons, saying, “Saddle the donkey for me.” So they saddled it.²⁸ And he went and found his dead body thrown on the road, with the donkey and the lion standing beside the dead body; the lion had not eaten the dead body nor attacked the donkey.²⁹ So the prophet picked up the dead body of the man of God, and laid it on the donkey, and brought it back; and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn and to bury him.³⁰ And he laid his dead body in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, “Oh, my brother!”³¹ Now it came about, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, “When I die, bury me in the grave in which the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones.³² For the word shall certainly come to pass which he cried out by the word of the Lord against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria.”

³³ After this event, Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but he again made priests of the high places from among all the people; any who wanted, he ordained, so they became priests of the high places.³⁴ This event also

1 Kings

became sin for the house of Jeroboam, to wipe it out and eliminate it from the face of the earth.

14 During that period, Abijah, the son of Jeroboam, fell ill.² And Jeroboam said to his wife, “Please arise and disguise yourself so that they will not know that you are the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh. Behold, Ahijah the prophet is there, the one who said about me that I would be king over this people.³ Take ten loaves of bread with you, some cakes, and a jug of honey, and go to him; he will tell you what will happen to the boy.”⁴ So Jeroboam’s wife did so, and set out and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were dim because of his age.⁵ But the Lord had said to Ahijah, “Behold, the wife of Jeroboam is coming to inquire of you concerning her son, for he is sick. You shall say such and such to her, for it will be when she arrives, that she will pretend to be someone else.”⁶ So when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet coming in the doorway, he said, “Come in, wife of Jeroboam! Why are you pretending to be someone else? I have been sent to you with a harsh message.⁷ Go, tell Jeroboam, ‘This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, declares: “I raised you from among the people and appointed you as leader over My people Israel,⁸ and tore the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it to you— yet you have not been like My servant David, who kept My commandments and followed Me with all his heart, to do only that which was right in My sight—⁹ you have committed more evil than all who were before you, and you have gone and created other gods and cast metal images, provoking Me to anger, and have cast Me aside—¹⁰ therefore, behold, I am bringing disaster on the house of Jeroboam, and will eliminate from Jeroboam every male person, both bond and free in Israel, and I will sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as one sweeps away refuse until it is all gone.¹¹ Those belonging to Jeroboam who die in the

city, the dogs will consume, and those who die in the field, the birds of the sky will consume; for the Lord has spoken it.”¹² Now you, arise, return to your house. When your feet enter the city, the child will pass away.¹³ And all Israel will mourn for him and bury him, for he alone of Jeroboam’s family will come to the grave, because in him something good was found toward the Lord, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.¹⁴ Moreover, the Lord will raise up for Himself a king over Israel who will eliminate the house of Jeroboam on that day. Now and from now on!¹⁵ For the Lord will strike Israel, just as the reed shakes in the water; and He will uproot Israel from this good land which He gave to their fathers, and will scatter them beyond the Euphrates River, because they have made their Asherim, provoking the Lord to anger.¹⁶ And He will give up Israel on account of the sins of Jeroboam, which he committed and with which he misled Israel into sin.”¹⁷ Then Jeroboam’s wife arose and departed, and came to Tirzah. As she was crossing the threshold of the house, the child passed away.¹⁸ And all Israel buried him and mourned for him, in accordance with the word of the Lord, which He had spoken through His servant Ahijah the prophet.

¹⁹ Now regarding the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, his wars and his reign, behold, they are recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.²⁰ And the duration of Jeroboam’s reign was twenty-two years; and he rested with his ancestors, and his son Nadab succeeded him as king.

²¹ Now Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned for seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen from all the tribes of Israel to place His name there. And his mother’s name was Naamah the Ammonitess.²² And Judah did evil in the sight

1 Kings

of the Lord, and they provoked Him to jealousy more than all that their fathers had done, with the sins which they committed.²³ For they also built for themselves high places, memorial stones, and Asherim on every high hill and under every luxuriant tree.²⁴ There were also male cult prostitutes in the land. They committed all the abominations of the nations which the Lord dispossessed before the sons of Israel.²⁵ In the fifth year of King Rehoboam's reign, Shishak, the king of Egypt, advanced against Jerusalem.²⁶ And he took the treasures of the house of the Lord and the treasures of the king's house, and he took everything; he also took all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.²⁷ So King Rehoboam made shields of bronze to replace them, and entrusted them to the care of the commanders of the guard who protected the entrance to the king's house.²⁸ And it happened that as often as the king entered the house of the Lord, the guards would carry them and bring them back into the guards' room.

²⁹ Now concerning the rest of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?³⁰ And conflict and war persisted between Rehoboam and Jeroboam throughout their reigns.³¹ And Rehoboam rested with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And his son Abijam succeeded him as king.

15 In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, son of Nebat, Abijam began his reign over Judah.² He ruled for three years in Jerusalem, and his mother was Maacah, daughter of Abishalom.³ He followed in all the transgressions of his father, which he had committed before him, and his heart was not fully devoted to the Lord his God, unlike the heart of his ancestor David.⁴ Yet for David's sake, the Lord his God provided a lamp in

Jerusalem, by raising up his son after him and establishing Jerusalem;⁵ because David acted rightly in the eyes of the Lord, and did not deviate from anything He commanded him all the days of his life, except in the matter concerning Uriah the Hittite.⁶ And there was ongoing conflict between Rehoboam and Jeroboam throughout his life.⁷ As for the other deeds of Abijam and all that he accomplished, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.⁸ Abijam rested with his ancestors, and they buried him in the city of David; and his son Asa succeeded him as king.

⁹ In the twentieth year of Jeroboam's reign over Israel, Asa became king over Judah.¹⁰ He ruled for forty-one years in Jerusalem, and his mother was Maacah, daughter of Abishalom.¹¹ Asa did what was right in the eyes of the Lord, like his forefather David.¹² He also expelled the male shrine prostitutes from the land, and removed all the idols that his ancestors had made.¹³ And he also removed Maacah his mother from her position as queen mother, because she had made an offensive image as an Asherah; and Asa cut down her offensive image and burned it at the brook Kidron.¹⁴ But the high places were not eliminated; nevertheless, the heart of Asa was fully devoted to the Lord all his days.¹⁵ And he brought into the house of the Lord the holy offerings of his father and his own holy offerings: silver, gold, and utensils.

¹⁶ There was ongoing conflict and war between Asa and Baasha, king of Israel, throughout their reigns.¹⁷ And Baasha, king of Israel, went up against Judah and fortified Ramah, to prevent anyone from going out or coming in to Asa, king of Judah.¹⁸ Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasuries of the house of the Lord and the treasuries of the king's house, and handed them over to his servants; and King Asa sent

1 Kings

them to Ben-hadad, son of Tabrimmon, son of Hezion, king of Aram, who lived in Damascus, saying,¹⁹ “Let there be a treaty between you and me, as between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you a gift of silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha, king of Israel, so that he will withdraw from me.”²⁰ So Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they conquered Ijon, Dan, Abel-beth-maacah, all Chinneroth, besides all the land of Naphtali.²¹ Upon hearing of it, Baasha ceased fortifying Ramah and stayed in Tirzah.²² Then King Asa made a proclamation to all Judah—none was exempt—and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had built, and King Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

²³ Now as for all the acts of Asa and all his might and everything that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age, he suffered from a disease in his feet.²⁴ And Asa rested with his ancestors and was buried with his fathers in the city of his father David; and his son Jehoshaphat succeeded him as king.

²⁵ Nadab, son of Jeroboam, became king over Israel in the second year of Asa, king of Judah, and he ruled over Israel for two years.²⁶ He did what was evil in the eyes of the Lord, and followed in the ways of his father and in his sin, into which he led Israel.²⁷ Then Baasha, son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha struck him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, while Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon.²⁸ Thus, Baasha killed him in the third year of Asa, king of Judah, and took over the throne.²⁹ And as soon as he became king, he struck down all the household of Jeroboam. He did not leave to Jeroboam anyone alive, but wiped them out completely, according to the word of the Lord,

which He had spoken through His servant Ahijah the Shilonite,³⁰ because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he committed, and into which he led Israel, because of his provocation with which he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

³¹ Now as for the rest of the acts of Nadab and everything that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?³² And there was continuous conflict between Asa and Baasha, king of Israel, throughout their reigns.

³³ In the third year of Asa, king of Judah, Baasha, son of Ahijah, became king over all Israel at Tirzah, and reigned for twenty-four years.³⁴ He did what was evil in the eyes of the Lord, and followed in the ways of Jeroboam and in his sin, into which he led Israel.

16 The message from the Lord was delivered to Jehu the son of Hanani concerning Baasha, saying,² “Since I exalted you from the dust and made you leader over My people Israel, but you have walked in the way of Jeroboam and have caused My people Israel to sin, provoking Me to anger with their sins,³ behold, I am going to consume Baasha and his house, and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.⁴ Anyone belonging to Baasha who dies in the city the dogs will eat, and anyone who dies in the field the birds of the sky will eat.”⁵ As for the other deeds of Baasha, his actions and his strength, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?⁶ And Baasha passed away and was laid to rest in Tirzah, and his son Elah succeeded him as king.⁷ Moreover, the word of the Lord through the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani also came against Baasha and his household, because of all the evil which he did in the sight of the Lord, provoking Him to anger with the work of his hands, by being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he struck it.

1 Kings

⁸ In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha began his reign over Israel at Tirzah, and he ruled for two years.⁹ But his servant Zimri, commander of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now Elah was in Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who was in charge of the household at Tirzah.¹⁰ Then Zimri came in and struck him and put him to death in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and became king in his place.¹¹ When he became king, as soon as he sat on his throne, he struck down all the household of Baasha; he did not leave a single male, neither of his relatives nor of his friends.¹² Thus, Zimri destroyed all the household of Baasha, in accordance with the word of the Lord which He spoke against Baasha through Jehu the prophet,¹³ because of all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son, which they committed and into which they led Israel, provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their idols.¹⁴ As for the other deeds of Elah and all that he did, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

¹⁵ In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned for seven days at Tirzah. Now the people were camped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.¹⁶ And the people who were camped heard it said, "Zimri has conspired and also struck down the king." So all Israel made Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp.¹⁷ Omri and all Israel with him advanced from Gibbethon and laid siege to Tirzah.¹⁸ When Zimri saw that the city was captured, he went into the citadel of the king's house, and set fire to the king's house around him, and perished,¹⁹ because of his sins which he committed, doing evil in the sight of the Lord, by walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in the sin which he committed, making Israel sin.²⁰ As for the other deeds of Zimri and his conspiracy which he carried out, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

²¹ Then the people of Israel were divided into two factions: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; the other half followed Omri.²² However, the followers of Omri were stronger than the followers of Tibni the son of Ginath. So Tibni died, and Omri became king.²³ In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri began his reign over Israel and reigned for twelve years; he ruled six years at Tirzah.²⁴ He purchased the hill Samaria from Shemer for two talents of silver, and he built on the hill, naming the city he constructed Samaria, after Shemer, the former owner of the hill.²⁵ But Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord, and acted more wickedly than all who were before him.²⁶ For he followed entirely in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins into which he misled Israel, provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their worthless idols.²⁷ As for the other deeds of Omri which he accomplished and his might which he displayed, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?²⁸ And Omri passed away and was laid to rest in Samaria, and his son Ahab succeeded him as king.

²⁹ Now Ahab the son of Omri began his reign over Israel in the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, and Ahab the son of Omri ruled over Israel in Samaria for twenty-two years.³⁰ Ahab the son of Omri acted more wickedly in the sight of the Lord than all who were before him.

³¹ And it came about, as though it had been a trivial matter for him to follow the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he also took Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians as his wife, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.³² So he constructed an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he built in Samaria.³³ Ahab also made the Asherah. Thus, Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him.³⁴ In his days Hiel the Bethelite rebuilt Jericho; he laid its foundations at the cost of Abiram

1 Kings

his firstborn, and set up its gates at the cost of his youngest son Segub, in accordance with the word of the Lord, which He spoke through Joshua the son of Nun.

17 Now Elijah the Tishbite, who was among the settlers of Gilead, said to Ahab, “As the Lord, the God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, there shall certainly be neither dew nor rain during these years, except by my word.”² Then a message from the Lord came to him, saying,³ “Depart from here and head eastward, and conceal yourself by the brook Cherith, which is east of the Jordan.⁴ You shall drink from the brook, and I have instructed the ravens to bring you food there.”⁵ So he went and acted according to the word of the Lord, for he went and resided by the brook Cherith, which is east of the Jordan.⁶ The ravens delivered bread and meat to him in the morning, and bread and meat in the evening, and he drank from the brook.⁷ After some time, the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

⁸ Then a message from the Lord came to him, saying,⁹ “Get up, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and reside there. Behold, I have instructed a widow there to provide you with food.”¹⁰ So he arose and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the entrance of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks. And he called to her and said, “Please bring me a little water in a cup, so that I may drink.”¹¹ As she was going to get it, he called to her and said, “Please bring me a piece of bread in your hand as well.”¹² But she said, “As the Lord your God lives, I have no food, only a handful of flour in the bowl and a little oil in the jar. And behold, I am gathering a few sticks so that I may go in and prepare it for me and my son, so that we may eat it and then die.”¹³ Then Elijah said to her, “Do not fear; go, do as you have said. But first make a little bread cake for me from it, and bring it out to me, and afterward you may make one for

yourself and your son.”¹⁴ For this is what the Lord, the God of Israel says: ‘The bowl of flour shall not be used up, nor shall the jar of oil become empty, until the day that the Lord provides rain on the face of the land.’¹⁵ So she went and did as Elijah had said, and she and he and her household had food for many days.¹⁶ The bowl of flour was not used up, nor did the jar of oil become empty, just as the word of the Lord had spoken through Elijah.

¹⁷ Now it happened after these things that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, became sick. And his illness was very severe, until there was no breath left in him.¹⁸ So she said to Elijah, “What do I have to do with you, man of God? You have come to me to bring my guilt to remembrance and to put my son to death!”¹⁹ But he said to her, “Give me your son.” Then he took him from her arms and carried him up to the upstairs room where he was staying, and laid him on his own bed.²⁰ And he called to the Lord and said, “O Lord my God, have You also brought tragedy to the widow with whom I am staying, by causing her son to die?”²¹ Then he stretched himself out over the boy three times, and called to the Lord and said, “O Lord my God, please let this boy’s life return to him.”²² And the Lord heeded Elijah’s voice, and the life of the boy returned to him and he revived.²³ Elijah took the boy and brought him down from the upstairs room into the house, and gave him to his mother; and Elijah said, “See, your son is alive.”²⁴ Then the woman said to Elijah, “Now I am certain that you are a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in your mouth is true.”

18 After a long period, the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, instructing him, “Go, present yourself to Ahab, and I will bring rain upon the land.”² Thus, Elijah set out to present himself to Ahab. At that time, the famine was intense in Samaria.³ And Ahab summoned Obadiah, who was in charge of the household. (Obadiah greatly

1 Kings

revered the Lord.⁴ For when Jezebel sought to destroy the prophets of the Lord, Obadiah took a hundred prophets and hid them in groups of fifty in a cave, and supplied them with bread and water.)⁵ Then Ahab said to Obadiah, "Go through the land to all the springs of water and to all the valleys; perhaps we will find grass to keep the horses and mules alive, and not have to kill some of the livestock."⁶ So they divided the land between them to explore it; Ahab went one way on his own, and Obadiah went another way on his own.⁷ Now as Obadiah was on the way, behold, Elijah met him, and he recognised him and fell on his face and said, "Is it you, Elijah my master?"⁸ And he said to him, "Yes, it is I. Go, tell your master, 'Behold, Elijah is here.'"⁹ But he said, "What wrong have I done, that you are delivering your servant to Ahab, to be put to death?¹⁰ As surely as the Lord your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom where my master has not sent to search for you; and when they said, 'He is not here,' he made the kingdom or nation swear that they could not find you.¹¹ And now you are telling me, 'Go, tell your master, "Behold, Elijah is here."'¹² And it will come about when I leave you that the Spirit of the Lord will carry you where I do not know, so when I come and tell Ahab and he does not find you, he will kill me, though I your servant have revered the Lord from my youth.¹³ Has it not been reported to my master what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of the Lord, that I hid a hundred prophets of the Lord in groups of fifty in a cave, and supplied them with bread and water?¹⁴ Now you are telling me, 'Go, tell your master, "Behold, Elijah is here";' then he will kill me."¹⁵ But Elijah said, "As the Lord of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will certainly show myself to him today."¹⁶ So Obadiah went to meet Ahab and informed him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.¹⁷ When Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, "Is this you, the one who troubles Israel?"¹⁸ He replied, "I have not been the cause of trouble for Israel, but you and your father's house have, because you

have abandoned the commandments of the Lord and you have followed the Baals.¹⁹ Now then, send orders and gather to me all Israel at Mount Carmel, together with 450 prophets of Baal and 400 prophets of the Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."

²⁰ So Ahab sent orders among all the sons of Israel and gathered the prophets together at Mount Carmel.²¹ Then Elijah approached all the people and said, "How long will you waver between two opinions? If the Lord is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him." But the people did not answer him so much as a word.

²² Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone remain as a prophet of the Lord, while Baal's prophets are 450 men.²³ Now let them give us two oxen; and let them choose one ox for themselves and cut it up, and place it on the wood, but put no fire under it; and I will prepare the other ox and lay it on the wood, and I will not put fire under it.²⁴ Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the Lord; and the God who answers by fire, He is God." And all the people replied, "That is a good proposal."²⁵ So Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one ox for yourselves and prepare it first, since there are many of you, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it."²⁶ Then they took the ox which was given to them and prepared it, and they called on the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, "O Baal, answer us!" But there was no voice, and no one answered. And they limped about the altar which they had made.²⁷ At noon Elijah mocked them and said, "Call out with a loud voice, since he is a god; perhaps he is deep in thought, or is on the way, or is on a journey; maybe he is asleep and will wake up!"²⁸ So they cried out with a loud voice, and cut themselves according to their custom with swords and lances until the blood gushed out on them.²⁹ When midday was past, they raved until the time of the offering of the evening

1 Kings

sacrifice; but there was no voice, no answer, and no attention was paid.

³⁰ Then Elijah said to all the people, "Come near to me." So all the people came near to him. And he restored the altar of the Lord which had been torn down. ³¹ Then Elijah took twelve stones, representing the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the Lord had come, saying, "Israel shall be your name." ³² And with the stones he constructed an altar in the name of the Lord; and he made a trench around the altar, large enough to hold two measures of seed. ³³ Then he laid out the wood, and cut the ox in pieces and placed it on the wood. And he said, "Fill four jars with water and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood." ³⁴ Then he said, "Do it again," and they did it again. Then he said, "Do it a third time," and they did it a third time. ³⁵ So the water flowed around the altar, and he also filled the trench with water. ³⁶ Then at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, Elijah the prophet approached and said, "O Lord, God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, today let it be known that You are God in Israel and that I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your word." ³⁷ Hear me, Lord, hear me, so that this people may know that You, Lord, are God, and that You have turned their hearts back." ³⁸ Then the fire of the Lord fell and consumed the burnt offering, the wood, the stones, and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench. ³⁹ When all the people witnessed this, they fell on their faces; and they said, "The Lord, He is God; the Lord, He is God!" ⁴⁰ Then Elijah said to them, "Capture the prophets of Baal; do not let one of them escape." So they captured them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and executed them there.

⁴¹ Elijah then said to Ahab, "Go up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of a mighty rainstorm." ⁴² So Ahab went up to eat and drink. But Elijah went up to the top of Carmel;

and he bent down to the ground, and put his face between his knees. ⁴³ And he said to his servant, "Go up now, look toward the sea." So he went up and looked, and said, "There is nothing." But he said, "Go back" seven times. ⁴⁴ And when he returned the seventh time, he said, "Behold, a cloud as small as a person's hand is coming up from the sea." And Elijah said, "Go up, say to Ahab, 'Prepare your chariot and go down, so that the heavy rain does not stop you.'" ⁴⁵ Meanwhile the sky became dark with clouds and wind, and there was a heavy rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel. ⁴⁶ Then the hand of the Lord was on Elijah, and he tucked his cloak into his belt and outran Ahab to Jezreel.

19 Ahab reported to Jezebel all that Elijah had accomplished, including how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. ² Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, "So may the gods do to me and more so, if by this time tomorrow I do not make your life like the life of one of them." ³ Elijah, filled with fear, arose and fled for his life, arriving at Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, where he left his servant. ⁴ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a broom tree; and he asked for himself to die, and said, "It is enough! Now, Lord, take my life, for I am no better than my fathers." ⁵ Then he lay down and fell asleep under the broom tree; but behold, there was an angel touching him, and he said to him, "Arise, eat!" ⁶ Then he looked, and behold, there was at his head a loaf of bread baked on hot stones, and a jug of water. So he ate and drank, and lay down again. ⁷ But the angel of the Lord returned a second time, touched him, and said, "Arise, eat, for the journey is too much for you." ⁸ So he got up, ate and drank, and travelled in the strength of that food for forty days and forty nights to Horeb, the mountain of God.

⁹ Then he came to a cave and spent the night there; and behold, the word of the Lord came

1 Kings

to him, and He said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" ¹⁰ He said, "I have been very zealous for the Lord, the God of armies; for the sons of Israel have abandoned Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. And I alone am left; and they sought to take my life." ¹¹ So He said, "Go out and stand on the mountain before the Lord." And behold, the Lord was passing by! And a great and powerful wind was tearing out the mountains and breaking the rocks in pieces before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind. And after the wind, an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake. ¹² And after the earthquake, a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire. And after the fire, the sound of a gentle whisper. ¹³ When Elijah heard it, he wrapped his face in his cloak and went out and stood at the entrance of the cave. And behold, a voice came to him and said, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" ¹⁴ Then he said, "I have been very zealous for the Lord, the God of armies; for the sons of Israel have abandoned Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. And I alone am left; and they sought to take my life." ¹⁵ The Lord instructed him, "Go, return by the way you came to the wilderness of Damascus, and when you arrive, you shall anoint Hazael as king over Aram; ¹⁶ and Jehu the son of Nimshi you shall anoint as king over Israel; and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah you shall anoint as prophet in your place. ¹⁷ And it shall be that whoever escapes from the sword of Hazael, Jehu will put to death, and whoever escapes from the sword of Jehu, Elisha will put to death. ¹⁸ Yet I will preserve seven thousand in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed to Baal and every mouth that has not kissed him."

¹⁹ So he departed from there and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, while he was ploughing with twelve pairs of oxen in front of him, and he was with the twelfth. And Elijah passed by him and threw his cloak on him. ²⁰ Then he left

the oxen and ran after Elijah, and said, "Please let me kiss my father and my mother, then I will follow you." And Elijah replied, "Go back, for what have I done to you?" ²¹ So he returned from following him, and took the pair of oxen and sacrificed them, and boiled their meat with the implements of the oxen, and gave it to the people, and they ate. Then he got up and followed Elijah, and served him.

20 Now Ben-hadad, king of Aram, gathered all his army. Thirty-two kings were with him, along with horses and chariots. He marched up and laid siege to Samaria and attacked it. ² He sent messengers into the city to Ahab king of Israel, saying, ³ "This is what Ben-hadad says: 'Your silver and gold are mine. The best of your wives and children also belong to me.'" ⁴ The king of Israel answered, "Just as you say, my lord the king. I and everything I have are yours." ⁵ Then the messengers returned and said, "This is what Ben-hadad says: I sent word to you to give me your silver and gold, your wives and your children. ⁶ But now I will send my servants to you tomorrow about this time, and they shall search your house and the houses of your officials. Whatever is precious in your eyes, they will take and carry away."

⁷ Then the king of Israel summoned all the elders of the land and said, "Please notice how this man is seeking trouble. He sent for my wives, my children, my silver, and my gold, and I did not refuse him." ⁸ All the elders and the people said to him, "Do not listen to him or give in." ⁹ So he said to Ben-hadad's messengers, "Tell my lord the king: I will give all that you first demanded of your servant, but this second demand I cannot meet." So the messengers left and reported back. ¹⁰ Then Ben-hadad sent word again, saying, "May the gods punish me severely if enough dust remains in Samaria to give a handful to each of the men who follow me!" ¹¹ But the king of Israel answered, "Tell him: Let not the one who puts on his armour boast like the one who

1 Kings

takes it off.”¹² When Ben-hadad heard this reply, he and the other kings were drinking in their tents. He ordered his men, “Prepare to attack!” So they prepared to assault the city.

¹³ Then a prophet came to Ahab king of Israel and said, “This is what the Lord says: Have you seen this vast army? I will deliver it into your hand today, and you shall know that I am the Lord.”¹⁴ Ahab asked, “By whom?” And he said, “This is what the Lord says: By the young officers of the district governors.” Then Ahab asked, “Who will begin the battle?” And he answered, “You will.”¹⁵ So Ahab mustered the young officers of the district governors, 232 in total. Then he assembled the rest of the army — all the Israelites — numbering seven thousand.¹⁶ They marched out at noon, while Ben-hadad and the thirty-two kings with him were in their tents getting drunk.¹⁷ The young officers of the district governors went out first. Ben-hadad sent scouts, who reported, “Men are advancing from Samaria.”¹⁸ He said, “If they have come for peace, take them alive; and if they have come for war, take them alive.”¹⁹ So the young officers of the district governors advanced from the city, with the army behind them.²⁰ Each struck down his opponent, and the Arameans fled. Israel pursued them, and Ben-hadad king of Aram escaped on horseback with some of his horsemen.²¹ Then the king of Israel went out and struck down the horses and chariots, and inflicted a great defeat on the Arameans.

²² Then the prophet came to the king of Israel and said, “Go and strengthen yourself. Consider carefully what you must do, for in the spring the king of Aram will come back against you.”²³ Meanwhile the officials of the king of Aram said to him, “Their gods are gods of the hills. That is why they were stronger than us. But if we fight them in the plains, surely we will be stronger than they.”²⁴ Do this: remove all the kings from their commands and replace them with commanders.²⁵ Also, raise an army

like the one you lost — horse for horse and chariot for chariot — so we can fight them in the plains. Then surely we will defeat them.” He agreed and did as they advised.

²⁶ When spring arrived, Ben-hadad gathered the Arameans and went up to Aphek to engage Israel in battle.²⁷ The Israelites also were mustered and given provisions, and they went out to meet them. The people of Israel camped before them like two small flocks of goats, while the Arameans filled the countryside.²⁸ Then a man of God came and told the king of Israel, “This is what the Lord says: Because the Arameans have said, ‘The Lord is a god of the hills but not a god of the valleys,’ I will deliver this vast army into your hands, and you will know that I am the Lord.”

²⁹ They camped opposite each other for seven days. On the seventh day, they engaged in battle, and the Israelites struck down 100,000 foot soldiers of the Arameans in a single day.

³⁰ The rest fled into the city of Aphek, where the wall collapsed on 27,000 of them. Ben-hadad fled and hid in an inner room within the city.³¹ His officials said to him, “Look, we have heard that the kings of Israel are merciful. Let us dress in sackcloth with ropes around our heads and go out to the king of Israel. Perhaps he will spare your life.”³² So they wore sackcloth and ropes, and went to the king of Israel and said, “Your servant Ben-hadad says: Please let me live.” Ahab replied, “Is he still alive? He is my brother.”³³ The men took it as a good sign and quickly responded, “Yes, Ben-hadad is your brother.” Ahab said, “Go and bring him.” So Ben-hadad came out, and Ahab had him come up into the chariot.³⁴ Ben-hadad said, “I will return the cities my father took from your father. You may set up market areas for yourself in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria.” Ahab said, “On the basis of this agreement, I will let you go.” So he made a treaty with him and let him go.

1 Kings

³⁵ Now a certain man from the sons of the prophets said to his neighbour by the word of the Lord, "Strike me, please." But the man refused to strike him. ³⁶ So the prophet said to him, "Because you have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, as soon as you leave me, a lion will kill you." And as soon as he left, a lion found him and killed him. ³⁷ He then approached another man and requested, "Strike me, please." The man struck him and wounded him. ³⁸ Then the prophet went and waited for the king by the road, disguising himself with a bandage over his eyes. ³⁹ As the king passed by, he cried out to him, "Your servant went into the middle of the battle, and someone turned aside and brought a man to me and said, 'Guard this man; if he is missing, it will be your life for his life, or else you shall pay a talent of silver.' ⁴⁰ But while your servant was busy here and there, the man disappeared." And the king of Israel said to him, "That is your judgment. You have decided it yourself." ⁴¹ Then the prophet quickly removed the bandage from his eyes, and the king of Israel recognised him as one of the prophets. ⁴² And he said to the king, "This is what the Lord says: Because you have let go from your hand the man I had devoted to destruction, your life shall be for his life, and your people for his people." ⁴³ So the king of Israel went back to his house, sullen and angry, and came to Samaria.

21 Now it came to pass after these things that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard in Jezreel, next to the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. ² Ahab said to Naboth, "Let me have your vineyard to use as a vegetable garden, because it is near my palace. I will give you a better vineyard in exchange, or if you prefer, I will pay you its value in silver." ³ But Naboth said to Ahab, "The Lord forbid that I should give you the inheritance of my ancestors." ⁴ So Ahab went home, sullen and angry because Naboth the Jezreelite had said, "I will not give you the inheritance of my ancestors." He lay on

his bed, turned his face away, and refused to eat.

⁵ His wife Jezebel came in and asked, "Why are you so upset? Why won't you eat?" ⁶ He replied, "Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite and asked him to sell me his vineyard, or to exchange it if he preferred. But he answered, 'I will not give you my vineyard.'" ⁷ Jezebel his wife said, "Is this how you act as king over Israel? Get up and eat something. Cheer up. I will get you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite." ⁸ So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, sealed them with his seal, and sent them to the elders and nobles who lived in Naboth's city. ⁹ In those letters she wrote: "Proclaim a fast and seat Naboth in a prominent place among the people. ¹⁰ But seat two scoundrels opposite him and have them testify that he has cursed both God and the king. Then take him out and stone him to death."

¹¹ So the men of Naboth's city—the elders and nobles who lived there—did exactly as Jezebel had instructed in the letters she had sent them. ¹² They announced a fast and placed Naboth in a notable position among the people. ¹³ Then two worthless men came in and sat opposite him, and testified before the people, saying, "Naboth has cursed God and the king." So they took him outside the city and stoned him to death. ¹⁴ Afterwards, they informed Jezebel, "Naboth has been stoned and is dead."

¹⁵ As soon as Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and was dead, she said to Ahab, "Get up and take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to sell you. He is no longer alive, but dead." ¹⁶ When Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he got up and went down to take possession of the vineyard.

1 Kings

¹⁷ The word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite and it was: ¹⁸ “Go to meet Ahab king of Israel, who reigns in Samaria. He is now in Naboth’s vineyard, where he has gone to claim it. ¹⁹ Say to him: ‘This is what the Lord says: Have you murdered and also taken possession?’ Then say to him, ‘This is what the Lord says: In the place where the dogs licked up Naboth’s blood, dogs will also lick up your blood—yes, yours!’” ²⁰ Ahab said to Elijah, “So you’ve found me, my enemy!” Elijah answered, “I have found you, because you have sold yourself to do evil in the sight of the Lord.” ²¹ This is what the Lord says: ‘I will bring disaster upon you. I will wipe out your descendants, and cut off from Ahab every male in Israel—slave or free.’ ²² I will make your house like that of Jeroboam son of Nebat and that of Baasha son of Ahijah, because you have provoked My anger and caused Israel to sin.’ ²³ And regarding Jezebel, the Lord also says: ‘Dogs will devour Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.’ ²⁴ Dogs will eat anyone belonging to Ahab who dies in the city, and the birds will feed on those who die in the countryside.”

²⁵ There was no one like Ahab, who sold himself to do evil in the sight of the Lord, influenced by Jezebel his wife. ²⁶ He acted in the most detestable ways by following idols, as the Amorites had done, whom the Lord drove out before Israel.

²⁷ When Ahab heard these words, he tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and fasted. He lay in sackcloth and went about quietly and humbly. ²⁸ The message of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite: ²⁹ “Have you noticed how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? Because he has humbled himself, I will not bring the disaster in his lifetime. I will bring it upon his house in the days of his son.”

22 For three years, Aram and Israel did not engage in conflict. ² However, during the third year, Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, visited

the king of Israel. ³ The king of Israel said to his servants, “Don’t you know that Ramoth-gilead belongs to us? Yet we are doing nothing to take it back from the king of Aram.” ⁴ So he asked Jehoshaphat, “Will you go with me to fight at Ramoth-gilead?” Jehoshaphat answered the king of Israel, “I am as you are; my people as your people, my horses as your horses.”

⁵ But Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “First, seek the word of the Lord.” ⁶ So the king of Israel brought together the prophets—about four hundred men—and asked them, “Shall I go to war against Ramoth-gilead, or shall I refrain?” They answered, “Go, for the Lord will give it into the hand of the king.” ⁷ But Jehoshaphat asked, “Is there not still a prophet of the Lord here whom we may inquire of?” ⁸ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “There is still one man through whom we can inquire of the Lord, but I hate him because he never prophesies anything good about me—only disaster. He is Micaiah son of Imlah.” Jehoshaphat replied, “The king should not speak like that.” ⁹ So the king of Israel called an officer and said, “Bring Micaiah son of Imlah at once.”

¹⁰ Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah were sitting on their thrones, arrayed in robes at the threshing floor by the entrance to the gate of Samaria, with all the prophets prophesying before them. ¹¹ Zedekiah son of Kenaanah had made iron horns, and he said, “This is what the Lord says: With these you will gore the Arameans until they are destroyed.” ¹² All the prophets were prophesying the same thing: “Go up to Ramoth-gilead and triumph, for the Lord will give it into the king’s hand.”

¹³ The messenger who went to call Micaiah told him, “Look, the words of the prophets are all in agreement, promising success to the king. Let your word be like theirs, and speak favourably.” ¹⁴ But Micaiah said, “As surely as

1 Kings

the Lord lives, I will say only what the Lord tells me."

¹⁵ When he arrived before the king, the king asked him, "Micaiah, shall we go to war against Ramoth-gilead, or not?" He answered, "Go and triumph, for the Lord will give it into the hand of the king." ¹⁶ The king then asked him, "How many times must I insist that you speak nothing but the truth in the name of the Lord?" ¹⁷ Then Micaiah said, "I saw all Israel scattered on the hills, like sheep without a shepherd,

and the Lord said, 'These people have no master; let each of them return to his home in peace.'"

¹⁸ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell you that he would prophesy nothing good about me, but only calamity?" ¹⁹ Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on His throne, with all the host of heaven standing by Him, on His right and on His left." ²⁰ And the Lord said, 'Who will entice Ahab to go and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' One suggested this, and another that. ²¹ Then a spirit approached the Lord and said, 'I will entice him.' ²² 'How?' the Lord asked. 'By being a lying spirit in the mouths of all his prophets,' he said. The Lord said, 'You shall succeed in enticing him. Go and do it.' ²³ So now the Lord has put a lying spirit in the mouths of all these prophets of yours. The Lord has decreed disaster for you."

²⁴ Then Zedekiah son of Kenaanah approached Micaiah and struck him on the cheek. He said, "Which way did the spirit of the Lord go from me to speak to you?" ²⁵ Micaiah replied, "You will discover this on the day you go to hide in an inner room." ²⁶ The king of Israel ordered, "Take Micaiah and send him back to Amon, the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son," ²⁷ and say, 'This is what the king says: Put this man in prison and give him nothing but bread and water until I return safely.'" ²⁸ But

Micaiah declared, "If you ever return safely, then the Lord has not spoken through me." And he added, "Take note, all you people!"

²⁹ Therefore, the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, proceeded to Ramoth-gilead. ³⁰ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself when I go into battle, but you wear your royal robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into battle. ³¹ Meanwhile, the king of Aram had instructed his thirty-two chariot commanders, "Do not engage with anyone, small or great, except the king of Israel." ³² When the chariot commanders saw Jehoshaphat, they thought, "Surely this is the king of Israel." So they turned to attack him, but Jehoshaphat cried out. ³³ When the chariot commanders saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned away from him.

³⁴ But someone drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel between the joints of his armour. He said to the driver of his chariot, "Turn around and get me out of the battle, for I am wounded." ³⁵ The battle raged that day, and the king was propped up in his chariot facing the Arameans. But the blood from his wound flowed onto the floor of the chariot, and that evening he died. ³⁶ At sunset, a cry went throughout the army: "Every man to his own city, and every man to his own land!" ³⁷ Thus, the king died and was taken to Samaria, where they buried him. ³⁸ They washed the chariot at a pool in Samaria, where the prostitutes bathed, and the dogs licked up his blood, just as the word of the Lord had spoken.

³⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all he did—the ivory palace he built and the cities he fortified—are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ⁴⁰ Ahab was laid to rest with his ancestors, and his son Ahaziah succeeded him as king.

1 Kings

⁴¹ Jehoshaphat, son of Asa, began his reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab, king of Israel. ⁴² Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he began his reign, and he ruled in Jerusalem for twenty-five years. His mother's name was Azubah, daughter of Shilhi. ⁴³ He followed in the ways of his father Asa and did not stray from them; he did what was right in the eyes of the Lord. Yet the high places were not removed, and the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there. ⁴⁴ Jehoshaphat maintained peaceful relations with the king of Israel.

⁴⁵ As for the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, the mighty deeds he performed and the battles he fought—are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

⁴⁶ He removed from the land the rest of the male cult prostitutes who remained from the days of his father Asa. ⁴⁷ There was no king in Edom; a deputy ruled in place of a king. ⁴⁸ Jehoshaphat built ships of Tarshish to sail for Ophir for gold, but they never set sail, for they were wrecked at Ezion-geber. ⁴⁹ During this period, Ahaziah, son of Ahab, proposed to Jehoshaphat, "Let my men sail with yours," but Jehoshaphat declined.

⁵⁰ Jehoshaphat was laid to rest with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of his father David. And his son Jehoram succeeded him as king.

⁵¹ Ahaziah, son of Ahab, began his reign over Israel in Samaria during the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, and he ruled over Israel for two years. ⁵² He did what was evil in the sight of the Lord and walked in the ways of his father and mother and in the way of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. ⁵³ He served and worshipped Baal and provoked the Lord, the God of Israel, to anger, just as his father had done.

2 Kings

1 Following the passing of Ahab, Moab rose up against Israel.² Now Ahaziah fell through the lattice of his upper room in Samaria and injured himself. So he sent messengers, saying to them, “Go and inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I will recover from this injury.”³ But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, “Go up and meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and say to them, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are going off to consult Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?’⁴ Therefore this is what the Lord says: You shall not leave the bed you are lying on. You will surely die.” So Elijah went.

⁵ Upon the messengers’ return, the king inquired, “Why have you come back?”⁶ They answered, “A man came to meet us and said, ‘Go back to the king who sent you and say to him, This is what the Lord says: Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are sending men to consult Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you shall not leave the bed you are lying on. You will surely die.’”⁷ The king then questioned them, “What kind of man was it who came to meet you and told you this?”⁸ They replied, “He was a man with a hairy garment and a leather belt around his waist.” The king said, “That was Elijah the Tishbite.”

⁹ Then the king sent a captain with fifty men to Elijah. He went up to Elijah, who was sitting on top of a hill, and said to him, “Man of God, the king says, ‘Come down!’”¹⁰ Elijah responded to the captain, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men.” Then fire fell from heaven and consumed the captain and his men.¹¹ At this, the king sent another captain with fifty men. He said to Elijah, “Man of God, this is what the king says: ‘Come down at once!’”¹² Elijah replied, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men.” Then the fire of God fell from heaven and consumed them.

¹³ So the king sent a third captain with his fifty men. This third captain went up, fell on his knees before Elijah, and begged him, “Man of God, please have regard for my life and the lives of these fifty servants of yours.¹⁴ See, fire has come down from heaven and consumed the first two captains and their men. But now, please let my life be precious in your sight.”¹⁵ Then the angel of the Lord said to Elijah, “Go down with him; do not be afraid.” So Elijah got up and went down with him to the king.

¹⁶ He said to the king, “This is what the Lord says: You have sent messengers to consult Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron. Is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of His word? Therefore you shall not leave the bed you are lying on. You will surely die.”¹⁷ So Ahaziah died, according to the word of the Lord spoken by Elijah. Because he had no son, Jehoram succeeded him as king in the second year of Jehoram son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah.

¹⁸ As for the rest of the acts of Ahaziah and what he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

2 As the time approached for the Lord to take Elijah up to heaven in a whirlwind, Elijah and Elisha were travelling from Gilgal.² Elijah said to Elisha, “Stay here, for the Lord has sent me to Bethel.” But Elisha said, “As surely as the Lord lives and as you live, I will not leave you.” So they went down to Bethel.³ The company of prophets at Bethel came out to Elisha and asked, “Do you know that the Lord is going to take your master from you today?” He replied, “Yes, I know — be silent.”⁴ Then Elijah said to him, “Elisha, stay here, for the Lord has sent me to Jericho.” But he replied, “As surely as the Lord lives and as you live, I will not leave you.” So they went to Jericho.⁵ The company of prophets at Jericho approached Elisha and said, “Do you know that today the Lord is going to take your master

2 Kings

from you?" And he replied, "Yes, I know. Be silent." ⁶ Then Elijah said to him, "Stay here, for the Lord has sent me to the Jordan." But Elisha replied, "As surely as the Lord lives and as you live, I will not leave you." So the two of them walked on.

⁷ Fifty men from the company of the prophets went and stood at a distance, observing the place where Elijah and Elisha had paused at the Jordan. ⁸ Then Elijah took his cloak, rolled it up, and struck the water with it. The water parted to the left and to the right, and the two of them crossed over on dry ground. ⁹ When they had crossed, Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask what I can do for you before I am taken from you." Elisha said, "Let me inherit a double portion of your spirit." ¹⁰ Elijah answered, "You have asked a difficult thing. Yet if you see me when I am taken from you, it will be yours — otherwise, it will not." ¹¹ As they were walking along and talking, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind. ¹² Elisha saw it and cried out, "My father, my father! The chariot of Israel and its horsemen!" And Elisha saw him no more. Then he took hold of his own garments and tore them in two.

¹³ Elisha picked up Elijah's cloak that had fallen from him and went back and stood at the bank of the Jordan. ¹⁴ He took the cloak that had fallen from Elijah, struck the water with it, and said, "Where is the Lord, the God of Elijah?" When he struck the water, it divided to the left and to the right, and Elisha crossed over.

¹⁵ When the company of prophets from Jericho, who were watching, saw him, they said, "The spirit of Elijah now rests on Elisha." And they came to meet him and bowed to the ground before him. ¹⁶ They said to him, "Look, we your servants have fifty strong men. Let them go and search for your master. Perhaps

the Spirit of the Lord has lifted him up and set him down on a mountain or in a valley." But Elisha replied, "Do not send them." ¹⁷ But they persisted until he was embarrassed to refuse. So he said, "Send them." And they sent fifty men, who searched for three days but did not find him. ¹⁸ When they returned to Elisha, who had stayed in Jericho, he said to them, "Did I not tell you not to go?"

¹⁹ The men of the city said to Elisha, "Look, our lord can see that this town is well situated, but the water is bad and the land unproductive." ²⁰ Elisha instructed, "Fetch me a new bowl and place salt in it." So they brought it to him. ²¹ Then he went out to the spring and threw the salt into it, saying, "This is what the Lord says: I have healed this water. Never again will it cause death or make the land barren." ²² And the water has remained pure to this day, just as Elisha had declared.

²³ From there Elisha went up to Bethel. As he was walking along the road, some boys came out of the city and mocked him, saying, "Go up, you baldhead! Go up, you baldhead!" ²⁴ He turned around, looked at them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. Then two bears came out of the woods and mauled forty-two of the boys. ²⁵ From there Elisha went to Mount Carmel, and then returned to Samaria.

3 Jehoram son of Ahab became king over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned for twelve years. ² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, though not like his father and mother, for he removed the sacred pillar of Baal that his father had made. ³ Nevertheless, he clung to the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. He did not turn away from them.

⁴ Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep breeder, and he used to pay the king of Israel a tribute of one hundred thousand lambs and

2 Kings

the wool of one hundred thousand rams.⁵ However, following the death of Ahab, the king of Moab rose in rebellion against the king of Israel.⁶ So King Jehoram set out from Samaria at that time and mustered all Israel.⁷ He also sent this message to Jehoshaphat king of Judah: “The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me to fight against Moab?” Jehoshaphat answered, “I will go. I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses.”⁸ Then he asked, “Which way shall we go?” Jehoram replied, “By way of the wilderness of Edom.”

⁹ So the king of Israel, the king of Judah, and the king of Edom set out. After a roundabout march of seven days, there was no water for the army or for the animals that followed them.

¹⁰ Then the king of Israel said, “Alas! The Lord has summoned these three kings only to deliver them into the hand of Moab!”¹¹ But Jehoshaphat said, “Is there no prophet of the Lord here, through whom we may inquire of the Lord?” One of the servants of the king of Israel answered, “Elisha son of Shaphat is here. He used to pour water on the hands of Elijah.”¹² Jehoshaphat said, “The word of the Lord is with him.” So the king of Israel, Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

¹³ Elisha said to the king of Israel, “What do I have to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father and the prophets of your mother.” But the king of Israel said to him, “No, for it is the Lord who has called us three kings together to hand us over to Moab.”¹⁴ Elisha said, “As surely as the Lord of hosts lives, whom I serve, if I did not have regard for the presence of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, I would not look at you or even notice you.¹⁵ But now bring me a musician.” And as the musician played, the hand of the Lord came upon Elisha.¹⁶ He said, “This is what the Lord says: Make this valley full of trenches.¹⁷ For

this is what the Lord says: You will see neither wind nor rain,

yet this valley will be filled with water, and you, your cattle, and your animals will drink.

¹⁸ This is a simple thing in the sight of the Lord. He will also deliver Moab into your hands.¹⁹ You will conquer every fortified city and every major town. You will fell every good tree, block up all the springs, and cover every good field with stones.

²⁰ The next morning, about the time for the offering of the morning sacrifice, suddenly water came from the direction of Edom, and the land was filled with water.

²¹ Now all the Moabites had heard that the kings had come up to fight against them, so every man old enough to bear arms was summoned and stationed at the border.²² When they rose early in the morning, the sun was shining on the water, and to the Moabites it looked red—like blood.²³ They said, “This is blood! The kings have fought and slaughtered each other. Now to the plunder, Moab!”²⁴ But when the Moabites came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and struck them down. They fled before Israel, who pursued them and struck them down.²⁵ They destroyed the cities, and each man threw stones on every good field until it was covered. They stopped up all the springs and cut down every good tree. Only Kir-hareseth was left, but even that was surrounded and attacked by slingers.

²⁶ When the king of Moab saw that the battle was going against him, he took seven hundred swordsmen to break through to the king of Edom, but they could not prevail.²⁷ Then he took his firstborn son, who was to succeed him as king, and offered him as a burnt offering on the wall. Great wrath came upon Israel, and they withdrew from him and returned to their own land.

2 Kings

4 Now a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets cried out to Elisha, saying, “Your servant, my husband, is dead, and you know that your servant feared the Lord. Now the creditor has come to take my two children to be his slaves.”² Elisha responded to her, “How can I assist you? Please tell me, what do you have in your house?” And she replied, “Your maid-servant has nothing in the house except a jar of oil.”³ Then he said, “Go, borrow containers elsewhere for yourself, from all your neighbours — empty vessels; do not get just a few.”⁴ Then go in and shut the door behind you and your sons, and pour the oil into all these containers; and you shall set aside each one when it is full.”⁵ So she left him and shut the door behind her and her sons. They kept bringing the containers to her, and she kept pouring.⁶ When the containers were full, she said to her son, “Bring me another container.” But he said to her, “There is not one more.” Then the oil stopped.⁷ So she came and informed the man of God. And he instructed her, “Go, sell the oil and settle your debt, and you and your sons can live on the remainder.”

⁸ Now there came a day when Elisha went over to Shunem, where there was a prominent woman, and she urged him to eat food. So whenever he passed by, he would turn in there to eat.⁹ And she said to her husband, “Behold now, I know that this is a holy man of God who passes by us continually.¹⁰ Please, let us make a little walled upper room, and put a bed for him there, and a table, a chair, and a lampstand; and it shall be, when he comes to us, that he can turn in there.”¹¹ One day he came there and turned in to the upper room and lay down there.¹² And he said to Gehazi his servant, “Call this Shunammite woman.” So he called her, and she stood before him.¹³ And he said to him, “Say now to her, ‘Behold, you have taken all this trouble for us; what can I do for you? Should I speak for you to the king or to the commander of the army?’” But she

answered, “I am living among my own people.”

¹⁴ So he said, “What then is to be done for her?” And Gehazi answered, “Well, she has no son, and her husband is old.”¹⁵ Then he said, “Call her.” So he called her, and she stood in the doorway.¹⁶ Then he said, “At this time next year, you are going to embrace a son.” But she said, “No, my lord, you man of God, do not lie to your servant.”¹⁷ But the woman conceived and gave birth to a son at that season the next year, just as Elisha had told her.

¹⁸ Now the child grew. And it happened one day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.¹⁹ And he said to his father, “My head, my head!” And he said to his servant, “Carry him to his mother.”²⁰ When he had carried him and brought him to his mother, he sat on her lap until noon, and then he passed away.²¹ So she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door behind him and left.²² She called to her husband and said, “Please send me one of the servants and one of the donkeys, so that I may run to the man of God and return.”²³ But he said, “Why are you going to him today? It is neither the new moon nor the Sabbath.” And she said, “It will be well.”²⁴ Then she saddled the donkey and said to her servant, “Drive on and do not slow down the pace for me unless I tell you.”²⁵ So she went and came to the man of God at Mount Carmel. When the man of God saw her at a distance, he said to Gehazi his servant, “Behold, there is the Shunammite woman.”²⁶ Now please run to meet her and say to her, ‘Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child?’” And she answered, “It is well.”²⁷ When she came to the man of God at the hill, she took hold of his feet. And Gehazi came up to push her away, but the man of God said, “Leave her alone, for her soul is troubled within her; and the Lord has hidden it from me and has not informed me.”²⁸ Then she said, “Did I ask for a son from my lord? Did I not say, ‘Do not mislead me’?”

2 Kings

²⁹ Then he said to Gehazi, “Get ready, take my staff in your hand and go. If you meet anyone, do not greet him, and if anyone greets you, do not answer him. And lay my staff on the boy’s face.” ³⁰ But the mother of the boy said, “As surely as the Lord lives and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So he got up and followed her. ³¹ Now Gehazi went on ahead of them and laid the staff on the boy’s face, but there was no sound or response. So he returned to meet him and told him, “The boy has not awokened.”

³² When Elisha came into the house, behold, the boy was dead and laid on his bed. ³³ So he entered and shut the door behind the two of them, and prayed to the Lord. ³⁴ Then he got up on the bed and lay on the child, putting his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands, and as he bent down on him, the flesh of the child became warm. ³⁵ Then he returned and walked in the house once back and forth, and went up and bent down on him again; and the boy sneezed seven times and opened his eyes. ³⁶ And he called Gehazi and said, “Call this Shunammite.” So he called her, and when she came in to him, he said, “Pick up your son.” ³⁷ Then she came in and fell at his feet and bowed to the ground. And she picked up her son and went out.

³⁸ When Elisha returned to Gilgal, there was a famine in the land. As the sons of the prophets were sitting before him, he instructed his servant, “Put on the large pot and prepare stew for the sons of the prophets.” ³⁹ Then one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered from it a lapful of wild gourds, and came and sliced them into the pot of stew, though they did not know what they were. ⁴⁰ So they served it to the men to eat. But as they were eating the stew, they cried out and said, “Man of God, there is death in the pot!” And they were unable to eat it. ⁴¹ Then he said, “Bring flour.” And he threw it into the pot

and said, “Serve it to the people and let them eat.” And there was nothing harmful in the pot.

⁴² Now a man came from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits: twenty loaves of barley bread and fresh ears of grain in his sack. And Elisha said, “Give them to the people so that they may eat.” ⁴³ But his attendant said, “How am I to set this before a hundred men?” Yet he said, “Give them to the people so that they may eat, for this is what the Lord says: ‘They shall eat and have some left over.’” ⁴⁴ So he set it before them, and they ate and had some remaining, according to the word of the Lord.

5 Now Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Aram, was a great man in the sight of his master and highly respected, because by him the Lord had given victory to Aram. The man was also a valiant warrior, but he was a leper.² Now the Arameans had gone out in bands and had taken captive a young girl from the land of Israel; and she served Naaman’s wife.³ And she spoke to her mistress, “If only my master were with the prophet in Samaria! He would surely heal him of his leprosy.”⁴ So Naaman went in and told his master, saying, “This is what the girl who is from the land of Israel said.”⁵ Then the king of Aram replied, “Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel.” So he departed, taking with him ten talents of silver, six thousand shekels of gold, and ten changes of clothes.⁶ And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, which said: “Now when this letter reaches you, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to you, so that you may cure him of his leprosy.”⁷ But when the king of Israel read the letter, he tore his clothes and said, “Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man is sending word to me to cure a man of his leprosy? But consider now, and see how he is seeking a quarrel with me.”

2 Kings

⁸ Now it happened, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, he sent word to the king, saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Let him come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel." ⁹ So Naaman came with his horses and his chariot, and stood at the doorway of the house of Elisha. ¹⁰ And Elisha sent a messenger to him, instructing, "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh will be restored to you, and you shall be clean." ¹¹ But Naaman was furious and went away, saying, "Behold, I thought, 'He will certainly come out to me and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and wave his hand over the place and cure the leper.' ¹² Are Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, not better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?" So he turned and went away in rage. ¹³ Then his servants approached and spoke to him, and said, "My father, had the prophet told you to do something great, would you not have done it? How much more then, when he says to you, 'Wash, and be clean'?" ¹⁴ So he went down and immersed himself seven times in the Jordan, as instructed by the man of God; and his flesh was restored like that of a young child, and he was clean.

¹⁵ Then he returned to the man of God with all his company, and came and stood before him. And he declared, "Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, except in Israel; so please accept a gift from your servant now." ¹⁶ But he said, "As surely as the Lord lives, before whom I stand, I will not accept anything." And he urged him to take it, but he refused. ¹⁷ So Naaman said, "If not, please let your servant be given two mule-loads of earth; for your servant will no longer offer a burnt offering or sacrifice to other gods, but only to the Lord. ¹⁸ In this matter may the Lord pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leans on my hand and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon— when I bow

myself in the house of Rimmon, may the Lord pardon your servant in this matter." ¹⁹ And he said to him, "Go in peace." So he departed from him a short distance.

²⁰ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, thought, "Behold, my master has spared this Aramean Naaman, by not accepting from his hand what he brought. As the Lord lives, I will run after him and take something from him." ²¹ So Gehazi pursued Naaman. When Naaman saw someone running after him, he came down from the chariot to meet him and asked, "Is everything well?" ²² And he said, "All is well. My master has sent me, saying, 'Behold, just now two young men from the sons of the prophets have come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of clothes.'" ²³ Naaman said, "Please take two talents." And he urged him and tied up two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of clothes, and gave them to two of his servants; and they carried them before him. ²⁴ When he came to the hill, he took them from their hand and stored them in the house, and then sent the men away, and they departed. ²⁵ But he went in and stood before his master. And Elisha asked him, "Where have you been, Gehazi?" And he replied, "Your servant went nowhere." ²⁶ Then he said to him, "Did my heart not go with you, when the man turned from his chariot to meet you? Is it a time to accept money, and to accept clothes, olive groves, vineyards, sheep, oxen, male and female servants? ²⁷ Therefore the leprosy of Naaman shall cling to you and to your descendants forever." So he went out from his presence leprous, as white as snow.

6 The sons of the prophets approached Elisha, saying, "See now, the place where we dwell under your guidance is too cramped for us. ² Allow us to go to the Jordan, and each of us will take a beam from there, and let us construct a place there for ourselves where we may reside." So he said, "Go." ³ Then one of

2 Kings

them said, "Please accompany your servants." And he replied, "I shall go." ⁴ So he went with them; and upon reaching the Jordan, they began cutting down trees. ⁵ But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water. And he cried out and said, "Oh, my master! It was borrowed!" ⁶ The man of God asked, "Where did it fall?" And when he showed him the spot, he cut off a stick and threw it there, causing the iron to float. ⁷ And he said, "Pick it up for yourself." So he reached out his hand and took it.

⁸ The king of Aram was warring against Israel, and he consulted with his servants, saying, "At such and such a place shall be my camp." ⁹ But the man of God sent word to the king of Israel, saying, "Be careful not to pass by this place, for the Arameans are coming down there." ¹⁰ So the king of Israel sent someone to the place about which the man of God had told him. Thus he warned him, so that he guarded himself there more than once or twice. ¹¹ The heart of the king of Aram was enraged over this matter; and he called his servants and said to them, "Will you not tell me which of us is for the king of Israel?" ¹² One of his servants replied, "No, my lord the king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, informs the king of Israel of the words you speak in your bedroom." ¹³ So he said, "Go and see where he is, so that I may send men to capture him." And it was reported to him, saying, "Behold, he is in Dothan." ¹⁴ So he dispatched horses, chariots, and a substantial army there, and they arrived by night and surrounded the city.

¹⁵ When the attendant of the man of God rose early and went out, behold, an army with horses and chariots was encircling the city. And his servant said to him, "Alas, my master! What are we to do?" ¹⁶ So he said, "Do not be afraid, for those who are with us are greater than those who are with them." ¹⁷ Then Elisha prayed and said, "Lord, kindly open his eyes, so that he may see." And the Lord opened the

servant's eyes, and he saw; and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

¹⁸ When they came down to him, Elisha prayed to the Lord and said, "Strike this people with blindness, I pray." So He struck them with blindness in accordance with the word of Elisha. ¹⁹ Then Elisha said to them, "This is not the way, nor is this the city. Follow me, and I will lead you to the man whom you seek." And he guided them to Samaria. ²⁰ When they had come into Samaria, Elisha said, "O Lord, open the eyes of these men, so that they may see." So the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, they were in the middle of Samaria. ²¹ Then the king of Israel, when he saw them, said to Elisha, "Shall I kill them? Shall I kill them, my father?" ²² But he said, "You shall not kill them. Would you kill those you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them, so that they may eat and drink and return to their master." ²³ So he prepared a great feast for them; and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they returned to their master. And the marauding bands of Arameans did not come again into the land of Israel.

²⁴ After this, Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered all his army, and went up and besieged Samaria. ²⁵ There was a severe famine in Samaria; and behold, they kept besieging it until a donkey's head was sold for eighty shekels of silver, and a fourth of a kab of dove's dung for five shekels of silver. ²⁶ As the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried out to him, saying, "Help, my lord the king!" ²⁷ But he said, "If the Lord does not help you, from where am I to help you? From the threshing floor, or from the winepress?" ²⁸ Then the king said to her, "What is the matter with you?" And she answered, "This woman said to me, 'Give your son so that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.' ²⁹

2 Kings

So we cooked my son and ate him; and I said to her the next day, ‘Give your son, so that we may eat him’; but she has hidden her son.”

³⁰ When the king heard the words of the woman, he tore his clothes— and as he was passing by on the wall, the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth underneath on his body. ³¹ Then he said, “May God do so to me and more as well, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat remains on him today!” ³² Now Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. And the king sent a man ahead of him, but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, “Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent someone to remove my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door and hold it shut against him. Is not the sound of his master’s feet behind him?” ³³ While he was still speaking with them, behold, the messenger came down to him and said, “Behold, this evil is from the Lord; why should I wait for the Lord any longer?”

7 Then Elisha said, “Hear the word of the Lord: Thus says the Lord, ‘About this time tomorrow, a measure of fine flour will be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, at the gate of Samaria.’” ² But the officer on whose arm the king was leaning responded to the man of God and said, “Behold, if the Lord were to make windows in heaven, could this thing happen?” Then he said, “Behold, you will see it with your own eyes, but you will not eat of it.”

³ Now there were four men with leprosy at the entrance of the gate; and they said to one another, “Why are we sitting here until we die? ⁴ If we say, ‘We will enter the city,’ then the famine is in the city, and we will die there. And if we sit here, we will also die. So now, come, let us go over to the camp of the Arameans. If they spare us, we will live; and if they kill us, we will die.” ⁵ So they arose at twilight to head

towards the camp of the Arameans. When they reached the edge of the camp of the Arameans, behold, there was no one there. ⁶ For the Lord had caused the camp of the Arameans to hear a sound of chariots and a sound of horses— that is, the sound of a great army—so that they said to one another, “Behold, the king of Israel has hired the kings of the Hittites and the kings of the Egyptians against us, to come upon us!” ⁷ So they got up and fled at twilight, and abandoned their tents, their horses, and their donkeys— the camp just as it was—and fled for their lives.

⁸ When these men with leprosy came to the outskirts of the camp, they entered one tent and ate and drank, and carried away silver, gold, and clothes, and went and hid them. Then they returned and entered another tent, and carried things from there also, and went and hid them. ⁹ Then they said to one another, “We are not doing what is right. This day is a day of good news, but we are keeping silent. If we wait until morning light, punishment will overtake us. Now come, let us go and tell the king’s household.” ¹⁰ So they came and called to the gatekeepers of the city, and told them, saying, “We came to the camp of the Arameans, and behold, there was no one there, nor a human voice—only the horses and donkeys tied up, and the tents just as they were.” ¹¹ And the gatekeepers called out, and it was reported inside the king’s house.

¹² Then the king got up in the night and said to his servants, “I will now tell you what the Arameans have done to us. They know that we are hungry, so they have gone out from the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, ‘When they come out of the city, we will capture them alive and get into the city.’” ¹³ But one of his servants responded and said, “Please, let some men take five of the horses that remain in the city— behold, they will be like all the multitude of Israel who are left in it— and let us send them and see.” ¹⁴ So they

2 Kings

prepared two chariots with horses, and the king dispatched them after the army of the Arameans, instructing, “Go and see.”¹⁵ They went after them to the Jordan, and behold, all the road was full of clothes and equipment which the Arameans had thrown away in their haste. Then the messengers returned and told the king.

¹⁶ So the people ventured out and looted the camp of the Arameans. Consequently, a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in accordance with the word of the Lord.¹⁷ Now the king appointed the officer on whose arm he leaned to be in charge of the gate; but the people trampled on him at the gate, and he died, just as the man of God had spoken, who spoke when the king came down to him.¹⁸ And it happened just as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, “Two measures of barley for a shekel and a measure of fine flour for a shekel will be sold tomorrow about this time at the gate of Samaria.”¹⁹ Then the officer had answered the man of God and said, “Now behold, if the Lord were to make windows in heaven, could such a thing be?” And he said, “Behold, you will see it with your own eyes, but you will not eat any of it.”²⁰ And indeed, this is what occurred to him: the people trampled on him at the gate, and he died.

8 Now Elisha spoke to the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, “Arise and go, with your household, and stay wherever you can; for the Lord has called for a famine, and it will also come upon the land for seven years.”² So the woman arose and acted in accordance with the word of the man of God, and went with her household and stayed in the land of the Philistines for seven years.³ When the seven years had passed, the woman returned from the land of the Philistines; and she went to make an appeal to the king for her house and her field.⁴ At that time, the king was

conversing with Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, “Please tell me all the remarkable things that Elisha has done.”⁵ And as he was relating to the king how he had restored the dead to life, behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life appealed to the king for her house and for her field. So Gehazi said, “My lord the king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.”⁶ When the king asked the woman, she told him the story. So the king appointed for her a certain officer, saying, “Restore all that was hers, and all the produce of the field from the day she left the land even until now.”

⁷ Elisha arrived in Damascus. At that time, Ben-hadad, the king of Aram, was ill, and he was informed, saying, “The man of God has come here.”⁸ So the king said to Hazael, “Take a gift in your hand and go to meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying, ‘Will I recover from this sickness?’”⁹ So Hazael went to meet him and took a gift in his hand, of every good thing of Damascus—forty camel loads—and he came and stood before him and said, “Your son Ben-hadad king of Aram has sent me to you, saying, ‘Will I recover from this sickness?’”¹⁰ Then Elisha said to him, “Go, say to him, ‘You will certainly recover,’ but the Lord has shown me that he will surely die.”¹¹ And he stared steadily at him until Hazael was embarrassed, and the man of God wept.¹² Hazael said, “Why is my lord weeping?” And he answered, “Because I know the evil that you will do to the sons of Israel: you will set their fortresses on fire, kill their young men with the sword, dash their little ones, and rip open their pregnant women.”¹³ Then Hazael said, “But what is your servant, who is nothing more than a dog, that he should do this great thing?” And Elisha answered, “The Lord has shown me that you will be king over Aram.”¹⁴ So he left Elisha and returned to his master, who said to him, “What did Elisha say to you?” And he said, “He told me that you would certainly recover.”¹⁵

2 Kings

Yet, on the next day, he took the cover, soaked it in water, and spread it over his face, causing his death. And Hazael became king in his place.

¹⁶ Now in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah became king. ¹⁷ He was thirty-two years old when he first sat on the throne, and his reign in Jerusalem lasted for eight years. ¹⁸ He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab had done, for the daughter of Ahab became his wife. So he did evil in the sight of the Lord. ¹⁹ However, the Lord was not willing to destroy Judah, for the sake of His servant David, since He had promised him to give him a lamp for his sons always.

²⁰ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and appointed a king over themselves. ²¹ Then Joram crossed over to Zair with all his chariots, and it came about that he rose by night and struck the Edomites who had surrounded him, and the captains of the chariots; but the people fled to their tents. ²² So Edom revolted against Judah to this day. Then Libnah also revolted at the same time. ²³ Now as for the rest of the acts of Joram and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²⁴ So Joram rested with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of David, and Ahaziah his son succeeded him as king.

²⁵ In the twelfth year of Joram, son of Ahab, king of Israel, Ahaziah, son of Jehoram, king of Judah, began his reign. ²⁶ Ahaziah was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned for one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Athaliah, the granddaughter of Omri king of Israel. ²⁷ He followed the ways of the house of Ahab and did evil in the sight of the Lord, similar to what the house of Ahab had done, because he was

related by marriage to the house of Ahab. ²⁸ He went with Joram the son of Ahab to wage war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead, and the Arameans wounded Joram. ²⁹ So King Joram returned to Jezreel to recover from the wounds inflicted by the Arameans at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. Then Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was unwell.

9 Now Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, "Prepare yourself, take this flask of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead. ² When you arrive there, look for Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in and have him rise from among his brothers, and bring him to an inner room. ³ Then take the flask of oil and pour it on his head, and say, 'This is what the Lord says: I have anointed you king over Israel.' Then open the door and flee, and do not delay." ⁴ The young man, who served the prophet, made his way to Ramoth-gilead. ⁵ When he arrived, behold, the commanders of the army were sitting, and he said, "I have a message for you, commander." And Jehu said, "For which one of us?" And he said, "For you, commander." ⁶ So he got up and went into the house, and the young man poured the oil on his head and said to him, "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: 'I have anointed you king over the people of the Lord, over Israel. ⁷ You shall strike the house of your master Ahab, so that I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel. ⁸ For the entire house of Ahab shall come to an end, and I will cut off from Ahab every male, both bond and free in Israel. ⁹ I will bring the house of Ahab to ruin, as I did with the house of Jeroboam son of Nebat, and the house of Baasha son of Ahijah. ¹⁰ The dogs will devour Jezebel in the territory of Jezreel, and she will not be buried.'" Then he opened the door and fled.

2 Kings

¹¹ Now Jehu went out to the servants of his master, and one said to him, "Is everything well? Why did this madman come to you?" And he said to them, "You know the man and his talk." ¹² But they said, "It is a lie! Tell us now." And he said, "This is what he said to me: 'This is what the Lord says: I have anointed you king over Israel.'" ¹³ Then they hurried, and each man took his garment and placed it under him on the bare steps, and blew the trumpet, proclaiming, "Jehu is king!"

¹⁴ So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. Now Joram was keeping guard at Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Aram. ¹⁵ But King Joram had returned to Jezreel to recover from the wounds which the Arameans had inflicted on him when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. So Jehu said, "If this is your decision, then let no one escape or leave the city to go tell it in Jezreel." ¹⁶ Then Jehu rode in a chariot and went to Jezreel, for Joram was lying there recovering. And Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram.

¹⁷ Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel and saw the company of Jehu as he came, and he said, "I see a company." And Joram said, "Take a horseman and send him to meet them, and have him say, 'Is it peace?'" ¹⁸ So a horseman went to meet him and said, "The king asks, 'Is it peace?'" And Jehu said, "What concern is peace to you? Fall in behind me." And the watchman reported, "The messenger reached them, but he did not return." ¹⁹ Then he sent out a second horseman, who came to them and said, "The king asks, 'Is it peace?'" And Jehu answered, "What concern is peace to you? Fall in behind me." ²⁰ And the watchman reported, "He reached them, but he did not return. And the driving is like that of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he drives with great intensity."

²¹ Then Joram said, "Get ready." And they made his chariot ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu and found him in the property of Naboth the Jezreelite. ²² When Joram saw Jehu, he said, "Is it peace, Jehu?" And he answered, "How can there be peace, as long as the harlotries of your mother Jezebel and her sorceries are so many?" ²³ So Joram turned the reins and fled, and said to Ahaziah, "There is treachery, Ahaziah!" ²⁴ Then Jehu drew his bow with full strength and shot Joram between his arms; and the arrow went through his heart, and he sank in his chariot. ²⁵ And Jehu said to Bidkar his officer, "Take him up and throw him into the field of Naboth the Jezreelite, for remember, when you and I were riding together behind Ahab his father, the Lord pronounced this sentence against him: ²⁶ 'Certainly I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons,' declares the Lord, 'and I will repay you in this property,' declares the Lord. So now, take him and throw him into the property, in accordance with the word of the Lord."

²⁷ Now when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the road to Beth-haggan. But Jehu pursued him and said, "Strike him down, too, in the chariot." So they struck him on the ascent to Gur, which is at Ibleam. But he fled to Megiddo and died there. ²⁸ Then his servants transported him in a chariot to Jerusalem and laid him to rest with his ancestors in the city of David. ²⁹ It was in the eleventh year of Joram, son of Ahab, that Ahaziah began his reign over Judah.

³⁰ Now when Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard about it. And she put makeup on her eyes and adorned her head and looked out through the window. ³¹ As Jehu entered the gate, she said, "Is it well, Zimri, your master's murderer?" ³² Then he raised his face toward the window and said, "Who is on my side?

2 Kings

Who?" And two or three officials looked down at him.³³ And he said, "Throw her down." So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall and on the horses, and he trampled her underfoot.³⁴ Then he went in and ate and drank, and he said, "Attend to this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king's daughter."³⁵ So they went to bury her, but they found nothing more of her than the skull and the feet and the palms of her hands.³⁶ Therefore they returned and informed him. And he said, "This is the word of the Lord, which He spoke by His servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 'In the property of Jezreel the dogs shall eat the flesh of Jezebel;³⁷ and the corpse of Jezebel will be like dung on the face of the field in the property of Jezreel, so they cannot say, "This is Jezebel.''''

10 Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. So Jehu wrote letters and sent them to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, the elders, and the guardians of the sons of Ahab, saying,
² "Now when this letter comes to you, since your master's sons are with you, and you have chariots, horses, a fortified city, and weapons,³ select the best and most capable of your master's sons, set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house."⁴ But they were very afraid and said, "Behold, the two kings could not stand before him; how then can we stand?"⁵ And the overseer of the house, and the overseer of the city, together with the elders and the guardians, sent word to Jehu, saying, "We are your servants; all that you say we will do. We will not make anyone king. Do what is good in your eyes."⁶ Then he wrote a letter to them a second time, saying, "If you are on my side, and will listen to my voice, take the heads of the men, your master's sons, and come to me at Jezreel tomorrow at this time." Now the king's sons, seventy persons, were with the leaders of the city, who were raising them.⁷ And when the letter came to them, they took the king's sons and slaughtered them, seventy persons, and put

their heads in baskets and sent them to him at Jezreel.⁸ When the messenger arrived and reported, "They have brought the heads of the king's sons," he instructed, "Arrange them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until morning."

⁹ In the morning he went out and stood, and said to all the people, "You are righteous; behold, I conspired against my master and killed him. But who killed all these?¹⁰ Know then that nothing shall fall to the ground of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spoke concerning the house of Ahab, for the Lord has done what He spoke through His servant Elijah."¹¹ So Jehu struck down all who remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, his acquaintances, and his priests, until he left him without a survivor.

¹² Then he set out and journeyed to Samaria. On his way, while he was at Beth-eked of the shepherds,¹³ Jehu encountered the relatives of Ahaziah king of Judah and asked, "Who are you?" And they replied, "We are the relatives of Ahaziah, and we have come down to greet the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother."¹⁴ Then he said, "Take them alive." So they took them alive and killed them at the well of Beth-eked, forty-two men, and he left none of them alive.

¹⁵ Now as he departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him; and he greeted him and asked, "Is your heart true, as my heart is with your heart?" And Jehonadab answered, "It is." Jehu said, "If it is, give me your hand." And he gave him his hand, and he took him up into the chariot.¹⁶ And he said, "Come with me and witness my zeal for the Lord." So he had him ride in his chariot.¹⁷ When he came to Samaria, he struck down all who remained to Ahab in Samaria, until he had eliminated them, according to the word of the Lord which He spoke to Elijah.

2 Kings

¹⁸ Then Jehu gathered all the people and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little; Jehu will serve him greatly.¹⁹ Now, summon to me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers and all his priests; let no one be missing, for I have a great sacrifice for Baal; whoever is missing shall not live." But Jehu was acting deceitfully, in order to eliminate the worshippers of Baal.²⁰ And Jehu said, "Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal." So they proclaimed it.²¹ Then Jehu sent word throughout Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was no one left who did not come. When they entered the house of Baal, the house of Baal was filled from one end to the other.²² And he said to the one who was in charge of the wardrobe, "Bring out garments for all the worshippers of Baal." So he brought out garments for them.²³ Then Jehu and Jehonadab the son of Rechab entered the house of Baal, and he said to the worshippers of Baal, "Search carefully and see that there is not here with you any of the servants of the Lord, but only the worshippers of Baal."²⁴ Then they entered to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had stationed for himself eighty men outside, and he said, "The one who lets any of the men escape whom I bring into your hands shall give up his life in exchange."²⁵ Then it came about, as soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guards and to the officers, "Go in, kill them; let no one come out." So they struck them with the edge of the sword, and the guards and the officers threw them out, and went into the inner room of the house of Baal.²⁶ And they brought out the memorial stones of the house of Baal and burned them.²⁷ They also tore down the memorial stone of Baal and tore down the house of Baal, and made it a latrine to this day.

²⁸ In this way, Jehu removed Baal from Israel.²⁹ However, Jehu did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin—specifically, the golden

calves that were in Bethel and Dan.³⁰ And the Lord said to Jehu, "Because you have done well in carrying out what is right in My eyes, and have done to the house of Ahab in accordance with all that was in My heart, your sons to the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel."³¹ But Jehu was not careful to walk in the Law of the Lord, the God of Israel, with all his heart; he did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, which he caused Israel to commit.

³² In those days the Lord began to cut off pieces from Israel; and Hazael defeated them throughout the territory of Israel:³³ from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead—the Gadites, the Reubenites, and the Manassites—from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.³⁴ Now the remainder of Jehu's deeds, all that he accomplished, and all his might, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?³⁵ And Jehu rested with his ancestors, and they buried him in Samaria; and Jehoahaz his son succeeded him as king.³⁶ Jehu's reign over Israel in Samaria lasted for twenty-eight years.

11 When Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, realised her son had died, she arose and destroyed all the royal descendants.² But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah and stole him from among the king's sons who were being put to death, and placed him and his nurse in a bedroom. So they hid him from Athaliah, and he was not put to death.³ So he was hidden with her in the house of the Lord for six years, while Athaliah was reigning over the land.

⁴ In the seventh year, Jehoiada sent and brought the captains of hundreds of the Carites and of the guard, and brought them into the house of the Lord. Then he made a covenant with them, had them take an oath in the house of the Lord, and showed them the

2 Kings

king's son.⁵ And he commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that you shall do: one third of you, who come in on the Sabbath and keep watch over the king's house,⁶ one third shall be at the gate of Sur, and one third at the gate behind the guard. And you shall keep watch over the house to defend it.⁷ Two divisions of you, all who go out on the Sabbath, shall keep watch over the house of the Lord for the king.⁸ And you shall surround the king, each with his weapons in his hand, and whoever comes within the ranks shall be put to death. And you are to be with the king when he goes out and when he comes in."

⁹ So the captains of hundreds did according to everything that Jehoiada the priest commanded. Each of them took his men who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who were to go out on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.¹⁰ And the priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and shields that had been King David's, which were in the house of the Lord.¹¹ Then the guards stood, each with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, by the altar and the house, around the king.¹² And he brought out the king's son and placed the crown on him and gave him the testimony. And they made him king and anointed him, and they clapped their hands and said, "Long live the king!"

¹³ When Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people at the house of the Lord.¹⁴ And she looked, and behold, the king was standing by the pillar, as was the custom, with the captains and the trumpeters beside the king. And all the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and cried out, "Treason! Treason!"¹⁵ Then Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds who were appointed over the army and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks, and whoever follows her put to death

with the sword." For the priest had said, "She shall not be put to death in the house of the Lord."¹⁶ So they seized her, and she went by the way of the horses' entrance to the king's house, and she was put to death there.

¹⁷ Then Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord, the king, and the people, that they would be the Lord's people; also between the king and the people.¹⁸ And all the people of the land came to the house of Baal and tore it down; they smashed his altars and his images thoroughly, and they killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.¹⁹ And he gathered the captains of hundreds, the Carites, the guards, and all the people of the land, and they escorted the king down from the house of the Lord, coming by way of the gate of the guards to the king's house. There, he took his place on the royal throne.²⁰ So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was peaceful, for they had executed Athaliah with the sword at the king's house.

²¹ Jehoash was only seven years old when he was crowned king.

12 In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began his reign, and he ruled for forty years in Jerusalem. His mother was Zibiah from Beersheba.² Jehoash did what was right in the sight of the Lord all his days, in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him.³ However, the high places were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense on them.

⁴ Then Jehoash said to the priests, "All the money of the sacred offerings which is brought into the house of the Lord, in current money—both the money for each person's assessment and all the money which anyone's heart prompts him to bring into the house of the Lord—⁵ Let the priests take it for themselves, each from his own acquaintance; and let them

2 Kings

repair the damages of the house wherever any damage is found.”⁶ But it came about that in the twenty-third year of King Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the damage to the house.⁷ Then King Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and for the other priests, and said to them, “Why have you not repaired the damage to the house? Now, do not take any more money from your acquaintances, but hand it over for the repair of the house.”⁸ So the priests agreed that they would not take any more money from the people, nor repair the damage to the house themselves.

⁹ But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, bored a hole in its lid, and placed it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of the Lord; and the priests who guarded the threshold put in it all the money which was brought into the house of the Lord.¹⁰ When they saw that there was much money in the chest, the king’s scribe and the high priest came up, and they put the money in bags and counted the money found in the house of the Lord.¹¹ Then they gave the money, which had been counted, into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of the Lord; and they paid it out to the carpenters and builders who worked on the house of the Lord,¹² and to the masons and the stonemasons, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the damage to the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.¹³ However, there were not made for the house of the Lord silver cups, snuffers, bowls, trumpets, any vessels of gold or silver, from the money that was brought into the house of the Lord;¹⁴ for they allocated it to the workmen, who used it to restore the house of the Lord.¹⁵ Moreover, they did not require an accounting from the men into whose hand they gave the money to pay the workmen, for they dealt faithfully.¹⁶ The money from the guilt offerings and the money from the sin offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord; it was kept by the priests.

¹⁷ Then Hazael king of Aram advanced and fought against Gath and captured it, and Hazael prepared to go up to Jerusalem.¹⁸ So Jehoash king of Judah took all the sacred things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own sacred things, and all the gold that was found among the treasures of the house of the Lord and of the king’s house, and sent them to Hazael king of Aram. Then he withdrew from Jerusalem.

¹⁹ As for the other events of Joash’s reign and all he accomplished, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?²⁰ And his servants arose and formed a conspiracy, and struck Joash at the house of Millo, on the way down to Silla.²¹ For Jozacar the son of Shimeath and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, struck him and he died. And they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son succeeded him as king.

13 During the twenty-third year of Joash, son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz, son of Jehu, began his reign over Israel in Samaria, and his reign lasted seventeen years.² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; he did not turn away from them.³ So the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and He continually handed them over to the hand of Hazael king of Aram, and to the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael.⁴ Then Jehoahaz pleaded for the favour of the Lord, and the Lord listened to him; for He saw the oppression of Israel, how the king of Aram oppressed them.⁵ And the Lord gave Israel a deliverer, so that they escaped from under the hand of the Arameans; and the sons of Israel lived in their tents as previously.⁶ Nevertheless, they did not turn away from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, which he caused Israel to commit, but walked in them; and the Asherah also remained standing in

2 Kings

Samaria.⁷ For he left to Jehoahaz no more of the army than fifty horsemen, ten chariots, and ten thousand foot soldiers, for the king of Aram had destroyed them and made them like the dust at threshing.

⁸ As for the other deeds of Jehoahaz, including all his accomplishments and his might, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?⁹ And Jehoahaz lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria; and his son Jehoash became king in his place.

¹⁰ In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz became king over Israel in Samaria, and he reigned sixteen years.¹¹ He did evil in the sight of the Lord; he did not turn away from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, but walked in them.¹² Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash and all that he did, and his might with which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?¹³ So Jehoash lay down with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat on his throne; and Jehoash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

¹⁴ When Elisha became sick with the illness of which he was to die, Jehoash the king of Israel came down to him and wept over him and said, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!"¹⁵ And Elisha said to him, "Take a bow and arrows." So he took a bow and arrows for himself.¹⁶ Then he instructed the king of Israel, "Place your hand on the bow." And he placed his hand on it, and Elisha placed his hands over the king's hands.¹⁷ And he said, "Open the window toward the east," and he opened it. Then Elisha said, "Shoot!" and he shot. And he said, "The Lord's arrow of victory, and the arrow of victory over Aram; for you will strike the Arameans at Aphek until you have destroyed them."¹⁸ Then he said, "Take the arrows," and he took them. And he

instructed the king of Israel, "Strike the ground," and he struck it three times and stopped.¹⁹ Then the man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have struck five or six times; then you would have struck Aram until you had put an end to it. But now you shall strike Aram only three times."

²⁰ And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now bands of Moabites would invade the land in the spring of the year.²¹ While they were burying a man, they noticed a marauding band; so they threw the man into the grave of Elisha. Upon touching the bones of Elisha, the man revived and stood up on his feet.

²² During the time of Jehoahaz, Hazael king of Aram had oppressed Israel.²³ Yet the Lord was gracious to them and had compassion on them and turned to them, because of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and He would not destroy them or cast them from His presence up to this time.²⁴ Upon the death of Hazael king of Aram, his son Ben-hadad succeeded him as king.²⁵ Then Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again from the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken in war from the hand of his father Jehoahaz. Jehoash defeated him three times and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 During the second year of Joash, son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel, Amaziah, son of Joash, king of Judah, began his reign.² Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem.³ He did what was right in the sight of the Lord, though not as his ancestor David had done. He followed the example set by his father Joash.⁴ However, the high places were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there.⁵ Once the kingdom was securely under his control, he executed the servants who had assassinated his father, the king.⁶ But he did not put the

2 Kings

children of the murderers to death, in accordance with what is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, as the Lord commanded, saying, “Fathers shall not be put to death for sons, nor shall sons be put to death for fathers; but each shall be put to death for his own sin.”

⁷ He defeated ten thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt, captured Sela in battle, and named it Joktheel, as it remains to this day.⁸ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, “Come, let us face one another in battle.”⁹ But Jehoash, king of Israel, sent a message to Amaziah, king of Judah, saying, “The thorn bush in Lebanon sent a message to the cedar in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as a wife.’ But a wild animal in Lebanon passed by and trampled the thorn bush.¹⁰ You have indeed defeated Edom, and your heart has become proud. Enjoy your honour and stay in your house. Why should you provoke trouble so that you fall, you and Judah with you?”¹¹ Yet Amaziah did not heed the warning. So Jehoash, king of Israel, advanced, and he and Amaziah, king of Judah, confronted each other at Beth-shemesh, which is part of Judah.¹² Judah was defeated by Israel, and every man fled to his own tent.¹³ Jehoash, king of Israel, captured Amaziah, king of Judah, son of Joash, son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh. He then went to Jerusalem and demolished the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, a distance of four hundred cubits.¹⁴ He took all the gold and silver and all the utensils found in the house of the Lord and in the treasuries of the king’s house, along with hostages, and returned to Samaria.

¹⁵ The remaining acts of Jehoash, his might, and how he fought with Amaziah, king of Judah, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?¹⁶ Jehoash rested with his ancestors and was buried in

Samaria with the kings of Israel, and his son Jeroboam succeeded him as king.

¹⁷ Amaziah, son of Joash, king of Judah, lived for fifteen more years after the death of Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel.¹⁸ As for the other events of Amaziah’s reign, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?¹⁹ They conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish. But they sent men after him to Lachish, and they killed him there.²⁰ They brought him back on horses, and he was buried in Jerusalem with his ancestors in the city of David.²¹ All the people of Judah took Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in place of his father Amaziah.²² He rebuilt Elath and restored it to Judah after the king had passed away.

²³ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, son of Joash, king of Judah, Jeroboam, son of Joash, king of Israel, began his reign in Samaria, and he ruled for forty-one years.²⁴ He did evil in the sight of the Lord; he did not turn away from all the sins of Jeroboam, son of Nebat, who led Israel into sin.²⁵ He restored the border of Israel from the entrance of Hamath to the Sea of the Arabah, in accordance with the word of the Lord, the God of Israel, which He spoke through His servant Jonah, son of Amitai, the prophet, who was from Gath-hepher.²⁶ For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, which was very bitter; for there was neither bond nor free remaining, nor was there any helper for Israel.²⁷ Yet the Lord did not declare that He would erase the name of Israel from under heaven; but He delivered them by the hand of Jeroboam, son of Joash.

²⁸ The remaining acts of Jeroboam, all that he accomplished, his might, how he fought and how he recovered for Israel Damascus and Hamath, which had belonged to Judah, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?²⁹ Jeroboam

2 Kings

rested with his ancestors, with the kings of Israel, and his son Zechariah succeeded him as king.

15 During the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah son of Amaziah, king of Judah, began his reign.² At the age of sixteen, he began his reign, and he ruled for fifty-two years in Jerusalem; his mother was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.³ He acted rightly in the eyes of the Lord, following the example of his father Amaziah.⁴ However, the high places were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense on these high places.⁵ And the Lord afflicted the king, causing him to be a leper until the day of his death. He resided in a separate house, while Jotham, the king's son, managed the household, judging the people of the land.⁶ As for the other deeds of Azariah and all his accomplishments, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?⁷ Azariah passed away and was laid to rest with his ancestors in the city of David, and his son Jotham succeeded him as king.

⁸ In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in Samaria for six months.⁹ He did evil in the eyes of the Lord, as his forefathers had done; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who led Israel into sin.¹⁰ Then Shallum son of Jabesh plotted against him, struck him down in front of the people, and killed him, becoming king in his place.¹¹ As for the other deeds of Zechariah, indeed, they are recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.¹² This is the word of the Lord which He spoke to Jehu, saying, "Your sons to the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel." And so it came to pass.

¹³ Shallum son of Jabesh became king in the thirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned for one month in Samaria.¹⁴ Then

Menahem son of Gadi went up from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and he struck Shallum son of Jabesh in Samaria and killed him, and took the throne in his place.¹⁵ As for the other deeds of Shallum and his conspiracy, indeed, they are recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.¹⁶ Then Menahem attacked Tiphsah and all who were in it and its borders, from Tirzah, because they did not open to him; so he attacked it, and ripped up all its women who were pregnant.

¹⁷ In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem son of Gadi became king over Israel, and he reigned ten years in Samaria.¹⁸ He did evil in the eyes of the Lord; he did not depart all his days from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who led Israel into sin.

¹⁹ Pul king of Assyria came against the land, and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, so that his support would be with him to secure the kingdom under his rule.²⁰ Then Menahem exacted the money from Israel, from all the mighty men of wealth, fifty shekels of silver from each man, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria withdrew and did not remain in the land.²¹ As for the other deeds of Menahem and all his accomplishments, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?²² Menahem passed away, and his son Pekahiah succeeded him as king.

²³ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah son of Menahem became king over Israel in Samaria, and he reigned for two years.

²⁴ He did evil in the eyes of the Lord; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who led Israel into sin.²⁵ Then Pekah son of Remaliah, his officer, conspired against him and struck him in Samaria, in the citadel of the king's house, along with Argob and Arieh, and with fifty men of the Gileadites. And he killed him and took the throne in his place.²⁶ As for the other deeds of Pekahiah and all his accomplishments, indeed, they are

2 Kings

recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

²⁷ In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah son of Remaliah became king over Israel in Samaria, and he reigned for twenty years. ²⁸ He did evil in the eyes of the Lord; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who led Israel into sin. ²⁹ In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came and captured Ijon, Abel-beth-maacah, Janoah, Kedesh, Hazor, Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he led their inhabitants into exile to Assyria. ³⁰ And Hoshea son of Elah conspired against Pekah son of Remaliah, and struck him and killed him, and took the throne in his place, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. ³¹ As for the other deeds of Pekah and all his accomplishments, indeed, they are recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

³² During the second year of Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, Jotham son of Uzziah king of Judah began his reign. ³³ He was twenty-five years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for sixteen years in Jerusalem; his mother was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. ³⁴ He acted rightly in the eyes of the Lord; he followed in all the ways of his father Uzziah. ³⁵ However, the high places were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense on these high places. He constructed the upper gate of the house of the Lord. ³⁶ As for the other deeds of Jotham and his accomplishments, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ³⁷ At that time, the Lord initiated the sending of Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah against Judah. ³⁸ Jotham passed away and was laid to rest with his ancestors in the city of his father David; and his son Ahaz succeeded him as king.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah son of Remaliah, Ahaz son of Jotham, king of Judah, began his reign. ² Ahaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. He did not do what was right in the sight of the Lord his God, as his father David had done. ³ But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and he even made his son pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations whom the Lord had driven out from before the sons of Israel. ⁴ He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the high places, on the hills, and beneath every green tree.

⁵ Then Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem for war, and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. ⁶ At that time Rezin king of Aram recovered Elath for Aram, and drove the Judeans from Elath entirely; and the Arameans came to Elath and have lived there to this day.

⁷ So Ahaz sent envoys to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, "I am your servant and your son; come to my aid against the king of Aram, and the king of Israel, who are rising up against me." ⁸ And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord and in the treasuries of the king's house, and sent it as a gift to the king of Assyria. ⁹ So the king of Assyria heeded his request; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus and captured it, and led its people into exile to Kir, and executed Rezin.

¹⁰ Now King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and he saw the altar that was at Damascus. And King Ahaz sent to Uriah the priest the pattern of the altar and its model, corresponding to all its workmanship. ¹¹ So Uriah the priest built the altar; according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Uriah the priest made it before the king came from Damascus. ¹² When the king came from Damascus, the king saw

2 Kings

the altar; and the king approached the altar and went up to it,¹³ and he burned his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured out his drink offering and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings on the altar.¹⁴ And the bronze altar, which was before the Lord, he moved from the front of the house, from between his altar and the house of the Lord, and he placed it on the north side of his altar.¹⁵ Then King Ahaz commanded Uriah the priest, saying, “Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering and the evening meal offering, and the king’s burnt offering and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering and their drink offerings; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offerings and all the blood of the sacrifices. But the bronze altar shall be for me to inquire by.”¹⁶ So Uriah the priest carried out all that King Ahaz instructed.

¹⁷ Then King Ahaz cut off the borders of the stands, and removed the wash basin from them; he also took down the sea from the bronze oxen that were under it, and put it on a pavement of stone.¹⁸ And he removed the covered canopy for the Sabbath which they had built in the house, and the outer entry for the king, from the house of the Lord, because of the king of Assyria.

¹⁹ Now the remainder of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?²⁰ So Ahaz slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and his son Hezekiah became king in his place.

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea son of Elah became king over Israel in Samaria, and he reigned nine years.² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, though not as the kings of Israel who were before him.³ Shalmaneser, the king of Assyria, advanced against him, and Hoshea became his vassal and rendered him tribute.⁴ But the king of

Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea, for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt and had not paid tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year. So the king of Assyria shut him up and bound him in prison.⁵ Then the king of Assyria invaded the whole land and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years.⁶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria captured Samaria and took the people of Israel into exile to Assyria, and settled them in Halah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

⁷ Now this happened because the sons of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, who had brought them up from the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and they had feared other gods⁸ and followed the practices of the nations whom the Lord had driven out before the sons of Israel, and in the ways of the kings of Israel which they had introduced.⁹ And the sons of Israel did things secretly which were not right against the Lord their God. Moreover, they built for themselves high places in all their towns, from watchtower to fortified city.¹⁰ They set up for themselves memorial stones and Asherim on every high hill and under every green tree,¹¹ and there they burned incense on all the high places, as the nations did whom the Lord had carried away before them; and they did evil things, provoking the Lord.¹² They served idols, about which the Lord had said to them, “You shall not do this thing.”¹³ Nevertheless, the Lord sent messages to Israel and Judah through all His prophets and every seer, saying, “Turn from your evil ways and keep My commandments and statutes, in accordance with all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you through My servants the prophets.”¹⁴ However, they did not listen, but stiffened their necks like their fathers, who did not believe in the Lord their God.¹⁵ They rejected His statutes and His covenant which He made with their fathers, and His warnings with which He warned them.

2 Kings

And they followed idols and became empty, and followed the nations which surrounded them, concerning whom the Lord had commanded them not to do as they did.¹⁶ They abandoned all the commandments of the Lord their God and made for themselves cast metal images—two calves—and made an Asherah, and worshipped all the heavenly lights and served Baal.¹⁷ Then they made their sons and their daughters pass through the fire, practised divination and interpreted omens, and gave themselves over to do evil in the sight of the Lord, provoking Him.¹⁸ So the Lord was very angry with Israel and removed them from His sight; none was left except the tribe of Judah alone.¹⁹ Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the Lord their God, but they walked in the customs which Israel had introduced.²⁰ So the Lord rejected all the descendants of Israel and afflicted them, and handed them over to plunderers, until He had cast them from His sight.²¹ When He had separated Israel from the house of David, they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam led Israel away from following the Lord and caused them to commit a great sin.²² And the sons of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he committed; they did not depart from them,²³ until the Lord removed Israel from His sight, as He had spoken through all His servants the prophets. So Israel was exiled from their own land to Assyria to this day.

²⁴ Then the king of Assyria brought people from Babylon, Cuthah, Avva, Hamath, and Sepharvaim, and settled them in the cities of Samaria in place of the sons of Israel. So they possessed Samaria and lived in its cities.²⁵ And at the beginning of their living there, they did not fear the Lord; therefore the Lord sent lions among them that killed some of them.²⁶ So they informed the king of Assyria, saying, “The nations whom you have taken into exile and settled in the cities of Samaria do not know the custom of the God of the land; so He

has sent lions among them, and behold, they are killing them, because they do not know the custom of the God of the land.”²⁷ Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, “Take one of the priests whom you took into exile from there, and have him go and live there, and let him teach them the custom of the God of the land.”²⁸ So one of the priests who had been taken into exile from Samaria came and lived in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the Lord.

²⁹ But every nation still made gods of its own and put them in the houses of the high places which the people of Samaria had made, every nation in their cities where they lived.³⁰ The people of Babylon crafted Succoth-benoth, the people of Cuth fashioned Nergal, the people of Hamath created Ashima,³¹ and the Avvites devised Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites offered their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.³² They also feared the Lord, and appointed from among themselves priests of the high places, who served them in the houses of the high places.³³ They feared the Lord, yet served their own gods in accordance with the customs of the nations from among whom they had been taken into exile.³⁴ To this day they act in accordance with the earlier customs: they do not fear the Lord, nor do they follow His statutes, His ordinances, the Law, or the commandment which the Lord commanded the sons of Jacob, whom He named Israel;³⁵ with whom the Lord made a covenant and commanded them, saying, “You shall not fear other gods, nor bow down to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them.”³⁶ But the Lord, who brought you up from the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, Him you shall fear, and to Him you shall bow down, and to Him you shall offer sacrifices.³⁷ And the statutes, the ordinances, the Law, and the commandment which He wrote for you, you shall be careful to do always, and you shall not fear other gods.”³⁸

2 Kings

And the covenant that I have made with you, you shall remember, nor shall you fear other gods.³⁹ But the Lord your God you shall fear; and He will save you from the hand of all your enemies.”⁴⁰ However, they did not listen, but kept acting in accordance with their earlier custom.⁴¹ So while these nations feared the Lord, they also served their idols; their children likewise and their grandchildren, just as their fathers acted, so they do to this day.

18 Now it came about in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah, king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz, king of Judah, became king.² He was twenty-five years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother was Abi, the daughter of Zechariah.³ He did what was right in the sight of the Lord, in accordance with all that his father David had done.⁴ He removed the high places, smashed the memorial stones, cut down the Asherah, and also crushed to pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, for until those days the sons of Israel burned incense to it; and it was called Nehushtan.⁵ He placed his trust in the Lord, the God of Israel; there was no one like him among all the kings of Judah, either before or after him.⁶ For he held fast to the Lord; he did not turn away from following Him, but kept His commandments, which the Lord had given to Moses.⁷ And the Lord was with him; wherever he went, he found success. He also stood against the king of Assyria and did not serve him.⁸ He overcame the Philistines as far as Gaza and its territory, from watchtower to fortified city.

⁹ In the fourth year of King Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Shalmaneser king of Assyria advanced against Samaria and laid siege to it.¹⁰ At the end of three years they captured it; in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.¹¹ Then the king of Assyria led Israel

into exile to Assyria, and settled them in Halah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,¹² because they did not obey the voice of the Lord their God, but violated His covenant—all that Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded; they neither listened nor obeyed.

¹³ In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria advanced against all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them.¹⁴ Then Hezekiah king of Judah sent word to the king of Assyria at Lachish, saying, “I have done wrong; withdraw from me. Whatever you impose on me, I will bear.” So the king of Assyria imposed on Hezekiah king of Judah a payment of three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.¹⁵ Hezekiah provided him with all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasuries of the king’s house.¹⁶ At that time Hezekiah removed the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the doorposts which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

¹⁷ Then the king of Assyria sent Tartan, Rab-saris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a large army to Jerusalem. So they came up and arrived at Jerusalem. And they went up and came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is on the highway of the fuller’s field.¹⁸ Then they called to the king, and Eliakim son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebnah the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph, the recorder, came out to them.¹⁹ Then Rabshakeh said to them, “Say now to Hezekiah, ‘This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: What is this confidence that you have?’²⁰ You claim—but they are only empty words—“I have a plan and strength for the war.” Now on whom have you relied, that you have revolted against me?²¹ Now behold, you have relied on the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, on which, if a man leans, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So

2 Kings

is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who rely on him. ²² But if you say to me, "We have trusted in the Lord our God," is it not He whose high places and altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem"? ²³ Now then, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to put riders on them. ²⁴ How then can you turn back even one official of the least of my master's servants, and rely on Egypt for chariots and horsemen? ²⁵ Have I now come up without the Lord's consent against this place to destroy it? The Lord said to me, "Go up against this land, and destroy it."'"

²⁶ Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebnah and Joah, said to Rabshakeh, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it; and do not speak with us in Judean in the hearing of the people who are on the wall." ²⁷ But Rabshakeh said to them, "Has my master sent me only to your master and to you to speak these words, and not to the men who sit on the wall, who are doomed to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?" ²⁸ Then Rabshakeh stood and called out with a loud voice in Judean, and said, "Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria! ²⁹ This is what the king says: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you from my hand.' ³⁰ Nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, 'The Lord will certainly save us, and this city will not be handed over to the king of Assyria.' ³¹ Do not listen to Hezekiah; for this is what the king of Assyria says: 'Make peace with me and come out to me, and each of you will eat from his own vine and each from his own fig tree, and drink from the waters of his own well,' ³² until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive oil and honey, so that you will live and not die." But do not listen to Hezekiah, for he misleads

you by saying, "The Lord will save us." ³³ Have any of the gods of the nations been able to rescue their land from the hand of the king of Assyria? ³⁴ What has become of the gods of Hamath and Arpad? What has become of the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah? Have they rescued Samaria from my hand? ³⁵ Who among all the gods of the lands have saved their land from my hand, that the Lord would save Jerusalem from my hand?"

³⁶ But the people were silent and did not answer him a word, for the king's command was, "Do not answer him." ³⁷ Then Eliakim son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebnah the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and they reported to him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 Now when King Hezekiah heard this, he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and entered the house of the Lord. ² Then he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebnah the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. ³ They said to him, "This is what Hezekiah says: 'This day is a day of distress, rebuke, and humiliation; for children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to deliver them.' ⁴ Perhaps the Lord your God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to taunt the living God, and will rebuke the words which the Lord your God has heard. Therefore, offer a prayer for the remnant that is left.' ⁵ Thus, King Hezekiah's servants approached Isaiah. ⁶ And Isaiah said to them, "Say this to your master: 'This is what the Lord says: Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. ⁷ Behold, I am going to put a spirit in him, so that he will hear a rumour and return to his own land. And I will make him fall by the sword in his own land.'"

2 Kings

⁸ Rabshakeh returned to find the king of Assyria engaged in battle against Libnah, for he had been informed that the king had left Lachish. ⁹ When he heard them say regarding Tirhakah king of Cush, "Behold, he has come out to fight against you," he again sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, ¹⁰ "Say this to Hezekiah king of Judah: Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, 'Jerusalem will not be handed over to the king of Assyria.' ¹¹ Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the lands, destroying them completely. So will you be saved?" ¹² Did the gods of the nations whom my fathers destroyed save them—Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the sons of Eden who were in Telassar? ¹³ What has become of the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, and of Hena and Ivvah?"

¹⁴ Hezekiah received the letter from the messengers, read it, and went up to the house of the Lord, spreading it out before the Lord. ¹⁵ And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord and said, "Lord, God of Israel, enthroned above the cherubim, You are the God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You made the heavens and the earth. ¹⁶ Incline Your ear, Lord, and hear; open Your eyes, Lord, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to taunt the living God. ¹⁷ Indeed, Lord, the kings of Assyria have devastated the nations and their lands, ¹⁸ and have thrown their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but only the work of human hands, wood and stone. So they have destroyed them. ¹⁹ But now, Lord our God, we ask You to save us from his hand, so that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You alone, Lord, are God."

²⁰ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent word to Hezekiah, saying, "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel says: 'Because you have prayed to Me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard you.' ²¹ This is the message that the Lord has spoken against him:

'She has scorned you and ridiculed you, The virgin daughter of Zion; She has tossed her head at you, The daughter of Jerusalem! ²² Against whom have you raised your voice and lifted your eyes in pride? Against the Holy One of Israel! ²³ Through your messengers you have defied the Lord, and you have said, "With my many chariots I came up to the heights of the mountains, To the remotest parts of Lebanon; And I cut down its tall cedars and its choice junipers. And I entered its farthest resting place, its thickest forest. ²⁴ I dug wells and drank waters from foreign lands, And with the soles of my feet I dried up All the rivers of Egypt." ²⁵ Have you not heard? Long ago I did it, From ancient times I planned it. Now I have brought it about, That you would turn fortified cities into ruinous heaps. ²⁶ So their inhabitants were powerless, They were shattered and put to shame. They were like the vegetation of the field and the green herb, Like grass on the rooftops that is scorched before it has grown. ²⁷ But I am aware of your sitting down, Your going out and your coming in, And your rage against Me. ²⁸ Because of your rage against Me, And because your arrogance has reached My ears, I will put My hook in your nose And My bridle in your lips, And I will turn you back by the way that you came.

²⁹ This will be the sign for you:

you will eat this year what grows of itself, in the second year what springs from the same, and in the third year sow, reap, plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. ³⁰ And the survivors that are left of the house of Judah will again take root downward and bear fruit upward. ³¹ For out of Jerusalem a remnant will go, and survivors out of Mount Zion. The zeal of the Lord will accomplish this.

³² Therefore this is what the Lord says about the king of Assyria:

2 Kings

'He will not come to this city, Nor shoot an arrow there; Nor come before it with a shield, Nor throw up a siege ramp against it.³³ He will return by the route he came, and he shall not come to this city,' declares the Lord.³⁴ 'For I will protect this city and preserve it, for My own sake and for the sake of My servant David.'

³⁵ Then it happened that night that the angel of the Lord went out and struck 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians; and when the people got up in the morning, behold, all of them were dead bodies. ³⁶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned home, and lived in Nineveh. ³⁷ And it came about, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer killed him with the sword, and they escaped to the land of Ararat. And his son Esarhaddon became king in his place.

20 During that time, Hezekiah fell gravely ill. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, visited him and said, "This is what the Lord declares: 'Prepare your affairs, for you will not recover; you shall die and pass away.'" ² At this, he turned towards the wall and prayed to the Lord, saying, ³ "Please, Lord, just remember how I have walked before You wholeheartedly and truthfully, and have done what is good in Your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.

⁴ Now even before Isaiah had gone out of the middle courtyard, the word of the Lord came to him, saying, ⁵ "Return and tell Hezekiah, the leader of My people, 'This is what the Lord, the God of your ancestor David, declares:

I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; behold, I will heal you. On the third day you shall go up to the house of the Lord.⁶ And I will extend your life by fifteen years, and I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will protect

this city for My own sake, and for the sake of My servant David.'"

⁷ Then Isaiah said, "Take a cake of figs." And they took it and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. ⁸ Hezekiah then asked Isaiah, "What will be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I will go up to the house of the Lord on the third day?" ⁹ Isaiah said, "This shall be the sign to you from the Lord, that the Lord will perform what He has promised:

Shall the shadow advance ten steps, or shall it go back ten steps?"

¹⁰ So Hezekiah answered, "It is easy for the shadow to decline ten steps; no, but have it go back ten steps."¹¹ Then Isaiah the prophet called upon the Lord, and He caused the shadow on the stairway to move back ten steps, by which it had descended on the stairway of Ahaz.

¹² Around that time, Berodach-baladan, a son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a gift to Hezekiah, for he had heard of Hezekiah's illness. ¹³ And Hezekiah listened to them, and showed them all his treasure house—the silver, the gold, the balsam oil, the scented oil, his armour, and everything that was found in his treasuries. There was nothing in his house, nor in all his realm, that Hezekiah did not show them. ¹⁴ Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, "What did these men say, and from where did they come to you?" And Hezekiah said, "They came from a distant land, from Babylon."¹⁵ And he said, "What have they seen in your house?" So Hezekiah answered, "They have seen everything that is in my house; there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them."¹⁶ Isaiah then addressed Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the Lord:

¹⁷ *'Behold, the days are coming when everything that is in your house, and*

2 Kings

everything that your fathers have stored up to this day, will be carried to Babylon; nothing will be left,’ says the Lord.¹⁸ ‘And some of your descendants, your own offspring, will be taken away, and they will serve as officials in the palace of the king of Babylon.’”

¹⁹ Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “The word of the Lord which you have spoken is good.” For he thought, “Is it not good if there will be peace and truth in my days?”

²⁰ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and all his achievements, including how he made the pool and the conduit and brought water into the city, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?²¹ So Hezekiah rested with his ancestors, and his son Manasseh succeeded him as king.

21 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for fifty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother was named Hephzibah.² He acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord, following the detestable practices of the nations that the Lord had driven out before the Israelites.³ For he rebuilt the high places which his father Hezekiah had destroyed; and he erected altars for Baal and made an Asherah, just as Ahab king of Israel had done, and he bowed down to all the host of heaven and served them.⁴ He also constructed altars in the house of the Lord, where the Lord had declared, “In Jerusalem I will place My name.”⁵ For he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courtyards of the house of the Lord.⁶ And he made his son pass through the fire, practised witchcraft and used divination, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the Lord, provoking Him to anger.⁷ Then he put the carved image of Asherah that he had made in the house about which the Lord had spoken to David and to his son Solomon, “In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, I will place My name forever.⁸ And I will

not make the feet of Israel wander again from the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will be careful to do all that I have commanded them, according to all the Law that My servant Moses commanded them.”⁹ But they did not listen, and Manasseh led them astray to do more evil than the nations whom the Lord destroyed before the sons of Israel.

¹⁰ The Lord conveyed His message through His servants the prophets, saying,¹¹ “Since Manasseh king of Judah has committed these abominations, having done more evil than the Amorites who were before him, and has also made Judah sin with his idols,¹² therefore this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says:

‘Behold, I am bringing such disaster on Jerusalem and Judah, that whoever hears of it, both ears will tingle.¹³ And I will stretch over Jerusalem the measuring line of Samaria, and the plumb line of the house of Ahab, and I will cleanse Jerusalem as one cleanses a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down.¹⁴ And I will forsake the remnant of My inheritance and deliver them into the hands of their enemies, and they will become as plunder and spoils to all their enemies,¹⁵ because they have done what is evil in My sight, and have been provoking Me to anger since the day their fathers came from Egypt, even to this day.’”

¹⁶ Moreover, Manasseh shed very much innocent blood until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, besides his sin into which he led Judah, in doing evil in the sight of the Lord.

¹⁷ Now the remainder of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did, and the sin he committed, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?¹⁸ And Manasseh rested with his ancestors and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the

2 Kings

garden of Uzza, and his son Amon succeeded him as king.

¹⁹ Amon was twenty-two years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for two years in Jerusalem. His mother was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. ²⁰ He acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord, just as his father Manasseh had done. ²¹ For he followed all the ways that his father had followed, and served the idols that his father had served, and bowed down to them. ²² So he forsook the Lord, the God of his ancestors, and did not walk in the way of the Lord. ²³ And the servants of Amon plotted against him and killed the king in his own house. ²⁴ Then the people of the land dealt with those who had conspired against King Amon, and they appointed his son Josiah as king in his place.

²⁵ Now the remainder of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²⁶ And he was buried in his tomb in the garden of Uzza, and his son Josiah succeeded him as king.

22 Josiah was eight years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for thirty-one years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. ² He did what was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of his father David, and did not turn aside to the right or to the left.

³ In the eighteenth year of King Josiah's reign, the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying, ⁴ "Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, so that he may count the money brought into the house of the Lord, which the doorkeepers have collected from the people." ⁵ And have them hand it over to the workmen who have oversight of the house of the Lord, and have them give it to the workmen who are

in the house of the Lord to repair the damage to the house, ⁶ to the craftsmen and the builders and the masons, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the house.⁷ However, no accounting shall be made with them for the money handed over to them, because they deal faithfully."

⁸ Hilkiah the high priest informed Shaphan the scribe, "I have discovered the Book of the Law in the house of the Lord." And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, who read it. ⁹ And Shaphan the scribe came to the king and brought back word to the king, and said, "Your servants have emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have handed it over to the workmen who have oversight of the house of the Lord." ¹⁰ Moreover, Shaphan the scribe informed the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest has given me a book." And Shaphan read it before the king. ¹¹ Upon hearing the words of the Book of the Law, the king tore his garments. ¹² Then the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam son of Shaphan, Achbor son of Micaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, ¹³ "Go, inquire of the Lord for me, and the people, and all Judah concerning the words of this book that has been found—for great is the wrath of the Lord that burns against us, because our fathers did not listen to the words of this book, to do in accordance with everything written concerning us."

¹⁴ So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Achbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter), and they spoke to her. ¹⁵ And she said to them, "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel says: 'Say to the man who sent you to Me,

¹⁶ "This is what the Lord says: Behold, I am bringing calamity on this place and on its

2 Kings

inhabitants, all the words of the book which the king of Judah has read.¹⁷ Because they have abandoned Me and have burned incense to other gods, so as to provoke Me to anger with all the work of their hands, therefore My wrath burns against this place, and it shall not be quenched.”

¹⁸ To the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the Lord, this is what you shall say to him:

“This is what the Lord, the God of Israel says: Concerning the words which you have heard—¹⁹ because your heart was tender and you humbled yourself before the Lord when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants, that they would become an object of horror and a curse, and you have torn your garments and wept before Me, I indeed have heard you,” declares the Lord.²⁰ “Therefore, behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you will be gathered to your grave in peace, and your eyes will not see all the calamity which I am bringing on this place.”” So they brought back word to the king.

23 The king sent messengers, and they assembled all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem to him.² And the king went up to the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, along with the priests, the prophets, and all the people, from the least to the greatest; and he read in their hearing all the words of the Book of the Covenant which had been found in the house of the Lord.³ Then the king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep His commandments, His testimonies, and His statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to carry out the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people confirmed the covenant.

⁴ Then the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the doorkeepers, to bring out of the temple of the Lord all the utensils made for Baal, for Asherah, and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried their ashes to Bethel.⁵ He also did away with the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had appointed to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and in the areas surrounding Jerusalem, also those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun, the moon, the constellations, and to all the host of heaven.⁶ He brought out the Asherah from the house of the Lord to the outside of Jerusalem, to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and ground it to dust, and threw its dust on the graves of the common people.⁷ He also tore down the houses of the male cult prostitutes which were in the house of the Lord, where the women were weaving hangings for the Asherah.⁸ Then he brought all the priests from the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba. And he tore down the high places of the gates which were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on one's left at the city gate.⁹ Yet the priests of the high places did not ascend to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brothers.¹⁰ He also desecrated Topheth, located in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, to prevent anyone from making his son or daughter pass through the fire for Molech.¹¹ And he removed the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the official, which was in the annex; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire.¹² The altars which were on the roof, the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courtyards of the house of the Lord, the king tore down; and he smashed them there and threw their dust

2 Kings

into the brook Kidron.¹³ The high places which were before Jerusalem, which were on the right of the mount of destruction which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the sons of Ammon, the king defiled.¹⁴ He also smashed the memorial stones, cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with human bones.

¹⁵ Furthermore, the altar which was at Bethel and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who misled Israel into sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he tore down. Then he demolished its stones, ground them to dust, and burned the Asherah.¹⁶ Now when Josiah turned, he saw the graves that were there on the mountain, and he sent men and took the bones from the graves and burned them on the altar, and defiled it, in accordance with the word of the Lord which the man of God had proclaimed, who had proclaimed these things.¹⁷ Then he said, "What is this monument that I see?" And the men of the city told him, "It is the grave of the man of God who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things which you have done against the altar at Bethel."¹⁸ And he said, "Leave it alone, no one is to disturb his bones." So they left his bones undisturbed, with the bones of the prophet who came from Samaria.¹⁹ Then Josiah also removed all the shrines of the high places which were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger; and he did to them just as he had done in Bethel.²⁰ And he slaughtered on the altars all the priests of the high places who were there, and burned human bones on them; then he returned to Jerusalem.

²¹ The king commanded all the people, saying, "Celebrate the Passover to the Lord your God as it is written in this Book of the Covenant."²² For such a Passover had not been celebrated

since the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah.²³ However, in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, this Passover was held to the Lord in Jerusalem.

²⁴ Moreover, Josiah removed the mediums, the spiritists, the household idols, the idols, and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, so that he might confirm the words of the Law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.²⁵ Before him there was no king like him who turned to the Lord with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, in accordance with all the Law of Moses; nor did any like him arise after him.

²⁶ However, the Lord did not turn away from the greatness of His wrath with which His anger burned against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him.²⁷ And the Lord said, "I will also remove Judah from My sight, as I have removed Israel. And I will reject Jerusalem, this city which I have chosen, and the temple of which I said, 'My name shall be there.'"

²⁸ As for the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?²⁹ In his days Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt went up to the king of Assyria to the Euphrates River. And King Josiah went to meet him, but when Pharaoh Neco saw him he killed him at Megiddo.³⁰ His servants carried his body in a chariot from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own tomb. Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz son of Josiah, anointed him, and made him king in place of his father.

³¹ Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned for three months in Jerusalem. His mother's name was

2 Kings

Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

³² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, in accordance with all that his fathers had done.

³³ And Pharaoh Neco imprisoned him at Riblah in the land of Hamath, preventing him from reigning in Jerusalem; and he imposed on the land a fine of a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.³⁴ Then Pharaoh Neco made

Eliakim the son of Josiah king in place of his father Josiah, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But he took Jehoahaz and brought him to Egypt, and he died there.³⁵ So Jehoiakim gave the silver and gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money at the command of Pharaoh. He exacted the silver and gold from the people of the land, each according to his assessment, to give it to Pharaoh Neco.

³⁶ Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned for eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Zebidah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.³⁷ He did evil in the sight of the Lord, in accordance with all that his fathers had done.

24 In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant for three years; but then he turned and rebelled against him.² And the Lord sent against him bands of Chaldeans, bands of Arameans, bands of Moabites, and bands of Ammonites. So He sent them against Judah to destroy it, in accordance with the word of the Lord which He had spoken through His servants the prophets.³ Indeed, it came upon Judah at the command of the Lord, to remove them from His sight because of the sins of Manasseh, in accordance with all that he had done,⁴ and also for the innocent blood which he shed, for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; and the Lord was not willing to forgive.

⁵ As for the other events of Jehoiakim's reign and all he accomplished, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of

Judah?⁶ So Jehoiakim rested with his ancestors, and his son Jehoiachin succeeded him as king.⁷ The king of Egypt did not march out of his land again, for the king of Babylon had taken all that belonged to the king of Egypt from the brook of Egypt to the river Euphrates.

⁸ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. His mother was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.⁹ He acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord, following the ways of his father.

¹⁰ During that period, the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon advanced to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.¹¹

Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon himself arrived at the city, while his servants were laying siege to it.¹² Then Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, his mother, his servants, his captains, and his officials. So the king of Babylon took him captive in the eighth year of his reign.¹³ And he brought out from there all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and he cut in pieces all the articles of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, just as the Lord had said.¹⁴ Then he led into exile all Jerusalem: all the captains and all the valiant warriors, ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths. None remained except the poorest people of the land.¹⁵ So he led Jehoiachin into exile to Babylon; also the king's mother, the king's wives, his officials, and the leading men of the land, he led into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon.¹⁶ And all the men of valour, seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths, one thousand, all strong and fit for war, these the king of Babylon brought into exile to Babylon.

¹⁷ Then the king of Babylon appointed Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's uncle, as king, and

2 Kings

changed his name to Zedekiah.¹⁸ Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.¹⁹ He acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord, following the ways of Jehoiakim.²⁰ For it was due to the anger of the Lord that this happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until He cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 In the ninth year of his reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, arrived with his entire army against Jerusalem, encamped around it, and constructed a siege wall all around it.² Thus, the city remained besieged until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.³ On the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine was severe in the city, so that there was no food for the people of the land.⁴ Then the city was breached, and all the men of war fled by night by way of the gate between the two walls beside the king's garden, though the Chaldeans were all around the city. And they went by way of the Arabah.⁵ However, the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king, and caught up with him in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.⁶ Then they captured the king and brought him to the king of Babylon at Riblah, where he was judged.⁷ And they slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, then put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with bronze shackles, and brought him to Babylon.

⁸ On the seventh day of the fifth month, in the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard and servant of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.⁹ And he burned the house of the Lord, the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem; even every large house he burned with fire.¹⁰ So all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the

guard tore down the walls around Jerusalem.

¹¹ Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard led into exile the rest of the people who were left in the city, the deserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the population.¹² But the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and farmers.

¹³ The bronze pillars which were in the house of the Lord, along with the stands and the bronze sea, were broken into pieces by the Chaldeans, who carried the bronze to Babylon.

¹⁴ They also took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the spoons, and all the bronze utensils used in temple service.¹⁵ The captain of the guard also took away the firepans and the basins, whatever was fine gold and whatever was fine silver.¹⁶ The two pillars, the one sea, and the stands which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord—the bronze of all these vessels was beyond weight.¹⁷ The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a bronze capital was on it; the height of the capital was three cubits, with latticework and pomegranates on the capital all around, all of bronze. And the second pillar was like these, with latticework.

¹⁸ Then the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three doorkeepers.¹⁹ And from the city he took one official who was overseer of the men of war, five of the king's advisers who were found in the city, the scribe of the captain of the army who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people of the land who were found in the city.²⁰

Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.

²¹ Then the king of Babylon struck them and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was taken into exile from its land.

2 Kings

²² As for the people who were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, had left, he appointed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, over them. ²³ When all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah as governor, they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah, namely Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, Johanan the son of Kareah, Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ²⁴ Then Gedaliah swore to them and to their men and said to them, “Do not be afraid of the servants of the Chaldeans; live in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will go well for you.” ²⁵ But in the seventh month, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family, came with ten men and struck Gedaliah down so that he died, along with the Jews and the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah. ²⁶ Then all the people, from small to great, and the captains of the forces, arose and went to Egypt, for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

²⁷ It came about in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin, king of Judah, on the twenty-seventh day of the twelfth month, that Evil-merodach, king of Babylon, in the year that he became king, released Jehoiachin, king of Judah, from prison. ²⁸ And he spoke kindly to him and set his throne above the thrones of the kings who were with him in Babylon. ²⁹ So Jehoiachin changed his prison clothes, and dined regularly in the king’s presence all the days of his life. ³⁰ And for his sustenance, a regular allowance was given to him by the king, a portion for each day, throughout his life.

1 Chronicles

1 Adam, Seth, and Enosh,² Kenan, Mahalalel, and Jared,³ Enoch, Methuselah, and Lamech,⁴ Noah, along with his sons:

Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

⁵ Japheth's sons included:

Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.

⁶ Gomer's sons were:

Ashkenaz, Diphath, and Togarmah.

⁷ Javan's lineage included:

Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Rodanim.

⁸ Ham's sons included:

Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

⁹ Cush's sons were:

Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raama, and Sabteca. And Raama's sons were: Sheba and Dedan.¹⁰ Cush was the father of Nimrod; he became a mighty figure on the earth.

¹¹ Mizraim was father to the line of

Lud, Anam, Lehab, Naphtuh,¹² Pathrus, Casluh (from whom the Philistines came), and Capthor.

¹³ Canaan was father to

Sidon, his firstborn, and Heth,

¹⁴ and the Jebusite, the Amorite, and the Gergashite,¹⁵ and the Hivite, the Arkite, and the Sinite,¹⁶ and the Arvadite, the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

¹⁷ The sons of Shem included:

Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram, The sons of Aram were Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshech.

¹⁸ Arpachshad was father to Shelah, and Shelah was father to Eber.¹⁹ Eber had two sons:

one was named Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother was named Joktan.

²⁰ Joktan's descendants included:

Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,

²¹ Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,²² Ebal, Abimael, and Sheba,²³ Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. These were all the sons of Joktan.

²⁴ Shem, Arpachshad, and Shelah,²⁵ Eber, Peleg, and Reu,²⁶ Serug, Nahor, and Terah,²⁷ and Abram, who is also known as Abraham.

²⁸ Abraham's sons were: named Isaac and Ishmael.

²⁹ These are their generations:

Ishmael's firstborn was Nebaioth, followed by Kedar, Adbeel, and Mibsam,

³⁰ Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,³¹ Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These were Ishmael's descendants.

³² The sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine, whom she bore:

Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. Jokshan's sons were: Sheba and Dedan.

1 Chronicles

³³ Midian's sons were:

*Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah.
These were all Keturah's sons.*

³⁴ Abraham fathered Isaac.

Isaac's sons were: Esau and Israel.

³⁵ Esau's sons were:

Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush; Jalam, and Korah.

³⁶ Eliphaz's sons were:

*Teman, Omar, Zephi, Gatam, Kenaz, Timna,
and Amalek.*

³⁷ Reuel's sons were:

Nahath, and Zerah; Shammah, and Mizzah.

³⁸ Seir's sons were:

*Lotan, Shobal, and Zibeon; Anah, Dishon,
Ezer, and Dishan.*

³⁹ Lotan's sons were:

*Hori and Homam; and Timna was Lotan's
sister.*

⁴⁰ Shobal's sons were:

*Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Shephi, and Onam.
And Zibeon's sons were: Aiah and Anah.*

⁴¹ Anah's son was:

*Dishon. And Dishon's sons were: Hamran,
Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran.*

⁴² Ezer's sons were:

*Bilhan, Zaavan, and Jaakan. Dishan's sons
were: Uz and Aran.*

⁴³ These are the kings who ruled in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the Israelites: Bela the son of Beor, and his city was named Dinhabah. ⁴⁴ Upon Bela's death, Jobab the son of Zerah from Bozrah succeeded him as king. ⁴⁵ After Jobab's death, Husham from the land of the Temanites assumed the throne. ⁴⁶ When Husham passed away, Hadad the son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the territory of Moab, became king; his city was named Avith. ⁴⁷ Upon Hadad's death, Samlah from Masrekah took the throne.

⁴⁸ Upon Samlah's death, Shaul from Rehoboth by the River succeeded him as king. ⁴⁹ Following Shaul's death, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor took the throne. ⁵⁰ When Baal-hanan passed away, Hadad became king; his city was named Pai, and his wife was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

⁵¹ Then Hadad died. And the chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief Aliah, and chief Jetheth, ⁵² chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, and chief Pinon, ⁵³ chief Kenaz, chief Teman, and chief Mibzar, ⁵⁴ chief Magdiel, and chief Iram. These were the leaders of Edom.

2 These were the sons of Israel:

*Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar,
Zebulun, Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali,
Gad, and Asher*

² . ³ The sons of Judah were:

Er, Onan, and Shelah. These three were born to him by Bath-shua the Canaanitess. Er, Judah's firstborn, was evil in the sight of the Lord, so He put him to death.

⁴ Tamar, Judah's daughter-in-law, gave birth to Perez and Zerah.

1 Chronicles

Judah had five sons in total.

Zeruiah and Abigail. Zeruiah had three sons: Abshai, Joab, and Asahel.

⁵ Perez was the father of two sons:

¹⁷ *Abigail was the mother of Amasa,*

Hezron and Hamul.

and Amasa's father was Jether the Ishmaelite.

⁶ Zerah's sons were:

Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol, and Dara—five in total.

¹⁸ Now Caleb, the son of Hezron, fathered children by Azubah his wife and by Jerioth; and these were her sons:

⁷ Carmi's son was:

Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

Achar, who brought trouble to Israel by violating the ban.

¹⁹ When Azubah passed away, Caleb married Ephrath,

⁸ Ethan had a son named:

and she bore him Hur.

Azariah.

²⁰ Hur was the father of Uri, and Uri fathered Bezalel.

⁹ Hezron had sons, who were:

Jerahmeel, Ram, and Chelubai.

²¹ Later, Hezron married the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead,

¹⁰ Ram fathered Amminadab, and Amminadab fathered Nahshon,

whom he wed at the age of sixty; and she bore him Segub.

the leader of the sons of Judah.

²² Segub was the father of Jair, who possessed twenty-three cities in the land of Gilead.

¹¹ Nahshon became the father of Salma, who in turn became the father of Boaz.

²³ But Gesur and Aram took the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and its villages, sixty settlements. All these were the descendants of Machir, the father of Gilead.

¹² Boaz was the father of Obed, who was the father of Jesse.

²⁴ After Hezron's death in Caleb-ephrahath, Abijah, Hezron's wife, bore him Ashhur,

¹³ Jesse fathered Eliab his firstborn,

the father of Tekoa.

then Abinadab the second, Shimea the third,

Nethanel was the fourth, Raddai was the fifth,¹⁵ Ozem was the sixth, David was the seventh.

²⁵ Now Jerahmeel, the firstborn of Hezron, had sons:

¹⁶ Their sisters were:

1 Chronicles

Ram the firstborn, then Bunah, Oren, Ozem, and Ahijah.

²⁶ Jerahmeel had another wife, known as Atarah;

she was the mother of Onam.

²⁷ Ram, the firstborn of Jerahmeel, had sons:

Maaz, Jamin, and Eker.

²⁸ Onam's sons were:

Shammai and Jada. Shammai had sons: Nadab and Abishur.

²⁹ Abishur's wife was named Abihail,

and she bore him Ahban and Molid.

³⁰ Nadab's sons were:

Seled and Appaim. Seled passed away without sons.

³¹ Appaim had a son named:

Ishi. Ishi had a son named: Sheshan. Sheshan had a son named: Ahlai.

³² Jada, Shammai's brother, had sons:

Jether and Jonathan. Jether died without sons.

³³ Jonathan's sons were:

Peleth and Zaza. These were among the descendants of Jerahmeel.

³⁴ Sheshan had no sons, only daughters. Sheshan had an Egyptian servant named Jarha.

³⁵ Sheshan gave his daughter in marriage to Jarha, his servant,

and she bore him Attai.

³⁶ Attai became the father of Nathan, and Nathan fathered Zabad,³⁷ Zabad was the father of Ephlal, and Ephlal fathered Obed,³⁸ Obed was the father of Jehu, and Jehu fathered Azariah,³⁹ Azariah was the father of Helez, and Helez became the father of Eleasah,⁴⁰ Eleasah was the father of Sismai, and Sismai became the father of Shallum,⁴¹ Shallum was the father of Jekamiah, and Jekamiah fathered Elishama.

⁴² Caleb, the brother of Jerahmeel, had sons:

Meshah his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah, the father of Hebron.

⁴³ Hebron had sons:

Korah, Tappuah, Rekem, and Shema.

⁴⁴ Shema was the father of Raham, who was the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem was the father of Shammai.

⁴⁵ Shammai's son was:

Maon, and Maon was the father of Bethzur.

⁴⁶ Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bore Haran, Moza, and Gazez; and Haran was the father of Gazez.

⁴⁷ Jahdai had sons:

Regem, Jotham, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah, and Shaaph.

⁴⁸ Caleb's concubine Maacah gave birth to Sheber and Tirhanah.

1 Chronicles

⁴⁹ She also bore Shaaph, the father of Madmannah, Sheva, the father of Machbenah and the father of Gibea; and Caleb's daughter was Achsah.

⁵⁰ These were Caleb's sons: The sons of Hur, Ephrathah's firstborn:

Shobal, the father of Kiriath-jearim, ⁵¹ Salma, who was the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph, who was the father of Beth-gader.

⁵² Shobal, the father of Kiriath-jearim, had sons:

Haroeh and half of the Manahathites, ⁵³ and the families of Kiriath-jearim: the Ithrites, the Puthites, the Shumathites, and the Mishraites. From these originated the Zorathites and the Eshtaoletes.

⁵⁴ Salma's sons were:

Bethlehem and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites.

⁵⁵ The families of scribes who lived at Jabez were: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and the Sucathites. These were the Kenites who came from Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

3 These are the sons of David who were born to him in Hebron:

The firstborn was Amnon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelite; the second was Daniel, by Abigail the Carmelite; ² the third was Absalom, the son of Maacah, daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth was Adonijah, the son of Haggith; ³ the fifth was Shephatiah, by Abital; the sixth was Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

⁴ Six sons were born to him in Hebron, where he reigned for seven years and six months. In Jerusalem, he reigned for thirty-three years.

⁵ These were his sons born in Jerusalem:

Shimea, Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon—four by Bath-shua, daughter of Ammiel— ⁶ and Ibhar, Elishama, and Eliphelet, were born ⁷ Nogah, Nepheg, and Japhia, were born ⁸ Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet—making a total of nine.

⁹ All these were the sons of David, in addition to the sons of the concubines;

and Tamar was their sister.

¹⁰ Rehoboam was the son of Solomon,

followed by Abijah, Asa, and Jehoshaphat, ¹¹ Joram, Ahaziah, and Joash, ¹² Amaziah, Azariah, and Jotham, ¹³ Ahaz, Hezekiah, and Manasseh, ¹⁴ Amon, followed by Josiah.

¹⁵ The sons of Josiah were:

Johanan the firstborn, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

¹⁶ Jehoiakim's sons were:

Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

¹⁷ Jeconiah, who was taken captive, had sons:

Shealtiel his son, ¹⁸ along with Malchiram, Pedaiah, Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

¹⁹ The sons of Pedaiah included:

Zerubbabel and Shimei. Zerubbabel's children were: Meshullam and Hananiah, with Shelomith as their sister; ²⁰ together with

1 Chronicles

Hashubah, Ohel, Berechiah, Hasadiah, and Jushab-hesed—five in total.

²¹ The sons of Hananiah were:

Pelatiah and Jeshaiah, the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, and the sons of Shecaniah.

²² The descendants of Shecaniah were:

Shemaiah, and the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Shaphat—six in all.

²³ Neariah's sons were:

Eloenai, Hizkiah, and Azrikam—three in total.

²⁴ Eloenai's sons were:

Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pelaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah, and Anani—seven in total.

4 Judah's sons included:

Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur, and Shobal.

² Shobal's son Reaiah, was the father of Jahath,

and Jahath was the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These were the line of the Zorathites.

³ These were the descendants of Etam:

Jezreel, Ishma, and Idbash; and their sister was named Hazzeleponi.

⁴ Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Ezer was the father of Hushah.

These were the descendants of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, who was the father of Bethlehem.

⁵ Ashhur, who was the father of Tekoa, had two wives:

Helah and Naarah.

⁶ Naarah bore:

Ahuzzam, Hepher, Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

⁷ The sons of Helah included:

Zereth, Izhar, and Ethnan.

⁸ Koz was the father of Anub and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

⁹ Now Jabez was more honourable than his brothers, and his mother named him Jabez, saying, “Because I gave birth to him in pain.”

¹⁰ Now Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying,

“Oh that You would bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that Your hand might be with me, and that You would keep me from harm so that it would not hurt me!” And God granted him what he requested.

¹¹ Chelub, the brother of Shuhah, was the father of Mehir,

who fathered the line of Eshton.

¹² Bethrapha was the son of Eshton, as was Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of Ir-nahash.

These were the men of Recah.

¹³ The sons of Kenaz included:

Othniel and Seraiah. And the son of Othniel was Hathath.

1 Chronicles

¹⁴ Meonothai was the father of Ophrah,

and Seraiah was the father of Joab, the father of Ge-harashim, for they were craftsmen.

¹⁵ Caleb was the son of Jephunneh, his sons were:

Iru, Elah, and Naam; and the son of Elah was Kenaz.

¹⁶ The sons of Jehallelel included:

Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.

¹⁷ The sons of Ezrah were:

Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jalon. And these are the sons of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took: She conceived and bore Miriam, Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

¹⁸ His Jewish wife bore Jered, the father of Gedor, Heber, the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel, the father of Zanoah.

These were the sons of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered had taken.

¹⁹ The sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were:

the ancestor of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite.

²⁰ The sons of Shimon included:

Amnon, Rinnah, Benhanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were: Zoheth and Ben-zoheth.

²¹ The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah, were:

Er, the father of Lecah, Laadah, the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of the linen workers at Beth-ashbea;

²² *Jokim, the men of Cozeba, Joash, and Saraph, who ruled in Moab and Jashubilehem. But the records are ancient.*

²³ *These were the potters and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah; they resided there with the king for his work.*

²⁴ The sons of Simeon included:

Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul;

²⁵ *his son Shallum, Mibsam his son, and Mishma his son.*

²⁶ The sons of Mishma were:

his son Hammuel, Zaccur his son, and Shimei his son.

²⁷ Now Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brothers did not have that many sons,

nor did all their family multiply like the line of Judah.

²⁸ They resided in Beersheba, Moladah, and Hazar-shual,²⁹ in Bilhah, Ezem, and Tolad,³⁰ in Bethuel, Hormah, and Ziklag,³¹ in Bethmarcaboth, Hazar-susim, Beth-biri, and Shaaraim.

These were their cities until the reign of David.

³² Their villages included:

Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Ashan—five cities—

1 Chronicles

³³ and all their settlements which were around these cities as far as Baal.

These were their dwellings, and they have their genealogy.

³⁴ Meshobab, Jamlech, and Joshah, fathered Amaziah,³⁵ along with Joel and Jehu, descendant of Joshibiah, Seraiah, and Asiel,³⁶ and Eloenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohayah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, and Benaiah,³⁷ and Ziza, was the son of Shiphrah, who was of Allon, who was of Jedaiah, who was of Shimri, who was of Shemaiah—

³⁸ those mentioned by name were leaders in their families; and their fathers' houses increased greatly.

³⁹ They travelled to the entrance of Gedor, to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

⁴⁰ They found rich and good pasture, and the land was spacious, quiet, and peaceful;

for those who lived there formerly were Hamites.

⁴¹ Now those who came listed by name in the days of Hezekiah, king of Judah, attacked their tents and the Meunites who were found there, and they utterly destroyed them to this day, and lived in their place, because there was pasture there for their flocks.

⁴² From them, from the descendants of Simeon, five hundred men went to Mount Seir, with Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi, as their leaders.

⁴³ They destroyed the remnant of the Amalekites who had escaped, and have lived there to this day.

5 The descendants of Reuben, Israel's firstborn, (for he was the firstborn, but because he defiled his father's bed,

his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel; thus, he is not listed in the genealogy according to the birthright.

² Although Judah became prominent among his brothers,

and from him came the leader, yet the birthright belonged to Joseph),

³ The offspring of Reuben, Israel's firstborn, included:

Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

⁴ The descendants of Joel included:

Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,⁵ Micah, his descendant, Reaiah, his descendant, Baal, his descendant,⁶ and Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away into exile. He was a leader of the Reubenites.

⁷ His relatives, according to their families and generations, were Jeiel the chief, then Zechariah,⁸ and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel,

who lived in Aroer, extending to Nebo and Baal-meon.

⁹ To the east, he settled as far as the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates, because their livestock had increased in the land of Gilead.

¹⁰ During the days of Saul, they waged war with the Hagrites,

1 Chronicles

who fell by their hand, and they lived in their tents throughout the land east of Gilead.

¹¹ The descendants of Gad resided opposite them in the land of Bashan,

extending to Salecah.

¹² Joel held the chief position,

and Shapham was second, then Janai and Shaphat in Bashan.

¹³ Their kinsmen from their fathers' households included:

Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia, and Eber—seven in all.

¹⁴ These were the descendants of Abihail, the son of Huri,

the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz—

¹⁵ Ahi, the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni,

was the head of their fathers' households.

¹⁶ They resided in Gilead, in Bashan and its towns, and in all the pasture lands of Sharon, reaching their borders.

¹⁷ All of these were recorded in the genealogies during the days of Jotham king of Judah,

and during the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

¹⁸ The descendants of Reuben, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh—

consisting of valiant men, men who carried shield and sword, and drew the bow, and were trained for battle— totaled 44,760, who went out for military duty.

¹⁹ They engaged in battle with the Hagrites,

Jetur, Naphish, and Nodab.

²⁰ They received assistance against them, and the Hagrites and all who were with them were delivered into their hands;

because they cried out to God in the battle, and He answered their prayers, because they trusted in Him.

²¹ They seized their livestock:

fifty thousand camels, two hundred and fifty thousand sheep, two thousand donkeys, and one hundred thousand people.

²² For many fell fatally wounded, because the war was of God.

And they settled in their place until the exile.

²³ The descendants of the half-tribe of Manasseh resided in the land; from Bashan to Baal-hermon, Senir, and Mount Hermon, they were numerous.

²⁴ These were the leaders of their fathers' households:

Epher, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah, and Jahdiel— mighty men of valour, renowned men, heads of their fathers' households.

²⁵ But they were unfaithful to the God of their fathers, and engaged in idolatry with the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God had destroyed before them.

1 Chronicles

²⁶ So the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, that is, the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away into exile, namely:

the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah, Habor, Hara, and the river of Gozan, to this day.

6 The descendants of Levi included:

Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

² Kohath's lineage comprised:

Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

³ The offspring of Amram were:

Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron were: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

⁴ Eleazar fathered Phinehas, and Phinehas fathered Abishua, ⁵ and Abishua fathered Bukki, and Bukki fathered Uzzi, ⁶ and Uzzi fathered Zerahiah, and Zerahiah fathered Meraioth, ⁷ Meraioth fathered Amariah, and Amariah fathered Ahitub, ⁸ and Ahitub fathered Zadok, and Zadok fathered Ahimaaz, ⁹ and Ahimaaz fathered Azariah, and Azariah fathered Johanan, ¹⁰ and Johanan fathered Azariah (it was he who served as priest in the house which Solomon built in Jerusalem), ¹¹ and Azariah fathered Amariah, and Amariah fathered Ahitub, ¹² and Ahitub fathered Zadok, and Zadok fathered Shallum, ¹³ and Shallum fathered Hilkiah, and Hilkiah fathered Azariah, ¹⁴ and Azariah fathered Seraiah, and Seraiah fathered Jehozadak;

¹⁵ And Jehozadak went along when the Lord took Judah and Jerusalem into exile by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

¹⁶ The descendants of Levi included:

Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

¹⁷ These are the sons of Gershom:

Libni and Shimei.

¹⁸ Kohath's lineage comprised:

Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

¹⁹ The sons of Merari were:

Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' households.

²⁰ Of Gershom:

Libni who fathered, Jahath who fathered, Zimmah ²¹ Joah who fathered, Iddo who fathered, Zerah who fathered, Jeatherai

²² Kohath's lineage comprised:

Amminadab who fathered, Korah who fathered, Assir, ²³ Elkanah who fathered, Ebiasaph who fathered, Assir, ²⁴ Tahath who fathered, Uriel who fathered, Uzziah who fathered, Shaul.

²⁵ The offspring of Elkanah were:

Amasai and Ahimoth.

²⁶ Elkanah:

Elkanah who fathered, Zophai who fathered, Nahath, ²⁷ Eliab who fathered, Jeroham who fathered, Elkanah.

²⁸ The offspring of Samuel were:

Joel the firstborn, and Abijah the second.

1 Chronicles

²⁹ The sons of Merari were:

Mahli, Libni who fathered, Shimei who fathered, Uzzah,³⁰ Shimea who fathered, Haggiah who fathered, Asaiah.

³¹ These are the ones whom David appointed over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after the ark came to rest there.

³² They ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem; and they carried out their duties according to the order given them.

³³ These are those who served with their sons: From the sons of the Kohathites:

Heman the singer, whose father was Joel, whose father was Samuel,³⁴ whose father was Elkanah, whose father was Jeroham, whose father was Eliel, whose father was Toah,³⁵ whose father was Zuph, whose father was Elkanah, whose father was Mahath, whose father was Amasai,³⁶ whose father was Elkanah, whose father was Joel, whose father was Azariah, whose father was Zephaniah,³⁷ whose father was Tahath, whose father was Assir, whose father was Ebiasaph, whose father was Korah,³⁸ whose father was Izhar, whose father was Kohath, whose father was Levi, whose father was Israel.

³⁹ Heman's relative Asaph stood at his right hand,

Asaph whose father was Berechiah, whose father was Shimea,⁴⁰ whose father was Michael, who was the father of Baaseiah, whose father was Malchijah,⁴¹ whose father was Ethni, who was the father of Zerah, whose father was Adaiah,⁴² whose father was Ethan, whose father was Zimmah, whose father was Shimei,⁴³ whose father was

Jahath, who was the father of Gershom, whose father was Levi.

⁴⁴ On the left hand were their relatives,

the sons of Merari: Ethan whose father was Kishi, who was the father of Abdi, whose father was Malluch,⁴⁵ whose father was Hashabiah, who was the father of Amaziah, whose father was Hilkiah,⁴⁶ whose father was Amzi, who was the father of Bani, whose father was Shemer,⁴⁷ whose father was Mahli, who was the father of Mushi, whose father was Merari, whose father was Levi.

⁴⁸ Their relatives the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

⁴⁹ However, Aaron and his sons made offerings on the altar of burnt offering and on the altar of incense, for all the work of the Most Holy Place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

⁵⁰ These are the sons of Aaron:

Eleazar who fathered, Phinehas who fathered, Abishua who fathered,⁵¹ Bukki who fathered, Uzzi who fathered, Zerahiah who fathered,⁵² Meraioth who fathered, Amariah who fathered, Ahitub who fathered,⁵³ Zadok who fathered, and Ahimaaz.

⁵⁴ Now these are their settlements according to their camps within their borders: To the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites,

for the lot fell to them first.

⁵⁵ They gave them Hebron in the land of Judah and its surrounding pasture lands,⁵⁶ but they

1 Chronicles

gave the fields of the city and its villages to Caleb, son of Jephunneh.

⁵⁷ To the sons of Aaron they provided the following cities of refuge:

Hebron, Libnah with its pasture lands, Jattir, Eshtemoa with its pasture lands, ⁵⁸ Hilen with its grazing areas, Debir with its grazing areas, ⁵⁹ Ashan with its grazing areas, and Beth-shemesh with its grazing areas.

⁶⁰ From the tribe of Benjamin they gave:

Geba, Alemeth, and Anathoth with their pasture lands. All their cities for the families of the sons of Aaron were thirteen cities in all.

⁶¹ To the rest of the sons of Kohath, from the families of the tribe, they gave ten cities by lot from the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh.

⁶² To the sons of Gershon, according to their families, they gave thirteen cities from the tribes of Issachar, Asher, Naphtali, and Manasseh in Bashan.

⁶³ To the sons of Merari, according to their families, they gave twelve cities from the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and Zebulun.

⁶⁴ Thus, the Israelites provided the Levites with the cities and their pasture lands.

⁶⁵ They allocated by lot from the tribe of the sons of Judah, the tribe of the sons of Simeon, and the tribe of the sons of Benjamin, these cities which are mentioned by name.

⁶⁶ Now some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their inheritance from the tribe of Ephraim.

⁶⁷ They gave them the cities of refuge:

Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with its pasture lands, Gezer with its pasture lands, ⁶⁸ Jokmeam with its grazing areas, Beth-horon with its grazing areas, ⁶⁹ Ajalon with its grazing areas, and Gath-rimmon with its grazing areas;

⁷⁰ and from the half-tribe of Manasseh:

Aner with its pasture lands, and Bileam with its pasture lands, for the rest of the families of the sons of Kohath.

⁷¹ To the sons of Gershon they gave:

From the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Golan in Bashan with its pasture lands, and Ashtaroth with its pasture lands;

⁷² From the tribe of Issachar:

Kedesh with its pasture lands, Daberath with its pasture lands, ⁷³ Ramoth and its grazing lands, and Anem and its grazing lands;

⁷⁴ From the tribe of Asher:

Mashal with its pasture lands, Abdon with its pasture lands, ⁷⁵ Hukok with its grazing areas, and Rehob with its grazing areas;

⁷⁶ From the tribe of Naphtali:

Kedesh in Galilee with its pasture lands, Hammon with its pasture lands, and Kiriat haim with its pasture lands.

⁷⁷ To the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari:

From the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmono with its pasture lands, Tabor with its pasture lands;

⁷⁸ And beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan:

1 Chronicles

From the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with its pasture lands, Jahzah with its pasture lands,⁷⁹ Kedemoth with its grazing areas, and Mephaath with its grazing areas;

⁸⁰ From the tribe of Gad:

Ramoth in Gilead with its pasture lands, Mahanaim with its pasture lands,⁸¹ Heshbon with its grazing areas, and Jazer with its grazing areas.

7 Now the sons of Issachar were:

Tola, Puah, Jashub, and Shimron—four in all.

² The sons of Tola were:

Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam, and Samuel—heads of their fathers' households. To Tola's descendants were assigned fighting men in their generations, their number in the days of David was twenty-two thousand six hundred.

³ The son of Uzzi was Izrahiah. And the sons of Izrahiah were:

Michael, Obadiah, Joel, and Isshiah—five in all, all of them chief men.

⁴ Together with their descendants, according to their fathers' households, they had thirty-six thousand troops for battle,

as they had many wives and sons.

⁵ Their relatives among all the families of Issachar,

mighty men of valour, were recorded by genealogy—eighty-seven thousand in all.

⁶ The sons of Benjamin were:

Bela, Becher, and Jediael—three.

⁷ The sons of Bela were:

Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth, and Iri—five; they were heads of fathers' households, mighty men of valour, and were recorded by genealogy—twenty-two thousand thirty-four.

⁸ Becher's sons included:

Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jerimoth, Abijah, Anathoth, and Alemeth. These were all the sons of Becher.

⁹ They were recorded by genealogy according to their generations, heads of their fathers' households, mighty men of valour—

twenty thousand two hundred.

¹⁰ Jediael's son was Bilhan. And Bilhan's sons were:

Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Chenaanah, Zethan, Tarshish, and Ahishahar.

¹¹ All these were sons of Jediael,

according to the heads of their fathers' households, seventeen thousand two hundred mighty men of valour, ready to go out with the army to war.

¹² Shuppim and Huppim were sons of Ir;

Hushim was a descendant of Aher.

¹³ The sons of Naphtali were:

Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shallum—sons of Bilhah.

¹⁴ The sons of Manasseh were:

1 Chronicles

Asriel, whom his Aramean concubine bore; she gave birth to Machir the father of Gilead.

whom he named Beriah, because misfortune had come upon his house.

¹⁵ Machir took a wife for Huppim and Shuppim,

²⁴ His daughter was Sheerah,

and their sister was named Maacah. The second was named Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters.

who established Lower and Upper Beth-horon, and Uzzen-sheerah.

¹⁶ Maacah, the wife of Machir, bore a son,

²⁵ Rephah was his son,

whom she named Peresh; and his brother was Sheresh. His sons were: Ulam and Rakem.

along with Resheph, Telaah who fathered, Taham who fathered,²⁶ Ladan who fathered, Ammihud who fathered, Elishama who fathered,²⁷ Nun who fathered Joshua.

¹⁷ Ulam's son was Bedan.

²⁸ Their possessions and settlements were:

These were the descendants of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

Bethel with its villages, and to the east Naaran, and to the west Gezer with its villages, also Shechem with its villages, as far as Ayyah with its villages.

¹⁸ Hammolecheth, his sister, became the mother of:

²⁹ And along the borders of the sons of Manasseh:

Ishhod, Abiezer, and Mahlah.

Beth-shean, Taanach, Megiddo, and Dor, with their villages. In these lived the sons of Joseph the son of Israel.

¹⁹ The descendants of Shemida included:

³⁰ The sons of Asher were:

Ahian, Shechem, Likhi, and Aniam.

Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, and Beriah, and their sister Serah.

²⁰ The sons of Ephraim were:

³¹ The sons of Beriah were:

Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son,²¹ and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer and Elead. But the men of Gath who were born in the land killed them, because they came down to take their livestock.

Heber and Malchiel, who became the father of Birzaith.

²² Their father Ephraim mourned for many days,

³² Heber's children were:

and his relatives came to console him.

Japhlet, Shomer, Hotham, and their sister Shua.

²³ Then he went to his wife, and she conceived and bore a son,

³³ Japhlet's sons were:

1 Chronicles

Pasach, Bimhal, and Ashvath. These were Japhlet's descendants.

³⁴ Shemer's sons were:

Ahi, Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

³⁵ The sons of his brother Helem included:

Zophah, Imna, Shelesh, and Amal.

³⁶ Zophah's sons included:

Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, Imrah, ³⁷ Bezer, Hod, and Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran, and Beera.

³⁸ Jether's sons included:

Jephunneh, Pispa, and Ara.

³⁹ Ulla's sons included:

Arah, Hanniel, and Rizia.

⁴⁰ All of these were the sons of Asher,

heads of the fathers' households, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number of them enrolled by genealogy for service in war was twenty-six thousand men.

8 Benjamin was father to:

Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, Aharah the third, ² Nohah was the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

³ Bela's sons included:

Addar, Gera, Abihud, ⁴ Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah, ⁵ Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

⁶ These are the descendants of Ehud. They were the leaders of the families living in Geba,

and they were taken into exile to Manahath:

⁷ namely, Naaman, Ahijah, and Gera—he led them into exile. And he was the father of Uzza and Ahihud.

⁸ Shaharaim had children in the land of Moab after he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wives.

⁹ Through Hodesh his wife, he had:

Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malcam, ¹⁰ Jeuz, Sachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, leaders of their families.

¹¹ With Hushim, he fathered:

Abitub and Elpaal.

¹² The sons of Elpaal were:

Eber, Misham, and Shemed—who built Ono and Lod with its towns—

¹³ and Beriah and Shema, who were leaders of the families of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

¹⁴ Ahio, and Shashak, and Jeremoth, ¹⁵ and Zebadiah, Arad, Eder, ¹⁶ Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha were the sons of Beriah.

¹⁷ Zebadiah, and Meshullam, Hizki, Heber, ¹⁸ Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab were the sons of Elpaal.

¹⁹ with Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, ²⁰ Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel, ²¹ Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath were the sons of Shimei.

1 Chronicles

²² Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel, ²³ Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, ²⁴ Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah, ²⁵ Iphdeiah, and Penuel -sons of Shashak.

²⁶ Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, ²⁷ Jaareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri were the sons of Jeroham.

²⁸ These were leaders of families according to their generations,

prominent men who lived in Jerusalem.

²⁹ Now in Gibeon, Jeiel, the patriarch of Gibeon, lived,

and his wife's name was Maacah.

³⁰ His firstborn son was Abdon, followed by Zur, Kish, Baal, Nadab, ³¹ Gedor, and Ahio, and Zecher.

³² Mikloth was the father of Shimeah.

They also resided with their relatives in Jerusalem opposite their other relatives.

³³ Ner was the father of the line of Kish,

Kish was father to Saul, Saul was the father of Jonathan, Malchi-shua, Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

³⁴ Jonathan's son was Merib-baal,

and Merib-baal was father to Micah.

³⁵ The descendants of Micah were:

Python, Melech, Tarea, and Ahaz.

³⁶ Ahaz was the father of Jehoaddah,

and Jehoaddah was the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri was the father of Moza.

³⁷ Moza was father to Binea; Raphah was his son,

Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

³⁸ Azel had six sons, and these are their names:

Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the descendants of Azel.

³⁹ Eshek's sons included:

Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

⁴⁰ The sons of Ulam were valiant warriors skilled in archery,

and they had many sons and grandsons, 150 in total. All these were among the descendants of Benjamin.

9 Thus, all Israel was recorded in genealogies, and indeed, they are documented in the Book of the Kings of Israel. And Judah was taken into exile to Babylon due to their unfaithfulness.

² Now the first who lived in their possessions in their cities were:

Israelites, priests, Levites, and the temple servants.

³ Some descendants of Judah, Benjamin, Ephraim, and Manasseh resided in Jerusalem:

1 Chronicles

⁴ Uthai, descendant of Ammihud, Omri, Imri, and Bani, from the lineage of Perez, son of Judah.

⁵ From the descendants of Shiloh: Asaiah the firstborn and his sons.

⁶ From the sons of Zerah: Jeuel and their relatives, 690.

⁷ Among the descendants of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah, ⁸ along with Ibneiah, descendant of Jeroham, and Elah, descendant of Uzzi and Michri, and Meshullam, descendant of Shephatiah, Reuel, and Ibnijah;

⁹ and their relatives according to their generations, 956. All these were leaders of their fathers' households according to their family lines.

¹⁰ Among the priests were Jedaiah, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

¹¹ and Azariah, descendant of Hilkiah, Meshullam, Zadok, Meraioth, and Ahitub, chief officer of the house of God;

¹² and Adaiah, descendant of Jeroham, Pashhur, and Malchijah; and Maasai, descendant of Adiel, Jahzerah, Meshullam, Meshillemith, and Immer;

¹³ and their relatives, heads of their fathers' households, 1,760 able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

¹⁴ From the Levites: Shemaiah, descendant of Hashhub, Azrikam, and Hashabiah, from the sons of Merari;

¹⁵ and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal; and Mattaniah, descendant of Mica, Zichri, and Asaph;

¹⁶ and Obadiah, descendant of Shemaiah, Galal, and Jeduthun; and Berechiah, descendant of Asa and Elkanah, who lived in the settlements of the Netophathites.

¹⁷ Now the gatekeepers were:

Shallum, Akkub, Talmon, Ahiman, and their relatives. Shallum was the chief.

¹⁸ Until now he had been at the king's gate to the east. These were the gatekeepers for the camp of the sons of Levi.

¹⁹ Shallum, descendant of Kore, Ebiasaph, and Korah, and his relatives of his father's household, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent.

And their fathers had been over the camp of the Lord, keepers of the entrance.

²⁰ Phinehas, descendant of Eleazar, had been ruler over them previously, and the Lord was with him.

²¹ Zechariah, son of Meshelemiah, served as gatekeeper at the entrance of the tent of meeting.

²² All of those chosen to be gatekeepers at the thresholds were 212. These were enrolled by genealogy in their settlements,

those whom David and Samuel the seer appointed in their office of trust.

²³ So they and their sons had oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord,

1 Chronicles

namely, the house of the tent, as guards.

²⁴ The gatekeepers were stationed on all four sides:

to the east, west, north, and south.

²⁵ Their relatives from their settlements would join them every seven days periodically;

²⁶ for the four chief gatekeepers, who were Levites, were entrusted with the rooms and with the treasuries in the house of God.

²⁷ They spent the night around the house of God, because the watch was entrusted to them;

and they were in charge of opening it morning by morning.

²⁸ Now some of them were responsible for the utensils of service, for they counted them when they brought them in and when they took them out.

²⁹ Some of them also were appointed over the furniture and over all the utensils of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour, the wine, the oil, the frankincense, and the spices.

³⁰ Certain descendants of the priests were tasked with preparing the mixture of the spices.

³¹ Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite,

had the responsibility for the baking of flat cakes in pans.

³² Some of their relatives from the sons of the Kohathites were in charge of the showbread to prepare it every Sabbath.

³³ Now these are the singers, leaders of the fathers' households of the Levites, who lived in the chambers of the temple exempt from other service, for they were engaged in their work day and night.

³⁴ These were leaders of the fathers' households of the Levites according to their generations, chief men, who lived in Jerusalem.

³⁵ In Gibeon, Jeiel the father of Gibeon lived, *and the name of his wife was Maacah.*

³⁶ His first son was Abdon, followed by Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab,³⁷ also Gedor, Ahio, Zechariah, and Mikloth.

³⁸ Mikloth fathered Shimeam.

They also lived with their relatives in Jerusalem opposite their other relatives.

³⁹ Ner was father to Kish, and Kish was father to Saul;

Saul was father to Jonathan, Malchi-shua, Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

⁴⁰ Jonathan's son was Merib-baal,

and Merib-baal was father to Micah.

⁴¹ Micah's sons included:

Pithon, Melech, Tahrea, and Ahaz.

⁴² Ahaz was father to Jarah,

and Jarah was father to Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri was father to Moza;

⁴³ Moza was father to Binea,

1 Chronicles

and his son was Rephaiah, his son was Eleasah, and his son was Azel.

⁴⁴ Azel had six sons named:

Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

10 The Philistines went into battle with Israel, and the men of Israel fled from the Philistines and were slain on Mount Gilboa.

² The Philistines pursued Saul and his sons with determination, and they struck down Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

³ The battle became heavy against Saul, and the archers found him;

and he was wounded by the archers.

⁴ Then Saul said to his armour bearer,

"Draw your sword and pierce me through with it, otherwise these uncircumcised will come and abuse me." But his armour bearer would not, for he was very afraid. So Saul took his sword and fell on it.

⁵ When his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead,

he also fell on his sword and died.

⁶ Thus, Saul perished with his three sons, and all those of his house perished together.

⁷ When all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they had fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead,

they abandoned their cities and fled. Then the Philistines came and lived in them.

⁸ It came about the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain,

they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

⁹ So they stripped him and took his head and his armour, and sent messengers around the land of the Philistines,

to bring the good news to their idols and to the people.

¹⁰ They put his armour in the house of their gods,

and they fastened his skull in the house of Dagon.

¹¹ When the people of Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

¹² all the valiant men rose and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons, and they brought them to Jabesh, and they buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh,

and they fasted for seven days.

¹³ So Saul died for his unfaithfulness which he committed against the Lord,

because of the word of the Lord which he did not keep; and also because he asked counsel of a medium, making inquiry of it,

¹⁴ and did not inquire of the Lord.

Therefore He put him to death and turned the kingdom over to David, the son of Jesse.

11 Then all Israel came together to David at Hebron and said,

"Behold, we are your bone and your flesh.

1 Chronicles

² In times past, even when Saul was king, you were the one who led Israel out and brought them in. And the Lord your God said to you, "You shall shepherd My people Israel, and you shall be prince over My people Israel."

³ So all the elders of Israel gathered to the king at Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord;

and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord through Samuel.

⁴ Then David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (that is, Jebus); and the Jebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

⁵ The inhabitants of Jebus said to David,

"You shall not enter here." However, David captured the stronghold of Zion, which is the city of David.

⁶ Now David had said,

"Whoever strikes the Jebusites first shall be chief and commander." Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, so he became chief.

⁷ Then David resided in the stronghold;

therefore it was called the city of David.

⁸ He built the city all around, from the Millo and in every direction,

and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

⁹ David grew stronger and stronger,

for the Lord of hosts was with him.

¹⁰ Now these are the leaders of the mighty men whom David had, who provided him with

strong support in his kingdom, along with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel.

¹¹ These are the leaders of David's mighty men:

Jashobeam the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the thirty; he wielded his spear against three hundred and killed them at one time.

¹² Following him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite,

who was one of the three mighty men.

¹³ He was with David at Pas-dammim, when the Philistines were gathered there for battle,

and there was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled before the Philistines.

¹⁴ But they took their stand in the midst of the plot and defended it, and struck down the Philistines;

and the Lord saved them with a great victory.

¹⁵ At that time, three of the thirty chief men went to David at the rock, in the cave of Adullam,

while the army of the Philistines was camping in the Valley of Rephaim.

¹⁶ David was then in the stronghold, while the Philistine garrison was stationed in Bethlehem.

¹⁷ David expressed a longing and said,

"Oh that someone would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!"

1 Chronicles

¹⁸ So the three broke through the camp of the Philistines and drew water from the well of Bethlehem which was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David;

yet, David would not drink it, but poured it out to the Lord;

¹⁹ And he said,

"Far be it from me before my God that I would do this. Shall I drink the blood of these men who went at the risk of their lives? For they brought it at the risk of their lives." Therefore he would not drink it. These things the three mighty men did.

²⁰ As for Abshai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the thirty.

He swung his spear against three hundred and killed them, and he had a name as well as the three.

²¹ He was honoured among the thirty,

but he did not attain to the three. And David appointed him over his guard.

²² Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, mighty in deeds, struck down the two sons of Ariel of Moab.

He also went down and struck a lion in the middle of a pit on a snowy day.

²³ He also killed an Egyptian, a man of great stature five cubits tall.

Now in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam, but he went down to him with a staff and snatched the spear from the Egyptian's hand and killed him with his own spear.

²⁴ These deeds Benaiah the son of Jehoiada accomplished,

and had a name as well as the three mighty men.

²⁵ He was honoured among the thirty,

but he did not attain to the three. And David appointed him over his guard.

²⁶ Now the mighty men of the armies included:

Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, ²⁷ Shammoth of Harod, and Helez the Pelonite, ²⁸ Ira, son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer from Anathoth, ²⁹ Sibbecai of Hushah, Ilai of Ahoh, ³⁰ Maharai from Netophah, and Heled, son of Baanah also from Netophah, ³¹ Ithai, son of Ribai from Gibeah of the sons of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, ³² Hurai from the streams of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, ³³ Azmaveth from Bahurim, and Eliahba the Shaalbonite, ³⁴ the sons of Hashem of Gizon, Jonathan, son of Shagee of Harar, ³⁵ Ahiam, son of Sacar of Harar, Eliphail, son of Ur, ³⁶ Hepher of Mecherah, Ahijah the Pelonite, ³⁷ Hezro from Carmel, Naarai, son of Ezbai, ³⁸ Joel, who was the brother of Nathan, and Mibhar, son of Hagri, ³⁹ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah, ⁴⁰ Ira, the Ithrite, and also Gareb, the Ithrite, ⁴¹ Uriah the Hittite, and Zabad, son of Ahlai, ⁴² Adina, son of Shiza the Reubenite, a leader among the Reubenites, along with thirty others, ⁴³ Hanan, the son of Maacah, and also Josaphat the Mithnite, ⁴⁴ Uzzia from Ashterath, Shama and Jeiel, sons of Hotham the Aroerite, ⁴⁵ Jedael, the son of Shimri, and also Joha, his brother, the Tizite, ⁴⁶ Eliel the Mahavite, and also Jeribai and Joshaviah, sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah of Moab, ⁴⁷ and Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

1 Chronicles

12 Now these are the ones who came to David at Ziklag, while he was still restricted because of Saul the son of Kish;

and they were among the mighty men who helped him in battle.

² They were skilled with bows,

adept with both the right hand and the left to sling stones and to shoot arrows; they were Saul's relatives from Benjamin.

³ The leader was Ahiezer, followed by Joash,

the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Berakah, and Jehu the Anathothite,

⁴ and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant leader among the thirty, and over them. Then came Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, Jozabad the Gederathite,

⁵ Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, Shephatiah from Haruph,

⁶ Elkanah, Isshiah, Azarel, Joezer, and Jashobeam, from the Korahites,

⁷ along with Joelah and Zebadiah, sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

⁸ From the Gadites valiant men came over to David in the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, men trained for war,

who could handle shield and spear, and whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as gazelles on the mountains.

⁹ Ezer was the leader, Obadiah followed, Eliab was third,

¹⁰ Mishmannah was the fourth, and Jeremiah was fifth,

¹¹ Attai was the sixth, and Eliel was seventh,

¹² Johanan was the eighth, and Elzabad was ninth,

¹³ Jeremiah was tenth, along with Machbannai the eleventh.

¹⁴ These sons of Gad were leaders in the army;

the least among them was as strong as a hundred, and the greatest as a thousand.

¹⁵ These are the ones who crossed the Jordan in the first month when it was overflowing all its banks,

and they drove away all those in the valleys, to the east and to the west.

¹⁶ Then some from the tribes of Benjamin and Judah joined David at the stronghold.

¹⁷ David went out to meet them and said to them,

"If you come peacefully to me to help me, my heart shall be united with you; but if to betray me to my enemies, though there is no violence in my hands, may the God of our fathers see and judge."

¹⁸ Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, who was the chief of the thirty, and he said,

"We are yours, David, and with you, son of Jesse! Peace, peace to you, and peace to him who helps you; for your God helps you." So David received them and made them captains of the band.

1 Chronicles

¹⁹ From Manasseh some defected to David when he was about to go to battle with the Philistines against Saul. However, they did not help them,

for the Philistine lords sent him away after consultation, saying, “He may desert to his master Saul at the cost of our heads.”

²⁰ When he went to Ziklag, those from Manasseh who came to him were:

Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thousands who belonged to Manasseh.

²¹ They helped David against the band of raiders,

for they were all mighty men of valour and were captains in the army.

²² For day by day men came to David to support him, until there was a great army, comparable to the army of God.

²³ Now these are the numbers of the divisions prepared for war, who came to David at Hebron to transfer the kingdom of Saul to him,

as the word of the Lord had declared.

²⁴ The sons of Judah who carried shield and spear were:

6,800, equipped for war.

²⁵ From the sons of Simeon, mighty men of valour for war:

7,100.

²⁶ From the sons of Levi:
numbering 4,600.

²⁷ Jehoiada was the leader of Aaron's house, and with him were 3,700.

²⁸ Also Zadok, a young man mighty in valour, and from his father's house twenty-two captains.

²⁹ From the sons of Benjamin, Saul's kinsmen: 3,000; *for until that time the majority of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul.*

³⁰ From the sons of Ephraim, mighty men of valour, famous men in their fathers' households:

20,800.

³¹ From the half-tribe of Manasseh:

18,000, who were designated by name to come and make David king.

³² From the sons of Issachar, men who understood the times, with knowledge of what Israel should do:

their chiefs were 200, and all their relatives were at their command.

³³ From Zebulun, those who went out to battle with all kinds of weapons of war, prepared for battle:

50,000, who could draw up in battle formation with no double heart.

³⁴ From Naphtali:

1,000 captains, and with them 37,000 with shield and spear.

1 Chronicles

³⁵ From the Danites, who could draw up in battle formation:

28,600.

³⁶ From Asher, those who went out for war, who could draw up in battle formation:

40,000.

³⁷ From the other side of the Jordan, from the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all kinds of weapons for war:

120,000.

³⁸ All these, being men of war who could draw up in battle formation, came to Hebron with a perfect heart to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest of Israel were of one mind to make David king.

³⁹ They were there with David three days, eating and drinking,

for their relatives had provided for them.

⁴⁰ Moreover, those who were near to them, even as far as Issachar, Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought food on donkeys, camels, mules, and oxen—great quantities of flour, fig cakes, raisin cakes, wine, oil, oxen, and sheep.

There was joy indeed in Israel.

13 David sought advice from the leaders of the thousands and hundreds, including every leader.

² David said to all the assembly of Israel,

"If it seems good to you, and if it is from the Lord our God, let us send word everywhere to our kinsmen who remain in all the land of Israel, also to the priests and Levites who are

with them in their cities with pasture lands, that they may meet with us;

³ *and let us return the ark of our God to us, for we did not seek it during the days of Saul."*

⁴ Then all the assembly agreed to do so,

for it was right in the eyes of all the people.

⁵ So David gathered all Israel together, from the Shihor of Egypt to the entrance of Hamath,

to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim.

⁶ David and all Israel went up to Baalah, which is Kiriath-jearim in Judah,

to bring up from there the ark of God, the Lord who is enthroned above the cherubim, where His name is invoked.

⁷ They transported the ark of God on a new cart from the house of Abinadab,

with Uzza and Ahio guiding the cart.

⁸ David and all Israel were celebrating before God with all their might,

with songs and lyres, harps, tambourines, cymbals, and trumpets.

⁹ When they came to the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza reached out his hand to take hold of the ark,

because the oxen nearly upset it.

¹⁰ The anger of the Lord burned against Uzza, so He struck him down because he had put out his hand toward the ark;

and he died there before God.

1 Chronicles

¹¹ David was indignant because of the Lord's outburst against Uzza;

and he named that place Perez-uzza, a name it retains to this day.

¹² David was afraid of God that day, saying,

"How can I bring the ark of God to myself?"

¹³ So David did not take the ark to himself into the city of David,

but took it aside to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

¹⁴ Thus the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house for three months;

and the Lord blessed the household of Obed-edom and all that he had.

14 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David with cedar timber, masons, and carpenters,

to build a house for him.

² And David realised that the Lord had established him as king over Israel,

and that his kingdom was highly exalted, for the sake of His people Israel.

³ In Jerusalem, David took additional wives,

and he became the father of more sons and daughters.

⁴ These were the names of the children born to him in Jerusalem:

Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, ⁵ Ibhar, and Elishua, Elpelet, ⁶ Nogah, and Nepheg, Japhia, ⁷ Elishama, and Beeliada, Eliphelet.

⁸ Upon hearing that David had been anointed king over all Israel, the Philistines gathered to seek him;

and when David learned of this, he went out to meet them.

⁹ At that time, the Philistines came and launched a raid in the Valley of Rephaim.

¹⁰ Then David inquired of God, saying,

"Shall I go up against the Philistines, and will You hand them over to me?" And the Lord said to him, "Go up, for I will hand them over to you."

¹¹ So they came up to Baal-perazim, where David achieved victory over them. And David said,

"God has broken through my enemies by my hand, like the breakthrough of waters." Therefore they named that place Baal-perazim.

¹² They left the idols of their gods there;

so David commanded that they be burned with fire.

¹³ Then the Philistines carried out another raid in the valley.

¹⁴ David again inquired of God, and God said to him,

"You shall not go directly up after them; circle around behind them and come at them in front of the baka-shrubs.

1 Chronicles

¹⁵ And it shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the baka-shrubs,

then you shall go out to battle, for God will have gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines."

¹⁶ David did just as God had commanded him,

and they struck the army of the Philistines from Gibeon even as far as Gezer.

¹⁷ David's renown spread throughout all the lands;

and the Lord instilled a reverence for him among all the nations.

15 David constructed houses for himself in the city of David; and he made ready a place for the ark of God,

and set up a tent for it.

² Then David declared,

"No one is to transport the ark of God except the Levites, for the Lord has chosen them to bear the ark of the Lord and to serve Him perpetually."

³ David gathered all Israel at Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the Lord to the location he had prepared for it.

⁴ David summoned the sons of Aaron and the Levites:

⁵ From the descendants of Kohath: Uriel the leader, along with 120 of his kin;

⁶ From the descendants of Merari: Asaiah the leader, along with 220 of his kin;

⁷ From the descendants of Gershom: Joel the leader, along with 130 of his kin;

⁸ From the descendants of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the leader, along with 200 of his kin;

⁹ From the descendants of Hebron: Eliel the leader, along with 80 of his kin;

¹⁰ From the descendants of Uzziel: Amminadab the leader, along with 112 of his kin.

¹¹ Then David called for the priests Zadok and Abiathar, and for the Levites:

Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel, and Amminadab,

¹² and said to them,

"You are the heads of the fathers' households of the Levites; consecrate yourselves, you and your relatives, so that you may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel to the place that I have prepared for it.

¹³ Because you did not carry it at first, the Lord our God made an outburst on us, for we did not seek Him according to the ordinance."

¹⁴ Thus, the priests and the Levites set themselves apart to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

¹⁵ And the sons of the Levites carried the ark of God on their shoulders with the poles on it,

just as Moses had commanded according to the word of the Lord.

¹⁶ Then David spoke to the chiefs of the Levites

1 Chronicles

to appoint their relatives the singers, with instruments of music, harps, lyres, and cymbals, to raise their voices with joy.

¹⁷ So the Levites selected:

Heman the son of Joel, and from his relatives Asaph the son of Berechiah, and from the sons of Merari their relatives, Ethan the son of Kushaiyah;

¹⁸ and with them their relatives of the second rank:

Zechariah, Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the gatekeepers.

¹⁹ Thus, the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan were appointed

to sound aloud cymbals of bronze;

²⁰ and Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaseiah, and Benaiah

with harps set to the alamoth tuning;

²¹ and Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-edom, Jeiel, and Azaziah

with lyres tuned to the sheminith, to direct the singing.

²² Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was responsible for the singing;

he provided instruction in singing because he was skillful.

²³ And Berechiah and Elkanah served as gatekeepers for the ark.

²⁴ And the priests Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah, Benaiah, and Eliezer

blew the trumpets before the ark of God. And Obed-edom and Jehiah also were gatekeepers for the ark.

²⁵ Thus, David, with the elders of Israel and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord

from the house of Obed-edom with joy.

²⁶ And because God was aiding the Levites who were carrying the ark of the covenant of the Lord,

they offered seven bulls and seven rams.

²⁷ Now David was dressed in a robe of fine linen along with all the Levites who were carrying the ark, and the singers and Chenaniah the leader of the singing with the singers.

David also wore a linen ephod.

²⁸ So all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting,

and with sound of the horn, with trumpets, with loud-sounding cymbals, with harps and lyres.

²⁹ And as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window and saw King David leaping and celebrating;

and she despised him in her heart.

16 They brought the ark of God and set it inside the tent David had prepared for it,

1 Chronicles

and they presented burnt offerings and peace offerings before God.

² When David had completed the offering of the burnt and peace offerings,

he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

³ He distributed to everyone of Israel, both man and woman,

to each a loaf of bread, a portion of meat, and a raisin cake.

⁴ He appointed some of the Levites as ministers before the ark of the Lord,

to celebrate, thank, and praise the Lord God of Israel:

⁵ Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, then Jeiel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel with harps and lyres; Asaph played loud-sounding cymbals,

⁶ and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests sounded trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

⁷ Then on that day David first designated this song of thanksgiving to the Lord

by Asaph and his relatives:

⁸ Offer thanks to the Lord, call upon His name; Make His deeds known among the peoples.

⁹ Sing to Him, offer Him praises; Tell of all His marvellous works.

¹⁰ Glory in His holy name; Let the heart of those who seek the Lord be joyful.

¹¹ Pursue the Lord and His strength; Seek His presence continually.

¹² Remember His wonders which He has done, His marvels and the judgments of His mouth,

¹³ You offspring of Israel, His servant, Children of Jacob, His chosen ones!

¹⁴ He is the Lord our God; His judgments extend throughout the earth.

¹⁵ Recall His covenant forever, The word He commanded for a thousand generations,

¹⁶ The covenant He established with Abraham, And His promise to Isaac.

¹⁷ He also confirmed it to Jacob as a decree, To Israel as an everlasting covenant,

¹⁸ Declaring, "To you I will give the land of Canaan, As the portion of your inheritance."

¹⁹ When you were few in number, Very few, and strangers in it,

²⁰ And they journeyed from nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another people,

²¹ He permitted no one to oppress them, And He reproved kings for their sake, saying,

²² "Do not touch My anointed ones, And do no harm to My prophets."

²³ Sing to the Lord, all the earth; Announce the good news of His salvation from day to day.

²⁴ Declare His glory among the nations, His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.

1 Chronicles

²⁵ For the Lord is great and greatly to be praised; He is to be revered above all gods.

²⁶ For all the gods of the peoples are mere idols, But the Lord made the heavens.

²⁷ Splendour and majesty are before Him, Strength and joy are in His place of dwelling.

²⁸ Attribute to the Lord, you families of the peoples, Attribute to the Lord glory and strength.

²⁹ Attribute to the Lord the glory due His name; Bring an offering, and come before Him; Worship the Lord in sacred attire.

³⁰ Stand in awe before Him, all the earth; Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.

³¹ Let the heavens be joyful, and the earth rejoice; And let them proclaim among the nations, "The Lord reigns."

³² Let the sea resound, and everything it contains; Let the field be jubilant, and everything that is in it.

³³ Then the trees of the forest will sing for joy before the Lord; For He is coming to bring justice to the earth.

³⁴ Offer thanks to the Lord, for He is good; For His faithfulness is everlasting.

³⁵ Then say, "Save us, God of our salvation, And gather us and rescue us from the nations, To give thanks to Your holy name, And glory in Your praise."

³⁶ Praised be the Lord, the God of Israel, From eternity to eternity!" Then all the people said, "Amen," and praised the Lord.

³⁷ So he left Asaph and his relatives there before the ark of the covenant of the Lord,

to minister before the ark continually, as each day's work required;

³⁸ and Obed-edom with his sixty-eight relatives;

Obed-edom, also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, as gatekeepers.

³⁹ He left Zadok the priest and his brothers the priests before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place which was at Gibeon,

⁴⁰ to offer burnt offerings to the Lord on the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening,

according to all that is written in the Law of the Lord, which He commanded Israel.

⁴¹ With them were Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest who were chosen,

who were designated by name to give thanks to the Lord, because His faithfulness is everlasting.

⁴² With them were Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those who played loudly,

and with instruments for the songs of God, and the sons of Jeduthun for the gate.

⁴³ Then all the people departed, each to his own home; and David returned to bless his household.

17 And it came about, when David lived in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet,

1 Chronicles

"Behold, I am living in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord is under tent curtains."

² Then Nathan said to David,

"Proceed with what you have in mind, for God is with you."

³ But it came about in the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

⁴ *"Go and say to My servant David, 'This is what the Lord says: You shall not build a house for Me to dwell in.'*

⁵ *For I have not dwelt in a house since the day I brought Israel up to this day, but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one dwelling place to another.*

⁶ *Wherever I have walked with all Israel, have I spoken a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd My people, saying, "Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?"*

⁷ *Now, this is what you shall say to My servant David: 'This is what the Lord of armies says: I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, to be leader over My people Israel.'*

⁸ *I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have eliminated all your enemies from you; and I will make a name for you like the name of the great ones who are on the earth.*

⁹ *And I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, so that they may dwell in their own place and not be moved again; and the wicked will not waste them anymore as previously.*

¹⁰ *even from the day that I appointed judges over My people Israel. And I will subdue all your enemies. Moreover, I declare to you that the Lord will build a house for you.*

¹¹ *When your days are fulfilled and you go to be with your fathers, I will raise up one of your descendants after you, one of your sons; and I will establish his kingdom.*

¹² *He will construct a house for Me, and I will secure his throne for all time.*

¹³ *I will be a father to him and he shall be a son to Me; and I will not take My favour away from him, as I took it from the one who was before you.*

¹⁴ *But I will establish him in My house and in My kingdom for all time, and his throne shall be secured forever."*

¹⁵ In accordance with all these words and this vision, Nathan conveyed them to David.

¹⁶ Then David the king went in and sat before the Lord, and said,

"Who am I, Lord God, and what is my house, that You have brought me this far?"

¹⁷ *This was a small thing in Your eyes, God, but You have spoken of Your servant's house for a great while to come, and have regarded me according to the standard of a man of high degree, Lord God.*

¹⁸ *What more can David still say to You concerning the honour bestowed on Your servant? For You know Your servant.*

¹⁹ *Lord, for the sake of Your servant, and according to Your own heart, You have done all this greatness, to make known all these great things.*

1 Chronicles

²⁰ Lord, there is no one like You, nor is there any God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

²¹ And what one nation in the earth is like Your people Israel, whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people, to make a name for Yourself by great and awesome deeds, by driving out nations from before Your people, whom You redeemed from Egypt?

²² For You have made Your people Israel Your own people forever, and You, Lord, have become their God.

²³ Now, Lord, let the word that You have spoken concerning Your servant and concerning his house be confirmed forever, and do as You have spoken.

²⁴ Let Your name be confirmed and be great forever, saying, "The Lord of armies is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and the house of Your servant David is established before You."

²⁵ For You, my God, have disclosed to Your servant that You will build him a house; therefore, Your servant has found the courage to pray before You.

²⁶ Now, Lord, You are God, and You have promised this good thing to Your servant.

²⁷ And now, You have been pleased to bless the house of Your servant, that it may continue forever before You; for You, Lord, have blessed, and it is blessed forever."

18 Now after this it came about that David defeated the Philistines and subdued them,

and he took Gath and its villages from the hand of the Philistines.

² He overcame Moab,

and the Moabites became subjects to David, offering tribute.

³ David also defeated Hadadezer king of Zobah at Hamath,

as he went to establish his rule at the Euphrates River.

⁴ David took from him a thousand chariots, seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand foot soldiers.

And David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for a hundred chariots.

⁵ When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck down twenty-two thousand men of the Arameans.

⁶ Then David stationed garrisons among the Arameans of Damascus,

and the Arameans became subjects to David, offering tribute. And the Lord supported David in all his endeavours.

⁷ And David seized the shields of gold which were carried by the servants of Hadadezer,

and brought them to Jerusalem.

⁸ Also from Tibhath and Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took very much bronze,

with which Solomon made the bronze sea and the pillars and the bronze utensils.

⁹ Upon hearing of David's victory over the entire army of Hadadezer king of Zobah,

1 Chronicles

¹⁰ he sent Hadoram his son to King David to greet him and to bless him,

because he had fought against Hadadezer and had defeated him (for Hadadezer had been at war with Tou). And he brought all kinds of articles of gold, silver, and bronze.

¹¹ King David also dedicated these to the Lord,

with the silver and the gold which he had carried away from all the nations: from Edom, Moab, the sons of Ammon, the Philistines, and Amalek.

¹² Abishai the son of Zeruiah achieved victory over eighteen thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt.

¹³ Then he stationed garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became subjects to David.

And the Lord supported David in all his endeavours.

¹⁴ So David reigned over all Israel;

and he ensured justice and righteousness for all his people.

¹⁵ Joab the son of Zeruiah was in charge of the army,

and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder;

¹⁶ Zadok the son of Ahitub and Abimelech the son of Abiathar were priests,

and Shavsha was secretary;

¹⁷ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites,

and the sons of David were chief officials at the king's side.

19 Following these events, Nahash, the king of the sons of Ammon, passed away,

and his son succeeded him as king.

² David resolved,

"I will extend kindness to Hanun, the son of Nahash, as his father was kind to me." Thus, David dispatched messengers to offer condolences regarding his father. David's servants entered the land of the sons of Ammon to Hanun to express their sympathy.

³ But the commanders of the sons of Ammon said to Hanun,

"Do you think that David is honouring your father because he has sent comforters to you? Have not his servants come to you to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?"

⁴ So Hanun took David's servants,

shaved them and cut off their garments in the middle as far as their hips, and sent them away.

⁵ Then certain people went and informed David about the men,

and he sent messengers to meet them, for the men were deeply humiliated. And the king said, "Stay in Jericho until your beards grow back, and then return."

⁶ When the sons of Ammon saw that they had made themselves repulsive to David, Hanun and the sons of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver

1 Chronicles

to hire for themselves chariots and horsemen from Mesopotamia, from Aram-maacah, and from Zobah.

⁷ So they hired for themselves thirty-two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and camped before Medeba. And the sons of Ammon gathered together from their cities and came to the battle.

⁸ Upon learning of this,

David sent Joab and the entire army, the mighty men.

⁹ And the sons of Ammon came out and lined up for battle at the entrance of the city,

and the kings who had come were by themselves in the field.

¹⁰ Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him in front and in the rear,

he selected from all the choice men of Israel, and they lined up against the Arameans.

¹¹ But the remainder of the people he placed under the command of his brother Abishai,

and they lined up against the sons of Ammon.

¹² And he said,

"If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the sons of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will help you.

¹³ Be strong, and let us show ourselves courageous for the sake of our people and the cities of our God; and may the Lord do what is good in His sight."

¹⁴ So Joab and the people who were with him advanced to the battle against the Arameans,

and they fled from him.

¹⁵ When the sons of Ammon saw that the Arameans fled,

they also fled from Abishai his brother, and entered the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

¹⁶ When the Arameans saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they sent messengers and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the Euphrates,

with Shophach the commander of the army of Hadadezer leading them.

¹⁷ When David was informed, he gathered all Israel together,

and crossed the Jordan, and came upon them, and lined up against them. So when David had lined up for battle against the Arameans, they fought against him.

¹⁸ But the Arameans fled from Israel, and David killed of the Arameans seven thousand charioteers and forty thousand foot soldiers,

and he put to death Shophach the commander of the army.

¹⁹ When the servants of Hadadezer saw that they had been defeated by Israel,

they made peace with David and served him. So the Arameans were not willing to help the sons of Ammon anymore.

20 When spring arrived, during the season when kings typically go to war, Joab led the

1 Chronicles

army and devastated the land of the sons of Ammon,

and advanced to besiege Rabbah. Meanwhile, David remained in Jerusalem. Joab attacked Rabbah and conquered it.

² David took the crown of their king from his head,

and he found it to weigh a talent of gold, and it had a precious stone in it; and it was placed on David's head. And he brought out the spoils of the city in great amounts.

³ He brought out the people who were in it, and put them to work with saws, iron picks, and axes.

And David did the same to all the cities of the sons of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

⁴ Now it came about after this, that war broke out at Gezer with the Philistines;

then Sibbecai the Hushathite struck down Sippai, one of the descendants of the giants, and they were subdued.

⁵ Once more, conflict arose with the Philistines,

and Elhanan the son of Jair defeated Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear shaft was like a weaver's beam.

⁶ Again there was war at Gath,

where there was a man of great stature who had twenty-four fingers and toes, six on each hand and six on each foot; and he also was descended from the giants.

⁷ When he taunted Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, struck him down.

⁸ These were the descendants of the giants in Gath,

and they were defeated by David and his servants.

21 Satan rose against Israel

and prompted David to count the people of Israel.

² So David said to Joab and to the leaders of the people,

"Go, count Israel from Beersheba to Dan, and bring me a report, so that I may know their number."

³ But Joab said,

"May the Lord add to His people a hundred times as many as they are! But, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? Why does my lord seek this thing? Why should he bring guilt upon Israel?"

⁴ Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab. So Joab departed and went throughout all Israel,

and came to Jerusalem.

⁵ Joab gave the number of the census of all the people to David.

And all Israel was 1,100,000 men who drew the sword, and Judah was 470,000 men who drew the sword.

⁶ But he did not count Levi and Benjamin among them,

because the king's command was detestable to Joab.

1 Chronicles

⁷ God was displeased with this action,
so He brought trouble upon Israel.

⁸ Then David said to God,

"I have sinned greatly by doing this thing. But now, please forgive Your servant's guilt, for I have acted very foolishly."

⁹ The Lord then gave a message to Gad, David's seer,

¹⁰ "Go and speak to David, saying, 'This is what the Lord says: I am offering you three things; choose for yourself one of them, which I will do to you.'"

¹¹ So Gad came to David and said to him,

"This is what the Lord says:

¹² 'Choose for yourself: either three years of famine, or three months to be swept away before your foes, while the sword of your enemies overtakes you, or three days of the sword of the Lord, a plague in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout the territory of Israel.' Now decide what answer I shall bring back to Him who sent me."

¹³ David said to Gad,

"I am in great distress; let me fall into the hands of the Lord, for His mercies are very great. But do not let me fall into human hands."

¹⁴ So the Lord sent a plague on Israel,

and seventy thousand men of Israel fell.

¹⁵ And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it; but as he was about to destroy it, the Lord saw and relented of the disaster,

and said to the destroying angel, "It is enough; now relax your hand." And the angel of the Lord was standing by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

¹⁶ Then David raised his eyes and saw the angel of the Lord standing between earth and heaven,

with his drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. And David and the elders, covered with sackcloth, fell on their faces.

¹⁷ David said to God,

"Was it not I who commanded to count the people? Indeed, I am the one who has sinned and done very wickedly, but these sheep, what have they done? Lord my God, please let Your hand be against me and my father's household, but not against Your people, so that there will not be a plague among them."

¹⁸ Then the angel of the Lord instructed Gad to tell David

that he should go up and build an altar to the Lord on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

¹⁹ So David went up at Gad's instruction,
which he spoke in the name of the Lord.

²⁰ Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and his four sons who were with him hid themselves.

Ornan was threshing wheat.

1 Chronicles

²¹ As David approached Ornan,

Ornan looked and saw David, and went out from the threshing floor, and bowed down to David with his face to the ground.

²² Then David said to Ornan,

"Give me the site of the threshing floor, so that I may build an altar to the Lord on it; give it to me for the full price, so that the plague may be brought to a halt from the people."

²³ But Ornan said to David,

"Take it for yourself; and may my lord the king do what is good in his sight. See, I will give the oxen for the burnt offerings, the threshing sledges for the wood, and the wheat for the grain offering; I will give it all."

²⁴ However, King David said to Ornan,

"No, but I will certainly buy it for the full price; for I will not take what is yours for the Lord, nor offer a burnt offering that costs me nothing."

²⁵ So David paid Ornan six hundred shekels of gold by weight to buy the site.

²⁶ Then David built an altar to the Lord there,

and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. He called to the Lord, and He answered him with fire from heaven on the altar of burnt offering.

²⁷ Then the Lord commanded the angel,

and he put his sword back in its sheath.

²⁸ When David realised that the Lord had responded to him at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite,

he offered sacrifice there.

²⁹ At that time, the tabernacle of the Lord, constructed by Moses in the wilderness, along with the altar of burnt offering, was located on the high place at Gibeon.

³⁰ But David was unable to go before it to inquire of God,

because he was afraid of the sword of the angel of the Lord.

22

At that time, David declared,

"This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel."

² So David gave orders to gather the strangers who were in the land of Israel,

and he appointed stonemasons to cut finished stones to build the house of God.

³ David prepared large quantities of iron to make nails for the doors of the gates and for the clamps,

and more bronze than could be weighed,

⁴ and cedar timbers in abundance; for the Sidonians and Tyrians brought large quantities of cedar timber to David.

⁵ David said,

"My son Solomon is young and inexperienced, and the house that is to be built for the Lord shall be exceedingly magnificent, famous and glorious throughout all lands. Therefore I will make preparations

1 Chronicles

for it.” So David made ample preparations before his death.

⁶ He then summoned his son Solomon

and instructed him to construct a house for the Lord God of Israel.

⁷ David said to Solomon,

“My son, I had in my heart to build a house for the name of the Lord my God.

⁸ However, the word of the Lord came to me, saying, ‘You have shed much blood and have waged great wars; you shall not build a house for My name, because you have shed so much blood on the earth before Me.

⁹ A son will be born to you, who shall be a man of peace; and I will give him rest from all his enemies on every side. For his name shall be Solomon, and I will grant peace and quiet to Israel in his days.

¹⁰ He will construct a house for My name, and he will be My son and I will be his Father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for all time.’

¹¹ Now, my son, may the Lord be with you, so that you may succeed in building the house of the Lord your God, just as He has spoken concerning you.

¹² Only may the Lord give you insight and understanding, and give you command over Israel, so that you may keep the Law of the Lord your God.

¹³ Then you will prosper and have success, if you are diligent and follow the statutes and the ordinances which the Lord commanded Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and courageous, do not fear or be dismayed.

¹⁴ Now behold, with great effort I have prepared for the house of the Lord:

a hundred thousand talents of gold, a million talents of silver, and bronze and iron beyond measure, for they are in great quantity; I have also prepared timber and stone, and you may add to them.

¹⁵ Moreover, you have many workmen with you:

stonecutters, masons, carpenters, and all men who are skilful in every kind of work.

¹⁶ Of the gold, the silver, the bronze, and the iron there is no limit. Arise and work, and may the Lord be with you.”

¹⁷ David instructed all the leaders of Israel to assist his son Solomon, saying,

¹⁸ “Is the Lord your God not with you? And has He not given you rest on every side? For He has delivered the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord and before His people.

¹⁹ Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God. Arise, and build the sanctuary of the Lord God, so that you may bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord and the holy articles of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the Lord.”

23 In his later years, David appointed his son Solomon as king over Israel.

² And he assembled all the leaders of Israel, including the priests and the Levites.

³ The Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward,

and their number by census of men was thirty-eight thousand.

1 Chronicles

⁴ Among them, twenty-four thousand were to oversee the work of the house of the Lord;

and six thousand served as officers and judges,

and four thousand were gatekeepers, and four thousand were dedicated to praising the Lord with the instruments which David crafted for worship.

⁶ David organised them into divisions according to the sons of Levi:

Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

⁷ From the descendants of Gershon:

Ladan and Shimei.

⁸ The sons of Ladan were:

Jehiel the first, then Zetham and Joel—three.

⁹ The sons of Shimei were:

Shelomoth, Hziel, and Haran—three. These were the heads of the fathers' households of Ladan.

¹⁰ Shimei's sons included:

Jahath, Zina, Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

¹¹ Jahath was the first, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons,

so they were counted as one father's household.

¹² The sons of Kohath were:

Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel—four.

¹³ The sons of Amram were:

Aaron and Moses. And Aaron was set apart to sanctify him as most holy, he and his sons forever, to offer sacrifices before the Lord, to minister to Him and to bless in His name forever.

¹⁴ As for Moses, the man of God, his sons were recognised among the tribe of Levi.

¹⁵ The descendants of Moses were:

Gershon and Eliezer.

¹⁶ Gershon's son was Shebuel, who served as chief.

¹⁷ The son of Eliezer was Rehabiah the chief; and Eliezer had no other sons,

yet the sons of Rehabiah were numerous.

¹⁸ Izhar's son was Shelomith, who was the leader and chief.

¹⁹ Hebron's sons were:

Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

²⁰ Uzziel's sons were:

Micah the first and Isshiah the second.

²¹ The descendants of Merari were:

Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli were: Eleazar and Kish.

²² Eleazar died and had no sons, but only daughters,

and their relatives, the sons of Kish, took them as wives.

1 Chronicles

²³ The sons of Mushi were:

Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth—three.

²⁴ These were the sons of Levi by their fathers' households, the heads of the fathers' households of those who were counted, according to the number of names by their individual headcount,

who performed the work for the service of the house of the Lord, from twenty years old and upward.

²⁵ For David declared,

"The Lord God of Israel has granted peace to His people, and He resides in Jerusalem forever.

²⁶ Furthermore, the Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all its utensils for its service."

²⁷ According to the final instructions of David,

the sons of Levi were counted from twenty years old and upward.

²⁸ Their duty is to assist the sons of Aaron with the service of the house of the Lord,

in the courtyards and in the rooms, and in the purification of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God,

²⁹ and with the showbread, the fine flour for a grain offering, the unleavened wafers, or what is baked in the pan or mixed, and all measures of volume and size.

³⁰ They are to stand every morning to give thanks and to praise the Lord,

and likewise at evening,

³¹ and to present all burnt offerings to the Lord, on the Sabbaths, the new moons, and the appointed festivals, in the number specified by the ordinance concerning them, continually before the Lord.

³² So they are to perform the duties of the tent of meeting,

the duties of the holy place, and the duties of the sons of Aaron, their relatives, for the service of the house of the Lord.

24

Here are the divisions of Aaron's sons:

Aaron's sons were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

² However, Nadab and Abihu passed away before their father, and they had no children.

Thus, Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests.

³ David, with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar,

divided them according to their assigned duties in their service.

⁴ More chief men were found from the sons of Eleazar than from the sons of Ithamar,

and they divided them accordingly. There were sixteen heads of fathers' households of the sons of Eleazar, and eight of the sons of Ithamar according to their fathers' households.

⁵ So they were divided by lot, the one group with the other,

for the officers of the sanctuary and officers of God were from the sons of Eleazar and the sons of Ithamar.

1 Chronicles

⁶ Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, from the Levites, wrote them down in the presence of the king, the officers, Zadok the priest, Ahimelech the son of Abiathar,

and the heads of the fathers' households of the priests and of the Levites— one father's household taken for Eleazar and one taken for Ithamar.

⁷ The first lot was assigned to Jehoiarib,

the second to Jedaiah,

⁸ *the third was given to Harim, the fourth was given to Seorim,*

⁹ *the fifth was given to Malchijah, the sixth was given to Mijamin,*

¹⁰ *the seventh was given to Hakkoz, the eighth was given to Abijah,*

¹¹ *the ninth was given to Jeshua, the tenth was given to Shecaniah,*

¹² *the eleventh was given to Eliashib, the twelfth was given to Jakim,*

¹³ *the thirteenth was given to Huppah, the fourteenth was given to Jeshebeab,*

¹⁴ *the fifteenth was given to Bilgah, the sixteenth was given to Immer,*

¹⁵ *the seventeenth was given to Hezir, the eighteenth was given to Happizzez,*

¹⁶ *the nineteenth was given to Pethahiah, the twentieth was given to Jehezkel,*

¹⁷ *the twenty-first was given to Jachin, the twenty-second was given to Gamul,*

¹⁸ *the twenty-third was given to Delaiah, the twenty-fourth was given to Maaziah.*

¹⁹ These were their offices for their ministry when they came into the house of the Lord according to the ordinance given to them through Aaron their father,

just as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

²⁰ Now of the rest of the sons of Levi:

of the sons of Amram: Shubael; of the sons of Shubael: Jehdeiah.

²¹ *Of Rehabiah, Isshiah was the first of his sons.*

²² *From the Izharites: Shelomoth; of Shelomoth's sons: Jahath.*

²³ *The sons of Hebron were: Jeriah who was the first, Amariah who was the second, Jahaziel who was the third, and Jekameam who was the fourth.*

²⁴ *Of Uzziel's sons: Micah; of Micah's sons: Shamir.*

²⁵ *The brother of Micah: Isshiah; of Isshiah's sons: Zechariah.*

²⁶ *The descendants of Merari included Mahli and Mushi; the sons of Jaaziah: Beno.*

²⁷ *The descendants of Merari through Jaaziah were Beno, Shoham, Zaccur, and Ibri.*

²⁸ *From Mahli: Eleazar, who did not have sons.*

²⁹ *Of Kish: Jerahmeel, son of Kish.*

³⁰ The sons of Mushi were:

1 Chronicles

Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites according to their fathers' households.

³¹ These also cast lots just as their relatives the sons of Aaron did in the presence of David the king, Zadok, Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' households of the priests and of the Levites—

the head of fathers' households as well as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover, David and the commanders of the army set apart for the service some of the sons of Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun,

who were to prophesy with lyres, harps, and cymbals; and the number of those who performed their service was:

² From the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, Joseph, Nethaniah, and Asharelah; these sons were guided by Asaph, who prophesied under the guidance of the king.

³ Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun were Gedaliah, Zeri, Jeshaiyah, Shimei, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah—six, under the direction of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising the Lord.

⁴ Of Heman: the sons of Heman were Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

⁵ All these were the sons of Heman, the king's seer,

to honour him according to the words of God; for God granted Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

⁶ All of these were under their father's guidance

to sing in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, harps, and lyres, for the service of the house of God. Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman were under the king's direction.

⁷ Their number who were trained in singing to the Lord, with their relatives, all who were skillful, was

⁸ They cast lots for their duties, all equally,

the young as well as the old, the teacher as well as the student.

⁹ The first lot for Asaph fell to Joseph,

the second to Gedaliah, he with his relatives and sons were twelve;

¹⁰ the third lot fell to Zaccur, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹¹ the fourth lot fell to Izri, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹² the fifth lot fell to Nethaniah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹³ the sixth lot fell to Bukkiah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹⁴ the seventh lot fell to Jesharelah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹⁵ the eighth lot fell to Jeshaiyah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹⁶ the ninth lot fell to Mattaniah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹⁷ the tenth lot fell to Shimei, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

1 Chronicles

¹⁸ the eleventh lot fell to Azarel, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

¹⁹ the twelfth lot fell to Hashabiah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²⁰ the thirteenth to Shubael, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²¹ the fourteenth to Mattithiah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²² the fifteenth to Jeremoth, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²³ the sixteenth to Hananiah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²⁴ the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his relatives, twelve;

²⁵ the eighteenth to Hanani, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²⁶ the nineteenth to Mallothi, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²⁷ the twentieth to Eliathah, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²⁸ the twenty-first to Hothir, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

²⁹ the twenty-second to Giddalti, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

³⁰ the twenty-third to Mahazioth, along with his sons and relatives, twelve;

³¹ the twenty-fourth to Romamti-ezer, along with his sons and relatives, twelve.

26 Regarding the divisions of the gatekeepers: Among the Korahites,

Meshelemiah, son of Kore, from the descendants of Asaph.

² The sons of Meshelemiah were:

Zechariah the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

³ *Elam was the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh.*

⁴ The sons of Obed-edom were:

Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, Nethanel the fifth,

⁵ *Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth; for the Lord had blessed him.*

⁶ Also to his son Shemaiah sons were born, who ruled over the house of their father, for they were valiant men.

⁷ The sons of Shemaiah were:

Othni, Rephael, Obed, Elzabad, whose brothers, Elihu and Semachiah, were valiant men.

⁸ All these were of the sons of Obed-edom; they and their sons and their relatives were able men with strength for the work:

sixty-two from Obed-edom.

⁹ Meshelemiah had sons and relatives, able men:

eighteen in all.

¹⁰ Also Hosah, one of the sons of Merari, had sons:

1 Chronicles

Shimri the first (though he was not the firstborn, his father made him first),

¹¹ *Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth. Altogether, the sons and relatives of Hosah were thirteen.*

¹² To these divisions of the gatekeepers, the leading men, were assigned duties similar to their relatives,

to serve in the house of the Lord.

¹³ They cast lots, both small and great alike, according to their fathers' households, for each gate.

¹⁴ The lot to the east fell to Shelemiah. Then for his son Zechariah, a counsellor with insight, they cast lots,

and his lot came out to the north.

¹⁵ For Obed-edom it was to the south,

and for his sons, the storehouse.

¹⁶ For Shuppim and Hosah it was to the west,

by the gate of Shallecheth on the ascending road. Guard corresponded to guard.

¹⁷ On the east there were six Levites assigned,

on the north four each day, on the south four each day, and at the storehouse two at a time.

¹⁸ At the Parbar on the west there were four at the road

and two at the Parbar.

¹⁹ These were the divisions of the gatekeepers of the sons of the Korahites and of the sons of Merari.

²⁰ Of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God

and over the treasures of the dedicated gifts.

²¹ The sons of Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' households belonging to Ladan the Gershonite, were:

Jehieli.

²² The sons of Jehieli were:

Zetham and Joel his brother, who were over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

²³ Of the descendants of Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel—

²⁴ Shebuel, a descendant of Gershom and Moses, was in charge of the treasures.

²⁵ His relatives by Eliezer were:

Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiyah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son.

²⁶ This Shelomoth and his relatives were over all the treasures of the dedicated gifts,

which King David and the heads of the fathers' households, the commanders of thousands and hundreds, and the commanders of the army had dedicated.

²⁷ They dedicated part of the spoils won in battle to repair the house of the Lord.

²⁸ And all that Samuel the seer had dedicated,

1 Chronicles

and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, everything that anyone had dedicated, was in the care of Shelomoth and his relatives.

²⁹ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were assigned to outside duties for Israel,

as officers and judges.

³⁰ Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his relatives, 1,700 able men,

had charge of the affairs of Israel west of the Jordan, for all the work of the Lord and the service of the king.

³¹ Of the Hebronites, Jerijah was the chief of the Hebronites. According to their genealogies by fathers' households,

in the fortieth year of David's reign they were examined, and capable men were found among them at Jazer of Gilead.

³² And his relatives, capable men, were 2,700 heads of fathers' households.

And King David appointed them over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites, for all the affairs of God and of the king.

27 Now this is the number of the sons of Israel, the heads of fathers' households, the commanders of thousands and of hundreds,

and their officers who served the king in all matters of the divisions that came in and went out month by month throughout the year—each division was 24,000.

² Jashobeam, son of Zabdiel, led the first division for the first month;

and in his division were 24,000.

³ He was a descendant of Perez and led all the commanders of the army for the first month.

⁴ Dodai the Ahohite was over the division of the second month,

and Mikloth was the chief officer; and in his division were 24,000.

⁵ Benaiah, son of Jehoiada the priest, was the third commander of the army for the third month;

and in his division were 24,000.

⁶ This Benaiah was the mighty man of the thirty,

and was over the thirty; and over his division was Ammizabad his son.

⁷ Asahel, brother of Joab, was the fourth for the fourth month, with Zebadiah his son succeeding him;

and in his division were 24,000.

⁸ The fifth for the fifth month was Shammuth the Izrahite;

and in his division were 24,000.

⁹ Ira, son of Ikkeph the Tekoite, was the sixth for the sixth month;

and in his division were 24,000.

¹⁰ Helez the Pelonite, from the sons of Ephraim, was the seventh for the seventh month;

and in his division were 24,000.

1 Chronicles

¹¹ Sibbecai the Hushathite, from the Zerahites, was the eighth for the eighth month;

and in his division were 24,000.

¹² The ninth for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite of the Benjaminites;

and in his division were 24,000.

¹³ Maharai the Netophathite, from the Zerahites, was the tenth for the tenth month;

and in his division were 24,000.

¹⁴ Benaiah the Pirathonite, from the sons of Ephraim, was the eleventh for the eleventh month;

and in his division were 24,000.

¹⁵ Heldai the Netophathite, from Othniel, was the twelfth for the twelfth month;

and in his division were 24,000.

¹⁶ Now over the tribes of Israel:

for the Reubenites, Eliezer the son of Zichri was chief officer; for the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah;

¹⁷ overseeing Levi was Hashabiah the son of Kemuel; overseeing Aaron was Zadok;

¹⁸ leading Judah was Elihu, one of David's brothers; leading Issachar was Omri the son of Michael;

¹⁹ leading Zebulun was Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah; leading Naphtali was Jeremoth the son of Azriel;

²⁰ overseeing the descendants of Ephraim was Hoshea the son of Azaziah; overseeing

the half-tribe of Manasseh was Joel the son of Pedaiah;

²¹ overseeing the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead was Iddo the son of Zechariah; overseeing Benjamin was Jaasiel the son of Abner;

²² for Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the chiefs of the tribes of Israel.

²³ But David did not count those who were twenty years of age and under,

because the Lord had promised to multiply Israel as the stars of heaven.

²⁴ Joab, son of Zeruiah, had begun to count them, but did not finish; and because of this, wrath came upon Israel,

and the number was not included in the account of the chronicles of King David.

²⁵ Now over the king's storehouses was Azmaveth the son of Adiel.

And over the storehouses in the country, in the cities, in the villages, and in the towers was Jonathan the son of Uzziah;

²⁶ and Ezri the son of Chelub was in charge of those who worked the fields for cultivating the soil;

²⁷ and over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite; and over the produce of the vineyards stored in the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite;

²⁸ and over the olive trees and the sycamore trees in the Shephelah was Baal-hanan the Gederite; and over the stores of oil was Joash;

1 Chronicles

²⁹ and over the cattle that grazed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite; and over the cattle in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai;

³⁰ and overseeing the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite; and managing the donkeys was Jehdeiah the Meronothite;

³¹ and over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagrite. All these were stewards of the property of King David.

³² Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe;

and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni tutored the king's sons.

³³ Ahithophel was counsellor to the king,

and Hushai the Archite was the king's friend.

³⁴ Jehoiada, son of Benaiah, and Abiathar succeeded Ahithophel;

and Joab was the commander of the king's army.

28 Now David assembled at Jerusalem all the officials of Israel:

the leaders of the tribes, the commanders of the divisions that served the king, the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, the supervisors of all the property and livestock of the king and his sons, with the officials and the mighty men, and all the valiant warriors.

² Then King David rose to his feet and said,

"Listen to me, my brothers and my people; I had it in my heart to build a permanent home for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and

for the footstool of our God. So I had made preparations to build it.

³ However, the Lord told me,

'You shall not build a house for My name, because you are a man of war and have shed blood.'

⁴ Nevertheless, the Lord, the God of Israel, selected me from all my father's family to be king over Israel perpetually.

For He has chosen Judah to lead, and from the house of Judah, my father's family, and among my father's sons, He found delight in me to make me king over all Israel.

⁵ And among all my sons (for the Lord has blessed me with many),

He has chosen my son Solomon to take the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

⁶ He said to me,

'Your son Solomon is the one who shall construct My house and My courtyards; for I have chosen him to be a son to Me, and I will be a Father to him.'

⁷ *I will establish his kingdom forever if he faithfully keeps My commandments and My ordinances, as is done now.'*

⁸ So now, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of the Lord, and in the hearing of our God,

keep and seek after all the commandments of the Lord your God so that you may possess the good land and leave it as an inheritance to your sons after you forever.

1 Chronicles

⁹ As for you, my son Solomon, acknowledge the God of your father,

and serve Him with a whole heart and a willing mind; for the Lord searches all hearts, and understands every intent of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will let you find Him; but if you abandon Him, He will reject you forever.

¹⁰ Reflect now, for the Lord has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary; be courageous and act."

¹¹ Then David gave his son Solomon the plan of the porch of the temple,

its buildings, its storehouses, its upper rooms, its inner rooms, and the room for the mercy seat;

¹² and the design of all that he had envisioned,

for the courtyards of the house of the Lord, and for all the surrounding rooms, for the storehouses of the house of God and for the storehouses of the dedicated things;

¹³ and concerning the divisions of the priests and the Levites, and the tasks involved in the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the utensils used in the service of the house of the Lord;

¹⁴ for the golden utensils, with the weight of gold for each utensil for every service; for all the silver utensils, with the weight of silver for each utensil for every service;

¹⁵ and the weight of gold for the gold lampstands and their lamps, by weight for each lampstand and its lamps; and the weight of silver for the silver lampstands and their lamps, by weight for each lampstand

and its lamps, according to the service of each lampstand;

¹⁶ and the gold, measured for the tables of the showbread, for each table; and silver for the tables made of silver;

¹⁷ and the pure gold for the forks, the basins, and the pitchers; and for the golden bowls, by weight for each bowl; and for the silver bowls, by weight for each bowl;

¹⁸ and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the model of the chariot, the cherubim that spread out their wings and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

¹⁹ "All these details," said David, "the Lord made me understand through His guidance, all the intricacies of this design."

²⁰ Then David said to his son Solomon,

"Be strong and courageous, and act; do not fear nor be dismayed, for the Lord God, my God, is with you. He will not fail you nor abandon you until all the work for the service of the house of the Lord is finished.

²¹ Now behold, there are the divisions of the priests and the Levites for all the service of the house of God,

and every willing person of any skill will be with you in all the work, for all the work, also the officials and all the people, will be entirely at your command."

29 Then King David said to the entire assembly,

"My son Solomon, whom alone God has chosen, is young and inexperienced, and the work is great; for the temple is not for mankind, but for the Lord God.

1 Chronicles

² Now with all my ability I have provided for the house of my God:

the gold for the things of gold, the silver for the things of silver, the bronze for the things of bronze, the iron for the things of iron, and wood for the things of wood, onyx stones and inlaid stones, stones of antimony and coloured stones, and every kind of precious stone and alabaster in abundance.

³ Furthermore, because I take great joy in the house of my God, I have given my own treasure of gold and silver to the house of my God,

in addition to all that I have already provided for the holy temple:

⁴ specifically, 3,000 talents of gold (of the gold of Ophir), and 7,000 talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the buildings;

⁵ gold for the things of gold and silver for the things of silver, that all the work may be done by the craftsmen. Who then is willing to consecrate himself this day to the Lord?"

⁶ Then the leaders of the fathers' households, the leaders of the tribes of Israel, the commanders of thousands and of hundreds,

and the supervisors over the king's work offered willingly;

⁷ and for the service of the house of God they gave:

5,000 talents and 10,000 gold coins, 10,000 talents of silver, 18,000 talents of bronze, and 100,000 talents of iron.

⁸ Whoever possessed precious stones gave them to the treasury of the house of the Lord,

in the care of Jehiel the Gershonite.

⁹ Then the people rejoiced because they had given so willingly, for they made their offering to the Lord with a whole heart,

and King David also rejoiced exceedingly.

¹⁰ So David praised the Lord in the presence of all the assembly; and David said,

"Blessed are You, Lord God of Israel our father, forever and ever.

¹¹ Yours, Lord, is the greatness, the power, the splendour, the triumph, and the majesty, indeed everything that is in the heavens and on the earth; Yours is the dominion, Lord, and You lift Yourself as head over all.

¹² Both riches and honour come from You, and You rule over all, and in Your hand is power and might; and it lies in Your hand to make great and to strengthen everyone.

¹³ Therefore, our God, we express our gratitude to You, and praise Your glorious name.

¹⁴ But who am I, and who are my people, that we should be able to offer so generously as this? For all things come from You, and from Your hand we have given to You.

¹⁵ For we are strangers before You, and wanderers, as all our fathers were; our days on the earth are like a shadow, without certainty.

¹⁶ Lord our God, all this abundance that we have gathered to build a house for Your holy name, it comes from Your hand, and everything is Yours.

1 Chronicles

¹⁷ Since I know, my God, that You test the heart and take pleasure in uprightness, I, in the integrity of my heart, have willingly offered all these things; so now with joy I have seen Your people, who are present here, make their offerings willingly to You.

¹⁸ Lord, God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, our fathers, keep this forever in the intentions of the hearts of Your people, and guide their hearts to You;

¹⁹ and give my son Solomon a devoted heart to keep Your commandments, Your testimonies, and Your statutes, and to carry them out, and to build the temple, for which I have made provision."

²⁰ Then David addressed all the assembly,

"Now give praise to the Lord your God." And all the assembly praised the Lord, the God of their fathers, and bowed down and paid homage to the Lord and the king.

²¹ On the following day they made sacrifices to the Lord,

and offered burnt offerings to the Lord: a thousand bulls, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

²² So they ate and drank that day before the Lord with great joy. And they made Solomon the son of David king a second time,

and they anointed him as ruler for the Lord, and Zadok as priest.

²³ Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king in place of his father David; and he was successful,

and all Israel obeyed him.

²⁴ All the officials, the mighty men, and also all the sons of King David pledged their loyalty to King Solomon.

²⁵ The Lord highly exalted Solomon in the sight of all Israel,

and bestowed on him royal majesty which had not been bestowed on any king before him in Israel.

²⁶ David, the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

²⁷ The period of his reign over Israel was forty years:

he reigned in Hebron seven years, and in Jerusalem thirty-three years.

²⁸ Then he died at a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour;

and his son Solomon reigned in his place.

²⁹ Now the acts of King David, from the first to the last,

are recorded in the chronicles of Samuel the seer, in the chronicles of Nathan the prophet, and in the chronicles of Gad the seer,

³⁰ with all his reign, his power, and the circumstances which came upon him, Israel, and all the kingdoms of the lands.

2 Chronicles

1 Solomon, the son of David, firmly established his rule over his kingdom,

for the Lord his God was with him and greatly exalted him.

² Solomon spoke to all Israel,

to the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, to the judges, and to every leader in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' households.

³ Solomon, along with all the assembly, went to the high place at Gibeon,

because God's tent of meeting was there, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, had constructed in the wilderness.

⁴ David, however, had brought the ark of God up from Kiriath-jearim

to the place he had prepared for it, for he had set up a tent for it in Jerusalem.

⁵ Now the bronze altar which Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made,

was there in front of the tabernacle of the Lord, and Solomon and the assembly sought it out.

⁶ Solomon approached the bronze altar before the Lord, which was at the tent of meeting,

and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

⁷ During the night, God appeared to Solomon and said,

"Ask what I shall give you."

⁸ Solomon said to God,

"You have shown great faithfulness to my father David, and You have made me king in his place.

⁹ *And now, Lord God, Your promise to my father David is fulfilled, for You have made me king over a people as numerous as the dust of the earth.*

¹⁰ *Therefore, grant me wisdom and knowledge, so that I may lead this people, for who can govern this great people of Yours?"*

¹¹ Then God said to Solomon,

"Because this was in your heart, and you did not ask for riches, wealth, or honour, or the life of those who hate you, nor have you even asked for long life, but you have asked for wisdom and knowledge for yourself so that you may rule My people over whom I have made you king,

¹² *wisdom and knowledge have been granted to you. I will also give you riches, wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings who were before you has possessed, nor will those who come after you."*

¹³ Solomon departed from the high place at Gibeon,

from the tent of meeting, and went to Jerusalem, where he reigned over Israel.

¹⁴ Solomon amassed chariots and horsemen.

He had 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem.

¹⁵ The king made silver and gold as common in Jerusalem as stones,

2 Chronicles

and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamores in the lowland.

¹⁶ Solomon's horses were imported from Egypt and from Kue;

the king's merchants acquired them from Kue for a price.

¹⁷ They imported chariots from Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver each,

and horses for one hundred and fifty. And by the same means, they exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Aram.

2 Solomon planned to construct a house for the name of the Lord,

and a royal palace for himself.

² So Solomon assigned seventy thousand men to carry loads,

eighty thousand men to quarry stone in the mountains, and 3,600 supervisors to direct the people.

³ Then Solomon sent word to Huram the king of Tyre, saying,

"As you dealt with my father David and sent him cedar to build a house for him to live in, so do for me.

⁴ Behold, I am building a house for the name of the Lord my God, to consecrate it to Him, to burn fragrant incense before Him, to set out the showbread continually, and to offer burnt offerings morning and evening, on Sabbaths, on new moons, and on the appointed feasts of the Lord our God. This is to be done in Israel forever.

⁵ The house I intend to build will be magnificent, for our God is greater than all other gods.

⁶ Yet, who is capable of building a house for Him, since the heavens and the highest heavens cannot contain Him? So who am I, that I should construct a house for Him, except as a place to offer incense before Him?

⁷ Now send me a skilled man to work in gold, silver, brass, iron, purple, crimson, and violet fabrics, and who knows how to engrave, to work with the skilled workers who are with me in Judah and Jerusalem, whom my father David provided.

⁸ Also send me cedar, cypress, and aljunum timber from Lebanon, for I know that your servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon; and indeed my servants will work with your servants,

⁹ to prepare timber in abundance for me, for the house I plan to build will be grand and marvellous.

¹⁰ Behold, I will provide your servants, the woodsmen who cut the timber, twenty thousand kors of crushed wheat, twenty thousand kors of barley, twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil."

¹¹ Then Huram, king of Tyre, responded in a letter sent to Solomon:

"Because the Lord cherishes His people, He has appointed you as their king."

¹² Huram also said,

"Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, who made heaven and earth, who has given King

2 Chronicles

David a wise son, endowed with discretion and understanding, who will build a house for the Lord and a royal palace for himself.

¹³ *I am now sending Huram-abi, a skilled man, endowed with understanding,*

¹⁴ *the son of a Danite woman and a Tyrian father, who knows how to work in gold, silver, bronze, iron, stone, and wood, and in purple, violet, linen, and crimson fabrics, and who knows how to engrave all kinds of engravings, and to execute any design that is assigned to him, to work with your skilled workers and with those of my lord David your father.*

¹⁵ *Now then, let my lord send his servants the wheat, barley, oil, and wine of which he has spoken.*

¹⁶ *We will cut whatever timber you need from Lebanon and bring it to you on rafts by sea to Joppa, so that you may bring it up to Jerusalem."*

¹⁷ Then Solomon numbered all the foreigners who were in the land of Israel,

following the census which his father David had taken; and 153,600 were found.

¹⁸ *He appointed seventy thousand of them to carry loads, eighty thousand to quarry stone in the mountains, and 3,600 supervisors to direct the people doing the work.*

3 Solomon initiated the construction of the house of the Lord in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah,

where the Lord had appeared to his father David, at the location that David had prepared on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

² He commenced the construction on the second day of the second month in the fourth year of his reign.

³ Now these are the foundations which Solomon laid for building the house of God.

The length in cubits, according to the old standard, was sixty cubits, and the width was twenty cubits.

⁴ The porch which was in front of the house was the same width as the house, twenty cubits,

and the height was 120; and he overlaid the inside with pure gold.

⁵ He overlaid the main room with juniper wood and overlaid it with fine gold,

and ornamented it with palm trees and chains.

⁶ He also adorned the house with precious stones;

and the gold was gold from Parvaim.

⁷ He overlaid the house, its beams, its thresholds, its walls, and its doors with gold,

and he carved cherubim on the walls.

⁸ Then he made the Most Holy Place.

Its length, corresponding to the width of the house, was twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to 600 talents.

⁹ The nails weighed fifty shekels of gold.

He also overlaid the upper rooms with gold.

2 Chronicles

¹⁰ Then he made two sculptured cherubim in the Most Holy Place

and overlaid them with gold.

¹¹ The wingspan of the cherubim was twenty cubits:

the wing of one, five cubits, touched the wall of the house, and its other wing, five cubits, touched the wing of the other cherub.

¹² *The wing of the other cherub, five cubits, touched the other wall of the house, and its other wing, five cubits, was attached to the wing of the first cherub.*

¹³ The cherubim's wings stretched twenty cubits,

and they stood upright facing the main room.

¹⁴ He crafted the veil of violet, purple, crimson, and fine linen,

and he worked cherubim into it.

¹⁵ He also fashioned two pillars for the front of the house, thirty-five cubits high,

and the capital on the top of each was five cubits.

¹⁶ He created chains in the inner sanctuary and placed them on the tops of the pillars,

and he made one hundred pomegranates and placed them on the chains.

¹⁷ He set up the pillars in front of the temple,

one on the right and the other on the left; and he named the one on the right Jachin, and the one on the left Boaz.

4 He constructed a bronze altar,

twenty cubits in length, twenty cubits in width, and ten cubits in height.

² He also made the Sea of cast metal, ten cubits from brim to brim, circular in form,

and its height was five cubits, and it was thirty cubits in circumference.

³ Under it was something like the figures of oxen encircling it,

ten to a cubit, entirely encircling the Sea; the oxen were cast in two rows when it was cast.

⁴ It stood on twelve oxen:

three facing north, three facing west, three facing south, and three facing east; and the Sea was set on top of them, and all their hindquarters turned inward.

⁵ It was as thick as a hand's breadth,

and its brim was crafted like the edge of a cup, resembling a lily blossom; it could contain three thousand baths.

⁶ He also made ten basins in which to wash,

and he set five on the right side and five on the left side, to rinse things for the burnt offering; but the Sea was for the priests to wash in.

⁷ Then he made the ten golden lampstands in accordance with their specifications,

and he placed them in the temple: five on the right side and five on the left.

⁸ He crafted ten tables

2 Chronicles

and positioned them in the temple: five on the right side and five on the left.

Additionally, he made one hundred golden bowls.

⁹ Then he made the courtyard of the priests, and the great courtyard and doors for the courtyard,

and he overlaid their doors with bronze.

¹⁰ He positioned the Sea on the right side of the house, towards the southeast.

¹¹ Huram also fashioned the pails, the shovels, and the bowls.

Thus, Huram completed the work he undertook for King Solomon in the house of God:

¹² *the two pillars, the bowls and the two capitals on the top of the pillars, and the two latticeworks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on top of the pillars,*

¹³ *and the four hundred pomegranates for the two latticeworks— two rows of pomegranates for each latticework to cover the two bowls of the capitals on top of the pillars.*

¹⁴ He also crafted the stands and the basins that were placed on them,

¹⁵ *and the Sea along with the twelve oxen beneath it.*

¹⁶ *The pails, the shovels, the forks, and all its utensils were made by Huram-abi of polished bronze for King Solomon for the house of the Lord.*

¹⁷ The king cast them in the clay ground on the plain of the Jordan,

between Succoth and Zeredah.

¹⁸ So Solomon produced all these utensils in great quantities,

for the weight of the bronze could not be determined.

¹⁹ Solomon also crafted all the items that were in the house of God:

the golden altar, the tables with the bread of the Presence on them,

²⁰ *the lampstands with their lamps of pure gold, to burn in front of the inner sanctuary according to the ordinance;*

²¹ *the blossoms, the lamps, and the tongs of gold, of the finest gold;*

²² *and the extinguishers, the bowls, the spoons, and the firepans of pure gold; and the entrance of the house, its inner doors for the Most Holy Place, and the doors of the house, that is, of the main room, made of gold.*

5 Thus, all the work that Solomon completed for the house of the Lord was accomplished. And Solomon brought in the items that his father David had set apart—the silver, the gold, and all the utensils—and he placed them in the treasuries of the house of God.

² Then Solomon assembled to Jerusalem the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' households of the sons of Israel, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord from the city of David, which is Zion.

³ All the men of Israel gathered before the king at the feast, which took place in the seventh month.

2 Chronicles

⁴ Then all the elders of Israel arrived, and the Levites lifted the ark.

⁵ They brought up the ark, the tent of meeting, and all the holy utensils which were in the tent; the Levitical priests brought them up.

⁶ And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel who were gathered with him before the ark were offering so many sheep and oxen that they could not be counted or numbered.

⁷ Then the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the Lord to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, into the Most Holy Place, under the wings of the cherubim.

⁸ For the cherubim extended their wings over the place of the ark, so that the cherubim created a covering over the ark and its poles.

⁹ But the poles were so long that the ends of the poles of the ark could be seen in front of the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; and they are there to this day.

¹⁰ There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets which Moses placed there at Horeb, where the Lord established a covenant with the sons of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

¹¹ When the priests came out of the holy place (for all the priests who were present had sanctified themselves, without regard to divisions),

¹² and all the Levitical singers, Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and relatives, clothed in fine linen, with cymbals, harps, and lyres, were standing east of the altar, and with them one hundred and twenty priests blowing trumpets—

¹³ in unison when the trumpeters and the singers were to make themselves heard with one voice to praise and to glorify the Lord, and when they raised their voices, accompanied by trumpets and cymbals and other instruments of music, and when they praised the Lord, saying,

"He indeed is good, for His mercy endures forever,"

then the house, the house of the Lord, was filled with a cloud,

¹⁴ so that the priests could not stand to minister due to the cloud, for the glory of the Lord filled the house of God.

6 Then Solomon spoke, "The Lord has declared that He would reside in the thick cloud.

² I have constructed for You a grand house, And a place for Your eternal dwelling."

³ Then the king turned and blessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel stood.

⁴ He proclaimed, "Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, who spoke to my father David, and has accomplished it with His hands, saying,

⁵ 'Since the day that I brought My people from the land of Egypt, I did not choose a city out of all the tribes of Israel in which to build a house so that My name would be there, nor did I choose any man as a leader over My people Israel;

⁶ but I have chosen Jerusalem so that My name would be there, and I have chosen David to be over My people Israel.'

2 Chronicles

⁷ It was in the heart of my father David to construct a house for the name of the Lord, the God of Israel.

⁸ But the Lord said to my father David, ‘Because it was in your heart to build a house for My name, you did well to have this desire in your heart.

⁹ However, you shall not construct the house, but your son who will be born to you, he shall build the house for My name.’

¹⁰ Now the Lord has fulfilled His word which He spoke; for I have risen in place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and I have built the house for the name of the Lord, the God of Israel.

¹¹ And there I have placed the ark, in which is the covenant of the Lord, which He made with the sons of Israel.”

¹² Then he stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and extended his hands.

¹³ For Solomon had made a bronze platform, five cubits long, five cubits wide, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the courtyard; and he stood on it, then knelt on his knees in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and extended his hands toward heaven.

¹⁴ He said, “Lord, God of Israel, there is no god like You in heaven or on the earth, keeping Your covenant and Your faithfulness to Your servants who walk before You with all their heart—

¹⁵ You who have kept with Your servant, my father David, that which You promised him; You have spoken with Your mouth and have fulfilled it with Your hand, as it is today.

¹⁶ Now then, Lord, God of Israel, keep for Your servant, my father David, that which You have promised him, saying, ‘You shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons take care of their way, to walk in My Law as you have walked before Me.’

¹⁷ Now then, Lord, God of Israel, let Your word which You have spoken to Your servant David be confirmed.

¹⁸ But will God truly dwell with mankind on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest heaven cannot contain You; how much less this house which I have constructed!

¹⁹ Yet, turn Your attention to the prayer of Your servant and to his plea, Lord my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant offers before You,

²⁰ so that Your eye will be open toward this house day and night, toward the place of which You have declared that You would put Your name there, to listen to the prayer which Your servant will pray toward this place.

²¹ And listen to the pleas of Your servant and Your people Israel, when they pray toward this place; hear from Your dwelling place, from heaven; hear and forgive.

²² If a person sins against his neighbour and is required to take an oath, and he comes and takes an oath before Your altar in this house,

²³ then hear from heaven and act, and judge Your servants, bringing justice to the wicked by bringing his way on his own head, and vindicating the righteous by rewarding him according to his righteousness.

²⁴ If Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy because they have sinned against You, and they return and confess Your name, and pray and plead with You in this house,

2 Chronicles

²⁵ then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and restore them to the land which You have given to them and to their fathers.

²⁶ When the heavens are closed and there is no rain because they have sinned against You, and they pray toward this place and confess Your name, and turn from their sin when You afflict them,

²⁷ then hear in heaven and forgive the sin of Your servants and Your people Israel, indeed, teach them the good way in which they are to walk; and send rain on Your land which You have given to Your people as an inheritance.

²⁸ If there is a famine in the land, if there is a plague, if there is blight or mildew, locust or grasshopper, if enemies besiege them in the land of their cities, whatever plague or sickness there is,

²⁹ whatever prayer or plea is made by anyone, or by all Your people Israel, each knowing his own affliction and his own pain, and extending his hands toward this house,

³⁰ then hear from heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive, and render to each according to all his ways, whose heart You know—for You alone know the hearts of the sons of mankind—

³¹ so that they may revere You, to walk in Your ways as long as they live in the land which You have given to our fathers.

³² Also concerning the foreigner who is not from Your people Israel, but comes from a distant country because of Your great name, and Your mighty hand, and Your outstretched arm—when they come and pray toward this house,

³³ then hear from heaven, from Your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to You, so that all the peoples of the earth may know Your name, and revere You as do Your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Your name.

³⁴ When Your people go out to battle against their enemies, in whatever direction You send them, and they pray to You toward this city which You have chosen, and the house which I have built for Your name,

³⁵ then hear from heaven their prayer and their pleading, and uphold their cause.

³⁶ When they sin against You (for there is no person who does not sin) and You are angry with them and turn them over to an enemy, so that they take them away captive to a land far or near,

³⁷ if they take it to heart in the land where they are taken captive, and repent and plead with You in the land of their captivity, saying, 'We have sinned, we have done wrong and have acted wickedly';

³⁸ if they return to You wholeheartedly and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they have been taken captive, and pray toward their land which You have given to their fathers, and the city which You have chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Your name,

³⁹ then hear from heaven, from Your dwelling place, their prayer and their pleadings, and uphold their cause, and forgive Your people who have sinned against You.

⁴⁰ Now, my God, let Your eyes be open and Your ears attentive to the prayer offered in this place.

2 Chronicles

⁴¹ Now then arise, Lord God, to Your resting place, You and the ark of Your strength; let Your priests, Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let Your faithful ones rejoice in goodness.

⁴² Lord God, do not turn away the face of Your anointed; remember Your steadfast love to Your servant David."

7 When Solomon concluded his prayer, fire descended from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

² And the priests were unable to enter the house of the Lord because the glory of the Lord filled the Lord's house.

³ All the sons of Israel, seeing the fire come down and the glory of the Lord upon the house, bowed down on the pavement with their faces to the ground, and they worshipped and gave praise to the Lord, saying,

"He certainly is good, for His mercy is everlasting."

⁴ Then the king and all the people presented offerings and sacrifices before the Lord.

⁵ King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand oxen and 120,000 sheep. Thus, the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

⁶ The priests stood at their posts, and the Levites also, with the musical instruments of the Lord which King David had made for giving praise to the Lord— “For His mercy is everlasting”— whenever he gave praise by their means, while the priests on the other side blew trumpets, and all Israel was standing.

⁷ Then Solomon consecrated the middle of the courtyard that was in front of the house of the Lord, for he offered the burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings there because the bronze altar which Solomon had made was not able to hold the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the fat.

⁸ So Solomon held the feast at that time for seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly from Lebo-hamath to the brook of Egypt.

⁹ And on the eighth day they held a festive assembly, for they celebrated the dedication of the altar for seven days, and the feast for seven days.

¹⁰ Then on the twenty-third day of the seventh month, he sent the people away to their tents, joyful and happy of heart because of the goodness that the Lord had shown to David, to Solomon, and to His people Israel.

¹¹ So Solomon finished the house of the Lord and the king's palace, and he successfully completed everything that he had planned on doing in the house of the Lord and in his palace.

¹² Then the Lord appeared to Solomon at night and said to him, “I have heard your prayer and have chosen this place for Myself as a house of offerings.

¹³ If I close the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to consume the land, or if I send a plague among My people,

¹⁴ and My people who are called by My name humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will restore their land.

2 Chronicles

¹⁵ Henceforth, My eyes shall be open and My ears attentive to the prayers made in this place.

¹⁶ For the present time, I have chosen and consecrated this house so that My name may reside there perpetually, and My eyes and My heart will remain there continually.

¹⁷ As for you, if you walk before Me as your father David walked, and do according to everything that I have commanded you, and keep My statutes and My ordinances,

¹⁸ then I will establish your royal throne as I promised your father David, saying, 'You shall not lack a man to be ruler in Israel.'

¹⁹ However, should you turn away and abandon My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and go and serve other gods and worship them,

²⁰ then I will remove you from My land which I have given you, and this house which I have consecrated for My name I will discard from My presence, and I will make it a proverb and an object of scorn among all peoples.

²¹ As for this house, which was exalted, everyone who passes by it will be appalled and say, 'Why has the Lord done these things to this land and to this house?'

²² And they will say, 'Because they abandoned the Lord, the God of their fathers who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and they adopted other gods and worshipped them and served them; therefore He has brought all this adversity on them.'"

8 At the conclusion of the twenty years during which Solomon constructed the house of the Lord and his own residence,

² he established the cities that Huram had given to him, and settled the sons of Israel there.

³ Solomon proceeded to Hamath-zobah and took control of it.

⁴ He developed Tadmor in the wilderness and all the storage cities he had established in Hamath.

⁵ He constructed both Upper Beth-horon and Lower Beth-horon, which were fortified cities with walls, gates, and bars;

⁶ and Baalath and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots and cities for his horsemen, and everything that it pleased Solomon to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land under his rule.

⁷ All the remaining people of the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel—

⁸ from their descendants who were left after them in the land, whom the sons of Israel had not destroyed—Solomon imposed forced labour on them to this day.

⁹ But Solomon did not make slaves from the sons of Israel for his work; they were men of war, his chief captains, his officers, and the commanders of his chariots and his horsemen.

¹⁰ These were the principal officers of King Solomon, two hundred and fifty who governed the people.

¹¹ Then Solomon brought Pharaoh's daughter up from the city of David to the house which he had built for her, for he said, "My wife shall not live in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy where the ark of the Lord has entered."

2 Chronicles

¹² Solomon then made burnt offerings to the Lord on the altar of the Lord which he had constructed in front of the porch;

¹³ and he did so according to the daily rule, offering them up according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, the new moons, and the appointed feasts three times a year: the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Booths.

¹⁴ Now according to the ordinance of his father David, he appointed the divisions of the priests for their service, and the Levites for their duties of praise and ministering before the priests according to the daily rule, and the gatekeepers by their divisions at every gate; for this was the command of David, the man of God.

¹⁵ And they adhered faithfully to the king's command to the priests and Levites in every matter, including the storehouses.

¹⁶ So all the work of Solomon was carried out from the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished. So the house of the Lord was completed.

¹⁷ Solomon then travelled to Ezion-geber and to Eloth on the seashore in the land of Edom.

¹⁸ And Huram sent him ships by the hand of his servants, and servants who knew the sea. And they went with Solomon's servants to Ophir, and took from there four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought it to King Solomon.

9 Now when the queen of Sheba heard the fame of Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with riddles. She had a very large entourage, with camels carrying spices, a large amount of gold, and precious stones. When she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about everything that was on her mind.

² Solomon addressed all her inquiries; there was nothing that Solomon did not clarify for her.

³ When the queen of Sheba saw the wisdom of Solomon, the house that he had built,

⁴ the food at his table, the seating of his servants, the service of his ministers and their attire, his cupbearers and their attire, and the stairway by which he went up to the house of the Lord, she was breathless.

⁵ Then she said to the king, "The report I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom was indeed true."

⁶ But I did not believe the report until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half of the greatness of your wisdom was not told me! You exceed the report that I heard.

⁷ How fortunate are your men, how fortunate are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom.

⁸ Blessed be the Lord your God who delighted in you, to put you on His throne as king for the Lord your God; because your God loved Israel, to establish them forever, He made you king over them, to carry out justice and righteousness."

⁹ Then she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and a very large amount of spices and precious stones. Never again did such spices come in, as those that the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

¹⁰ And the servants of Huram and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, also brought alum trees and precious stones.

¹¹ From the alum trees the king made steps for the house of the Lord and for the king's

2 Chronicles

palace, and lyres and harps for the singers; and nothing like them had been seen before in the land of Judah.

¹² King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba everything she desired, whatever she asked, besides what she had brought to the king. Then she turned and went to her own land with her servants.

¹³ Now the amount of gold that came to Solomon in one year was 666 talents of gold,

¹⁴ in addition to what the traders and merchants brought; and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

¹⁵ King Solomon crafted two hundred large shields of beaten gold, using six hundred shekels of beaten gold on each large shield.

¹⁶ He crafted three hundred shields of beaten gold, using three hundred shekels of gold on each shield; and the king placed them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

¹⁷ The king also fashioned a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold.

¹⁸ The throne had six steps, with a gold footstool attached to it, and arms on each side of the seat, with two lions standing beside the arms.

¹⁹ Twelve lions were standing there on the six steps on the one side and the other; nothing like it was made for any other kingdom.

²⁰ All King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the utensils of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; silver was not considered valuable in the days of Solomon.

²¹ For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came bringing gold, silver, ivory, apes, and peacocks.

²² Thus King Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth in wealth and wisdom.

²³ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear the wisdom which God had placed in his heart.

²⁴ They were bringing, every man his gift: articles of silver and gold, garments, weapons, spices, horses, and mules, so much year by year.

²⁵ Solomon possessed four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem.

²⁶ And he was the ruler over all the kings from the Euphrates River even to the land of the Philistines, and as far as the border of Egypt.

²⁷ The king made silver as common as stones in Jerusalem, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamore trees in the lowland.

²⁸ And horses were brought for Solomon from Egypt and from all countries.

²⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, from the beginning to the end, are they not written in the records of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

³⁰ Solomon's reign in Jerusalem over all Israel lasted for forty years.

³¹ And Solomon lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of his father David;

2 Chronicles

and his son Rehoboam became king in his place.

10 Rehoboam travelled to Shechem, as all Israel had gathered there to proclaim him king.

² When Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard about it (for he was in Egypt where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon), Jeroboam returned from Egypt.

³ They sent for him, and when Jeroboam and all Israel arrived, they addressed Rehoboam, saying,

⁴ “Your father made our yoke hard; now therefore, lighten the hard labour imposed by your father and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve you.”

⁵ But he said to them, “Return to me again in three days.” So the people departed.

⁶ Then King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had served his father Solomon while he was still alive, saying, “How do you advise me to answer this people?”

⁷ They spoke to him, saying, “If you will be kind to this people and please them and speak pleasant words to them, then they will be your servants always.”

⁸ But he abandoned the advice of the elders which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who grew up with him and served him.

⁹ So he said to them, “What advice do you give, that we should answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Lighten the yoke which your father put on us?’”

¹⁰ Then the young men who grew up with him spoke to him, saying, “This is what you should say to the people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, but you make it lighter for us!’ You shall say to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father's waist!'

¹¹ Now then, my father loaded you with a heavy yoke, but I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.”

¹² Jeroboam and all the people returned to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king had instructed, saying, “Return to me on the third day.”

¹³ And the king answered them harshly, and King Rehoboam abandoned the advice of the elders.

¹⁴ He addressed them following the counsel of the young men, saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.”

¹⁵ So the king did not listen to the people, because it was a turn of events from God so that the Lord would establish His word, which He had spoken through Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

¹⁶ When all Israel saw that the king had not listened to them, the people answered the king, saying,

“What share do we have in David? We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to your tents, Israel! Now look after your own house, David!”

So all Israel departed to their tents.

2 Chronicles

¹⁷ However, Rehoboam continued to reign over the Israelites who lived in the cities of Judah.

¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was in charge of the forced labour, and the sons of Israel stoned him to death. And King Rehoboam hurried to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

¹⁹ Thus, Israel has remained in opposition to the house of David up to the present time.

11 Upon Rehoboam's arrival in Jerusalem, he gathered the house of Judah and Benjamin, 180,000 chosen warriors, to wage war against Israel with the aim of restoring the kingdom to himself.

² However, a message from the Lord came to Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

³ "Convey this message to Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin:

⁴ 'This is what the Lord says: You shall not go up nor fight against your relatives; return, every man to his house, for this matter is from Me.'" So they listened to the words of the Lord and returned from going against Jeroboam.

⁵ Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem and constructed cities for defence in Judah.

⁶ He established Bethlehem, Etam, and Tekoa,

⁷ along with Beth-zur, Soco, and Adullam,

⁸ as well as Gath, Mareshah, and Ziph,

⁹ and also Adoraim, Lachish, and Azekah,

¹⁰ including Zorah, Aijalon, and Hebron, which were fortified cities in Judah and in Benjamin.

¹¹ He further fortified the strongholds, appointing officers and providing them with supplies of food, oil, and wine.

¹² He equipped every city with shields and spears, greatly strengthening them. Thus, he maintained control over Judah and Benjamin.

¹³ Moreover, the priests and the Levites who were in all Israel stood with him from all their territories.

¹⁴ For the Levites left their pasture lands and their possessions and came to Judah and Jerusalem, because Jeroboam and his sons had excluded them from serving as priests to the Lord.

¹⁵ He appointed for himself priests for the high places, for the goat demons and for the calves which he had made.

¹⁶ Those from all the tribes of Israel who were devoted to seeking the Lord God of Israel followed them to Jerusalem, to offer sacrifices to the Lord God of their ancestors.

¹⁷ They fortified the kingdom of Judah and supported Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, for three years, as they followed the ways of David and Solomon during that time.

¹⁸ Rehoboam married Mahalath, the daughter of Jerimoth, son of David, and Abihail, daughter of Eliab, son of Jesse.

¹⁹ She gave birth to his sons: Jeush, Shemariah, and Zaham.

²⁰ After her, he married Maacah, the daughter of Absalom, and she bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza, and Shelomith.

²¹ Rehoboam cherished Maacah, the daughter of Absalom, more than all his other wives and

2 Chronicles

concubines. He had taken eighteen wives and sixty concubines, and fathered twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.

²² Rehoboam designated Abijah, the son of Maacah, as the chief and leader among his brothers, intending to make him king.

²³ He acted wisely and distributed some of his sons to all the regions of Judah and Benjamin, to all the fortified cities. And he provided them with abundant provisions and sought many wives for them.

12 When Rehoboam's kingdom was established and became strong, he and all Israel with him turned away from the law of the Lord.

² In the fifth year of King Rehoboam's reign, because they had been unfaithful to the Lord, Shishak, king of Egypt, advanced against Jerusalem.

³ He came with 1,200 chariots, 60,000 horsemen, and countless people who accompanied him from Egypt: the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians.

⁴ He seized the fortified cities of Judah and proceeded towards Jerusalem.

⁵ Then Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and the leaders of Judah who had gathered at Jerusalem because of Shishak, and he said to them, "This is what the Lord says: 'You have abandoned Me, so I also have abandoned you to Shishak.'"

⁶ Therefore, the leaders of Israel and the king humbled themselves and declared, "The Lord is righteous."

⁷ When the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to

Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves, so I will not destroy them; and I will grant them a little deliverance, and My wrath shall not be poured out on Jerusalem by means of Shishak.

⁸ However, they will serve him, so that they may understand the difference between serving Me and serving the kingdoms of other lands."

⁹ So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and he took the treasures of the house of the Lord and the treasures of the king's house. He took everything. He also took the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

¹⁰ Then King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place and entrusted them to the care of the commanders of the guard who guarded the entrance of the king's house.

¹¹ And whenever the king entered the house of the Lord, the guards came and carried them back to the guards' room.

¹² And when he humbled himself, the anger of the Lord turned away from him, so as not to destroy him completely; and conditions also were good in Judah.

¹³ So King Rehoboam grew strong in Jerusalem and reigned. Now Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned for seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen from all the tribes of Israel to put His name there. And his mother's name was Naarmah the Ammonitess.

¹⁴ He acted wickedly because he did not set his heart to seek the Lord.

¹⁵ Are not the acts of Rehoboam, from the first to the last, recorded in the writings of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, according to genealogical records? And there

2 Chronicles

were constant wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam.

¹⁶ Rehoboam rested with his ancestors and was buried in the city of David; and his son Abijah succeeded him as king.

13 In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam's reign, Abijah began his reign of Judah.

² He reigned for three years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

³ Abijah began the battle with an army of valiant warriors, four hundred thousand chosen men, while Jeroboam drew up in battle formation against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, valiant warriors.

⁴ Abijah took his stand on Mount Zemaraim, located in the hill country of Ephraim, and proclaimed, "Hear me, Jeroboam and all Israel:

⁵ Are you not aware that the Lord God of Israel granted the kingship over Israel to David and his descendants forever through a binding covenant?

⁶ However, Jeroboam son of Nebat, who had served Solomon son of David, rose up and rebelled against his lord,

⁷ and men of low character gathered to him, unrighteous men, who proved too strong for Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, when he was young and hesitant and could not withstand them.

⁸ So now you intend to assert yourselves against the kingdom of the Lord through the sons of David, being a great multitude and

having with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made for gods for you.

⁹ Have you not driven out the priests of the Lord, the sons of Aaron and the Levites, and made priests for yourselves like the peoples of the lands? Whoever comes to consecrate himself with a bull and seven rams, even he may become a priest of what are not gods.

¹⁰ But as for us, the Lord is our God, and we have not abandoned Him. The sons of Aaron are ministering to the Lord as priests, and the Levites are at their work.

¹¹ Every morning and evening they burn burnt offerings and fragrant incense to the Lord, and the showbread is set on the pure table, and the golden lampstand with its lamps is ready to burn every evening; for we keep the responsibility given by the Lord our God, but you have abandoned Him.

¹² Now behold, God is with us at our head, and His priests with the signal trumpets to sound the alarm against you. Sons of Israel, do not fight against the Lord God of your fathers, for you will not succeed."

¹³ However, Jeroboam had arranged an ambush to come from behind, so that Israel was positioned in front of Judah, and the ambush was at their rear.

¹⁴ When Judah turned around, behold, they were attacked both front and rear; so they cried out to the Lord, and the priests blew the trumpets.

¹⁵ Then the men of Judah raised a war cry, and as they did so, God defeated Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

¹⁶ So the sons of Israel fled before Judah, and God handed them over to them.

2 Chronicles

¹⁷ Abijah and his people struck them with a mighty blow, so that five hundred thousand chosen men of Israel fell.

¹⁸ So the sons of Israel were subdued at that time, and the sons of Judah prevailed because they trusted in the Lord, the God of their fathers.

¹⁹ Abijah pursued Jeroboam and captured cities from him: Bethel with its villages, Jeshanah with its villages, and Ephron with its villages.

²⁰ Jeroboam did not recover strength again in the days of Abijah; and the Lord struck him and he died.

²¹ But Abijah grew in strength; and he took fourteen wives for himself and fathered twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters.

²² Now the rest of the acts of Abijah, his ways and his words, are written in the treatise of the prophet Iddo.

14 Abijah passed away and was laid to rest in the city of David; his son Asa succeeded him as king. The land experienced peace for ten years during his reign.

² Asa acted in a manner that was both pleasing and righteous before the Lord God,

³ for he eliminated the foreign altars and high places, dismantled the memorial stones, and cut down the Asherim,

⁴ and instructed Judah to seek the Lord God of their ancestors and to follow the Law and the commandment.

⁵ He also removed the high places and the incense altars from all the cities of Judah, and the kingdom enjoyed peace under his rule.

⁶ He constructed fortified cities in Judah, as the land was at peace, and there was no conflict during those years, for the Lord had granted him rest.

⁷ For he said to Judah, "Let us build these cities and encircle them with walls and towers, gates and bars. The land remains ours because we have sought the Lord our God; we have sought Him, and He has granted us peace on every side." So they built and prospered.

⁸ Now Asa had an army of 300,000 from Judah, bearing large shields and spears, and 280,000 from Benjamin, bearing shields and drawing bows; all of them were valiant warriors.

⁹ Now Zerah the Ethiopian went out against them with an army of a million men and three hundred chariots, and he came as far as Mareshah.

¹⁰ Asa went out to confront him, and they arranged themselves in battle formation in the Valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

¹¹ Then Asa called to the Lord his God and said, "Lord, there is no one besides You to help in the battle between the powerful and those who have no strength; so help us, Lord our God, for we trust in You, and in Your name have come against this multitude. Lord, You are our God; let no man prevail against You."

¹² The Lord defeated the Ethiopians before Asa and Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

¹³ Asa and the people who were with him pursued them as far as Gerar; and so many Ethiopians fell that none of them were found alive, for they were broken before the Lord and His army. And they carried away a very large amount of plunder.

2 Chronicles

¹⁴ They destroyed all the cities around Gerar, for the terror of the Lord had fallen on them; and they plundered all the cities, for there was much plunder in them.

¹⁵ They also fatally struck those who owned livestock, and they carried away large numbers of sheep and camels. Then they returned to Jerusalem.

15 The Spirit of God descended upon Azariah, the son of Oded,

² He approached Asa and said, "Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: the Lord is with you when you are with Him. If you seek Him, He will allow you to find Him; but if you forsake Him, He will forsake you."

³ For a long time, Israel was without the true God, without a teaching priest, and without the Law.

⁴ Yet in their distress, they turned to the Lord God of Israel, and they sought Him, and He allowed them to find Him.

⁵ During those times, there was no peace for those who went out or came in, because many disturbances troubled all the inhabitants of the lands.

⁶ Nation clashed against nation, and city against city, for God troubled them with various kinds of distress.

⁷ But you, take courage and do not lose heart, for there is a reward for your work."

⁸ When Asa heard these words and the prophecy of Azariah the son of Oded the prophet, he took courage and removed the detestable idols from all the land of Judah and Benjamin and from the cities he had captured in the hill country of Ephraim. He then restored

the altar of the Lord that was in front of the porch of the Lord.

⁹ And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and those from Ephraim, Manasseh, and Simeon who resided with them, for many had deserted to him from Israel when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.

¹⁰ Thus, they gathered at Jerusalem in the third month of the fifteenth year of Asa's reign.

¹¹ They sacrificed to the Lord on that day seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep from the plunder they had brought.

¹² They entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart and soul;

¹³ and those who did not seek the Lord God of Israel faced severe consequences, regardless of their status or gender.

¹⁴ Furthermore, they made a solemn oath to the Lord with a loud voice, accompanied by shouting, trumpets, and horns.

¹⁵ All Judah rejoiced over the oath, for they had sworn with their whole heart and had sought Him earnestly, and He allowed them to find Him. So the Lord gave them rest on every side.

¹⁶ He also removed Maacah, the mother of King Asa, from her position as queen mother, because she had made an offensive image as an Asherah, and Asa cut down her image, crushed it, and burned it at the brook Kidron.

¹⁷ But the high places were not removed from Israel; nevertheless, Asa's heart was fully devoted all his days.

2 Chronicles

¹⁸ And he brought into the house of God the holy things of his father and his own holy things: silver, gold, and utensils.

¹⁹ And there was peace until the thirty-fifth year of Asa's reign.

16 In the thirty-sixth year of Asa's reign, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah and fortified Ramah, to prevent anyone from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah.

² Asa took silver and gold from the treasuries of the house of the Lord and the king's house, and sent them to Ben-hadad king of Aram, who resided in Damascus, with this message,

³ "There is a treaty between you and me, as between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you silver and gold; go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so that he will withdraw from me."

⁴ So Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they struck Ijon, Dan, Abel-maim, and all the storage cities of Naphtali.

⁵ When Baasha heard about it, he stopped fortifying Ramah and abandoned his work.

⁶ King Asa then gathered all Judah, and they took away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had been building, and with these materials he fortified Geba and Mizpah.

⁷ At that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah and said to him, "Because you have relied on the king of Aram and have not relied on the Lord your God, therefore the army of the king of Aram has escaped from your hand.

⁸ Did not the Ethiopians and the Lubim possess a vast army with numerous chariots

and horsemen? Yet because you trusted in the Lord, He delivered them into your hands.

⁹ For the eyes of the Lord move throughout the earth, that He may strongly support those whose heart is fully His. You have acted unwisely in this; indeed, from now on you will face wars."

¹⁰ Then Asa was furious with the seer and placed him in prison, for he was incensed at him for this. And Asa also oppressed some of the people at that time.

¹¹ The deeds of Asa, from beginning to end, are recorded in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

¹² In the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa suffered from a disease in his feet. His condition was severe, yet even in his illness he did not seek the Lord, but turned to the physicians.

¹³ So Asa lay down with his fathers. He died in the forty-first year of his reign.

¹⁴ They buried him in his own tomb which he had cut out for himself in the city of David, and they laid him on the resting place which he had filled with spices of various kinds blended by the perfumer's art; and they made a very great fire for him.

17 Jehoshaphat his son then became king in his place, and he proved himself strong over Israel.

² He placed troops in all the fortified cities of Judah, and stationed garrisons in the land of Judah and in the cities of Ephraim which his father Asa had captured.

2 Chronicles

³ The Lord was with Jehoshaphat because he followed the ways of his ancestor David in his earlier days and did not pursue the Baals,

⁴ but sought the God of his father, adhered to His commandments, and did not behave as Israel did.

⁵ Thus, the Lord firmly established the kingdom under his rule, and all Judah brought gifts to Jehoshaphat, and he enjoyed great wealth and honour.

⁶ And he took great pride in the ways of the Lord, and again removed the high places and the Asherim from Judah.

⁷ In the third year of his reign, he sent his officials—Ben-hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel, and Micaiah—to provide instruction in the cities of Judah;

⁸ and with them the Levites, Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah—Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

⁹ And they taught in Judah, and they had the Book of the Law of the Lord with them; and they went throughout all the cities of Judah and taught among the people.

¹⁰ Now the dread of the Lord was on all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah, so that they did not fight against Jehoshaphat.

¹¹ And some of the Philistines brought gifts and silver as tribute to Jehoshaphat. The Arabs also brought him flocks, seven thousand seven hundred rams and seven thousand seven hundred male goats.

¹² Jehoshaphat continued to grow in power, and he built fortresses and storage cities in Judah.

¹³ He had abundant supplies in the cities of Judah, and warriors, valiant men of strength, in Jerusalem.

¹⁴ This was their muster according to their fathers' households:

of Judah, commanders of thousands: Adnah the commander, and with him 300,000 valiant warriors;

¹⁵ *and next to him, Johanan the commander, and with him 280,000;*

¹⁶ *and next to him, Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself for the Lord, and with him 200,000 valiant warriors;*

¹⁷ *and of Benjamin: Eliada, a valiant warrior, and with him 200,000 equipped with bow and shield;*

¹⁸ *and next to him, Jehozabad, and with him 180,000 prepared for war.*

¹⁹ These are the ones who served the king, in addition to those whom the king stationed in the fortified cities throughout Judah.

18 Jehoshaphat possessed abundant wealth and honour; and he formed a marriage alliance with Ahab.

² Some years later he went down to Ahab in Samaria. And Ahab slaughtered many sheep and oxen for him and the people who were with him, and he induced him to go up against Ramoth-gilead.

³ Ahab, king of Israel, asked Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, “Will you join me in battle against

2 Chronicles

Ramoth-gilead?" And he replied, "I am as you are, and my people as your people, and we will stand with you in the battle."

⁴ Jehoshaphat, however, said to the king of Israel, "Let us first seek the counsel of the Lord."

⁵ So the king of Israel assembled the prophets, four hundred men, and said to them, "Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?" And they said, "Go up, for God will hand it over to the king."

⁶ But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there no longer a prophet of the Lord here, so that we may inquire of him?"

⁷ Then the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man by whom we may inquire of the Lord, but I hate him, because he never prophesies anything good regarding me, but only bad. He is Micaiah, son of Imla." But Jehoshaphat said, "May the king not say so."

⁸ Then the king of Israel summoned an officer and said, "Bring Micaiah son of Imla quickly."

⁹ Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, dressed in their robes, and they were sitting at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them.

¹⁰ Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah crafted horns of iron for himself and declared, "This is what the Lord says: 'With these you will gore the Arameans until they are vanquished!'"

¹¹ All the prophets were prophesying this as well, saying, "Go up to Ramoth-gilead and succeed, for the Lord will hand it over to the king."

¹² Then the messenger who went to summon Micaiah spoke to him, saying, "Behold, the words of the prophets are unanimously favourable to the king. So please let your word be like one of them, and speak favourably."

¹³ But Micaiah said, "As surely as the Lord lives, I will speak whatever my God says."

¹⁴ When he came to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, shall we go to battle against Ramoth-gilead, or shall I refrain?" He said, "Go up and succeed, for they will be handed over to you!"

¹⁵ Then the king said to him, "How many times must I make you swear that you will not tell me anything but the truth in the name of the Lord?"

¹⁶ So he said, "I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, like sheep that have no shepherd; and the Lord said, 'These have no master. Each of them is to return to his house in peace.'"

¹⁷ Then the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not say to you that he would not prophesy anything good regarding me, but only bad?"

¹⁸ Micaiah said, "Therefore, hear the word of the Lord. I saw the Lord sitting on His throne, and all the angels of heaven standing on His right and on His left."

¹⁹ And the Lord said, 'Who will entice Ahab king of Israel to go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' And one said this, while another said that.

²⁰ Then a spirit came forward and stood before the Lord and said, 'I will persuade him.' And the Lord said to him, 'In what way?'

2 Chronicles

²¹ He said, 'I will go and be a deceiving spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' Then He said, 'You shall entice him, and you will also prevail. Go and do so.'

²² Now then, behold, the Lord has put a deceiving spirit in the mouth of these your prophets; for the Lord has proclaimed disaster against you."

²³ Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaah came up and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, "How did the Spirit of the Lord pass from me to speak to you?"

²⁴ Micaiah said, "Behold, you are going to see on that day when you go from one inner room to another to hide yourself."

²⁵ Then the king of Israel commanded, "Take Micaiah back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son,

²⁶ and say, 'This is what the king says: "Put this man in prison, and feed him only bread and water until I return safely.'"'

²⁷ But Micaiah said, "If you indeed return safely, the Lord has not spoken by me." And he said, "Listen, all you people!"

²⁸ Thus, the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, proceeded to Ramoth-gilead.

²⁹ And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and go into battle, but you put on your royal attire." So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went into battle.

³⁰ Now the king of Aram had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, "Do not fight with anyone small or great, except the king of Israel alone."

³¹ So when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, "It is the king of Israel!" And they turned to fight against him, but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him, and God diverted them from him.

³² When the captains of the chariots realised it was not the king of Israel, they turned back from pursuing him.

³³ Now a man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel in a joint of the armour. So he said to the driver of the chariot, "Turn around and take me out of the battle, for I am severely wounded."

³⁴ The battle raged on that day, and the king of Israel held himself up in his chariot against the Arameans until the evening; and at sunset he died.

19 Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, arrived safely back at his house in Jerusalem.

² And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, "Should you help the wicked and love those who hate the Lord, and so bring wrath on yourself from the Lord?

³ But there is some good in you, for you have removed the Asherah poles from the land, and you have set your heart to seek God."

⁴ Jehoshaphat resided in Jerusalem, and he went out once more among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and guided them back to the Lord, the God of their ancestors.

⁵ He established judges throughout the land in all the fortified cities of Judah, one city at a time.

2 Chronicles

⁶ He addressed the judges, saying, “Be mindful of your actions, for you do not judge for mankind but for the Lord, who is with you in your judgments.

⁷ Now then, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; be careful what you do, for there is no injustice with the Lord our God, or partiality, or taking of a bribe.”

⁸ In Jerusalem also Jehoshaphat appointed some of the Levites, priests, and heads of the fathers' households of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord and to judge disputes among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

⁹ He instructed them, saying, “This is how you shall act in the fear of the Lord, with faithfulness and sincerity.

¹⁰ Whenever any dispute comes to you from your brothers who live in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, you are to warn them so that they do not become guilty before the Lord, and wrath may not come on you and your brothers. This is what you shall do, and you will not incur guilt.

¹¹ And behold, Amariah the chief priest will be over you in all that pertains to the Lord, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all that pertains to the king. Also the Levites shall be officers before you. Act resolutely, and may the Lord be with the upright.”

20 After these events, the sons of Moab and the sons of Ammon, along with some of the Meunites, came to wage war against Jehoshaphat.

² Messengers came and informed Jehoshaphat, saying, “A vast army is approaching you from beyond the sea, from

Aram; and behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar (that is Engedi).”

³ Jehoshaphat was afraid and turned his attention to seek the Lord; and he proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

⁴ Thus, Judah assembled to seek help from the Lord; people even came from all the cities of Judah to seek the Lord.

⁵ Jehoshaphat then stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord before the new courtyard,

⁶ and he said, “Lord, God of our ancestors, are You not God in the heavens? And do You not rule over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in Your hand, and no one can withstand You.”

⁷ Did You not, our God, expel the inhabitants of this land before Your people Israel, and give it to the descendants of Your friend Abraham forever?

⁸ They have settled in it and have constructed a sanctuary for Your Name, saying,

⁹ ‘If disaster comes upon us, whether by sword, judgment, plague, or famine, we will stand before this house and before You (for Your name is in this house), and cry out to You in our distress, and You will hear and deliver us.’

¹⁰ Now behold, the sons of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, whom You did not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt (for they turned aside from them and did not destroy them),

¹¹ see how they are repaying us by coming to drive us out from Your possession, which You have given us as an inheritance.

2 Chronicles

¹² Our God, will You not judge them? For we are powerless before this great multitude who are coming against us; nor do we know what to do, but our eyes are on You."

¹³ All Judah stood before the Lord, with their infants, their wives, and their children.

¹⁴ Then, while the assembly was gathered, the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jahaziel, son of Zechariah, son of Benaiah, son of Jeiel, son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph;

¹⁵ and he said, "Listen, all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and King Jehoshaphat: this is what the Lord says to you: 'Do not fear or be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours but God's.'

¹⁶ Tomorrow, go down against them. Behold, they will ascend by the ascent of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the valley in front of the wilderness of Jeruel.

¹⁷ You need not fight in this battle; take your position, stand firm and see the deliverance of the Lord on your behalf, Judah and Jerusalem. Do not fear or be dismayed; tomorrow, go out to face them, for the Lord is with you."

¹⁸ Jehoshaphat bowed his face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

¹⁹ The Levites, from the descendants of the Kohathites and the Korahites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a very loud voice.

²⁰ They got up early in the morning and went out to the wilderness of Tekoa; and when they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: Put your trust in the Lord your God and you will

endure. Put your trust in His prophets, and succeed."

²¹ After consulting with the people, he appointed those who sang to the Lord and those who praised Him in holy attire, as they went out before the army and said,

"Give thanks to the Lord, for His faithfulness is everlasting."

²² As they began singing and praising, the Lord set ambushes against the sons of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; so they were struck down.

²³ For the sons of Ammon and Moab rose up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, completely destroying them; and when they had finished with the inhabitants of Seir, they turned on each other and destroyed one another.

²⁴ When Judah came to the watchtower of the wilderness, they turned toward the multitude, and behold, there were corpses lying on the ground, and no one had escaped.

²⁵ When Jehoshaphat and his people came to gather the spoils, they found much among them, including goods, garments, and valuable things which they took for themselves, more than they could carry. And they were collecting the spoils for three days because there was so much.

²⁶ Then on the fourth day they assembled in the Valley of Beracah, for there they blessed the Lord. Therefore they named that place "The Valley of Beracah" until today.

²⁷ Every man of Judah and Jerusalem returned with Jehoshaphat at their head, returning to Jerusalem with joy, for the Lord had made them rejoice over their enemies.

2 Chronicles

²⁸ They entered Jerusalem with harps, lyres, and trumpets, proceeding to the house of the Lord.

²⁹ And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the lands when they heard that the Lord had fought against the enemies of Israel.

³⁰ So the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was at peace, for his God granted him rest on all sides.

³¹ Jehoshaphat began his reign over Judah at the age of thirty-five. He ruled in Jerusalem for twenty-five years. His mother was Azubah, daughter of Shilhi.

³² He walked in the way of his father Asa and did not deviate from it, doing what was right in the sight of the Lord.

³³ Only, the high places were not removed; the people still had not directed their hearts to the God of their fathers.

³⁴ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, from the first to the last, behold, they are written in the annals of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is recorded in the Book of the Kings of Israel.

³⁵ After this, Jehoshaphat king of Judah formed an alliance with Ahaziah king of Israel. He acted wickedly in doing so.

³⁶ Thus, he allied himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish, and they constructed the ships in Ezion-geber.

³⁷ Eliezer, son of Dodavahu of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, "Because you have allied yourself with Ahaziah, the Lord has destroyed your works." As a result, the ships were broken and could not go to Tarshish.

21 Jehoshaphat passed away and was laid to rest with his ancestors in the city of David, and his son Jehoram succeeded him as king.

² Jehoram had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, Azaryahu, Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sons of Jehoshaphat, king of Israel.

³ Their father gave them many gifts of silver, gold, and valuable things, with fortified cities in Judah, but he gave the kingdom to Jehoram because he was the firstborn.

⁴ Now when Jehoram had taken over the kingdom of his father and gathered strength for himself, he killed all his brothers with the sword, and some of the leaders of Israel as well.

⁵ Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for eight years in Jerusalem.

⁶ He followed the practices of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab did (for Ahab's daughter was his wife), and he did what was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

⁷ Yet the Lord chose not to destroy the house of David because of the covenant He had made with David, and since He had promised to maintain a lamp for him and his sons forever.

⁸ In his days Edom revolted from under the authority of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

⁹ Then Jehoram crossed over with his commanders and all his chariots, and he got up at night and struck down the Edomites who were surrounding him and the commanders of the chariots.

2 Chronicles

¹⁰ So Edom revolted against Judah to this day. Then Libnah also revolted at that time from his authority, because he had abandoned the Lord God of his fathers.

¹¹ Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to prostitute themselves, and led Judah astray.

¹² Afterwards, a message came to him from Elijah the prophet, declaring, "This is what the Lord, the God of your ancestor David, proclaims: 'Because you have not followed the ways of your father Jehoshaphat and the ways of Asa king of Judah,

¹³ but have followed the practices of the kings of Israel, and have caused Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to prostitute themselves as the house of Ahab did, and you have also killed your brothers, your own family, who were better than you,

¹⁴ behold, the Lord is going to strike your people, your sons, your wives, and all your possessions with a great catastrophe;

¹⁵ and you will suffer great pain from a disease of your intestines, until your intestines come out because of the disease, day by day."

¹⁶ Then the Lord incited against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines and the Arabs who bordered the Ethiopians;

¹⁷ and they came up against Judah, invaded it, and took away all the possessions that were found in the king's house, together with his sons and his wives, so that no son was left to him except Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

¹⁸ So after all this, the Lord struck him in his intestines with an incurable disease.

¹⁹ Now it came about in the course of time, at the end of two years, that his intestines came out because of his disease and he died in great pain. And his people made no fire for him like the fire for his fathers.

²⁰ He was thirty-two years old when he began his reign, and he ruled in Jerusalem for eight years; and he departed with no one's regret. And they buried him in the city of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

22 The people of Jerusalem appointed Ahaziah, his youngest son, as king in his place, because the group of men who came with the Arabs to the camp had killed all the older sons. Thus, Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram, king of Judah, became king.

² Ahaziah was twenty-two years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for one year in Jerusalem. His mother was Athaliah, a descendant of Omri.

³ He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother was his counsellor to act wickedly.

⁴ And he did evil in the sight of the Lord like the house of Ahab, for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

⁵ He also followed their advice, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to wage war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead. But the Arameans wounded Joram.

⁶ And he returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which they had inflicted on him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

2 Chronicles

⁷ Now the downfall of Ahaziah was from God, in that he went to Joram. For when he came, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to eliminate the house of Ahab.

⁸ And it came about, when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, he found the leaders of Judah and the sons of Ahaziah's brothers ministering to Ahaziah, and he killed them.

⁹ Then he searched for Ahaziah, and they caught him while he was hiding in Samaria. They brought him to Jehu, put him to death, and buried him, for they said, "He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the Lord with all his heart." So there was no one of the house of Ahaziah to retain the power of the kingdom.

¹⁰ When Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, realised her son was dead, she rose and destroyed all the royal children of the house of Judah.

¹¹ But Jehoshabeath, the king's daughter, took Joash the son of Ahaziah and stole him from among the king's sons who were being put to death, and placed him and his nurse in the bedroom. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King Jehoram and wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah so that she would not put him to death.

¹² And he kept hidden with them in the house of God for six years, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 Now in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and he took captains of hundreds: Azariah the son of Jeroham, Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, Azariah the son of Obed, Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, and they entered into a covenant with him.

² They travelled throughout Judah and assembled the Levites from all the cities of Judah, along with the leaders of the families of Israel, and they gathered in Jerusalem.

³ Then all the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And Jehoiada said to them, "Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the Lord has spoken regarding the sons of David.

⁴ This is what you are to do: one third of you, the priests and Levites who come in on the Sabbath, shall act as gatekeepers,

⁵ and one third shall be at the king's house, and one third at the Gate of the Foundation; and all the people shall be in the courtyards of the house of the Lord.

⁶ But no one is to enter the house of the Lord except the priests and the ministering Levites; they may enter, for they are holy. And all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord.

⁷ And the Levites will surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whoever enters the house shall be put to death. And you are to be with the king when he comes in and when he goes out."

⁸ So the Levites and all Judah did in accordance with everything that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And they each took his men who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who were to go out on the Sabbath, for Jehoiada the priest did not dismiss any of the divisions.

⁹ Then Jehoiada the priest gave the captains of hundreds the spears and the large and small shields which had been King David's, which were in the house of God.

¹⁰ He positioned all the people, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of

2 Chronicles

the house to the left side of the house, by the altar and by the house, surrounding the king.

¹¹ Then they brought out the king's son and placed the crown upon him, and handed him the testimony, and proclaimed him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him and declared, "Long live the king!"

¹² When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and celebrating the king, she entered the house of the Lord to the people.

¹³ And she looked, and behold, the king was standing by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpeters were beside the king. And all the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets, the singers with musical instruments leading the praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and said, "Conspiracy! Conspiracy!"

¹⁴ Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were appointed over the army and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks; and whoever follows her shall be put to death with the sword." For the priest said, "She is not to be put to death in the house of the Lord."

¹⁵ So they captured her, and when she reached the entrance of the Horse Gate of the king's house, they executed her there.

¹⁶ Then Jehoiada established a covenant between himself, all the people, and the king, that they would be the Lord's people.

¹⁷ And all the people went to the house of Baal and tore it down, and they smashed its altars and its images to pieces, and they killed Mattan the priest of Baal in front of the altars.

¹⁸ Moreover, Jehoiada placed the oversight of the house of the Lord in the hands of the Levitical priests, whom David had assigned

over the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the Law of Moses—with rejoicing and singing according to the order of David.

¹⁹ He stationed gatekeepers at the gates of the house of the Lord, so that no one would enter who was in any way unclean.

²⁰ He took the captains of hundreds, the nobles, the rulers of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought the king down from the house of the Lord, and they came through the upper gate to the king's house, and they placed the king upon the royal throne.

²¹ So all the people of the land rejoiced and the city was quiet. For they had put Athaliah to death with the sword.

24 Joash was seven years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for forty years in Jerusalem; his mother was Zibiah from Beersheba.

² Joash acted rightly in the eyes of the Lord throughout the lifetime of Jehoiada the priest.

³ Jehoiada arranged two marriages for him, and he became the father of sons and daughters.

⁴ After these events, Joash resolved to restore the temple of the Lord.

⁵ And he gathered the priests and Levites and said to them, "Go out to the cities of Judah and collect money from all Israel to repair the house of your God annually, and you shall do the work quickly." But the Levites did not act quickly.

⁶ So the king summoned Jehoiada the chief priest and said to him, "Why have you not

2 Chronicles

required the Levites to bring in from Judah and from Jerusalem the collection prescribed by Moses the servant of the Lord for the tent of the testimony?"

⁷ For the sons of the wicked Athaliah had broken into the temple of God, and even used the sacred items of the house of the Lord for the Baals.

⁸ So the king commanded, and they constructed a chest and placed it outside by the gate of the temple of the Lord.

⁹ And they made a proclamation in Judah and Jerusalem to bring to the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God had imposed on Israel in the wilderness.

¹⁰ All the officers and all the people rejoiced and brought in their contributions and dropped them into the chest until they had finished.

¹¹ Whenever the chest was brought in to the king's officer by the Levites, and when they saw that there was a large amount of money, the king's scribe and the chief priest's officer would come and empty the chest, then take it and return it to its place. They did this daily, and collected a large amount of money.

¹² The king and Jehoiada gave it to those who did the work of the service of the house of the Lord. And they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the Lord, and also craftsmen in iron and bronze to repair the house of the Lord.

¹³ So the workmen laboured, and the restoration work progressed in their hands, and they restored the house of God according to its specifications, and strengthened it.

¹⁴ When they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, and it was made into utensils for the

house of the Lord—utensils for the service and for the burnt offering, and pans and utensils of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

¹⁵ But Jehoiada grew old and died, being full of days; he was 130 years old at his death.

¹⁶ And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done well in Israel and for God and His house.

¹⁷ However, after Jehoiada's death, the officials of Judah came and bowed down to the king, and the king heeded their advice.

¹⁸ They abandoned the house of the Lord, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols; so wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this guilt of theirs.

¹⁹ Nevertheless, prophets were sent to them to bring them back to the Lord; though they testified against them, they would not listen.

²⁰ Then the Spirit of God came on Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people and said to them, "This is what God has said: 'Why do you break the commandments of the Lord and do not prosper? Because you have abandoned the Lord, He has also abandoned you.'"

²¹ So they plotted against him, and by the king's command, they stoned him to death in the courtyard of the temple of the Lord.

²² So King Joash did not remember the kindness which his father Jehoiada had shown him, but he killed his son. And as he was dying, he said, "May the Lord see and avenge!"

²³ At the beginning of the year, the army of the Arameans came up against Joash, and they

2 Chronicles

came to Judah and Jerusalem, destroyed all the officials of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoils to the king of Damascus.

²⁴ Indeed, the army of the Arameans came with a small number of men; yet the Lord handed over a very great army to them, because they had abandoned the Lord, the God of their fathers. So they executed judgment on Joash.

²⁵ When they had left him—because they left him very sick—his own servants conspired against him because of the blood of the son of Jehoiada the priest, and they murdered him on his bed. So he died, and they buried him in the city of David, but they did not bury him in the tombs of the kings.

²⁶ These were the ones who conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess.

²⁷ As to his sons, the many oracles against him, and the restoration of the house of God, behold, they are written in the treatise of the Book of the Kings. Then his son Amaziah became king in his place.

25 Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

² He did what was right in the sight of the Lord, yet not with a whole heart.

³ Now it came about, as soon as the kingdom was firmly in his grasp, that he executed his servants who had killed his father the king.

⁴ However, he did not execute their sons, but acted in accordance with what is written in the Law, in the Book of Moses, which the Lord

commanded, saying, “Fathers shall not be put to death for sons, nor sons be put to death for fathers, but each shall die for his own sin.”

⁵ Moreover, Amaziah assembled Judah and appointed them by fathers' households under commanders of thousands and of hundreds throughout Judah and Benjamin; and he took a census of those from twenty years old and upward, and found them to be 300,000 choice men, able to go to war and handle spear and shield.

⁶ He also engaged a hundred thousand brave warriors from Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

⁷ However, a man of God came to him, saying, “O king, do not let the army of Israel go with you, for the Lord is not with Israel, nor with any of the sons of Ephraim.

⁸ But if you do go, do it, be strong for the battle—yet God will bring you down before the enemy, for God has power to help and to bring down.”

⁹ Amaziah said to the man of God, “But what are we to do about the hundred talents which I have given to the troops of Israel?” And the man of God answered, “The Lord has much more to provide you than this.”

¹⁰ Then Amaziah dismissed the troops who had come to him from Ephraim, to go home; so their anger burned against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger.

¹¹ Now Amaziah gathered his courage and led his people out, and he went to the Valley of Salt and struck the sons of Seir, 10,000 of them.

¹² The sons of Judah also captured 10,000 alive and brought them to the top of the cliff,

2 Chronicles

and cast them down from the top of the cliff so that they were all dashed to pieces.

¹³ But the troops whom Amaziah had sent back, those not going with him to battle, raided the cities of Judah from Samaria to Beth-horon, and struck 3,000 of them and plundered a great deal of spoil.

¹⁴ After Amaziah returned from defeating the Edomites, he brought the gods of the sons of Seir, set them up as his gods, bowed down before them, and burned incense to them.

¹⁵ Then the anger of the Lord burned against Amaziah, and He sent him a prophet who said to him, “Why have you sought the gods of the people who have not saved their own people from your hand?”

¹⁶ As he was speaking to him, the king said, “Who appointed you as a royal counsellor? Stop speaking! Or you will be struck down!” Then the prophet stopped and said, “I know that God has planned to destroy you, because you have done this and have not listened to my counsel.”

¹⁷ Then Amaziah king of Judah took counsel and sent word to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, “Come, let us face each other in combat.”

¹⁸ But Joash king of Israel sent a reply to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, “The thorn bush that was in Lebanon sent word to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son in marriage.’ But a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by and trampled the thorn bush.

¹⁹ You have said, ‘See, you have conquered Edom.’ And your heart has become proud in your boasting. Now remain at home; for why should you incite trouble that would lead to your downfall, and that of Judah with you?”

²⁰ But Amaziah would not listen, because it was from God, so that He might hand them over, because they had sought the gods of Edom.

²¹ So Joash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at Beth-shemesh, which belongs to Judah.

²² And Judah was overcome by Israel, and they fled, each man to his tent.

²³ Then Joash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, a distance of 400 cubits.

²⁴ And he took all the gold, silver, and all the utensils which were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages as well, and returned to Samaria.

²⁵ And Amaziah, the son of Joash, king of Judah, continued to live for fifteen years after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel.

²⁶ Now the remainder of the acts of Amaziah, from the first to the last, behold, are they not written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel?

²⁷ From the time that Amaziah turned away from following the Lord, they conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent men to Lachish after him, and they killed him there.

²⁸ Afterwards, they brought him back on horses and laid him to rest with his ancestors in the city of Judah.

2 Chronicles

26 The people of Judah chose Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and appointed him king in place of his father Amaziah.

² He rebuilt Eloth and returned it to Judah after the king was laid to rest with his ancestors.

³ Uzziah was sixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned for fifty-two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

⁴ He did what was right in the eyes of the Lord, following all that his father Amaziah had done.

⁵ He continued to seek God during the days of Zechariah, who had insight through the visions of God; and as long as he sought the Lord, God granted him success.

⁶ He went out and fought against the Philistines and broke down the wall of Gath, the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in the area of Ashdod and among the Philistines.

⁷ God supported him against the Philistines, and against the Arabs who lived in Gurbaal, and the Meunites.

⁸ The Ammonites also paid tribute to Uzziah, and his fame spread to the border of Egypt, for he became exceedingly strong.

⁹ Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the Corner Gate, the Valley Gate, and at the corner buttress, and fortified them.

¹⁰ He constructed towers in the wilderness and dug many wells, for he had much livestock, both in the lowland and the plain. He also had farmers and vinedressers in the hill country and fertile fields, for he loved the soil.

¹¹ Moreover, Uzziah had an army ready for battle, which entered combat by divisions according to the number of their muster, as recorded by the scribe Jeiel and the official Maaseiah, under the direction of Hananiah, one of the king's officers.

¹² The total number of the leaders of the families, valiant warriors, was 2,600.

¹³ Under their command was a formidable army of 307,500, who could engage in battle with great strength to assist the king against adversaries.

¹⁴ Moreover, Uzziah equipped the entire army with shields, spears, helmets, body armour, bows, and sling stones.

¹⁵ He made skillfully designed devices in Jerusalem to be on the towers and on the corners, for the purpose of shooting arrows and great stones. And his fame spread far, for he was marvellously helped until he was strong.

¹⁶ But when he became strong, his heart was proud, leading to his downfall, and he was unfaithful to the Lord his God, for he entered the temple of the Lord to burn incense on the altar of incense.

¹⁷ Then Azariah the priest followed him in, and with him were eighty priests of the Lord, courageous men.

¹⁸ They confronted King Uzziah and said to him, "It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the Lord, but for the priests, the sons of Aaron who have been consecrated to burn incense. Leave the sanctuary, for you have been unfaithful and will have no honour from the Lord God."

¹⁹ But Uzziah, with a censer in his hand for burning incense, was furious; and while he was

2 Chronicles

angry with the priests, leprosy appeared on his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, beside the altar of incense.

²⁰ Azariah the chief priest and all the priests looked at him, and behold, he was leprous on his forehead; and they hurried him out of there, and he himself also hurried to leave, because the Lord had afflicted him.

²¹ King Uzziah was a leper until the day of his death; and he lived in a separate house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the Lord. And his son Jotham was in charge of the king's house, judging the people of the land.

²² Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, from the beginning to the end, were recorded by the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz.

²³ So Uzziah was laid to rest with his ancestors, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the grave which belonged to the kings, for they said, "He is a leper." And his son Jotham became king in his place.

27 Jotham was twenty-five years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother was named Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

² He did what was right in the sight of the Lord, in accordance with everything that his father Uzziah had done; however, he did not enter the temple of the Lord. But the people continued acting corruptly.

³ He constructed the upper gate of the house of the Lord, and he significantly fortified the wall of Ophel.

⁴ Moreover, he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and he built fortresses and towers in the wooded areas.

⁵ He fought with the king of the Ammonites and prevailed over them. And the Ammonites gave him during that year one hundred talents of silver, ten thousand kors of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. The Ammonites also paid him this amount in the second and third years.

⁶ So Jotham became powerful because he ordered his ways before the Lord his God.

⁷ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars and his conduct, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

⁸ At the age of twenty-five, he began his reign, and he ruled for sixteen years in Jerusalem.

⁹ Jotham rested with his ancestors, and they buried him in the city of David; his son Ahaz succeeded him as king.

28 Ahaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned for sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not do what was right in the sight of the Lord, as his father David had done.

² Instead, he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and he also made cast metal images for the Baals.

³ Moreover, he burned incense in the Valley of Ben-hinnom, and burned his sons in the fire, in accordance with the abominations of the nations whom the Lord had driven out before the sons of Israel.

⁴ He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the high places, on the hills, and beneath every green tree.

⁵ Therefore the Lord his God handed him over to the king of Aram; and they defeated him and led many of his people into exile to

2 Chronicles

Damascus. And he was also handed over to the king of Israel, who inflicted a heavy defeat on him.

⁶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah killed a hundred and twenty thousand in Judah in one day, all valiant men, because they had abandoned the Lord God of their fathers.

⁷ And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, killed Maaseiah the king's son, Azrikam the leader of the house, and Elkanah the second to the king.

⁸ And the sons of Israel led away captive two hundred thousand of their brothers, women, sons, and daughters; and they took a great deal of plunder from them and brought the plunder to Samaria.

⁹ However, a prophet of the Lord named Oded was present; he approached the army returning to Samaria and said to them, "See, because the Lord, the God of your ancestors, was displeased with Judah, He has delivered them into your hands, and you have slain them in a fury that has reached up to heaven.

¹⁰ And now you are saying you are going to bring the sons of Judah and Jerusalem into subjugation as male and female slaves for yourselves? Behold, are you not also guilty before the Lord your God?

¹¹ Now then, listen to me and return the captives whom you took from your brothers, for the burning anger of the Lord is against you."

¹² Then some of the leaders of the sons of Ephraim—Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemeth, Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai—rose up against those who were coming from the battle,

¹³ and said to them, "You must not bring the captives in here, for you are proposing to bring

on us guilt against the Lord, adding to our sins and our guilt; for our guilt is great, and the burning anger of the Lord is against Israel."

¹⁴ So the armed men left the captives and the plunder before the officers and all the assembly.

¹⁵ Then the men who were designated by name rose up and took the captives, and they clothed all their naked ones from the plunder, gave them clothes and sandals, fed them and gave them drink, anointed them with oil, led all their feeble ones on donkeys, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brothers. Then they returned to Samaria.

¹⁶ During that period, King Ahaz reached out to the kings of Assyria for assistance.

¹⁷ For again the Edomites had come and attacked Judah, and led away captives.

¹⁸ The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland and of the Negev of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, Aijalon, Gederoth, Soco with its villages, Timnah with its villages, and Gimzo with its villages, and they settled there.

¹⁹ For the Lord brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he had caused disorder in Judah, and was very unfaithful to the Lord.

²⁰ So Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came against him and oppressed him rather than supporting him.

²¹ Although Ahaz took a portion from the house of the Lord, from the house of the king and the officers, and gave it to the king of Assyria, it did not help him.

2 Chronicles

²² Now in the time of his distress, this same King Ahaz became even more unfaithful to the Lord.

²³ For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus who had defeated him, and said, "Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice to them so that they will help me." But they became the downfall of him and all Israel.

²⁴ Moreover, when Ahaz gathered the utensils of the house of God, he cut the utensils of the house of God to pieces; and he closed the doors of the house of the Lord, and made altars for himself in every corner of Jerusalem.

²⁵ Throughout every city of Judah he established high places to burn incense to other gods, and incited the Lord, the God of his fathers, to anger.

²⁶ Regarding the remainder of his acts and all his deeds, from the first to the last, behold, they are recorded in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

²⁷ So Ahaz lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, in Jerusalem, for they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel; and his son Hezekiah became king in his place.

29 Hezekiah began his reign at the age of twenty-five, and he ruled for twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother was named Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah.² He acted righteously in the eyes of the Lord, following the example set by his ancestor David.

³ In the first month of the first year of his reign, he reopened the doors of the house of the Lord and restored them.⁴ He summoned the priests and the Levites and gathered them in the public square on the east side.⁵ Then he said to them, "Listen to me, you Levites. Consecrate yourselves now, and consecrate

the house of the Lord, the God of your fathers, and bring the impurity out of the holy place.⁶ For our fathers have been unfaithful and have done evil in the sight of the Lord our God, and have abandoned Him and turned their faces away from the dwelling place of the Lord, and have turned their backs.⁷ They have also closed the doors of the porch and extinguished the lamps, and have not burned incense or made burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel.⁸ Therefore the wrath of the Lord was against Judah and Jerusalem, and He has made them an object of terror, horror, and hissing, as you see with your own eyes.⁹ For indeed, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, our daughters, and our wives are in captivity because of this.¹⁰ Now I am determined to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, so that His fierce anger may turn away from us.

¹¹ My sons, do not be negligent now, for the Lord has chosen you to stand before Him, to serve Him, and to be His ministers and offer incense."

¹² Then the Levites arose: Mahath, son of Amasai, and Joel, son of Azariah, from the sons of the Kohathites; and from the sons of Merari, Kish, son of Abdi, and Azariah, son of Jehallelel; and from the Gershonites, Joah, son of Zimmah, and Eden, son of Joah;¹³ From the descendants of Elizaphan were Shimri and Jeiel; from the descendants of Asaph were Zechariah and Mattaniah;¹⁴ From the descendants of Heman were Jehiel and Shime; from the descendants of Jeduthun were Shemaiah and Uzziel.

¹⁵ They gathered their brothers, consecrated themselves, and went in to cleanse the house of the Lord, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the Lord.¹⁶ So the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord to cleanse it, and they brought every unclean thing which they found in the temple of the Lord out to the courtyard of the house of

2 Chronicles

the Lord. Then the Levites received it to bring it out to the Kidron Valley.¹⁷ They began the consecration on the first day of the first month, and on the eighth day of the month they entered the porch of the Lord. Then they consecrated the house of the Lord in eight days and finished on the sixteenth day of the first month.

¹⁸ Then they went in to King Hezekiah and said, "We have cleansed the entire house of the Lord, the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the table of the bread of the Presence with all its utensils.¹⁹ Furthermore, all the utensils which King Ahaz had discarded during his reign in his unfaithfulness, we have prepared and consecrated; and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord."

²⁰ Then King Hezekiah rose early and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.²¹ They brought seven bulls, seven rams, seven lambs, and seven male goats as a sin offering for the kingdom, the sanctuary, and Judah. And he instructed the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.²² So they slaughtered the bulls, and the priests took the blood and sprinkled it on the altar. They did likewise with the rams and sprinkled the blood on the altar; then they did the same with the lambs and sprinkled the blood on the altar.²³ Then they brought the male goats for the sin offering before the king and the assembly, and they placed their hands on them.²⁴ And the priests slaughtered them and purified the altar with their blood, to make atonement for all Israel, because the king ordered the burnt offering and the sin offering for all Israel.

²⁵ He then stationed the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, harps, and lyres, in accordance with the command of David and of Gad, the king's seer, and of Nathan the prophet; for the command was from the Lord through His prophets.²⁶ And the Levites took

their places with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

²⁷ Then Hezekiah gave the order to offer the burnt offering on the altar. And as the burnt offering began, the song to the Lord also commenced with the trumpets, accompanied by the instruments of David, king of Israel.²⁸ So the entire assembly worshiped, and the singers sang, and the trumpets sounded; all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

²⁹ When the burnt offerings were completed, the king and all who were present with him bowed down and worshiped.³⁰ Moreover, King Hezekiah and the officials instructed the Levites to sing praises to the Lord with the words of David and Asaph the seer. So they sang praises with joy, and bowed down and worshiped.

³¹ Then Hezekiah responded and said, "Now that you have consecrated yourselves to the Lord, come near and bring sacrifices and thanksgiving offerings to the house of the Lord." So the assembly brought sacrifices and thanksgiving offerings, and all who were willing brought burnt offerings.

³² The assembly brought seventy bulls, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs as burnt offerings; all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord.³³ And the offerings set apart were six hundred bulls and three thousand sheep.³⁴ But the priests were too few, so that they could not skin all the burnt offerings; therefore their brothers the Levites helped them until the work was completed and until the priests had consecrated themselves. For the Levites were more conscientious to consecrate themselves than the priests.³⁵ There were also many burnt offerings with the fat of the peace offerings and with the drink offerings for the burnt offerings.

2 Chronicles

Thus, the service of the house of the Lord was re-established.³⁶ Then Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced over what God had prepared for the people, because it happened so suddenly.

30 Now Hezekiah sent word to all Israel and Judah, and he also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, inviting them to come to the house of the Lord in Jerusalem, to celebrate the Passover to the Lord God of Israel.² For the king, his officials, and all the assembly in Jerusalem had resolved to observe the Passover in the second month,³ since they could not celebrate it at that time, because not enough priests had consecrated themselves, and the people had not been gathered to Jerusalem.⁴ The decision was right in the sight of the king and all the assembly.⁵ So they established a decree to circulate a proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they were to come to celebrate the Passover to the Lord God of Israel in Jerusalem. For they had not celebrated it in great numbers as it was prescribed.

⁶ The couriers went throughout Israel and Judah with the letters from the hand of the king and his officials, even according to the command of the king, saying, "Sons of Israel, return to the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, so that He may return to those of you who are left, who have escaped from the hand of the kings of Assyria.⁷ Do not be like your fathers and your brothers, who were unfaithful to the Lord God of their fathers, so that He made them an object of horror, just as you see.⁸ Now do not stiffen your neck like your fathers, but yield to the Lord and enter His sanctuary which He has consecrated forever, and serve the Lord your God, so that His burning anger may turn away from you.⁹ For if you return to the Lord, your brothers and your sons will find mercy from those who took them captive and will return to this land. For the Lord your God is

gracious and compassionate, and will not turn His face away from you if you return to Him."

¹⁰ So the couriers passed from city to city through the territory of Ephraim and Manasseh, and as far as Zebulun, but they were met with ridicule and mockery.¹¹ However, some men from Asher, Manasseh, and Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem.¹² God also moved the hearts of the people of Judah to unite them in following the commands of the king and the officials, in accordance with the word of the Lord.

¹³ Now a great multitude gathered at Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month, a very large assembly.¹⁴ They rose and removed the altars which were in Jerusalem; they also took away all the incense altars and cast them into the brook Kidron.

¹⁵ Then they slaughtered the Passover lambs on the fourteenth day of the second month. And the priests and Levites were ashamed of themselves, and consecrated themselves, and brought burnt offerings to the house of the Lord.¹⁶ They took their places at their posts according to the Law of Moses the man of God; the priests sprinkled the blood received from the hand of the Levites.¹⁷ Since there were many in the assembly who had not consecrated themselves, the Levites were responsible for slaughtering the Passover lambs for everyone who was unclean, so that they might consecrate them to the Lord.¹⁸ For a large number of the people, many from Ephraim, Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not purified themselves, yet they ate the Passover contrary to what was written. For Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, "May the good Lord pardon¹⁹ everyone who sets his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though not according to the purification rules of the sanctuary."²⁰ So the Lord listened to Hezekiah and restored the people.

2 Chronicles

²¹ The sons of Israel who were present in Jerusalem celebrated the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days with great joy, and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day after day with loud instruments to the Lord.

²² Then Hezekiah spoke encouragingly to all the Levites who showed good insight in the things of the Lord. So they ate for the appointed seven days, offering peace offerings and giving thanks to the Lord God of their fathers.

²³ Then the whole assembly decided to celebrate the feast for another seven days, so they celebrated the additional seven days with joy.²⁴ For Hezekiah king of Judah had contributed for the assembly a thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep, and the leaders had contributed for the assembly a thousand bulls and ten thousand sheep; and a large number of priests consecrated themselves.²⁵ The entire assembly of Judah rejoiced, along with the priests, the Levites, and all who had come from Israel, including the foreigners from the land of Israel and those residing in Judah.²⁶ So there was great joy in Jerusalem, because such an event had not occurred in Jerusalem since the days of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel.²⁷ Then the Levitical priests stood and blessed the people; and their voice was heard, and their prayer reached His holy dwelling place, to heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present went out to the cities of Judah, broke the memorial stones in pieces, cut down the Asherim, and pulled down the high places and the altars throughout all Judah and Benjamin, as well as in Ephraim and Manasseh, to completion. Then all the sons of Israel returned to their cities, each to his possession.

² And Hezekiah appointed the divisions of the priests and the Levites by their divisions, each

according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and peace offerings, to serve and to give thanks and to praise in the gates of the camp of the Lord.³ He also appointed the king's portion of his goods for the burnt offerings, namely, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, for the new moons, and for the appointed festivals, as it is written in the Law of the Lord.⁴ He also told the people who lived in Jerusalem to give the portion due to the priests and the Levites, so that they might devote themselves to the Law of the Lord.⁵ As soon as the order spread, the sons of Israel provided generously the first fruits of their grain, new wine, oil, honey, and of all the produce of the field, and they brought in abundantly the tithe of everything.⁶ The people of Israel and Judah residing in the cities of Judah also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of sacred offerings dedicated to the Lord their God, and placed them in heaps.⁷ They commenced gathering the heaps in the third month and completed them by the seventh month.⁸ When Hezekiah and the rulers came and observed the heaps, they praised the Lord and His people Israel.

⁹ Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites about the heaps.¹⁰ Azariah, the chief priest of the house of Zadok, said to him, "Since the contributions began to be brought into the house of the Lord, we have had enough to eat with plenty left over, for the Lord has blessed His people, and this abundance remains."

¹¹ Then Hezekiah instructed them to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord, and they made them ready.¹² They faithfully brought in the contributions, the tithes, and the consecrated things; and Conaniah the Levite was the officer in charge over them, and his brother Shimei was second.¹³ Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel,

2 Chronicles

Ismachiah, Mahath, and Benaiah were overseers under the authority of Conaniah and Shimei his brother by the appointment of King Hezekiah, and Azariah served as the chief officer of the house of God.

¹⁴ Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the keeper of the eastern gate, was over the voluntary offerings for God, to distribute the contributions for the Lord and the most holy things. ¹⁵ Under his authority were Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah in the cities of the priests, faithfully distributing portions to their brothers by divisions, whether great or small,

¹⁶ without regard to their genealogical enrollment, to the males from thirty years old and upward— everyone who entered the house of the Lord for his daily obligations— for their work in their duties according to their divisions; ¹⁷ and the genealogical enrollment of the priests by their fathers' households, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, by their duties and their divisions; ¹⁸ and the genealogical enrollment of all their little children, their wives, their sons and their daughters, for the whole assembly— for they consecrated themselves faithfully in holiness.

¹⁹ Also for the sons of Aaron, the priests, who were in the pasture lands of their cities, or in each and every city, there were men who were designated by name to distribute portions to every male among the priests and to every genealogically enrolled Levite.

²⁰ This was the practice of Hezekiah throughout Judah; and he acted in a manner that was good, right, and true before the Lord his God. ²¹ Every work which he began in the service of the house of God, in the Law and in the commandment, seeking his God, he did with all his heart and succeeded.

32 After these acts of faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and invaded Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities, and intended to break into them for himself. ² When Hezekiah realised that Sennacherib had come and planned to make war against Jerusalem, ³ he decided with his officers and his warriors to block off the water supply from the springs which were outside the city, and they helped him. ⁴ Therefore, a large assembly gathered and blocked all the springs and the stream that flowed through the land, saying, “Why should the kings of Assyria come and find an abundance of water?” ⁵ And he took courage and rebuilt all the wall that had been broken down, and erected towers on it, and built another outside wall and strengthened the Millo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in great numbers.

⁶ Hezekiah appointed military officers over the people, gathered them to him in the square at the city gate, and spoke to them with encouragement, saying, ⁷ “Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or discouraged because of the king of Assyria nor because of all the multitude that is with him; for the One with us is greater than the one with him. ⁸ With him is only a man's strength, but with us is the Lord our God, to help us and to fight our battles.” And the people relied on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

⁹ After this, Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Jerusalem while he was besieging Lachish with all his forces with him, against Hezekiah king of Judah and against all Judah who were in Jerusalem, saying,

¹⁰ “This is what Sennacherib king of Assyria says: ‘On what are you trusting, that you are remaining in Jerusalem under siege?’ ¹¹ Is Hezekiah not deceiving you to surrender yourselves to die by hunger and by thirst, saying, “The Lord our God will save us from the hand of the king of Assyria”? ¹² Has the same

2 Chronicles

Hezekiah not taken away His high places and His altars, and said to Judah and Jerusalem, "You shall worship before one altar, and on it you shall burn incense"?

¹³ Do you not know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands able at all to save their land from my hand? ¹⁴ Who was there among all the gods of these nations which my fathers utterly destroyed who could save his people from my hand, that your God would be able to save you from my hand? ¹⁵ Now then, do not let Hezekiah deceive you or mislead you in this way, and do not believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom has been able to save his people from my hand or from the hand of my fathers. How much less will your God save you from my hand?"

¹⁶ His servants said even more against the Lord God and against His servant Hezekiah. ¹⁷ He also wrote letters to taunt the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against Him, saying, "As the gods of the nations of the lands have not saved their people from my hand, so the God of Hezekiah will not save His people from my hand." ¹⁸ They shouted this with a loud voice in the language of Judah to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten and terrify them, so that they might capture the city. ¹⁹ They spoke of the God of Jerusalem as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, the work of human hands.

²⁰ However, King Hezekiah and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, prayed about this and cried out to heaven. ²¹ And the Lord sent an angel who eliminated every mighty warrior, commander, and officer in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned in shame to his own land. And when he had entered the temple of his god, some of his own children killed him there with the sword.

²² Thus, the Lord delivered Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, and guided them on every side. ²³ And many were bringing gifts to the Lord at Jerusalem and valuable things to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was exalted in the sight of all the nations thereafter.

²⁴ In those days Hezekiah became seriously ill; and he prayed to the Lord, and the Lord spoke to him and gave him a sign. ²⁵ But Hezekiah did not respond appropriately to the benefit he received, because his heart was proud; therefore wrath came on him and on Judah and Jerusalem. ²⁶ Nevertheless, Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem humbled themselves, and thus the wrath of the Lord did not come upon them during Hezekiah's lifetime.

²⁷ Hezekiah possessed immense riches and honour; and he made for himself treasures for silver, gold, precious stones, spices, shields, and all kinds of valuable articles. ²⁸ He also constructed storage facilities for the harvest of grain, wine, and oil, along with shelters for various types of cattle and enclosures for the flocks. ²⁹ He also made cities for himself, and acquired flocks and herds in abundance, because God had given him very great wealth.

³⁰ It was Hezekiah who stopped the upper outlet of the waters of Gihon and directed them to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah succeeded in everything that he did.

³¹ Even in the matter of the envoys of the rulers of Babylon, who were sent to him to inquire of the wonder that had happened in the land, God left him alone only to test him, so that He might know everything that was in his heart.

³² Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and his deeds of devotion, behold, they are recorded in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, in the Book of the Kings of Judah and

2 Chronicles

Israel.³³ So Hezekiah lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in the upper section of the tombs of the sons of David; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem honoured him at his death. And his son Manasseh became king in his place.

33 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for fifty-five years in Jerusalem.² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, in accordance with the abominations of the nations whom the Lord dispossessed before the sons of Israel.³ For he rebuilt the high places which his father Hezekiah had torn down; he also erected altars for the Baals and made Asherim, and he worshiped all the heavenly lights and served them.⁴ He constructed altars in the house of the Lord, about which the Lord had declared, "My name shall be in Jerusalem forever."⁵ He made altars for all the heavenly lights in the two courtyards of the house of the Lord.⁶ He also made his sons pass through the fire in the Valley of Ben-hinnom; and he practiced witchcraft, used divination, practiced sorcery, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did great evil in the sight of the Lord, provoking Him to anger.

⁷ Then he put the carved image of the idol which he had made in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to his son Solomon, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name forever;⁸ and I will no longer remove the foot of Israel from the land which I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will be careful to do all that I have commanded them according to all the Law, the statutes, and the ordinances given through Moses."⁹ So Manasseh misled Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do more evil than the nations whom the Lord eliminated before the sons of Israel.

¹⁰ So the Lord communicated with Manasseh and his people, but they disregarded Him.¹¹ As a result, the Lord allowed the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria to come against them, and they captured Manasseh with hooks, bound him with bronze chains, and took him to Babylon.¹² When he was in distress, he sought to appease the Lord his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.¹³ When he prayed to Him, He was moved by his entreaty and heard his plea, and brought him back to Jerusalem to his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord alone is God.

¹⁴ After this he built the outer wall of the city of David on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance of the Fish Gate; and he encircled the Ophel with it and made it very high. Then he put army commanders in all the fortified cities in Judah.¹⁵ He also took away the foreign gods and the idol from the house of the Lord, as well as all the altars which he had built on the mountain of the house of the Lord and in Jerusalem, and he cast them outside the city.¹⁶ He restored the altar of the Lord and offered peace offerings and thanksgiving offerings on it; and he instructed Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.¹⁷ Nevertheless, the people still sacrificed on the high places, although only to the Lord their God.

¹⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, including his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are among the records of the kings of Israel.¹⁹ His prayer also and how God was moved by him, and all his sin, his unfaithfulness, and the sites on which he built high places and erected the Asherim and the carved images, before he humbled himself, behold, they are written in the records of the Hozai.²⁰ So Manasseh lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in his house, and his son Amon became king in his place.

2 Chronicles

²¹ Amon was twenty-two years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for two years in Jerusalem. ²² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, just as his father Manasseh had done. And Amon worshipped all the carved images which his father Manasseh had made, and he served them. ²³ Moreover, he did not humble himself before the Lord as his father Manasseh had humbled himself, but Amon multiplied his guilt. ²⁴ Ultimately, his servants conspired against him and put him to death in his own house. ²⁵ However, the people of the land struck down all the conspirators against King Amon, and the people of the land made his son Josiah king in his place.

34 Josiah was eight years old when he began his reign, and he ruled for thirty-one years in Jerusalem. ² He did what was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of his father David, and did not turn aside to the right or to the left.

³ In the eighth year of his reign, while he was still young, he began to seek the God of his ancestor David; and in the twelfth year, he initiated the cleansing of Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, the Asherim, the carved images, and the cast metal images. ⁴ They tore down the altars of the Baals in his presence, and he cut down the incense altars that were high above them; he also smashed the Asherim, the carved images, and the cast metal images into powder, and scattered it on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. ⁵ He then burned the bones of the priests on their altars and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem. ⁶ In the cities of Manasseh, Ephraim, and Simeon, and as far as Naphtali, in their surrounding areas, ⁷ he also tore down the altars and crushed the Asherim and the carved images into powder, and he cut down all the incense altars throughout the land of Israel. Then he returned to Jerusalem.

⁸ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the Lord his God.

⁹ They approached Hilkiah the high priest and handed over the money that had been brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the doorkeepers, had gathered from Manasseh and Ephraim, and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Judah and Benjamin and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Then they entrusted it to the hands of the workmen who were overseeing the house of the Lord, and the workmen who were labouring in the house of the Lord used it to restore and repair the house. ¹¹ They in turn gave it to the craftsmen and builders to buy quarried stone and timber for couplings and to make beams for the buildings which the kings of Judah had allowed to become dilapidated.

¹² The men did the work faithfully with foremen over them to supervise: Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites; and the Levites—all who were skillful with musical instruments. ¹³ They were also in charge of the burden bearers and supervised all the workmen from job to job; and some of the Levites were scribes, officials, and gatekeepers.

¹⁴ As they were bringing out the money that had been brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest discovered the Book of the Law of the Lord given by Moses. ¹⁵ Hilkiah addressed Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the Book of the Law in the house of the Lord." And Hilkiah handed the book to Shaphan.

¹⁶ Then Shaphan brought the book to the king and conveyed additional information to the king, saying, "Everything that was assigned to

2 Chronicles

your servants, they are doing.¹⁷ They have also emptied out the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and have delivered it into the hands of the supervisors and the workmen.”¹⁸ Furthermore, Shaphan the scribe informed the king, saying, “Hilkiah the priest gave me a book.” And Shaphan read from it in the presence of the king.

¹⁹ Upon hearing the words of the Law, the king tore his clothes.²⁰ Then the king instructed Hilkiah, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Abdon the son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant, saying,²¹ “Go, inquire of the Lord for me and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book which has been found, for the wrath of the Lord that has been poured out on us is great, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do everything that is written in this book.”

²² So Hilkiah and those whom the king had appointed went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter), and they spoke to her about this matter.

²³ She said to them, “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, declares: Tell the man who sent you to Me,²⁴ ‘This is what the Lord declares: Behold, I am bringing calamity on this place and on its inhabitants, all the curses written in the book which they have read in the presence of the king of Judah,²⁵ because they have abandoned Me and have burned incense to other gods, so that they would provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore My wrath will be poured out on this place, and it will not be quenched.’²⁶ But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the Lord, this is what you shall say to him: ‘This is what the Lord, the God of Israel says regarding the words which you have heard:²⁷ Because your heart was tender and you

humbled yourself before God when you heard His words against this place and its inhabitants, and because you humbled yourself before Me, tore your clothes, and wept before Me, I truly have heard you,’ declares the Lord.²⁸ ‘Behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you will be gathered to your grave in peace, and your eyes will not see all the evil which I am bringing on this place and on its inhabitants.’” So they brought back word to the king.

²⁹ The king then sent word and assembled all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.³⁰ The king went up to the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the priests, the Levites, and all the people from the greatest to the least; and he read in their hearing all the words of the Book of the Covenant that was found in the house of the Lord.³¹ Then the king stood in his place and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep His commandments, His testimonies, and His statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that are written in this book.

³² Moreover, he made all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin stand with him. So the inhabitants of Jerusalem acted in accordance with the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

³³ Josiah eliminated all the detestable things from all the lands belonging to the sons of Israel, and compelled all who were present in Israel to serve the Lord their God. Throughout his lifetime, they did not turn from following the Lord God of their fathers.

35 Josiah observed the Passover for the Lord in Jerusalem, and the Passover animals were sacrificed on the fourteenth day of the first month.² He appointed the priests to their duties and encouraged them in the service of the house of the Lord.³ He instructed the

2 Chronicles

Levites, who taught all Israel and were dedicated to the Lord, “Place the holy ark in the house which Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel, built; it will no longer be a burden on your shoulders. Now serve the Lord your God and His people Israel.⁴ Prepare yourselves by your fathers’ households in your divisions, according to the writing of David king of Israel and the writing of his son Solomon.

⁵ Moreover, stand in the holy place according to the sections of the fathers’ households of your countrymen, the sons of the people, and according to the Levites, by division of a father’s household.⁶ Now slaughter the Passover animals, sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your countrymen to carry out the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.”

⁷ Josiah contributed to the sons of the people, flocks of lambs and young goats, all for the Passover offerings, to all who were present, in number 30,000, along with 3,000 bulls; these were from the king’s property.

⁸ His officers also contributed a voluntary offering to the people, the priests, and the Levites. Hilkiah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, the officials of the house of God, gave to the priests for the Passover offerings 2,600 from the flocks, and 300 bulls.⁹ Conaniah, Shemaiah and Nethanel his brothers, and Hashabiah, Jeiel, and Jozabad, the leaders of the Levites, provided for the Levites for the Passover offerings 5,000 from the flocks, and 500 bulls.

¹⁰ Thus the service was arranged, and the priests stood at their positions, and the Levites by their divisions according to the king’s command.¹¹ They sacrificed the Passover animals, and while the priests sprinkled the blood they received, the Levites skinned the animals.¹² Then they removed the burnt offerings so that they might give them to the sections of the fathers’ households of the sons

of the people, to present to the Lord, as it is written in the Book of Moses. They did this also with the bulls.¹³ So they roasted the Passover animals on the fire according to the ordinance, and they boiled the holy things in pots, kettles, and pans, and carried them quickly to all the sons of the people.¹⁴ Afterward, they prepared for themselves and for the priests, since the priests, the sons of Aaron, were occupied with offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night. Thus, the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests, the sons of Aaron.

¹⁵ The singers, the sons of Asaph, were at their positions according to the command of David, Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun the king’s seer; and the gatekeepers were at each gate. They did not need to leave their service, because their countrymen the Levites prepared for them.

¹⁶ Thus all the service of the Lord was arranged on that day to observe the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of the Lord according to the command of King Josiah.¹⁷ And the sons of Israel who were present observed the Passover at that time, and the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days.¹⁸ There had not been a Passover like it in Israel since the days of Samuel the prophet; nor had any of the kings of Israel observed such a Passover as Josiah did with the priests, the Levites, all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.¹⁹ This Passover was observed during the eighteenth year of Josiah’s reign.

²⁰ Following all this, when Josiah had set the temple in order, Neco king of Egypt came up to wage war at Carchemish on the Euphrates, and Josiah went out to confront him.²¹ But Neco sent messengers to him, saying, “What business do we have with each other, King of Judah? I am not coming against you today, but against the house with which I am at war; and

2 Chronicles

God has told me to hurry. Stop for your own sake from interfering with God who is with me, so that He will not destroy you."

²² However, Josiah would not turn away from him, but disguised himself in order to fight against him; nor did he listen to the words of Neco from the mouth of God, but came to engage him in battle on the plain of Megiddo.

²³ And the archers shot King Josiah, and the king said to his servants, "Take me away, because I am severely wounded." ²⁴ So his servants took him out of the chariot and carried him on the second chariot which he had, and brought him to Jerusalem where he died and was buried in the tombs of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

²⁵ Then Jeremiah chanted a song of mourning for Josiah. And all the male and female singers speak about Josiah in their songs of mourning to this day. And they made them a custom in Israel; behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

²⁶ The remainder of Josiah's acts and his deeds of devotion, as recorded in the Law of the Lord,

²⁷ and his acts, from beginning to end, are indeed written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

36 The people of the land chose Jehoahaz, the son of Josiah, and established him as king in place of his father in Jerusalem.

² Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned for three months in Jerusalem. ³ Then the king of Egypt deposed him in Jerusalem and imposed a fine on the land of a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. ⁴ The king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and

Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But Neco took his brother Jehoahaz and brought him to Egypt.

⁵ Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned for eleven years in Jerusalem. And he acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord his God. ⁶ Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, came against him and bound him with bronze chains to take him to Babylon. ⁷ Nebuchadnezzar also brought some of the articles of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple in Babylon.

⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and the abominations which he did, and what was found against him, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah. And his son Jehoiachin became king in his place.

⁹ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned for three months and ten days in Jerusalem. And he acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord. ¹⁰ At the turn of the year King Nebuchadnezzar sent orders and brought him to Babylon, with the valuable articles of the house of the Lord, and he made his relative Zedekiah king over Judah and Jerusalem.

¹¹ Zedekiah, at the age of twenty-one, became king and reigned for eleven years in Jerusalem. ¹² He acted wickedly in the eyes of the Lord his God; he did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet, who spoke on behalf of the Lord. ¹³ He also defied King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear allegiance by God. But he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against returning to the Lord God of Israel. ¹⁴ Furthermore, all the officials of the priests and the people were exceedingly unfaithful, following all the detestable practices of the nations; and they defiled the house of the Lord which He had made holy in Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles

¹⁵ And the Lord, the God of their fathers, sent word to them again and again by His messengers, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place; ¹⁶ but they persistently mocked the messengers of God, despised His words, and ridiculed His prophets, until the anger of the Lord rose against His people, until there was no remedy.

¹⁷ Therefore He brought up against them the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or virgin, old man or infirm; He handed them all over to him. ¹⁸ All the articles of the house of God, both large and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king and of his officers, he took them all to Babylon. ¹⁹ Then they set fire to the house of God and tore down the wall of Jerusalem, and burned all its palaces with fire, and ruined all its precious articles.

²⁰ He took into exile to Babylon those who had escaped from the sword; and they were servants to him and to his sons until the rule of the kingdom of Persia, ²¹ to bring to pass the word of the Lord spoken by Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed its Sabbaths. All the days of its desolation it observed rest until seventy years were complete.

²² Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia— in order to bring to pass the word of the Lord spoken by Jeremiah— the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he sent a proclamation throughout his kingdom, and also put it in writing, saying, ²³ “This is what Cyrus king of Persia says: ‘The Lord, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and He has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whoever there is among you of all His people, may the Lord his God be with him, and let him go up!’”

Ezra

1 In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, to fulfil the word of the Lord spoken by Jeremiah, the Lord stirred the heart of Cyrus king of Persia to issue a proclamation throughout his realm and also to put it in writing:

² “This is what Cyrus king of Persia says: ‘The Lord, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and has appointed me to build a house for Him in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³ Any among you who are His people, may their God be with them, and let them go up to Jerusalem in Judah and build the house of the Lord, the God of Israel, who is in Jerusalem. ⁴ And in any place where survivors may now reside, the people are to support them with silver and gold, with goods and livestock, along with freewill offerings for the house of God in Jerusalem.’”

⁵ Then the heads of the families of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and Levites—everyone whose spirit God had moved—prepared to go up and build the house of the Lord in Jerusalem. ⁶ All their neighbours assisted them with articles of silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with valuable gifts, besides all the freewill offerings. ⁷ Moreover, King Cyrus brought out the articles belonging to the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and placed in the house of his gods. ⁸ Cyrus king of Persia had them brought out by Mithredath the treasurer, who counted them out to Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah. ⁹ This was the inventory:

thirty gold dishes, a thousand silver dishes, and twenty-nine silver pans; ¹⁰ thirty gold bowls, four hundred and ten matching silver bowls, and a thousand other articles.

¹¹ In total, there were 5,400 articles of gold and silver. Sheshbazzar brought all these along with the exiles when they came up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

2 These are the people of the province who returned from the captivity of the exiles, whom Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, had taken into exile to Babylon. They returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to their own town. ² They came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, and Baanah. Here is the list of the men of the people of Israel:

³ the line of Parosh, numbered 2,172; ⁴ the line of Shephatiah, numbered 372; ⁵ the line of Arah, numbered 775; ⁶ the line of Pahath-Moab, through the line of Jeshua and Joab, numbered 2,812; ⁷ the line of Elam, numbered 1,254; ⁸ the line of Zattu, numbered 945; ⁹ the line of Zaccaï, numbered 760; ¹⁰ the line of Bani, numbered 642; ¹¹ the line of Bebai, numbered 623; ¹² the line of Azgad, numbered 1,222; ¹³ the line of Adonikam, numbered 666; ¹⁴ the line of Bigvai, numbered 2,056; ¹⁵ the line of Adin, numbered 454; ¹⁶ the line of Ater, through Hezekiah, numbered 98; ¹⁷ the line of Bezai, numbered 323; ¹⁸ the line of Jorah, numbered 112; ¹⁹ the line of Hashum, numbered 223; ²⁰ the line of Gibbar, numbered 95;

²¹ the men of Bethlehem, numbered 123; ²² the men of Netophah, numbered 56; ²³ the men of Anathoth, numbered 128; ²⁴ the line of Azmaveth, numbered 42; ²⁵ the line of Kiriat Jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, 743; ²⁶ the line of Ramah and Geba, numbered 621; ²⁷ those from Michmas, numbered 122; ²⁸ those from Bethel and Ai, numbered 223; ²⁹ the line of Nebo, numbered 52; ³⁰ the line of Magbish, numbered 156; ³¹ the line of the other Elam, numbered 1,254; ³² the line of Harim, numbered 320; ³³ the line of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, 725; ³⁴ the men of Jericho, numbered 345; ³⁵ the line of Senaah, numbered 3,630. ³⁶ The priests: the line of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, numbered

Ezra

^{973;} ³⁷ the line of Immer, numbered 1,052; ³⁸ the line of Pashur, numbered 1,247; ³⁹ the line of Harim, numbered 1,017.

⁴⁰ The Levites: the family of Jeshua and Kadmiel, from the line of Hodaviah, 74. ⁴¹ The musicians: the family of Asaph, 128.

⁴² The gatekeepers of the temple:

the line of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita, and Shobai, 139.

⁴³ The temple servants:

the line of Ziha, Hasupha, Tabbaoth, ⁴⁴ Keros, Siaha, and Padon, ⁴⁵ Levanah, Hagabah, and Akkub, ⁴⁶ Hagab, Shalmai, and Hanan, ⁴⁷ Giddel, Gahar, and Reaiah, ⁴⁸ Rezin, Nekoda, and Gazzam, ⁴⁹ Uzza, Paseah, and Besai, ⁵⁰ Asnah, Meunim, and Nephusim, ⁵¹ Bakbuk, Hakupha, and Harhur, ⁵² Bazluth, Mehida, and Harsha, ⁵³ Barkos, Sisera, and Temah, ⁵⁴ Neziah, and also Hatipha.

⁵⁵ The descendants of the servants of Solomon: the descendants of Sotai, Hassophereth, and Peruda,

⁵⁶ Jaala, Darkon, and Giddel, ⁵⁷ Shephatiah, Hattil, and Pokereth-Hazzebaim, and Ami.

⁵⁸ The temple servants and the descendants of the servants of Solomon totaled 392. ⁵⁹ These were the ones who came up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer, but they could not prove their families were descended from Israel: ⁶⁰ The families of Delaiah, Tobiah, and Nekoda, 652. ⁶¹ And from among the priests:

the descendants of Hobaiah, Hakkoz, and Barzillai, who had married a daughter of Barzillai the Gileadite and was called by their name. ⁶² They searched for their family

records but could not find them, and thus were excluded from the priesthood as unclean. ⁶³ The governor instructed them not to partake of the most sacred food until there was a priest ministering with the Urim and Thummim.

⁶⁴ So, the whole assembly numbered 42,360,

⁶⁵ besides their male and female slaves, who numbered 7,337; and they had 200 male and female singers. ⁶⁶ They possessed 736 horses, and 245 mules, ⁶⁷ had 435 camels, and 6,720 donkeys.

⁶⁸ Upon arriving at the house of the Lord in Jerusalem, some of the family heads gave voluntary offerings towards the rebuilding of the house of God on its site. ⁶⁹ In accordance with their ability, they contributed to the treasury for this work 61,000 darics of gold, 5,000 minas of silver, and 100 priestly garments.

⁷⁰ The priests, the Levites, the musicians, the gatekeepers, and the temple servants settled in their own towns, along with some of the other people, while the rest of the Israelites settled in their towns.

3 When the seventh month arrived and the Israelites were settled in their towns, the people gathered together as one in Jerusalem.

² Then Jeshua son of Jozadak and his fellow priests, along with Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and his associates, began to construct the altar of the God of Israel to offer burnt offerings on it, as it is written in the Law of Moses, the man of God. ³ Despite their fear of the surrounding peoples, they set the altar on its foundation and offered burnt offerings on it to the Lord, both morning and evening. ⁴ They celebrated the Feast of Tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the prescribed number of burnt offerings each day, according to the ordinance.

⁵ After this, they presented the regular burnt offerings, the offerings for the New Moons, and

Ezra

for all the appointed sacred festivals of the Lord, as well as those given as freewill offerings to the Lord.⁶ From the first day of the seventh month, they began to offer burnt offerings to the Lord, although the foundation of the Lord's temple had not yet been laid.

⁷ They provided money to the masons and carpenters, and food, drink, and oil to the Sidonians and Tyrians, to bring cedar logs from Lebanon to the sea at Joppa, as authorised by Cyrus king of Persia.⁸ In the second year of their arrival at the house of God in Jerusalem, in the second month, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, Jeshua son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brothers—the priests, the Levites, and all who had returned from the captivity to Jerusalem—began the work. They appointed Levites twenty years old and upwards to oversee the building of the house of the Lord.⁹ Jeshua and his sons and brothers, along with Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Hodaviah, and the sons of Henadad with their sons and brothers—all Levites—joined together to oversee those working on the house of God.

¹⁰ When the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, the priests stood in their vestments with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the Lord, as directed by King David of Israel.¹¹ With praise and thanksgiving, they sang to the Lord: “He is good; his love towards Israel endures forever.” And all the people gave a great shout of joy to the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.¹² However, many of the older priests, Levites, and family heads, who had seen the former temple, wept aloud when they saw the foundation of this temple being laid, while many others shouted for joy.¹³ No one could distinguish the sound of the joyful shouts from the sound of weeping, because the people made so much noise, and the sound was heard far away.

4 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the exiles were building a temple to the Lord, the God of Israel,² they approached Zerubbabel and the heads of the fathers' households, saying, “Let us build with you, for like you, we seek your God and have been offering sacrifices to Him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us here.”

³ But Zerubbabel, Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of the fathers' households of Israel said to them, “You have no part with us in building a house to our God; we alone will build for the Lord, the God of Israel, as King Cyrus, the king of Persia, has commanded us.”⁴ Then the people of the land discouraged the people of Judah and made them afraid to continue building,⁵ and hired counsellors against them to frustrate their plans all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.⁶ At the beginning of the reign of Ahasuerus, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.⁷ And in the days of Artaxerxes, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their associates wrote to Artaxerxes king of Persia; the letter was written in Aramaic and translated.⁸ Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe composed a letter concerning Jerusalem to King Artaxerxes, stating:⁹ Rehum the commander, Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their associates—the judges, the lesser governors, the officials, the secretaries, the men of Persia, Uruk, and Babylon, the men of Susa, that is, the Elamites,¹⁰ and the rest of the nations whom the great and honourable Osnappar deported and settled in the city of Samaria and in the rest of the region beyond the River.¹¹ (This is a copy of the letter they sent to him.) “To King Artaxerxes, from your servants, the men of the region beyond the River: And now,¹² let it be known to the king that the Jews who came up from you have come to us at Jerusalem; they are rebuilding the rebellious and wicked city, and are

Ezra

finishing the walls and repairing the foundations.

¹³ Now let it be known to the king that if this city is rebuilt and the walls are finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and it will be detrimental to the royal revenue. ¹⁴ Now because we are in the service of the palace, and it is not fitting for us to see the king's dishonour, we have sent and informed the king, ¹⁵ so that a search may be made in the record books of your predecessors. You will find in the records that this city is a rebellious city, harmful to kings and provinces, and has a history of revolt. That is why this city was destroyed. ¹⁶ We inform the king that if this city is rebuilt and the walls finished, you will have no possession in the province beyond the River." ¹⁷ The king sent this reply: "To Rehum the commander, Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their associates who live in Samaria and the rest of the province beyond the River: Peace. And now, ¹⁸ the document you sent to us has been translated and read before me. ¹⁹ I issued a decree and a search was made, and it was found that this city has a long history of revolt against kings and has been a place of rebellion and sedition. ²⁰ Jerusalem has had powerful kings ruling over the whole of the province beyond the River, and tribute, custom, and toll were paid to them. ²¹ Now issue a decree to make these men stop work, so that this city will not be rebuilt until a decree is issued by me. ²² Take care not to be negligent in this matter. Why should damage increase to the detriment of the kings?" ²³ Then, as soon as the copy of King Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, Shimshai the scribe, and their associates, they went in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews and stopped them by force of arms. ²⁴ Thus the work on the house of God in Jerusalem ceased, and it was stopped until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 In that time, the prophets Haggai and Zechariah, the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews in Judah and Jerusalem, speaking in the name of the God of Israel, who was over them. ² Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua, son of Jozadak, arose and commenced the rebuilding of the house of God in Jerusalem; and the prophets of God were with them, providing support.

³ During this period, Tattenai, the governor of the region beyond the Euphrates, along with Shethar-Bozenai and their colleagues, approached them and inquired, "Who has given you the authority to rebuild this temple and complete this structure?" ⁴ They also inquired about the names of the individuals who were involved in the construction of this building. ⁵ However, the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they were not hindered until the matter could be reported to Darius and a response was received. ⁶ Here is a copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor of the region beyond the Euphrates, and Shethar-Bozenai and their associates, the officials of that region, sent to King Darius. ⁷ The report they dispatched to him was written as follows: "To King Darius: All peace. ⁸ We wish to inform the king that we visited the province of Judah, to the temple of the great God. The building is being constructed with large stones, and timber is being laid in the walls. The work is progressing diligently and is advancing successfully under their supervision.

⁹ We questioned the elders, asking them, 'Who authorised you to rebuild this temple and complete this structure?' ¹⁰ We also requested their names to inform you, so that we might record the names of the leaders for your knowledge. ¹¹ Their response to us was: 'We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and we are rebuilding the temple that was constructed many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and completed.' ¹² But because our forefathers angered the God of

Ezra

heaven, He delivered them into the hands of Nebuchadnezzar, the Chaldean king of Babylon, who destroyed this temple and exiled the people to Babylon.¹³ Nevertheless, in the first year of Cyrus, king of Babylon, King Cyrus issued a decree to rebuild this house of God.¹⁴ Moreover, the gold and silver articles of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple in Jerusalem and brought to the temple in Babylon, King Cyrus retrieved from the temple of Babylon and entrusted to a man named Sheshbazzar, whom he had appointed governor.¹⁵ He instructed him, "Take these articles and deposit them in the temple in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be rebuilt on its original site."¹⁶ Thus, Sheshbazzar came and laid the foundations of the house of God in Jerusalem; and from that time until now, it has been under construction, although it is not yet completed.¹⁷ Therefore, if it pleases the king, let a search be conducted in the royal archives there in Babylon to determine whether a decree was indeed issued by King Cyrus to rebuild this house of God in Jerusalem; and let the king send us his decision regarding this matter."

6 King Darius issued a decree, and a search was conducted in the archives where the treasures were stored in Babylon.² In the fortress of Ecbatana in the province of Media, a scroll was discovered, and the following was written: Memorandum—³ In the first year of King Cyrus, a decree was issued regarding the house of God in Jerusalem: Let the temple be rebuilt as a place for offering sacrifices, and let its foundations be laid, with a height of sixty cubits and a width of sixty cubits,⁴ using three layers of large stones and one layer of timber. The expenses are to be covered by the royal treasury.⁵ Moreover, the gold and silver articles from the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took from Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, are to be returned to their rightful places in the temple in Jerusalem; they are to be placed in the house of God.

⁶ Now, Tattenai, governor of the province beyond the River, Shethar-Bozenai, and your colleagues, the officials of that region, stay away from there.⁷ Do not interfere with the work on this house of God. Allow the governor of the Jews and the Jewish elders to rebuild this house of God on its original site.⁸ Furthermore, I issue a decree concerning what you are to do for these elders of the Jews in the rebuilding of this house of God: The full cost is to be paid to these men from the royal treasury, from the taxes of the provinces beyond the River, without delay.⁹ Whatever is needed—bulls, rams, and lambs for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, and wheat, salt, wine, and olive oil, as requested by the priests in Jerusalem—must be provided to them daily without fail,¹⁰ so that they may offer sacrifices to the God of heaven and seek the well-being of the king and his sons.¹¹ I also decree that if anyone violates this edict, a beam is to be pulled from their house and they are to be impaled on it, and their house is to be made a refuse heap for this offence.¹² May the God who has caused His name to dwell there overthrow any king or people who attempts to alter this decree or destroy this house of God in Jerusalem. I, Darius, have issued this decree; let it be executed with diligence.¹³ Then, due to the decree King Darius had sent, Tattenai, governor of the province beyond the River, Shethar-Bozenai, and their associates carried it out with diligence.¹⁴ Thus, the elders of the Jews continued to build and prosper under the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah, son of Iddo. They completed the building according to the command of the God of Israel and the decrees of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.¹⁵ The temple was completed on the third day of the month of Adar, in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius.¹⁶ Then the Israelites—the priests, the Levites, and the rest of the exiles—celebrated the dedication of the house of God with joy.¹⁷ For the dedication of this house of God, they offered a hundred bulls, two hundred rams,

Ezra

four hundred lambs, and as a sin offering for all Israel, twelve male goats, corresponding to the number of the tribes of Israel.¹⁸ They appointed the priests in their divisions and the Levites in their groups for the service of God in Jerusalem, as it is written in the Book of Moses.¹⁹ On the fourteenth day of the first month, the exiles observed the Passover.²⁰ The priests and Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were ceremonially clean. The Levites slaughtered the Passover lamb for all the exiles, for their brothers the priests, and for themselves.²¹ So the Israelites who had returned from exile ate it, along with all who had separated themselves from the impurity of the nations to seek the Lord, the God of Israel.²² For seven days they celebrated with joy the Festival of Unleavened Bread, because the Lord had filled them with joy by changing the heart of the king of Assyria towards them, to encourage them in the work on the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 After these events, during the reign of Artaxerxes, king of Persia, Ezra went up to Jerusalem. He was the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,² descendant of Shallum, descendant of Zadok, descendant of Ahitub,³ descendant of Amariah, descendant of Azariah, descendant of Meraioth,⁴ descendant of Zerahiah, descendant of Uzzi, descendant of Bukki,⁵ descendant of Abishua, descendant of Phinehas, descendant of Eleazar, descendant of Aaron the chief priest.⁶ This Ezra came up from Babylon. He was a scribe skilled in the Law of Moses, which the Lord, the God of Israel, had given. The king granted him all he requested, for the hand of the Lord his God was upon him.⁷ Some of the Israelites, including priests, Levites, singers, gatekeepers, and temple servants, went up to Jerusalem in the seventh year of King Artaxerxes.⁸ Ezra arrived in Jerusalem in the fifth month, during the seventh year of the king.

⁹ On the first day of the first month, he began his journey from Babylon, and he arrived in Jerusalem on the first day of the fifth month, because the good hand of his God was upon him.¹⁰ For Ezra had set his heart to study the Law of the Lord, to practice it, and to teach its statutes and ordinances in Israel.¹¹ This is a copy of the letter King Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, a scribe learned in the words of the commandments of the Lord and His statutes for Israel:¹² “Artaxerxes, king of kings, to Ezra the priest, scribe of the Law of the God of heaven: Perfect peace. And now¹³ I have issued a decree that any of the people of Israel, including priests and Levites, in my kingdom who are willing to go to Jerusalem, may go with you.¹⁴ You are sent by the king and his seven advisers to inquire about Judah and Jerusalem with respect to the Law of your God, which is in your hand.¹⁵ Moreover, you are to carry the silver and gold which the king and his advisers have voluntarily given to the God of Israel, whose dwelling is in Jerusalem,¹⁶ along with all the silver and gold you find in the province of Babylon, together with the freewill offerings of the people and priests for the house of their God in Jerusalem.¹⁷ With this money, be sure to buy bulls, rams, and lambs, along with their grain offerings and drink offerings, and offer them on the altar of the house of your God in Jerusalem.¹⁸ You and your fellow Israelites may then do whatever seems best with the rest of the silver and gold, according to the will of your God.¹⁹ Deliver all the articles entrusted to you for the service of the house of your God to the God of Jerusalem.²⁰ And the rest of the needs for the house of your God, which you may have to provide, you may supply from the royal treasury.²¹ “I, King Artaxerxes, issue a decree to all the treasurers in the provinces beyond the Euphrates River, that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, requires of you, it shall be done diligently,²² up to one hundred talents of silver, one hundred cors of wheat, one hundred

Ezra

baths of wine, one hundred baths of olive oil, and salt without measure.²³ Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven must be done with zeal for the house of the God of heaven, so that there will not be wrath against the kingdom of the king and his sons.²⁴ We also inform you that it is not permitted to impose tax, tribute, or toll on any of the priests, Levites, singers, gatekeepers, temple servants, or other workers of this house of God.²⁵ “And you, Ezra, according to the wisdom of your God which you possess, appoint magistrates and judges to judge all the people in the province beyond the Euphrates—all who know the laws of your God. And you are to teach anyone who is ignorant of them.²⁶ Whoever does not obey the law of your God and the law of the king is to be punished by death, banishment, confiscation of property, or imprisonment as deemed necessary.”²⁷ Blessed be the Lord, the God of our ancestors, who has put such a thing as this in the king’s heart, to glorify the house of the Lord in Jerusalem,²⁸ and who has extended His favour to me before the king and his counsellors and all the king’s mighty officials. Because the hand of the Lord my God was upon me, I took courage and gathered leading men from Israel to go up with me.

8 These are the heads of the families and the genealogical records of those who went up with me from Babylon during the reign of King Artaxerxes:² from the lineage of Phinehas, Gershom; from the lineage of Ithamar, Daniel; from the lineage of David, Hattush;³ of the descendants of Shekaniah, who was of the descendants of Parosh, Zechariah, and with him were listed 150 males;⁴ of the descendants of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai son of Zerahiah, and with him 200 males;⁵ of the descendants of Zattu, Shekaniah son of Jahaziel, and with him 300 males;⁶ of the descendants of Adin, Ebed son of Jonathan, and with him 50 males;⁷ of the descendants of Elam, Jeshua son of Athaliah, and with him 70 males;⁸ of the descendants of Shephatiah,

Zebadiah son of Michael, and with him 80 males;⁹ of the descendants of Joab, Obadiah son of Jehiel, and with him 218 males;¹⁰ of the descendants of Bani, Shelomith son of Josiphiah, and with him 160 males;¹¹ of the descendants of Bebai, Zechariah son of Bebai, and with him 28 males;¹² of the descendants of Azgad, Johanan son of Hakkatan, and with him 110 males;¹³ of the descendants of Adonikam, the last ones, whose names were Elihelel, Jewel, and Shemaiah, and with them 60 males;¹⁴ of the descendants of Bigvai, Uthai and Zakkur, and with them 70 males.¹⁵ I assembled them at the river that flows towards Ahava, and we camped there for three days. When I reviewed the people and the priests, I found no Levites there.¹⁶ So I summoned Eliezer, Ariel, Shemaiah, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zechariah, and Meshullam, who were leading men, and Joarib and Elnathan, who were teachers.¹⁷ I sent them to Iddo, the leader in Casiphia, instructing them what to say to Iddo and his fellow Levites, the temple servants in Casiphia, to bring us ministers for the house of our God.¹⁸ Because the good hand of our God was upon us, they brought us Sherebiah, a man of insight, from the descendants of Mahli, son of Levi, son of Israel, and Sherebiah’s sons and brothers, 18 in total;¹⁹ and Hashabiah, along with Jeshua from the descendants of Merari, and his brothers and their sons, 20 in total.²⁰ They also brought 220 of the temple servants, whom David and the officials had appointed to assist the Levites, all registered by name.²¹ There, by the river Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble ourselves before our God and seek from Him a safe journey for us, our children, and all our possessions.²² I was embarrassed to request soldiers and horsemen from the king to protect us from enemies on the road, because we had told the king, “The hand of our God is favourably disposed to all who seek Him, but His power and anger are against all who forsake Him.”²³ So we fasted and entreated our God about

Ezra

this, and He listened to our plea.²⁴ Then I designated twelve of the leading priests: Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and with them ten of their brothers.²⁵ I weighed out to them the silver, the gold, and the articles, the offering for the house of our God that the king, his advisers, his officials, and all Israel present had contributed.²⁶ I weighed out to them 650 talents of silver, silver articles weighing 100 talents, and 100 talents of gold,²⁷ 20 gold bowls valued at 1,000 darics, and two fine articles of polished bronze, as precious as gold.²⁸ I said to them, “You are holy to the Lord, and the articles are holy; the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to the Lord, the God of your ancestors.²⁹ Guard them carefully until you weigh them out in the chambers of the house of the Lord in Jerusalem before the leading priests, the Levites, and the family heads of Israel.”³⁰ So the priests and the Levites received the silver, the gold, and the sacred articles that had been weighed out to be taken to the house of our God in Jerusalem.³¹ On the twelfth day of the first month, we set out from the river Ahava to go to Jerusalem. The hand of our God was upon us, and He protected us from enemies and ambushes along the way.³² So we arrived in Jerusalem and stayed there for three days.³³ On the fourth day, in the house of our God, we weighed out the silver, the gold, and the sacred articles into the hands of Meremoth son of Uriah, the priest. Eleazar son of Phinehas was with him, and so were the Levites Jozabad son of Jeshua and Noadiah son of Binnui.³⁴ Everything was verified by number and weight, and the entire weight was recorded at that time.³⁵ Then the exiles who had returned from captivity offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel: twelve bulls for all Israel, ninety-six rams, seventy-seven male lambs, and twelve male goats as a sin offering. All this was a burnt offering to the Lord.³⁶ They also delivered the king's orders to the king's satraps and the governors of the

provinces beyond the Euphrates, who then supported the people and the house of God.

9 After these matters were completed, the officials approached me and said, “The people of Israel, including the priests and the Levites, have not kept themselves distinct from the neighbouring peoples and their abominations, such as those of the Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Jebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.² They have taken some of their daughters as wives for themselves and their sons, thus mingling the holy lineage with the peoples of the lands. Indeed, the leaders and officials have been foremost in this unfaithfulness.”

³ Upon hearing this, I tore my garment and cloak, pulled hair from my head and beard, and sat down utterly appalled.⁴ Then all who trembled at the words of the God of Israel, on account of the exiles' unfaithfulness, gathered around me, and I remained appalled until the evening sacrifice.⁵ At the time of the evening offering, I arose from my self-abasement, with my garment and cloak torn, and fell on my knees, spreading out my hands to the Lord my God;⁶ and I prayed, “O my God, I am too ashamed and humiliated to lift up my face to You, my God, for our iniquities have risen above our heads, and our guilt has reached up to the heavens.⁷ From the days of our ancestors to this very day, our guilt has been great. Because of our sins, we, our kings, and our priests have been delivered into the hands of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder, and to disgrace, as is the case today.⁸ But now, for a brief moment, the Lord our God has shown us grace by leaving us a remnant and giving us a secure foothold in His holy place, so that our God may enlighten our eyes and grant us a little relief in our bondage.⁹ For though we are slaves, our God has not abandoned us in our bondage. He has extended kindness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, granting us new life to rebuild

Ezra

the house of our God and restore its ruins, and has given us a wall of protection in Judah and Jerusalem.¹⁰ “And now, our God, what can we say after this? For we have indeed forsaken Your commandments,¹¹ which You gave through Your servants the prophets, saying, ‘The land you are entering to possess is a land defiled by the impurity of the peoples of the lands, with their abominations filling it from one end to the other.’¹² Therefore, do not give your daughters in marriage to their sons nor take their daughters for your sons. Never seek their peace or prosperity, that you may be strong and eat the good of the land and leave it as an everlasting inheritance to your children.’

¹³ After all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and great guilt, since You, our God, have punished us less than our sins deserved and have given us such a remnant as this,¹⁴ shall we again break Your commandments and intermarry with the peoples who practise such abominations? Would You not be angry with us to the point of destruction, leaving us no remnant or survivor?¹⁵ O Lord, God of Israel, You are righteous! We are left this day as a remnant. Here we stand before You in our guilt, and because of it, none of us can stand in Your presence.”

10 While Ezra was praying and making confession, weeping and lying prostrate before the house of God, a very large assembly of Israelites—men, women, and children—gathered around him, for the people wept bitterly.² Then Shecaniah son of Jehiel, one of the descendants of Elam, said to Ezra, “We have been unfaithful to our God by marrying foreign women from the peoples of the land. Yet there is hope for Israel despite this.³ Let us now make a covenant with our God to send away all these women and their children, following the advice of my lord and those who tremble at the commandment of our God. Let it be done according to the Law.⁴ Arise, for

this matter is your responsibility. We will support you, so be courageous and act.”

⁵ So Ezra rose and made the leading priests, the Levites, and all Israel take an oath to do what had been proposed. And they took the oath.⁶ Then Ezra withdrew from before the house of God and went to the chamber of Jehohanan son of Eliashib. He did not eat bread or drink water there, for he was mourning over the unfaithfulness of the exiles.⁷ A proclamation was issued throughout Judah and Jerusalem for all the exiles to assemble in Jerusalem.⁸ Anyone who did not appear within three days would forfeit all his property, in accordance with the decision of the leaders and elders, and would be excluded from the assembly of the exiles.

⁹ Within the three days, all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered in Jerusalem. On the twentieth day of the ninth month, all the people sat in the square before the house of God, trembling because of this matter and the heavy rain.¹⁰ Then Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, “You have been unfaithful by marrying foreign women, adding to the guilt of Israel.¹¹ Now make confession to the Lord, the God of your ancestors, and do His will. Separate yourselves from the peoples of the land and from your foreign wives.”¹² The whole assembly responded with a loud voice, “It is our duty to do as you have said.¹³ However, there are many people here, and it is the rainy season; we cannot stand outside. Besides, this matter cannot be resolved in a day or two, for we have sinned greatly in this thing.¹⁴ Let our leaders act on behalf of the whole assembly, and let everyone in our towns who has married a foreign woman come at appointed times, along with the elders and judges of each town, until the fierce anger of our God in this matter is turned away from us.”¹⁵ Jonathan son of Asahel and Jahzeiah son of Tikvah were the only ones who opposed this, with Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite

Ezra

supporting them.¹⁶ So the exiles did as proposed. Ezra the priest selected men who were heads of families, one from each family division, all of them designated by name. They convened on the first day of the tenth month to investigate the matter,¹⁷ and by the first day of the first month they completed addressing all the men who had married foreign women.¹⁸ Among the descendants of the priests, the following had married foreign women: From the descendants of Jeshua son of Jozadak, and his brothers: Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedaliah.¹⁹ They pledged to send away their wives, and for their guilt, they each presented a ram from the flock as a guilt offering.²⁰ From the line of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah.²¹ From the line of Harim: Maaseiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel, and Uzziah.²² From the line of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasar.²³ Among the Levites: Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah (also known as Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.²⁴ Eliashib was among those who served in the musical roles. Shallum, Telem, and Uri were among those who served as gatekeepers.²⁵ And among the other Israelites: From the line of Parosh: Ramiah, Izziah, Malchijah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malchijah, and Benaiah.²⁶ From the line of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremoth, and Elijah.²⁷ From the line of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad, and Aziza.²⁸ From the line of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.²⁹ From Bani's family: Meshullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal, and Jeremoth.³⁰ From Pahath-moab's family: Adna, Kelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, Binnui, and Manasseh.³¹ From the line of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,³² Including Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.³³ From the line of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.³⁴ From the line of Bani: Maadai, Amram, Uel,³⁵ Benaiah, and Bedeiah, and Cheluhi,³⁶ Vaniah, and Meremoth, and Eliashib,³⁷ Mattaniah, and

Mattenai, and Jaasu.³⁸ From the line of Binnui: Shimei,³⁹ Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,⁴⁰ Machnadebai, and Shashai, and Sharai,⁴¹ Azarel, and Shelemiah, and Shemariah,⁴² Shallum, and Amariah, and Joseph.⁴³ From the line of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, Joel, and Benaiah.⁴⁴ All these had married foreign women, and some of them had children with these wives.

Nehemiah

1 These are the words of Nehemiah, son of Hakaliah. During the month of Kislev, in the twentieth year, while I was in the citadel of Susa,² Hanani, one of my brothers, came with some men from Judah, and I asked them about the Jewish remnant that had survived the exile, and about Jerusalem.³ They replied, “Those who survived the exile and are in the province are in great distress and disgrace. The wall of Jerusalem is broken down, and its gates have been burned with fire.”

⁴ When I heard these words, I sat down and wept, mourning for several days. I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven.⁵ I said, “O Lord, God of heaven, the great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant of love with those who love Him and keep His commandments,⁶ please listen closely and look upon the prayer Your servant is offering before You day and night for Your servants, the people of Israel. I confess the sins we Israelites, including myself and my father's family, have committed against You.⁷ We have acted very corruptly towards You. We have not obeyed the commands, decrees, and laws You gave Your servant Moses.⁸ Remember the word You gave Your servant Moses, saying, ‘If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you among the nations,⁹ but if you return to Me and obey My commands, then even if your exiled people are at the farthest horizon, I will gather them from there and bring them to the place I have chosen for My Name to dwell.’¹⁰ They are Your servants and Your people, whom You have redeemed by Your great strength and Your mighty hand.¹¹ Lord, let Your ear be attentive to the prayer of this Your servant and to the prayer of Your servants who delight in revering Your name. Grant Your servant success today by granting him mercy in the presence of this man.” I was the cupbearer to the king.

2 In the month of Nisan, in the twentieth year of King Artaxerxes, when wine was before him, I took the wine and gave it to the king. I

had not been sad in his presence before.² So the king said to me, “Why does your face look sad when you are not ill? This can only be sadness of heart.” Then I was very much afraid.³ And I said to the king, “May the king live forever! Why should my face not be sad when the city where my ancestors are buried lies desolate and its gates have been destroyed by fire?”⁴ The king said to me, “What is it you would request?” So I prayed to the God of heaven.⁵ And I said to the king, “If it pleases the king, and if your servant has found favour in your sight, send me to Judah, to the city of my ancestors' tombs, that I may rebuild it.”⁶ Then the king, with the queen sitting beside him, asked me, “How long will your journey take, and when will you return?” It pleased the king to send me, so I set a time.⁷ I also said to the king, “If it pleases the king, may I have letters to the governors of the provinces beyond the River, so that they will allow me to pass through until I arrive in Judah?⁸ And may I have a letter to Asaph, the keeper of the king's forest, so that he will give me timber to make beams for the gates of the citadel by the temple, for the city wall, and for the house I will occupy?” And because the gracious hand of my God was upon me, the king granted my requests.⁹ Then I went to the governors of the provinces beyond the Euphrates and gave them the king's letters. The king had also sent army officers and horsemen with me.¹⁰ When Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite official heard about this, they were very displeased that someone had come to seek the welfare of the Israelites.¹¹ Upon my arrival in Jerusalem, I stayed there for three whole days.¹² I set out during the night with a few others. I had not told anyone what my God had put in my heart to do for Jerusalem. There was no animal with me except the one I was riding on.¹³ By night I went out through the Valley Gate towards the Dragon's Spring and the Dung Gate, examining the walls of Jerusalem, which had been broken down, and its gates, which had been consumed by fire.¹⁴

Nehemiah

Then I moved on towards the Fountain Gate and the King's Pool, but there was no room for my mount to pass through.¹⁵ So I continued up the valley during the night, inspecting the wall. Finally, I returned and re-entered through the Valley Gate.¹⁶ The officials did not know where I had gone or what I was doing, because as yet I had said nothing to the Jews, the priests, the nobles, the officials, or the rest who were to do the work.¹⁷ Then I said to them, "You can see the situation we are in: Jerusalem is in ruins, and its gates have been burned. Come, let us rebuild the wall of Jerusalem, so we will no longer be in disgrace."¹⁸ I also told them about the gracious hand of my God upon me and what the king had said to me. They replied, "Let us arise and build." So they set their hands to this good work.¹⁹ But when Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite official, and Geshem the Arab heard about it, they mocked and ridiculed us. "What are you doing?" they asked. "Are you rebelling against the king?"²⁰ I answered them, saying, "The God of heaven will give us success. We, his servants, will start rebuilding, but as for you, you have no share, right, or historic claim in Jerusalem."

3 Eliashib the high priest, along with his fellow priests, commenced the work on the Sheep Gate. They consecrated it and installed its doors. They continued the consecration up to the Tower of the Hundred and the Tower of Hananel.² Next to them, the men of Jericho constructed the adjacent section, and Zakkur son of Imri built alongside them.³ The sons of Hassenaah rebuilt the Fish Gate, laying its beams and setting up its doors, bolts, and bars.⁴ Adjacent to them, Meremoth son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz, undertook repairs. Beside him, Meshullam son of Berekiah, the son of Meshezabel, made repairs, with Zadok son of Baana repairing next to him.⁵ The Tekoites repaired the following section, though their nobles would not support the work of their overseers.⁶ Joiada son of Paseah and

Meshullam son of Besodeiah repaired the Jeshanah Gate, setting its beams and installing its doors, bolts, and bars.⁷ Next to them, Melatiah the Gibeonite and Jadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon and Mizpah, made repairs for the governor of the province beyond the Euphrates.⁸ Uzziel son of Harhaiah, a goldsmith, repaired the next section, and Hananiah, one of the perfumers, made repairs beside him, restoring Jerusalem as far as the Broad Wall.⁹ Rephaiah son of Hur, official of half the district of Jerusalem, repaired the next section.¹⁰ Adjoining this, Jedaiah son of Harumaph made repairs opposite his house, with Hattush son of Hashabneiah working next to him.¹¹ Malkijah son of Harim and Hasshub son of Pahath-Moab repaired another section, including the Tower of the Ovens.¹² Shallum son of Hallohes, official of half the district of Jerusalem, repaired the next section with his daughters.¹³ Hanun and the residents of Zanoah repaired the Valley Gate, constructing it and installing its doors, bolts, and bars, as well as a thousand cubits of the wall up to the Dung Gate.¹⁴ Malkijah son of Rekab, official of the district of Beth Hakkerem, repaired the Dung Gate, constructing it and installing its doors, bolts, and bars.¹⁵ Shallun son of Kol-Hozeh, official of the district of Mizpah, repaired the Fountain Gate, roofing it and installing its doors, bolts, and bars. He also repaired the wall of the Pool of Siloam by the King's Garden, as far as the steps descending from the City of David.¹⁶ Beyond him, Nehemiah son of Azbuk, official of half the district of Beth Zur, made repairs opposite the tombs of David, up to the artificial pool and the House of the Heroes.¹⁷ Next to him, the Levites carried out repairs under Rehum son of Bani. Beside him, Hashabiah, official of half the district of Keilah, repaired for his district.¹⁸ Next to him, their fellow Levites under Binnui son of Henadad, official of the other half-district of Keilah, made repairs.¹⁹ Next to him, Ezer son of Jeshua, official of Mizpah, repaired

Nehemiah

another section opposite the ascent to the armoury at the angle.²⁰ Beside him, Baruch son of Zabbai earnestly repaired another section, from the angle to the entrance of the house of Eliashib the high priest.²¹ Next to him, Meremoth son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz, repaired another section, from the entrance of Eliashib's house to its end.²² The priests from the surrounding region made repairs next to him.²³ Beyond them, Benjamin and Hasshub made repairs in front of their house, with Azariah son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, repairing beside his house.²⁴ Beside him, Birnui son of Henadad repaired another section, from Azariah's house to the angle and the corner.²⁵ Palal son of Uzai worked opposite the angle and the tower projecting from the upper palace near the court of the guard. Next to him, Pedaiah son of Parosh made repairs.²⁶ The temple servants living on the hill of Ophel made repairs up to a point opposite the Water Gate towards the east and the projecting tower.²⁷ Beside them, the men of Tekoa repaired another section, from the large projecting tower to the wall of Ophel.²⁸ Above the Horse Gate, the priests repaired, each in front of his own house.²⁹ Next to them, Zadok son of Immer made repairs opposite his house, with Shemaiah son of Shekaniah, the guard at the East Gate, making repairs next to him.³⁰ Beside him, Hananiah son of Shelemiah, and Hanun, the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another section. Next to them, Meshullam son of Berekiah made repairs opposite his living quarters.³¹ Next to him, Malkijah, one of the goldsmiths, made repairs up to the house of the temple servants and the merchants, opposite the Inspection Gate, and as far as the room above the corner.³² Between the room above the corner and the Sheep Gate, the goldsmiths and merchants made repairs.

4 When Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, he became furious and very angry, and he mocked the Jews.² He

spoke in the presence of his associates and the army of Samaria, saying, "What are these feeble Jews doing? Will they restore their wall? Can they offer sacrifices? Will they complete it in a day? Can they revive the stones from the heaps of rubble, even the burned ones?"³ Tobiah the Ammonite, who was near him, said, "What they are building—even if a fox were to climb on it, it would break their stone wall down!"⁴ Hear us, O our God, for we are despised. Turn their insults back on their own heads and make them plunder in a land of captivity.⁵ Do not cover up their guilt or let their sin be wiped out from your sight, for they have demoralised the builders.⁶ Thus, we continued rebuilding the wall until it reached half its height, for the people were fully committed to the work.⁷ When Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabs, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the repairs to Jerusalem's walls had gone ahead and that the breaches were being closed, they were very angry.⁸ They all conspired together to come and fight against Jerusalem and to cause confusion in it.⁹ In response, we prayed to our God and stationed a guard day and night to protect against this threat.¹⁰ Meanwhile, the people in Judah said, "The strength of the labourers is failing, and there is so much rubble that we cannot rebuild the wall."¹¹ Our enemies said, "Before they know it or see us, we will be right there among them and will kill them and put an end to the work."¹² Then the Jews who lived near them came and repeatedly warned us, "Wherever you turn, they will attack us."¹³ Therefore, I stationed some of the people behind the lowest points of the wall at the exposed places, organizing them by families with their swords, spears, and bows.¹⁴ After I looked things over, I stood up and said to the nobles, the officials, and the rest of the people, "Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and fight for your families, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your homes."¹⁵ When our enemies heard that we were aware

Nehemiah

of their plot and that God had thwarted it, we all returned to the wall, each to our own work.
¹⁶ From that day forward, half of my men worked on the construction, while the other half were equipped with spears, shields, bows, and armour. The officers stationed themselves behind all the people of Judah.¹⁷ Those who were building the wall and those who carried materials did their work with one hand and held a weapon in the other.¹⁸ Each of the builders wore his sword at his side as he worked. But the man who sounded the trumpet stayed with me.¹⁹ I addressed the nobles, the officials, and the rest of the people, saying, “The task is extensive and spread out, and we are widely separated from each other along the wall.²⁰ Whenever you hear the sound of the trumpet, gather to us there. Our God will fight for us!”²¹ Thus, we continued the work with half the men holding spears, from the first light of dawn until the stars appeared.²² At that time I also said to the people, “Let every man and his helper stay inside Jerusalem at night, so they can serve as guards by night and as workers by day.”²³ Neither I nor my brothers nor my men nor the guards with me took off our clothes; each kept his weapon, even when he went for water.

5 Now there was a significant outcry from the people and their wives against their Jewish brethren.² Some were saying, “We, along with our sons and daughters, are numerous; therefore, we need to obtain grain so that we may eat and live.”³ Others said, “We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards, and our homes to procure grain because of the famine.”

⁴ There were also those who said, “We have borrowed money to pay the king's tax on our fields and vineyards.⁵ Now our flesh is the same as that of our brothers, our children are like their children. Yet, we are forcing our sons and daughters into slavery; some of our daughters have already been enslaved, and we

are powerless because our fields and vineyards belong to others.”⁶ When I heard their outcry and these words, I was exceedingly angry.⁷ After considering the matter, I confronted the nobles and officials, saying, “You are charging interest to your own people!” So, I convened a large assembly against them.⁸ I said to them, “As much as possible, we have redeemed our Jewish brothers who were sold to the Gentiles. Now you are selling your own brothers, only for them to be sold back to us!” They remained silent, unable to find a response.⁹ So I continued, “What you are doing is not right. Should you not walk in the fear of our God to avoid the reproach of our Gentile enemies?¹⁰ I, my brothers, and my men are also lending them money and grain. Let us cease this interest!¹¹ Please, restore to them this very day their fields, vineyards, olive groves, and houses, along with the interest you are charging them—the hundredth part of the money, grain, new wine, and oil.”¹² They responded, “We will restore it and will not demand anything more from them; we will do as you say.” Then I summoned the priests and made the nobles and officials take an oath to do what they had promised.¹³ I also shook out the folds of my garment and declared, “In this way may God shake out of their house and possessions anyone who does not keep this promise. So may such a person be shaken out and emptied!” The whole assembly said, “Amen,” and praised the Lord. And the people did as they had promised.¹⁴ Moreover, from the day I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year to the thirty-second year of King Artaxerxes, for twelve years, neither I nor my brothers consumed the governor's food allowance.¹⁵ But the previous governors who were before me placed heavy burdens on the people and took from them forty shekels of silver in addition to bread and wine. Even their servants lorded it over the people. But I did not do so because of my reverence for God.¹⁶ Instead, I

Nehemiah

devoted myself to the work on this wall. All my men were gathered there for the work; we did not acquire any land.¹⁷ Furthermore, 150 Jews and officials ate at my table, besides those who came to us from the surrounding nations.¹⁸ Each day, one ox, six choice sheep, and some poultry were prepared for me, and every ten days an abundant supply of all kinds of wine was provided. Despite all this, I did not demand the governor's food allowance, because the demands were heavy on these people.¹⁹ Remember me favourably, my God, for all that I have done for these people.

6 When it was reported to Sanballat, Tobiah, Geshem the Arab, and the rest of our adversaries that I had rebuilt the wall and that no gap was left in it—though at that time I had not yet set the doors in the gates—² Sanballat and Geshem sent me a message: “Come, let us meet together in one of the villages on the plain of Ono.” But they were plotting to harm me.³ So I sent messengers to them, saying, “I am engaged in a significant work and cannot come down. Why should the work cease while I leave it and come down to you?”⁴ They sent me the same message four times, and each time I gave them the same response.⁵ Then, on the fifth occasion, Sanballat sent his servant to me with the same message, and in his hand was an open letter⁶ which stated: “It is reported among the nations—and Gashmu confirms it—that you and the Jews are intending to rebel, and that is why you are rebuilding the wall. According to these reports, you are to become their king.⁷ You have also appointed prophets to proclaim in Jerusalem, ‘There is a king in Judah!’ This report will reach the king; so let us confer together.”⁸ I sent him this reply: “None of what you are saying has occurred; you are inventing it in your own mind.”⁹ They were all trying to intimidate us, thinking, “Their hands will become too weak for the work, and it will not be finished.” But I prayed, “Now, God, strengthen my hands.”¹⁰ I went to the house of Shemaiah son of Delaiah,

son of Mehetabel, who was confined at home. He said, “Let us meet in the house of God, inside the temple, and close the temple doors, for they are coming to kill you—at night they are coming to kill you.”¹¹ But I said, “Should a man like me flee? And who like me would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.”¹² Then I realised that God had not sent him, but he had uttered his prophecy against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.¹³ He was hired to intimidate me so that I would act in fear and sin, and they might have grounds for an evil report to disgrace me.¹⁴ Remember, my God, Tobiah and Sanballat for their deeds, and also the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who were trying to intimidate me.¹⁵ Thus the wall was completed on the twenty-fifth of Elul, in fifty-two days.¹⁶ When all our enemies heard of this, and all the surrounding nations saw it, they lost their confidence, for they realised that this work had been accomplished with the help of our God.¹⁷ In those days, the nobles of Judah were sending many letters to Tobiah, and letters from Tobiah were coming to them.¹⁸ For many in Judah were bound by oath to him, since he was son-in-law to Shecaniah son of Arah, and his son Jehohanan had married the daughter of Meshullam son of Berechiah.¹⁹ Moreover, they were speaking of his good deeds in my presence, and reporting my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to intimidate me.

7 When the wall was completed and the doors were set in place, I appointed the gatekeepers, the singers, and the Levites.² I appointed my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the commander of the fortress, in charge of Jerusalem, for he was a trustworthy man who feared God more than many others.³ I instructed them, “Do not open the gates of Jerusalem until the sun is high. While the gatekeepers are still on duty, let them close and bolt the doors. Also, appoint guards from the inhabitants of Jerusalem, each at his station and in front of his own house.”

Nehemiah

⁴ The city was large and spacious, but the population was small, and the houses had not been rebuilt. ⁵ Then my God put it into my heart to gather the nobles, the officials, and the common people for registration by families. I found the genealogical record of those who had first returned, and this is what I discovered: ⁶ These are the people of the province who returned from the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, had taken into exile. They returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his own town, ⁷ accompanying Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, and Baanah. The list of the men of Israel:

⁸ the line of Parosh, numbered 2,172; ⁹ the line of Shephatiah, numbered 372; ¹⁰ the line of Arah, numbered 652; ¹¹ the line of Pahath-Moab, numbered through the line of Jeshua and Joab, 2,818; ¹² the line of Elam, numbered 1,254; ¹³ the line of Zattu, numbered 845; ¹⁴ the line of Zaccai, numbered 760; ¹⁵ the line of Binnui, numbered 648; ¹⁶ the line of Bebai, numbered 628; ¹⁷ the line of Azgad, numbered 2,322; ¹⁸ the line of Adonikam, numbered 667; ¹⁹ the line of Bigvai, numbered 2,067; ²⁰ the line of Adin, numbered 655; ²¹ the line of Ater, numbered through Hezekiah, 98; ²² the line of Hashum, numbered 328; ²³ the line of Bezai, numbered 324; ²⁴ the line of Hariph, numbered 112; ²⁵ the line of Gibeon, numbered 95;

²⁶ the people of Bethlehem and Netophah, numbered 188; ²⁷ the people of Anathoth, numbered 128; ²⁸ the people of Beth Azmaveth, numbered 42; ²⁹ the people of Kiriath Jearim, Kephirah, and Beeroth, numbered 743; ³⁰ the people of Ramah and Geba, numbered 621; ³¹ the people of Michmas, numbered 122; ³² the people of Bethel and Ai, numbered 123; ³³ the people

of the other Nebo, numbered 52; ³⁴ the line of the other Elam, numbered 1,254; ³⁵ the line of Harim, numbered 320; ³⁶ the people of Jericho, numbering 345; ³⁷ the people of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, numbered 721; ³⁸ the line of Senaah, numbered 3,930.

³⁹ The priests:

the line of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, numbered 973; ⁴⁰ the line of Immer, numbered 1,052; ⁴¹ the line of Pashhur, numbered 1,247; ⁴² the line of Harim, numbered 1,017.

⁴³ The Levites:

the line of Jeshua, through Kadmiel, through the line of Hodevah, numbered 74.

⁴⁴ The singers:

the line of Asaph, numbered 148.

⁴⁵ The gatekeepers:

the line of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita, and Shobai, numbered 138.

⁴⁶ The temple servants: the line of Ziha, Hasupha, Tabbaoth,

⁴⁷ the line of Keros, Sia, and Padon, ⁴⁸ the line of Lebana, Hagaba, and Shalmai, ⁴⁹ the line of Hanan, Giddel, and Gahar, ⁵⁰ the line of Reaiyah, Rezin, and Nekoda, ⁵¹ the line of Gazzam, Uzza, and Paseah, ⁵² the line of Besai, Meunim, and the temple servant Nephushesem, ⁵³ the line of Bakbuk, Hakupha, and Harhur, ⁵⁴ the line of Bazluth, Mehida, and Harsha, ⁵⁵ the line of Barkos, Sisera, and Temah, ⁵⁶ the line of Neziah, and Hatipha.

⁵⁷ The descendants of Solomon's servants: the descendants of Sotai, Sophereth, and Perida, ⁵⁸

Nehemiah

the descendants of Jaala, Darkon, and Giddel,
⁵⁹ the descendants of Shephatiah, Hattil,
Pochereth-Hazzebaim, and the temple servant
Amon. ⁶⁰ The temple servants and the
descendants of Solomon's servants totalled
392.

⁶¹ These were the ones who came up from Tel
Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer,
but they could not prove their families or their
descent, whether they were of Israel: ⁶² the
families of Delaiah, Tobiah, and Nekoda, 642.
⁶³ And from among the priests: the
descendants of Hobaiah, Hakkoz, and Barzillai,
who had married a daughter of Barzillai the
Gileadite and took that name.

⁶⁴ These searched for their family records, but
they could not find them and were thus
excluded from the priesthood as unclean. ⁶⁵
The governor ordered them not to eat any of
the most sacred food until a priest arose with
Urim and Thummim.

⁶⁶ The whole assembly numbered 42,360, ⁶⁷ in
addition to their 7,337 male and female
servants; and they also had 245 singers, both
male and female. ⁶⁸ They possessed 736
horses, 245 mules, ⁶⁹ and had 435 camels,
and 6,720 donkeys.

⁷⁰ Some of the heads of the families
contributed to the work. The governor gave to
the treasury 1,000 gold drachmas, 50 bowls,
and 530 garments for priests. ⁷¹ Some of the
heads of the families gave to the treasury for
the work 20,000 gold drachmas and 2,200
silver minas. ⁷² The rest of the people gave
20,000 gold drachmas, 2,000 silver minas,
and 67 garments for priests. ⁷³ The priests, the
Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, some of
the people, the temple servants, and all Israel
settled in their towns. When the seventh
month came, the Israelites were in their towns.

8 All the people gathered together as one in
the square before the Water Gate, and they
requested Ezra the scribe to bring the Book of
the Law of Moses, which the Lord had given to
Israel. ² So Ezra the priest brought the Law
before the assembly, which included men,
women, and all who could understand, on the
first day of the seventh month. ³ He read from
it aloud from early morning until midday in
front of the square before the Water Gate, in
the presence of men, women, and those who
could understand, and all the people listened
attentively to the Book of the Law.

⁴ Ezra the scribe stood on a high wooden
platform constructed for the occasion. Beside
him on his right stood Mattithiah, Shema,
Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah; and on
his left were Pedaiah, Mishael, Malchijah,
Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and
Meshullam. ⁵ Ezra opened the book in full view
of all the people, for he was above them; and when he opened it, all the people stood up. ⁶
Ezra praised the Lord, the great God, and all
the people responded, "Amen, Amen!" while
lifting their hands. Then they bowed down and
worshipped the Lord with their faces to the
ground. ⁷ The Levites—Jeshua, Bani,
Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah,
Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, and
Pelaiah—explained the Law to the people
while they stood in their places. ⁸ They read
from the Book of the Law of God, making it
clear and providing the meaning so that the
people understood what was read.

⁹ Then Nehemiah the governor, Ezra the priest
and scribe, and the Levites who were
instructing the people said to them all, "This
day is holy to the Lord your God. Do not mourn
or weep." For all the people were weeping as
they heard the words of the Law. ¹⁰ Nehemiah
said, "Go, eat rich foods and drink sweet
drinks, and send portions to those who have
nothing prepared. This day is holy to our Lord.
Do not grieve, for the joy of the Lord is your

Nehemiah

strength.”¹¹ The Levites calmed all the people, saying, “Be still, for this is a holy day. Do not be grieved.”¹² Then all the people departed to eat and drink, to share portions of food, and to celebrate with great joy, because they now understood the words that had been explained to them.

¹³ On the second day, the heads of all the families, along with the priests and the Levites, gathered around Ezra the scribe to gain insight into the words of the Law.¹⁴ They found written in the Law that the Lord had commanded through Moses that the Israelites were to dwell in temporary shelters during the festival of the seventh month.¹⁵ And they were to proclaim this message and spread it throughout their towns and in Jerusalem: “Go out to the hills and bring back branches from olive and wild olive trees, myrtles, palms, and other leafy trees to make temporary shelters, as it is written.”¹⁶ So the people went out and brought back branches and built themselves temporary shelters on their roofs, in their courtyards, in the courts of the house of God, and in the square by the Water Gate and the one by the Gate of Ephraim.¹⁷ The whole assembly that had returned from exile made temporary shelters and lived in them. From the days of Joshua son of Nun until that day, the Israelites had not celebrated in this way. And their joy was exceedingly great.¹⁸ Day after day, from the first day to the last, Ezra read from the Book of the Law of God. They celebrated the festival for seven days, and on the eighth day, in accordance with the ordinance, there was a solemn assembly.

9 On the twenty-fourth day of this month, the Israelites assembled together, fasting, in sackcloth, and with dust upon their heads.² The descendants of Israel had separated themselves from all foreigners, and they stood and confessed their sins and the wrongdoings of their fathers.³ While standing in their places, they read from the Book of the Law of

the Lord their God for a quarter of the day, and for another quarter, they confessed and worshipped the Lord their God.⁴ Standing on the platform of the Levites were Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and they cried out with loud voices to the Lord their God.⁵ Then the Levites—Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah—said, “Arise, bless the Lord your God, who is from everlasting to everlasting. May your glorious name be blessed and exalted above all blessing and praise.⁶ You alone are the Lord. You made the heavens, the heaven of heavens with all their starry host, the earth and everything on it, the seas and all that is in them. You give life to all of them, and the heavenly host worships you.⁷ You are the Lord God, who chose Abram and brought him out from Ur of the Chaldeans and gave him the name Abraham.⁸ You found his heart faithful before you, and made a covenant with him to give to his descendants the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Jebusites, and Gergashites. You have fulfilled your promise, for you are righteous.⁹ You saw the affliction of our ancestors in Egypt, and heard their cry by the Red Sea.¹⁰ You performed signs and wonders against Pharaoh, against all his servants and all the people of his land, for you knew how arrogantly they treated them. You made a name for yourself, which remains to this day.¹¹ You divided the sea before them, so they passed through the midst of the sea on dry ground, and you hurled their pursuers into the depths, like a stone into mighty waters.¹² With a pillar of cloud you led them by day, and with a pillar of fire by night to light for them the way they were to go.¹³ You came down on Mount Sinai and spoke with them from heaven. You gave them just ordinances and true laws, good statutes and commandments.¹⁴ You made known to them your holy Sabbath and gave them commandments, statutes, and laws through your servant Moses.¹⁵ In their hunger, you

Nehemiah

provided bread from heaven for them, and in their thirst, you brought forth water from the rock; you told them to go in and take possession of the land you had sworn to give them.¹⁶ But they, our ancestors, acted arrogantly and became stiff-necked, and they did not obey your commandments.¹⁷ They refused to listen and did not remember the wondrous deeds you performed among them. They became stubborn and appointed a leader to return to their slavery. But you are a forgiving God, gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in mercy; you did not abandon them.¹⁸ Even when they fashioned a calf from molten metal and declared, 'This is your god who brought you up from Egypt,' and committed great blasphemies,¹⁹ In your great compassion, you did not abandon them in the wilderness. The pillar of cloud did not leave them by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, to light for them the way they were to go.²⁰ You gave your good Spirit to instruct them, did not withhold your manna from their mouths, and gave them water for their thirst.²¹ For forty years you sustained them in the wilderness; they lacked nothing, their clothes did not wear out, nor did their feet swell.²² You gave them kingdoms and peoples, allotting them even the remotest frontiers. They took possession of the land of Sihon king of Heshbon and the land of Og king of Bashan.²³ You made their children as numerous as the stars in the sky, and brought them into the land you had promised their ancestors to enter and possess.²⁴ Their children went in and took possession of the land. You subdued before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and handed them over to them, with their kings and the peoples of the land, to deal with them as they desired.²⁵ They captured fortified cities and a fertile land; they took possession of houses filled with every good thing, wells already dug, vineyards, olive groves, and fruit trees in abundance. They ate to the full, were well-nourished, and revelled in your great goodness.²⁶ But they

became disobedient and rebelled against you; they turned their backs on your law. They killed your prophets, who had warned them to turn them back to you, and they committed great blasphemies.²⁷ So you delivered them into the hands of their enemies, who oppressed them. But when they cried out to you in their distress, you heard from heaven, and in your great compassion, you gave them deliverers who rescued them from the hand of their enemies.²⁸ But as soon as they had rest, they did evil again before you; therefore you abandoned them to the hand of their enemies, so they ruled over them. When they cried out to you again, you heard from heaven, and many times you rescued them according to your compassion.²⁹ You warned them to turn back to your law, but they acted arrogantly and did not listen to your commandments. They sinned against your ordinances, which, if a person follows them, he will live by them. They turned a stubborn shoulder and stiffened their neck, refusing to listen.³⁰ Yet you were patient with them for many years, and admonished them by your Spirit through your prophets, but they would not listen. Therefore, you handed them over to the peoples of the lands.³¹ Nevertheless, in your great mercy, you did not put an end to them or abandon them, for you are a gracious and compassionate God.

³² Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who keeps his covenant and faithfulness, do not let all the hardship seem insignificant before you, which has come upon us, our kings, our leaders, our priests, our prophets, our ancestors, and all your people, from the days of the kings of Assyria to this day.³³ In all that has happened to us, you have remained righteous; you have acted faithfully, while we have acted wickedly.

³⁴ Our kings, our leaders, our priests, and our ancestors did not follow your law or pay attention to your commandments and your admonitions with which you admonished them.

³⁵ Even while they were in their kingdom,

Nehemiah

enjoying your great goodness in the spacious and fertile land you gave them, they did not serve you or turn from their evil ways.

³⁶ Behold, we are slaves today, slaves in the land you gave to our ancestors to eat its fruit and its bounty. ³⁷ Because of our sins, its abundant produce goes to the kings you have set over us. They rule over our bodies and our cattle as they please, and we are in great distress. ³⁸ Now because of all this, we are making a binding agreement in writing, and our leaders, our Levites, and our priests are affixing their seals to it.

10 Upon the sealed document were the names of: Nehemiah the governor, son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah,

² Seraiah, Azariah, and Jeremiah, ³ Pashhur, Amariah, and Malchijah, ⁴ Hattush, Shebaniah, and Malluch, ⁵ Harim, Meremoth, and Obadiah, ⁶ Daniel, Ginnethon, and Baruch, ⁷ Meshullam, Abijah, and Mijamin, ⁸ Maaziah, Bilgai, and Shemaiah were the priests. ⁹ And the Levites: Jeshua son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, and Kadmiel; ¹⁰ together with their brethren: Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, and Hanan, ¹¹ Mica, Rehob, and Hashabiah, ¹² Zaccur, Sherebiah, and Shebaniah, ¹³ Hodiah, and Bani, and Beninu.

¹⁴ The leaders of the people:

Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, and Bani, ¹⁵ Bunni, Azgad, and Bebai, ¹⁶ Adonijah, Bigvai, and Adin, ¹⁷ Ater, Hezekiah, and Azzur, ¹⁸ Hodiah, Hashum, and Bezai, ¹⁹ Hariph, Anathoth, and Nebai, ²⁰ Magpiash, Meshullam, and Hezir, ²¹ Meshezabel, Zadok, and Jaddua, ²² Pelatiah, Hanan, and Anaiah, ²³ Hoshea, Hananiah, and Hashub, ²⁴ Hallohes, Pilha, and Shobek, ²⁵ Rehum, Hashabnah, and Maaseiah, ²⁶ Ahiah, Hanan, and Anan, ²⁷ Malluch, and Harim, and Baanah.

²⁸ Now the rest of the people—the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the temple servants, and all who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the Law of God, together with their wives, their sons, and their daughters, all who had knowledge and understanding—²⁹ are joining with their kinsmen, the nobles, and are taking upon themselves a curse and an oath to walk in God's Law, which was given through Moses, God's servant, and to keep and observe all the commands, regulations, and decrees of the Lord our God. ³⁰ And that we will not give our daughters in marriage to the peoples of the land or take their daughters for our sons. ³¹ As for the peoples of the land who bring merchandise or grain on the Sabbath day to sell, we will not buy from them on the Sabbath or on any holy day; and we will forgo the crops of the seventh year and every debt. ³² We also imposed upon ourselves the obligation to contribute annually a third of a shekel for the service of the house of our God: ³³ for the showbread, for the regular grain offerings and burnt offerings, for the Sabbaths, the new moons, the appointed festivals, for the holy offerings, for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the duties of the house of our God. ³⁴ Likewise, we cast lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people for the supply of wood, to bring it to the house of our God, according to our families, at set times annually, to burn on the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Law. ³⁵ We also take upon ourselves the responsibility to bring to the house of the Lord each year the firstfruits of our ground and the firstfruits of all the fruit of every tree. ³⁶ And to bring to the house of our God the firstborn of our sons and of our cattle, as it is written in the Law, and the firstborn of our herds and our flocks, to the priests ministering in the house of our God. ³⁷ Moreover, we will bring the first of our dough, our contributions, the fruit of every tree, the new wine, and the oil to the priests at the chambers of the house of our God, and the

Nehemiah

tithe of our ground to the Levites, for the Levites are they who receive the tithes in all the rural towns.³⁸ And the priest, a descendant of Aaron, shall be with the Levites when the Levites receive tithes, and the Levites shall bring a tenth of the tithes up to the house of our God, to the chambers of the storehouse.³⁹ For the people of Israel and the sons of Levi shall bring the contribution of grain, new wine, and oil to the storerooms, where the articles for the sanctuary, the ministering priests, the gatekeepers, and the singers are kept. Thus, we will not neglect the house of our God.

11 The leaders of the people took up residence in Jerusalem, while the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of every ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, with the remaining nine staying in their respective towns.² The people praised all those who willingly chose to live in Jerusalem.³ These are the heads of the provinces who settled in Jerusalem. In the cities of Judah, each lived on his own property—the Israelites, priests, Levites, temple servants, and descendants of Solomon’s servants.⁴ Some of the sons of Judah and Benjamin resided in Jerusalem.

From the sons of Judah:

Athaiyah son of Uzziah, son of Zechariah, son of Amariah, son of Shephatiah, son of Mahalalel, of the lineage of Perez;⁵ and Maaseiah son of Baruch, son of Kol-Hozeh, son of Hazaiah, son of Adaiah, son of Joarib, son of Zechariah, a descendant of Shelah.⁶ The descendants of Perez who lived in Jerusalem numbered 468 men of valour.

⁷ From the sons of Benjamin: Sallu son of Meshullam, son of Joed, son of Pedaiah, son of Kolaiah, son of Maaseiah, son of Ithiel, son of Jeshaiah;⁸ and those with him, Gabbai and Sallai—928 men.⁹ Joel son of Zikri was their chief officer, and Judah son of Hassenuah was second in command over the city.¹⁰ Among

the priests were Jedaiah son of Joarib, and Jakin;¹¹ Seraiah son of Hilkiah, son of Meshullam, son of Zadok, son of Meraioth, son of Ahitub, the official in charge of the house of God,¹² and their associates who performed the work of the temple—822 men; Adaiah son of Jeroham, son of Pelaliah, son of Amzi, son of Zechariah, son of Pashhur, son of Malkijah,¹³ and his associates, heads of families—242 men; Amashsai son of Azarel, son of Ahzai, son of Meshillemoth, son of Immer,¹⁴ and their brethren, valiant warriors—128. Their chief officer was Zabdiel son of Haggedolim.¹⁵

Among the Levites were Shemaiah, descendant of Hasshub, son of Azrikam, son of Hashabiah, son of Bunni;¹⁶ Shabbethai and Jozabad, leaders among the Levites, who were responsible for the external work of the house of God;¹⁷ Mattaniah son of Mika, son of Zabdi, son of Asaph, the leader who began the thanksgiving in prayer; Bakbukiah, second among his brethren; and Abda son of Shammua, son of Galal, son of Jeduthun.¹⁸ The Levites residing in the holy city numbered 284.¹⁹ The gatekeepers: Akkub, Talmon and their brethren, who kept watch at the gates—172 men.²⁰ The rest of the Israelites, along with the priests and Levites, were in all the towns of Judah, each on his ancestral property.

²¹ The temple servants resided on the hill of Ophel, with Ziha and Gishpa overseeing them.

²² The chief officer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi son of Bani, son of Hashabiah, son of Mattaniah, son of Mika, from the descendants of Asaph, who were the singers responsible for the service of the house of God.²³ There was a royal command concerning the singers, regulating their daily tasks.²⁴ Pethahiah son of Meshezabel, from the descendants of Zerah son of Judah, was the king’s representative for every matter concerning the people.²⁵ As for the villages with their fields, some of the people of Judah lived in Kiriath Arba and its surrounding settlements, in Dibon and its villages, and in Jekabzeel and its settlements,²⁶ in the towns of Jeshua, Moladah, and Beth

Nehemiah

Pelet,²⁷ in Hazar Shual, Beersheba and its settlements,²⁸ in Ziklag, Meconah and its settlements,²⁹ in En Rimmon, Zorah, and Jarmuth,³⁰ Zanoah, Adullam and their villages, Lachish and its fields, and Azekah and its settlements. Thus they dwelt from Beersheba to the Valley of Hinnom.³¹ The sons of Benjamin resided from Geba, at Michmash, Aija, Bethel and its settlements,³² at Anathoth, Nob, and Ananiah,³³ at Hazor, Ramah, and Gittaim,³⁴ at Hadid, Zeboim, and Neballat,³⁵ at Lod and Ono, in the Valley of Craftsmen.³⁶ Some divisions of the Levites from Judah were assigned to Benjamin.

12 These are the priests and Levites who came up with Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and with Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,² Amariah, Malluch, and Hattush,³ Shecaniah, Rehum, and Meremoth,⁴ Iddo, Ginnethon, and Abijah,⁵ Mijamin, Maadiah, and Bilgah,⁶ Shemaiah, Joiarib, and Jedaiah,⁷ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, and Jedaiah. These were the leaders of the priests and their kinsmen in the days of Jeshua.

⁸ Among the Levites were Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who, along with his brothers, was responsible for the songs of thanksgiving.⁹ Bakbukiah and Unni, their brothers, stood opposite them in their service divisions.¹⁰ Jeshua became the father of Joiakim, Joiakim became the father of Eliashib, and Eliashib became the father of Joiada,¹¹ Joiada became the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan became the father of Jaddua.¹² During the time of Joiakim, these were the heads of the priestly families: from Seraiah's family, Meraiah; from Jeremiah's, Hananiah;¹³ From Ezra's family, Meshullam; from Amariah's, Jehohanan;¹⁴ From Malluchi's, Jonathan; from Shebaniah's, Joseph;¹⁵ From Harim's, Adna; from Meraioth's, Helkai;¹⁶ From Iddo's, Zechariah; from Ginnethon's, Meshullam;¹⁷ From Abijah's, Zichri; from Moadiah's, Piltai, of the land of Miniamin;¹⁸

From Bilgah's, Shammua; from Shemaiah's, Jehonathan;¹⁹ From Joiarib's, Mattenai; from Jedaiah's, Uzzi;²⁰ From Sallai's, Kallai; from Amok's, Eber;²¹ From Hilkiyah's, Hashabiah; from Jedaiah's, Nethanel.²² The heads of the Levites were recorded in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, Johanan, and Jaddua, as well as the priests in the reign of Darius the Persian.²³ The sons of Levi, the heads of families, were recorded in the Book of the Chronicles up to the days of Johanan son of Eliashib.²⁴ The leaders of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Jeshua son of Kadmiel, and their brothers, who stood opposite them to give praise and thanksgiving, one section responding to the other, as prescribed by David the man of God.²⁵ Mattaniah, Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmun, and Akkub were gatekeepers who kept watch at the storerooms of the gates.²⁶ They served in the days of Joiakim son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor and of Ezra the priest and scribe.²⁷ At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, the Levites were sought out from all their places to bring them to Jerusalem to celebrate the dedication with joy, with songs of thanksgiving and with the music of cymbals, harps, and lyres.²⁸ The sons of the singers gathered together from the region around Jerusalem, and from the villages of the Netophatites,²⁹ from Beth-gilgal, and from the fields of Geba and Azmaveth, for the singers had established villages for themselves around Jerusalem.³⁰ The priests and Levites purified themselves; they also purified the people, the gates, and the wall.³¹ Then I had the leaders of Judah go up on top of the wall, and I appointed two large choirs to give thanks. One was to proceed to the right on top of the wall toward the Dung Gate.³² Hoshaiyah, along with half of the leaders of Judah, followed them,³³ together with Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,³⁴ Judah, and Benjamin, Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,³⁵ and some of the priests with trumpets, and also Zechariah son of Jonathan,

Nehemiah

the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph,³⁶ and his kinsmen—Shemaiah, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, Judah, and Hanani—with the musical instruments of David the man of God. Ezra the scribe led them.³⁷ At the Fountain Gate they went directly up the steps of the City of David on the ascent to the wall and passed above the house of David to the Water Gate on the east.³⁸ The second choir proceeded to the left, and I followed them with half of the people on the wall, above the Tower of the Ovens to the Broad Wall,³⁹ over the Gate of Ephraim, the Jeshanah Gate, the Fish Gate, the Tower of Hananel, and the Tower of the Hundred, as far as the Sheep Gate; and they stopped at the Gate of the Guard.⁴⁰ The two choirs that offered thanks then took their places in the house of God; I also took my place there, along with half the officials,⁴¹ and the priests—Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Eloenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah with their trumpets—⁴² and Maaseiah, Shemaiah, Eleazar, Uzzi, Jehohanan, Malchijah, Elam, and Ezer. The singers sang under the direction of Jezrahiah.⁴³ On that day they offered great sacrifices, rejoicing because God had given them great joy. The women and children also rejoiced. The sound of rejoicing in Jerusalem could be heard far away.

⁴⁴ At that time men were appointed over the storerooms for the contributions, firstfruits, and tithes, to gather into them from the fields of the cities the portions required by the Law for the priests and Levites, for Judah rejoiced over the priests and Levites who served.⁴⁵ They performed the worship of their God and the service of purification, as did also the singers and gatekeepers, according to the command of David and his son Solomon.⁴⁶ For in the days of David and Asaph, in ancient times, there were leaders of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God.⁴⁷ So all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel and Nehemiah gave the portions due to the singers

and the gatekeepers as each day required, and they set apart the consecrated portion for the Levites, and the Levites set apart the consecrated portion for the sons of Aaron.

13 On that day, as the Book of Moses was read aloud in the hearing of the people, it was discovered that no Ammonite or Moabite should ever be admitted into the assembly of God,² because they did not meet the Israelites with bread and water, but instead hired Balaam to curse them. However, our God turned the curse into a blessing.³ When they heard this law, they excluded all those of foreign descent from Israel.

⁴ Before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the storerooms of the house of our God, was closely related to Tobiah,⁵ and he had prepared a large room for him, which had previously been used to store the grain offerings, incense, temple articles, and the tithes of grain, new wine, and olive oil prescribed for the Levites, singers, and gatekeepers, as well as the contributions for the priests.

⁶ But during all this, I was not in Jerusalem, for in the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, I had returned to the king. Later, I requested leave of absence from the king⁷ and returned to Jerusalem. There, I learned about the evil thing Eliashib had done for Tobiah by providing him a room in the courts of the house of God.⁸ I was very displeased and threw all of Tobiah's household goods out of the room.⁹ I ordered the rooms to be purified, and then I restored the equipment of the house of God, along with the grain offerings and incense.¹⁰ I also discovered that the portions assigned to the Levites had not been given to them, so the Levites and singers responsible for the service had returned to their own fields.¹¹ So I rebuked the officials and asked, "Why is the house of God neglected?" Then I gathered them together

Nehemiah

and stationed them at their posts.¹² All Judah then brought the tithes of grain, new wine, and olive oil into the storerooms.¹³ I appointed Shelemiah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and a Levite named Pedaiah to be in charge of the storerooms, and made Hanan son of Zakkur, the son of Mattaniah, their assistant, because they were considered reliable. They were responsible for distributing the supplies to their fellow Levites.

¹⁴ Remember me for this, my God, and do not erase what I have so faithfully done for the house of my God and its services.¹⁵ In those days, I saw people in Judah treading winepresses on the Sabbath and bringing in sacks of grain, loading them on donkeys, along with wine, grapes, figs, and all kinds of loads. They were bringing all this into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. So I warned them against selling food on that day.¹⁶ People from Tyre who lived in Jerusalem were bringing in fish and all kinds of merchandise and selling them to the people of Judah on the Sabbath, even in Jerusalem.¹⁷ I reprimanded the nobles of Judah and said, "What is this wicked thing you are doing—desecrating the Sabbath day?¹⁸ Did your ancestors not do the same things, causing our God to bring all this calamity upon us and upon this city? Now you are stirring up more wrath against Israel by desecrating the Sabbath."

¹⁹ As evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I ordered the doors to be shut and not opened until after the Sabbath. I stationed some of my own men at the gates so that no load could be brought in on the Sabbath day.²⁰ On a few occasions, the merchants and sellers of various goods stayed the night outside Jerusalem.²¹ But I warned them and said, "Why do you spend the night by the wall? If you do this again, I will use force against you." From that time on, they no longer came on the Sabbath.²² Then I commanded the Levites to purify themselves and to guard

the gates in order to keep the Sabbath day holy. Remember me for this also, my God, and show mercy to me according to Your great love.²³ Furthermore, in those days I saw men of Judah who had married women from Ashdod, Ammon, and Moab.²⁴ Half of their children spoke the language of Ashdod or the language of one of the other peoples, and were not fluent in the language of Judah.²⁵ So I rebuked them and called curses down on them. I beat some of the men and pulled out their hair. I made them take an oath in God's name and said: "You shall not give your daughters in marriage to their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons or for yourselves.²⁶ Did Solomon king of Israel not sin because of such marriages? Among the many nations there was no king like him. He was loved by his God, and God made him king over all Israel, yet even he was led into sin by foreign women.²⁷ Must we hear now that you too are committing all this great evil and are being unfaithful to our God by marrying foreign women?"²⁸ One of the sons of Joiada, son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite. So I drove him away from me.

²⁹ Remember them, my God, for they have brought disgrace upon the priesthood and the covenant of the priesthood and the Levites.³⁰ So I purified the priests and the Levites of everything foreign, and assigned duties to each, according to his task.³¹ I also arranged for contributions of wood at designated times, and for the firstfruits. Remember me with kindness, my God.

Esther

1 In the days of Ahasuerus, the Ahasuerus who reigned over 127 provinces from India to Cush,² during the time when King Ahasuerus was seated on his royal throne in the fortress of Susa,³ in the third year of his reign, he held a banquet for all his officials and servants, the military leaders of Persia and Media, the nobles, and the princes of the provinces being present.

⁴ He displayed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the splendour of his majesty for many days, 180 days in total.⁵ When these days were completed, the king held a banquet lasting seven days for all the people present in the citadel of Susa, from the greatest to the least, in the courtyard of the garden of the king's palace.⁶ There were hangings of fine white and blue linen, fastened with cords of fine purple linen to silver rings on marble pillars. The couches were of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl, and other costly stones.⁷ Drinks were served in golden goblets, each different from the other, and the royal wine was abundant in accordance with the king's generosity.⁸ By the king's command, there was no compulsion in drinking, for he had instructed all the stewards to serve each man what he desired.

⁹ Queen Vashti also held a banquet for the women in the royal palace of King Ahasuerus.

¹⁰ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Karkas, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of King Ahasuerus,¹¹ to bring Queen Vashti before the king with her royal crown, to show her beauty to the people and the officials, for she was lovely to behold.

¹² But Queen Vashti refused to come at the king's command delivered by the eunuchs. Then the king was furious, and his anger burned within him.¹³ Then the king consulted the wise men who understood the times, for it

was the custom of the king to speak before all who knew law and justice,¹⁴ and who were closest to him: Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven nobles of Persia and Media who had access to the king and were highest in the kingdom.

¹⁵ "What shall be done according to the law to Queen Vashti," he asked, "because she has not carried out the command of King Ahasuerus delivered by the eunuchs?"¹⁶ Then Memucan replied in the presence of the king and the nobles, "Queen Vashti has wronged not only the king but also all the nobles and the peoples in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus.

¹⁷ For the queen's behaviour will become known to all women, causing them to look with contempt on their husbands, saying, 'King Ahasuerus commanded Queen Vashti to be brought before him, but she did not come.'¹⁸ This very day the noble women of Persia and Media who have heard of the queen's conduct will respond in the same way to all the king's officials, resulting in much contempt and wrath.¹⁹ If it pleases the king, let a royal decree be issued and recorded in the laws of Persia and Media, which cannot be repealed, that Vashti is never again to enter the presence of King Ahasuerus. Also, let the king give her royal position to another who is better than she.²⁰ When the king's decree is proclaimed throughout his vast kingdom, all women will give honour to their husbands, from the greatest to the least."²¹ The proposal pleased the king and the princes, and the king did as Memucan proposed.²² He sent letters to all the king's provinces, to each province in its own script and to every people in their own language, declaring that every man should be ruler in his own household and speak according to the language of his people.

2 After these events, when the anger of King Xerxes had subsided, he remembered Vashti and what she had done, and what had been

Esther

decreed against her.² Then the king's attendants who served him suggested, "Let beautiful young virgins be sought for the king.³ Let the king appoint commissioners in all the provinces of his kingdom to gather all the beautiful young virgins to the citadel of Susa, to the harem, under the supervision of Hegai, the king's eunuch who is in charge of the women; and let beauty treatments be provided for them.⁴ Then let the young woman who pleases the king be made queen in place of Vashti." This proposal pleased the king, and he acted accordingly.

⁵ Now there was a Jew in the citadel of Susa named Mordecai, son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite,⁶ who had been taken into exile from Jerusalem with the captives who had been deported with Jehoiachin king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had taken into exile.⁷ Mordecai had a cousin named Hadassah, also known as Esther, whom he had brought up because she had neither father nor mother. This young woman was lovely in form and features, and when her father and mother died, Mordecai adopted her as his own daughter.

⁸ When the king's command and edict had been proclaimed, many young women were brought to the citadel of Susa and placed under the care of Hegai. Esther also was taken to the king's palace and entrusted to Hegai, who was in charge of the harem.⁹ She pleased him and won his favour. Immediately he provided her with beauty treatments and special food. He assigned to her seven chosen female attendants from the king's palace and moved her and her attendants to the best place in the harem.¹⁰ Esther had not revealed her nationality or family background, because Mordecai had instructed her not to do so.¹¹ Every day Mordecai walked back and forth near the courtyard of the harem to find out how Esther was and what was happening to her.¹²

Before a young woman's turn came to go in to King Xerxes, she had to complete twelve months of beauty treatments as prescribed: six months with oil of myrrh and six months with perfumes and cosmetics.¹³ And this is how she would go to the king: anything she desired was given to her to take with her from the harem to the king's palace.¹⁴ In the evening she would go in and in the morning return to another part of the harem, under the care of Shaashgaz, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the concubines. She would not return to the king unless he was pleased with her and summoned her by name.

¹⁵ When the turn came for Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai who had adopted her as his daughter, to go in to the king, she requested nothing other than what Hegai, the king's eunuch in charge of the harem, suggested. And Esther found favour in the eyes of all who saw her.¹⁶ Esther was taken to King Xerxes in the royal palace in the tenth month, the month of Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.¹⁷ The king loved Esther more than all the other women, and she found favour and kindness with him more than all the other virgins. So he set a royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti.¹⁸ Then the king gave a great banquet, Esther's banquet, for all his nobles and officials. He proclaimed a holiday throughout the provinces and distributed gifts with royal generosity.

¹⁹ When the virgins were gathered together a second time, Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate.²⁰ Esther had not revealed her family background or her people, just as Mordecai had instructed her, for she continued to follow Mordecai's instructions as she had when he was bringing her up.²¹ While Mordecai was at the king's gate, Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's officers who guarded the entrance, became angry and plotted to harm King Xerxes.²² But the plot became known to

Esther

Mordecai, and he informed Queen Esther, who reported it to the king, giving credit to Mordecai.²³ When the report was investigated and found to be true, the two officials were hanged on a gallows. All this was recorded in the book of the chronicles in the presence of the king.

3 After these events, King Xerxes honoured Haman, son of Hammedatha the Agagite, elevating him and establishing his authority over all the other officials.² All the king's servants at the king's gate bowed down and paid homage to Haman, for the king had commanded this concerning him. But Mordecai neither bowed down nor paid him homage.

³ Then the king's servants at the king's gate asked Mordecai, "Why do you disobey the king's command?"⁴ Day after day they spoke to him, but he refused to listen. Therefore, they reported it to Haman to see whether Mordecai's reason would be tolerated, for he had informed them that he was a Jew.

⁵ When Haman saw that Mordecai neither bowed down nor paid him homage, he was filled with rage.⁶ Having learned who Mordecai's people were, he deemed it beneath him to kill only Mordecai. Instead, Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, the people of Mordecai, throughout the kingdom of Xerxes.⁷ In the twelfth year of King Xerxes, in the first month, the month of Nisan, the pur (that is, the lot) was cast in Haman's presence to determine the day and month, and the lot fell on the twelfth month, the month of Adar.⁸ Then Haman said to King Xerxes, "There is a certain people scattered and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom. Their customs are different from all other people, and they do not obey the king's laws; it is not in the king's interest to tolerate them.⁹ If it pleases the king, let a decree be issued to destroy them, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of

those who manage the king's affairs for the royal treasury."¹⁰ The king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman, son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews.¹¹ The king said to Haman, "Keep the silver, and do with the people as you please."

¹² On the thirteenth day of the first month, the king's scribes were summoned, and they wrote out all of Haman's orders to the king's satraps, the governors of each province, and the officials of every people, each province in its own script and each people in their own language. These were written in the name of King Xerxes and sealed with his ring.¹³ Dispatches were sent by couriers to all the king's provinces with orders to destroy, kill, and annihilate all the Jews—young and old, women and children—on a single day, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, and to plunder their goods.¹⁴ A copy of the edict was to be issued as law in every province and made known to all peoples so that they would be ready for that day.¹⁵ The couriers went out, hastened by the king's command, and the decree was issued in the citadel of Susa. The king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city of Susa was bewildered.

4 When Mordecai discovered all that had been done, he tore his clothes, donned sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the centre of the city, wailing loudly and bitterly.² He went as far as the king's gate, as no one was permitted to enter the king's gate wearing sackcloth.³ In every province where the king's command and decree reached, there was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping, and lamentation; many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

⁴ When Esther's eunuchs and female attendants came and informed her about Mordecai, she was seized with great distress. She sent garments for Mordecai to wear in place of his sackcloth, but he refused to accept

Esther

them.⁵ Then Esther summoned Hathach, one of the king's eunuchs appointed to attend her, and instructed him to go to Mordecai to learn what was troubling him and why.

⁶ Hathach went up to Mordecai in the main city square near the king's gate.⁷ Mordecai recounted to him all that had happened to him, including the precise sum of money Haman had promised to deposit into the royal treasury for the destruction of the Jews.⁸ He also handed him a copy of the edict for their annihilation, which had been published in Susa, to show to Esther and to explain it to her, instructing her to go into the king's presence to seek his favour and plead with him for her people.

⁹ Hathach returned and relayed Mordecai's words to Esther.¹⁰ Then Esther instructed Hathach to respond to Mordecai:¹¹ "All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces know that any man or woman who approaches the king in the inner court without being summoned faces the same law: death, unless the king extends the golden sceptre to them so that they may live. I have not been summoned to come to the king for thirty days."

¹² Esther's words were conveyed to Mordecai.

¹³ Mordecai sent back this reply to Esther: "Do not think that because you are in the king's house you alone of all the Jews will escape.¹⁴ For if you remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance for the Jews will arise from another place, but you and your father's family will perish. And who knows but that you have attained your royal position for such a time as this?"

¹⁵ Esther then replied to Mordecai:¹⁶ "Go, gather all the Jews who are in Susa, and fast for me. Do not eat or drink for three days, night or day. I and my attendants will fast as you do. After that, I will go to the king, even though it is against the law. And if I perish, I perish."¹⁷

So Mordecai went away and did everything as Esther had instructed him.

5 On the third day, Esther donned her royal apparel and stood in the inner courtyard of the king's palace, facing the entrance to the king's hall. The king was seated on his royal throne in the throne room, opposite the entrance.² When the king saw Queen Esther standing in the courtyard, she found favour in his eyes; and he extended to her the golden sceptre that was in his hand. Esther approached and touched the top of the sceptre.

³ The king then asked, "What troubles you, Queen Esther? What is your request? Up to half the kingdom, it shall be granted to you."⁴ Esther answered, "If it pleases the king, may the king and Haman come today to a banquet I have prepared for him."⁵ The king said, "Bring Haman quickly so that we may do as Esther desires." So the king and Haman went to the banquet Esther had prepared.⁶ As they drank wine at the banquet, the king asked Esther, "What is your petition? It will be granted to you. And what is your request? Even up to half the kingdom, it shall be fulfilled."

⁷ Esther responded, "Here is my petition and my request:⁸ If I have found favour in the king's sight, and if it pleases the king to grant my petition and fulfil my request, let the king and Haman come tomorrow to the banquet I will prepare for them. Then I will answer the king's question."⁹ Haman left that day joyful and with a glad heart. But when he saw Mordecai at the king's gate, and noticed that Mordecai neither stood up nor showed fear in his presence, Haman was filled with rage against him.¹⁰ Nevertheless, Haman restrained himself and went home.

He called together his friends and Zeresh, his wife,¹¹ and boasted to them about his great wealth, his many sons, and all the ways the king had honoured him and elevated him

Esther

above the other officials and servants.¹² Haman added, “Moreover, Queen Esther invited no one but me to accompany the king to the banquet she prepared. And tomorrow, I am again invited by her along with the king.¹³ Yet all this gives me no satisfaction as long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king’s gate.”

¹⁴ His wife Zeresh and all his friends suggested, “Have a gallows built, fifty cubits high, and in the morning ask the king to have Mordecai hanged on it. Then go joyfully with the king to the banquet.” This advice pleased Haman, and he had the gallows constructed.

6 That night, the king could not sleep, so he commanded that the book of the chronicles, the records of his reign, be brought and read to him.² It was discovered there that Mordecai had reported Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king’s eunuchs who guarded the entrance, who had plotted to attack King Xerxes.³ The king asked, “What honour or recognition has been given to Mordecai for this?” The king’s attendants replied, “Nothing has been done for him.”

⁴ The king then said, “Who is in the court?” Now Haman had just entered the outer court of the palace to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows he had prepared for him.⁵ The king’s servants answered, “Haman is standing in the court.” The king said, “Bring him in.”⁶ When Haman came in, the king asked him, “What should be done for the man whom the king wishes to honour?”

Haman thought to himself, “Whom would the king wish to honour more than me?”⁷ So Haman replied to the king, “For the individual whom the king desires to honour,⁸ let them bring a royal robe which the king has worn, and a horse on which the king has ridden, with a royal crest placed on its head.⁹ Let the robe and the horse be entrusted to one of the king’s

most noble officials. Let them dress the man whom the king wishes to honour, and lead him on horseback through the city square, proclaiming before him, ‘This is what is done for the man whom the king wishes to honour!’”

¹⁰ The king commanded Haman, “Go quickly, take the robe and the horse, as you have suggested, and do so for Mordecai the Jew, who sits at the king’s gate. Do not neglect anything you have recommended.”¹¹ So Haman took the robe and the horse, dressed Mordecai, and led him on horseback through the city square, proclaiming before him, “This is what is done for the man whom the king wishes to honour!”¹² Afterward, Mordecai returned to the king’s gate, but Haman hurried home, mourning, with his head covered.¹³ Haman recounted to Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had happened to him.

His wise men and his wife Zeresh said to him, “If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is of Jewish descent, you will not prevail against him, but will surely come to ruin.”¹⁴ While they were still speaking with him, the king’s eunuchs arrived and hastily brought Haman to the banquet Esther had prepared.

7 The king and Haman went to drink wine with Queen Esther.² On the second day, as they drank wine at the banquet, the king asked, “Queen Esther, what is your petition? It shall be granted to you. And what is your request? Even up to half the kingdom, it shall be fulfilled.”

³ Queen Esther replied, “If I have found favour in your sight, O king, and if it pleases you, grant me my life—this is my petition. And spare my people—this is my request.⁴ For my people and I have been sold to be destroyed, killed, and annihilated. If we had merely been sold as slaves, men and women, I would have remained silent, because such distress would

Esther

not justify troubling the king.”⁵ King Ahasuerus asked Queen Esther, “Who is he, and where is he, who has dared to do such a thing?”⁶ Esther said, “An adversary and enemy! This wicked Haman!” Then Haman was terrified before the king and queen.⁷ The king rose in anger from the wine and went into the palace garden. But Haman, realising that the king had determined harm against him, stayed behind to beg Queen Esther for his life.

⁸ When the king returned from the palace garden to the place of the banquet, Haman was falling on the couch where Esther was. The king exclaimed, “Will he even assault the queen while I am in the house?” As the words left the king’s mouth, they covered Haman’s face.⁹ Then Harbonah, one of the eunuchs attending the king, said, “Look, a gallows fifty cubits high stands at Haman’s house. He had it made for Mordecai, who spoke up to help the king.”

The king said, “Hang him on it!”¹⁰ So they hanged Haman on the gallows he had prepared for Mordecai. Then the king’s anger subsided.

8 On that same day, King Ahasuerus gave Queen Esther the estate of Haman, the adversary of the Jews. Mordecai came before the king, as Esther had revealed their relationship.² The king removed his signet ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. Esther then appointed Mordecai over Haman’s estate.

³ Esther again approached the king, falling at his feet, weeping and pleading with him to stop the evil plan of Haman the Agagite, which he had devised against the Jews.⁴ The king extended the golden sceptre to Esther, and she rose and stood before him.⁵ She said, “If it pleases the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and if the matter seems right to the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let a

decree be written to revoke the letters devised by Haman, son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews in all the king’s provinces.⁶ For how can I bear to see the calamity that will befall my people? How can I endure the destruction of my family?”⁷ King Ahasuerus said to Queen Esther and Mordecai the Jew, “I have given Haman’s estate to Esther, and they have hanged him on the gallows because he laid hands on the Jews.⁸ Now, write another decree in the king’s name on behalf of the Jews as you see fit, and seal it with the king’s signet ring, for no document written in the king’s name and sealed with the king’s ring can be revoked.”

⁹ The king’s scribes were summoned at once, on the twenty-third day of the third month, the month of Sivan. They wrote out all Mordecai’s orders to the Jews, and to the satraps, governors, and officials of the 127 provinces stretching from India to Cush. These orders were written in the script of each province and the language of each people, including the Jews in their own script and language.¹⁰ Mordecai wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus, sealed the letters with the king’s signet ring, and sent them by mounted couriers riding royal horses, bred from swift mares.¹¹ The king’s edict granted the Jews in every city the right to assemble and defend themselves, to destroy, kill, and annihilate any armed force of any nationality or province that might attack them, including their women and children, and to plunder their goods.¹² This was to be done on a single day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar.¹³ A copy of the text of the edict was to be issued as law in each province and made known to all peoples, so that the Jews would be ready on that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.¹⁴ The couriers, riding the royal relay horses, hurried out, spurred on by the king’s command, and the decree was issued in the citadel of Susa.¹⁵ Mordecai left the king’s

Esther

presence wearing royal garments of blue and white, with a large crown of gold and a robe of fine linen and purple. The city of Susa shouted and rejoiced.¹⁶ For the Jews, it was a time of light, joy, gladness, and honour.¹⁷ In every province and city where the king's command and decree reached, there was joy and gladness among the Jews, with feasting and celebrating. Many people of other nationalities became Jews because the fear of the Jews had fallen upon them.

9 In the twelfth month, the month of Adar, on the thirteenth day, when the king's command and edict were to be enacted, the day when the enemies of the Jews hoped to overpower them, it was reversed, and the Jews gained mastery over those who hated them.² The Jews gathered in their cities throughout the provinces of King Xerxes to attack those who sought their harm, and no one could stand against them, for the fear of them had fallen upon all peoples.³ All the officials of the provinces, the satraps, the governors, and those who conducted the king's business supported the Jews, because the fear of Mordecai had overtaken them.⁴ Mordecai was prominent in the king's palace, and his fame spread throughout the provinces, for he became more and more powerful.

⁵ The Jews struck down all their enemies with the sword, killing and destroying them, and they did as they pleased to those who hated them.⁶ Within the fortress of Susa, the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men.⁷ Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha,⁸ Poratha, Adalia, and Aridatha,⁹ Parmashtha, and Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha,¹⁰ the ten sons of Haman, son of Hammedatha, who was an adversary of the Jews. However, they did not take any plunder.

¹¹ On that day, the number of those killed in the citadel of Susa was reported to the king.¹² The king said to Queen Esther, "In the citadel

of Susa, the Jews have killed and destroyed five hundred men and the ten sons of Haman. What have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now, what is your petition? It shall be granted to you. And what further request do you have? It shall be done."¹³ Esther replied, "If it pleases the king, let the Jews in Susa be allowed to carry out today's edict tomorrow also, and let the ten sons of Haman be hanged on gallows."¹⁴ So the king commanded that this be done. An edict was issued in Susa, and they hanged the ten sons of Haman.¹⁵ The Jews in Susa gathered again on the fourteenth day of the month of Adar and killed three hundred men in Susa, but they did not lay their hands on the plunder.

¹⁶ Meanwhile, the rest of the Jews in the king's provinces assembled to defend themselves and rid themselves of their enemies, killing seventy-five thousand of those who hated them, but they did not lay their hands on the plunder.¹⁷ This took place on the thirteenth day of the month of Adar, and on the fourteenth day, they rested and made it a day of feasting and joy.¹⁸ However, the Jews in Susa had assembled on the thirteenth and fourteenth days, and on the fifteenth day, they rested and made it a day of feasting and joy.¹⁹ Therefore, the Jews of the rural areas, who live in villages, observe the fourteenth day of the month of Adar as a day of joy and feasting, a day for sending gifts of food to one another.

²⁰ Mordecai recorded these events and sent letters to all the Jews throughout the provinces of King Xerxes, both near and far,²¹ to establish among them an annual celebration on the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month of Adar²² as the time when the Jews got relief from their enemies, and the month when their sorrow was turned into joy and their mourning into a day of celebration. They were to observe them as days of feasting and joy and giving presents of food to one another and gifts to the poor.²³ So the Jews agreed to

Esther

continue the celebration they had begun, as Mordecai had written to them.²⁴ For Haman, son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the adversary of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them and had cast the pur, that is, the lot, to disturb and destroy them.²⁵ But when the matter came to the king's attention, he issued written orders that the wicked scheme Haman had devised against the Jews should return on his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on gallows.²⁶ Therefore, these days were called Purim, from the word pur. Because of everything written in this letter and what they had seen and what had happened to them,²⁷ the Jews established and made a custom for themselves, their descendants, and all who allied themselves with them, to celebrate these two days every year, in the prescribed manner and at the appointed time.²⁸ These days should be remembered and celebrated in every generation, by every family, in every province and every city. And these days of Purim should never cease to be celebrated by the Jews, nor should the memory of them fade from their descendants.

²⁹ Then Queen Esther, daughter of Abihail, along with Mordecai the Jew, wrote with full authority to confirm this second letter about Purim.³⁰ And Mordecai sent letters to all the Jews in the 127 provinces of the kingdom of Xerxes, containing words of peace and truth,³¹ to establish these days of Purim at their designated times, as Mordecai the Jew and Queen Esther had decreed for them, and as they had set for themselves and their descendants regarding their times of fasting and lamentation.³² The decree of Esther confirmed these regulations about Purim, and it was written down in the records.

10 King Ahasuerus levied a tribute on the land and the islands of the sea.² All the deeds of his power and might, along with a comprehensive account of the greatness of

Mordecai, whom the king honoured, are they not recorded in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?³ Mordecai the Jew was second only to King Ahasuerus, esteemed among the Jews and held in high regard by his many kinsmen, as he sought the good of his people and spoke for the welfare of his entire nation.

Job

1 In the land of Uz, there was a man named Job; this man was blameless and upright, fearing God and avoiding evil.² Job was blessed with seven sons and three daughters.³ His possessions included seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred donkeys, and a great many servants. He was the most prominent man among all the people of the East.

⁴ His sons would take turns holding feasts in their homes on their appointed day, and they would invite their three sisters to eat and drink with them.⁵ When the days of feasting had run their course, Job would send for them and consecrate them. Rising early in the morning, he would offer a burnt offering for each of them, thinking, "Perhaps my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts." This was Job's regular practice.

⁶ One day, the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came among them.⁷ The Lord asked Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Satan answered the Lord, "From roaming through the earth and walking back and forth on it."⁸ Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job? There is no one like him on earth; he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil."

⁹ Satan replied to the Lord, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"¹⁰ "Have you not placed a hedge around him and his household and all that he owns? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his livestock have spread throughout the land.¹¹ But stretch out your hand now and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse you to your face."

¹² The Lord said to Satan, "Very well, all that he has is in your power, but do not lay a hand on

the man himself." So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.

¹³ One day, while Job's sons and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house,¹⁴ a messenger arrived and reported to Job, "The oxen were ploughing and the donkeys were grazing nearby,¹⁵ when the Sabeans attacked and took them away. They put the servants to the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you."

¹⁶ While he was still speaking, another messenger arrived and said, "The fire of God fell from the sky and burned up the sheep and the servants, and I alone have escaped to tell you."¹⁷ While he was still speaking, another messenger came and said, "The Chaldeans formed three bands and raided the camels and took them away. They put the servants to the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you."¹⁸ While he was still speaking, yet another messenger came and said, "Your sons and daughters were eating and drinking wine at their eldest brother's house,¹⁹ when suddenly a mighty wind swept in from the desert and struck the four corners of the house, and it collapsed on them, and they are dead. I alone have escaped to tell you."²⁰ At this, Job arose, tore his robe, and shaved his head. Then he fell to the ground and worshipped.²¹ He declared,

"Naked I came from my mother's womb, and naked I shall return there. The Lord gave, and the Lord has taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

²² Throughout all these events, Job did not sin or accuse God of wrongdoing.

2 On another day, the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came among them to present himself before the Lord.² And the Lord said to Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Job

Satan answered the Lord, "From roaming throughout the earth and walking back and forth on it."

³ Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job? There is no one like him on earth; he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil. And he still maintains his integrity, though you incited me against him to ruin him without cause."⁴ Satan replied to the Lord, "Skin for skin! Indeed, a man will give all he has for his own life.⁵ But now, stretch out your hand and strike his bone and flesh, and he will surely curse you to your face."

⁶ The Lord said to Satan, "Very well, he is in your hands; only spare his life."⁷ So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord and afflicted Job with painful boils from the soles of his feet to the crown of his head.⁸ Then Job took a piece of broken pottery to scrape himself as he sat among the ashes.⁹ His wife said to him, "Are you still holding on to your integrity? Renounce God and pass away!"¹⁰ He replied, "You are speaking like one of the foolish women. Shall we accept good from God, and not adversity?" In all this, Job did not sin with his lips.¹¹ When Job's three friends, Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, heard about all the troubles that had come upon him, they set out from their homes and agreed to meet together to sympathise with him and comfort him.¹² When they saw him from a distance, they could hardly recognise him; they raised their voices and wept aloud, tearing their robes and sprinkling dust on their heads towards the sky.¹³ Then they sat on the ground with him for seven days and seven nights. No one spoke a word to him, because they saw how great his suffering was.

3 Following these events, Job spoke and lamented the day of his birth.² And he said:

³ *"May the day of my birth vanish, and the night that declared, 'A boy is conceived.'*⁴ Let that day be darkness; may God above disregard it, and let no light shine upon it.⁵ Let darkness and deep shadow claim it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.⁶ As for that night, let thick darkness seize it; let it not be counted among the days of the year, nor be numbered among the months.⁷ Behold, let that night be barren; let no joyful shout be heard in it.⁸ Let those who curse days curse that day, those who are ready to rouse Leviathan.⁹ Let its morning stars be darkened; let it hope for light but have none, and let it not see the first light of dawn,¹⁰ because it did not close the doors of my mother's womb, nor keep trouble away from my eyes.

¹¹ *"Why did I not perish at birth, come forth from the womb and expire?¹² Why were there knees to receive me, and breasts that I might suckle?*¹³ For now, I would be resting in peace; I would be asleep and at rest,¹⁴ with kings and counsellors of the earth, who built ruins for themselves,¹⁵ or with princes who possessed gold, who filled their houses with silver.¹⁶ Or why was I not hidden like a stillborn child, like infants who never saw the light?¹⁷ There the wicked cease from their unrest, and there the weary find rest.¹⁸ The prisoners are at ease together; they do not hear the voice of the oppressor.¹⁹ Both the humble and the mighty are there, and the servant is liberated from his master.

²⁰ *"Why is light given to those in misery, and life to the bitter in soul,²¹ to those who long for death, but it does not come, and dig for it more than for hidden treasures,²² who are filled with joy and exult when they find the grave?²³ Why is light given to a man whose path is concealed, whom God has surrounded?²⁴ For my sighing comes before my food, and my groans pour out like water.²⁵ For what I feared has come upon me, and*

Job

what I dreaded has overtaken me.²⁶ I have no peace, no quiet, no rest, but only turmoil."

4 Eliphaz the Temanite responded:

² "If one dares to speak with you, will you become restless? Yet who can hold back words?³ Consider how you have taught many, and how you have strengthened weak hands.⁴ Your words have supported those who were stumbling, and you have strengthened faltering knees.⁵ But now it comes upon you, and you are disheartened; it touches you, and you are alarmed.⁶ Is not your reverence for God your confidence, and the integrity of your ways your hope?

⁷ "Reflect now, who ever perished being innocent? Or where have the upright been destroyed?⁸ As I have observed, those who plough iniquity and those who sow trouble reap the same.⁹ By the breath of God they perish; by the blast of His anger they are consumed.¹⁰ The roaring of the lion and the voice of the fierce lion, yet the teeth of the young lions are shattered.¹¹ The lion perishes for lack of prey, and the cubs of the lioness are dispersed.¹² A word was secretly brought to me, and my ear caught a whisper of it.¹³ Amid troubling thoughts from visions of the night, when deep sleep falls on people,¹⁴ fear and trembling came upon me, and made all my bones shake.¹⁵ A spirit glided past my face; the hair of my flesh stood on end.¹⁶ It stood still, but I could not discern its form; a shape was before my eyes, and I heard a quiet voice:¹⁷ 'Can a mortal be just before God? Can a man be pure before his Maker?¹⁸ He puts no trust even in His servants, and He charges His angels with error.¹⁹ How much more those who dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, who are crushed more easily than a moth!²⁰ From morning to evening they are shattered; unnoticed, they perish forever.²¹

Are not the cords of their tent pulled up within them? They die without wisdom.'

5 "Call now, is there anyone who will respond to you? And to which of the holy ones will you turn?² For irritation kills the fool, And jealousy brings death to the naive.³ I have seen the fool taking root, And I promptly cursed his home.⁴ His sons are far from safety, They are even oppressed in the gate, And there is no rescuer.⁵ The hungry devour his harvest And take it even from the thorns, And the schemer pants after their wealth.⁶ For calamity does not arise from the dust, Nor does trouble sprout from the ground,⁷ But man is born for trouble, As sparks fly upward.

⁸ "However, I would seek God, And I would make my plea to God,⁹ Who performs great and unfathomable deeds, Wonders beyond counting.¹⁰ He provides rain on the earth, And sends water upon the fields,¹¹ So that He sets the lowly on high, And those who mourn are lifted to safety.¹² He thwarts the plans of the shrewd, So that their hands cannot achieve success.¹³ He ensnares the wise in their own cunning, And the counsel of the crafty is swiftly overturned.¹⁴ By day they encounter darkness, And grope at noon as in the night.¹⁵ But He rescues from the sword of their mouth, And the poor from the hand of the mighty.¹⁶ So the helpless has hope, And injustice shuts its mouth.

¹⁷ "Behold, blessed is the person whom God corrects, So do not reject the discipline of the Almighty.¹⁸ For He causes pain and brings relief; He wounds, and His hands also heal.¹⁹ From six troubles He will save you, Even in seven, evil will not touch you.²⁰ In famine, He will rescue you from death, And in war, from the power of the sword.²¹ You will be hidden from the scourge of the tongue, And will not be afraid of violence when it comes.²² You will laugh at destruction and hunger, And you

Job

will not fear the wild creatures.²³ For you will have an agreement with the stones of the field, And the animals of the field will be at peace with you.²⁴ You will know that your tent is secure, For you will visit your home and find nothing amiss.²⁵ You will also know that your descendants will be numerous, And your offspring as abundant as the grass of the earth.²⁶ You will come to the grave at a full age, Like a sheaf of grain gathered in its season.²⁷ Behold, we have examined this, and it is true; Hear it, and understand it for yourself."

6 Then Job responded, saying

² "If only my anguish were weighed and my calamity laid in the balances together! ³ For it would surely be heavier than the sand of the seas; that is why my words have been rash.⁴ The arrows of the Almighty are within me, my spirit drinks their poison; the terrors of God are arrayed against me.⁵ Does a wild donkey bray when it has grass, or does an ox low over its fodder?⁶ Can tasteless food be eaten without salt, or is there any flavour in the juice of the mallow?⁷ I refuse to touch such things; they are like loathsome food to me.

⁸ "Oh, that my request might be fulfilled, that God would grant what I long for,⁹ that God would be willing to crush me, to let loose His hand and cut me off!¹⁰ Then I would still have this consolation— my joy in relentless pain— that I have not denied the words of the Holy One.

¹¹ What strength do I have, that I should hope? What is my end, that I should be patient?¹² Is my strength the strength of stones, or is my flesh made of bronze?¹³ Is there any help within me, now that success has been driven away?

¹⁴ "For a despairing man there should be kindness from his friend, so that he does not forsake the fear of the Almighty.¹⁵ But my brothers have acted deceitfully like a wadi, like the streams that overflow¹⁶ when they are darkened by thawing ice and filled with melting snow,¹⁷ but when they dry up, they vanish; in the heat they disappear from their place.¹⁸ Their paths meander; they ascend into wasteland and are lost.¹⁹ The caravans of Tema look, the travellers of Sheba hope for them.²⁰ They are put to shame because they had trusted; they arrive there, only to be disappointed.²¹ Indeed, you have now become like them; you see something dreadful and are afraid.²² Have I ever said, 'Give me something,' or, 'Offer a bribe on my behalf from your wealth,'²³ or, 'Deliver me from the hand of the enemy,' or, 'Redeem me from the clutches of the ruthless'?

²⁴ "Teach me, and I will be silent; show me where I have gone wrong.²⁵ How difficult it is to hear honest words! But what do your arguments establish?²⁶ Do you intend to correct my words, and treat the words of one in despair as wind?²⁷ You would even gamble over an orphan and bargain away your friend.

²⁸ But now, please look at me, and see if I am lying to your face.²⁹ Relent, let there be no injustice; reconsider, for my integrity is at stake.³⁰ Is there any wickedness on my tongue? Does my mouth not discern calamity?

7 "Is a human not forced to labour on earth, And are his days not like the days of a hired worker?² Just as a bond servant longs for the shade, And like a labourer who eagerly awaits his wages,³ So I am given months of futility, And nights filled with trouble are assigned to me.⁴ When I lie down, I ask, 'When will I get up?' But the night drags on, And I am restless until dawn.

Job

⁵ My flesh is covered with worms and clods of dust, My skin hardens and breaks out.

⁶ My days pass more swiftly than a weaver's shuttle, And they conclude without hope. ⁷ Remember that my life is but a breath; My eye will not see good again. ⁸ The eye of him who sees me will see me no more; Your eyes will be upon me, but I will be gone. ⁹ A cloud vanishes, and it is no more, So one who descends to Sheol does not return. ¹⁰ He will not come back to his house again, Nor will his place acknowledge him anymore.

¹¹ "Thus, I will not hold back my words; I will speak out in the distress of my spirit, I will express my sorrow in the bitterness of my soul. ¹² Am I the sea, or a sea creature, That You place a guard over me? ¹³ If I think, 'My bed will comfort me, My couch will relieve my complaint,' ¹⁴ Then You alarm me with dreams And terrify me with visions, ¹⁵ So that my soul would prefer suffocation, Death rather than my suffering. ¹⁶ I am wasting away; I will not live forever. Leave me be, for my days are but a breath.

¹⁷ What is man, that You honour him, And that You care for him, ¹⁸ That You observe him every morning And test him at every moment? ¹⁹ Will You never turn Your gaze away from me, Nor leave me alone until I swallow my spit? ²⁰ Have I sinned? What have I done to You, Keeper of mankind? Why have You made me Your target, So that I am a burden to myself? ²¹ Why then do You not forgive my transgression And take away my iniquity? For now I will lie down in the dust; And You will search for me, but I will be no more."

8 Bildad the Shuhite responded,

² "How long will you speak such things, and the words of your mouth be a strong wind? ³ Does God distort justice? Or does the

Almighty twist what is right? ⁴ If your children sinned against Him, He delivered them to the consequences of their transgression. ⁵ But if you seek God earnestly and plead for the mercy of the Almighty, ⁶ if you are pure and upright, surely He will rouse Himself on your behalf and restore your rightful place. ⁷ Though your beginnings seemed small, your future will flourish greatly.

⁸ "Inquire of former generations, and consider what their ancestors discovered, ⁹ for we are but of yesterday and know nothing, as our days on earth are a mere shadow. ¹⁰ Will they not instruct you and speak to you, bringing forth words from their understanding? ¹¹ Can papyrus grow tall without a marsh? Can reeds thrive without water? ¹² While still green and uncut, they wither faster than any other plant. ¹³ Such is the fate of all who forget God; the hope of the godless shall perish. ¹⁴ Their confidence is fragile, and their trust is like a spider's web. ¹⁵ They lean on their house, but it does not stand; they hold fast to it, but it does not endure. ¹⁶ They are like a plant flourishing in the sunlight, spreading its shoots over the garden. ¹⁷ Its roots entwine around a pile of stones, it seeks a place among the rocks. ¹⁸ But if it is uprooted from its place, that place will deny it, saying, 'I never saw you.' ¹⁹ Surely this is the joy of its way, and from the soil others will sprout.

²⁰ Behold, God will not reject a person of integrity, nor will He support evildoers. ²¹ He will once again bring laughter to your mouth and joy to your lips. ²² Those who oppose you will be clothed with shame, and the tents of the wicked will be no more."

9 Job responded, saying,

² "Truly, I know that this is so; but how can a human be justified before God? ³ If one desired to contend with Him, they could not

Job

answer Him once in a thousand times.⁴ He is wise in heart and mighty in strength; who has opposed Him and remained unharmed?⁵ He removes mountains without their knowing it, when He overturns them in His anger.⁶ He causes the earth to tremble from its place, and its foundations quake.⁷ He commands the sun not to shine, and seals up the stars.⁸ He alone stretches out the heavens and walks on the waves of the sea.⁹ He is the Creator of the Bear and Orion, the Pleiades, and the constellations of the south.¹⁰ He performs great and unfathomable things, wonders without number.¹¹ If He passes by me, I would not see Him; if He goes by, I would not perceive Him.¹² If He takes away, who can hinder Him? Who can ask Him, "What are You doing?"¹³ God does not turn back His anger; beneath Him the helpers of Rahab cower.

¹⁴ How then can I respond to Him, or select my words with Him?¹⁵ Even if I were innocent, I could not answer Him; I would have to plead for mercy from my Judge.¹⁶ If I called and He responded to me, I would not believe that He was attentive to my voice.¹⁷ He would crush me with a storm and multiply my wounds without cause.¹⁸ He would not allow me to catch my breath, but would fill me with bitterness.¹⁹ If it is a matter of strength, He is mighty; and if it is a matter of justice, who can summon Him?²⁰ Even if I were righteous, my own mouth would condemn me; if I were guiltless, it would declare me guilty.

²¹ I am blameless, yet I do not care for myself; I despise my life.²² It is all the same; therefore I say, 'He destroys both the guiltless and the wicked.'²³ If a scourge brings sudden death, He mocks the despair of the innocent.²⁴ When a land is given into the hands of the wicked, He blinds its judges. If it is not He, then who is it?²⁵ "My days are swifter than a runner; they hurry away, they

see no good.²⁶ They pass by like papyrus boats, like an eagle swooping down on its prey.²⁷ If I say, 'I will put aside my complaint, I will change my expression, and smile,'²⁸ I still dread all my sufferings, for I know that You will not acquit me.²⁹ Since I am already guilty, why should I labour in vain?³⁰ Even if I washed myself with snow and cleansed my hands with lye,³¹ You would plunge me into a pit, so that even my clothes would detest me.

³² For He is not a man, as I am, that I might answer Him, that we might confront each other in court.³³ There is no mediator between us, who might lay his hand upon us both.³⁴ Let Him remove His rod from me, and let not His dread terrify me.³⁵ Then I would speak without fear of Him, but as it stands with me, I cannot.

10 "In grief I loathe my life; so I will express my complaint freely; and I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.² I will ask God, 'Do not condemn me; Help me understand why You are accusing me.³ Is it right for You indeed to oppress, To reject the work of Your hands, And to look favourably on the plan of the wicked?'⁴ Do You have eyes like a man, Or do You see as mankind sees?⁵ Are Your days those of a mortal, Or Your years like those of a man,⁶ That You should search after my faults And probe after my every sin?⁷ Though you know I am not guilty, And there is no one who can save me from Your hand.

⁸ 'Your hands fashioned me and made me, Yet would You now turn to destroy me?⁹ Remember that You made me as clay; And would You turn me into dust again?¹⁰ Did You not form me like milk, And solidify me like cheese;¹¹ Cover me with skin and flesh, And weave me together with bones and sinews?¹² You have granted me life and kindness; And Your care has preserved my spirit.'

Job

¹³ Yet these things You have hidden in Your heart; I know that this is within You: ¹⁴ If I sin, then You would take note of me, And would not absolve me of my guilt. ¹⁵ If I am wicked, woe to me! But if I am righteous, I dare not lift up my head. I am full of shame, and aware of my misery. ¹⁶ Should my head rise high, You would hunt me like a lion, And again show Your power against me. ¹⁷ You renew Your witnesses against me And increase Your anger toward me; Hardship after hardship comes upon me.

¹⁸ Why then have You brought me out of the womb? If only I had died, and no eye had seen me! ¹⁹ I should have been as though I had not been, Brought from the womb to the grave.' ²⁰ Are my days not few? Stop, leave me alone, so that I may have a little cheer ²¹ Before I go—and I shall not return— To the realm of darkness and deep shadow, ²² The land of utter gloom, like darkness itself, Of deep shadow without order, Where even light is like darkness."

11 Zophar the Naamathite responded:

² "Should a torrent of words remain unanswered, and should a man full of talk be justified? ³ Should your empty chatter silence others? Will no one correct you when you mock? ⁴ You claim, 'My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in your sight.' ⁵ Oh, that God would speak and open His lips against you, ⁶ and reveal to you the secrets of wisdom, for true wisdom has two sides. Be assured that God has overlooked some of your iniquity.

⁷ "Can you comprehend the mysteries of God? Can you explore the limits of the Almighty? ⁸ They are higher than the heavens—what can you achieve? They are deeper than the grave—what can you understand? ⁹ Their scope is longer than the earth and broader than the sea.

¹⁰ If He passes by and imprisons or calls a court, who can oppose Him? ¹¹ For He knows deceitful men; He sees wickedness without needing to examine it. ¹² A senseless person will gain understanding when a wild donkey's colt is born a man.

¹³ "If you prepare your heart and stretch out your hands towards Him, ¹⁴ if there is any wrong in your hand, remove it, and do not let wickedness reside in your tents, ¹⁵ then you will lift up your face without shame; you will stand firm and without fear. ¹⁶ You will forget your misery, remembering it like waters that have passed away. ¹⁷ Your life will be brighter than the noonday; even darkness will be like the morning. ¹⁸ You will feel secure, for there is hope; you will look around and rest in safety. ¹⁹ You will lie down, and none will make you afraid, and many will seek your favour. ²⁰ But the eyes of the wicked will fail, and escape will elude them; their hope will be to breathe their last."

12 Then Job responded, saying,

² "Surely, you are the people, and wisdom will perish with you! ³ But I have understanding as well as you; I am not beneath you. Who does not know such things as these?

⁴ I have become a joke to my friends, I who called upon God and was answered—a just and blameless man has become a joke. ⁵ Those who are at ease hold calamity in contempt, as it is prepared for those whose feet are slipping. ⁶ The tents of robbers are at peace, and those who provoke God are secure, whom God has brought into their power.

⁷ "But ask the animals, and they will teach you; or the birds in the sky, and they will inform you. ⁸ Or speak to the earth, and it will teach you; and let the fish of the sea declare to you. ⁹ Who among all these does not

Job

accept that the hand of the Lord is responsible for this? ¹⁰ In His hand is the life of every creature and the breath of all humanity. ¹¹ Does the ear not test words as the palate tastes food? ¹² Wisdom is found with the aged, and understanding comes with long life.

¹³ "To Him belong wisdom and might; counsel and understanding are His. ¹⁴ What He breaks down cannot be rebuilt; the person He imprisons cannot be released. ¹⁵ If He restrains the waters, they dry up; if He releases them, they overwhelm the earth. ¹⁶ To Him belong strength and sound wisdom; both the deceived and the deceiver are His. ¹⁷ He leads counsellors away barefoot and makes judges into fools. ¹⁸ He removes the shackles of kings and binds a loincloth around their waist. ¹⁹ He leads priests away barefoot and overthrows those long established. ²⁰ He silences the speech of trusted advisers and removes the discernment of elders. ²¹ He pours contempt upon nobles and loosens the belt of the mighty. ²² He reveals deep things from the darkness and brings the hidden darkness into light. ²³ He makes nations great, then destroys them; He enlarges nations, then disperses them. ²⁴ He deprives the leaders of the earth of their reason and makes them wander in a trackless wasteland. ²⁵ They grope in darkness without light; He makes them stagger like drunkards.

13 "See, my eye has witnessed all this, My ear has listened and comprehended it.² What you know, I also understand; I am not beneath you.³ Yet I wish to speak to the Almighty, And I long to reason with God.⁴ But you cover me with falsehoods; You are all ineffective healers.⁵ If only you would remain silent, That would indeed be your wisdom!⁶ Kindly hear my plea, And attend to the arguments of my lips.⁷ Will you speak unjustly on God's behalf, And speak

deceitfully for Him?⁸ Will you show favouritism for Him? Will you argue for God?⁹ Will it be well when He examines you? Or will you mislead Him as one misleads a man?¹⁰ He will surely correct you If you secretly show favouritism. ¹¹ Will His majesty not frighten you, And the fear of Him fall upon you?¹² Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes; Your defences are defences of clay.

¹³ "Be silent before me so that I may speak; Then let whatever may come upon me.¹⁴ Why should I risk my life, And place my life in my own hands?¹⁵ Though He may slay me, I will trust in Him. Nevertheless, I will present my case before Him.¹⁶ This too will be my deliverance, For a godless person cannot stand before Him.¹⁷ Pay close attention to my words, And let my declaration reach your ears.¹⁸ See now, I have prepared my case; I am confident that I will be justified.¹⁹ Who will argue against me? For then I would be silent and perish.

²⁰ "Only two things do not do to me, Then I will not hide from Your presence:²¹ Withdraw Your hand from me, And do not let Your fear overwhelm me.²² Then call, and I will respond; Or let me speak, then answer me.²³ How numerous are my transgressions and sins? Reveal to me my offences and my sin.²⁴ Why do You conceal Your face And regard me as Your adversary?²⁵ Will You frighten a windblown leaf? Or will You chase after dry chaff?²⁶ For You inscribe bitter things against me And make me bear the consequences of my youth.²⁷ You confine my feet in shackles And observe all my paths; You set a boundary for the soles of my feet,²⁸ While I am wasting away like something decayed, Like a garment that is moth-eaten.

14 "Human beings, born of women, Have brief lives and are filled with trouble.² Like a flower, they emerge and wither, They also flee like a shadow and do not endure.³ You

Job

also observe them closely And bring them into judgment with Yourself.⁴ Who can bring purity from impurity? No one can!⁵ Since their days are determined, The number of their months is known to You; And You have set their boundaries which they cannot exceed.⁶ Turn Your gaze from them so they may have rest, Until they complete their day like a hired labourer.

⁷ "For there is hope for a tree, If it is cut down, that it will sprout again, And its shoots will not fail.⁸ Though its root grows old in the ground, And its stump dies in the dry soil,⁹ At the scent of water, it will thrive And send out branches like a young plant.¹⁰ But when a person dies and lies low, A person passes away, and where are they?¹¹ As water vanishes from the sea, And a river becomes dry and parched,¹² So people lie down and do not rise. Until the heavens are no more, They will not awaken nor be roused from their slumber.

¹³ "Oh that You would hide me in Sheol, That You would conceal me until Your anger subsides, That You would set a time for me and remember me!¹⁴ If a person dies, will they live again? All the days of my hardship I will wait Until my renewal comes.¹⁵ You will call, and I will answer You; You will yearn for the work of Your hands.¹⁶ For now You count my steps, You do not watch over my sin.¹⁷ My transgression is sealed up in a bag, And You cover over my iniquity.

¹⁸ "But a mountain collapses and crumbles away, And a rock is moved from its place;¹⁹ Water erodes stones, Its torrents wash away the soil of the earth; So You diminish a person's hope.²⁰ You continually overpower them and they depart; You alter their appearance and send them away.²¹ Their children attain honour, but they do not know it; Or they become insignificant, and they do

not perceive it.²² However, their body feels pain, And their soul mourns over it."

15 Then Eliphaz the Temanite spoke:

² "Should a wise person respond with empty ideas, and fill themselves with the hot east wind?³ Should they engage in fruitless talk, with words that bring no benefit?⁴ You indeed diminish reverence and obstruct meditation before God.⁵ Your wrongdoing instructs your speech, and you choose the tongue of the crafty.⁶ Your own mouth condemns you, not I; your own lips bear witness against you.

⁷ "Were you the first human ever born? Were you brought forth before the hills?⁸ Do you listen in on God's secret council? Do you claim exclusive wisdom?⁹ What do you know that we do not? What insights do you possess that we lack?¹⁰ The grey-haired and the aged are among us, older than your father.¹¹ Are the consolations of God too small for you, or the gentle word spoken to you?¹² Why does your heart lead you astray, and why do your eyes flash,¹³ that you turn your spirit against God and utter such words?¹⁴ What is humanity, that they could be pure, or those born of a woman, that they could be righteous?¹⁵ If He places no trust in His holy ones, and even the heavens are not pure in His sight,¹⁶ how much less mortals, who are vile and corrupt, who drink iniquity like water!

¹⁷ "Listen to me and I will explain; I will declare what I have observed,¹⁸ what the wise have proclaimed, and have not concealed from their ancestors,¹⁹ to whom alone the land was given when no stranger passed among them:²⁰ The wicked person suffers torment all their days, and the years reserved for the ruthless are limited.²¹ Terrifying sounds fill his ears; when he is at peace, marauders attack him.²² He does not anticipate freedom from darkness; he is

Job

marked for the sword.²³ He wanders for food, saying, ‘Where is it?’ He knows the day of darkness is near.²⁴ Distress and anguish terrify him; they overpower him like a king ready for battle,²⁵ because he has stretched out his hand against God, and shown arrogance towards the Almighty.²⁶ He charges defiantly at Him with a thick, strong shield.

²⁷ Even though his face is covered with fat and his waist is full of flesh,²⁸ he will dwell in desolate cities, in houses no one inhabits, destined to become ruins.²⁹ He will not remain wealthy, nor will his riches endure; his possessions will not spread across the land.³⁰ He will not find refuge from the darkness; a flame will wither his shoots, and the breath of God’s mouth will carry him away.³¹ Let him not deceive himself by trusting in vanity, for he will receive nothing in return.³² It will be fulfilled before his time, and his branches will not flourish.³³ He will be like a vine stripped of its immature grapes, like an olive tree shedding its blossoms.³⁴ For the company of the godless is barren, and fire consumes the tents of those who love bribes.³⁵ They conceive trouble and give birth to wrongdoing; their mind prepares deceit.”

16 Job responded, saying,

² “I have listened to much of this; you are all ineffective comforters!³ Is there no end to your long-winded speeches? What provokes you to keep arguing?⁴ I too could speak as you do, if you were in my place. I could make eloquent speeches against you and shake my head at you.⁵ But I would encourage you with my mouth, and the comfort of my lips would bring you relief.⁶ If I speak, my suffering is not eased, and if I remain silent, it does not leave me.⁷ Surely, now God has worn me out; you have devastated my entire household.⁸ You have shrivelled me up, and it has become a witness; my gauntness rises

up and testifies against me.⁹ In his anger, God has torn me and hunted me down; he gnashes his teeth at me. My adversary glares at me.¹⁰ People gape at me with their mouths; they strike my cheek in scorn and gather themselves against me.¹¹ God has handed me over to the wicked and thrown me into the hands of the ungodly.¹² I was at ease, but he shattered me; he seized me by the neck and crushed me. He has made me his target.¹³ His archers surround me. Without mercy, he pierces my kidneys and spills my bile on the ground.¹⁴ He breaks through me breach upon breach; he rushes at me like a warrior.¹⁵ I have sewn sackcloth over my skin and buried my brow in the dust.¹⁶ My face is flushed with weeping, and deep shadows encircle my eyes,¹⁷ although my hands are free of violence and my prayer is pure.

¹⁸ “O earth, do not cover my blood; may my cry find no resting place!¹⁹ Yet, my witness is in the heavens; my advocate resides on high.²⁰ My friends are my scoffers; my eyes pour out tears to God,²¹ that one might plead for a man with God as one pleads for a friend.

²² For after a few years have passed, I shall go the way of no return.

17 “My spirit is crushed, my days are extinguished, The grave awaits me.² Certainly mockers are with me, And my eye gazes on their provocation.

³ Please lay down a pledge for me with Yourself; Who is there that will be my guarantor?⁴ For You have kept their heart away from understanding, Therefore You will not exalt them.⁵ He who informs against friends for a share of the spoil, The eyes of his children will perish.

⁶ Yet He has made me a byword among the people, And I am one at whom people spit.⁷

Job

*My eye has also grown dim because of grief,
And all my body parts are like a shadow.⁸
The upright will be astonished at this, And
the innocent will rise up against the godless.
⁹ Nevertheless the righteous will remain
steadfast in his way, And the one who has
clean hands will become ever stronger.*

¹⁰ Yet return, all of you, I pray, For I do not
find a wise man among you. ¹¹ My days are
past, my plans are shattered, The desires of
my heart. ¹² They turn night into day, saying,
'The light is near,' in the presence of
darkness. ¹³ If I look to Sheol as my home, I
spread my bed in the darkness; ¹⁴ I call to
the grave, 'You are my father'; To the maggot,
'my mother and my sister.' ¹⁵ Where then is
my hope? And who see any hope for me?¹⁶
Will it descend with me to Sheol? Shall we
together go down into the dust?"

18 Then Bildad the Shuhite replied and said:

² "How long will you keep searching for
words? Be prudent, and then we can
converse. ³ Why are we viewed as beasts, and
considered foolish in your eyes? ⁴ You who
tear yourself in anger, should the earth be
forsaken for your sake, or the rock be
displaced from its position?

⁵ "The light of the wicked is extinguished,
and the flame of his fire ceases to shine. ⁶
The light in his tent is dimmed, and the lamp
above him is put out. ⁷ His vigorous stride is
curtailed, and his own plans bring him down.
⁸ His feet lead him into a net, and he walks
into its mesh. ⁹ A snare catches him by the
heel, and a trap holds him tightly. ¹⁰ A noose
is hidden for him on the ground, and a trap
lies on his path. ¹¹ Sudden terrors frighten
him on every side and pursue him at every
step. ¹² His strength is depleted, and calamity
is ready at his side. ¹³ It consumes parts of
his skin; death's firstborn devours his limbs.

¹⁴ He is torn from the security of his tent and
led before the king of terrors. ¹⁵ Brimstone is
scattered on his dwelling; fire consumes his
tent. ¹⁶ His roots wither below, and his
branches fade above. ¹⁷ His memory fades
from the earth, and he leaves no name in the
land. ¹⁸ He is cast from light into darkness
and removed from the world. ¹⁹ He has no
offspring or descendants among his people,
nor any survivor where he lived. ²⁰ Those in
the west are dismayed at his fate, and those
in the east are filled with dread. ²¹ Surely
these are the dwellings of the wicked, and
this is the place of one who does not know
God."

19 Then Job responded, saying,

² "How long will you torment me and crush
me with your words? ³ You have reproached
me these ten times; you are not ashamed to
mistreat me. ⁴ Even if I have erred, my
mistake concerns me alone. ⁵ If indeed you
exalt yourselves over me and use my
disgrace against me, ⁶ then understand that I
feel wronged by God and surrounded by His
net.

⁷ "Though I cry out, 'Violence!' I receive no
answer; I call for help, but there is no justice.
⁸ He has blocked my path so I cannot pass,
and He has shrouded my ways in darkness. ⁹
He has stripped me of my honour and taken
the crown from my head. ¹⁰ He tears me
down on all sides, and I am gone; He uproots
my hope like a tree. ¹¹ His anger burns
against me; He regards me as His enemy. ¹²
His troops advance together; they construct a
siege ramp against me and encamp around
my tent.

¹³ "He has alienated my brothers from me,
and my acquaintances are estranged from
me. ¹⁴ Those who are related to me have let
me down; my close friends have forgotten
me. ¹⁵ The dwellers in my house and my

Job

maidservants consider me a stranger; I am a foreigner in their sight.¹⁶ I call to my servant, but he gives no answer; I must plead with him with my own mouth.¹⁷ My breath is offensive to my wife, and I am loathsome to my own family.¹⁸ Even young children despise me; when I stand up, they speak against me.¹⁹ All my close friends abhor me; those I love have turned against me.²⁰ I am reduced to skin and bones; I have escaped with only the skin of my teeth.²¹ "Show me compassion, my friends, show compassion, for the hand of God has struck me.²² Why do you pursue me as God does? Are you not satisfied with my flesh?

²³ "Oh, that my words were recorded, that they were inscribed in a book,²⁴ that they were engraved with an iron tool and lead, or carved in the rock forever!²⁵ For I know that my Redeemer lives, and that in the end He will stand upon the earth.²⁶ And after my skin has been destroyed, yet in my flesh I shall see God;²⁷ I myself will see Him with my own eyes — I, and not another. My heart yearns within me!²⁸ If you say, 'How shall we persecute him, since the root of the trouble is found in him?'

²⁹ then be cautious of the sword for yourselves, for wrath brings the consequences of the sword, so that you may understand there is judgment."

20 Zophar the Naamathite responded,

² "My restless thoughts compel me to respond, because of my deep unease.³ I have heard a rebuke that insults me, and the insight of my understanding urges me to reply.

⁴ Do you not know this from ancient times, since mankind was placed upon the earth,⁵ that the exultation of the wicked is fleeting, and the joy of the godless is but for a moment?⁶ Though his conceit reaches the heavens and his head touches the clouds,⁷

he will vanish forever like his own waste; those who have seen him will say, 'Where is he?'⁸ He will vanish like a dream, and cannot be found; like a vision of the night, he is chased away.⁹ The eye that saw him will see him no more; his place will behold him no longer.¹⁰ His children will seek the favour of the poor, and his hands will return his wealth.¹¹ His bones, once full of youthful vigour, will lie down with him in the dust.

¹² "Though wrongdoing is sweet in his mouth and he hides it under his tongue,¹³ though he cherishes it and does not let it go, but keeps it in his mouth,¹⁴ yet his food will turn sour in his stomach; it will become the venom of cobras within him.¹⁵ He swallows riches, but will vomit them up; God will force them out of his belly.¹⁶ He will draw in the venom of cobras; the viper's tongue will bring him down.¹⁷ He will not gaze upon the streams, the rivers flowing with honey and cream.¹⁸ He will return what he laboured for and will not consume it; he will not enjoy the wealth from his trading.¹⁹ For he has crushed and abandoned the poor; he has seized a house he did not build.²⁰ "Because he knew no peace within himself, he will not retain anything he desires.²¹ Nothing remains for him to devour; thus his prosperity will not endure.²² In the midst of his abundance, distress will overtake him; the full force of misery will come upon him.²³ When he has filled his belly, God will unleash His fierce anger upon him and rain it down while he is eating.²⁴ Though he flees from an iron weapon, a bronze-tipped arrow will strike him.²⁵ It is drawn and comes out of his back, the flashing point from his liver; terrors will come upon him.²⁶ Complete darkness is reserved for his treasures; an unfanned fire will consume him and devour what remains in his tent.²⁷ The heavens will expose his wrongdoing, and the earth will rise up against him.²⁸ The increase of his house will flow away; his possessions will vanish on the

Job

day of God's wrath.²⁹ This is the portion allotted by God to the wicked, the inheritance decreed to him by God."

21 Job responded:

² "Listen intently to my words, and let this be your way of comforting me. ³ Allow me to speak, and after I have spoken, you may mock me. ⁴ Is my complaint directed to a mere human? Why should I not be impatient? ⁵ Look at me and be astonished; place your hand over your mouth. ⁶ When I think of it, I am disturbed; horror grips my flesh. ⁷ Why do the wicked continue to live, grow old, and increase in power? ⁸ Their children thrive around them, their offspring are before their eyes. ⁹ Their homes are secure and free from fear; the rod of God is not upon them. ¹⁰ Their bulls breed successfully; their cows calve and do not lose their young. ¹¹ They send forth their children like a flock; their little ones dance. ¹² They sing to the tambourine and lyre, and rejoice to the sound of the flute. ¹³ They spend their days in prosperity and descend peacefully to the grave. ¹⁴ Yet they say to God, 'Depart from us! We have no desire to know your ways. ¹⁵ Who is the Almighty, that we should serve him? What profit do we have if we pray to him?' ¹⁶ Indeed, their prosperity is not in their own hands, so I distance myself from the counsel of the wicked.

¹⁷ "How often is the lamp of the wicked extinguished? How often does calamity befall them, apportioned by God in his anger? ¹⁸ Are they as straw before the wind, like chaff swept away by a storm? ¹⁹ It is said, 'God stores up a person's iniquity for their children.' Let him repay them so that they may know it themselves. ²⁰ Let their own eyes see their downfall; let them drink of the wrath of the Almighty. ²¹ For what do they care about their household after them, when their allotted months have ended?

²² Can anyone impart knowledge to God, since he judges even the highest?²³ One person dies in full strength, completely at ease and secure, ²⁴ his body well nourished, bones rich with marrow. ²⁵ Another dies with a troubled soul, never having enjoyed anything good. ²⁶ Together they lie in the dust, and worms cover them both. ²⁷ "Behold, I know your thoughts and the schemes you devise against me. ²⁸ You ask, 'Where now is the house of the noble, the tents where the wicked lived?' ²⁹ Have you not questioned those who travel? Have you not considered their accounts—³⁰ that the wicked are spared from the day of calamity, and are led away from the day of wrath?³¹ Who confronts them with their actions, and who repays them for what they have done? ³² They are carried to the grave, and a watch is kept over their tombs. ³³ The earth in the valley is sweet to them; all humanity follows after them, and countless others precede them.

³⁴ So how can you offer me empty comfort? Your answers are nothing but falsehood!"

22 Now Eliphaz the Temanite spoke,

² "Can a man be of any use to God? Can a wise person be beneficial to himself?³ Does it bring any pleasure to the Almighty if you are righteous, or any gain if your ways are perfect?

⁴ Is it because of your reverence that He corrects you and enters into judgement with you?⁵ Is not your wickedness vast, and are not your iniquities without end?⁶ For you have taken pledges from your kin without cause and stripped the naked of their clothing. ⁷ You have failed to provide water for the weary, and you have denied bread to the hungry.⁸ But the land belongs to the powerful, and the honourable dwell on it.⁹ You have sent widows away empty-handed, and the strength of the fatherless has been

Job

crushed.¹⁰ That is why snares are around you, and sudden terror overwhelms you,¹¹ or darkness so that you cannot see, and a flood of waters covers you.

¹² “Is not God in the heights of heaven? And behold the highest stars, how lofty they are!¹³ Yet you question, ‘What does God know? Can He judge through the dense darkness?’¹⁴ Clouds are a covering for Him, so that He does not see us, and He walks on the vault of heaven.’¹⁵ Will you continue on the ancient path that the wicked have trodden,¹⁶ who were carried away before their time, whose foundations were swept away by a flood?¹⁷ They told God, ‘Leave us alone!’ and ‘What can the Almighty do to them?’¹⁸ Yet it was He who filled their houses with good things, but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.¹⁹ The righteous see it and are glad, and the innocent mock them, saying,²⁰ ‘Surely our adversaries are cut off, and fire consumes their wealth.’

²¹ “Acquaint yourself with Him and be at peace; thereby good will come to you.²² Accept guidance from His mouth and treasure His words in your heart.²³ If you return to the Almighty, you will be restored; if you remove iniquity far from your tent,²⁴ and cast your gold to the dust, the gold of Ophir to the stones of the brooks,²⁵ then the Almighty will be your treasure, and precious silver to you.²⁶ For then you will find joy in the Almighty and lift up your face to God.²⁷ You will call upon Him, and He will answer you, and you will fulfil your vows.²⁸ You will decree a thing, and it will be established for you, and light will shine on your ways.²⁹ When people are humbled, you will say, ‘Lift them up!’ and He will save the lowly.³⁰ He will deliver even the guilty, who will be saved by the cleanness of your hands.”

23 Job responded,

² “Today also my complaint is bitter; His hand is heavy despite my sighing.³ If only I knew how to find Him, that I might reach His dwelling!⁴ I would present my case to Him and speak with conviction.⁵ I would know the words He would reply to me, and consider what He would say.⁶ Would He oppose me with great power? No, He would surely give heed to me.⁷ There the upright could engage with Him, and I would be set free forever from my judge.

⁸ “Behold, I go east but He is not there, and west, but I cannot find Him;⁹ When He works in the north, I do not see Him; He turns to the south, but I do not behold Him.¹⁰ Yet He knows the path I take; when He has tested me, I shall emerge as gold.¹¹ My feet have held fast to His steps; I have kept His way and not turned aside.¹² I have not departed from the command of His lips; I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my daily sustenance.

¹³ But He is unchangeable, and who can turn Him? He does whatever He desires.¹⁴ He will complete what He has planned for me, and many such things are with Him.¹⁵ Therefore, I am terrified at His presence; when I consider this, I am in dread of Him.¹⁶ It is God who has made my heart faint, and the Almighty who has frightened me,¹⁷ Yet I am not silenced by the darkness, nor by the deep gloom that covers my face.

24 “Why are times not appointed by the Almighty, And why do those who know Him not perceive His days?² People move boundary stones; They seize and consume flocks.³ They drive away the donkeys of the orphans, They seize the widow’s ox as a pledge.⁴ They push the needy off the road; The poor of the land are made to hide together.⁵ Behold, like wild donkeys in the wilderness They search for food in their activity, As sustenance for their children in

Job

the desert.⁶ They gather their fodder in the field And glean the vineyard of the unjust.⁷ They spend the night without clothing, And have no covering against the cold.⁸ They are drenched by the mountain rains, And they cling to the rock for lack of a shelter.⁹ Others snatch an orphan from the breast, And seize it as a pledge against the poor.¹⁰ They cause the poor to go about without clothing, And they take away the sheaves from the hungry.¹¹ Within the walls they press oil; They tread wine presses but remain thirsty.¹² From the city people groan, And the souls of the wounded cry out; Yet God does not regard the wrongdoing.

¹³ Others have been with those who rebel against the light; They do not want to know its ways, And do not stay in its paths.¹⁴ The murderer rises at dawn; He kills the poor and the needy, And at night he behaves like a thief.¹⁵ The eye of the adulterer waits for twilight, Saying, 'No eye will see me.' And he disguises his face.¹⁶ In the dark they break into houses, They shut themselves up by day; They do not know the light.¹⁷ For the morning is the same to him as deep darkness, For he is familiar with the terrors of deep darkness.

¹⁸ They are insignificant on the surface of the water; Their plot of land is cursed on the earth. They do not turn toward the vineyards.¹⁹ Dryness and heat consume the snow waters, So Sheol consumes those who have sinned.²⁰ A mother will forget him; the worm feeds sweetly on him. He is no longer remembered. And wickedness is broken like a tree.²¹ He mistreats the childless woman, And does no good for the widow.²² But He drags off the strong by His power; He rises, but no one has assurance of life.²³ He grants them security, and they are supported; And His eyes are on their ways.²⁴ They are exalted a little while, then they are gone; Moreover, they are brought low, like

everything gathered up; Even like the heads of grain they are cut off.

²⁵ Now if it is not so, who can prove me false, And make my words meaningless?"

25 Bildad the Shuhite responded, saying,

² "Dominion and awe belong to Him who brings order to the heights.³ Is there a limit to His armies? Upon whom does His light not shine?⁴ How then can a human be just before God? How can one born of a woman be clean?⁵ If even the moon lacks brightness and the stars are not pure in His view,⁶ how much less a human, who is a maggot, and a son of man, who is a worm!"

26 Job responded,

² "What assistance you have given to the weak! How you have strengthened the arm that lacks power!³ What counsel you have provided to the one without wisdom! What abundant insight you have shown!⁴ Whom did you address with these words? And whose spirit has spoken through you?

⁵ "The spirits of the departed tremble beneath the waters and their inhabitants.⁶ The realm of Sheol is exposed before Him; Abaddon is laid bare.⁷ He stretches out the northern skies over the void and suspends the earth upon nothing.⁸ He binds up the waters in His clouds, yet the clouds do not burst under their weight.⁹ He conceals the face of the full moon, spreading His cloud over it.¹⁰ He has drawn a circle on the surface of the waters, marking the boundary between light and darkness.¹¹ The pillars of the heavens shake, astounded at His rebuke.¹² By His power, He stirs the sea; by His wisdom, He shattered Rahab.¹³ By His breath, the skies are made clear; His hand pierced the swift serpent.

Job

¹⁴ Indeed, these are but the edges of His ways; and how faint is the whisper we hear of Him! But the thunder of His power, who can comprehend?"

27 Then Job again took up his discourse and said,

² "As surely as God lives, who has denied me justice, And the Almighty, who has filled my soul with bitterness, ³ For as long as I have life within me, And the breath of the Almighty in my nostrils, ⁴ My lips will not speak falsehood, Nor will my tongue utter deceit. ⁵ It is far from me to say you are right; Until I die, I will not abandon my integrity. ⁶ I hold fast to my righteousness and will not let it slip. My heart does not reproach me for any of my days.

⁷ Let my enemy be like the wicked, And my adversary like the unjust. ⁸ For what hope has the godless when his life comes to an end, When God demands his life? ⁹ Will God listen to his cry When trouble befalls him? ¹⁰ Will he find joy in the Almighty? Will he call upon God at all times?

¹¹ I will teach you about the power of God; I will not hide what is with the Almighty. ¹² Behold, all of you have now seen it; Why then do you speak of empty nonsense?

¹³ This is the fate of a wicked person from God, And the inheritance which oppressors receive from the Almighty: ¹⁴ Though his children are many, they are destined for the sword; And his offspring will not have enough bread. ¹⁵ His survivors will be buried by the plague, And their widows will not be able to mourn. ¹⁶ Though he heaps up silver like dust, And amasses fabrics as plentiful as clay, ¹⁷ He may gather it, but the righteous will wear it, And the innocent will share the silver. ¹⁸ He builds his house like a spider's web, Or a shelter made by a watchman. ¹⁹ He

lies down wealthy, but never again; He opens his eyes, and it is gone. ²⁰ Terrors overtake him like a flood; A storm sweeps him away in the night. ²¹ The east wind carries him off, and he vanishes; It sweeps him out of his place. ²² It hurls itself against him without pity; He will surely try to escape its power. ²³ People will clap their hands at him, And will hiss at him from their places.

28 "Indeed, there is a mine for silver And a location for purifying gold. ² Iron is extracted from the earth, And copper is refined from stone. ³ Man brings an end to darkness, And to the farthest limit he searches out The rock in gloom and deep shadow. ⁴ He sinks a shaft far from habitation, Forgotten by the foot; They hang and swing to and fro far from people. ⁵ The earth, from it comes food, And underneath it is turned over as fire. ⁶ Its rocks yield sapphires, And its dust holds gold. ⁷ The path is unknown to birds of prey, Nor has the falcon's eye seen it. ⁸ The proud animals have not walked on it, Nor has the lion passed over it. ⁹ He lays his hand on the flint; He overturns the mountains at their base. ¹⁰ He cuts out channels through the rocks, And his eye discovers all that is precious. ¹¹ He stops the streams from flowing, And brings to light what was hidden.

¹² "But where is wisdom to be found? And where is the place of understanding? ¹³ Humanity does not know its worth, Nor is it located in the land of the living. ¹⁴ The depths of the ocean declare, 'It is not within me'; And the sea proclaims, 'It is not with me.' ¹⁵ Pure gold cannot be exchanged for it, Nor can silver be weighed as its value. ¹⁶ It cannot be esteemed in the gold of Ophir, In precious onyx, or sapphire. ¹⁷ Gold or glass cannot compare to it, Nor can it be traded for items of fine gold. ¹⁸ Coral and crystal are not to be mentioned; And the gaining of wisdom is more precious than pearls. ¹⁹ The topaz of

Job

Cush cannot compare to it, Nor can it be esteemed in pure gold.

²⁰ “Then from where does wisdom arise? And where is the place of understanding? ²¹ It remains hidden from the eyes of every living being, And is concealed from the birds of the sky. ²² Abaddon and Death say, ‘With our ears we have heard a rumour of it.’ ²³ God comprehends its path, And He knows its place. ²⁴ For He observes to the ends of the earth; He sees everything under the heavens. ²⁵ When He gave the wind its weight, And measured the waters by measure, ²⁶ When He set a boundary for the rain, And a path for the thunderbolt, ²⁷ Then He saw it and declared it; He established it and also examined it. ²⁸ And to all of mankind He said, ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; And to turn away from evil is understanding.’”

29 Then Job again took up his discourse and said,

² “If only I could be as in the months of old, As in the days when God watched over me; ³ When His lamp shone above me, And by His light I walked through darkness; ⁴ Just as I was in the days of my youth, When God's protection was over my tent; ⁵ When the Almighty was still with me, And my children surrounded me; ⁶ When my steps were bathed in butter, And the rock poured out streams of oil for me!

⁷ When I went to the city gate, When I took my seat in the public square, ⁸ The young men saw me and withdrew, And the old men arose and stood. ⁹ The leaders ceased speaking And placed their hands on their mouths; ¹⁰ The voices of the nobles were hushed, And their tongues clung to their palates. ¹¹ For when an ear heard, it called me blessed, And when an eye saw, it gave witness of me, ¹² Because I delivered the poor who cried for help, And the orphan who

had no supporter. ¹³ The blessing of the one who was perishing came upon me, And I made the widow's heart sing for joy. ¹⁴ I wore righteousness, and it clothed me; My justice was like a robe and a headband. ¹⁵ I was a guide to the blind, And a support to the lame. ¹⁶ I was a father to the needy, And I examined the case I did not know. ¹⁷ I shattered the jaws of the wicked, And rescued the prey from their teeth.

¹⁸ Then I thought, ‘I will die in my nest, And I will multiply my days like the sand. ¹⁹ My roots spread out to the waters, And dew lies on my branches all night. ²⁰ My glory is ever fresh with me, And my bow is renewed in my hand.’

²¹ To me they listened and waited, And remained silent for my advice. ²² After my words they did not speak again, And my speech settled on them. ²³ They waited for me as for the rain, And opened their mouths as for the spring rain. ²⁴ I smiled at them when they did not believe, And they did not look at the light of my face unkindly. ²⁵ I determined their course and sat as chief, And dwelt as a king among the troops, As one who comforted the mourners.

30 “But now those younger than I ridicule me, Whose fathers I would not have placed with the dogs of my flock. ² Indeed, what benefit was the strength of their hands to me? Their vigour had departed from them. ³ From poverty and hunger they are gaunt—They who gnaw the dry ground by night in devastation and desolation, ⁴ Who gather saltweed by the bushes, And whose food is the root of the broom shrub. ⁵ They are driven from the community; People shout against them as against a thief, ⁶ So that they dwell in desolate valleys, In holes of the earth and of the rocks. ⁷ Among the bushes they wail; Under the weeds they huddle together. ⁸ Sons of the foolish, even sons of

Job

the nameless, They have been driven out of the land.

⁹ And now I have become their ridicule, And I have become a byword to them. ¹⁰ They detest me and keep their distance from me, And they do not refrain from spitting in my face. ¹¹ Because He has loosened His bowstring and afflicted me, They have cast off restraint in my presence. ¹² On the right hand their brood arises; They push aside my feet and build up against me their ways of destruction. ¹³ They disrupt my path, They gain from my downfall; No one holds me back. ¹⁴ They come upon me like a breach in the wall; They advance in the storm. ¹⁵ Sudden terrors are turned against me; They pursue my honour like the wind, And my prosperity has passed away like a cloud.

¹⁶ And now my soul is poured out within me; Days of suffering have overtaken me. ¹⁷ At night it pierces my bones within me, And my relentless pains do not rest. ¹⁸ By a great force my garment is distorted; It binds me like the collar of my coat. ¹⁹ He has thrown me into the mire, And I am reduced to dust and ashes.

²⁰ I cry out to You for help, yet You do not respond; I stand up, and You turn Your gaze against me. ²¹ You have become harsh to me; With the strength of Your hand You persecute me. ²² You lift me up to the wind and make me ride on it, And You scatter me in the storm. ²³ For I know that You will bring me to death, And to the house of meeting for all the living.

²⁴ Yet does one not stretch out his hand in a heap of ruins, Or in his disaster therefore cry out for help? ²⁵ Have I not wept for the one in distress? Was my soul not grieved for the needy? ²⁶ When I hoped for good, evil came; When I waited for light, darkness came. ²⁷ My internal organs are in turmoil and are never

still; Days of suffering confront me. ²⁸ I wander about in mourning without solace; I stand up in the assembly and plead for help.

²⁹ I have become akin to jackals, And a companion to ostriches. ³⁰ My skin has turned dark upon me, And my bones are burning with fever. ³¹ Thus my harp is tuned to mourning, And my flute to the sound of lamentation.

31 “I have made an agreement with my eyes; How then could I gaze upon a young woman?² And what is the portion given by God from above, Or the inheritance from the Almighty on high?³ Is it not disaster for the unjust, And misfortune for those who work iniquity?⁴ Does He not observe my ways, And count all my steps?

⁵ If I have walked in falsehood, And my foot has hastened after deceit, ⁶ Let Him weigh me with honest scales, And let God know my integrity. ⁷ If my step has strayed from the path, Or my heart followed my eyes, Or any stain has clung to my hands, ⁸ Let me sow and another consume, And let my produce be uprooted.

⁹ If my heart has been lured by a woman, Or I have waited at my neighbour’s doorway, ¹⁰ May my wife grind for another, And let others bow down over her. ¹¹ For that would be a shameful act; Moreover, it would be wrongdoing punishable by judges. ¹² For it would be a fire that consumes to destruction, And would uproot all my increase.

¹³ If I have disregarded the plea of my male or female servants When they brought a complaint against me, ¹⁴ What then could I do when God rises up? And when He calls me to account, how shall I answer Him?¹⁵ Did He who made me in the womb not make them, And did not the same one form us in the womb?

Job

¹⁶ If I have denied the poor their desires, Or caused the widow to lose hope, ¹⁷ Or have eaten my morsel alone, And not shared it with the orphan ¹⁸ (But from my youth he grew up with me as with a father, And from my mother's womb I guided her), ¹⁹ If I have seen anyone perish for lack of clothing, Or a needy person without a cloak, ²⁰ If his waist has not blessed me, Or he has not been warmed with the fleece of my sheep, ²¹ If I have raised my hand against the orphan, Because I saw I had support at the gate, ²² May my shoulder dislocate, And my arm be broken off at the elbow. ²³ For the fear of calamity from God is overwhelming to me, And because of His majesty, I am powerless.

²⁴ If I have placed my trust in gold, And called fine gold my security, ²⁵ If I have rejoiced because my wealth was great, And because my hand had gained so much, ²⁶ If I have been captivated by the sun when it shone Or the moon in its splendour, ²⁷ And my heart was secretly drawn, And my hand offered a kiss from my mouth, ²⁸ That too would have been a sin deserving judgment, For I would have denied God above.

²⁹ Have I rejoiced at the downfall of my enemy, Or become glad when trouble found him? ³⁰ No, I have not permitted my mouth to sin By asking for his life in a curse. ³¹ Have the people of my tent not said, 'Who can find one who has not been satisfied with his food?' ³² The stranger has not spent the night outside, For I have opened my doors to the traveller. ³³ Have I concealed my transgressions like Adam, By hiding my guilt in my heart, ³⁴ Because I was afraid of the large crowd, And the scorn of families unnerved me, And I kept silent and did not go out of doors?

³⁵ Oh that I had someone to hear me! Here is my mark; Let the Almighty respond to me! And the indictment which my adversary has

written, ³⁶ I would certainly carry it on my shoulder, I would bind it to myself like a crown. ³⁷ I would recount to Him all my steps; Like a prince, I would approach Him.

³⁸ If my land cries out against me, And its furrows join in lament, ³⁹ If I have consumed its produce without payment, Or have caused its owners to lose their lives, ⁴⁰ May thorns grow instead of wheat, And weeds instead of barley." The words of Job are ended.

32 Thus, the three men ceased responding to Job, for he was righteous in his own eyes. ² However, Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite, from the family of Ram, was incensed with Job because he justified himself rather than God. ³ His anger also kindled against the three friends, as they had found no answer to refute Job, yet they had condemned him. ⁴ Elihu had held back from speaking to Job because they were older than he. ⁵ But when Elihu observed that the three men had no further responses, his anger was ignited.

⁶ So Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite declared:

"I am young in years, and you are aged; hence, I was timid and refrained from expressing my thoughts. ⁷ I thought, 'Let age speak, and let many years impart wisdom.' ⁸ But it is the spirit in a person, the breath of the Almighty, that bestows understanding. ⁹ It is not just the elderly who are wise, nor is it only the aged who comprehend justice.

¹⁰ Therefore, I say: 'Hear me out; I too will share what I know.' ¹¹ I waited for your words, I listened to your considered speech, while you searched for what to say. ¹² I gave you my full attention. Yet not one of you has proven Job wrong; none has answered his arguments. ¹³ Therefore, do not claim, 'We have discovered wisdom; let God, not man, defeat him.' ¹⁴ But Job has not directed his

Job

words against me, and I will not respond to him with your arguments.

¹⁵ *They are dismayed and have ceased to answer; words have left them.* ¹⁶ *Should I wait, now that they are silent, now that they stand without a reply?* ¹⁷ *I too will have my say; I also will share my thoughts.* ¹⁸ *For I am filled with words, and the spirit within me urges me to speak.* ¹⁹ *Inside, I am like wine that has no vent, like new wineskins ready to burst.* ²⁰ *I must speak to find relief; I must open my lips and respond.* ²¹ *I will show no partiality, nor will I flatter any man.* ²² *For I do not know how to flatter; if I did, my Maker would swiftly take me away.*

33 “But now, Job, please listen to my speech; pay attention to all my words.² See now, I am about to open my mouth; my tongue is ready to speak.³ My words come from the integrity of my heart; my lips express knowledge sincerely.⁴ The Spirit of God has created me; the breath of the Almighty gives me life.⁵ Respond to me if you can; prepare yourself and take your stand.⁶ I am just like you before God; I too have been formed from clay.⁷ No fear of me should alarm you, nor should my hand be heavy upon you.

⁸ “But you have spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the very words you said:⁹ ‘I am pure, without transgression; I am clean and there is no iniquity in me.’¹⁰ Yet He finds occasions against me; He regards me as His adversary.¹¹ He puts my feet in shackles; He watches all my paths.”

¹² “But I say to you, in this you are not right, for God is greater than any human.¹³ Why do you contend with Him, saying He does not answer any of your words?¹⁴ For God does speak—now one way, now another—yet no one notices it.¹⁵ In a dream, a vision of the night, when deep sleep falls upon people,

while they slumber on their beds,¹⁶ He may open their ears and terrify them with warnings,¹⁷ to turn a person from wrongdoing and to keep them from pride,¹⁸ to preserve their soul from the pit, and their life from perishing by the sword.

¹⁹ “Or they may be chastened on a bed of pain, with constant distress in their bones,²⁰ so that their being loathes bread, and their soul despises their favourite food.²¹ Their flesh wastes away to nothing, and their bones, once unseen, now stick out.²² Their soul draws near to the pit, and their life to the messengers of death.²³ Yet if there is an angel on their side, a mediator, one out of a thousand, to show them what is right,²⁴ and he is gracious to them, and says, ‘Deliver them from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom for them—²⁵ let their flesh be renewed like a child’s; let them return to the days of their youthful vigour’—²⁶ then they will pray to God and find favour with Him; they will see His face with joy, and He will restore their righteousness.²⁷ They will sing to others and say, ‘I have sinned and perverted what was right, but I did not receive what I deserved.²⁸ He has delivered my soul from descending into the pit, and my life shall behold the light.’

²⁹ “Indeed, God does all these things for a person—twice, even three times—³⁰ to bring back their soul from the pit, that they may be enlightened with the light of life.

³¹ “Listen carefully, Job, and hear me; remain silent, and I will speak.³² If you have anything to say, respond to me; speak, for I wish to justify you.³³ But if not, then heed my words; stay silent, and I will impart wisdom to you.”

34 Then Elihu continued and spoke:

Job

² “Hear my words, you wise men, and listen to me, you men of understanding. ³ For just as the palate tastes food, so the ear discerns words. ⁴ Let us choose for ourselves what is right; let us discern together what is good.

⁵ For Job has said, ‘I am righteous, but God has denied me justice. ⁶ Though I am without fault, I am considered a liar; my wound is incurable, though I am guiltless.’ ⁷ What man is like Job, who drinks derision like water, ⁸ who associates with evildoers and walks with the wicked? ⁹ For he has said, ‘There is no benefit to a man in trying to please God.’¹⁰ “Therefore, listen to me, you men of understanding. It is far from God to do evil, and from the Almighty to do wrong. ¹¹ He repays a person according to their deeds, and brings upon them what their conduct deserves. ¹² It is unimaginable that God would act wickedly, or that the Almighty would pervert justice. ¹³ Who gave Him authority over the earth? Who placed the whole world in His care? ¹⁴ If He were to gather His spirit and breath to Himself, ¹⁵ all humanity would perish together, and mankind would return to dust.

¹⁶ “If you are wise, pay attention to this; heed the sound of my words. ¹⁷ Can one who hates justice govern? Will you condemn the righteous and mighty One? ¹⁸ Is He not the One who declares to kings, ‘You are of no account,’ and to nobles, ‘You are corrupt,’ ¹⁹ who shows no partiality to princes and does not favour the wealthy over the poor, for they are all the work of His hands? ²⁰ In a moment they die, in the middle of the night; people are shaken and pass away, and the powerful are removed without human hand.

²¹ “For His eyes are on the ways of mortals; He sees their every step. ²² There is no darkness or deep shadow where evildoers can hide themselves. ²³ God does not need to examine people further, that they should

come before Him for judgment. ²⁴ Without inquiry, He shatters the mighty and sets others in their place. ²⁵ Because He observes their actions, He overthrows them in the night and they are crushed. ²⁶ He strikes them for their wickedness in a public place, ²⁷ because they turned away from following Him and had no regard for any of His ways.²⁸ They caused the cry of the poor to come before Him, so that He heard the cry of the afflicted. ²⁹ When He remains silent, who can condemn Him? If He hides His face, who can see Him? He is over both nation and individual alike,³⁰ to prevent the godless from ruling and laying snares for the people.

³¹ “For has anyone said to God, ‘I have endured punishment; I will offend no more; show me what I do not see; if I have done wrong, I will not repeat it?’³² Should God repay on your terms because you reject His? You must choose, not I; therefore, declare what you know.

³⁴ Men of understanding will say to me, and a wise man who hears me will say,³⁵ ‘Job speaks without knowledge; his words lack wisdom.’³⁶ Oh, that Job might be thoroughly tested, for answering like a wicked man!³⁷ For he adds rebellion to his sin; he claps his hands among us and increases his words against God.”

35 Then Elihu continued and spoke:

² “Do you consider this to be just? You claim, ‘My righteousness surpasses God’s.’³ For you ask, ‘What benefit is it to me? What do I gain more than if I had sinned?’

⁴ I shall respond to you and your companions.⁵ Observe the heavens and see; look at the clouds, they are far above you. ⁶ If you sin, what effect does it have on Him? If your transgressions are many, how do they affect Him?⁷ If you are righteous, what can

Job

you offer Him, or what does He want from your hand? ⁸ Your wickedness affects only humans like yourself, and your righteousness impacts only fellow people.

⁹ “*People cry out under the weight of oppression; they seek relief from the power of the mighty.* ¹⁰ Yet no one asks, ‘Where is God my Maker, who provides songs in the night,

¹¹ who teaches us more than the beasts of the earth and makes us wiser than the birds of the sky? ¹² They cry out, but He does not answer because of the arrogance of the wicked.

¹³ *Indeed, God will not heed an empty plea; the Almighty pays no attention to it.* ¹⁴ *How much less will He listen when you claim you do not see Him, that your case is before Him, and you must wait for Him.* ¹⁵ And now, because He has not punished in His anger, nor has He regarded wrongdoing,

¹⁶ So Job speaks with empty words; he multiplies words without understanding.”

36 Elihu continued speaking and said:

² *“Bear with me a little while longer, and I will demonstrate that there is more to be spoken on God’s behalf.* ³ *I will bring forth my knowledge from afar and attribute righteousness to my Maker.* ⁴ Rest assured, my words are not false; one perfect in knowledge is with you.

⁵ *Behold, God is mighty and does not reject anyone; He is mighty in strength and understanding.* ⁶ *He does not preserve the wicked, but upholds the rights of the afflicted.* ⁷ *He does not avert His gaze from the righteous; He seats them with kings on the throne and exalts them forever.* ⁸ *If they are bound in chains and caught in cords of affliction,* ⁹ *then He declares to them their deeds and their transgressions, that they have acted arrogantly.* ¹⁰ *He opens their ears to instruction and commands them to turn from iniquity.* ¹¹ *If they heed and serve Him,*

they will spend their days in prosperity and their years in happiness. ¹² *Yet if they do not listen, they will meet their end by the sword and pass away without understanding.*

¹³ *The godless in heart harbour anger; they do not call for help when He binds them.* ¹⁴ *They die in their youth, and their life ends among the shrine’s male prostitutes.* ¹⁵ *He rescues the afflicted in their misery and opens their ears in times of oppression.*

¹⁶ *Indeed, He is drawing you from the jaws of distress to a broad place without constraint, and your table is laden with rich food.* ¹⁷ *But now you are filled with the judgment due to the wicked; judgment and justice have taken hold of you.* ¹⁸ *Beware that wrath does not entice you to scorn, and do not let a large ransom turn you aside.* ¹⁹ *Will your wealth or the exertion of your strength keep you from distress?* ²⁰ *Do not long for the night, when people are taken from their places.* ²¹ *Be wary of turning to evil, which you seem to prefer over affliction.*

²² *Behold, God is supreme in His power; who can instruct like Him?* ²³ *Who has appointed His path for Him, or who has said, ‘You have done wrong?’* ²⁴ *Remember to extol His work, which people have sung in praise.* ²⁵ *All humanity has observed it; mankind gazes upon it from afar.* ²⁶ *Behold, God is great beyond our understanding; the number of His years is unsearchable.*

²⁷ *For He draws up the drops of water, which distil as rain from the celestial streams,* ²⁸ *the clouds pour down their moisture, and abundant showers fall upon mankind.* ²⁹ *Can anyone comprehend the spreading of the clouds, the thunder from His pavilion?* ³⁰ *Behold, He scatters His lightning around Him and covers the depths of the sea.* ³¹ *For by these He governs the nations and provides food in abundance.* ³² *He fills His hands with*

Job

*lightning and commands it to strike its target.
33 His thunder announces the storm; even the cattle are aware of its approach.*

37 “At this, my heart quakes, And leaps from its place. ² Hear attentively the thunder of His voice, And the rumbling that issues from His mouth. ³ Across the whole sky He releases it, And His lightning reaches the ends of the earth. ⁴ Following it, a voice roars; He thunders with His majestic voice, And He does not hold back the lightning when His voice is heard. ⁵ God thunders marvellously with His voice, Accomplishing great things beyond our understanding. ⁶ To the snow He commands, ‘Fall on the earth,’ And to the rain shower, ‘Be strong.’ ⁷ He seals the hand of every person, So that all people may recognise His work. ⁸ Then the animal retreats to its lair And stays in its den. ⁹ From the south comes the storm, And from the north the cold. ¹⁰ By the breath of God ice forms, And the expanse of the waters is frozen. ¹¹ He also fills the clouds with moisture; He scatters the cloud of His lightning. ¹² It shifts direction, turning around by His guidance, That it may accomplish whatever He commands it On the face of the inhabited earth. ¹³ Whether for correction, or for His world, Or for mercy, He causes it to happen.

¹⁴ “Hear this, Job: Stand and reflect on the wonders of God. ¹⁵ Do you know how God establishes them, And makes the lightning of His cloud shine? ¹⁶ Do you understand about the hovering of the clouds, The wonders of One who is perfect in knowledge, ¹⁷ You whose garments are warm, When the land is still because of the south wind? ¹⁸ Can you, with Him, spread out the sky, Strong as a cast metal mirror?

¹⁹ “Instruct us what we should say to Him; We cannot present our case due to darkness. ²⁰ Shall it be reported to Him that I would

speak? Or should a person say that he would be overwhelmed? ²¹ At present, people do not see the light that is bright in the skies; But the wind has passed and cleared them. ²² From the north comes golden splendour; Around God is awesome majesty. ²³ The Almighty—we cannot fully comprehend Him; He is exalted in power, And He will not compromise justice and abundant righteousness. ²⁴ Therefore people revere Him; He does not regard any who are wise in heart.”

38 Then the Lord spoke to Job from the whirlwind and said:

² “Who is this that darkens my counsel with words devoid of knowledge? ³ Gird yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall inform me.

⁴ Where were you when I established the earth’s foundation? Declare, if you have understanding. ⁵ Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the measuring line upon it? ⁶ On what were its bases set, or who laid its cornerstone— ⁷ when the morning stars sang in chorus and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

⁸ “Who enclosed the sea with doors when it burst forth from the womb, ⁹ when I clothed it with clouds and wrapped it in thick darkness, ¹⁰ when I set limits for it and put bars and doors in place, ¹¹ when I said, ‘This far you may come and no farther; here is where your proud waves shall stop’?

¹² “Have you ever commanded the morning, or shown the dawn its place, ¹³ that it might seize the edges of the earth and shake the wicked out of it? ¹⁴ The earth takes form like clay under a seal; its features stand out like a garment. ¹⁵ The light is withheld from the wicked, and the uplifted arm is broken.

Job

¹⁶ “Have you journeyed to the springs of the sea or walked in the depths of the ocean? ¹⁷ Have the secrets of death been shown to you? Have you seen the gates of the shadowy realm? ¹⁸ Have you comprehended the vast expanses of the earth? Declare, if you know all this.

¹⁹ Where is the way to the dwelling of light? And where does darkness reside, ²⁰ that you may take it to its territory, and discern the paths to its abode? ²¹ Surely you must know, for you were born by then, and your days are many!

²² “Have you entered the treasures of the snow or seen the reserves of the hail, ²³ which I have reserved for times of trouble, for days of war and battle? ²⁴ What is the way to the place where the light is divided, or the east wind scattered over the earth? ²⁵ Who has carved a channel for the torrents of rain, and a path for the thunderbolt, ²⁶ to water a land that is uninhabited, a deserted wilderness, ²⁷ to satisfy the desolate wasteland and cause the grass to sprout? ²⁸ Does the rain have a source? Who is the parent of the drops of dew? ²⁹ From whose womb does the ice come? Who gives birth to the frost from the heavens ³⁰ when the waters harden like stone, when the surface of the deep is frozen?

³¹ “Can you bind the chains of the Pleiades, or loosen the cords of Orion? ³² Can you bring forth the constellations in their seasons, or guide the Bear with her cubs? ³³ Are you familiar with the laws of the heavens? Can you establish their rule over the earth?

³⁴ “Can you call to the clouds and cover yourself with a deluge of water? ³⁵ Do you send the lightning bolts on their way? Do they present themselves to you, saying, ‘Here we are?’ ³⁶ Who has placed wisdom within

the heart, or given understanding to the mind? ³⁷ Who can count the clouds by wisdom, or tip over the water jars of the heavens ³⁸ when the dust becomes solid and the clods stick together?

³⁹ “Can you hunt the prey for the lioness and satisfy the hunger of the young lions ⁴⁰ when they crouch in their dens or lie in wait in their lairs? ⁴¹ Who provides sustenance for the raven when its young cry out to God and wander about without food?

39 “Do you know the moment when the mountain goats give birth? Do you watch when the deer bring forth their young? ² Can you count the months they fulfil, Or do you know the time they give birth? ³ They kneel down, they deliver their young, They get rid of their labour pains. ⁴ Their offspring grow strong, maturing in the open field; They depart and do not return to them.

⁵ Who set the wild donkey free? And who released the swift donkey from its bonds, ⁶ To whom I gave the wilderness as a home, And the salt land as his dwelling place? ⁷ He mocks the chaos of the city, He does not hear the shouting of the taskmaster. ⁸ He roams the mountains for his pasture, And seeks out every green thing.

⁹ Will the wild ox be willing to serve you, Or will he spend the night at your feeding trough? ¹⁰ Can you tie down the wild ox in a furrow with ropes, Or will he plough the valleys after you? ¹¹ Will you trust him because his strength is great, And leave your labour to him? ¹² Will you rely on him to bring back your grain, And gather it from your threshing floor?

¹³ “The wings of the ostrich wave joyfully, With the pinion and feathers of affection, ¹⁴ For she leaves her eggs on the ground, And lets them warm in the dust, ¹⁵ And she is

Job

unaware that a foot may crush them, Or that a wild animal might trample them.¹⁶ She treats her young harshly, as if they were not hers; Though her labour is in vain, she is unconcerned,¹⁷ Because God has deprived her of wisdom, And has not granted her a share of understanding.¹⁸ When she takes to flight, She mocks the horse and its rider.

¹⁹ “Do you endow the horse with strength? Do you adorn his neck with a flowing mane?²⁰ Do you make him leap like a locust? His majestic snorting is terrifying.²¹ He paws in the valley, exulting in his strength; He charges into the fray.²² He scoffs at fear and is undaunted; And he does not turn back from the sword.²³ The quiver clatters against him, The flashing spear and javelin.²⁴ He races over the ground with a roar and fury, And he does not stand still at the sound of the trumpet.²⁵ Whenever the trumpet sounds he exclaims, ‘Ahal! And he perceives the battle from afar, And the thunder of the captains and the war cry.

²⁶ “Is it through your wisdom that the hawk soars, Stretching his wings toward the south? ²⁷ Is it by your command that the eagle ascends, And makes his nest on high?²⁸ He dwells and spends his nights on the cliff, On the rocky crag, an inaccessible place.²⁹ From there he searches for prey; His eyes observe it from afar.³⁰ His young ones also feast on blood; And where the slain are, there he is.”

40 Then the Lord addressed Job,

² “Will the one who finds fault contend with the Almighty? Let the one who challenges God respond.”

³ Job responded to the Lord, and said,

⁴ “Behold, I am of little account; how can I answer You? I will place my hand over my

mouth.⁵ I have spoken once, and I will not reply; twice, and I will add nothing further.”

⁶ Then the Lord spoke to Job from the whirlwind,

⁷ “Prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall inform me. ⁸ Will you indeed annul my judgement? Will you condemn me to justify yourself?⁹ Do you possess strength like that of God, and can your voice resound with power like His?

¹⁰ Adorn yourself with grandeur and dignity, and clothe yourself with honour and majesty.

¹¹ Release the fury of your wrath, and look at all who are proud and humble them.¹² Look at all who are arrogant and bring them low, and crush the wicked where they stand.¹³ Bury them in the dust together; imprison them in the hidden place.¹⁴ Then I will acknowledge to you that your own right hand can deliver you.

¹⁵ Behold, Behemoth, which I made along with you; it eats grass like an ox.¹⁶ See the strength in its loins, and the power in the muscles of its belly.¹⁷ Its tail sways like a cedar; the sinews of its thighs are closely bound.¹⁸ Its bones are like tubes of bronze, its limbs like bars of iron.¹⁹ It is the foremost of the works of God; its Maker can approach it with His sword.²⁰ The mountains yield food for it, and all the wild animals play nearby.²¹ Beneath the lotus plants it rests, concealed among the reeds in the marsh.²² The lotuses provide it with shade; the willows of the brook surround it.²³ Though a river rages, it is not alarmed; it remains confident, even if the Jordan surges against its mouth.²⁴ Can anyone capture it when it is alert, or pierce its nose with snares?

41 *“Can you draw out Leviathan with a fishhook, And hold down his tongue with a cord?² Can you place a cord through his*

Job

nose, And pierce his jaw with a hook? ³ Will he plead with you repeatedly, Or will he speak to you with gentle words? ⁴ Will he make an agreement with you? Will you take him as a servant for all time? ⁵ Will you play with him as with a bird, Or bind him for your young maidens? ⁶ Will the traders haggle over him? Will they divide him among the merchants? ⁷ Can you cover his skin with harpoons, Or his head with fishing spears? ⁸ Place your hand upon him. Recall the battle; you will not attempt it again! ⁹ Behold, your expectation is in vain; Will you be cast down even at the sight of him? ¹⁰ No one is so fearless that he dares to rouse him; Who then is he who can stand before Me? ¹¹ Who has given to Me that I should repay him? Whatever is under the entire heaven is Mine.

¹² “I will not be silent about his limbs, Or his mighty strength, or his graceful form. ¹³ Who can strip off his outer covering? Who can penetrate his double armour? ¹⁴ Who can open his mouth? His teeth inspire awe. ¹⁵ His strong scales are his pride, Sealed tightly together. ¹⁶ Each one is so close to the next That no air can pass between them. ¹⁷ They are joined one to another; They cling together and cannot be separated. ¹⁸ His sneezes emit flashes of light, And his eyes are like the rays of dawn. ¹⁹ From his mouth come burning torches; Sparks of fire shoot forth. ²⁰ Smoke pours from his nostrils As from a boiling pot and burning reeds. ²¹ His breath kindles coals, And a flame issues from his mouth. ²² Power is in his neck, And fear moves before him. ²³ The folds of his flesh are tightly joined, Firm and immovable upon him. ²⁴ His heart is hard as a stone, Indeed, as hard as a lower millstone. ²⁵ When he rises up, the mighty are terrified; Because of the crashing they are bewildered. ²⁶ The sword that strikes him does not prevail, Nor the spear, the dart, or the javelin. ²⁷ He considers iron as straw, Bronze as decayed wood. ²⁸ The arrow cannot make him flee;

Slingstones are like chaff to him. ²⁹ Clubs are regarded as chaff; He laughs at the clatter of the javelin. ³⁰ His underparts are like sharp shards of pottery; He spreads himself like a threshing sledge on the mire. ³¹ He makes the depths churn like a pot; He makes the sea like a pot of ointment. ³² Behind him he leaves a glistening wake; One would think the deep to be grey-haired. ³³ There is nothing on earth like him, A creature made without fear. ³⁴ He surveys everything that is lofty; He is king over all the proud.”

42 Then Job responded to the Lord and said,

² “I am aware that you are capable of all things, and that no plan of yours can be thwarted. ³ ‘Who is this that obscures counsel without knowledge?’ Indeed, I spoke of things I did not understand, things too marvellous for me to know. ⁴ ‘Listen now, and I will speak; I will question you, and you will inform me.’ ⁵ I had heard of you by the hearing of the ear, but now my eyes have witnessed you; ⁶ Therefore I retract my words and repent in dust and ashes.”

⁷ After the Lord had spoken these words to Job, he said to Eliphaz the Temanite, “My anger burns against you and your two friends, because you have not spoken what is right about me, as my servant Job has. ⁸ Now take seven bulls and seven rams and go to my servant Job and offer a burnt offering for yourselves. My servant Job will pray for you, and I will accept his prayer and not deal with you according to your folly, because you have not spoken what is right about me, as my servant Job has.” ⁹ So Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went and did as the Lord had instructed them; and the Lord accepted Job’s prayer.

¹⁰ The Lord restored Job’s fortunes when he prayed for his friends, and the Lord gave him

Job

twice as much as he had before.¹¹ Then all his brothers, sisters, and everyone who had known him before came to him and ate with him in his house. They sympathised with him and comforted him over all the misfortunes the Lord had brought upon him, and each one gave him a piece of silver and a gold ring.

¹² The Lord blessed the latter part of Job's life more than the beginning. He had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand donkeys.¹³ He was blessed with seven sons and three daughters.¹⁴ He named the first daughter Jemimah, the second Keziah, and the third Keren-Happuch.¹⁵ In all the land, no women were found as beautiful as Job's daughters, and their father granted them an inheritance alongside their brothers.

¹⁶ After this, Job lived for 140 years; he saw his children and their children to the fourth generation.¹⁷ Thus, Job passed away, having lived a long and full life.

Psalms

1 Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, Nor stand in the path of sinners, Nor sit in the seat of scoffers! ² Yet he finds joy in the Lord's Law, And he reflects on His Law both day and night. ³ He is like a tree planted by streams of water, Which bears its fruit in its season, And its leaf remains green; And in all that he undertakes, he thrives.

⁴ The wicked are not like this, But they resemble chaff that the wind drives away. ⁵ Thus, the wicked will not endure in the judgment, Nor will sinners be found in the gathering of the righteous.

⁶ For the Lord is aware of the path of the righteous, But the path of the wicked leads to ruin.

2 Why do the nations rage, And the peoples devise futile plans? ² The kings of the earth take their stand, And the rulers join forces Against the Lord and His Anointed, saying, ³ "Let us break their chains, And cast their cords from us!"

⁴ He who dwells in the heavens laughs, The Lord mocks them. ⁵ Then He will address them in His anger, And alarm them in His wrath, saying, ⁶ "Yet I have set My King On Zion, My sacred hill."

⁷ I will declare the decree of the Lord:

He said to Me, "You are My Son, Today I have become Your Father. ⁸ Request of Me, and I will surely grant the nations as Your inheritance, And the farthest parts of the earth as Your possession. ⁹ You shall crush them with a rod of iron, You shall dash them to pieces like pottery."

¹⁰ Therefore, you kings, be wise; Be open to instruction, you judges of the earth. ¹¹

Worship the Lord with awe, And celebrate with trembling. ¹² Honour the Son, lest He be angry and you perish in your path, For His wrath can ignite swiftly. Blessed are all who seek refuge in Him.

3

A Psalm of David, when he fled from his son Absalom.

¹ Lord, how my enemies have increased! Many are rising up against me. ² Many are saying about me, "There is no deliverance for him through God." Selah

³ Yet You, Lord, are a shield around me, My glory, and the One who lifts my head high. ⁴ I called out to the Lord with my voice, And He responded to me from His sacred mountain. Selah

⁵ I lay down and slept; I awoke, for the Lord upholds me. ⁶ I will not fear the multitudes of people Who have encircled me.

⁷ Rise up, Lord; deliver me, my God! For You have struck all my foes on the cheek; You have broken the teeth of the wicked.

⁸ Deliverance is the Lord's; May Your blessing rest upon Your people. Selah

4

For the music director; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

¹ Answer me when I call, God of my righteousness! You have relieved me in my distress; Be gracious to me and hear my prayer.

² You sons of man, how long will my honour be turned into shame? How long will you love what is worthless and strive for a lie? Selah ³ Yet understand that the Lord has chosen the

Psalms

faithful for Himself; The Lord listens when I call to Him.

⁴ Be in awe, and do not sin; Reflect quietly in your heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah ⁵ Present offerings of righteousness, And place your trust in the Lord.

⁶ Many are saying, "Who will show us any good?" Shine the light of Your face upon us, Lord! ⁷ You have filled my heart with joy, More than when their grain and new wine overflow.

⁸ I will lie down and sleep in peace, For You alone, Lord, provide me with safety.

5

For the music director; for flutes. A Psalm of David.

¹ Listen to my words, Lord, Consider my sighing. ² Hear my plea for help, my King and my God, For it is to You I pray.

³ In the morning, Lord, You will hear my voice; At dawn, I will present my prayer to You and keep watch. ⁴ For You are not a God who delights in wickedness; No evil can reside with You. ⁵ The boastful will not stand before Your eyes; You despise all who commit injustice. ⁶ You bring to ruin those who speak falsehoods; The Lord detests the person of bloodshed and deceit. ⁷ But as for me, by Your abundant mercy I will enter Your house; At Your holy temple I will bow in reverence for You.

⁸ Lord, guide me in Your righteousness because of my foes; Make Your path straight before me. ⁹ For there is nothing reliable in their speech; Their inner being is destruction itself. Their throat is an open grave; They use their tongue to flatter. ¹⁰ Hold them accountable, God; Let them fall by their own

schemes! In the multitude of their transgressions, drive them out, For they have rebelled against You. ¹¹ But let all who seek refuge in You be glad; Let them ever sing for joy! And may You protect them, That those who love Your name may exult in You.

¹² For You bless the righteous person, Lord, You surround them with favour as with a shield.

6

For the music director; with stringed instruments, upon an eight-string lyre. A Psalm of David.

¹ Lord, do not rebuke me in Your anger, Nor discipline me in Your wrath. ² Show kindness to me, Lord, for I am weak; Heal me, Lord, for my bones are in distress. ³ And my soul is deeply troubled; But You, Lord—how long?

⁴ Return, Lord, deliver my soul; Save me because of Your loving kindness. ⁵ For there is no remembrance of You in death; In Sheol, who will give You praise?

⁶ I am exhausted with my groaning; Every night I drench my bed, I soak my couch with my tears. ⁷ My eye has grown weak with sorrow; It has aged because of all my foes.

⁸ Depart from me, all you who commit injustice, For the Lord has heard the sound of my weeping. ⁹ The Lord has listened to my plea, The Lord accepts my prayer. ¹⁰ All my enemies will be put to shame and greatly troubled; They shall turn back, they will suddenly be put to shame.

7

A Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the Lord concerning Cush, a Benjaminite.

Psalms

¹ Lord my God, in You I have taken refuge; Save me from all those who pursue me, and rescue me, ² Or he will tear my soul like a lion, Dragging me away, while there is no one to rescue.

³ Lord my God, if I have done this, If there is injustice in my hands, ⁴ If I have done evil to my ally, Or have plundered my enemy for no reason, ⁵ Allow the enemy to pursue my soul and overtake it; And let him trample my life to the ground And lay my honour in the dust. Selah

⁶ Rise, Lord, in Your anger; Stand against the fury of my enemies, And awaken for me; You have appointed judgment. ⁷ Let the gathering of the peoples surround You, And return to Your place on high. ⁸ The Lord judges the peoples; Judge me, Lord, according to my righteousness and the integrity within me. ⁹ Let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the righteous; For the righteous God examines hearts and minds.

¹⁰ My protection is with God, Who delivers those who are upright in heart. ¹¹ God is a fair judge, And a God who expresses displeasure every day. ¹² If one does not repent, He will sharpen His sword; He has bent His bow and made it ready. ¹³ He has also prepared His deadly weapons; He makes His arrows fiery shafts.

¹⁴ Behold, an evil person is filled with injustice, And he conceives harm and gives birth to falsehood. ¹⁵ He has dug a pit and made it deep, And has fallen into the hole he created. ¹⁶ His harm will return upon his own head, And his violence will come down on his own crown.

¹⁷ I will thank the Lord for His righteousness And will sing praise to the name of the Lord Most High.

8

For the music director; on the Gittith. A Psalm of David.

¹ Lord, our Lord, How majestic is Your name across the earth, You who have displayed Your splendour above the heavens! ² From the mouths of infants and nursing babies, You have ordained strength Because of Your adversaries, To silence the foe and the avenger. ³ When I reflect on Your heavens, the work of Your hands, The moon and the stars, which You have positioned, ⁴ What is humanity that You are mindful of them, And what is a child of man that You care for him?

⁵ Yet You have made them a little lower than the divine, And You crown them with glory and honour! ⁶ You have given them dominion over the works of Your hands; You have placed everything under their feet, ⁷ All sheep and oxen, And also the creatures of the field, ⁸ The birds of the air, and the fish of the sea, Whatever travels the paths of the seas.

⁹ Lord, our Lord, How majestic is Your name across the earth!

9

For the music director; on Muth-Labben. A Psalm of David.

¹ I will give thanks to the Lord with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders. ² I will rejoice and be joyful in You; I will sing praises to Your name, O Most High.

³ When my enemies retreat, They stumble and perish in Your presence. ⁴ For You have upheld my just cause; You have sat on the throne giving righteous judgment. ⁵ You have reproved the nations, You have brought an end to the wicked; You have wiped out their

Psalms

name for all time.⁶ The enemy has met an end in everlasting ruins, And You have uprooted the cities; The very memory of them has vanished.

⁷ Yet the Lord reigns as King forever; He has established His throne for judgment;⁸ And He will judge the world with righteousness; He will govern the peoples with fairness.⁹ The Lord will also be a refuge for the oppressed, A stronghold in times of trouble;¹⁰ And those who know Your name will trust in You, For You, Lord, have not forsaken those who seek You.

¹¹ Sing praises to the Lord, who resides in Zion; Proclaim His deeds among the peoples.
¹² For He who avenges blood remembers them; He does not forget the cry of the afflicted.

¹³ Be gracious to me, Lord; Observe my suffering from those who hate me, You who lift me from the gates of death,¹⁴ So that I may recount all Your praises, That in the gates of the daughter of Zion I may rejoice in Your salvation.

¹⁵ The nations have sunk into the pit they made; In the net they hid, their own foot is ensnared.¹⁶ The Lord has revealed Himself; He has executed judgment. A wicked one is trapped in the work of his own hands.
Higgaion Selah¹⁷ The wicked will descend to Sheol, Along with all the nations that forget God.¹⁸ For the needy will not always be forgotten, Nor will the hope of the afflicted vanish forever.

¹⁹ Arise, Lord, do not let mankind triumph; Let the nations be judged in Your presence.
²⁰ Instil fear in them, Lord; Let the nations know they are merely human. Selah

10 Why do You seem distant, Lord? Why do You conceal Yourself in times of trouble?

² In their arrogance, the wicked fervently pursue the needy; Let them be ensnared in the schemes they have devised.³ For the wicked boasts of his heart's desire, And the greedy person curses and shows contempt for the Lord.⁴ The wicked, in his pride, does not seek Him. There is no room for God in all his plans.⁵ His ways prosper at all times; Yet Your judgments are beyond his reach; As for all his enemies, he sneers at them.⁶ He says to himself, "I shall not be shaken; Through all generations I shall not face adversity."

⁷ His mouth is full of curses, deceit, and oppression; Under his tongue are mischief and injustice.⁸ He waits in ambush in the villages; He kills the innocent in hidden places; His eyes secretly watch for the unfortunate.⁹ He lies in wait like a lion in his den; He waits to seize the needy; He seizes the needy when he draws him into his net.¹⁰ He crouches, he bows down, And the unfortunate fall by his strong ones.¹¹ He says to himself, "God has overlooked; He has hidden His face; He will never notice."

¹² Rise up, Lord; God, lift Your hand. Do not overlook the humble.¹³ Why has the wicked shown contempt for God? He has said to himself, "You will not call me to account."¹⁴ You have observed it, for You have noted harm and provocation to take it into Your hand. The unfortunate entrusts himself to You; You have been the helper of the orphan.
¹⁵ Break the power of the wicked and the evildoer, Seek out his wickedness until none remains.

¹⁶ The Lord reigns as King forever and ever; Nations have vanished from His land.¹⁷ Lord, You have heard the longing of the humble; You will strengthen their heart, You will incline Your ear,¹⁸ To uphold the orphan and the oppressed, So that mankind, who is of the earth, will no longer cause fear.

Psalms

11

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ In the Lord I take refuge; How can you say to my soul, “Flee as a bird to your mountain;² For, observe, the wicked prepare their bow, They have readied their arrow on the string To shoot in the shadows at those upright in heart.³ If the very foundations are destroyed, What action can the righteous take?”

⁴ The Lord is in His holy temple; The Lord's throne is in heaven; His eyes behold, His eyelids test the sons of mankind.⁵ The Lord examines both the righteous and the wicked, And He deeply dislikes one who delights in violence.⁶ He will rain coals of fire upon the wicked, Fire and brimstone and burning wind will be the portion of their cup.

⁷ For the Lord is just, He cherishes righteousness; Those who are upright will behold His face.

12

For the music director; upon an eight-stringed lyre. A Psalm of David.

¹ Help, Lord, for the godly person has come to an end, For the faithful have disappeared from the sons of mankind.² They speak deceitfully to one another; They use flattering lips and harbour duplicity in their hearts.

³ May the Lord silence all flattering lips, The tongue that boasts of great things;⁴ Those who have said, “With our words, we will succeed; Our lips belong to us; who can be master over us?”

⁵ “Because of the oppression of the poor, because of the sighing of the needy, Now I will arise,” says the Lord; “I will place him in the safety he desires.”

⁶ The words of the Lord are pure words; Like silver refined in a furnace on the earth, Purified seven times.⁷ You, Lord, will preserve them; You will guard him from this generation perpetually.⁸ The wicked prowl on every side, When depravity is honoured among the sons of mankind.

13

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ How long, Lord? Will You forget me forever? How long will You hide Your face from me?² How long will I carry this concern in my soul, With sorrow in my heart throughout the day? How long will my enemy triumph over me?

³ Look upon me and respond, O Lord my God; Brighten my eyes, lest I fall into the sleep of death,⁴ And my enemy will declare, “I have prevailed against him,” And my adversaries will be glad when I am unsettled.

⁵ Yet I have placed my trust in Your steadfast love; My heart shall find joy in Your deliverance.⁶ I will sing to the Lord, Because He has been gracious to me.

14

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ The fool has said in his heart, “There is no God.” They are corrupt, they have committed detestable acts; There is no one who does good.

² The Lord gazes from heaven upon the realms of men To see if there are any who are wise, Who seek after God.³ They have all turned away, together they have become corrupt; There is no one who does good, not even one.

Psalms

⁴ Are the workers of injustice unaware, Who consume my people as they eat bread, And do not call upon the Lord?

⁵ There they are, filled with great fear, For God is with the generation of the righteous. ⁶ You seek to frustrate the plans of the poor, But the Lord is their refuge.

⁷ Oh, that deliverance for Israel would come from Zion! When the Lord brings back the fortunes of His people, Jacob will rejoice, Israel will be glad.

15

A Psalm of David.

¹ Lord, who may reside in Your tent? Who may settle on Your holy hill?

² A person who lives with integrity, acts justly, And speaks truthfully from the heart. ³ He does not slander with his tongue, Nor do evil to his neighbour, Nor bring shame on his friend; ⁴ In his eyes a despicable person is despised, But he honours those who fear the Lord; He takes an oath to his own detriment, and does not change; ⁵ He does not lend his money unfairly, Nor does he accept a bribe against the innocent.

Whoever lives in this manner will remain steadfast.

16

A Mikhtam of David.

¹ Protect me, God, for I take refuge in You.

² I declared to the Lord, "You are my Lord; I have no goodness apart from You." ³ Regarding the saints who are on the earth, They are the noble ones; all my delight is in them. ⁴ The sorrows of those who pursue

another god will be multiplied; I will not pour out their drink offerings of blood, Nor will I speak their names with my lips.

⁵ The Lord is my portion and my cup of blessing; You uphold my destiny. ⁶ The boundary lines have fallen for me in pleasant places; Indeed, I have a delightful inheritance. ⁷ I will praise the Lord who guides me; Indeed, my heart instructs me in the night. ⁸ I continually set the Lord before me; With Him at my right hand, I shall not be shaken.

⁹ Therefore my heart is glad and my spirit rejoices; My body also will rest securely. ¹⁰ For You will not leave my soul in Sheol; You will not let Your Holy One see decay. ¹¹ You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is the fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.

17

A Prayer of David.

¹ Hear a just cause, Lord, give Your attention to my cry; Listen to my prayer, which is not from deceitful lips. ² Let my judgment come from Your presence; Let Your eyes look with integrity.

³ You have put my heart to the test; You have visited me by night; You have examined me and found nothing; My intent is not to transgress with my mouth. ⁴ As for the deeds of mankind, By the word of Your lips I have kept from the paths of the violent. ⁵ I have remained steadfast in Your ways. My feet have not faltered.

⁶ I have called upon You, for You will respond to me, God; Incline Your ear to me, heed my words. ⁷ Show Your wonderful faithfulness, You who save those who take refuge at Your right hand From those who rise up against

Psalms

them.⁸ Guard me as the cherished one;⁹
Shelter me under the cover of Your wings.⁹
From the wicked who act violently against
me, My mortal foes who encircle me.

¹⁰ They have hardened their unfeeling hearts,
With their mouths they speak arrogantly.¹¹
They have now encircled us in our steps;
They set their eyes to bring us down to the
ground.¹² He is like a lion that is eager to
tear, And like a young lion lurking in secret
places.

¹³ Arise, Lord, face him, bring him low; Deliver
my soul from the wicked with Your sword.¹⁴
From people by Your hand, Lord, From
people of the world, whose portion is in this
life, And whose belly You fill with Your
treasure; They are satisfied with children, And
leave their abundance to their infants.

¹⁵ As for me, I shall gaze upon Your face in
righteousness; I shall be fulfilled with Your
likeness when I awake.

18

**For the music director. A Psalm of David,
the servant of the Lord, who spoke to the
Lord the words of this song on the day that
the Lord rescued him from the hand of all
his enemies and from the hand of Saul.**

And he said:

¹ I love You, Lord, my strength.² The Lord is
my rock and my fortress and my Saviour, My
God, my rock in whom I take refuge; My
shield and the horn of my salvation, my
stronghold.

³ I call upon the Lord, who is worthy of
praise, And I am delivered from my enemies.

⁴ The cords of death encircled me, And the
torrents of destruction filled me with dread.⁵
The grips of the grave entangled me; The
traps of death confronted me.

⁶ In my distress I called upon the Lord, And
cried to my God for assistance; He heard my
voice from His temple, And my cry for help
reached His ears.⁷ Then the earth trembled
and quaked; And the foundations of the
mountains shook And were moved, because
He was angry.⁸ Smoke rose from His nostrils,
And consuming fire came from His mouth;
Burning coals blazed forth.⁹ He also bent the
heavens and descended, With thick darkness
under His feet.¹⁰ He rode upon a cherub and
flew; And He soared on the wings of the wind.

¹¹ He made darkness His secret place, His
covering around Him, Dark waters, thick
clouds of the skies.¹² From the brightness
before Him His thick clouds passed,
Hailstones and coals of fire.¹³ The Lord also
thundered in the heavens, And the Most High
raised His voice, Hailstones and coals of fire.
¹⁴ He sent out His arrows and scattered them,
And abundant lightning flashes, and routed
them.¹⁵ Then the channels of water were
seen, And the foundations of the world were
laid bare By Your rebuke, Lord, At the blast of
the breath of Your nostrils.

¹⁶ He reached down from on high, He took
hold of me; He drew me out of deep waters.

¹⁷ He delivered me from my powerful enemy,
And from those who hated me, for they were
too strong for me.¹⁸ They confronted me on
the day of my calamity, But the Lord was my
support.¹⁹ He also brought me out into a
spacious place; He rescued me, because He
delighted in me.

²⁰ The Lord has rewarded me in accordance
with my righteousness; According to the
purity of my hands He has repaid me.²¹ For I
have followed the ways of the Lord, And have
not turned away from my God.²² For all His
judgments were before me, And I did not
disregard His statutes.²³ I was also
blameless before Him, And I kept myself
from wrongdoing.²⁴ Therefore the Lord has
repaid me in accordance with my

Psalms

righteousness, According to the purity of my hands in His sight.

²⁵ With the faithful You show Yourself faithful; With the blameless You reveal Yourself blameless; ²⁶ With the pure You show Yourself pure, And with the devious You show Yourself shrewd. ²⁷ For You save a humble people, But You bring down haughty eyes. ²⁸ For You light my lamp; The Lord my God brightens my darkness. ²⁹ For with Your help I can run against a troop; And with my God I can leap over a wall.

³⁰ As for God, His way is perfect; The word of the Lord is tried; He is a shield to all who seek refuge in Him. ³¹ For who is God, if not the Lord? And who is a rock, if not our God? ³² The God who arms me with strength, And makes my way perfect? ³³ He makes my feet nimble like those of a deer, And sets me securely on the heights. ³⁴ He prepares my hands for battle, So that my arms can bend a bow of bronze. ³⁵ You have also given me the shield of Your salvation, And Your right hand sustains me; And Your gentleness exalts me. ³⁶ You broaden the path beneath me, And my feet have not slipped.

³⁷ I pursued my enemies and overtook them, And I did not turn back until they were destroyed. ³⁸ I struck them down, so that they could not rise; They fell beneath my feet. ³⁹ For You have equipped me with strength for battle; You have subdued those who rose up against me. ⁴⁰ You have also made my enemies turn their backs to me, And I annihilated those who hated me. ⁴¹ They cried for help, but there was no one to save them; They cried to the Lord, but He did not respond to them. ⁴² Then I pulverised them like dust before the wind; I cast them out like mud in the streets. ⁴³ You delivered me from the disputes of the people; You made me the leader of the nations; A people I had not known serve me. ⁴⁴ As soon as they hear,

they obey me; Foreigners yield to me. ⁴⁵ Foreigners lose heart, And come trembling from their strongholds.

⁴⁶ The Lord lives, and blessed be my rock; And exalted be the God who saves me. ⁴⁷ The God who brings justice to me, And subdues peoples under me. ⁴⁸ He delivers me from my enemies; You indeed lift me above those who rise up against me; You rescue me from a violent man. ⁴⁹ Therefore I will express my gratitude to You among the nations, Lord, And I will sing praises to Your name.

⁵⁰ He grants great salvation to His king, And shows steadfast love to His anointed, To David and his descendants forever.

19

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ The heavens tell of the glory of God; And their expanse declares the work of His hands. ² Each day brings forth speech, And each night unveils knowledge. ³ They do not speak, nor do they use words; Their voice remains unheard. ⁴ Their message has gone out into all the earth, And their words to the end of the world. In them He has set a dwelling for the sun, ⁵ Which is like a bridegroom emerging from his chamber; It delights like a strong runner to follow its path. ⁶ Its rising is from one end of the heavens, And its circuit to the other end of them; And nothing is hidden from its warmth.

⁷ The Law of the Lord is flawless, reviving the soul; The testimony of the Lord is certain, imparting wisdom to the simple. ⁸ The precepts of the Lord are just, bringing joy to the heart; The commandment of the Lord is clear, giving light to the eyes. ⁹ The reverence for the Lord is pure, lasting forever; The judgments of the Lord are trustworthy; they are altogether righteous.

Psalms

¹⁰ They are more precious than gold, even much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb.¹¹ Furthermore, Your servant is enlightened by them; In observing them there is great reward.¹² Who can recognize his own errors? Cleanse me from hidden faults.¹³ Also restrain Your servant from wilful sins; Let them not dominate me; Then I will be blameless, And free from great transgression.

¹⁴ May the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart Be pleasing in Your sight, Lord, my rock and my Redeemer.

20

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ May the Lord answer you on a day of trouble! May the name of the God of Jacob protect you!² May He send you assistance from the sanctuary, And uphold you from Zion!³ May He remember all your offerings And regard your burnt sacrifices with favour! Selah⁴ May He grant you your heart's desire And fulfil all your plan!

⁵ We will sing for joy over your victory, And in the name of our God we will set up our banners.

May the Lord fulfil all your requests.

⁶ Now I am certain that the Lord delivers His anointed; He will respond to him from His holy heaven With the powerful strength of His right hand.⁷ Some praise chariots and some horses, But we will praise the name of the Lord, our God.⁸ They have collapsed and fallen, But we have risen and stand firm.⁹ Deliver us, Lord; May the King respond to us on the day we call.

21

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ Lord, the king will rejoice in Your strength, And how greatly he will rejoice in Your salvation!

² You have granted him his heart's desire, And You have not denied the request of his lips. Selah³ For You welcome him with the blessings of good things; You place a crown of pure gold upon his head.⁴ He asked You for life, and You granted it to him, Length of days for all time.⁵ His glory is great through Your salvation, Splendour and majesty You bestow upon him.⁶ For You make him exceedingly blessed forever; You fill him with joy in Your presence.⁷ For the king has faith in the Lord, And through the steadfastness of the Most High he will remain unshaken.

⁸ Your hand will reach all your enemies; Your right hand will seize those who bear hatred towards you.⁹ You will make them like a blazing furnace in the time of your anger; The Lord will consume them in His wrath, And fire will engulf them.¹⁰ You will remove their descendants from the earth, And their offspring from among the children of mankind.¹¹ Though they plotted evil against You And devised a scheme, They will not prevail.¹² For You will make them retreat; You will aim at their faces with Your bowstrings.

¹³ Be lifted high, Lord, in Your strength; We will sing and praise Your might.

22

For the music director; upon Ajieleth Hashshahar. A Psalm of David.

¹ My God, my God, why have You forsaken me? Far from my help are the words of my groaning.² My God, I call out by day, yet You

Psalms

do not respond; And by night, but I find no peace.

³ Yet You are holy, You who sit enthroned upon the praises of Israel. ⁴ In You our ancestors placed their trust; They trusted, and You delivered them. ⁵ To You they cried out and found refuge; In You they trusted and were not put to shame.

⁶ But I am like a worm, not a man, A reproach among people and despised by the populace.

⁷ All who see me mock me; They sneer, they shake their heads, saying, ⁸ “Commit yourself to the Lord; let Him deliver him; Let Him rescue him, since He delights in him.”

⁹ Yet it was You, the One who brought me forth from the womb; You made me trust while on my mother's breasts. ¹⁰ From birth, I was entrusted to You; You have been my God since my mother's womb.

¹¹ Do not be distant from me, for trouble is near; For there is no one to assist.

¹² Many bulls have surrounded me; Mighty bulls of Bashan have encircled me. ¹³ They gape at me with their mouths, Like a ravenous and roaring lion. ¹⁴ I am poured out like water, And all my bones are out of their joints; My heart is like wax; It has melted within me. ¹⁵ My strength is dried up like a shard of pottery, And my tongue clings to my jaws; And You lay me in the dust of death.

¹⁶ For dogs have surrounded me; Like a pack, evildoers encircle me; They have pierced my hands and my feet. ¹⁷ I can count all my bones. They look, they gaze upon me; ¹⁸ They share my garments among them, And they draw lots for my clothing.

¹⁹ But You, Lord, do not be far away; You who are my help, rush to my aid. ²⁰ Deliver my soul from the sword, My precious life from

the grasp of the dog. ²¹ Rescue me from the lion's mouth; From the horns of the wild oxen, You have answered me.

²² I will declare Your name to my brethren; In the midst of the congregation, I will praise You. ²³ You who revere the Lord, praise Him; All you descendants of Jacob, honour Him, And stand in awe of Him, all you descendants of Israel. ²⁴ For He has not disregarded nor abhorred the suffering of the afflicted; Nor has He hidden His face from him; But when he cried to Him for help, He listened.

²⁵ From You comes my praise in the great congregation; I will fulfil my vows before those who revere Him. ²⁶ The afflicted will eat and be satisfied; Those who seek Him will praise the Lord. May your heart endure forever!

²⁷ All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the Lord, And all the families of the nations will bow before You. ²⁸ For the kingdom belongs to the Lord, And He governs the nations.

²⁹ All the prosperous of the earth will eat and worship, All those who descend to the dust will kneel before Him, Even he who cannot sustain his own life. ³⁰ Future generations will serve Him; It will be recounted of the Lord to the coming generation. ³¹ They will come and declare His righteousness To a people yet to be born, that He has accomplished it.

23

A Psalm of David.

¹ The Lord is my shepherd, I will not want. ² He makes me lie down in the green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters. ³ He refreshes my soul; He leads me along the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. ⁴ Even though I walk through the valley of the

Psalms

shadow of death, I shall fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me.

⁵ You set a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have blessed my head with oil; My cup is overflowing. ⁶ Certainly goodness and mercy will follow me all the days of my life, And I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.

24

A Psalm of David.

¹ The earth is the Lord's, and all it contains, The world, and those who live in it. ² For He has set it upon the seas And made it firm upon the waters.

³ Who is permitted to ascend the hill of the Lord? And who is able to stand in His holy place? ⁴ The one with clean hands and a pure heart, Who has not turned his soul to falsehood And has not sworn falsely.

⁵ Such a person will receive a blessing from the Lord And righteousness from the God who saves him. ⁶ This is the generation of those who seek Him, Who seek Your face—Jacob. Selah

⁷ Raise your heads, you gates, And rise up, you ancient doors, That the King of glory may enter! ⁸ Who is the King of glory? The Lord, strong and mighty, The Lord, powerful in battle. ⁹ Raise your heads, you gates, And lift them up, you ancient doors, That the King of glory may enter! ¹⁰ Who is this majestic King? The Lord of hosts, He is truly the King of glory. Selah

25

A Psalm of David.

¹ To You, Lord, I lift up my soul.

² My God, in You I trust, Do not let me be disgraced; Do not allow my enemies to triumph over me. ³ Truly, none of those who wait for You will be disgraced; Those who act treacherously without reason will be put to shame.

⁴ Reveal Your ways to me, Lord; Guide me in Your paths. ⁵ Direct me in Your truth and instruct me, For You are the God of my salvation; I wait for You all day long. ⁶ Remember, Lord, Your mercy and Your steadfast love, For they have existed from ancient times. ⁷ Do not recall the sins of my youth or my transgressions; Remember me according to Your steadfast love, For the sake of Your goodness, Lord.

⁸ The Lord is kind and just; Therefore He guides sinners in the right path. ⁹ He leads the humble in what is right, And He teaches the humble His way. ¹⁰ All the ways of the Lord are steadfast love and truth To those who keep His covenant and His decrees. ¹¹ For the honour of Your name, Lord, Pardon my iniquity, for it is vast.

¹² Who is the one who reveres the Lord? He will guide him in the path he should select. ¹³ His soul will abide in well-being, And his offspring will inherit the land. ¹⁴ The counsel of the Lord is for those who revere Him, And He will reveal to them His covenant. ¹⁵ My eyes are ever on the Lord, For He will free my feet from the snare.

¹⁶ Turn to me and show me favour, For I am isolated and troubled. ¹⁷ The anxieties of my heart have multiplied; Deliver me from my distresses. ¹⁸ Consider my affliction and my trouble, And pardon all my sins. ¹⁹ Observe my foes, for they are numerous, And they bear a fierce hatred against me.

²⁰ Protect my soul and deliver me; Do not let me be disgraced, for I seek refuge in You. ²¹

Psalms

May integrity and uprightness guard me, For I place my hope in You.²² Deliver Israel, God, From all his troubles.

26

A Psalm of David.

¹ *Vindicate me, Lord, for I have walked in my integrity, And I have trusted in the Lord without wavering.² Search me, Lord, and try my heart; Purify my thoughts and my soul.³ For Your steadfast love is before my eyes, And I have followed Your truth.*

⁴ *I do not associate with deceitful people, Nor will I join with pretenders.⁵ I detest the gathering of evildoers, And I will not sit with the wicked.⁶ I will cleanse my hands in innocence, And I will encircle Your altar, Lord,⁷ So that I may proclaim with a voice of gratitude And declare all Your marvellous deeds.*

⁸ *Lord, I cherish the abode of Your house, And the place where Your glory dwells.⁹ Do not gather my soul with sinners, Nor my life with those who shed blood,¹⁰ In whose hands are wicked schemes, And whose right hand is full of bribes.¹¹ But as for me, I will walk in my integrity; Rescue me, and show me Your favour.*

¹² *My foot stands on solid ground; In the congregations, I will praise the Lord.*

27

A Psalm of David.

¹ *The Lord is my light and my salvation; Whom should I fear? The Lord is the defence of my life; Whom should I dread?*

² *When evildoers approached me with intent to harm, My adversaries and my enemies, they stumbled and fell.³ Though an army*

encamps against me, My heart will not fear; Though war arises against me, Even then I am confident.

⁴ *One thing I have requested from the Lord, this I will seek: That I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, To gaze upon the beauty of the Lord And to reflect in His temple.⁵ For in the day of trouble He will shelter me in His tabernacle; He will hide me in the secret place of His tent; He will set me high upon a rock.*

⁶ *And now my head will be exalted above my enemies around me, And I will offer sacrifices in His tent with joyful shouts; I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to the Lord.*

⁷ *Hear me, Lord, when I cry with my voice, And be gracious to me and respond to me.⁸ When You said, "Seek My face," my heart responded to You, "I will seek Your face, Lord."⁹ Do not hide Your face from me, Do not reject Your servant in anger; You have been my help; Do not abandon me nor forsake me, God of my salvation!¹⁰ Though my father and my mother have forsaken me, The Lord will receive me.¹¹ Teach me Your way, Lord, And guide me on a level path because of my enemies.¹² Do not deliver me to the will of my adversaries, For false witnesses have risen against me, And the violent breathe out violence.*

¹³ *I am confident that I will see the goodness of the Lord In the land of the living.¹⁴ Wait for the Lord; Be strong and let your heart take courage; Indeed, wait for the Lord.*

28

A Psalm of David.

¹ *To You, Lord, I call; My rock, do not be deaf to me, For if You are silent to me, I will become like those who go down to the pit.²*

Psalms

Listen to my pleas when I cry out for Your help, When I lift my hands toward Your sacred sanctuary.

³ Do not drag me away with the wicked And with those who practice injustice, Who speak peace with their neighbours, While evil is in their hearts. ⁴ Repay them according to their deeds And according to the wickedness of their actions; Repay them for the work of their hands; Give them what they deserve.

⁵ Because they do not consider the works of the Lord Nor the deeds of His hands, He will tear them down and not build them up.

⁶ Blessed be the Lord, For He has listened to the voice of my pleas. ⁷ The Lord is my strength and my shield; My heart trusts in Him, and I am helped; Therefore my heart rejoices, And with my song I shall thank Him. ⁸ The Lord is the strength of His people, And He is a stronghold of salvation for His anointed. ⁹ Deliver Your people and grant favour to Your heritage; Guide them and support them always.

29

A Psalm of David.

¹ Ascribe to the Lord, sons of the mighty, Ascribe to the Lord glory and strength. ² Ascribe to the Lord the glory due His name; Worship the Lord in holy splendour.

³ The voice of the Lord echoes over the waters; The God of glory roars, The Lord reigns over the vast waters. ⁴ The voice of the Lord is full of power, The voice of the Lord is full of majesty. ⁵ The voice of the Lord shatters the cedars; Indeed, the Lord splinters the cedars of Lebanon. ⁶ He causes Lebanon to leap like a calf, And Sirion to bound like a young wild ox. ⁷ The voice of the Lord divides forks of fire. ⁸ The voice of the

Lord quakes the wilderness; The Lord causes the wilderness of Kadesh to tremble. ⁹ The voice of the Lord prompts the deer to give birth And lays the forests bare; And in His temple, all cry, "Glory!" ¹⁰ The Lord was enthroned as King at the flood; Indeed, the Lord reigns as King forever. ¹¹ The Lord will impart strength to His people; The Lord will bestow peace upon His people.

30

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. A Psalm of David.

¹ I will exalt You, Lord, for You have lifted me up, And have not let my enemies rejoice over me. ² O Lord my God, I called to You for assistance, and You restored me. ³ Lord, You have raised my soul from Sheol; You have preserved my life, so that I would not descend to the pit.

⁴ Offer praise to the Lord, you His faithful ones, And give thanks at the mention of His holiness. ⁵ For His anger is but for a moment, His favour is for a lifetime; Weeping may last for the night, But a shout of joy comes in the morning.

⁶ Now as for me, I said in my prosperity, "I shall never be shaken." ⁷ Lord, by Your favour You have made my mountain to stand strong; You hid Your face, I was dismayed.

⁸ To You, Lord, I called, And I pleaded with the Lord: ⁹ "What benefit is there in my demise, if I descend to the pit? Will the dust give You praise? Will it proclaim Your faithfulness? ¹⁰ Listen, Lord, and show me Your grace; Lord, be my support."

¹¹ You have transformed my mourning into dancing; You have removed my sackcloth and surrounded me with joy, ¹² So that my soul may sing praise to You and not remain silent.

Psalms

O Lord my God, I will express my gratitude to You forever.

31

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ In You, Lord, I have taken refuge; Let me never be put to shame; In Your righteousness rescue me. ² Turn Your ear to me, deliver me without delay; Be a steadfast rock for me, A fortress to protect me. ³ For You are my rock and my stronghold; For the sake of Your name, You will lead and guide me. ⁴ You will free me from the net they have secretly set for me, For You are my strength. ⁵ Into Your hand I commit my spirit; You have redeemed me, Lord, faithful God.

⁶ I reject those who cling to worthless idols, But I trust in the Lord. ⁷ I will rejoice and be glad in Your favour, Because You have seen my misery; You have known the troubles of my soul, ⁸ And You have not handed me over to the enemy's hand; You have set my feet in a large place.

⁹ Show me kindness, Lord, for I am in distress; My eyes are worn out from grief, my soul and my body as well. ¹⁰ For my life is consumed with sorrow And my years with sighing; My strength has failed because of my guilt, And my body has withered away. ¹¹ Because of all my adversaries, I have become a disgrace, Especially to my neighbours, And an object of dread to my acquaintances; Those who see me in the street flee from me. ¹² I am forgotten like someone who is dead, out of mind; I am like a shattered vessel. ¹³ For I have heard the whispering of many, "Terror on every side!" As they conspired together against me, They plotted to take my life.

¹⁴ Yet I trust in You, Lord, I declare, "You are my God." ¹⁵ My times are in Your hand;

Deliver me from the grasp of my enemies and from those who pursue me. ¹⁶ Let Your face shine upon Your servant; Save me through Your faithfulness. ¹⁷ Lord, do not let me be put to shame, for I call upon You; Let the wicked be put to shame, let them be silent in Sheol. ¹⁸ Let the deceitful lips be silenced, Which speak arrogantly against the righteous With pride and contempt.

¹⁹ How abundant is Your goodness, Which You have reserved for those who fear You, Which You have accomplished for those who seek refuge in You, In the sight of humanity!

²⁰ You hide them in the shelter of Your presence from the schemes of people; You keep them safe in a refuge from the strife of tongues.

²¹ Blessed be the Lord, For He has shown His marvellous faithfulness to me in a besieged city. ²² In my alarm, I said, "I am cut off from Your sight!" Yet You heard the sound of my pleadings When I called to You for help.

²³ Love the Lord, all His faithful ones! The Lord preserves the loyal But fully repays the one who acts arrogantly. ²⁴ Be strong and let your heart be courageous, All you who hope in the Lord.

32

A Psalm of David. A Maskil.

¹ Blessed is the one whose wrongdoing is forgiven, Whose sin is covered. ² Blessed is the person whose guilt the Lord does not take into account, And in whose spirit there is no deceit.

³ When I kept silent about my wrongdoing, my body grew weak Through my constant groaning. ⁴ For day and night Your hand was heavy upon me; My strength was drained as in the heat of summer. Selah

Psalms

⁵ I acknowledged my wrongdoing to You, And I did not conceal my guilt; I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the Lord"; And You forgave the guilt of my sin. Selah

⁶ Therefore, let everyone who is godly pray to You while You may be found; Surely in a flood of great waters, they will not reach him.

⁷ You are my refuge; You protect me from trouble; You surround me with songs of deliverance. Selah

⁸ I will guide you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you with My watchful eye upon you. ⁹ Do not be like the horse or the mule, which lack understanding, Whose gear includes bit and bridle to restrain them, Otherwise they will not come near to you. ¹⁰ The sorrows of the wicked are many, But the one who trusts in the Lord will be surrounded by goodness.

¹¹ Be joyful in the Lord and rejoice, you righteous ones, And shout for joy, all you who are upright in heart.

33 Rejoice in the Lord, you righteous; Praise is fitting for the upright. ² Offer thanks to the Lord with the lyre; Sing to Him with a harp of ten strings. ³ Sing to Him a new song; Play skillfully with joyful shouts.

⁴ For the word of the Lord is true, And all His work is done with faithfulness. ⁵ He cherishes righteousness and justice; The earth is filled with the goodness of the Lord.

⁶ By the word of the Lord the heavens were created, And by the breath of His mouth all their host. ⁷ He gathers the waters of the sea as a heap; He stores the depths in storehouses. ⁸ Let the whole earth revere the Lord; Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him. ⁹ For He spoke, and it came into existence; He gave the command, and it was established.

¹⁰ The Lord thwarts the counsel of nations; He frustrates the schemes of peoples. ¹¹ The counsel of the Lord endures forever, The thoughts of His heart through all generations.

¹² Fortunate is the nation whose God is the Lord, The people He has chosen as His own possession. ¹³ The Lord observes from heaven; He sees all the children of humanity; ¹⁴ From His dwelling place He watches All the inhabitants of the earth, ¹⁵ He who shapes the hearts of them all, He who comprehends all their deeds.

¹⁶ A king is not saved by a large army; A warrior is not delivered by great strength. ¹⁷ A horse is a vain hope for victory; Nor does it deliver by its great strength. ¹⁸ Behold, the eye of the Lord is on those who revere Him, On those who hope in His faithfulness, ¹⁹ To deliver their soul from death And to sustain them in famine.

²⁰ Our soul awaits the Lord; He is our help and our shield. ²¹ For our heart delights in Him, Because we trust in His holy name. ²² Let Your favour, Lord, be upon us, Just as we have hoped in You.

34

A Psalm of David, when he pretended to be insane before Abimelech, who drove him away and he departed.

¹ I will continually praise the Lord; His praise will always be on my lips. ² My soul will boast in the Lord; The humble will hear and be glad. ³ Exalt the Lord with me, And let us exalt His name together.

⁴ I sought the Lord, and He responded to me, And delivered me from all my fears. ⁵ They looked to Him and were radiant, And their faces will never be covered with shame. ⁶ This humble man cried out, and the Lord

Psalms

listened to him, And rescued him from all his troubles.⁷ The angel of the Lord surrounds those who revere Him, And delivers them.

⁸ Experience and see that the Lord is good; How fortunate is the one who takes refuge in Him!⁹ Revere the Lord, you His holy ones; For those who revere Him lack nothing.¹⁰ The young lions may grow weak and hungry; But those who seek the Lord lack no good thing.¹¹ Come, my children, listen to me; I will teach you the reverence of the Lord.¹² Who is the person who desires life And loves many days, that he may see good?¹³ Guard your speech from evil And your lips from uttering deceit.¹⁴ Turn away from evil and do good; Seek peace and strive to maintain it.

¹⁵ The Lord watches over the righteous, And His ears are attentive to their cry.¹⁶ The face of the Lord is against those who do evil, To erase their memory from the earth.

¹⁷ The righteous call out, and the Lord hears them, And delivers them from all their troubles.¹⁸ The Lord is near to those who are brokenhearted And saves those who are crushed in spirit.

¹⁹ The righteous may have many troubles, But the Lord delivers him from them all.²⁰ He guards all his bones, Not one of them will be broken.

²¹ Calamity will overtake the wicked, And those who hate the righteous will be held accountable.²² The Lord redeems the souls of His servants, And none of those who take refuge in Him will be condemned.

² Grasp the shield and armour, And stand up to assist me.³ Draw the spear and javelin to face those who pursue me; Assure my soul, "I am your salvation."

⁴ Let those be ashamed and dishonoured who seek my life; Let those be turned back and humiliated who devise evil against me.⁵ Let them be like chaff before the wind, With the angel of the Lord driving them onward.⁶ Let their path be dark and slippery, With the angel of the Lord pursuing them.

⁷ For they set their net for me without reason; Without reason they dug a pit for my soul.⁸ Let destruction come upon him when he is unaware, And let the net he hid ensnare him; Let him fall into that very destruction.⁹ And my soul shall rejoice in the Lord; It shall rejoice in His salvation.¹⁰ All my bones will declare, "Lord, who is like You, Who rescues the afflicted from one who is too strong for him, And the afflicted and the poor from one who robs him?"

¹¹ False witnesses rise up; They question me about things I do not know.¹² They return harm for my good, Bringing grief to my soul.¹³ But as for me, when they were sick, I wore sackcloth; I humbled my soul with fasting, But my prayer returned unanswered.¹⁴ I went about as though it were my friend or brother; I bowed down in mourning, like one who grieves for a mother.¹⁵ But at my stumbling they rejoiced and gathered themselves together; The afflicted whom I did not know gathered together against me, They slandered me without ceasing.¹⁶ Like irreverent jesters at a feast, They gnashed at me with their teeth.

¹⁷ Lord, how long will You look on? Rescue my soul from their ravages, My precious life from the lions.¹⁸ I will give You thanks in the great congregation; I will praise You among a vast assembly.¹⁹ Do not let those who are

35

A Psalm of David.

¹ Contend, Lord, with those who contend with me; Fight against those who fight against me.

Psalms

unjustly my enemies rejoice over me; Nor let those who hate me without cause wink maliciously.²⁰ For they do not speak of peace, But they devise deceitful words against those who live quietly in the land.²¹ They opened their mouths wide against me; They exclaimed, "Aha, aha! Our eyes have witnessed it!"

²² You have seen it, Lord, do not remain silent; Lord, do not be distant from me.²³ Rouse Yourself, and awake to my right And to my cause, my God and my Lord.²⁴ Judge me, Lord my God, according to Your righteousness, And prevent them from rejoicing over me.

²⁵ Do not let them say in their heart, "Aha, our desire!" Do not let them say, "We have consumed him!"²⁶ Let those be ashamed and altogether humiliated who rejoice at my distress; Let those be clothed with shame and dishonour who exalt themselves over me.²⁷ Let them shout for joy and rejoice, who take delight in my vindication; And let them continually say, "The Lord be exalted, Who delights in the prosperity of His servant."

²⁸ And my tongue shall proclaim Your righteousness And Your praise throughout the day.

36

For the music director. A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord.

¹ Wrongdoing speaks to the ungodly within his heart; There is no fear of God before his eyes.

² For it flatters him in his own eyes Concerning the discovery of his guilt and hatred. ³ His words are full of wickedness and deceit; He has abandoned wisdom and goodness. ⁴ He devises evil while on his bed;

He chooses a path that is not good; He does not turn away from wrongdoing.

⁵ Your lovingkindness, Lord, reaches to the heavens, Your faithfulness extends to the skies. ⁶ Your righteousness is as majestic as the mountains; Your judgments are as profound as the great deep. Lord, You care for both humans and animals. ⁷ How invaluable is Your lovingkindness, God! And humanity finds shelter under the shadow of Your wings. ⁸ They are satisfied with the abundance of Your house; And You refresh them with the river of Your delights. ⁹ For with You is the source of life; In Your light, we perceive light.

¹⁰ Continue Your lovingkindness to those who know You, And Your righteousness to those with upright hearts. ¹¹ Let not the foot of arrogance overtake me, And let not the hand of the wicked force me away. ¹² There the wrongdoers have fallen; They have been cast down and cannot rise.

37

A Psalm of David.

¹ Do not get upset because of evildoers, Do not be envious of wrongdoers. ² For they will soon fade like the grass, And wither like green plants.

³ Place your trust in the Lord and do good; Dwell in the land and nurture faithfulness. ⁴ Find your joy in the Lord; And He will fulfil the desires of your heart.

⁵ Entrust your path to the Lord, Rely on Him, and He will act. ⁶ He will make your righteousness shine like the dawn, And your justice like the noonday sun.

⁷ Be still before the Lord and wait patiently for Him; Do not be troubled by those who

Psalms

succeed in their ways, By those who carry out wicked schemes.

⁸ Refrain from anger and forsake wrath; Do not be upset, it leads only to harm. ⁹ For evildoers will be cut off, But those who hope in the Lord will inherit the land.

¹⁰ In a little while, the wicked will be no more; Though you look for them, they will not be found. ¹¹ But the meek will inherit the land, And will enjoy abundant peace.

¹² The wicked devise schemes against the righteous, And gnash their teeth at them. ¹³ The Lord laughs at the wicked, For He knows their day is coming.

¹⁴ The wicked prepare their weapons To bring down the poor and needy, To harm those who walk uprightly. ¹⁵ Their swords will pierce their own hearts, And their bows will be broken.

¹⁶ A little that the righteous have Is better than the wealth of many wicked. ¹⁷ For the strength of the wicked will be broken, But the Lord supports the righteous.

¹⁸ The Lord watches over the days of the blameless, And their inheritance will endure forever. ¹⁹ They will not be put to shame in times of trouble, And in days of famine they will have abundance.

²⁰ But the wicked will perish; The enemies of the Lord will vanish like the splendour of the meadows, They will disappear like smoke.

²¹ The wicked borrow and do not repay, But the righteous are generous and give. ²² Those blessed by Him will inherit the land, But those cursed by Him will be cut off.

²³ The Lord makes firm the steps of the one who delights in Him; He takes pleasure in their way. ²⁴ Though they stumble, they will not fall, For the Lord upholds them with His hand.

²⁵ I was young and now I am old, Yet I have never seen the righteous forsaken Or their children begging for bread. ²⁶ They are always generous and lend freely, And their children will be a blessing.

²⁷ Turn from evil and do good, So that you may dwell in the land forever. ²⁸ For the Lord loves justice And will not forsake His faithful ones;

They will be protected forever, But the offspring of the wicked will be cut off. ²⁹ The righteous will inherit the land And live in it perpetually.

³⁰ The mouths of the righteous speak wisdom, And their tongues express what is just. ³¹ The law of their God is in their hearts; Their steps do not falter.

³² The wicked lie in wait for the righteous, Seeking to take their lives. ³³ But the Lord will not abandon them to the power of the wicked Or let them be condemned when brought to trial.

³⁴ Hope in the Lord and follow His path, And He will lift you up to inherit the land; When the wicked are destroyed, you will see it.

³⁵ I have seen a wicked and ruthless person Flourishing like a luxuriant native tree. ³⁶ But they soon passed away and were no more; Though I looked for them, they could not be found.

³⁷ Consider the blameless, observe the upright; A future awaits those who pursue

Psalms

peace. ³⁸ But all who sin will be destroyed; There will be no future for the wicked.

³⁹ The salvation of the righteous comes from the Lord; He is their stronghold in times of trouble. ⁴⁰ The Lord helps them and delivers them; He rescues them from the wicked and saves them, Because they seek refuge in Him.

38

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

¹ Lord, do not rebuke me in Your wrath, And do not punish me in Your burning anger. ² For Your arrows have pierced me deeply, And Your hand has weighed heavily upon me. ³ There is no healthy spot in my flesh because of Your indignation; There is no health in my bones because of my sin. ⁴ For my wrongdoings have overwhelmed me; Like a heavy burden they are too much for me to bear.

⁵ My wounds are unpleasant and inflamed Due to my own folly. ⁶ I am stooped and deeply bowed down; I walk in mourning all day long. ⁷ For my sides are filled with burning, And there is no healthy spot in my flesh. ⁸ I feel faint and utterly crushed; I groan because of the turmoil in my heart.

⁹ Lord, all my longing is before You; And my sighing is not hidden from You. ¹⁰ My heart beats wildly, my strength fails me; And the light of my eyes, even that has left me. ¹¹ My loved ones and my friends keep their distance from my affliction, And my relatives stand far away. ¹² Those who seek my life set traps for me; And those who seek to harm me talk of destruction, And plot deception all day long.

¹³ But I, like one who is deaf, do not hear; And I am like one who cannot speak, who does not open his mouth. ¹⁴ Yes, I am like one who does not hear, And in whose mouth there are no arguments. ¹⁵ For I wait for You, Lord; You will respond, Lord my God. ¹⁶ For I said, "Let them not rejoice over me, Who, when my foot slips, would exalt themselves over me."

¹⁷ For I am on the verge of falling, And my sorrow is ever before me. ¹⁸ For I confess my guilt; I am filled with anxiety because of my sin. ¹⁹ But my enemies are vigorous and strong, And those who unjustly hate me are many. ²⁰ And those who repay evil for good, They oppose me, because I pursue what is good.

²¹ Do not forsake me, Lord; My God, do not be distant from me! ²² Hasten to assist me, Lord, my salvation!

39

For the music director, for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

¹ I said, "I will keep watch over my ways So that I do not sin with my tongue; I will keep watch over my mouth as with a muzzle While the wicked are in my presence." ² I was mute and silent, I refrained even from good, And my pain was stirred. ³ My heart burned within me, While I was reflecting, the fire ignited; Then I spoke with my tongue:

⁴ "Lord, help me understand my end, And the measure of my days; Let me realise how fleeting I am. ⁵ Behold, You have made my days as short as hand spans, And my lifetime is as nothing before You; Truly, all humanity is but a breath. Selah

⁶ Truly, every person moves like a passing shadow; They make a commotion for no

Psalms

purpose; He gathers wealth, not knowing who will collect it.

⁷ And now, Lord, what am I to anticipate? My hope rests in You. ⁸ Deliver me from all my transgressions; Do not let me be a scorn to the foolish. ⁹ I have become silent, I do not open my mouth, Because it is You who have acted. ¹⁰ Remove Your affliction from me; Because of the pressure of Your hand, I am undone. ¹¹ With rebukes You discipline a person for iniquity; You consume what is dear to him like a moth; Truly, all humanity is but a breath. Selah

¹² Hear my prayer, Lord, and listen to my cry for help; Do not ignore my tears; For I am a stranger with You, A wanderer like all my ancestors. ¹³ Turn Your gaze from me, that I may find joy again Before I depart and am no more.

40

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ I waited patiently for the Lord; And He reached down to me and heard my cry. ² He lifted me from the pit of ruin, out of the mire; And He set my feet upon a rock, making my steps secure. ³ He placed a new song in my mouth, a hymn of praise to our God; Many will see and stand in awe, And will place their trust in the Lord.

⁴ Blessed is the man who has made the Lord his trust, And has not turned to the proud, nor to those who become involved in falsehood. ⁵ Numerous, Lord my God, are the wonders You have performed, And Your thoughts toward us; There is none to compare with You. If I were to declare and speak of them, They would be beyond counting.

⁶ You have not desired sacrifices and offerings; You have opened my ears; You have not required burnt offerings and sin offerings. ⁷ Then I said, "Look, I have come; It is written about me in the scroll of the book. ⁸ I take joy in doing Your will, my God; Your Law is within my heart."

⁹ I have announced the good news of righteousness in the great assembly; Behold, I will not hold back my lips, Lord, You know.

¹⁰ I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart; I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation; I have not concealed Your mercy and Your truth from the great congregation.

¹¹ You, Lord, will not withhold Your compassion from me; Your mercy and Your truth will continually guard me. ¹² For evils beyond number have surrounded me; My guilty deeds have overtaken me, so that I cannot see; They are more numerous than the hairs of my head, And my heart has failed me. ¹³ Be pleased, Lord, to deliver me; Make haste, Lord, to assist me.

¹⁴ May those be ashamed and humiliated together Who seek my life to destroy it; May those be turned back and dishonoured Who delight in my hurt. ¹⁵ May those be dismayed because of their shame Who say to me, "Aha, aha!" ¹⁶ May all who seek You rejoice and be glad in You; May those who love Your salvation continually say, "The Lord be magnified!"

¹⁷ But I am afflicted and needy; May the Lord be mindful of me. You are my help and my saviour; Do not delay, my God.

41

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

Psalms

¹ Blessed is one who considers the helpless; The Lord will save him on a day of trouble. ² The Lord will watch over him and preserve his life, And he will be regarded as blessed upon the earth; And do not hand him over to the will of his enemies. ³ The Lord will support him on his sickbed; In his illness, You restore him to health.

⁴ As for me, I said, "Lord, show mercy to me; Heal my soul, for I have sinned against You."

⁵ My enemies speak ill of me, "When will he die, and his name vanish?" ⁶ And when he comes to see me, he speaks insincerely; His heart harbours wickedness; When he goes outside, he spreads it.

⁷ All who despise me whisper together against me; They devise harm against me, saying, ⁸ "A dire affliction has seized him, So that when he lies down, he will not rise again." ⁹ Even my close friend in whom I trusted, Who shared my bread, Has turned against me.

¹⁰ But You, Lord, show mercy to me and raise me up, That I may repay them. ¹¹ By this I know that You are pleased with me, Because my enemy does not triumph over me. ¹² But as for me, You sustain me in my integrity, And You place me in Your presence forever.

¹³ Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, From eternity to eternity. Amen and Amen.

42

For the music director. A Maskil of the sons of Korah.

¹ As the deer pants for the water brooks, So my soul longs for You, God. ² My soul thirsts for the living God; When shall I come and be in God's presence? ³ My tears have been my sustenance day and night, While they continually ask me, "Where is your God?" ⁴ I

recall these memories and pour out my soul within me. For I used to join the multitude and lead them to the house of God, With shouts of joy and thanksgiving, a throng celebrating a festival.

⁵ Why are you downcast, my soul? And why are you unsettled within me? Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him For His saving presence, my God.

⁶ My soul is downcast within me; Therefore I remember You from the land of the Jordan And the heights of Hermon, from Mount Mizar. ⁷ The depths call to one another at the sound of Your waterfalls; All Your waves and breakers have passed over me.

⁸ The Lord will send His steadfast love in the daytime; And His song will accompany me in the night, A prayer to the God of my life.

⁹ I will say to God my rock, "Why have You forgotten me? Why must I go about mourning because of the enemy's oppression?" ¹⁰ As if crushing my bones, my adversaries taunt me, While they continually ask me, "Where is your God?"

¹¹ Why are you downcast, my soul? And why are you unsettled within me? Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him For His saving presence, my God.

43 Defend me, God, and argue my case against a nation without godliness; Rescue me from the deceitful and unjust person! ² For You are the God of my refuge; why have You rejected me? Why do I go about mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? ³ Send forth Your light and Your truth, they shall guide me; They shall bring me to Your sacred hill And to Your dwelling places. ⁴ Then I will approach the altar of God, To God, my greatest joy; And I will praise You with the lyre, God, my God.

Psalms

⁵ Why are you downcast, my soul? And why are you unsettled within me? Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him For the help of His presence, my God.

44

For the music director. A Maskil of the sons of Korah.

¹ God, we have heard with our ears, Our fathers have told us The work that You did in their days, In the days of old. ² With Your mighty hand, You drove out the nations and established our ancestors; You afflicted the peoples and then set them free. ³ For by their own sword they did not possess the land, And their own arm did not save them, But Your right hand and Your arm and the light of Your presence, For You favoured them.

⁴ You are my sovereign, O God; Grant triumphs for Jacob. ⁵ Through You, we will repel our adversaries; In Your name, we will overcome those who rise against us. ⁶ For I will not rely on my bow, Nor will my sword deliver me. ⁷ But You have delivered us from our adversaries, And You have brought shame upon those who hate us. ⁸ In God, we have gloried all day long, And we will continually give thanks to Your name. Selah

⁹ Yet You have rejected us and brought us to dishonour, And do not go out with our armies. ¹⁰ You make us retreat from the enemy, And those who hate us have taken spoils for themselves. ¹¹ You turn us over as sheep to be eaten, And have scattered us among the nations. ¹² You have sold Your people for a pittance, And gained nothing from their sale.

¹³ You make us an object of reproach to our neighbours, Of scoffing and ridicule to those around us. ¹⁴ You have made us a proverb among the nations, A source of derision

among the peoples. ¹⁵ All day long my dishonour is before me, And I am covered with my humiliation, ¹⁶ Because of the voice of one who taunts and reviles, Because of the enemy and the avenger.

¹⁷ All this has come upon us, yet we have not forgotten You, And we have remained true to Your covenant. ¹⁸ Our heart has not turned back, And our steps have not strayed from Your path, ¹⁹ Yet You have crushed us in a desolate place, And covered us with deep darkness.

²⁰ If we had forgotten the name of our God Or reached out to a foreign god, ²¹ Would God not discover this? For He knows the secrets of the heart. ²² Yet for Your sake, we are in peril all day long; We are regarded as sheep destined for slaughter.

²³ Awake, why do You sleep, Lord? Arise, do not reject us forever. ²⁴ Why do You hide Your face And ignore our affliction and oppression?

²⁵ For our souls have been brought down to the dust; Our bodies cling to the earth. ²⁶ Arise, be our aid, And redeem us because of Your lovingkindness.

45

For the music director; according to the Shoshannim. A Maskil of the sons of Korah. A Song of Love.

¹ My heart is moved with a good theme; I address my verses to the King; My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

² You are the fairest among the sons of men; Grace flows from Your lips; Therefore God has blessed You eternally.

Psalms

³ Strap Your sword on Your thigh, Mighty One, In Your splendour and majesty! ⁴ And in Your majesty ride forth triumphantly, For the sake of truth, humility, and righteousness; Let Your right hand reveal marvellous things. ⁵ Your arrows are keen; The nations fall beneath You; Your arrows pierce the heart of the King's foes. ⁶ Your throne, God, is forever and ever; The sceptre of Your kingdom is a sceptre of justice. ⁷ You cherish righteousness and detest wickedness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of joy above Your peers. ⁸ All Your garments are scented with myrrh, aloes, and cassia; From ivory palaces, stringed instruments have delighted You. ⁹ Daughters of kings are among Your noble women; At Your right hand stands the queen adorned in gold from Ophir.

¹⁰ Hear, daughter, observe and incline your ear: Leave behind your people and your father's house; ¹¹ Then the King will desire your beauty. Because He is your Lord, honour Him. ¹² The daughter of Tyre will come with a gift; The wealthy among the people will seek your favour. ¹³ The King's daughter is resplendent within; Her attire is woven with gold. ¹⁴ She will be brought to the King in colourful garments; The virgins, her companions who follow her, will be brought to You. ¹⁵ They will be brought with gladness and joy; They will enter the King's palace.

¹⁶ In place of your fathers shall be your sons; You will appoint them as princes throughout the land.

¹⁷ I will cause Your name to be remembered in all generations; Therefore the peoples will praise You forever and ever.

46

For the music director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah, set to Alamoth. A Song.

¹ God is our refuge and strength, A very ready help in trouble. ² Thus, we will not fear, even if the earth trembles And the mountains fall into the depths of the sea; ³ Though its waters roar and foam, Though the mountains quake at its surging pride. Selah

⁴ There is a river whose streams bring joy to the city of God, The sacred dwelling places of the Most High. ⁵ God is within her, she will not be shaken; God will assist her at the break of day. ⁶ The nations were in turmoil, the kingdoms were shaken; He raised His voice, and the earth melted.

⁷ The Lord Almighty is with us; The God of Jacob is our stronghold. _Selah

⁸ Come, behold the works of the Lord, Who has brought astounding events upon the earth. ⁹ He makes wars cease to the end of the earth; He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two; He burns the chariots with fire. ¹⁰ "Be still and recognise that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted on the earth."

¹¹ The Lord Almighty is with us; The God of Jacob is our stronghold. Selah

47

For the music director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ Clap your hands, all you peoples; Shout to God with a voice of joy.

² For the Lord Most High is awe-inspiring, A great King over all the earth. ³ He brings peoples under our influence And nations beneath our feet. ⁴ He selects our heritage for us, The pride of Jacob whom He cherishes. Selah

Psalms

⁵ God has ascended amidst joyful cries, The Lord, with the sound of a trumpet. ⁶ Offer praises to God, offer praises; Offer praises to our King, offer praises. ⁷ For God is the King of all the earth; Offer praises with a psalm of insight.

⁸ God rules over the nations, God is seated on His holy throne. ⁹ The leaders of the peoples have gathered As the people of the God of Abraham, For the shields of the earth belong to God; He is highly exalted.

48

A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised In the city of our God, His holy mountain.

² Majestic in its height, bringing joy to the whole earth, Is Mount Zion on the northern side, The city of the great King. ³ God has revealed Himself as a refuge Within her palaces.

⁴ Indeed, the kings gathered, They moved on together. ⁵ They observed it and were astounded; They were alarmed, they fled swiftly. ⁶ Panic seized them there, Anguish, like a woman in childbirth. ⁷ With the east wind You shatter the ships of Tarshish.

⁸ Just as we have heard, so we have seen In the city of the Lord of armies, in the city of our God; God will establish her forever. Selah

⁹ We have reflected on Your mercy, God, In the midst of Your temple. ¹⁰ As Your name is renowned, God, So is Your praise throughout the earth; Your right hand is full of righteousness. ¹¹ Let Mount Zion be joyful, Let the daughters of Judah celebrate Because of Your judgments.

¹² Walk around Zion and go around her; Count her towers; ¹³ Consider her ramparts; Pass through her palaces, So that you may tell of it to the next generation. ¹⁴ For this God is our God forever and ever; He will guide us even unto death.

49

For the music director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ Hear this, all peoples; Listen, all inhabitants of the world, ² Whether of humble or noble birth, The wealthy and the poor together. ³ My mouth will speak with wisdom, And the thoughts of my heart will be insightful. ⁴ I will listen to a proverb; I will reveal my riddle with the harp.

⁵ Why should I fear in days of adversity, When the guilt of my foes surrounds me, ⁶ Those who rely on their wealth And take pride in their abundant riches? ⁷ No one can ever redeem another, Or offer God a ransom for them— ⁸ For the redemption of their soul is beyond price, And they should cease imagining it forever— ⁹ So that they might live on eternally, That they might not undergo decay. ¹⁰ For he observes that even the wise meet their end; The foolish and the senseless perish alike And leave their wealth to others. ¹¹ They believe their houses will last forever And their dwelling places for all generations; They have named their lands after themselves.

¹² But man in his splendour will not endure; He is like the animals that perish.

¹³ Such is the path of those who are foolish, And of those who follow them and approve their sayings. Selah ¹⁴ Like sheep they are destined for Sheol; Death will shepherd them; And the upright will have dominion over them in the morning, And their form

Psalms

shall be consumed by Sheol So that they have no exalted home.¹⁵ But God will redeem my soul from the grasp of Sheol, For He will take me to Himself. Selah¹⁶ Do not be afraid when someone becomes wealthy, When the splendour of their house increases; ¹⁷ For when they die, they will take nothing with them; Their wealth will not follow them down. ¹⁸ Though in life they congratulate themselves— And though others praise you when you prosper— ¹⁹ They will join the company of their ancestors; They will never again see the light.

²⁰ Mankind, in its splendour, yet without understanding, Is like the animals that perish.

50

A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ The Mighty One, God, the Lord, has spoken, And summoned the earth, from the rising of the sun to its setting. ² From Zion, the epitome of beauty, God has revealed His light. ³ May our God come and not remain silent; A consuming fire precedes Him, And a mighty storm swirls around Him. ⁴ He calls upon the heavens above, And the earth, to judge His people: ⁵ “Gather to Me My faithful ones, Those who have entered into a covenant with Me through sacrifice.” ⁶ And the heavens proclaim His righteousness, For God Himself is the judge. Selah

⁷ “Listen, My people, and I will speak; Israel, I will bear witness against you; I am God, your God. ⁸ I do not reprimand you for your sacrifices, And your burnt offerings are ever before Me. ⁹ I will not take a bull from your house, Nor male goats from your pens. ¹⁰ For every creature of the forest is Mine, The cattle on a thousand hills. ¹¹ I am familiar with every bird of the mountains, And all that moves in the field belongs to Me. ¹² If I were

hungry, I would not inform you, For the world is Mine, and all it holds. ¹³ Do I consume the flesh of bulls Or drink the blood of male goats?

¹⁴ Present to God an offering of gratitude And fulfil your promises to the Most High; ¹⁵ Call upon Me when you face adversity; I will rescue you, and you will honour Me.”

¹⁶ But to the wicked God declares,

“What right have you to recite My statutes And to speak of My covenant? ¹⁷ For you despise correction, And you cast My words aside. ¹⁸ When you witness a thief, you align with him, And you keep company with adulterers. ¹⁹ You freely speak evil, And your tongue weaves deceit. ²⁰ You sit and speak against your brother; You malign your own mother’s son. ²¹ These actions you have taken, and I remained silent; You assumed I was like you; I will correct you and lay out the case before your eyes.

²² Now reflect on this, you who forget God, Lest I tear you apart, with none to rescue you. ²³ Whoever offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honours Me; And to the one who conducts his way rightly, I will reveal the salvation of God.”

51

For the music director. A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came to him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

¹ Be gracious to me, God, according to Your mercy; According to the greatness of Your compassion, blot out my wrongdoings.² Cleanse me thoroughly from my guilt And purify me from my sin.

³ For I am aware of my wrongdoings, And my sin is ever before me. ⁴ Against You, and You

Psalms

alone, I have sinned And done what is evil in Your sight, So that You are justified in Your words And blameless in Your judgement.⁵ Indeed, I was born into a state of guilt, And in sin my mother conceived me.⁶ Truly, You desire truth deep within, And in the hidden part You will make wisdom known to me.

⁷ Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean; Purify me, and I will be whiter than snow.⁸ Let me hear joy and gladness, Let the bones You have humbled rejoice.⁹ Hide Your face from my sins And blot out all my guilty deeds.

¹⁰ Create in me a pure heart, God, And renew a steadfast spirit within me.¹¹ Do not banish me from Your presence, And do not take Your Holy Spirit from me.¹² Return to me the joy of Your salvation, And sustain me with a willing spirit.

¹³ Then I will teach wrongdoers Your ways, And sinners will return to You.¹⁴ Deliver me from the guilt of bloodshed, God, the God of my salvation; Then my tongue will joyfully sing of Your righteousness.¹⁵ Lord, open my lips, So that my mouth may proclaim Your praise.¹⁶ For You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it; You do not take pleasure in burnt offerings.¹⁷ The offerings of God are a humble spirit; A heart that is broken and contrite, God, You will not despise.

¹⁸ By Your favour do good to Zion; Build the walls of Jerusalem.¹⁹ Then You will take pleasure in righteous sacrifices, In burnt offerings and whole burnt offerings; Then bulls will be offered on Your altar.

52

For the music director. A Maskil of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said to him, “David has come to the house of Ahimelech.”

¹ Why do you boast in evil, you mighty man? The faithfulness of God endures all day long.² Your tongue plots destruction, Like a sharp razor, you who practice deceit.³ You prefer evil over good, Falsehood over speaking what is right. Selah⁴ You delight in words that consume, You deceitful tongue.

⁵ Yet God will bring you down permanently; He will seize you and remove you from your dwelling, And uproot you from the land of the living. Selah⁶ The righteous will observe and be in awe, And they will mock him, saying,⁷ “Behold, the man who would not make God his refuge, But trusted in the abundance of his riches, And sought refuge in his own destruction.”

⁸ But as for me, I am like a flourishing olive tree in the house of God; I trust in the faithfulness of God forever and ever.⁹ I will praise You forever, because You have accomplished it, And I will wait on Your name, for it is good, in the presence of Your faithful ones.

53

For the music director; according to Mahalath. A Maskil of David.

¹ The fool has said in his heart, “There is no God.” They are corrupt, and have committed abominable injustice; There is no one who does good.

² God observed from heaven upon humanity To see if there is anyone who possesses understanding, Who seeks after God.³ All have turned aside; together they have become corrupt; There is no one who does good, not even one.

⁴ Do the workers of injustice lack knowledge, Who consume My people as they would bread, And have not called upon God?⁵ They

Psalms

were in great fear where there was no cause for fear; For God scattered the bones of those who encamped against you; You put them to shame, because God had rejected them.

⁶ Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion! When God restores the fortunes of His people, Jacob will rejoice, Israel will be glad.

54

For the music director; on stringed instruments. A Maskil of David, when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, “Is David not keeping himself hidden among us?”

¹ Save me, God, by Your name, And vindicate me by Your power. ² Attend to my prayer, God; Give ear to the words I speak.

³ For outsiders have risen against me, And ruthless men have sought my life; They have not placed God before them. Selah

⁴ Indeed, God is my helper; The Lord is the upholder of my soul.

⁵ He will repay the evil to my enemies; In Your faithfulness, bring them down.

⁶ Freely I will offer sacrifices to You; I will extol Your name, Lord, for it is good. ⁷ For He has delivered me from all distress, And my eye has gazed with satisfaction upon my foes.

55

For the music director; on stringed instruments. A Maskil of David.

¹ Listen to my prayer, God; And do not hide Yourself from my pleading. ² Turn Your ear to me and respond to me; I am unsettled in my complaint and greatly troubled, ³ Due to the

voice of the adversary, Due to the oppression of the wicked; For they heap trouble upon me And in anger they bear a grudge against me.

⁴ My heart is deeply pained within me, And the terrors of death have seized me. ⁵ Fear and trembling have beset me, And horror has engulfed me. ⁶ I said, “Oh, that I had wings like a dove! I would fly away and find rest. ⁷ Behold, I would escape far away, I would spend my night in the wilderness. Selah ⁸ I would hasten to my place of refuge From the stormy wind and fierce gale.”

⁹ Confound them, Lord, divide their tongues, For I have witnessed violence and strife in the city. ¹⁰ Day and night they encircle her upon her walls, And wrongdoing and harm are within her. ¹¹ Ruin is within her; Oppression and deceit do not leave her streets.

¹² For it is not an enemy who mocks me, then I could bear it; Nor is it one who despises me who has risen against me, Then I could hide myself from him. ¹³ But it is you, a person my equal, My companion and my confidant; ¹⁴ We who shared sweet fellowship together, Walked in the house of God among the throng.

¹⁵ May death come upon them unexpectedly; May they descend alive to Sheol, For wickedness is in their dwelling, among them.

¹⁶ As for me, I will call upon God, And the Lord will deliver me. ¹⁷ Evening and morning and at noon, I will lament and groan, And He will hear my voice. ¹⁸ He will rescue my soul in peace from the battle against me, For many are those who oppose me. ¹⁹ God will hear and humble them— Even the one who sits enthroned from ancient times— Selah Because they do not change, And do not fear God.

Psalms

²⁰ He has stretched out his hands against those who were at peace with him; He has broken his covenant. ²¹ His words were smoother than butter, But his heart was set on war; His words were softer than oil, Yet they were drawn swords.

²² Cast your burden upon the Lord and He will uphold you; He will never permit the righteous to be moved. ²³ But You, God, will bring them down to the pit of destruction; Men of bloodshed and deceit will not live out half their days. But I will place my trust in You.

56

For the music director; according to Jonath elem rehokim. A Mikhtam of David, when the Philistines seized him in Gath.

¹ Be gracious to me, God, for a man has trampled upon me; Fighting all day long he oppresses me. ² My adversaries have pursued me throughout the day, For numerous are those who contend against me with pride.

³ In times of fear, I will place my trust in You. ⁴ In God, whose word I praise, In God I have placed my trust; I shall not be afraid. What can mere mortals do to me?

⁵ Throughout the day they twist my words; All their schemes are against me for harm. ⁶ They attack, they lurk, They watch my steps, Just as they have waited to take my life. ⁷ Because of their wickedness, is there a way of escape for them? In Your anger, bring the nations down, God!

⁸ You have noted my sufferings; Collect my tears in Your bottle. Are they not recorded in Your book? ⁹ Then my foes will retreat on the day I call; This I know, that God is with me.

¹⁰ In God, whose word I praise, In the Lord, whose message I honour, ¹¹ In God I have placed my trust, I shall not be afraid. What can the world do to me?

¹² Your promises are binding upon me, God; I will offer thanksgiving sacrifices to You. ¹³ For You have rescued my soul from death, Indeed my feet from stumbling, So that I may walk before God In the brightness of life.

57

For the music director; set to Al-tasheth. A Mikhtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

¹ Be gracious to me, God, be gracious to me, For my soul takes refuge in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will take refuge Until destruction passes by.

² I will call out to God Most High, To God who fulfils His purpose for me. ³ He will send from heaven and save me; He rebukes the one who tramples upon me. God will send His favour and His truth.

⁴ My soul is among lions; I must lie down among those who devour, Among sons of mankind, whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue is a sharp sword.

⁵ Be lifted high above the heavens, God; May Your glory be over all the earth.

⁶ They have laid a snare for my steps; My soul is bowed down; They dug a pit before me; They themselves have fallen into it.

⁷ My heart is unwavering, God, my heart is unwavering; I will sing, indeed, I will sing praises! ⁸ Arise, my soul! Arise, harp and lyre! I will awaken the morning light.

Psalms

⁹ I will give thanks to You, Lord, among the peoples; I will sing praises to You among the nations. ¹⁰ For Your mercy reaches to the heavens, And Your truth to the clouds.

¹¹ Be lifted high above the heavens, God; May Your glory be over all the earth.

58

**For the music director; set to Al-tasheth.
A Mikhtam of David.**

¹ Do you indeed speak righteousness, you gods? Do you judge fairly, you sons of mankind? ² Yet, in heart you engage in wrongdoing; On earth you pave a path for the violence of your hands.

³ The wicked have strayed from the very beginning; Those who speak falsehoods wander from birth. ⁴ They possess venom akin to that of a serpent; Like a deaf cobra that closes its ear, ⁵ So that it does not heed the voice of charmers, Or a skilful enchanter.

⁶ God, break their teeth within their mouth; Remove the fangs of the young lions, Lord. ⁷ May they vanish like water that flows away; When he bends his bow, may his arrows be as headless shafts. ⁸ May they be like a snail that dissolves into slime, Like a miscarriage that never sees the sun.

⁹ Before your pots can feel the heat of thorns, He will sweep them away with a whirlwind, both the fresh and the burning. ¹⁰ The righteous will rejoice when he witnesses justice; He will bathe his feet in the downfall of the wicked. ¹¹ And people will declare, "Truly there is a reward for the righteous; Truly there is a God who judges on the earth!"

59

**For the music director; set to Al-tasheth.
A Mikhtam of David, when Saul sent men
and they watched the house to kill him.**

¹ Rescue me from my enemies, my God; Set me securely on high away from those who rise up against me. ² Deliver me from those who commit injustice, And save me from violent men.

³ For behold, they have laid a trap for my life; Fierce men attack me, Not because of any wrongdoing or sin of mine, Lord. ⁴ Without any guilt on my part, they run and take their stand against me. Rouse Yourself to help me, and see! ⁵ You, Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Awake to bring justice to all the nations; Show no favour to those who act treacherously in wrongdoing. Selah

⁶ They return at evening, they growl like a dog, And roam around the city. ⁷ Behold, they spew out with their mouths; Swords are in their lips, For, they say, "Who hears?" ⁸ Yet You, Lord, find them laughable; You hold all the nations in derision.

⁹ In His strength, I will keep watch for You, For God is my refuge. ¹⁰ My God in His faithfulness will come to me; God will let me look in triumph upon my enemies.

¹¹ Do not destroy them, lest my people forget; Scatter them by Your power and bring them down, Lord, our shield. ¹² Because of the sin of their mouths and the words of their lips, May they be caught in their pride, And because of curses and lies which they speak. ¹³ Consume them in wrath, consume them so they will be no more; So that people may know that God rules in Jacob, To the ends of the earth. Selah

¹⁴ They return at evening, they growl like a dog, And roam around the city. ¹⁵ They wander about for food, And grumble if they

Psalms

are not satisfied.¹⁶ But as for me, I will sing of Your strength; Yes, I will joyfully sing of Your mercy in the morning, For You have been my refuge And a place of shelter on the day of my distress.

¹⁷ My strength, I will sing praises to You; For God is my refuge, the God who shows me mercy.

60

For the music director; according to Shushan Eduth. A Mikhtam of David, to teach; when he fought with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned and struck twelve thousand of Edom in the Valley of Salt.

¹ God, You have rejected us. You have broken us; You have been angry; restore us. ² You have made the land quake, You have split it open; Heal its cracks, for it totters. ³ You have caused Your people to endure hardship; You have given us wine that causes us to stagger. ⁴ You have given a banner to those who fear You, So that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah

⁵ So that Your beloved may be rescued, Save with Your right hand, and answer us! ⁶ God has spoken in His holiness: "I will triumph, I will divide Shechem, And measure out the Valley of Succoth. ⁷ Gilead is Mine, and Manasseh is Mine; Ephraim also is the helmet of My head; Judah is My sceptre. ⁸ Moab is My basin for washing; Over Edom I will cast My sandal; Philistia, shout aloud because of Me!"

⁹ Who will guide me to the fortified city? Who will lead me to Edom?¹⁰ Have You Yourself not rejected us, God? And will You not go forth with our armies, God?¹¹ Give us help against the enemy, For rescue by man is worthless. ¹² Through God we will achieve

victory, And it is He who will overcome our foes.

61

For the music director; on a stringed instrument. A Psalm of David.

¹ Hear my cry, God; Give Your attention to my prayer.

² From the farthest reaches, I call to You when my heart is weary; Guide me to the rock that is higher than I. ³ For You have been my refuge, A strong tower against the adversary.

⁴ May I reside in Your tent forever; Let me find safety in the shelter of Your wings. Selah

⁵ For You have listened to my vows, God; You have granted me the heritage of those who revere Your name.

⁶ You will extend the king's life; His years will span generations. ⁷ He will abide before God forever; Appoint mercy and truth, that they may guard him.

⁸ So I will sing praise to Your name forever, So that I may fulfil my vows day by day.

62

For the music director; according to Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

¹ My soul waits in silence for God alone; From Him comes my salvation. ² He alone is my rock and my salvation, My fortress; I will not be greatly moved.

³ How long will you assail a man, That you may bring him down, all of you, Like a leaning wall, like a tottering fence?⁴ They have devised only to topple him from his high position; They take pleasure in falsehood; They bless with their mouth, But inwardly they curse. Selah

Psalms

⁵ My soul, remain silent before God alone,
For my hope comes from Him. ⁶ He alone is
my rock and my salvation, My refuge; I will
not be moved. ⁷ My salvation and my honour
depend on God; The rock of my strength, my
refuge is in God. ⁸ Trust in Him at all times,
you people; Pour out your hearts before Him;
God is a shelter for us. Selah

⁹ People of low standing are but a breath,
and those of rank are a deception; In the
balances they rise. Together they are lighter
than air. ¹⁰ Do not rely on oppression, And do
not place vain hope in robbery; If wealth
increases, do not fix your heart on it.

¹¹ God has spoken once; Twice I have heard
this: That strength belongs to God; ¹² And
steadfast love is Yours, Lord, For You repay a
person according to their deeds.

63

**A Psalm of David, when he was in the
wilderness of Judah.**

¹ God, You are my God; I shall be watching
for You; My soul thirsts for You, my flesh
yearns for You, In a dry and exhausted land,
where there is no water.

² Thus have I beheld You in the sanctuary, To
witness Your power and glory. ³ Because Your
favour is better than life, My lips will praise
You. ⁴ Therefore, I will bless You throughout
my life; I will raise my hands in Your name. ⁵
My soul is fulfilled as with rich food, And my
mouth offers praises with joyful lips.

⁶ As I think of You upon my bed, I reflect on
You during the night watches, ⁷ For You have
been my support, And under the shelter of
Your wings, I sing for joy. ⁸ My soul holds fast
to You; Your right hand upholds me.

⁹ Yet those who seek to harm my life Will
descend into the depths of the earth. ¹⁰ They
will be delivered to the power of the sword;
They will become prey for foxes. ¹¹ However,
the king will find joy in God; Everyone who
swears by Him will exult, For the mouths of
those who speak falsehoods will be silenced.

64

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ Hear my voice, God, in my complaint;
Protect my life from dread of the enemy.

² Conceal me from the secret schemes of
evildoers, From the turmoil of those who
commit injustice, ³ Who have sharpened their
tongues like a sword. They directed harsh
words as their arrows, ⁴ To strike
unexpectedly at the innocent; Suddenly they
attack without fear.

⁵ They strengthen their wicked plans; They
discuss laying traps in secret; They say, “Who
can perceive them?” ⁶ They plot injustices,
saying, “We are prepared with a clever
scheme”; For the inner thoughts and the
heart of a person are profound.

⁷ But God will send an arrow into them;
Suddenly they will be struck. ⁸ So they will be
made to stumble; Their own tongues will turn
against them; All who see them will shake
their heads. ⁹ Then all people will be in awe,
And they will proclaim the deeds of God, And
will ponder what He has accomplished.

¹⁰ The righteous will rejoice in the Lord and
seek shelter in Him; And all the upright in
heart will exult.

65

**For the music director. A Psalm of David. A
Song.**

Psalms

¹ There will be silence before You, and praise in Zion, God, And the vow will be fulfilled to You. ² You who listen to prayer, To You all people come. ³ Wrongdoings prevail against me; As for our offences, You forgive them. ⁴ Blessed is the one You choose and bring near to You; He will dwell in Your courtyards. We will be satisfied with the goodness of Your house, Your sacred temple.

⁵ By wondrous deeds You answer us with righteousness, God of our salvation, You who are the hope of all the ends of the earth and the distant seas; ⁶ Who establishes the mountains by His strength, Who is surrounded with might; ⁷ Who calms the roaring of the seas, The roaring of their waves, And the unrest of the nations. ⁸ Those who dwell at the ends of the earth are in awe of Your signs; You make the sunrise and the sunset shout for joy.

⁹ You visit the earth and make it overflow, You greatly enrich it; The stream of God is full of water; You prepare their grain, for thus You prepare the earth. ¹⁰ You water its furrows abundantly, You level its ridges, You soften it with showers, You bless its growth. ¹¹ You have crowned the year with Your goodness, And Your paths overflow with abundance. ¹² The pastures of the wilderness overflow, And the hills wrap themselves with joy. ¹³ The meadows are adorned with flocks, And the valleys are covered with grain; They shout for joy, yes, they sing.

66

For the music director. A Song. A Psalm.

¹ Shout joyfully to God, all the earth; ² Sing of the splendour of His name; Make His praise resound gloriously. ³ Say to God, "How marvellous are Your works! Because of the greatness of Your power, Your enemies will feign obedience to You. ⁴ All the earth will

worship You, And will sing praises to You; They will celebrate Your name." Selah

⁵ Come and witness the works of God, Who is wondrous in His deeds toward the children of mankind. ⁶ He turned the sea into dry land; They passed through the river on foot; Let us rejoice there, in Him! ⁷ He rules by His might forever; His eyes observe the nations; The rebellious shall not exalt themselves. Selah

⁸ Praise our God, you peoples, And let His praise be heard far and wide, ⁹ Who preserves our lives, And does not let our feet stumble. ¹⁰ For You have tested us, God; You have refined us as silver is refined. ¹¹ You brought us into the net; You placed a heavy burden upon us. ¹² You allowed men to ride over our heads; We went through fire and water. Yet You brought us out to a place of abundance.

¹³ I shall come into Your house with burnt offerings; I shall fulfil my vows to You, ¹⁴ Which my lips have spoken And my mouth declared when I was in distress. ¹⁵ I shall offer to You burnt offerings of well-fed animals, With the smoke of rams; I shall present an offering of bulls with male goats. Selah

¹⁶ Come and listen, all who fear God, And I will recount what He has done for my soul. ¹⁷ I cried out to Him with my mouth, And His praise was on my tongue. ¹⁸ If I cherish wickedness in my heart, The Lord will not listen; ¹⁹ But God has listened; He has attended to the voice of my prayer. ²⁰ Blessed be God, Who has not turned away my prayer, Nor withheld His favour from me.

67

For the music director; with stringed instruments. A Psalm. A Song.

Psalms

¹ God be gracious to us and bless us, And cause His face to shine upon us— Selah ² So that Your ways may be recognised across the earth, Your deliverance among all nations.

³ Let the peoples give You praise, God; Let all the peoples give You praise. ⁴ Let the nations rejoice and sing with gladness; For You will judge the peoples with equity And lead the nations on the earth. Selah ⁵ Let the peoples give You praise, God; Let all the peoples give You praise.

⁶ The earth has brought forth its harvest; God, our God, bestows His blessings upon us.

⁷ God bestows His blessings upon us, So that all the ends of the earth may hold Him in reverence.

68

For the music director. A Psalm of David. A Song.

¹ God arises, His enemies scatter, And those who hate Him flee from His presence. ² As smoke is blown away, so You blow them away; As wax melts before the fire, So the wicked perish before God. ³ But the righteous are glad; they rejoice before God, Yes, they rejoice with joy.

⁴ Sing to God, offer praises to His name; Lift up the One who journeys through the deserts, Whose name is the Lord, and be joyful before Him. ⁵ A protector of orphans and a defender of widows, Is God in His holy dwelling. ⁶ God provides a home for those who are alone; He leads out the prisoners into prosperity, But the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

⁷ God, when You went out before Your people, When You marched through the desert, Selah ⁸ The earth trembled; The heavens also poured rain at the presence of God; Sinai itself shook at the presence of

God, the God of Israel. ⁹ You sent abundant rain, God; You restored Your inheritance when it was weary. ¹⁰ Your people settled in it; In Your goodness You provided for the needy, God.

¹¹ The Lord delivers the message; The women who proclaim the tidings are a great host: ¹² “Kings of armies retreat, they retreat, And she who stays at home divides the plunder!” ¹³ When you rest among the sheepfolds, You are like the wings of a dove covered with silver, And its feathers with shimmering gold. ¹⁴ When the Almighty scattered kings there, It was as if it snowed on Zalmon.

¹⁵ The mountain of Bashan is a majestic mountain; The mountain of Bashan is a mountain of many peaks. ¹⁶ Why do you gaze with envy, you rugged mountains, At the mountain God has chosen for His dwelling? Indeed, the Lord will reside there forever. ¹⁷ The chariots of God are countless, thousands upon thousands; The Lord is among them as He was at Sinai, in holiness. ¹⁸ You have ascended on high, You have led captives in Your train; You have received gifts from people, Even from the rebellious, That the Lord God may dwell there.

¹⁹ Praise be to the Lord, who daily carries our burdens, The God who is our salvation. Selah

²⁰ Our God is a God who saves; To the Sovereign Lord belong ways of escape from death.

²¹ God will surely crush the heads of His enemies, The hairy crown of those who persist in their sins. ²² The Lord declared, “I will bring them back from Bashan. I will bring them back from the depths of the sea, ²³ So that your foot may wade in their blood, And the tongues of your dogs may have their share from the foes.”

²⁴ They have witnessed Your procession, God, The procession of my God, my King, into the

Psalms

sanctuary.²⁵ The singers lead the way, the musicians follow after, Among the young women playing tambourines.²⁶ Bless God in the assemblies, The Lord, you who are from the fountain of Israel.²⁷ Benjamin, the youngest, is there, leading them, The princes of Judah in their throng, The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.

²⁸ Your God has ordained your strength; Display Your power, God, You who have acted on our behalf.²⁹ Because of Your temple in Jerusalem, Rulers will bring tribute to You.³⁰ Rebuke the beasts among the reeds, The herd of bulls with the calves of the nations, Trampling down the pieces of silver; He has scattered the nations who delight in conflict.
³¹ Envoys will come from Egypt; Cush will quickly stretch out her hands to God.

³² Sing to God, all you kingdoms of the earth, Sing praises to the Lord, Selah ³³ To Him who rides upon the highest heavens, which are from ancient times; Behold, He speaks with His voice, a mighty voice.³⁴ Ascribe power to God; His splendour is over Israel, And His strength is in the skies.³⁵ God, You are awe-inspiring from Your sanctuary. The God of Israel Himself gives strength and power to the people. Blessed be God!

69

For the music director; according to Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

¹ Save me, God, For the waters have threatened my life.² I have sunk into deep mire, and there is no foothold; I have come into deep waters, and the flood overwhelms me.³ I am exhausted from crying; my throat is dry; My eyes fail as I wait for my God.⁴ Those who hate me without reason are more than the hairs of my head; Those who seek to destroy me are powerful, those who oppose

me with falsehoods; What I did not steal, I must now restore.

⁵ God, You are aware of my foolishness, And my guilt is not concealed from You.

⁶ May those who wait for You not be put to shame because of me, Lord God of armies; May those who seek You not be dishonoured because of me, God of Israel,⁷ Because for Your sake I have endured disgrace; Dishonour has covered my face.⁸ I have become alienated from my brothers, And a stranger to my mother's sons.⁹ For zeal for Your house has consumed me, And the insults of those who insult You have fallen on me.¹⁰ When I wept and fasted, It brought me reproach.¹¹ When I wore sackcloth as my garment, I became a byword to them.¹² Those who sit at the gate talk about me, And I am the subject of songs by those who are intoxicated.

¹³ But as for me, my prayer is to You, Lord, at a favourable time; God, in the abundance of Your mercy, Answer me with Your saving truth.¹⁴ Deliver me from the mire and do not let me sink; May I be rescued from those who hate me, and from the depths of the water.¹⁵ May the floodwaters not sweep over me Nor the deep engulf me, Nor the pit close its mouth over me.

¹⁶ Respond to me, Lord, for Your kindness is abundant; In Your great compassion, turn towards me,¹⁷ And do not hide Your face from Your servant, For I am in distress; respond to me quickly.¹⁸ Draw near to my soul and redeem it; Rescue me because of my enemies!

¹⁹ You know my reproach, my shame, and my dishonour; All my adversaries are known to You.²⁰ Reproach has broken my heart, and I am so weak. And I looked for sympathy, but there was none, And for comforters, but I

Psalms

found none.²¹ They also gave me bitter food,
And for my thirst they offered me sour wine.

²² May their table before them become a snare; And when they feel secure, may it become a trap.²³ May their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see, And make their bodies tremble continually.²⁴ Pour out Your indignation on them, And may Your fierce anger overtake them.²⁵ May their camp be deserted; May there be none dwelling in their tents.²⁶ For they have persecuted the one You have struck, And they recount the pain of those You have wounded.²⁷ Add iniquity to their iniquity, And may they not enter into Your righteousness.²⁸ May they be blotted out of the book of life, And may they not be listed with the righteous.

²⁹ But I am afflicted and in pain; May Your salvation, God, set me securely on high.

³⁰ I will honour the name of God with a song, And exalt Him with thanksgiving.³¹ And it will please the Lord more than an ox Or a bull with horns and hoofs.³² The humble have seen it and are glad; You who seek God, let your hearts be revived.³³ For the Lord hears the needy, And does not despise His prisoners.

³⁴ Let the heavens and the earth extol Him, The seas and all that move within them.³⁵ For God will save Zion and rebuild the cities of Judah, So that they may dwell there and possess it.³⁶ The offspring of His servants will inherit it, And those who love His name will live in it.

70

For the music director. A Psalm of David; to bring to remembrance.

¹ God, hurry to save me; Lord, hurry to help me!

² May those who seek my life be put to shame and humiliated; May those who delight in my harm be turned back and dishonoured.³ May those who mock with "Aha, ahal!" be turned back Due to their disgrace.⁴ May all who seek You rejoice and be glad in You; And may those who love Your salvation continually say, "May God be exalted!"

⁵ But I am afflicted and needy; Hasten to me, God! You are my help and my saviour; Lord, do not delay.

71 In You, Lord, I seek shelter; May I never be disgraced.² In Your righteousness deliver me and save me; Incline Your ear to me and assist me.³ Be to me a rock of dwelling to which I may continually come; You have given the command to save me, For You are my rock and my fortress.⁴ Rescue me, my God, from the hand of the wicked, From the grasp of the wrongdoer and the ruthless.

⁵ For You are my hope; Lord God, You have been my trust since my youth.⁶ I have relied on You since my birth; You are the one who brought me forth from my mother's womb; My praise is always of You.⁷ I have become a wonder to many, For You are my strong refuge.⁸ My mouth is filled with Your praise And with Your glory throughout the day.

⁹ Do not cast me away in the time of my old age; Do not abandon me when my strength fails.¹⁰ For my enemies have spoken against me; And those who seek my life have conspired together,¹¹ Saying, "God has forsaken him; Pursue and capture him, for there is no one to deliver him."¹² God, do not be distant from me; My God, hasten to assist me!¹³ May those who are adversaries of my soul be put to shame and consumed; May they be covered with disgrace and dishonour, those who seek to harm me.

Psalms

¹⁴ But as for me, I will hope continually, And will praise You more and more.

¹⁵ My mouth will recount Your righteousness And Your salvation all day long, For I do not know the art of writing. ¹⁶ I will come with the mighty deeds of the Lord God; I will speak of Your righteousness, Yours alone. ¹⁷ God, You have instructed me from my youth, And I still proclaim Your wondrous deeds. ¹⁸ And even when I am old and grey, God, do not leave me, Until I declare Your strength to this generation, Your power to all who are to come.

¹⁹ For Your righteousness, God, extends to the skies, You who have accomplished marvellous deeds; God, who can compare to You? ²⁰ You who have allowed me to face many troubles and hardships Will restore me once more, And will lift me again from the depths of despair. ²¹ May You enhance my honour And turn to bring me solace.

²² I will also praise You with a harp, And proclaim Your faithfulness, my God; I will sing praises to You with the lyre, Holy One of Israel. ²³ My lips will shout for joy when I sing praises to You; And my soul, which You have rescued. ²⁴ My tongue also will speak of Your righteousness all day long; For they are put to shame, for they are humiliated who seek my harm.

72

A Psalm of Solomon.

¹ Give the king Your judgments, God, And Your righteousness to the king's son. ² May he govern Your people with fairness And Your afflicted ones with equity.

³ May the mountains yield peace to the people, And the hills, through righteousness.

⁴ May he defend the afflicted among the

people, Save the children of the needy, And subdue the oppressor. ⁵ May they revere You as long as the sun endures, And as long as the moon endures, throughout all generations. ⁶ May he descend like rain upon the mown grass, Like showers that nourish the earth. ⁷ May the righteous thrive in his days, And may there be an abundance of peace until the moon is no more.

⁸ May he also have dominion from sea to sea, And from the Euphrates River to the ends of the earth. ⁹ May the nomads of the desert bow before him, And may his enemies lick the dust. ¹⁰ May the kings of Tarshish and of the islands bring offerings; May the kings of Sheba and Seba present tributes. ¹¹ And may all kings bow down before him, May all nations serve him.

¹² For he will deliver the needy when they call for help, The afflicted also, and those who have no helper. ¹³ He will show compassion to the poor and needy, And he will preserve the lives of the needy. ¹⁴ He will redeem their life from oppression and violence, And their blood will be valued in his sight.

¹⁵ So may he live, and may the gold of Sheba be given to him; And may they pray for him continually; May they bless him all day long.

¹⁶ May there be an abundance of grain on the earth, even on the tops of the mountains; Its fruit will wave like the cedars of Lebanon; And may those from the city flourish like the vegetation of the earth. ¹⁷ May his name endure forever; May his name continue as long as the sun shines;

And may people bless themselves through him; May all nations call him blessed.

¹⁸ Praised be the Lord God, the God of Israel, Who alone performs wonders. ¹⁹ And praised be His glorious name forever; And may the

Psalms

whole earth be filled with His glory. Amen and Amen.

²⁰ The prayers of David the son of Jesse are concluded.

73

A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ God certainly is good to Israel, To those who are pure in heart!

² Yet my feet nearly stumbled, My steps almost slipped. ³ For I was envious of the arrogant When I observed the success of the wicked.

⁴ For they seem to have no struggles in their death, And their bodies are well-nourished. ⁵ They do not face the troubles of others, Nor are they plagued like the rest of humanity. ⁶ Therefore arrogance adorns them like a necklace; Violence clothes them like a garment. ⁷ Their eyes bulge with abundance; The imaginations of their heart overflow. ⁸ They scoff and speak with malice; They speak with haughty intent. ⁹ They set their mouths against the heavens, And their tongues strut through the earth. ¹⁰ Therefore their people turn to them, And they drink up waters in abundance. ¹¹ They say, "How can God know? Is there knowledge with the Most High?"

¹² Behold, these are the wicked; Always at ease, they increase in wealth.

¹³ Surely I have kept my heart pure in vain And washed my hands in innocence; ¹⁴ For I have been afflicted all day long, And chastened every morning.

¹⁵ If I had resolved to speak like this, Behold, I would have been unfaithful to Your children.

¹⁶ When I tried to understand this, It was a

burden to me ¹⁷ Until I entered the sanctuary of God; Then I understood their final destiny.

¹⁸ Surely You place them on slippery paths; You cast them down to ruin. ¹⁹ How suddenly they are destroyed, Completely swept away by terrors! ²⁰ Like a dream when one awakens, Lord, When You arise, You will despise their form.

²¹ When my heart was grieved And my spirit was embittered, ²² I was senseless and ignorant; I was like a brute beast before You.

²³ Nevertheless, I am continually with You; You uphold me by my right hand. ²⁴ You lead me with Your wisdom, And afterward You will receive me into honour. ²⁵ Whom have I in heaven but You? And on earth, I desire nothing besides You. ²⁶ My flesh and my heart may falter, But God remains the strength of my heart and my portion forever.

²⁷ For indeed, those who are far from You will perish; You destroy all who are unfaithful to You. ²⁸ But as for me, it is good to be near God; I have made the Sovereign Lord my refuge, That I may tell of all Your deeds.

74

A Maskil of Asaph.

¹ God, why have You rejected us forever? Why does Your anger smoke against the sheep of Your pasture? ² Recall Your people, whom You acquired long ago, Whom You have reclaimed as the tribe of Your inheritance; And this Mount Zion, where You have resided. ³ Approach the desolate ruins; The enemy has laid waste to everything in the sanctuary.

⁴ Your enemies roar in the heart of Your meeting place; They have set up their own emblems as symbols. ⁵ It seems like one

Psalms

bringing up An axe into a forest of trees.⁶
And now they break down all its carved work
With hatchet and hammers.⁷ They have
reduced Your sanctuary to ashes; They have
desecrated the dwelling place of Your name.
⁸ They said in their heart, "Let's completely
subdue them." They have set fire to all the
meeting places of God in the land.

⁹ We do not see our signs; There is no longer
any prophet, Nor is there anyone among us
who knows the duration.¹⁰ How long, God,
will the enemy taunt You? Shall the enemy
treat Your name with disrespect forever?¹¹
Why do You hold back Your hand, even Your
right hand? Release it from Your bosom and
bring justice!

¹² Yet God is my King from long ago, Who
performs deeds of salvation in the midst of
the earth.

¹³ You parted the sea by Your strength; You
shattered the heads of the sea creatures in
the waters.¹⁴ You crushed the heads of
Leviathan; You provided him as food for the
creatures of the wilderness.¹⁵ You opened
springs and torrents; You dried up perpetual
streams.¹⁶ Yours is the day, Yours also is the
night; You have set in place the light and the
sun.¹⁷ You have defined all the boundaries of
the earth; You have fashioned summer and
winter.

¹⁸ Remember this, Lord, that the enemy has
taunted You, And a foolish people has
treated Your name with disrespect.¹⁹ Do not
surrender the soul of Your turtle dove to the
wild beast; Do not forget the life of Your
afflicted forever.²⁰ Consider the covenant;
For the dark places of the land are full of the
haunts of violence.²¹ May the oppressed not
return dishonoured; May the afflicted and the
needy praise Your name.²² Rise, God, and
defend Your own cause; Remember how the
foolish person taunts You all day long.²³ Do

not forget the voice of Your enemies, The
uproar of those who rise against You, which
ascends continually.

75

**For the music director; set to Al-tasheth.
A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.**

¹ We give thanks to You, God, we give thanks,
For Your name is near; People declare Your
wondrous works.

² "When I choose the right moment, It is I
who judge with fairness.³ The earth and all
who dwell in it shake; It is I who have firmly
set its pillars. Selah⁴ I said to the boastful,
'Refrain from boasting,' And to the wicked,
'Do not raise your horn;⁵ Do not raise your
horn on high, Do not speak with arrogant
pride.'"

⁶ For exaltation does not come from the east,
nor from the west, Nor from the desert;⁷ But
God is the Judge; He brings down one and
raises up another.⁸ For a cup is in the hand
of the Lord, and the wine foams; It is well
mixed, and He pours out of it; Certainly all
the wicked of the earth must drain and drink
its dregs.

⁹ Yet I will proclaim it forever; I will sing
praises to the God of Jacob.¹⁰ And He will
cut off all the horns of the wicked, But the
horns of the righteous will be exalted.

76

**For the music director; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.**

¹ God is revered in Judah; His name holds
great renown in Israel.² His sanctuary is in
Salem; His abode is also in Zion.³ There He
shattered the fiery arrows, The shield, the
sword, and the implements of war. Selah

Psalms

⁴ You are resplendent, More majestic than the mountains full of prey. ⁵ The courageous were despoiled, They fell into slumber; And none of the warriors could wield his hands. ⁶ At Your rebuke, God of Jacob, Both rider and horse were plunged into a deep sleep.

⁷ You, You indeed are to be revered, And who may stand in Your presence, when You are provoked? ⁸ You made judgment resound from heaven; The earth trembled and was still, ⁹ When God rose to execute judgment, To deliver all the humble of the earth. Selah ¹⁰ For the fury of mankind shall extol You; You will gird Yourself with the remainder of wrath.

¹¹ Make vows to the Lord your God and fulfill them; All who are near Him are to present gifts to Him who is to be revered. ¹² He will humble the spirit of princes; He is revered by the kings of the earth.

77

For the music director; according to Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ My voice rises to God, and I will cry aloud; My voice rises to God, and He will hear me. ² In my distress, I sought the Lord; In the night, my hand was extended without tiring; My soul found no comfort.

³ When I think of God, I become unsettled; When I sigh, my spirit grows faint. Selah ⁴ You have kept my eyes from closing; I am so troubled that I cannot speak. ⁵ I have reflected on the days of old, The years of times past. ⁶ I will recall my song in the night; I will meditate in my heart, And my spirit reflects:

⁷ Will the Lord reject forever? And will He never show favour again? ⁸ Has His favour ceased forever? Has His promise come to an

end for all time? ⁹ Has God forgotten to be gracious, Or has He in anger withheld His compassion? Selah

¹⁰ Then I said, "This is my sorrow, That the right hand of the Most High has altered." ¹¹ I will recall the deeds of the Lord; Surely I will remember Your marvellous works of old. ¹² I will reflect on all Your works, And on Your deeds with gratitude.

¹³ Your way, God, is sacred; What deity is great like our God? ¹⁴ You are the God who performs wonders; You have revealed Your strength among the nations. ¹⁵ By Your power, You have redeemed Your people, The descendants of Jacob and Joseph. Selah

¹⁶ The waters saw You, God; The waters saw You and were in anguish; The ocean depths also trembled. ¹⁷ The clouds poured out water; The skies resounded; Your arrows flashed to and fro. ¹⁸ The sound of Your thunder was in the whirlwind; The lightning illuminated the world; The earth trembled and shook. ¹⁹ Your path was through the sea, And Your way through the mighty waters, And Your footprints were unseen. ²⁰ You guided Your people like a flock By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78

A Maskil of Asaph.

¹ Listen, my people, to my instruction; Incline your ears to the words of my mouth. ² I will speak in parables; I will share ancient riddles, ³ Which we have heard and known, And which our ancestors have shared with us.

⁴ We will not hide them from their children, But we will declare to the next generation the praises of the Lord, And His power and the marvellous works He has accomplished.

Psalms

⁵ For He established a testimony in Jacob,
And set a law in Israel, Which He instructed
our ancestors So they could teach to their
children, ⁶ So that the next generation would
know, the children yet to be born, That they
would rise and tell them to their children, ⁷
So that they would place their trust in God
And not forget the deeds of God, But adhere
to His commandments, ⁸ And not be like their
ancestors, A stubborn and rebellious
generation, A generation that did not prepare
its heart, And whose spirit was not faithful to
God.

⁹ The sons of Ephraim, armed with bows, Yet
retreated on the day of battle. ¹⁰ They did not
uphold the covenant of God And refused to
follow His law; ¹¹ They forgot His deeds And
the miracles He had shown them. ¹² He
performed wonders before their ancestors In
the land of Egypt, in the fields of Zoan.

¹³ He divided the sea and led them through,
And He made the waters stand up like a wall.

¹⁴ Then He guided them with the cloud by
day, And all night with a light of fire. ¹⁵ He
split the rocks in the wilderness And gave
them abundant water like the ocean depths.
¹⁶ He brought forth streams from the rock
And made waters flow down like rivers.

[Psalm 78 continues to verse 72; due to its length, would you like me to continue with now in Markdown, or pause here and pick up from verse 17 in the next message?]

¹⁷ Yet they continued to sin against Him,
Rebelling against the Most High in the
desert. ¹⁸ And they tested God in their hearts
By demanding food to satisfy their cravings.
¹⁹ Then they spoke against God; They said,
“Can God set a table in the wilderness?” ²⁰
Behold, He struck the rock so that waters
gushed out, And streams overflowed; Can He
also provide bread? Will He supply meat for
His people?”

²¹ Therefore the Lord heard and was filled
with wrath; And fire was kindled against
Jacob, And anger also mounted against
Israel, ²² Because they did not believe in God
And did not trust in His deliverance. ²³
Nevertheless, He commanded the skies
above And opened the gates of heaven; ²⁴ He
rained down manna for them to eat, And
gave them food from heaven. ²⁵ Humanity
partook of the bread of angels; He provided
them with food in abundance.

²⁶ He made the east wind blow in the
heavens And by His power directed the south
wind. ²⁷ He rained meat upon them like dust,
Even winged birds like the sand of the seas,
²⁸ He allowed them to fall in the midst of
their camp, All around their dwellings. ²⁹ So
they ate and were well satisfied, And He
fulfilled their desire. ³⁰ Yet before they had
satisfied their craving, While their food was
still in their mouths, ³¹ The anger of God rose
against them And struck down some of their
strongest, And subdued the choice men of
Israel.

³² Despite all this, they continued to sin And
did not believe in His marvellous works. ³³ So
He ended their days in futility, And their years
in sudden terror. ³⁴ When He struck them
down, then they sought Him, And they
returned and earnestly searched for God; ³⁵
And they recalled that God was their rock,
And the Most High God their Redeemer.

³⁶ But they flattered Him with their words And
lied to Him with their tongues. ³⁷ For their
hearts were not steadfast toward Him, Nor
were they faithful to His covenant. ³⁸ But He,
being compassionate, forgave their iniquity
and did not destroy them; And often He
restrained His anger And did not unleash all
His wrath. ³⁹ So He remembered that they
were mere flesh, A passing breeze that does
not return.

Psalms

⁴⁰ How frequently they rebelled against Him in the wilderness, And grieved Him in the desert! ⁴¹ Time and again they tested God, And pained the Holy One of Israel. ⁴² They did not remember His power, The day when He redeemed them from the foe, ⁴³ When He displayed His signs in Egypt And His wonders in the fields of Zoan,

⁴⁴ And turned their rivers to blood, And their streams, so they could not drink. ⁴⁵ He sent swarms of flies among them that devoured them, And frogs that devastated them. ⁴⁶ He also gave their crops to the grasshopper And the produce of their labour to the locust. ⁴⁷ He ruined their vines with hail And their sycamore trees with frost. ⁴⁸ He turned their livestock over to the hailstones, And their herds to bolts of lightning.

⁴⁹ He sent His burning anger upon them, Fury and indignation and trouble, A company of destroying angels. ⁵⁰ He cleared a path for His anger; He did not spare their souls from death, But handed their lives over to the plague, ⁵¹ And struck all the firstborn in Egypt, The first and best of their strength in the tents of Ham.

⁵² Yet He led His own people out like sheep, And guided them in the wilderness like a flock; ⁵³ He led them safely, so they did not fear; But the sea overwhelmed their foes. ⁵⁴ So He brought them to His holy land, To this hill country which His right hand had won. ⁵⁵ He also drove out the nations before them, And allotted them as an inheritance by measurement, And settled the tribes of Israel in their tents.

⁵⁶ Yet they tested and rebelled against the Most High God And did not keep His decrees, ⁵⁷ But turned back and acted deceitfully like their ancestors; They turned aside like a faulty bow. ⁵⁸ For they provoked Him with their high places And stirred Him to jealousy

with their carved images. ⁵⁹ When God heard them, He was filled with wrath And He utterly rejected Israel;

⁶⁰ So that He abandoned the dwelling place at Shiloh, The tent He had set among people, ⁶¹ And gave His strength into captivity, And His glory into the hand of the enemy. ⁶² He also delivered His people to the sword, And was filled with wrath at His inheritance. ⁶³ Fire consumed His young men, And His maidens had no wedding songs. ⁶⁴ His priests fell by the sword, And His widows could not weep.

⁶⁵ Then the Lord awoke as if from sleep, Like a warrior overcome by wine. ⁶⁶ He drove His enemies backward; He put on them an everlasting disgrace. ⁶⁷ He also turned away from the tent of Joseph, And did not choose the tribe of Ephraim, ⁶⁸ But selected the tribe of Judah, Mount Zion, which He cherished.

⁶⁹ And He established His sanctuary like the heights, Like the earth which He has founded forever. ⁷⁰ He also chose His servant David, And took him from tending the sheep; ⁷¹ From caring for the ewes with nursing lambs He brought him To shepherd Jacob His people, And Israel His inheritance. ⁷² So he shepherded them with integrity of heart, And guided them with skilful hands.

79

A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ God, the nations have invaded Your inheritance; They have defiled Your holy temple; They have laid Jerusalem in ruins.² They have given the dead bodies of Your servants as food for the birds of the sky, The flesh of Your godly ones to the animals of the earth.³ They have shed their blood like water all around Jerusalem, And there was no one to lay them to rest.⁴ We have become a

Psalms

disgrace before our neighbours, An object of ridicule and derision to those around us.

⁵ How long, Lord? Will Your anger stay forever? Will Your zealousness burn like fire? ⁶ Pour out Your wrath upon the nations that do not know You, And upon the kingdoms that do not call upon Your name. ⁷ For they have consumed Jacob And brought ruin to his dwelling place.

⁸ Do not hold us accountable for the wrongs of our ancestors; Let Your compassion swiftly meet us, For we have been brought very low. ⁹ Assist us, God of our salvation, for the honour of Your name; And deliver us and pardon our sins for the sake of Your name. ¹⁰ Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?"

Let the retribution for the blood of Your servants that has been shed Be made known among the nations before our eyes. ¹¹ Let the lament of the prisoner come before You; According to the greatness of Your power, let those destined to die be spared. ¹² And return to our neighbours sevenfold into their lap Their taunts with which they have taunted You, Lord.

¹³ So we, Your people and the sheep of Your pasture, Will give thanks to You forever; To all generations, we will proclaim Your praise.

80

For the music director; set to Shoshannim, Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ Listen, Shepherd of Israel, Who leads Joseph like a flock; You who are enthroned above the cherubim, shine forth! ² Awaken Your might before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasseh, And come to our rescue!

³ God, bring us back And let Your face shine upon us, so we may be saved.

⁴ Lord God of hosts, How long will You be displeased with the prayers of Your people? ⁵ You have given them the bread of tears, And You have made them drink abundant tears. ⁶ You make us a source of strife to our neighbours, And our enemies laugh among themselves.

⁷ God of hosts, bring us back And let Your face shine upon us, so we may be saved.

⁸ You brought a vine out of Egypt; You displaced the nations and planted it. ⁹ You prepared the ground for it, And it took deep root and filled the land. ¹⁰ Its shadow covered the mountains, And its branches reached the mighty cedars. ¹¹ It extended its branches to the sea And its shoots to the Euphrates River.

¹² Why have You broken down its walls, So that all who pass that way pluck its fruit? ¹³ A boar from the forest ravages it, And whatever moves in the field feeds on it. ¹⁴ God of hosts, please return; Look down from heaven and see, and tend to this vine, ¹⁵ The root Your right hand has planted, And the son whom You have raised for Yourself.

¹⁶ It is consumed by fire, it is cut down; They perish at the rebuke of Your presence. ¹⁷ Let Your hand rest upon the man at Your right hand, Upon the son of man whom You have made strong for Yourself. ¹⁸ Then we will not turn away from You; Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.

¹⁹ Lord God of hosts, bring us back; Let Your face shine upon us, so we may be saved.

81

Psalms

For the music director; on the Gittith. A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ Sing for joy to God our strength; Shout joyfully to the God of Jacob. ² Raise a song, strike the tambourine, The sweet-sounding lyre with the harp. ³ Sound the trumpet at the new moon, At the full moon, on our day of celebration. ⁴ For it is a decree for Israel, A command of the God of Jacob. ⁵ He set it up as a witness in Joseph, When he journeyed through the land of Egypt;

I heard a language unfamiliar to me:

⁶ “I took the burden from his shoulder, His hands were released from the basket. ⁷ You called in distress and I delivered you; I answered you from the secret place of thunder; I tested you at the waters of Meribah. Selah ⁸ Listen, My people, and I will warn you; Israel, if you would heed My voice! ⁹ Let there be no foreign god among you; Nor shall you bow down to an alien god. ¹⁰ I am the Lord your God, Who led you out of the land of Egypt; Open your mouth wide, and I will satisfy you.

¹¹ Yet My people did not heed My voice, And Israel did not follow Me. ¹² So I let them follow the stubbornness of their heart, To pursue their own devices.

¹³ Oh, that My people would heed Me, That Israel would follow My paths! ¹⁴ I would swiftly defeat their foes And turn My hand against their adversaries. ¹⁵ Those who despise the Lord would feign obedience, And their punishment would be everlasting. ¹⁶ But I would provide you with the finest wheat, And with honey from the rock I would satisfy you.”

82

A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ God takes His stand in His own congregation; He judges in the midst of the gods.

² How long will you render unjust judgments And favour the wicked? Selah ³ Defend the weak and fatherless; Uphold the rights of the afflicted and destitute. ⁴ Deliver the weak and needy; Rescue them from the grasp of the wicked.

⁵ They neither know nor understand; They wander in darkness; All the foundations of the earth are unstable.

⁶ I declared, “You are gods, And all of you are children of the Most High. ⁷ Yet you shall die like mortals, And fall like any other ruler.”

⁸ Rise up, God, and judge the earth! For You have dominion over all the nations.

83

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

¹ God, do not remain quiet; Do not be silent and, God, do not be still. ² For see, Your enemies are in uproar, And those who oppose You have lifted themselves up. ³ They devise cunning schemes against Your people, And plot together against Your cherished ones. ⁴ They have declared, “Come, let us destroy them as a nation, So that the name of Israel will be forgotten.”

⁵ For they have united with a single purpose; They have formed an alliance against You: ⁶ The encampments of Edom and the Ishmaelites, Moab and the Hagrites; ⁷ The people of Gebal, Ammon, and Amalek, Philistia along with the inhabitants of Tyre; ⁸ Assyria too has allied with them; They have lent support to the descendants of Lot. Selah

Psalms

⁹ Deal with them as with Midian, As with Sisera and Jabin at the river Kishon, ¹⁰ Who met their end at En-dor, Becoming refuse for the earth. ¹¹ Let their nobles be as Oreb and Zeeb, And their leaders as Zebah and Zalmunna, ¹² Who said, "Let us take possession Of the fields of God."

¹³ My God, make them like the swirling dust, Like chaff driven by the wind. ¹⁴ Like a fire that consumes the forest, And like a flame that ignites the mountains, ¹⁵ So chase them with Your tempest, And frighten them with Your storm. ¹⁶ Cover their faces with shame, So that they may seek Your name, Lord.

¹⁷ May they be eternally ashamed and dismayed, And may they be disgraced and vanish, ¹⁸ So that they will recognise that You alone, whose name is the Lord, Are the Most High over all the earth.

84

For the music director; on the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ How lovely are Your dwelling places, Lord of armies! ² My soul longs and even yearns for the courtyards of the Lord; My heart and my flesh rejoice in the living God. ³ The bird also finds a house, And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may place her young: Your altars, Lord of armies, My King and my God. ⁴ Happy are those who reside in Your house! They continually praise You. Selah

⁵ Fortunate is the person whose strength is in You, In whose heart are the paths to Zion! ⁶ As they pass through the Valley of Baca, they make it a place of springs; The early rain also covers it with blessings. ⁷ They progress from strength to strength, Each one appears before God in Zion.

⁸ Lord God of armies, hear my prayer; Attend, God of Jacob! Selah ⁹ Behold our shield, God, And regard the face of Your anointed.

¹⁰ For a day in Your courtyards is more desirable than a thousand elsewhere. I would prefer to stand at the threshold of the house of my God Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. ¹¹ For the Lord God is a sun and shield; The Lord bestows grace and honour; He withholds no good thing from those who walk with integrity.

¹² Lord of armies, Fortunate is the person who places their trust in You!

85

For the music director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ Lord, You showed favour to Your land; You restored the fortunes of Jacob. ² You pardoned the wrongdoing of Your people; You covered all their sin. Selah ³ You withdrew all Your fury; You turned away from Your blazing wrath.

⁴ Renew us, God of our salvation, And let Your indignation toward us come to an end. ⁵ Will You remain angry with us forever? Will Your anger extend to all generations? ⁶ Will You not bring us to life again, So that Your people may find joy in You? ⁷ Reveal Your mercy to us, Lord, And grant us Your salvation.

⁸ I will listen to what God the Lord will say; For He will speak peace to His people, to His faithful ones; And may they not return to folly. ⁹ Surely His salvation is near to those who revere Him, That glory may reside in our land.

¹⁰ Mercy and truth have met together; Righteousness and peace have embraced

Psalms

each other.¹¹ Truth springs up from the earth, And righteousness gazes down from heaven.¹² Indeed, the Lord will provide what is good, And our land will yield its harvest.¹³ Righteousness will precede Him And will prepare a path for His steps.

86

A Prayer of David.

¹ Incline Your ear, Lord, and answer me; For I am afflicted and needy. ² Guard my soul, for I am devoted to You; You are my God, deliver Your servant who trusts in You. ³ Be merciful to me, Lord, For I call upon You throughout the day. ⁴ Bring joy to the soul of Your servant, For to You, Lord, I lift up my soul.

⁵ For You, Lord, are good, and ready to pardon, And rich in mercy to all who call upon You. ⁶ Hear, Lord, my prayer; And attend to the sound of my supplications! ⁷ In the day of my trouble I will call upon You, For You will respond to me.

⁸ There is none like You among the gods, Lord, Nor are there any deeds like Yours. ⁹ All nations You have made will come and worship before You, Lord, And they will honour Your name. ¹⁰ For You are great, and You perform marvellous deeds; You alone are God.

¹¹ Instruct me in Your way, Lord; I will walk in Your truth; Unite my heart to revere Your name. ¹² I will give thanks to You, Lord my God, with all my heart, And I will honour Your name forever. ¹³ For Your mercy toward me is immense, And You have delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol.

¹⁴ God, proud men have risen up against me, And a group of violent men have sought my life, And they have not considered You. ¹⁵ But You, Lord, are a compassionate and gracious

God, Slow to anger and rich in mercy and truth. ¹⁶ Turn to me, and be merciful to me; Grant Your strength to Your servant, And save the child of Your maidservant. ¹⁷ Show me a sign of Your goodness, That those who hate me may see it and be ashamed, Because You, Lord, have helped me and comforted me.

87

A Psalm of the sons of Korah. A Song.

¹ His foundation is set in the holy mountains. ² The Lord cherishes the gates of Zion More than all the other homes of Jacob.

³ Wonderful things are declared about you, City of God. Selah ⁴ “I will mention Rahab and Babylon among those who know Me; Behold, Philistia and Tyre with Cush: ‘This one was born there.’”⁵ Yet of Zion it will be proclaimed, “This one and that one were born in her”; And the Most High Himself will uphold her. ⁶ The Lord will take account when He records the peoples: “This one was born there.” Selah ⁷ Then those who sing, along with those who play the flutes, will proclaim, “All my sources of joy are in you.”

88

A Song. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. For the music director; according to Mahalath Leannothe. A Maskil of Heman the Ezrahite.

¹ Lord, God of my salvation, I have cried out by day and in the night before You. ² May my prayer reach You; Please listen to my plea!

³ For my soul is overwhelmed with troubles, And my life draws near to Sheol. ⁴ I am regarded as one who descends to the pit; I have become like a person without strength,

⁵ Abandoned among the dead, Like the slain who lie in the grave, Whom You remember

Psalms

no more, And they are cut off from Your hand.

⁶ You have placed me in the lowest pit, In dark places, in the depths. ⁷ Your wrath has weighed heavily upon me, And You have overwhelmed me with all Your waves. Selah ⁸ You have distanced my acquaintances from me; You have made me an object of loathing to them; I am shut in and cannot go out. ⁹ My eye has wasted away because of misery;

I have called upon You every day, Lord; I have spread out my hands to You. ¹⁰ Will You work wonders for the dead? Or will the departed spirits rise and praise You? Selah ¹¹ Will Your mercy be proclaimed in the grave, Your faithfulness in Abaddon? ¹² Will Your wonders be revealed in the darkness? And Your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

¹³ But I, Lord, have cried out to You for help, And in the morning my prayer reaches You. ¹⁴ Lord, why do You turn away from my soul? Why do You hide Your face from me?

¹⁵ I have been afflicted and near death from my youth; I endure Your terrors; I grow weary. ¹⁶ Your fierce anger has swept over me; Your terrors have undone me. ¹⁷ They have surrounded me like water all day long; They have encircled me completely. ¹⁸ You have taken lover and friend far from me; My acquaintances dwell in darkness.

89

A Maskil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

¹ I will sing of the mercy of the Lord forever; With my mouth I will make Your faithfulness known through all generations. ² For I have said, "Mercy will be built up forever; In the heavens You will establish Your faithfulness."

³ "I have made a promise with My chosen

one; I have pledged to My servant David, ⁴ I will secure your descendants for all time, And uphold your throne through every generation." Selah

⁵ The heavens will celebrate Your wonders, Lord, Your faithfulness also among the assembly of the holy ones. ⁶ For who in the skies can be compared to the Lord? Who among the mighty is like the Lord? ⁷ A God greatly revered in the council of the holy ones, And awe-inspiring above all who surround Him? ⁸ Lord God of hosts, who is like You, mighty Lord? Your faithfulness encircles You.

⁹ You govern the surging of the sea; When its waves rise, You still them. ¹⁰ You have crushed Rahab like one who is slain; You scattered Your foes with Your powerful arm.

¹¹ The heavens belong to You, and the earth is Yours as well; You have established the world and all it contains. ¹² You have fashioned the north and the south; Tabor and Hermon sing for joy in Your name. ¹³ You possess a strong arm; Your hand is mighty, Your right hand is lifted high.

¹⁴ Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Mercy and truth proceed before You. ¹⁵ Blessed are the people who hear the joyful call! Lord, they walk in the light of Your presence. ¹⁶ In Your name they rejoice all day long, And by Your righteousness they are uplifted. ¹⁷ For You are the splendour of their strength, And by Your favour our horn is raised. ¹⁸ For our protector is the Lord, And our sovereign is the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁹ Once You spoke in a vision to Your faithful ones, And said, "I have granted help to a mighty one; I have elevated one chosen from among the people. ²⁰ I have discovered My servant David; With My sacred oil I have anointed him, ²¹ With whom My hand will be

Psalms

firm; My arm also will empower him.²² The enemy will not outwit him, Nor will the wicked oppress him.²³ But I will crush his foes before him, And strike down those who detest him.²⁴ My faithfulness and My mercy will accompany him, And in My name his horn will be raised.²⁵ I will extend his hand over the sea, And his right hand over the rivers.²⁶ He will call to Me, You are my Father, My God, and the foundation of my salvation.²⁷ I will also appoint him as My firstborn, The highest of the kings of the earth.²⁸ I will maintain My mercy for him forever, And My covenant shall be steadfast with him.²⁹ Thus I will secure his descendants for all time, And his throne as enduring as the days of heaven.

³⁰ If his sons forsake My Law And do not follow My judgments,³¹ If they break My statutes And do not observe My commandments,³² Then I will discipline their wrongdoing with the rod, And their guilt with afflictions.³³ But I will not withdraw My mercy from him, Nor be unfaithful to My promise.³⁴ I will not violate My covenant, Nor alter what has gone out of My lips.³⁵ Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not deceive David.³⁶ His descendants shall last forever, And his throne as constant as the sun before Me.³⁷ It shall be established forever like the moon, And a faithful witness in the sky.

Selah

³⁸ But You have rejected and spurned, You have been full of wrath against Your anointed.³⁹ You have renounced the covenant of Your servant; You have defiled his crown in the dust.⁴⁰ You have breached all his walls; You have reduced his strongholds to ruin.⁴¹ All who pass by plunder him; He has become a disgrace to his neighbours.⁴² You have elevated the right hand of his adversaries; You have made all his enemies rejoice.⁴³ You also turn back the edge of his sword, And have not supported

him in battle.⁴⁴ You have brought an end to his splendour And cast his throne to the ground.⁴⁵ You have shortened the days of his youth; You have enveloped him in dishonour. Selah

⁴⁶ How long, Lord? Will You hide Yourself perpetually? Will Your wrath blaze like fire?⁴⁷ Remember how fleeting my life is; For what futility You have created all the sons of mankind!⁴⁸ What man can live and not see death? Can he save his soul from the power of Sheol? Selah⁴⁹ Where are Your former acts of mercy, Lord, Which You pledged to David in Your faithfulness?⁵⁰ Remember, Lord, the taunt against Your servants; How I bear in my heart the taunts of all the many peoples,⁵¹ With which Your enemies have taunted, Lord, With which they have mocked the footsteps of Your anointed.

⁵² May the Lord be glorified eternally! Amen and Amen.

90

A Prayer of Moses, the man of God.

¹ Lord, You have been our dwelling place in all generations.² Before the mountains came into being Or You formed the earth and the world, Even from eternity to eternity, You are God.

³ You return mortals to dust And declare, "Return, you children of humanity."⁴ For a thousand years in Your sight Are like a day that has just gone by, Or like a watch in the night.⁵ You carry them away like a flood, they fall asleep; In the morning they are like grass that renews itself.⁶ In the morning it flourishes and grows anew; By evening it fades and withers away.

⁷ For we have been consumed by Your anger, And we have been dismayed by Your wrath.⁸

Psalms

You have placed our wrongdoings before You, Our hidden sins in the light of Your presence.⁹ For all our days have passed away under Your fury; We have ended our years with a sigh.¹⁰ As for the days of our life, they contain seventy years, Or if due to strength, eighty years, Yet their pride is only trouble and sorrow; For it quickly passes, and we disappear.¹¹ Who comprehends the power of Your anger And Your wrath, according to the reverence that is due You?¹² So guide us to count our days rightly, That we may develop a heart of wisdom.

¹³ Return, Lord; how long will it be? And have compassion on Your servants.¹⁴ Satisfy us in the morning with Your mercy, That we may sing for joy and be glad all our days.¹⁵ Make us joyful according to the days You have afflicted us, And the years we have experienced adversity.¹⁶ Let Your deeds be shown to Your servants And Your splendour to their children.

¹⁷ May the favour of the Lord our God rest upon us; And establish for us the work of our hands— Yes, establish the work of our hands.

91 Whoever resides in the refuge of the Most High Will rest in the shadow of the Almighty.² I will declare to the Lord, "You are my refuge and my fortress, My God, in whom I place my trust!"

³ For He is the one who delivers you from the snare of the trapper And from the perilous plague.⁴ He will shield you with His feathers, And beneath His wings you may find refuge; His faithfulness is a protective shield and barrier.⁵ You need not fear the terror of the night, Nor the arrow that flies by day;⁶ Nor the pestilence that prowls in darkness, Or the destruction that lays waste at noon.⁷ Though a thousand may fall at your side And ten thousand at your right hand, It shall not come near you.⁸ You will merely observe

with your eyes And witness the recompense of the wicked.

⁹ Since you have made the Lord your refuge, The Most High your dwelling place,¹⁰ No harm will overtake you, Nor will any plague come near your dwelling.¹¹ For He will give His angels charge over you, To watch over you in all your ways.¹² They will bear you up in their hands, So that you will not dash your foot against a stone.¹³ You will tread upon the lion and the cobra, You will trample the fierce lion and the serpent.

¹⁴ "Because he holds fast to Me in love, I will deliver him; I will set him on high, because he acknowledges My name.¹⁵ He will call upon Me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will rescue him and honour him.¹⁶ I will bless him with a long life, And reveal to him My salvation."

92

A Psalm, a Song for the Sabbath day.

¹ It is good to give thanks to the Lord And to sing praises to Your name, Most High;² To declare Your mercy in the morning And Your faithfulness by night,³ With harmonious sounds of the lute and harp, With melodious music on the lyre.

⁴ For You, Lord, have filled me with joy through Your deeds, I will sing with joy over the works of Your hands.⁵ How magnificent are Your works, Lord! Your thoughts are profoundly deep.⁶ An unwise person lacks knowledge, Nor does a senseless person comprehend this:⁷ When the wicked sprouted up like grass And all who did injustice flourished, It was only that they might be destroyed eternally.

⁸ But You, Lord, are forever on high.

Psalms

⁹ For indeed, Your enemies, Lord, For indeed, Your enemies will perish; All who do injustice will be scattered. ¹⁰ But You have lifted my horn like that of the wild ox; I have been anointed with fresh oil. ¹¹ And my eyes have seen the downfall of my enemies, My ears hear of the evildoers who rise up against me.

¹² The righteous will thrive like the palm tree, They will grow like a cedar in Lebanon. ¹³ Rooted in the house of the Lord, They will flourish in the courts of our God. ¹⁴ They will still bear fruit in their later years; They will be full of vitality and very green, ¹⁵ To declare that the Lord is upright; He is my rock, and there is no malice in Him.

93 The Lord reigns, adorned in majesty; The Lord has wrapped Himself in strength. Truly, the world is firmly established; it shall not be moved. ² Your throne has been established from ancient times; You are everlasting.

³ The floods have risen, Lord, The floods have raised their voice, The floods lift up their crashing waves. ⁴ Beyond the sounds of many waters, Beyond the mighty breakers of the sea, The Lord on high is powerful.

⁵ Your decrees are thoroughly affirmed; Holiness adorns Your house, Lord, for all time.

94 Lord, God who brings justice, God who brings justice, reveal Yourself! ² Arise, Judge of the earth, Render justice to the proud. ³ How long, Lord, shall the wicked— How long shall the wicked prevail?

⁴ They pour out words, they speak with arrogance; All who do wrong boast. ⁵ They oppress Your people, Lord, And bring harm to Your inheritance. ⁶ They take the lives of the widow and the stranger, And slay the orphans. ⁷ They have said, “The Lord does

not observe, Nor does the God of Jacob notice.”

⁸ Pay attention, you senseless ones among the people; And when will you understand, foolish ones? ⁹ He who created the ear, does He not hear? He who shaped the eye, does He not see? ¹⁰ He who instructs the nations, will He not correct, He who imparts knowledge to mankind? ¹¹ The Lord knows the thoughts of mankind, That they are but a fleeting breath.

¹² Blessed is the one whom You correct, Lord, And whom You instruct from Your Law, ¹³ So that You may provide him relief from the days of trouble, Until a pit is prepared for the wicked. ¹⁴ For the Lord will not desert His people, Nor will He abandon His inheritance. ¹⁵ For justice will once more be fair, And all the upright in heart will pursue it.

¹⁶ Who will rise up for me against evildoers? Who will stand with me against those who do wrong? ¹⁷ If the Lord had not been my support, My soul would soon have dwelt in silence. ¹⁸ If I should say, “My foot has slipped,” Your mercy, Lord, will sustain me. ¹⁹ When my anxious thoughts increase within me, Your comfort brings joy to my soul.

²⁰ Can a throne of destruction be associated with You, One which plans mischief by decree? ²¹ They gather against the life of the righteous And condemn the innocent to death. ²² But the Lord has been my refuge, And my God the rock of my protection. ²³ He has returned their wrongdoing upon them, And He will bring them to ruin in their wickedness; The Lord our God will bring them to ruin.

95 Come, let us sing with joy to the Lord, Let us shout with gladness to the rock of our salvation. ² Let us approach His presence

Psalms

with a song of gratitude, Let us joyfully praise Him with music.

³ For the Lord is indeed a great God And a mighty King above all gods, ⁴ In His hand are the depths of the earth, The peaks of the mountains belong to Him as well. ⁵ The sea is His, for He created it, And His hands shaped the dry land.

⁶ Come, let us worship and bow down, Let us kneel before the Lord, our Creator. ⁷ For He is our God, And we are His people, the flock He tends.

Today, if you hear His voice, ⁸ Do not harden your hearts as at Meribah, Like on the day at Massah in the wilderness, ⁹ When your ancestors tested Me, They tried Me, though they had seen My deeds. ¹⁰ For forty years I was grieved with that generation, And said they are a people who go astray in their heart, And they have not understood My ways. ¹¹ Therefore I declared in My wrath, They shall certainly not enter My rest.

96 Sing a fresh song to the Lord; Sing to the Lord, everyone on earth. ² Sing to the Lord, bless His name; Announce the good news of His salvation every day. ³ Proclaim His glory among the nations, His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.

⁴ For the Lord is great and worthy of much praise; He is to be revered above all gods. ⁵ For all the gods of the peoples are mere idols, But the Lord created the heavens. ⁶ Splendour and majesty are in His presence, Strength and beauty are found in His sanctuary.

⁷ Attribute to the Lord, you families of nations, Attribute to the Lord glory and strength. ⁸ Attribute to the Lord the glory due His name; Bring an offering and enter His courtyards. ⁹ Worship the Lord in holy attire;

Tremble before Him, everyone on earth. ¹⁰ Declare among the nations, "The Lord reigns; Indeed, the world is firmly established, it shall not be shaken; He will judge the peoples with fairness."

¹¹ Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; Let the sea resound, and all that is in it; ¹² Let the field be jubilant, and everything in it; Then all the trees of the forest will sing with joy ¹³ In the presence of the Lord, for He is coming, For He is coming to judge the earth. He will judge the world with righteousness, And the peoples with His faithfulness.

97 The Lord reigns, let the earth be glad; Let the many islands celebrate. ² Clouds and deep darkness surround Him; Righteousness and justice form the base of His throne. ³ Fire advances before Him And consumes His foes on every side. ⁴ His lightning illuminated the world; The earth saw it and shook. ⁵ The mountains dissolved like wax in the presence of the Lord, In the presence of the Lord of all the earth. ⁶ The heavens proclaim His righteousness, And all the peoples have witnessed His glory.

⁷ Let all those who serve carved images be put to shame, Who take pride in idols; Bow down to Him, all you gods.

⁸ Zion heard and was glad, And the daughters of Judah have rejoiced Because of Your judgments, Lord. ⁹ For You are the Lord Most High over all the earth; You are elevated far above all gods. ¹⁰ Detest evil, you who love the Lord, Who guards the souls of His faithful ones; He delivers them from the grasp of the wicked. ¹¹ Light is scattered for the righteous, And joy for the upright in heart. ¹² Rejoice in the Lord, you righteous ones, And praise His holy name.

98

Psalms

A Psalm.

¹ Sing a new song to the Lord, For He has done marvellous things, His right hand and His holy arm have gained the victory for Him.
² The Lord has made His salvation known; He has shown His righteousness to all the nations. ³ He has remembered His mercy and His faithfulness to the house of Israel; All the ends of the earth have witnessed the salvation of our God.

⁴ Shout joyfully to the Lord, all the earth; Be glad and sing for joy and offer praises. ⁵ Sing praises to the Lord with the lyre, With the lyre and the sound of a melody. ⁶ With trumpets and the sound of the horn Rejoice before the King, the Lord.

⁷ Let the sea roar and all it holds, The world, and those who inhabit it. ⁸ Let the rivers applaud with joy, Let the mountains join in joyful song ⁹ In the presence of the Lord, for He is coming to judge the earth; He will judge the world with righteousness, And the peoples with fairness.

99 The Lord reigns, let the peoples tremble; He sits enthroned above the cherubim, let the earth shake. ² The Lord is great in Zion, And He is lifted high above all the peoples. ³ Let them praise Your great and awe-inspiring name; Holy is He.

⁴ The strength of the King loves justice; You have established fairness; You have executed justice and righteousness in Jacob. ⁵ Lift up the Lord our God And worship at His footstool; Holy is He.

⁶ Among His priests were Moses and Aaron, And Samuel was among those who invoked His name; They called upon the Lord, and He responded to them. ⁷ He spoke to them from the pillar of cloud; They kept His testimonies And the statute that He provided them.

⁸ Lord our God, You responded to them; You were a forgiving God to them, Yet an avenger of their misdeeds. ⁹ Lift up the Lord our God And worship at His holy hill, For the Lord our God is holy.

100

A Psalm of thanksgiving.

¹ Shout with joy to the Lord, all the earth. ² Serve the Lord with gladness; Approach Him with joyful singing. ³ Recognise that the Lord is indeed God; He is our Creator, and we did not create ourselves; We belong to Him, the flock under His care. ⁴ Enter His gates with gratitude, And His courts with praise. Offer thanks to Him, honour His name. ⁵ For the Lord is good; His kindness endures forever, And His faithfulness continues through all generations.

101

A Psalm of David.

¹ I will sing of mercy and justice; To You, Lord, I will sing praises. ² I will strive to follow the path of integrity. When will You visit me?

I will walk within the halls of my house with a sincere heart. ³ I will place nothing worthless before my eyes;

I despise the deeds of those who stray; It shall not cling to me. ⁴ A perverse heart shall depart from me; I will not engage in evil.

⁵ Whoever secretly slanders his neighbour, I will put an end to him; The one who has a haughty look and an arrogant heart, I will not endure.

⁶ My eyes will be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me; One who

Psalms

walks in a blameless way is the one who will serve me.

⁷ One who practices deceit shall not remain within my house; One who speaks lies shall not stand firm before me.

⁸ Every morning I will remove all the wicked of the land, So as to rid the city of the Lord of all those who commit injustice.

102

A Prayer of the afflicted when he is weak and pours out his complaint before the Lord.

¹ Hear my prayer, Lord! And let my cry for help come to You. ² Do not hide Your face from me on the day of my distress; Incline Your ear to me; On the day I call, answer me quickly.

³ For my days have vanished like smoke, And my bones feel scorched as in a hearth. ⁴ My heart is stricken and withered like grass, Indeed, I forget to eat my bread. ⁵ Due to my intense groaning, My bones cling to my flesh. ⁶ I am like a pelican in the wilderness; I have become like an owl among the ruins. ⁷ I lie awake, I am like a solitary bird on a housetop. ⁸ My enemies have taunted me all day long; Those who ridicule me use my name as a curse. ⁹ For I have eaten ashes as if they were bread, And mingled my drink with tears. ¹⁰ Because of Your indignation and Your wrath; For You have picked me up and thrown me away. ¹¹ My days are like an extended shadow, And I wither away like grass.

¹² But You, Lord, endure forever, And Your name is remembered through all generations. ¹³ You will arise and have mercy on Zion; For it is time to show her favour, For the appointed time has come. ¹⁴ Surely Your

servants cherish her stones, And have compassion on her dust. ¹⁵ So the nations will revere the name of the Lord, And all the kings of the earth will see Your glory. ¹⁶ For the Lord has rebuilt Zion; He has revealed His glory. ¹⁷ He has heeded the prayer of the destitute, And has not disregarded their plea.

¹⁸ This will be recorded for future generations, So that a people yet to be created may praise the Lord: ¹⁹ For He gazed down from His holy height; From heaven the Lord observed the earth, ²⁰ To listen to the groans of the prisoners, To free those condemned to death, ²¹ So that people may proclaim the name of the Lord in Zion, And His praise in Jerusalem, ²² When the peoples are gathered together, And the kingdoms, to worship the Lord.

²³ He has weakened my strength along the way; He has shortened my days. ²⁴ I say, "My God, do not take me away in the midst of my days, Your years extend through all generations. ²⁵ In times past, You established the earth's foundation, And the heavens are crafted by Your hands. ²⁶ They will perish, but You remain; All of them will wear out like a garment; Like a ruined cloth You will change them, and they will be gone. ²⁷ But You remain unchanged, And Your years will never end. ²⁸ The children of Your servants will dwell securely, And their descendants will be established before You."

103

Of David.

¹ Bless the Lord, my soul, And all that is within me, bless His holy name. ² Praise the Lord, my soul, And remember all His benefits;

³ Who forgives all your iniquities, Who heals all your ailments; ⁴ Who redeems your life from the pit, Who crowns you with favour and compassion; ⁵ Who fills your life with good

Psalms

things, So that your youth is renewed like the eagle.

⁶ The Lord executes righteous acts And justice for all who are oppressed.

⁷ He revealed His ways to Moses, His deeds to the children of Israel. ⁸ The Lord is compassionate and gracious, Slow to anger and rich in mercy. ⁹ He will not always accuse us, Nor will He harbour His anger forever. ¹⁰ He has not treated us as our sins deserve, Nor repaid us according to our iniquities. ¹¹ For as high as the heavens are above the earth, So great is His mercy towards those who fear Him. ¹² As far as the east is from the west, So far has He taken away our transgressions from us.

¹³ Just as a father shows compassion to his children, So the Lord shows compassion to those who fear Him. ¹⁴ For He understands our nature; He remembers that we are mere dust. ¹⁵ As for man, his days are like grass; Like a flower of the field, so he blooms. ¹⁶ When the wind has passed over it, it is no more, And its place remembers it no longer. ¹⁷ But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting Upon those who fear Him, And His righteousness to the children's children, ¹⁸ To those who uphold His covenant And remember His commandments to follow them.

¹⁹ The Lord has set His throne in the heavens, And His kingdom reigns over all.

²⁰ Praise the Lord, you His angels, Mighty in strength, who carry out His word, Obeying the voice of His word! ²¹ Praise the Lord, all you His hosts, You who serve Him, doing His will. ²² Praise the Lord, all you works of His, In all places of His dominion; Praise the Lord, my soul!

104 Bless the Lord, my soul! Lord my God, You are very great; You are clothed with splendour and majesty,

² Wrapping Yourself in light as with a garment, Spreading out the heavens like a tent curtain. ³ He constructs the beams of His upper chambers on the waters; He uses the clouds as His chariot; He moves upon the wings of the wind; ⁴ He appoints the winds as His messengers, Flaming fire as His servants.

⁵ He founded the earth upon its bases, So that it will not be shaken for all time. ⁶ You enveloped it with the deep as with a covering; The waters stood above the mountains. ⁷ At Your rebuke they retreated, At the sound of Your thunder they rushed away. ⁸ The mountains ascended, the valleys descended To the place You designated for them. ⁹ You set a limit so that they will not cross, So that they will not return to flood the earth.

¹⁰ He releases springs into the valleys; They travel among the mountains; ¹¹ They provide drink to every beast of the field; The wild donkeys satisfy their thirst. ¹² Beside them the birds of the sky reside; They sing among the branches. ¹³ He irrigates the mountains from His upper chambers; The earth is fulfilled with the yield of His works. ¹⁴ He causes the grass to sprout for the cattle, And plants for the labour of mankind, So that they may bring forth food from the earth, ¹⁵ And wine, which gladdens a human heart, So that one's face shines with oil, And food, which strengthens a human heart. ¹⁶ The trees of the Lord are well-watered, The cedars of Lebanon which He established, ¹⁷ Where the birds make their nests, And the stork, whose dwelling is the fir trees. ¹⁸ The high mountains are for the wild goats; The cliffs serve as a refuge for the rock hyrax.

Psalms

¹⁹ He created the moon to mark the seasons; The sun knows its setting place. ²⁰ You bring about darkness and it becomes night, In which all the creatures of the forest move about. ²¹ The young lions roar for their prey, And seek their sustenance from God. ²² When the sun rises, they retreat, And lie down in their dens. ²³ A person goes out to his work And to his labour until evening.

²⁴ Lord, how numerous are Your works! In wisdom You have crafted them all; The earth is filled with Your creations. ²⁵ This is the sea, vast and expansive, In which are countless creatures, Beings both small and great. ²⁶ The ships navigate there, And Leviathan, which You have fashioned to frolic in it.

²⁷ They all depend on You They wait for their food to be given in time. ²⁸ You offer to them, they gather it; You open Your hand, they are filled with good things. ²⁹ You hide Your face, they are dismayed; You withdraw their breath, they expire And return to their dust. ³⁰ You send forth Your Spirit, they are brought into being; And You renew the surface of the ground.

³¹ May the glory of the Lord last forever; May the Lord take delight in His creations; ³² He observes the earth, and it quakes; He touches the mountains, and they emit smoke.

³³ I will sing to the Lord throughout my life; I will sing praise to my God while I exist. ³⁴ May my meditation be pleasing to Him; As for me, I shall find joy in the Lord. ³⁵ May sinners vanish from the earth And may the wicked be no more. Bless the Lord, my soul. Praise the Lord!

105 Offer gratitude to the Lord, call upon His name; Proclaim His deeds among the peoples. ² Sing to Him, offer praises to Him; Declare all His wonders. ³ Glory in His holy name; May the heart of those who seek

the Lord be joyful. ⁴ Seek the Lord and His strength; Pursue His presence continually.

⁵ Recall His wonders which He has performed, His marvels, and the judgments spoken by His mouth, ⁶ You descendants of His servant Abraham, You sons of Jacob, His chosen ones! ⁷ He is the Lord our God; His judgments are throughout the earth.

⁸ He has remembered His covenant eternally, The word which He commanded to a thousand generations, ⁹ The covenant which He established with Abraham, And His promise to Isaac. ¹⁰ Then He confirmed it to Jacob as a decree, To Israel as an everlasting covenant, ¹¹ Declaring, "To you I will give the land of Canaan As your allotted inheritance."

¹² When they were but a few in number, Very few, and strangers in it, ¹³ And they moved from nation to nation, From one kingdom to another people, ¹⁴ He permitted no one to oppress them, And reproved kings on their behalf, declaring, ¹⁵ "Do not touch My anointed ones, And do no harm to My prophets."

¹⁶ And He summoned a famine upon the land; He broke the entire supply of bread. ¹⁷ He sent a man ahead of them, Joseph, who was sold as a slave. ¹⁸ They afflicted his feet with shackles, He himself was put in irons; ¹⁹ Until the time his word was fulfilled, The word of the Lord tested him. ²⁰ The king called for him and set him free, The ruler of peoples released him. ²¹ He appointed him lord of his household, And ruler over all his possessions, ²² To bind his officials at will, That he might teach his elders wisdom.

²³ Israel also came into Egypt; So Jacob resided in the land of Ham. ²⁴ And He made His people very fruitful, And made them stronger than their adversaries. ²⁵ He turned

Psalms

their hearts to hate His people, To deal cunningly with His servants.²⁶ He sent Moses, His chosen servant, And Aaron, whom He had selected.²⁷ They displayed His miraculous signs among them, And wonders in the land of Ham.²⁸ He sent darkness and made it dark; And they did not defy His commands.²⁹ He turned their waters into blood, And caused their fish to perish.³⁰ Their land teemed with frogs Even in the chambers of their kings.³¹ He spoke, and swarms of flies came, And gnats throughout their territory.³² He gave them hail instead of rain, And flaming fire in their land.³³ He also struck down their vines and their fig trees, And shattered the trees of their territory.³⁴ He spoke, and locusts came, And countless grasshoppers beyond number,³⁵ And they devoured all the vegetation in their land, And consumed the fruit of their ground.³⁶ He also struck down all the firstborn in their land, The first fruits of all their strength.³⁷ Then He led the Israelites out with silver and gold, And among His tribes there was not one who faltered.³⁸ Egypt rejoiced when they departed, For fear of them had fallen upon the Egyptians.

³⁹ He spread a cloud as a covering, And fire to illuminate the night.⁴⁰ They asked, and He brought quail, And provided them with the bread of heaven.⁴¹ He opened the rock and water poured forth; It flowed like a river through the desert.

⁴² For He remembered His sacred pledge To His servant Abraham;⁴³ And He brought out His people with joy, His chosen ones with a joyful shout.⁴⁴ And He gave them the lands of the nations, And they inherited the labour of the peoples,⁴⁵ So that they might keep His statutes And comply with His laws. Praise the Lord!

106 Praise the Lord!

Give thanks to the Lord, for He is good; For His mercy is everlasting.

² Who can speak of the mighty deeds of the Lord, Or proclaim all His praise?³ Blessed are those who keep justice, Who practise righteousness at all times!

⁴ Remember me, Lord, in Your favour toward Your people; Visit me with Your salvation,⁵ That I may witness the prosperity of Your chosen ones, That I may share in the joy of Your nation, That I may take pride in Your inheritance.

⁶ We have sinned as our ancestors did, We have strayed, we have acted wickedly.⁷ Our ancestors in Egypt did not grasp Your wonders; They failed to remember Your abundant kindnesses, But rebelled by the sea, at the Red Sea.⁸ Yet He saved them for the sake of His name, To make His power known.⁹ He rebuked the Red Sea and it dried up, And He led them through the mighty waters, as through the wilderness.¹⁰ Thus He saved them from the hand of those who hated them, And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.¹¹ The waters covered their adversaries; Not one of them remained.¹² Then they trusted His words; They sang His praise.

¹³ They quickly forgot His works; They did not wait for His guidance,¹⁴ But became greedily desirous in the wilderness, And tested God in the desert.¹⁵ So He granted their request, But sent a wasting disease among them.

¹⁶ When they envied Moses in the camp, And Aaron, the holy one of the Lord,¹⁷ The ground opened and took in Dathan, And enveloped the assembly of Abiram.¹⁸ And a fire blazed up in their company; The flame consumed the evildoers.¹⁹ They made a calf at Horeb, And worshipped a cast metal image.²⁰ Thus they exchanged their glory For

Psalms

the likeness of an ox that eats grass.²¹ They forgot God their Saviour, Who had accomplished great things in Egypt,²² Miracles in the land of Ham, And awe-inspiring deeds by the Red Sea.²³ Therefore He declared He would destroy them, Had not Moses, His chosen one, stood in the breach before Him, To turn away His wrath from destroying them.

²⁴ Then they rejected the pleasant land; They did not believe His promise,²⁵ But grumbled in their tents; They did not heed the voice of the Lord.²⁶ Therefore He swore to them That He would let them fall in the wilderness,²⁷ And that He would disperse their descendants among the nations, And scatter them in the lands.

²⁸ They also followed Baal of Peor, And ate sacrifices offered to the dead.²⁹ Thus they provoked Him to anger with their deeds, And a plague broke out among them.³⁰ Then Phinehas stood up and intervened, And the plague was halted.³¹ And it was credited to him as righteousness, For all generations to come.³² They also provoked Him to wrath at the waters of Meribah, So that it went badly for Moses because of them;³³ Because they defied His Spirit, He spoke rashly with his lips.

³⁴ They did not eliminate the peoples, As the Lord had commanded them,³⁵ But they mixed with the nations And adopted their customs,³⁶ And worshipped their idols, Which became a trap for them.³⁷ For they even sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons,³⁸ And shed innocent blood, The blood of their sons and daughters, Whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan; And the land was defiled with the blood.³⁹ Thus they became unclean in their practices, And were unfaithful in their deeds.

⁴⁰ Therefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against His people, And He loathed His inheritance.⁴¹ So He delivered them into the hands of the nations, And those who hated them ruled over them.⁴² Their enemies also oppressed them, And they were subdued under their power.⁴³ Many times He would rescue them; Yet they were rebellious in their intentions, And they sank down into their guilt.⁴⁴ Yet He looked upon their distress When He heard their cry;⁴⁵ And He remembered His covenant for their sake, And relented according to the greatness of His mercy.⁴⁶ He also made them objects of compassion In the sight of all their captors.

⁴⁷ Deliver us, Lord our God, And gather us from the nations, To give thanks to Your holy name And glory in Your praise.

⁴⁸ Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, From everlasting to everlasting. And all the people shall say, "Amen." Praise the Lord!

107 Give thanks to the Lord, for He is good; For His love is everlasting.

² Let those redeemed by the Lord declare it, Those He has rescued from the hand of the adversary.³ And brought together from distant lands, From the east and from the west, From the north and from the south.

⁴ They wandered in the wilderness, a desert region; They could not find a path to a city where they might dwell.⁵ They were hungry and thirsty; Their souls grew faint within them.⁶ Then they cried out to the Lord in their trouble; He delivered them from their distresses.⁷ He also led them by a straight way, To go to an inhabited city.⁸ Let them give thanks to the Lord for His mercy, And for His marvellous deeds to the children of mankind!⁹ For He has satisfied the thirsty soul, And He has filled the hungry soul with good things.

Psalms

¹⁰ There were those who dwelt in darkness and in the shadow of death, Prisoners in suffering and chains, ¹¹ Because they had rebelled against the words of God And rejected the counsel of the Most High. ¹² Therefore He humbled their heart with labour; They stumbled and there was no one to help. ¹³ Then they cried out to the Lord in their trouble; He rescued them from their distresses. ¹⁴ He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death And broke their chains apart. ¹⁵ Let them give thanks to the Lord for His mercy, And for His marvellous deeds to the children of mankind! ¹⁶ For He has shattered gates of bronze, And cut through bars of iron.

¹⁷ Fools, because of their rebellious ways, And because of their wrongdoings, were afflicted. ¹⁸ Their souls loathed all kinds of food, And they drew near to the gates of death. ¹⁹ Then they cried out to the Lord in their trouble; He rescued them from their distresses. ²⁰ He sent His word and healed them, And saved them from their ruin. ²¹ Let them give thanks to the Lord for His mercy, And for His marvellous deeds to the children of mankind! ²² Let them also bring offerings of gratitude, And proclaim His works with joyful singing.

²³ Those who go down to the sea in ships, Who conduct business on great waters, ²⁴ They have witnessed the works of the Lord, And His wonders in the deep. ²⁵ For He spoke and stirred up a stormy wind, Which lifted the waves of the sea. ²⁶ They rose up to the heavens, they went down to the depths; Their courage melted away in their distress. ²⁷ They reeled and staggered like someone overcome with drink, And were at their wits' end. ²⁸ Then they cried out to the Lord in their trouble, And He delivered them from their distresses. ²⁹ He calmed the storm to a whisper, So that the waves of the sea were hushed. ³⁰ Then they were glad, because they

were quiet, So He guided them to their desired harbour. ³¹ Let them give thanks to the Lord for His mercy, And for His marvellous deeds to the children of mankind! ³² Let them also exalt Him in the congregation of the people, And praise Him at the assembly of the elders.

³³ He turns rivers into a wilderness, And springs of water into parched ground; ³⁴ A fruitful land into a barren wasteland, Because of the wickedness of those who dwell in it. ³⁵ He transforms a wilderness into a pool of water, And a dry land into springs of water; ³⁶ And He has the hungry live there, So that they may establish a city to dwell in, ³⁷ And cultivate fields and plant vineyards, And gather a fruitful harvest. ³⁸ He also blesses them and they multiply greatly, And He does not let their cattle diminish.

³⁹ When they are reduced and brought low Due to oppression, misery, and sorrow, ⁴⁰ He pours contempt upon noblemen And makes them wander in a trackless wasteland. ⁴¹ But He sets the needy securely on high, away from affliction, And makes their families like a flock. ⁴² The upright see it and are glad; But all injustice is silenced.

⁴³ Who is wise? Let him pay attention to these things, And consider the mercy of the Lord.

108

A Song. A Psalm of David.

¹ My heart is steadfast, God; I will sing, I will sing praises also with my soul. ² Awake, harp and lyre; I will herald the dawn! ³ I will offer my thanks to You, Lord, among the peoples, And I will sing praises to You among the nations. ⁴ For Your mercy is vast above the heavens, And Your truth extends to the skies.

Psalms

⁵ Be exalted high above the heavens, God,
And may Your glory be over all the earth.

⁶ So that Your beloved may be delivered,
Save with Your right hand, and respond to
me! ⁷ God has spoken in His holiness: “I will
triumph, I will divide Shechem, and measure
out the Valley of Succoth. ⁸ Gilead is Mine,
Manasseh is Mine; Ephraim also is the
helmet of My head; Judah is My sceptre. ⁹
Moab is My washbowl; I will cast My sandal
over Edom; I will proclaim victory over
Philistia.”

¹⁰ Who will guide me into the fortified city?
Who will lead me to Edom? ¹¹ Have You
Yourself not rejected us, God? And will You
not go out with our armies? ¹² Give us help
against the adversary, For rescue by man is
futile. ¹³ Through God we will achieve great
deeds, And it is He who will subdue our foes.

109

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ God of my praise, do not be silent! ² For
they have spoken with malice and deceit
against me; They have used false words
against me. ³ They have surrounded me with
words of hatred, And fought against me
without cause. ⁴ In return for my love they
accuse me; But I continue in prayer. ⁵ Thus
they have repaid me evil for good, And
animosity for my love.

⁶ Let an unrighteous person be appointed
over him, And may a challenger stand at his
right hand. ⁷ When he is judged, may he be
found guilty, And may his prayer be
considered as sin. ⁸ May his days be few; May
another assume his position. ⁹ May his
children be left without a father, And his wife
without a husband. ¹⁰ May his children
wander and seek help; And may they search
for sustenance far from their devastated

homes. ¹¹ May the creditor seize all that he
has, And may strangers take the fruits of his
labour. ¹² May there be no one to show him
kindness, Nor any to show favour to his
orphaned children. ¹³ May his descendants
be cut off; May their name be erased in the
next generation. ¹⁴ May the wrongdoing of his
ancestors be remembered before the Lord,
And do not let the sin of his mother be
erased. ¹⁵ May they be before the Lord
continually, So that He may remove their
memory from the earth;

¹⁶ Because he failed to show compassion, But
pursued the afflicted and needy, And the
downhearted, to bring about their demise. ¹⁷
He also embraced cursing, so it befell him;
And he did not take pleasure in blessing, so
it was distant from him. ¹⁸ He also wore
cursing like a garment, And it entered his
body like water, And like oil into his bones. ¹⁹
May it be to him like a garment he wraps
around himself, And like a belt he constantly
wears. ²⁰ May this be the recompense of my
accusers from the Lord, And of those who
speak harm against my soul.

²¹ But You, O God, the Lord, act kindly
towards me for the sake of Your name;
Because Your mercy is good, deliver me; ²²
For I am afflicted and in need, And my heart
is deeply wounded. ²³ I am fading away like a
lengthening shadow; I am tossed aside like
the locust. ²⁴ My knees are weakened from
fasting, And my body has become lean,
without nourishment. ²⁵ I have also become a
reproach to them; When they see me, they
shake their heads.

²⁶ Assist me, Lord my God; Save me
according to Your mercy. ²⁷ And may they
recognise that this is Your doing: You, Lord,
have accomplished it. ²⁸ They will curse, but
You will bless; When they arise, they will be
put to shame, But Your servant will rejoice. ²⁹
May my accusers be clothed with disgrace,

Psalms

And may they cover themselves with their own shame as with a robe.

³⁰ *With my mouth I will give abundant thanks to the Lord, And I will praise Him among many.* ³¹ *For He is at the side of the needy, To deliver him from those who pass judgment on his soul.*

110

A Psalm of David.

¹ *The Lord says to my Lord: "Sit at My right hand Until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet."*

² *The Lord will stretch out Your strong sceptre from Zion, saying, "Rule in the midst of Your enemies." ³ Your people will volunteer freely on the day of Your power; In holy splendour, from the womb of the dawn, Your youth are to You as the dew.*

⁴ *The Lord has made an unchangeable oath, "You are a priest forever In the manner of Melchizedek."*

⁵ *The Lord stands at Your right hand; He will crush kings on the day of His anger. ⁶ He will execute judgement among the nations, Filling them with the fallen, He will crush the leaders over a vast land. ⁷ He will refresh Himself from the brook by the path; Therefore He will hold His head high.*

111 Honour the Lord! I will express my gratitude to the Lord wholeheartedly, Amongst the upright and within the gathering.

² *The works of the Lord are magnificent; They are explored by all who take pleasure in them.* ³ *Splendour and majesty are His work, And His righteousness endures forever.* ⁴ *He has ensured His wonders are remembered;*

The Lord is gracious and compassionate. ⁵ *He provides sustenance to those who revere Him; He will remember His covenant forever.*

⁶ *He has revealed to His people the might of His works, By granting them the inheritance of the nations.* ⁷ *The deeds of His hands are truth and justice; All His precepts are reliable.*

⁸ *They are steadfast for all time; They are carried out with truth and integrity.* ⁹ *He has brought redemption to His people; He has established His covenant forever; Holy and awe-inspiring is His name.*

¹⁰ *Reverence for the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; All those who adhere to His commandments possess good understanding; His praise endures forever.*

112 Give praise to the Lord! Fortunate is the one who reveres the Lord, Who finds great joy in His commandments.

² *His descendants will be influential on the earth; The lineage of the upright will be favoured.* ³ *Wealth and riches reside in his home, And his righteousness lasts forever.* ⁴ *Light dawns in the darkness for the upright; He is gracious, compassionate, and just.* ⁵ *It goes well for a person who is generous and lends; He will uphold his cause in judgment.*

⁶ *For he will remain unshaken; The righteous will be remembered perpetually.* ⁷ *He will not dread bad news; His heart is steadfast, trusting in the Lord.* ⁸ *His heart is resolute, he will not fear, But will look upon his enemies with resolve.* ⁹ *He has given freely to the poor, His righteousness endures forever; His horn will be exalted in honour.*

¹⁰ *The wicked will see it and be troubled, He will gnash his teeth and dissolve away; The longing of the wicked will come to nothing.*

113 Praise the Lord!

Psalms

Praise, you servants of the Lord, Praise the name of the Lord.² May the name of the Lord be honoured From this moment and for all time.³ From sunrise to sunset, The name of the Lord is worthy of praise.

⁴ The Lord is exalted above all nations; His splendour is beyond the heavens.⁵ Who can compare to the Lord our God, Who is seated on high,⁶ Who humbles Himself to behold The things in heaven and on earth?

⁷ He lifts the poor from the dust, He raises the needy from the ash heap,⁸ To place them with princes, With the leaders of His people.⁹ He grants the childless woman a home As a joyful mother of children. Praise the Lord!

114 When Israel went out from Egypt, The house of Jacob from a people of a foreign language,² Judah became His holy place, Israel, His realm.

³ The sea observed and retreated; The Jordan flowed back.⁴ The mountains leapt like rams, The hills, like young sheep.

⁵ What is it to you, sea, that you retreat? Jordan, that you flow back?⁶ Mountains, that you leap like rams? Hills, like young sheep?

⁷ Quake, earth, in the presence of the Lord, In the presence of the God of Jacob,⁸ Who transformed the rock into a pool of water, The flint into a flowing spring.

115 Not to us, O Lord, not to us, But to Your name be the glory, Because of Your loving kindness and Your faithfulness.

² Why should the nations question, "Where is their God now?"³ Yet our God is in the heavens; He accomplishes all that He desires.⁴ Their idols are made of silver and gold, Crafted by human hands.⁵ They have

mouths, yet they do not speak; They have eyes, yet they do not see;⁶ They have ears, yet they do not hear; They have noses, yet they do not smell;⁷ They have hands, yet they do not feel; They have feet, yet they do not walk; They make no sound with their throat.⁸ Those who create them will become like them, As will all who trust in them.

⁹ O Israel, place your trust in the Lord; He is your help and your shield.¹⁰ House of Aaron, place your trust in the Lord; He is your help and your shield.¹¹ You who revere the Lord, place your trust in the Lord; He is your help and your shield.

¹² The Lord is mindful of us and will bestow blessings upon us. He will bless the house of Israel; He will bless the house of Aaron.¹³ He will bless those who revere the Lord, Both the small and the great.

¹⁴ May the Lord cause you to flourish, You and your children.¹⁵ May you be favoured by the Lord, Creator of heaven and earth.

¹⁶ The heavens belong to the Lord, But the earth He has entrusted to humanity.¹⁷ The dead do not extol the Lord, Nor do any who descend into silence;¹⁸ But we will bless the Lord From now and forevermore. Praise the Lord!

116 I love the Lord, for He listens To my voice and my supplications.² Since He has turned His ear towards me, I will therefore call upon Him throughout my days.

³ The traps of death surrounded me And the terrors of the grave overtook me; I encountered distress and sorrow.⁴ Then I invoked the name of the Lord: "Please, Lord, preserve my life!"

⁵ The Lord is gracious and righteous; Indeed, our God is full of compassion.⁶ The Lord

Psalms

protects the simple-hearted; I was brought low, and He delivered me.

⁷ *Return to your peace, my soul, For the Lord has been generous to you.* ⁸ *For You have rescued my soul from death, My eyes from weeping, My feet from faltering.* ⁹ *I will walk before the Lord In the realm of the living.*

¹⁰ *I trusted even when I said, "I am greatly afflicted."* ¹¹ *I declared in my dismay, "All people are deceitful."*

¹² *How can I repay the Lord For all His goodness to me?*

¹³ *I will raise the cup of salvation, And invoke the name of the Lord.* ¹⁴ *I will keep my promises to the Lord In the assembly of His people.*

¹⁵ *Precious in the eyes of the Lord Is the passing of His faithful ones.* ¹⁶ *Lord, I am truly Your servant; I am Your servant, the child of Your maidservant, You have freed me from my bonds.*

¹⁷ *To You I will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving, And invoke the name of the Lord.* ¹⁸ *I will keep my promises to the Lord In the assembly of His people.* ¹⁹ *In the courts of the Lord's house, In the midst of you, Jerusalem. Praise the Lord!*

117 Honour the Lord, all nations;
Celebrate His name, all peoples! ² For His kindness toward us is immense, And the faithfulness of the Lord endures forever.

Honour the Lord!

118 Offer thanks to the Lord, for He is good; His mercy endures forever.

² *Let Israel declare, "His mercy endures forever."* ³ *Let the house of Aaron declare, "His mercy endures forever."* ⁴ *Let those who revere the Lord declare, "His mercy endures forever."*

⁵ *In my distress, I called upon the Lord; The Lord answered me and set me in a spacious place.* ⁶ *The Lord is by my side; I will not fear; What can mere mortals do to me?* ⁷ *The Lord is with me as my helper; Therefore I will look with triumph on those who dislike me.*

⁸ *It is better to seek refuge in the Lord Than to place trust in mankind.* ⁹ *It is better to seek refuge in the Lord Than to place trust in rulers.* ¹⁰ *All nations surrounded me; In the name of the Lord, I will surely fend them off.*

¹¹ *They encircled me, indeed, they surrounded me; In the name of the Lord, I will surely fend them off.* ¹² *They swarmed around me like bees; They were extinguished like a fire among thorns; In the name of the Lord, I will surely fend them off.* ¹³ *You pushed me hard to make me fall, But the Lord supported me.* ¹⁴ *The Lord is my strength and my song, And He has become my deliverance.*

¹⁵ *Joyful shouts of salvation resound in the tents of the righteous; The right hand of the Lord performs valiantly.* ¹⁶ *The right hand of the Lord is lifted high; The right hand of the Lord performs valiantly.* ¹⁷ *I shall not die, but live, And proclaim the deeds of the Lord.* ¹⁸ *The Lord has disciplined me harshly, But He has not given me over to death.* ¹⁹ *Open to me the gates of righteousness; I shall enter through them and praise the Lord.* ²⁰ *This is the gateway of the Lord; The righteous shall enter through it.* ²¹ *I will thank You, for You have answered me, And You have become my salvation.*

²² *The stone which the builders rejected Has become the cornerstone.* ²³ *The Lord has*

Psalms

accomplished this; It is marvellous in our eyes.²⁴ This is the day the Lord has fashioned; Let us rejoice and be glad in it.

²⁵ O Lord, we beseech You, save us; O Lord, we beseech You, grant us success!

²⁶ Fortunate is the one who arrives in the name of the Lord; We extend our blessings from the house of the Lord.²⁷ The Lord is God, and He has given us light; Secure the festival offering with cords to the altar's horns.

²⁸ You are my God, and I will thank You; You are my God, I will exalt You.

²⁹ Offer thanks to the Lord, for He is good; His mercy endures forever.

119

¤ Aleph

¹ Joyful are those whose path is pure, Who follow the Law of the Lord.² Joyful are those who observe His testimonies, And seek Him with all their heart.³ They also commit no wrong; They walk in His ways.⁴ You have established Your precepts, That we are to keep them diligently.⁵ Oh that my ways may be steadfast To keep Your statutes!⁶ Then I will not be ashamed When I consider all Your commandments.⁷ I will give thanks to You with sincerity of heart, When I learn Your righteous judgments.⁸ I will uphold Your statutes; Do not utterly abandon me!

¤ Beth

⁹ How can a young man keep his way pure? By keeping it according to Your word.¹⁰ With all my heart I have sought You; Do not let me drift from Your commandments.¹¹ I have cherished Your word in my heart, So that I may not sin against You.¹² Praised are You, Lord; Teach me Your statutes.¹³ With my lips

I have declared All the ordinances of Your mouth.¹⁴ I have found joy in the way of Your testimonies, As much as in all riches.¹⁵ I will reflect on Your precepts And consider Your ways.¹⁶ I shall take pleasure in Your statutes; I will not forget Your word.

¤ Gimel

¹⁷ Deal generously with Your servant, That I may live and keep Your word.¹⁸ Open my eyes, that I may see Wonderful things from Your Law.¹⁹ I am a wanderer on the earth; Do not hide Your commandments from me.²⁰ My soul is overwhelmed with longing For Your ordinances at all times.²¹ You rebuke the proud, the cursed, Who stray from Your commandments.²² Take disgrace and contempt away from me, For I observe Your testimonies.²³ Even though rulers sit and speak against me, Your servant reflects on Your statutes.²⁴ Your testimonies also are my delight; They are my counsellors.

¤ Daleth

²⁵ My soul clings to the ground; Renew me according to Your word.²⁶ I have recounted my ways, and You have responded to me; Teach me Your statutes.²⁷ Help me understand the way of Your precepts, So that I will meditate on Your wonders.²⁸ My soul weeps because of sorrow; Strengthen me according to Your word.²⁹ Remove the deceitful path from me, And graciously grant me Your Law.³⁰ I have chosen the path of faithfulness; I have placed Your judgments before me.³¹ I cling to Your testimonies; Lord, do not let me be put to shame!³² I shall run the course of Your commandments, For You will enlarge my heart.

¤ He

³³ Teach me, the way of Your statutes, Lord, And I shall observe it to the end.³⁴ Give me understanding, so that I may observe Your

Psalms

Law And keep it with all my heart.³⁵ Guide me in the path of Your commandments, For I delight in it.³⁶ Draw my heart towards Your testimonies, And not towards dishonest gain.³⁷ Turn my eyes away from looking at what is worthless, And renew me in Your ways.³⁸ Establish Your word to Your servant, As that which inspires reverence for You.³⁹ Remove my disgrace which I dread, For Your judgments are good.⁴⁰ Behold, I long for Your precepts; Renew me through Your righteousness.

† Waw

⁴¹ May Your favour also come to me, Lord, Your salvation according to Your word;⁴² So that I will have a response for one who taunts me, For I trust in Your word.⁴³ And do not take the word of truth completely out of my mouth, For I wait for Your judgments.⁴⁴ So I will keep Your Law continually, For all time.⁴⁵ And I will walk in freedom, For I seek Your precepts.⁴⁶ I will also declare Your testimonies before kings, And shall not be ashamed.⁴⁷ I will take pleasure in Your commandments, Which I love.⁴⁸ And I shall lift up my hands to Your commandments, which I love; And I will reflect on Your statutes.

† Zayin

⁴⁹ Remember the word to Your servant, In which You have made me hope.⁵⁰ This is my comfort in my affliction, That Your word has renewed me.⁵¹ The proud utterly deride me, Yet I do not turn aside from Your Law.⁵² I have remembered Your judgments from of old, Lord, And find comfort.⁵³ Intense indignation has seized me because of the wicked, Who abandon Your Law.⁵⁴ Your statutes have been my songs In the house of my journey.⁵⁵ Lord, I recall Your name in the night, And keep Your Law.⁵⁶ This has become my own, That I observe Your precepts.

¶ Heth

⁵⁷ The Lord is my portion; I have promised to keep Your words.⁵⁸ I sought Your favour with all my heart; Be gracious to me according to Your word.⁵⁹ I reflected on my ways And turned my steps to Your testimonies.⁶⁰ I hurried and did not delay To follow Your commandments.⁶¹ The traps of the wicked have surrounded me, But I have not forgotten Your Law.⁶² I rise at midnight to give thanks to You Because of Your righteous judgments.⁶³ I am a friend to all who fear You, And to those who keep Your precepts.⁶⁴ The earth is full of Your mercy, Lord; Teach me Your statutes.

¤ Teth

⁶⁵ You have treated Your servant well, Lord, According to Your word.⁶⁶ Teach me good discernment and knowledge, For I trust in Your commandments.⁶⁷ Before I was afflicted, I went astray, But now I always keep Your word.⁶⁸ You are good and do what is right; Teach me Your statutes.⁶⁹ The proud have forged a lie against me; With all my heart I will observe Your precepts.⁷⁰ Their heart is unfeeling, like hardened fat, But I delight in Your Law.⁷¹ It is beneficial for me that I experienced hardship, So that I may learn Your statutes.⁷² The Law of Your mouth is more precious to me Than thousands of gold and silver pieces.

† Yodh

⁷³ Your hands made me and fashioned me; Give me understanding, so that I may learn Your commandments.⁷⁴ May those who fear You see me and be glad, Because I hope in Your word.⁷⁵ I know, Lord, that Your judgments are righteous, And that You have allowed me to face trials in faithfulness.⁷⁶ May Your favour comfort me, According to Your word to Your servant.⁷⁷ May Your compassion come to me, granting me life,

Psalms

For Your Law is my delight.⁷⁸ May the proud be ashamed, for they wrong me with lies; But I shall reflect on Your precepts.⁷⁹ May those who fear You turn to me, And those who know Your testimonies.⁸⁰ May my heart be steadfast in Your statutes, So that I will not be ashamed.

» Kaph

⁸¹ My soul languishes for Your salvation; I wait for Your word.⁸² My eyes fail with longing for Your word, While I say, "When will You comfort me?"⁸³ Though I have become like a dried wineskin in the smoke, I do not forget Your statutes.⁸⁴ What is the measure of my days, Your servant? When will You bring justice to those who pursue me?⁸⁵ The proud have dug pits for me, People who are not in accord with Your Law.⁸⁶ All Your commandments are faithful; They have persecuted me with lies; help me!⁸⁷ They almost destroyed me on earth, But I did not abandon Your precepts.⁸⁸ Revive me according to Your mercy, So that I may keep the testimony of Your mouth.

» Lamedh

⁸⁹ Forever, Lord, Your word stands in heaven.⁹⁰ Your faithfulness continues throughout generations; You established the earth, and it stands.⁹¹ They stand this day by Your ordinances, For all things serve You.⁹² Had Your Law not been my delight, I would have perished of my affliction.⁹³ I will never forget Your precepts, For by them You have revived me.⁹⁴ I belong to You; deliver me, For I have sought Your precepts.⁹⁵ The wicked lie in wait to destroy me; I will diligently consider Your testimonies.⁹⁶ I have seen a limit to all perfection; Your commandment is exceedingly broad.

» Mem

⁹⁷ How I love Your Law! It is my meditation all the day.⁹⁸ Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, For they are ever mine.⁹⁹ I possess more insight than all my teachers, For Your testimonies are my meditation.¹⁰⁰ I understand more than those who are old, Because I have observed Your precepts.¹⁰¹ I have kept my feet from every evil way, So that I may keep Your word.¹⁰² I have not turned aside from Your judgments, For You have instructed me.¹⁰³ How sweet are Your words to my taste! Yes, sweeter than honey to my mouth!¹⁰⁴ From Your precepts I gain understanding; Therefore I hate every false way.

» Nun

¹⁰⁵ Your word serves as a lamp for my feet And a light on my path.¹⁰⁶ I have made an oath and will uphold it, That I will keep Your righteous judgments.¹⁰⁷ I am exceedingly afflicted; Revive me, Lord, according to Your word.¹⁰⁸ Please accept the voluntary offerings of my mouth, Lord, And teach me Your judgments.¹⁰⁹ My life is constantly in my hand, Yet I do not forget Your Law.¹¹⁰ The wicked have set a trap for me, Yet I have not wandered from Your precepts.¹¹¹ I have received Your testimonies as an everlasting heritage, For they are the joy of my heart.¹¹² I have set my heart to perform Your statutes Forever, even to the end.

» Samekh

¹¹³ I hate those who are double-minded, But I love Your Law.¹¹⁴ You are my refuge and my shield; I hope in Your word.¹¹⁵ Depart from me, you evildoers, So that I may observe the commandments of my God.¹¹⁶ Sustain me according to Your word, that I may live; And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.¹¹⁷ Uphold me so that I may be safe, That I may have regard for Your statutes continually.¹¹⁸ You have rejected all those who stray from Your statutes, For their

Psalms

deceitfulness is useless.¹¹⁹ You have removed all the wicked of the earth as an impurity; Therefore I love Your statutes.¹²⁰ My flesh trembles from the fear of You, And I am afraid of Your judgments.

׀ Ayin

¹²¹ I have done justice and righteousness; Do not leave me to my oppressors.¹²² Be a guarantor for Your servant for good; Do not let the proud oppress me.¹²³ My eyes fail with longing for Your salvation, And for Your righteous word.¹²⁴ Treat Your servant with Your mercy, And teach me Your statutes.¹²⁵ I am Your servant; grant me understanding, So that I may know Your testimonies.¹²⁶ It is time for the Lord to act, For they have violated Your Law.¹²⁷ Therefore I love Your commandments More than gold, yes, more than pure gold.¹²⁸ Therefore I follow all Your precepts with care, I hate every false way.

׀ Pe

¹²⁹ Your testimonies are wonderful; Therefore my soul observes them.¹³⁰ The revelation of Your words brings light; It imparts understanding to the simple.¹³¹ I opened my mouth wide with longing, For I yearned for Your commandments.¹³² Turn to me and be gracious to me, As is fitting for those who love Your name.¹³³ Establish my footsteps in Your word, And do not let any wrongdoing have power over me.¹³⁴ Redeem me from human oppression, So that I may keep Your precepts.¹³⁵ Let Your face shine upon Your servant, And teach me Your statutes.¹³⁶ My eyes shed streams of water, Because they do not keep Your Law.

׀ Tsadhe

¹³⁷ You are righteous, Lord, And Your judgments are right.¹³⁸ You have commanded Your testimonies with righteousness And in great faithfulness.¹³⁹

My fervour has overtaken me, Because my enemies have forgotten Your words.¹⁴⁰ Your word is very pure, Therefore Your servant loves it.¹⁴¹ I am insignificant and despised, Yet I do not forget Your precepts.¹⁴² Your righteousness is eternally just, And Your Law is the essence of truth.¹⁴³ Trouble and anguish have found me, Yet Your commandments bring me joy.¹⁴⁴ Your testimonies are righteous forever; Grant me understanding so that I may live.

׀ Qoph

¹⁴⁵ I cried out with all my heart; answer me, Lord! I will observe Your statutes.¹⁴⁶ I called to You; rescue me, And I shall keep Your testimonies.¹⁴⁷ I rise before dawn and cry for help; I wait for Your words.¹⁴⁸ My eyes anticipate the night watches, So that I may meditate on Your word.¹⁴⁹ Hear my voice according to Your mercy; Revive me, Lord, according to Your judgments.¹⁵⁰ Those who pursue wickedness draw near; They are distant from Your Law.¹⁵¹ Yet You are near, Lord, And all Your commandments are truth.¹⁵² Long ago I learned from Your testimonies, That You have established them forever.

׀ Resh

¹⁵³ Look at my affliction and rescue me, For I do not forget Your Law.¹⁵⁴ Plead my case and redeem me; Revive me according to Your word.¹⁵⁵ Salvation is distant from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes.¹⁵⁶ Great are Your mercies, Lord; Revive me according to Your judgments.¹⁵⁷ Numerous are my persecutors and my enemies, Yet I do not turn aside from Your testimonies.¹⁵⁸ I see the treacherous and feel disdain, Because they do not keep Your word.¹⁵⁹ Consider how I love Your precepts; Revive me, Lord, according to Your mercy.¹⁶⁰ The entirety of Your word is truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments is everlasting.

׀ Sin and Shin

Psalms

¹⁶¹ Princes pursue me without reason, But my heart stands in awe of Your words. ¹⁶² I rejoice at Your word, Like one who finds great treasure. ¹⁶³ I detest and abhor falsehood, But I love Your Law. ¹⁶⁴ I praise You throughout the day Because of Your righteous judgments. ¹⁶⁵ Those who love Your Law have great peace, And nothing causes them to stumble. ¹⁶⁶ I hope for Your salvation, Lord, And follow Your commandments. ¹⁶⁷ My soul keeps Your testimonies, And I love them greatly. ¹⁶⁸ I observe Your precepts and Your testimonies, For all my ways are before You.

॥ Taw

¹⁶⁹ Let my cry come before You, Lord; Give me understanding according to Your word. ¹⁷⁰ Let my pleading come before You; Save me according to Your word. ¹⁷¹ Let my lips overflow with praise, For You teach me Your statutes. ¹⁷² Let my tongue sing of Your word, For all Your commandments are righteousness. ¹⁷³ Let Your hand be prepared to assist me, For I have chosen Your precepts. ¹⁷⁴ I yearn for Your salvation, Lord, And Your Law is my delight. ¹⁷⁵ Let my soul live that it may praise You, And let Your ordinances assist me. ¹⁷⁶ I have wandered about like a lost sheep; seek Your servant, For I do not forget Your commandments.

120

A Song of Ascents.

¹ In my trouble I cried to the Lord, And He answered me. ² Lord, save my soul from lying lips, From a deceitful tongue.

³ What will be given to you, and what more will be done to you, You deceitful tongue? ⁴ Keen arrows of the warrior, Along with the glowing coals of the broom tree!

⁵ Alas for me, for I dwell in Meshech, And I have made my home among the tents of Kedar! ⁶ My soul has dwelt too long Among those who are against peace. ⁷ I seek peace, but when I speak, They pursue conflict.

121

A Song of Ascents.

¹ I will raise my eyes to the mountains; From where will my help come? ² My assistance is from the Lord, Creator of heaven and earth.

³ He will not let your foot falter; The one who watches over you will not slumber. ⁴ Behold, the guardian of Israel Will neither slumber nor sleep.

⁵ The Lord is your keeper; The Lord provides shade at your right hand. ⁶ And the sun will not harm you by day, Nor the moon by night.

⁷ The Lord will shield you from all harm; He will preserve your soul. ⁸ The Lord will watch over your coming and going Now and forevermore.

122

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

¹ I rejoiced when they said to me, "Let us go to the dwelling of the Lord." ² Our feet are now standing Within your gates, O Jerusalem,

³ Jerusalem, that is built As a city that is joined together; ⁴ To which the tribes ascend, the tribes of the Lord— A decree for Israel— To give thanks to the name of the Lord. ⁵ For seats of judgment were established there, The seats of the house of David.

⁶ Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: "May those who cherish you find safety. ⁷ May tranquillity

Psalms

be within your walls, And prosperity within your palaces." ⁸ For the sake of my kin and companions, I will now say, "May tranquillity be within you." ⁹ For the sake of the house of the Lord our God, I will pursue your welfare.

123

A Song of Ascents.

¹ To You I have raised my eyes, You who are enthroned in the heavens! ² Observe, just as the eyes of servants are fixed on the hand of their master, And as the eyes of a maid look to the hand of her mistress, So our eyes are directed to the Lord our God, Until He shows us His favour.

³ Show us Your kindness, Lord, show us Your kindness, For we have endured more than enough of contempt. ⁴ Our soul has endured more than enough Of the scoffing of those who are at ease, And of the contempt of the proud.

124

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

¹ "Had it not been the Lord who was on our side," Let Israel now say, ² "If the Lord had not been on our side When people rose up against us, ³ Then they would have devoured us completely, When their anger burned fiercely against us; ⁴ Then the waters would have flooded over us, The stream would have swept over our soul; ⁵ and the raging waters would have swept over our soul."

⁶ Praised be the Lord, Who has not allowed us to be torn by their teeth. ⁷ Our soul has escaped like a bird from the trapper's snare; The snare is broken and we have escaped. ⁸ Our aid is in the name of the Lord, Who created heaven and earth.

125

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Those who trust in the Lord Are like Mount Zion, which cannot be moved but remains forever. ² Just as the mountains encircle Jerusalem, So the Lord encircles His people Now and for all time.

³ For the scepter of wickedness shall not rest upon the land of the righteous, So that the righteous will not extend their hands to do wrong.

⁴ Show kindness, Lord, to those who are good, And to those who are upright in their hearts. ⁵ But for those who turn aside to their crooked ways, The Lord will guide them away with those who practice injustice. May peace be upon Israel.

126

A Song of Ascents.

¹ When the Lord restored the fortunes of Zion, We were like those who dream. ² Then our mouth was filled with laughter And our tongue with songs of joy; Then they said among the nations, "The Lord has done great things for them." ³ The Lord has done great things for us; We are filled with joy.

⁴ Renew our fortunes, Lord, Like the streams in the Negev. ⁵ Those who sow in tears shall reap with songs of joy. ⁶ One who goes forth weeping, carrying seed to sow, Shall indeed return with shouts of joy, bringing his sheaves with him.

127

A Song of Ascents. Of Solomon.

¹ Unless the Lord builds the house, They who build it, labour in vain; Unless the Lord guards the city, The watchman stays awake in vain. ² It is futile for you to rise up early, To

Psalms

stay up late, To eat the bread of painful labours; For He gives to His beloved even in his sleep.

³ Observe, children are a blessing from the Lord, The fruit of the womb is a gracious reward. ⁴ Just as arrows are in the hand of a warrior, So are the children born in one's youth. ⁵ Blessed is the man whose quiver is filled; They will not be put to shame When they engage with their adversaries at the gate.

128

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Blessed is everyone who fears the Lord, Who walks in His ways. ² You will eat the fruit of the labour of your hands; You will be happy, and it will go well for you. ³ Your wife will be like a fruitful vine within your home, Your children like young olive shoots around your table. ⁴ Observe, for in this manner shall a man Who reveres the Lord be favoured.

⁵ May the Lord bless you from Zion, And may you witness the flourishing of Jerusalem all the days of your life. ⁶ Truly, may you see your descendants. Peace be upon Israel!

129

A Song of Ascents.

¹ "Many times they have attacked me from my youth up," Let Israel say, ² "Many times they have attacked me since my youth; Yet they have not overcome me. ³ The ploughers ploughed upon my back; They lengthened their furrows." ⁴ The Lord is just; He has severed the cords of the wicked.

⁵ May all who despise Zion Be put to shame and turned back; ⁶ May they be like grass on the housetops, Which withers before it grows up; ⁷ With which the reaper does not fill his

hand, Nor does the binder of sheaves fill his arms; ⁸ Nor do those who pass by say, "May the Lord's blessing be upon you; We bless you in the Lord's name."

130

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Out of the depths I have cried to You, Lord.

² Lord, listen to my voice! May Your ears be attentive To the sound of my supplications.

³ If You, Lord, were to mark our iniquities, Lord, who could stand? ⁴ But with You there is forgiveness, Therefore You are revered.

⁵ I wait for the Lord, my soul is patient, And I place my hope in His word. ⁶ My soul waits eagerly for the Lord More than the watchmen wait for the morning; Indeed, more than the watchmen for the morning.

⁷ Israel, place your hope in the Lord; For with the Lord there is lovingkindness, And with Him is plentiful redemption. ⁸ And He will deliver Israel From all his iniquities.

131

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

¹ Lord, my heart is not proud, nor my eyes arrogant; Nor do I involve myself in great matters, Or in things too difficult for me. ² I have indeed calmed and quieted my soul, Like a weaned child resting with its mother, My soul within me is like a weaned child.

³ Israel, wait for the Lord From now and forever.

132

A Song of Ascents.

Psalms

¹ Remember, Lord, in David's behalf, All his affliction;

² How he made an oath to the Lord And pledged to the Mighty One of Jacob. ³ "I surely will not enter my house, Nor lie down on my bed; ⁴ I will not allow sleep to my eyes, Or slumber to my eyelids, ⁵ Until I find a place for the Lord, A sanctuary for the Mighty One of Jacob."

⁶ Indeed, we heard of it in Ephrathah, We discovered it in the fields of Jaar. ⁷ Let us enter His dwelling place; Let us bow at His footstool. ⁸ Rise, Lord, to Your resting place, You and the ark of Your might. ⁹ May Your priests be adorned with righteousness, And may Your faithful ones shout for joy.

¹⁰ For the sake of Your servant David, Do not reject the face of Your anointed.

¹¹ The Lord has made a promise to David A truth He will not revoke: "I will place upon your throne One from your own lineage. ¹² If your sons will uphold My covenant And the decrees I will teach them, Their descendants will also sit upon your throne forever."

¹³ For the Lord has chosen Zion; He has wished for it as His dwelling. ¹⁴ "This is My resting place forever; Here I will reside, for I have longed for it. ¹⁵ I will greatly bless her provisions; I will satisfy her poor with bread. ¹⁶ I will also clothe her priests with salvation, And her faithful will sing joyfully.

¹⁷ I will cause the horn of David to flourish there; I have prepared a light for My anointed. ¹⁸ I will cover his enemies with disgrace, But upon him, his crown will shine."

¹ Behold, how good and how pleasant it is For brothers to dwell together in unity!

² It is like the precious oil on the head, Running down upon the beard, Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. ³ It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the Lord commanded the blessing— Life forever.

134

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Behold, bless the Lord, all you servants of the Lord, Who serve by night in the house of the Lord! ² Raise your hands towards the holy place And offer praise to the Lord.

³ May the Lord, the Creator of heaven and earth, bless you from Zion.

135 Praise the Lord! Honour the name of the Lord; Praise Him, you servants of the Lord, ² You who stand in the dwelling of the Lord, In the courtyards of the house of our God!

³ Praise the Lord, for the Lord is good; Sing praises to His name, for it is delightful. ⁴ For the Lord has chosen Jacob for His own, Israel as a cherished possession.

⁵ For I am certain that the Lord is great, And that our Lord is above all other gods. ⁶ Whatever the Lord desires, He accomplishes, In heaven and on earth, in the seas and in all the ocean depths. ⁷ He causes the clouds to rise from the ends of the earth, Who makes lightning for the rain, Who brings forth the wind from His storehouses.

⁸ He struck the firstborn of Egypt, Both of man and animal. ⁹ He sent signs and wonders into your midst, Egypt, Against Pharaoh and all his servants. ¹⁰ He defeated

133

A Song of Ascents. Of David.

Psalms

many nations And brought down mighty kings: ¹¹ Sihon, ruler of the Amorites, And Og, ruler of Bashan, And all the territories of Canaan; ¹² And He granted their land as an inheritance, An inheritance to His people Israel.

¹³ Your name, Lord, is everlasting, Your remembrance, Lord, is throughout all generations. ¹⁴ For the Lord will judge His people And will show compassion on His servants.

¹⁵ The idols of the nations are crafted from silver and gold, The work of human hands. ¹⁶ They have mouths, yet they do not speak; They have eyes, yet they do not see; ¹⁷ They have ears, yet they do not hear, Nor is there any breath in their mouths. ¹⁸ Those who make them will become like them, Everyone who trusts in them.

¹⁹ House of Israel, honour the Lord; House of Aaron, honour the Lord; ²⁰ House of Levi, honour the Lord; You who revere the Lord, honour the Lord. ²¹ Blessed be the Lord, who comes from Zion, Who dwells in Jerusalem. Praise the Lord!

136 Give thanks to the Lord, He is good,

His love endures forever.

² Give thanks to Him, the God of gods,

His love endures forever.

³ Give thanks to Him, the Lord of lords,

His love endures forever.

⁴ To Him who alone performs great wonders,

His love endures forever.

⁵ To Him who made the heavens with skill,

His love endures forever.

⁶ To Him who spread out the earth above the waters,

His love endures forever.

⁷ To Him who made the great lights,

His love endures forever.

⁸ The sun to rule by day,

His love endures forever.

⁹ The moon and stars to rule by night,

His love endures forever.

¹⁰ To Him who struck the Egyptians, that is, their firstborn,

His love endures forever.

¹¹ And brought Israel out from their midst,

His love endures forever.

¹² With a strong hand and an outstretched arm,

His love endures forever.

¹³ To Him who divided the Red Sea in parts,

His love endures forever.

¹⁴ And led Israel through the midst of it,

His love endures forever.

¹⁵ But He overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red Sea,

Psalms

His love endures forever.

¹⁶ To Him who guided His people through the wilderness,

His love endures forever.

¹⁷ To Him who struck great kings,

His love endures forever.

¹⁸ And brought death to mighty kings,

His love endures forever.

¹⁹ Sihon, the ruler of the Amorites,

His love endures forever.

²⁰ And Og, the ruler of Bashan,

His love endures forever.

²¹ And granted their land as a heritage,

His love endures forever.

²² A heritage to His servant Israel,

His love endures forever.

²³ Who remembered us in our lowliness,

His love endures forever.

²⁴ And has rescued us from our enemies,

His love endures forever.

²⁵ Who gives food to all flesh,

His love endures forever.

²⁶ Offer gratitude to the God of heaven,

His love endures forever.

137 *By the rivers of Babylon, There we sat and wept, And we remembered Zion. ² On the willows in its midst We placed our harps. ³ For there our captors asked us for songs, And our tormentors for joy, saying, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion!"*

⁴ *How can we sing the Lord's song While in a foreign land? ⁵ If I forget you, Jerusalem, May my right hand lose its skill. ⁶ May my tongue adhere to the roof of my mouth If I fail to remember you, If I do not honour Jerusalem Above my greatest joy.*

⁷ *Recall, Lord, against the sons of Edom The day of Jerusalem, Those who said, "Tear it down, tear it down To its very foundation!" ⁸ Daughter of Babylon, you devastated one, Blessed will be the one who repays you With the recompense you have given us. ⁹ Blessed is he then, who would seize your children and throw them dashed on your rocks.*

138

A Psalm of David.

¹ *I will give You thanks with all my heart; I will sing Your praises before the gods. ² I will bow in reverence toward Your sacred temple And give thanks to Your name for Your mercy and Your truth; For You have magnified Your word in accordance with all Your name. ³ On the day I called, You heard me; You infused my soul with courage and strength.*

⁴ *All the kings of the earth shall give thanks to You, Lord, When they have heard the words spoken by Your mouth. ⁵ And they shall sing of the paths of the Lord, For the glory of the Lord is indeed great.*

⁶ *For the Lord is exalted, Yet He regards the lowly, But the haughty He knows from afar. ⁷*

Psalms

Even though I walk amidst trouble, You will revive me; You will extend Your hand against the anger of my enemies, And Your right hand will deliver me.⁸ The Lord will fulfil His purpose for me; Your mercy, Lord, is everlasting; Do not abandon the works of Your hands.

139

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ Lord, You have searched me and know me.
² You know when I sit down and when I rise up; You perceive my thoughts from a distance.³ You scrutinise my path and my lying down, And are acquainted with all my ways.⁴ Even before a word is on my tongue, Behold, Lord, You know it completely.⁵ You hem me in Lord, behind and in front, And laid Your hand upon me.⁶ Such knowledge is beyond my understanding; It is so lofty, I cannot grasp it.

⁷ Where could I go from Your Spirit? Or where could I escape from Your presence?⁸ If I go up to heaven, You are there; If I lie myself in the depths, You are there.⁹ If I take up the wings of the dawn, And dwell in the farthest part of the sea,¹⁰ Even there Your hand will lead me, And Your right hand will hold me tight.¹¹ If I say, "Surely darkness will cover me, And the light around me will become night,"¹² Even darkness is not dark to You, And the night shines like the day. Darkness and light are both alike to You.

¹³ For You formed my innermost being; You knit me together in my mother's womb.¹⁴ I will thank You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; Wonderful are Your works, And my soul knows it very well.¹⁵ My frame was not hidden from You When I was made in secret, And skilfully formed in the depths of the earth.¹⁶ Your eyes saw my unformed body; And in Your book were written All the

days that were planned for me, When none of them had yet come to be.¹⁷ How treasured are Your thoughts to me, God! How vast is the sum of them!¹⁸ If I were to count them, they would outnumber the grains of sand. When I awake, I am still with You.

¹⁹ If only You would slay the wicked, God; Depart from me, you men of bloodshed.²⁰ For they speak against You with malice, And Your adversaries misuse Your name.²¹ Do I not hate those who hate You, Lord? And do I not despise those who rise up against You?²² I hate them with complete hatred; They have become my foes.²³ Examine me, God, and know my heart; Test me and know my anxious thoughts;²⁴ And see if there is any offensive way in me, And lead me in the way everlasting.

140

For the music director. A Psalm of David.

¹ Rescue me, Lord, from evil people; Protect me from violent men² Who plot evil schemes in their hearts; They are constantly stirring conflicts.³ They sharpen their tongues like a serpent; The venom of a viper is under their lips. Selah

⁴ Keep me, Lord, from the hands of the wicked; Protect me from violent men Who intend to trip up my steps.⁵ The proud have laid a trap for me, with snares; They have spread a net beside the path; They have set traps for me. Selah

⁶ I declared to the Lord, "You are my God; Hear, Lord, the sound of my plea."⁷ Sovereign Lord, the strength of my salvation, You have shielded my head on the day of battle.⁸ Do not grant, Lord, the desires of the wicked; Do not let their wicked plans succeed, so that they are not exalted. Selah

Psalms

⁹ As for those who surround me, May their own words bring them harm. ¹⁰ May burning coals fall upon them; May they be thrown into the fire, Into deep pits from which they cannot escape. ¹¹ May a slanderer not endure on the earth; May evil pursue a violent man to his ruin.

¹² I am confident that the Lord will uphold the cause of the afflicted, And bring justice to the poor. ¹³ Surely the righteous will offer thanks to Your name; The upright will abide in Your presence.

141

A Psalm of David.

¹ Lord, I call upon You; hurry to me! Listen to my voice when I call to You! ² Let my prayer rise before You like incense; The lifting up of my hands like the evening sacrifice.

³ Place a guard, Lord, at my mouth; Watch over the entrance of my lips. ⁴ Do not let my heart be drawn to anything evil, To engage in acts of wickedness With those who commit wrong; And may I not partake in their delicacies.

⁵ Let the righteous strike me, it is a kindness; Let him rebuke me, it is oil for the head; My head shall not refuse it, For still my prayer is against their evil deeds.

⁶ Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock, And they will hear my words, for they are pleasant. ⁷ As when one ploughs and breaks open the earth, Our bones have been scattered at the mouth of Sheol.

⁸ For my eyes are toward You, God the Lord; In You I take refuge, do not leave my soul defenceless. ⁹ Protect me from the jaws of the trap they have set for me, And from the snares of those who do evil. ¹⁰ Let the wicked

fall into their own nets, While I pass by unharmed.

142

A Maskil of David. When he was in the cave. A Prayer.

¹ I cry out with my voice to the Lord; I plead with my voice to the Lord for mercy. ² I express my distress before Him; I reveal my troubles to Him.

³ When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, You were aware of my path. On the path where I walk They have set a snare for me. ⁴ Look to the right and observe; For there is no one who notices me. There is no escape for me; No one is concerned for my soul.

⁵ I called out to You, Lord; I declared, "You are my refuge, My share in the land of the living.

⁶ Listen to my cry, For I have been brought very low; Deliver me from my persecutors, For they are too powerful for me. ⁷ Release my soul from confinement, So that I may give thanks to Your name; The righteous will gather around me, For You will care for me."

143

A Psalm of David.

¹ Hear my prayer, Lord, Listen to my pleadings! Answer me in Your faithfulness, in Your righteousness! ² And do not make Your servant stand trial, For no one alive is righteous before You. ³ For the enemy has pursued my soul; He has brought my life low to the ground; He has made me dwell in darkness, like those long deceased. ⁴ Therefore my spirit is faint within me; My heart is dismayed within me. ⁵ I remember the days of old; I meditate on all Your doings; I reflect on the work of Your hands. ⁶ I reach

Psalms

out my hands to You; My soul thirsts for You,
like a parched land. Selah

⁷ Respond to me swiftly, Lord, My spirit is failing; Do not conceal Your face from me, Or I will be like those who descend to the pit.⁸ Let me hear of Your mercy in the morning, For I trust in You; Teach me the way in which I should walk, For to You I lift up my soul.⁹ Rescue me, Lord, from my enemies; I seek shelter in You.¹⁰ Guide me to do Your will, For You are my God; Let Your good Spirit guide me on level ground.

¹¹ For the sake of Your name, Lord, give me life. In Your righteousness deliver my soul from distress.¹² And in Your mercy, vanquish my enemies, And destroy all those who oppress my soul, For I am Your servant.

144

A Psalm of David.

¹ Blessed be the Lord, my rock, Who trains my hands for war, And my fingers for battle;² My faithfulness and my fortress, My stronghold and my saviour, My shield and He in whom I take refuge, Who subdues my people under me.

³ Lord, what is man, that You care for him? Or the children of man, that You are mindful of them?⁴ Man is like a breath; His days are like a fleeting shadow.

⁵ Lower Your heavens, Lord, and descend; Touch the mountains, so they may smoke.⁶ Send forth lightning and scatter them; Release Your arrows and disorient them.⁷ Extend Your hand from above; Deliver me and save me from mighty waters, From the grasp of strangers⁸ Whose mouths speak deceit, And whose right hand is a hand of falsehood.

⁹ O God, I will sing a new song to You; With a harp of ten strings I will offer praises to You,¹⁰ Who grants deliverance to kings, Who saves His servant David from the harmful sword.¹¹ Deliver me and save me from the grasp of strangers, Whose mouths speak deceit, And whose right hand is a hand of falsehood.

¹² May our sons in their youth be like thriving plants, And our daughters like corner pillars Crafted for a palace.¹³ May our granaries be full, Providing every kind of produce, May our flocks bring forth thousands And ten thousands in our fields;¹⁴ May our cattle be bred Without mishap and without loss, May there be no distress in our streets!¹⁵ Blessed are the people who are in such a state; Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord!

145

A Psalm of Praise by David.

¹ I will exalt You, my God, the King, And I will bless Your name forever and ever.² Each day I will bless You, And I will praise Your name for all time.

³ The Lord is great and worthy of high praise, And His greatness cannot be fathomed.⁴ One generation will commend Your works to another, And will proclaim Your mighty acts.⁵ On the glorious splendour of Your majesty And on Your wonderful works, I will meditate.

⁶ People will speak of the power of Your awe-inspiring acts, And I will recount Your greatness.⁷ They will burst forth in speaking of the memory of Your abundant goodness, And will shout joyfully of Your righteousness.

⁸ The Lord is gracious and full of compassion; Slow to anger and rich in mercy.

Psalms

⁹ The Lord is kind to all, And His mercies extend over all His works. ¹⁰ All Your works will give thanks to You, Lord, And Your faithful ones will bless You. ¹¹ They will speak of the glory of Your kingdom, And discuss Your might, ¹² To make known to the children of mankind Your mighty acts, And the glory of the majesty of Your kingdom. ¹³ Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, And Your dominion endures throughout all generations.

The Lord is trustworthy in all he promises and faithful in all he does ¹⁴ The Lord upholds all who stumble, And lifts up all who are bowed down. ¹⁵ The eyes of all look to You, And You provide them with their food at the proper time. ¹⁶ You open Your hand And satisfy the needs of every living thing.

¹⁷ The Lord is righteous in all His ways, And gracious in all His works. ¹⁸ The Lord is near to all who call upon Him, To all who call upon Him sincerely. ¹⁹ He will fulfill the desire of those who revere Him; He will also hear their cry for help and rescue them. ²⁰ The Lord protects all who love Him, But He will bring an end to all the wicked.

²¹ My mouth will declare the praise of the Lord, And all people will bless His holy name for all eternity.

146 Honour the Lord! Honour the Lord, my soul! ² I shall honour the Lord as long as I live; I will sing to my God for as long as I exist. ³ Place no trust in noblemen, In mortal man, where there is no deliverance. ⁴ When his spirit departs, he returns to the earth; On that very day, his plans come to nothing. ⁵ Fortunate is he whose aid is the God of Jacob, Whose hope rests in the Lord, his God,

⁶ Who created heaven and earth, The sea and all that is within them; Who remains faithful

forever; ⁷ Who brings justice to the oppressed; Who provides food for the hungry. The Lord releases the captives. ⁸ The Lord gives sight to the blind; The Lord lifts up those who are bowed down; The Lord cherishes the righteous. ⁹ The Lord protects strangers; He upholds the orphan and the widow, But He frustrates the plans of the wicked.

¹⁰ The Lord shall reign eternally, Your God, Zion, through all generations. Honour the Lord!

147 Praise the Lord! It is good to sing praises to our God; It is delightful, and such praise is lovely.

² The Lord restores Jerusalem; He gathers the exiles of Israel. ³ He mends the broken-hearted And heals their wounds. ⁴ He numbers the stars; He names each one. ⁵ Great is our Lord, and mighty in power; His understanding knows no bounds. ⁶ The Lord upholds the oppressed; He brings the wicked to the ground.

⁷ Offer songs to the Lord with gratitude; Play music to our God on the lyre,

⁸ Who spreads clouds across the sky, Who sends rain upon the earth, Who causes grass to flourish on the mountains. ⁹ He provides food for the animals, And to the young ravens when they call.

¹⁰ He finds no joy in the strength of the horse; He takes no pleasure in the legs of a man. ¹¹ The Lord delights in those who revere Him, Those who hope in His mercy.

¹² Praise the Lord, Jerusalem! Honour your God, Zion!

¹³ For He has fortified the bars of your gates; He has blessed your children within you. ¹⁴

Psalms

He grants peace within your borders; He fills you with the finest wheat.

¹⁵ *He sends His command to the earth; His word moves swiftly.* ¹⁶ *He bestows snow like wool; He spreads frost like ashes.* ¹⁷ *He casts His ice like fragments; Who can withstand His cold?* ¹⁸ *He sends His word and melts them; He makes His wind blow, and the waters flow.*

¹⁹ *He reveals His words to Jacob, His statutes and judgments to Israel.* ²⁰ *He has not acted this way with any other nation; And as for His judgments, they have not understood them.*

Praise the Lord!

148 *Praise the Lord! Glorify the Lord from the heavens; Praise Him in the heights!*
² *Praise Him, all His angels; Glorify Him, all His heavenly hosts!* ³ *Praise Him, sun and moon; Glorify Him, all shining stars!* ⁴ *Praise Him, you highest heavens, And the waters above the heavens!*

⁵ *Let them praise the name of the Lord, For He commanded, and they came into being.* ⁶ *He has established them forever and ever; He has made a decree, and it will not pass away.*

⁷ *Glorify the Lord from the earth, Sea creatures and all the ocean depths;* ⁸ *Fire and hail, snow and mist; Stormy wind, carrying out His word;* ⁹ *The towering mountains and gentle hills; Fruit-bearing trees and majestic cedars;* ¹⁰ *Animals and all livestock; Creeping things and flying birds;* ¹¹ *The Kings of the earth and all peoples; All who rule and all judge on the earth;* ¹² *Both young men and maidens; The old and the young.*

¹³ *Let them praise the name of the Lord, For His name alone is exalted; His splendour is above earth and heaven.* ¹⁴ *And He has raised a horn for His people, Praise for all His*

faithful ones, For the children of Israel, a people close to Him. Praise the Lord!

149 *Praise the Lord! Sing a fresh song to the Lord, And celebrate Him in the congregation of the faithful.* ² *Israel shall delight in their Creator; The children of Zion shall exult in their Sovereign.* ³ *They shall praise His name with dancing; They shall sing to Him with tambourine and lyre.* ⁴ *For the Lord delights in His people; He will adorn the humble with salvation.* ⁵ *The faithful shall be joyful in glory; They shall sing for joy upon their beds.*

⁶ *The exalted praises of God shall be in their mouths, And a double-edged sword in their hands,* ⁷ *To bring justice to the nations, And correction to the peoples,* ⁸ *To bind their rulers with chains, And their nobles with shackles of iron,* ⁹ *To carry out the judgement decreed against them. This honour is for all His faithful ones. Praise the Lord!*

150 *Praise the Lord! Honour God in His holy place; Praise Him in His vast heavens.* ² *Honour Him for His mighty acts; Praise Him for His supreme greatness.* ³ *Honour Him with the sound of the trumpet; Praise Him with harp and lyre.* ⁴ *Honour Him with tambourine and dance; Praise Him with stringed instruments and flute.* ⁵ *Honour Him with loud cymbals; Praise Him with resounding cymbals.* ⁶ *Everything that has breath, praise the Lord. Praise the Lord!*

Proverbs

1 The wise sayings of Solomon, son of David, ruler of Israel: ² To gain wisdom and instruction, to discern words of understanding; ³ To receive instruction in wise conduct, in righteousness, justice, and fairness; ⁴ To impart prudence to the simple, knowledge and discretion to the young; ⁵ Let the wise hear and increase their learning, and let those of understanding acquire guidance, ⁶ To comprehend proverbs and parables, the sayings and enigmas of the wise. ⁷ For the fear of the Lord is the start of all knowledge; those who are foolish hate wisdom and instruction. ⁸ Pay attention, my son, to your father's guidance, and do not abandon your mother's teaching; ⁹ For they are like a beautiful crown for your head and ornaments for your neck.

¹⁰ My son, if sinners try to lure you, do not follow. ¹¹ If they say, "Join us,

let us wait in secret for blood, let us ambush the innocent without cause;

¹² Let us swallow them alive like the grave,

and whole, like those who go down to the pit;

¹³ We shall find all kinds of precious goods,

we shall fill our houses with plunder;

¹⁴ Throw in your lot with us,

we shall all share one purse"—

¹⁵ My son, do not walk in their way, keep your foot from their path, ¹⁶ For they are swift to pursue wrongdoing, and they hasten to shed blood. ¹⁷ How futile it is to spread a net in full view of all the birds! ¹⁸ But these men are setting a trap for themselves; they ambush their own lives. ¹⁹ Such are the ways of everyone who is greedy for unjust gain; it takes away the life of those who pursue it.

²⁰ Wisdom calls aloud in the street, she raises her voice in the public squares; ²¹ At the head of the bustling streets she cries out, at the entrance of the city gates she makes her speech: ²² "How long, you simple ones, will you love your simple ways?

How long will scoffers delight in scoffing and fools hate knowledge?

²³ Repent at my rebuke!

Then I will pour out my spirit upon you, I will make my words known to you.

²⁴ Because I have called and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one heeded; ²⁵ Since you ignored all my advice and would not accept my rebuke, ²⁶ I will also smile at your calamity; I will respond with mirth when your dread comes,

²⁷ When your dread comes like a storm and your calamity like a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. ²⁸ They will call upon me, but I will not respond; they will seek me earnestly but will not find me, ²⁹ Because they rejected wisdom and did not choose to fear the Lord. ³⁰ They would not accept my advice and spurned all my rebuke. ³¹ Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their ways and be filled with the fruit of their schemes. ³² For the waywardness of the simple will lead to their downfall, and the complacency of fools will bring about their ruin; ³³ But whoever listens to me will dwell securely and will be at ease, without fear of harm."

2 My son, if you accept my words and treasure my commandments within you, ² So listen closely to wisdom and open your heart to understanding— ³ Indeed, if you cry out for insight and raise your voice for understanding, ⁴ If you seek it as silver and search for it as for hidden treasure, ⁵ Then you will grasp what it means to revere the Lord and find the

Proverbs

knowledge of God.⁶ For the Lord grants wisdom; from His mouth flow knowledge and understanding.⁷ He stores up sound wisdom for the upright; He is a shield to those whose walk is blameless,⁸ Guarding the paths of justice and watching over the way of His faithful ones.

⁹ Then you will perceive what is right and just and fair—every good path.¹⁰ For wisdom will fill your heart, and knowledge will bring joy to your soul.¹¹ Discretion will protect you, and understanding will watch over you.

¹² To save you from the ways of wicked men, from those who speak perverse things,¹³ From those who have left the paths of uprightness to walk in dark ways,¹⁴ Who delight in doing wrong and rejoice in the perversity of evil,¹⁵ Whose ways are twisted and who are deceitful in their actions.

¹⁶ To save you from the adulterous woman, from the foreign woman who flatters with her words,¹⁷ Who leaves the partner of her youth and forgets the covenant of her God.¹⁸ For her house leads down to death, and her paths to the spirits of the dead.¹⁹ None who go to her return, nor do they attain the paths of life.

²⁰ So you will walk in the ways of good people and keep to the paths of the righteous.²¹ For those who are upright will inhabit the land, and those who are blameless will dwell in it;²² But the wicked will be removed from the land, and the treacherous will be uprooted from it.

3 My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart comply with my commandments;² for they will add length of days and years of life, and bring you peace.³ Let kindness and truth never leave you; bind them around your neck, inscribe them on the tablet of your heart.⁴ Thus you will find favour and a good reputation in the sight of God and man.⁵ Place your trust fully in the Lord and avoid

depending solely on your own understanding.⁶ In all your ways, acknowledge Him, and He will make your pathways straight.⁷ Do not consider yourself wise; fear the Lord and turn from from evil.⁸ This will bring well-being to your body and refreshment to your bones.⁹ Give honour to the Lord with your wealth, and with the firstfruits of all your produce;¹⁰ then your barns will be filled with abundance, and your vats will overflow with new wine.

¹¹ My son, do not reject the Lord's discipline, or loathe His rebuke,¹² for the Lord disciplines those He loves,

just as a father disciplines the son in whom he delights.

¹³ Blessed is the one who finds wisdom, and the one who gains understanding,¹⁴ for her profit is better than silver, and her yield better than gold.¹⁵ She is more valuable than jewels, and nothing you desire can equal her.¹⁶ A long life accompanies her in one hand; in the other are wealth and honour.¹⁷ Her ways are pleasant, and all her paths are peace.¹⁸ She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her; happy are those who hold her fast.

¹⁹ By wisdom the Lord founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens.²⁰ By His knowledge the depths were divided, and the clouds drop the dew.

²¹ My son, do not let wisdom and discretion escape from your sight; preserve sound judgment,²² and they will be life to your soul and an adornment to your neck.²³ Then you will walk securely on your way, and your foot will not stumble.²⁴ When you lie down, you will not be afraid; your sleep will be sweet.²⁵ Do not fear sudden disaster, nor the ruin of the wicked when it comes;²⁶ for the Lord will be your confidence and will prevent your foot from being ensnared.

Proverbs

²⁷ Do not hold back good from those who deserve it, when it is within your power to help. ²⁸ Do not say to your neighbour, "Go, and come back,

and tomorrow I will give it to you," when you have it with you.

²⁹ Do not plot harm against your neighbour, who lives trustfully beside you. ³⁰ Do not contend with anyone without cause, if they have done you no harm. ³¹ Do not be envious of those who are violent, and do not choose any of their ways. ³² For the devious are detestable to the Lord, but He is intimate with the upright. ³³ The Lord's curse is upon the dwelling of the wicked, but He blesses the home of the righteous. ³⁴ He mocks the mockers, but gives grace to the humble. ³⁵ The wise will inherit honour, but fools will only gain disgrace.

4 Hear, my sons, a father's instruction; pay heed to gain understanding. ² For I offer you sound teaching; do not forsake my guidance. ³ When I was a son to my father, tender and cherished by my mother, ⁴ He instructed me and said,

"Let your heart grasp my words; keep my commandments and live.

⁵ Seek wisdom, seek understanding; do not forget nor turn away from the words of my mouth. ⁶ Do not abandon wisdom, and she will protect you; love her, and she will watch over you. ⁷ The beginning of wisdom is this: seek wisdom. Though it costs all you have, gain understanding. ⁸ Value her, and she will exalt you; embrace her, and she will honour you. ⁹ She will place a garland of grace on your head and present you with a crown of splendour."

¹⁰ Hear, my son, accept my sayings, and the years of your life will be many. ¹¹ I guide you in the way of wisdom and lead you in upright

paths. ¹² When you walk, your steps will not be hindered; and if you run, you will not stumble.

¹³ Hold fast to instruction, do not let it go; guard it, for it is your life. ¹⁴ Do not enter the path of the wicked or walk in the way of evildoers. ¹⁵ Avoid it, do not travel on it; turn from it and continue on your way. ¹⁶ For they cannot sleep unless they do evil; they are robbed of slumber until they cause someone to stumble. ¹⁷ They consume the bread of wickedness and drink the wine of violence.

¹⁸ But the path of the righteous is like the morning light, growing brighter until the full light of day. ¹⁹ The way of the wicked is like deep darkness; they do not know what makes them stumble.

²⁰ My son, heed my words; listen carefully to my sayings. ²¹ Keep them always in your sight; hold them close within your heart. ²² For they are life to those who find them and health to the whole body. ²³ Protect your heart with all diligence, for it is the wellspring of life. ²⁴ Rid yourself of a deceitful mouth; keep corrupt speech far from your lips. ²⁵ Let your eyes look directly ahead; fix your gaze straight before you. ²⁶ Ponder the path of your feet, and all your ways will be secure. ²⁷ Do not turn to the right or to the left; keep your foot from evil.

5 My son, pay attention to my wisdom, and incline your ear to my understanding, ² so that you may maintain discretion, and your lips may preserve knowledge. ³ For the lips of an adulterous woman drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil; ⁴ but ultimately she is as bitter as wormwood, as sharp as a double-edged sword. ⁵ Her feet descend to death, her steps lead straight to Sheol. ⁶ She does not consider the path of life; her ways are unstable, and she does not know it.

⁷ Therefore, my sons, listen to me and do not turn away from my words. ⁸ Keep your path far from her, and do not approach the door of her

Proverbs

house,⁹ lest you give your honour to others, and your years to the cruel one;¹⁰ lest strangers be filled with your wealth, and your hard-earned possessions go to the house of a foreigner;¹¹ and in the end, you will groan when your flesh and body are spent.¹² You will say, "How I hated discipline, and my heart rejected correction!¹³ I did not heed the voice of my teachers, nor did I listen to my instructors.¹⁴ I was almost in complete ruin in the midst of the assembly and congregation."

¹⁵ Only drink water from your own storage jars, and only draw your fresh water from your own wells.¹⁶ Should your springs overflow into the streets, your streams of water in the public squares?¹⁷ Let them be yours alone, not to be shared with strangers.¹⁸ May your source of joy be blessed, and find delight in the wife of your youth.¹⁹ A loving doe, a graceful gazelle—may her breasts satisfy you always, may you be ever intoxicated with her love.²⁰ Why, my son, should you be intoxicated with an adulteress, and embrace the bosom of a wayward woman?

²¹ For the ways of everyone are before the eyes of the Lord, and He examines all their paths.²² The wrongdoings of the wicked will ensnare them, and they will be held fast by the cords of their sins.²³ They will die for lack of discipline, and in the greatness of their folly they will go astray.

6 My son, if you have become a guarantor for your neighbour, or have given a handshake for a stranger,² you have been ensnared by the words of your mouth, caught by what you have spoken.³ So do this, my son, to save yourself, since you have fallen into your neighbour's hands:

Go, humble yourself, and be urgent with your neighbour to free yourself.

⁴ Do not allow sleep to your eyes, nor slumber to your eyelids;⁵ Save yourself like a gazelle from the hunter's hand,

and like a bird from the snare of the fowler.

⁶ Consider the ant, you lazy one; watch its ways and gain wisdom!⁷ It has no chief, officer, or ruler,⁸ yet it prepares its food in the summer and gathers its provision at harvest.⁹ How long will you lie there, you lazy one? When will you arise from your sleep?¹⁰ A brief sleep, a little slumber,

a slight folding of the hands to rest—

¹¹ and poverty will come upon you like a drifter, and scarcity like an armed man.

¹² A worthless and wicked person, who walks with a corrupt mouth,¹³ who winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, and points with his fingers,¹⁴ who plots evil with deceit in his heart—

he continually spreads strife.

¹⁵ Therefore disaster will overtake him suddenly; instantly he will be broken without remedy.

¹⁶ There are six things the Lord hates, seven that are an abomination to Him:

¹⁷ proud eyes, a deceitful tongue, and hands that spill innocent blood,¹⁸ a heart that plans wicked schemes, feet that are swift to rush into evil,¹⁹ a false witness who pours out lies, and one who spreads strife among brothers.

²⁰ My son, keep your father's commandment, and do not forsake your mother's teaching.²¹ Bind them continually on your heart; fasten them around your neck.²² When you walk, they

Proverbs

will guide you; when you sleep, they will watch over you;

and when you awake, they will speak to you.

²³ For the commandment is a lamp, the teaching is a light, and corrections for discipline are the way to life,²⁴ to keep you from the evil woman, from the smooth tongue of the wayward woman.²⁵ Do not desire her beauty in your heart, nor let her captivate you with her eyes.

²⁶ For a prostitute can be had for a loaf of bread, but an adulteress hunts for a precious life.²⁷ Can a man take fire into his lap without his clothes being burned?²⁸ Or can one walk on hot coals without his feet being scorched?²⁹ So is the one who goes in to his neighbour's wife; whoever touches her will not go unpunished.

³⁰ A thief is not despised if he steals to satisfy his hunger when he is starving;³¹ yet if he is caught, he must repay sevenfold, even if it costs him all the wealth of his house.³² But one who commits adultery with a woman lacks sense; he who does so destroys himself.³³ He will face wounds and disgrace, and his shame will never be wiped away.

³⁴ For jealousy enrages a man, and he will show no mercy on the day of vengeance.³⁵ He will not accept any compensation; no matter how great the bribe, he will refuse it.

7 My son, preserve my words and treasure my commandments within you.² Keep my commandments and live; guard my teachings as the apple of your eye.³ Bind them upon your fingers; inscribe them on the tablet of your heart.⁴ Say to wisdom, "You are my sister," and call understanding your close friend,⁵ so they may protect you from the adulterous woman, from the foreign woman who flatters with her words.

⁶ For at the window of my house I looked out through the lattice,⁷ and I saw among the simple, I noticed among the youths, a young man lacking sense,⁸ passing along the street near her corner, taking the path to her house⁹ at twilight, in the evening, in the dark of night.

¹⁰ And behold, a woman comes to meet him, dressed like a prostitute and wily of heart.¹¹ She is loud and rebellious; her feet do not remain at home;¹² now in the streets, now in the squares, she lurks at every corner.¹³ She seizes him and kisses him, and with a brazen face she says:

¹⁴ "I have fulfilled my vows today, and I have food from my peace offerings at home.¹⁵ So I came out to meet you, to seek you earnestly, and I have found you!¹⁶ I have adorned my bed with coverings, with coloured linens from Egypt.¹⁷ I have scented my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.¹⁸ Come, let us drink deeply of love until morning; let us delight ourselves with caresses.¹⁹ For my husband is away; he has embarked on a long journey.²⁰ He has taken a bag of money with him and will not return until the full moon."

²¹ With her many persuasions she entices him; with her smooth lips she seduces him.²² Suddenly he follows her as an ox goes to the slaughter,

or as a deer stepping into a trap,

²³ until an arrow pierces his liver;

as a bird rushes into a snare, not knowing it will cost him his life.

²⁴ So now, my sons, listen to me, and give heed to what I say.²⁵ Do not let your heart turn to her ways, do not wander into her paths.²⁶ For she has brought down many victims; her slain are a vast multitude.²⁷ Her house is a highway

Proverbs

to the grave, descending to the chambers of death.

8 Does not wisdom call out, and understanding raise her voice? ² On the heights along the way, where the paths meet, she takes her stand; ³ Beside the gates leading into the city, at the entrance, she cries out: ⁴ “To you, O people, I call, and my voice is to all mankind. ⁵ You who are simple, gain prudence; you who are foolish, understand wisdom. ⁶ Listen, for I speak of noble things; the opening of my lips will reveal what is right. ⁷ My mouth speaks truth; wickedness is an abomination to my lips. ⁸ All the words of my mouth are righteous; there is nothing crooked or perverse in them. ⁹ To the discerning, they are all straightforward; to those who find knowledge, they are right. ¹⁰ Accept my instruction instead of silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold. ¹¹ For wisdom is more valuable than rubies, and nothing you desire can equal her.

¹² “I, wisdom, live with prudence, and I possess knowledge and discretion. ¹³ To fear the Lord is to hate evil; I hate pride, arrogance, the evil way,

and perverse speech.

¹⁴ Sound advice is mine and true wisdom; I am understanding, strength is mine. ¹⁵ Through me, kings exercise their rule, and rulers make their fair decrees; ¹⁶ by me princes govern, and nobles—all who judge rightly. ¹⁷ I cherish those who love me, and those who earnestly seek me will find me. ¹⁸ With me are riches and honour, enduring wealth and righteousness. ¹⁹ My fruit is better than gold, even pure gold; what I yield surpasses choice silver. ²⁰ I follow the path of righteousness, in the midst of the ways of justice, ²¹ bestowing wealth on those who love me, and filling their treasures.

²² “The Lord created me as the first of His works, before His deeds of old. ²³ From eternity

I was established, from the beginning, when the world came to be. ²⁴ Before the ocean depths existed, I was brought forth, before there were springs overflowing with water; ²⁵ before the mountains were created, before the hills, I was brought forth; ²⁶ before He made the earth or its fields or any of the dust of the world. ²⁷ I was there when He set the heavens in place, when He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep, ²⁸ when He made firm the skies above and fixed securely the fountains of the deep, ²⁹ when He set a boundary for the sea so that the waters would not overstep His command,

and when He marked out the foundations of the earth.

³⁰ Then I was beside Him, as a master craftsman; I was His delight day after day,

rejoicing always in His presence, ³¹ finding joy in His creation and taking pleasure in humanity.

³² “So now, my children, listen to me; blessed are those who follow my ways. ³³ Listen to my instruction and be wise; do not neglect it. ³⁴ Fortunate is the person who listens to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at my doorposts. ³⁵ For whoever finds me discovers life and receives favour from the Lord. ³⁶ But whoever fails to find me harms themselves; all who hate me love death.”

9 Wisdom has constructed her dwelling; she has carved out her seven pillars. ² She has prepared her feast, she has blended her wine;

she has also arranged her table.

³ She has dispatched her servants, and she calls out from the highest places of the city, ⁴ “Let anyone who is simple turn in here!” To those who lack sense she says, ⁵ “Come, partake of my food and drink the wine I have

Proverbs

mixed.⁶ Forsake your foolishness and live; walk in the path of insight."

⁷ He who corrects a scoffer invites dishonour; he who rebukes the wicked receives insults.⁸ Do not rebuke a scoffer, lest they hate you;

rebuke the wise, and they will love you.

⁹ Instruct the wise and they will grow wiser still;

teach the righteous and they will enhance their learning.

¹⁰ Reverence for the Lord is the foundation of wisdom, and understanding comes from knowing the Holy One.¹¹ For through wisdom your days will be multiplied, and years will be added to your life.¹² If you are wise, your wisdom benefits you; if you scoff, you alone will bear it.

¹³ Folly is a boisterous woman; she is naive and knows nothing.¹⁴ She sits at the entrance of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,¹⁵ calling out to those who pass by, while they are going on their way,¹⁶ "Let anyone who is simple turn in here!" And to those who lack sense she says,¹⁷ "Stolen water is sweet, and bread eaten in secret is delightful."¹⁸ Yet they are unaware that the dead reside there, that her guests are in the depths of the grave.

10 These are the sayings of Solomon: A wise son brings joy to his father, but a foolish son causes sorrow to his mother.² Ill-gotten gains do not endure, but righteousness delivers from death.³ The Lord will not let the righteous go hungry, but He frustrates the desires of the wicked.⁴ Lazy hands lead to poverty, but diligent hands bring wealth.⁵ He who gathers in the summer is a prudent son, but he who sleeps during harvest is a shameful son.⁶ Blessings crown the head of the

righteous, but the mouth of the wicked conceals violence.⁷ The memory of the righteous is a blessing, but the name of the wicked will decay.⁸ Those who are wise in heart accept commands, but those who speak foolishly come to ruin.⁹ Whoever walks in integrity walks securely, but whoever takes crooked paths will be discovered.¹⁰ He who winks maliciously causes grief, and those who talk foolishly will come to ruin.¹¹ The words of the righteous are a source of life, but the speech of the wicked conceals harm.¹² Hatred stirs up conflict, but love covers all wrongs.¹³ Wisdom is found on the lips of the discerning, but a rod is for the back of one who lacks sense.¹⁴ The wise accumulate knowledge, but the words of a fool invite ruin.¹⁵ The wealth of the rich is their fortress, but poverty is the ruin of the poor.¹⁶ The wages of the righteous lead to life, but the income of the wicked brings punishment.¹⁷ Whoever listens to discipline shows the way to life, but whoever ignores correction leads others astray.¹⁸ Those who hide hatred with deceitful words and spread slander are foolish.¹⁹ When words are many, sin is not absent, but whoever restrains their lips is wise.²⁰ The tongue of the righteous is like choice silver, but the heart of the wicked is of little value.²¹ The lips of the righteous nourish many, but those lacking sense perish.²² The blessing of the Lord brings wealth, without adding sorrow to it.²³ A foolish person finds joy in wicked schemes, but one who is wise delights in understanding.²⁴ What the wicked dread will overtake them, but the desires of the righteous will be granted.²⁵ When the storm has passed, the wicked are no more, but the righteous stand firm forever.²⁶ As vinegar to the teeth and smoke to the eyes, so is a sluggard to those who send him.²⁷ Reverence for the Lord prolongs life, but the years of the wicked are cut short.²⁸ The hope of the righteous is joy, but the expectations of the wicked will perish.²⁹ The way of the Lord is a refuge for the blameless, but it is ruin for those who do evil.³⁰ The righteous will remain

Proverbs

secure, but the wicked will not stay in the land.
³¹ The words of the righteous bear the fruit of wisdom, but a perverse tongue will be silenced.
³² The lips of the righteous know what is favourable, but the mouth of the wicked only what is perverse.

11 The Lord abhors false scales, but accurate weights are His pleasure.
² When pride arrives, disgrace follows, but with the humble there is wisdom.
³ The integrity of the upright guides them, but the treachery of the unfaithful leads to their ruin.
⁴ Riches are futile on the day of wrath, but righteousness delivers from death.
⁵ The righteousness of the blameless clears their path, but the wicked stumble by their own wickedness.
⁶ The righteousness of the upright rescues them, but the treacherous are ensnared by their own greed.
⁷ When the wicked die, their hopes perish, and the promise of their might comes to nothing.
⁸ The righteous are saved from trouble, and it befalls the wicked instead.
With their mouths the godless ruin their neighbours, but through knowledge the righteous find deliverance.
¹⁰ When the righteous prosper, the city rejoices; when the wicked perish, there is celebration.
¹¹ A city is exalted by the blessing of the upright, but it is destroyed by the words of the wicked.
Whoever belittles their neighbour lacks judgement, but a person of understanding remains silent.
¹³ A gossip betrays a confidence, but a trustworthy person keeps a matter concealed.
¹⁴ Without guidance a nation falls, but victory comes through many counsellors.
¹⁵ Whoever guarantees a stranger will suffer for it, but whoever avoids such pledges is secure.
¹⁶ A kind-hearted woman gains honour, but ruthless men gain only riches.
¹⁷ A merciful person benefits themselves, but the cruel bring harm upon themselves.
¹⁸ A wicked person earns deceptive wages, but the one who sows righteousness receives a true reward.
¹⁹ The steadfast in righteousness attain life, but those

who pursue evil meet death.
²⁰ The Lord detests those with perverse hearts, but He delights in the blameless.
²¹ Rest assured, the wicked will not go unpunished, but the righteous will be delivered.
²² As a gold ring in the snout of a pig, so is a beautiful woman who lacks discretion.
²³ The desires of the righteous end in good, but the expectations of the wicked result in wrath.
²⁴ One person gives freely, yet gains more; another withholds unduly, and comes to poverty.
²⁵ A generous person will prosper, and whoever refreshes others will themselves be refreshed.
²⁶ People curse the one who hoards grain, but blessing is upon the one willing to sell.
²⁷ Whoever seeks good finds favour, but evil comes to those who pursue it.
²⁸ Those who trust in their riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.
²⁹ Whoever brings trouble upon their family will inherit only wind, and the fool will serve the wise.
³⁰ The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and the wise save lives.
³¹ If the righteous are rewarded on earth, how much more the wicked and the sinner!

12 Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but whoever despises rebuke is foolish.
² A good person gains favour from the Lord, but He condemns those who devise evil.
³ No one is established by wickedness, but the root of the righteous remains unshaken.
⁴ A wife of noble character is her husband's crown, but a wife who brings shame is like decay in his bones.
⁵ The thoughts of the righteous are just, but the advice of the wicked is deceitful.
⁶ The words of the wicked lie in ambush for blood, but the speech of the upright rescues them.
⁷ The wicked are overthrown and vanish, but the house of the righteous stands firm.
⁸ A person is praised according to their insight, but one with a perverse mind is despised.
⁹ Better to be of lowly status and have a servant, than to pretend to be important and lack food.
¹⁰ The righteous care for the life of their animals, but the kindest acts of the wicked are cruel.
¹¹ Those who work their land will have plenty of

Proverbs

food, but those who chase worthless pursuits lack sense.¹² The wicked desire the plunder of evildoers, but the root of the righteous bears fruit.¹³ Evildoers are ensnared by their sinful talk, but the righteous escape trouble.¹⁴ From the fruit of their words people are filled with good things, and the work of their hands brings them reward.¹⁵ The way of a fool seems right to them, but the wise heed advice.¹⁶ Fools show their annoyance instantly, but the prudent overlook an insult.¹⁷ An honest witness speaks truthfully, but a false witness speaks deceit.¹⁸ Rash words pierce like swords, but the tongue of the wise brings healing.¹⁹ Truthful speech is enduring, but deceitful words are short-lived.²⁰ Those who harbour deceit in their hearts plot evil, but those who promote peace experience joy.²¹ The righteous encounter no lasting harm, but the wicked are filled with trouble.²² The Lord detests lying lips, but He delights in those who are trustworthy.²³ The prudent keep their knowledge to themselves, but the heart of fools blurs out folly.²⁴ Diligent hands will rule, but laziness leads to forced labour.²⁵ Anxiety burdens the heart, but a kind word lifts it up.²⁶ The righteous are careful in choosing their friends, but the way of the wicked leads them astray.²⁷ The lazy do not roast their game, but the diligent make use of their resources.²⁸ In the way of righteousness there is life; along its path there is no death.

13 A wise son listens to his father's guidance, but a scoffer does not pay attention to correction.² From the fruit of one's mouth, good things are enjoyed, but the desire of the unfaithful is for violence.³ Those who guard their mouth preserve their life, but those who speak rashly come to ruin.⁴ The soul of the lazy craves and gets nothing, but the desires of the diligent are fully satisfied.⁵ The righteous detest falsehood, but the wicked act shamefully and disgustingly.⁶ Righteousness protects the person of integrity, but wickedness overthrows the sinner.⁷ One

pretends to be rich and has nothing; another pretends to be poor and has great wealth.⁸ A person's wealth may ransom their life, but the poor hear no rebuke.⁹ The light of the righteous shines brightly, but the lamp of the wicked shall go out.¹⁰ Pride leads to strife, but wisdom is found in those who accept counsel.¹¹ Wealth obtained dishonestly dwindle, but whoever gathers little by little increases it.¹² Delayed hope can weigh heavily on the heart, but when a desire is fulfilled, it is like a tree of life.¹³ Whoever scorns instruction will suffer for it, but whoever respects a command is rewarded.¹⁴ The teaching of the wise is a fountain of life, turning one away from the snares of death.¹⁵ Good judgment gains favour, but the way of the treacherous leads to destruction.¹⁶ Every prudent person acts with knowledge, but a fool exposes their folly.¹⁷ A wicked messenger encounters misfortune, but a trustworthy envoy brings healing.¹⁸ Poverty and shame come to those who disregard discipline, but those who heed correction are honoured.¹⁹ A longing fulfilled is sweet to the soul, but fools detest turning away from evil.²⁰ Keep company with the wise and become wise, for a companion of fools suffers harm.²¹ Trouble pursues sinners, but the righteous are rewarded with prosperity.²² A good person leaves an inheritance for their grandchildren, but a sinner's wealth is stored up for the righteous.²³ Abundant food is found in the unploughed field of the poor, but it is swept away by injustice.²⁴ Whoever spares the rod hates their child, but the one who loves their child is diligent to discipline them.²⁵ The righteous eat to their heart's content, but the stomach of the wicked remains hungry.

14 The wise woman constructs her house, but the foolish one demolishes it with her own hands.² Whoever walks in uprightness fears the Lord, but the devious in their ways show contempt for Him.³ In the mouth of the foolish is a rod for their back, but the lips of the wise will safeguard them.⁴ Where there are no

Proverbs

oxen, the manger is clean, but abundant harvests come from the strength of an ox.⁵ A truthful witness does not lie, but a false witness speaks deceit.⁶ A mocker seeks wisdom and finds none, but knowledge is easily found by those with understanding.⁷ Depart from the presence of a fool, for you will not find words of knowledge on their lips.⁸ The wisdom of the prudent is to understand their way, but the folly of fools is deceit.⁹ Fools make light of making amends for sin, but goodwill is found among the upright.¹⁰ The heart alone knows the extent of its own bitterness, and no stranger can fully share its joy.¹¹ The dwelling of the wicked will be brought down, but the abode of the upright will flourish.¹² There is a way that seems right to a person, but in the end, it leads to death.¹³ Even when laughing, the heart may be in pain, and the conclusion of joy may be sorrow.¹⁴ The faithless will be filled with their own ways, but a good person will be satisfied with theirs.¹⁵ The simple believe anything, but the prudent consider their steps.¹⁶ A wise person is careful and avoids evil, but a fool is reckless and overconfident.¹⁷ A quick-tempered person acts foolishly, and one who devises evil schemes is despised.¹⁸ The naive acquire foolishness, but those who are prudent are adorned with knowledge.¹⁹ Evil-doers will bow down before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.²⁰ The poor are shunned even by their neighbour, but the rich have many friends.²¹ It is a sin to despise one's neighbour, but blessed is the one who is kind to the poor.²² Do not those who plot evil go astray? But kindness and truth come to those who plan what is good.²³ In all diligent work there is profit, but idle talk leads only to poverty.²⁴ The wealth of the wise is their crown, but the folly of fools is simply folly.²⁵ A truthful witness saves lives, but one who speaks lies is deceitful.²⁶ In the fear of the Lord there is strong confidence, and for their children it will be a refuge.²⁷ The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, turning one away

from the snares of death.²⁸ The multitude of a nation is a king's honour, but a prince is undone when he has no followers.²⁹ Whoever is slow to anger has great understanding, but one who is quick-tempered displays folly.³⁰ A tranquil heart gives life to the body, but envy rots the bones.³¹ Whoever oppresses the poor shows contempt for their Maker, but whoever is kind to the needy honours Him.³² When calamity comes, the wicked are brought down, but the righteous have a refuge even in death.³³ Wisdom rests in the heart of the discerning, but even among fools, she is made known.³⁴ Righteousness exalts up a nation, but sin brings disgrace to any people.³⁵ A king delights in a servant who acts wisely, but his anger is towards one who acts shamefully.

15 A gentle answer deflects anger, but a harsh word incites fury.² The tongue of the wise enhances knowledge, but the mouth of fools spills folly.³ The eyes of the Lord are in every place, observing the wicked and the good.⁴ A soothing tongue is a tree of life, but a twisted tongue crushes the spirit.⁵ A fool rejects a parent's discipline, but whoever accepts correction is wise.⁶ The house of the righteous holds great wealth, but the income of the wicked brings trouble.⁷ The lips of the wise spread knowledge, but the hearts of fools are not right.⁸ The sacrifice of the wicked is detestable to the Lord, but the prayer of the upright delights Him.⁹ The Lord finds the way of the wicked distasteful, but He loves those who follow righteousness.¹⁰ Severe discipline awaits anyone who strays from the path; one who hates correction will die.¹¹ Sheol and Abaddon lie open before the Lord; how much more so the hearts of mankind!¹² A mocker resents correction and will not seek the wise.¹³ A joyful heart makes a cheerful face, but a broken heart crushes the spirit.¹⁴ The discerning heart seeks knowledge, but the mouth of fools indulges in folly.¹⁵ All the days of the oppressed are difficult, but a cheerful heart enjoys a continual feast.¹⁶ Better is a

Proverbs

little with the fear of the Lord than great wealth with turmoil.¹⁷ Better is a small serving of vegetables with love than a fatted ox with hatred.¹⁸ A hot-tempered person stirs up conflict, but one slow to anger calms a dispute.¹⁹ The way of the sluggard is like a hedge of thorns, but the path of the upright is a highway.²⁰ A wise child brings joy to their father, but a foolish person shows disregard for their mother.²¹ Foolishness brings joy to one who lacks sense, but a person of understanding walks a straight path.²² Plans fail without counsel, but with many advisers they succeed.²³ A person finds joy in an apt reply, and how delightful is a timely word!²⁴ The path of life leads upwards for the prudent, to keep them from descending to Sheol.²⁵ The Lord will tear down the house of the proud, but He will protect the boundary of the widow.²⁶ The Lord finds evil plans detestable, but gracious words are pure.²⁷ The greedy bring trouble to their household, but the one who hates bribes will live.²⁸ The heart of the righteous considers how to answer, but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil.²⁹ The Lord keeps His distance from the wicked, but He hears the prayer of the righteous.³⁰ Bright eyes bring joy to the heart; good news refreshes the bones.³¹ Whoever listens to life-giving correction will dwell among the wise.³² Those who neglect discipline despise themselves, but whoever heeds correction gains understanding.³³ The fear of the Lord is the instruction for wisdom, and before honour comes humility.

16 The plans of the heart belong to humans, but the response of the tongue is from the Lord.² All a person's ways are pure in their own eyes, but the Lord weighs the motives.³ Commit your actions to the Lord, and your plans will be established.⁴ The Lord has made everything for its own purpose, even the wicked for the day of trouble.⁵ The Lord detests all who are proud in heart; be assured, they will not go unpunished.⁶ Through mercy and truth, sin is atoned for; through the fear of

the Lord, evil is avoided.⁷ When the Lord is pleased with a person's ways, he makes even their enemies live at peace with them.⁸ Better a little with righteousness than great gain with injustice.⁹ In their hearts, humans plan their course, but the Lord directs their steps.

¹⁰ A divine decision is on the lips of a king; his mouth should not betray justice.¹¹ Honest scales and balances are the Lord's; all the weights in the bag are his concern.¹² Kings detest wrongdoing, for a throne is established by righteousness.¹³ Righteous lips are the delight of kings, and they love those who speak what is right.¹⁴ A king's wrath is a messenger of death, but a wise person will appease it.¹⁵ In the light of a king's face is life, and his favour is like a cloud bringing spring rain.

¹⁶ How much better to acquire wisdom than gold, and to gain understanding is to be chosen above silver.¹⁷ The highway of the upright turns away from evil; those who guard their way preserve their life.¹⁸ Pride precedes destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

¹⁹ It is better to be humble in spirit with the oppressed than to share spoils with the proud.

²⁰ Whoever pays attention to instruction will find good, and blessed is the one who trusts in the Lord.²¹ The wise in heart are called discerning, and sweetness of speech increases persuasiveness.²² Understanding is a fountain of life to those who have it, but the folly of fools brings punishment.²³ The heart of the wise makes their mouth prudent, and their lips promote learning.²⁴ Pleasant words are like a honeycomb, sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.

²⁵ There is a way that seems right to a person, but its end leads to death.²⁶ A labourer's appetite works for them; their hunger drives them on.²⁷ A worthless person plots evil, and their words are like a scorching fire.²⁸ A perverse person stirs up conflict, and a

Proverbs

slanderer separates close friends.²⁹ A violent person entices their neighbour and leads them onto a harmful path.³⁰ Whoever winks with their eye is plotting perversity; whoever compresses their lips brings evil to pass.³¹ Grey hair is a crown of splendour; it is found in the way of righteousness.³² Better a patient person than a warrior, one who controls their spirit than one who captures a city.³³ The lot is cast into the lap, yet its every decision comes from the Lord.

17 Better is a dry crust with peace than a house full of feasting with conflict.² A wise servant will govern over a disgraceful son and will share the inheritance among the family.³ The crucible is for silver and the furnace for gold, but the Lord examines hearts.⁴ An evildoer listens to deceitful lips; a liar heeds a harmful tongue.⁵ Whoever mocks the poor insults their Maker; whoever rejoices at calamity will not go unpunished.⁶ Grandchildren are the pride of their grandparents, and the honour of ones children is found in their parents.⁷ Eloquent speech is unfitting for a fool, much less lying lips for a leader.⁸ A bribe is like a charm to the one who gives it; wherever he turns, he succeeds.⁹ Whoever covers an offence promotes love, but whoever repeats the matter separates close friends.¹⁰ A reprimand penetrates more deeply into a discerning person than a hundred lashes into a fool.¹¹ A rebellious person seeks only evil; therefore a cruel messenger will be sent against him.¹² Better to meet a bear robbed of her cubs than a fool in his folly.¹³ Evil will not depart from the house of one who repays good with evil.¹⁴ The start of a quarrel is like releasing water; so abandon the dispute before it breaks out.¹⁵ Justifying the wicked and condemning the righteous are both detestable to the Lord.¹⁶ Why should a fool have money to buy wisdom when he has no understanding?¹⁷ A friend loves at all times, and a sibling is there for times of adversity.¹⁸ One lacking sense shakes hands in pledge and becomes

surety for a neighbour.¹⁹ Whoever loves a quarrel loves sin; whoever raises his doorway seeks destruction.²⁰ One with a perverse heart finds no good, and one with a deceitful tongue falls into trouble.²¹ To have a fool for a child brings sorrow; there is no joy for the parent of a fool.²² A cheerful heart is good medicine, but a broken spirit dries up the bones.²³ A wicked person accepts a bribe in secret to pervert the course of justice.²⁴ Wisdom is in the presence of one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool wander to the ends of the earth.²⁵ A foolish son brings grief to his father and sorrow to the mother who gave him birth.²⁶ It is not good to punish the innocent, nor to flog the upright for their integrity.²⁷ One who has knowledge uses words sparingly, and one with a calm spirit is a person of understanding.²⁸ Even a fool is considered wise if he remains silent, and discerning if he holds his tongue.

18 A person who isolates themselves seeks their own desires; they quarrel against all sound judgment.² Fools take no pleasure in understanding, but only in expressing their own thoughts.³ When wickedness arrives, so does contempt, and with dishonour comes reproach.⁴ The words from a person's mouth are deep waters; the wellspring of wisdom is a flowing brook.⁵ It is not good to show favouritism to the wicked or to deny justice to the righteous.⁶ The lips of a fool bring them into conflict, and their mouth invites a beating.⁷ A fool's mouth is their ruin, and their lips are a trap for their soul.⁸ The words of a gossip are like choice morsels; they go down to the innermost parts.⁹ One who is slack in their work is a sibling to one who destroys.¹⁰ The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous run to it and find safety.¹¹ The wealth of the rich is their fortified city; they perceive it as an unscalable wall.¹² Before destruction, a person's heart is proud, but humility precedes honour.¹³ To respond before listening is foolishness and brings shame.¹⁴ The spirit of a person can sustain

Proverbs

them in sickness, but a broken spirit who can endure? ¹⁵ The discerning heart acquires knowledge, and the ears of the wise seek it out. ¹⁶ A gift paves the way for the giver and brings them before the great. ¹⁷ The first to present their case seems right, until another comes and examines them. ¹⁸ Casting lots ends disputes and separates powerful opponents. ¹⁹ An offended brother is more unyielding than a fortified city, and disputes are like the barred gates of a citadel. ²⁰ From the fruit of their mouth a person's stomach is filled; with the yield of their lips they are satisfied. ²¹ The tongue holds the power of life and death, and those who love it will eat its fruit. ²² Whoever finds a wife finds a good thing and receives favour from the Lord. ²³ The poor plead for mercy, but the rich respond harshly. ²⁴ One with too many friends may come to ruin, but there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

19 Better is a poor person who walks in integrity than one who is perverse in speech and is a fool. ² Desire without knowledge is not good, and one who hurries his steps misses the way. ³ A person's own folly leads to ruin, yet his heart rages against the Lord. ⁴ Wealth brings many companions, but a poor person finds himself distanced from friends. ⁵ A false witness will not go unpunished, and whoever spreads lies will not escape. ⁶ Many seek the favour of a generous person, and everyone is a friend to one who gives gifts. ⁷ All the relatives of a poor person shun him; how much more do his friends avoid him! Though he pursues them with pleading, they are nowhere to be found. ⁸ The one who acquires wisdom loves his own soul; the one who cherishes understanding will find good. ⁹ A false witness will not go unpunished, and whoever spreads lies will meet their end. ¹⁰ Opulence is not suitable for a fool; even less so for a servant to govern over nobles. ¹¹ A person's wisdom makes him slow to anger; it is to his glory to overlook an offence. ¹² A king's wrath is like the roaring of

a lion, but his favour is like dew on the grass. ¹³ A foolish child is a father's ruin, and the quarrels of a wife are like a constant dripping. ¹⁴ Property and riches are passed down from parents, but a wise wife is from the Lord. ¹⁵ Laziness brings on deep sleep, and a lazy person will suffer hunger. ¹⁶ Whoever keeps the commandment keeps his life, but whoever is careless of conduct will die. ¹⁷ Whoever is kind to the poor lends to the Lord, and He will repay him for his good deed. ¹⁸ Discipline your children while there is hope, and do not be a willing party to their death. ¹⁹ A hot-tempered person must pay the penalty; if you rescue him, you will have to do it again. ²⁰ Listen to advice and accept discipline, so that you may be wise for the rest of your days. ²¹ Many are the plans in a person's heart, but it is the Lord's purpose that will stand. ²² What is desirable in a person is his kindness; it is better to be poor than a liar. ²³ Reverence for the Lord leads to life; then one rests content, untouched by trouble. ²⁴ The sluggard buries his hand in the bowl but will not even bring it back to his mouth. ²⁵ Strike a mocker, and the simple will learn prudence; rebuke the discerning, and they will gain knowledge. ²⁶ He who robs his father and drives out his mother is a shameful and disgraceful son. ²⁷ If you cease to heed instruction, you will stray from the words of knowledge. ²⁸ A worthless witness mocks at justice, and the mouth of the wicked gulps down wrongdoing. ²⁹ Judgments are ready for mockers, and blows for the backs of fools.

20 Wine is a mocker, and strong drink a brawler; whoever is led astray by it is not wise. ² A king's wrath is like the roar of a lion; one who provokes him forfeits their life. ³ To avoid strife is an honour for a person, but any fool is quick to quarrel. ⁴ The sluggard does not plough in season; so at harvest time they look and find nothing. ⁵ The purposes in a person's heart are like deep waters, but one with understanding draws them out. ⁶ Many proclaim their own steadfast love, but a faithful

Proverbs

person who can find? ⁷ The righteous walk in integrity; blessed are their children after them. ⁸ A king who sits on the throne of judgement winnows out all evil with his eyes. ⁹ Who can claim, "I have purified my heart; I am free from my sin"? ¹⁰ Differing weights and differing measures— both are detestable to the Lord. ¹¹ Even a child is known by their actions, whether their conduct is pure and right. ¹² The ability to hear and see— both are crafted by the Lord. ¹³ Do not love sleep, or you will grow poor; open your eyes, and you will have food to spare. ¹⁴ "It's no good, it's no good!" says the buyer, but then goes off and boasts. ¹⁵ There is gold and an abundance of jewels, but lips that speak knowledge are a rare treasure. ¹⁶ Take the garment of one who puts up security for a stranger; hold it in pledge if it is for an outsider. ¹⁷ Food gained by deceit is sweet, but afterwards the mouth is full of gravel. ¹⁸ Plans are established by counsel; make war with wise guidance. ¹⁹ A gossip betrays a confidence; therefore, avoid anyone who talks too much. ²⁰ If someone curses their father or mother, their lamp will be snuffed out in darkness. ²¹ An inheritance claimed hastily will not be blessed in the end. ²² Do not declare, "I will repay evil"; instead, wait for the Lord, and he will deliver you. ²³ Differing weights are an abomination to the Lord, and dishonest scales are not good. ²⁴ The Lord directs a person's steps; how then can anyone fully understand their own path? ²⁵ It is risky to dedicate something impulsively and only later reflect on one's vows. ²⁶ A wise king winnows out the wicked and drives the threshing wheel over them. ²⁷ The human spirit is the lamp of the Lord, searching all the innermost parts. ²⁸ Love and faithfulness preserve a king; through loyalty his throne is made secure. ²⁹ The glory of young men is their strength, and the splendour of old men is their grey hair. ³⁰ Blows and wounds purge away evil, and beatings cleanse the innermost being.

21 The heart of the king is like streams of water in the hand of the Lord; He directs it wherever He desires. ² A person's way may seem right in their own eyes, but the Lord evaluates the heart. ³ To act with righteousness and justice is more desirable to the Lord than sacrifice. ⁴ Haughty eyes and a proud heart, the lamp of the wicked, are sinful. ⁵ The plans of the diligent lead surely to profit, but those who are hasty end in poverty. ⁶ Gaining wealth through a lying tongue is a fleeting vapour and a deadly trap. ⁷ The violence of the wicked will carry them away, because they refuse to act justly. ⁸ The path of the guilty is twisted, but the actions of the pure are straightforward. ⁹ Better to live on the corner of a roof than to share a house with a contentious woman. ¹⁰ The soul of the wicked desires evil; they show no mercy to their neighbour. ¹¹ When a mocker is punished, the simple gain wisdom; when the wise are instructed, they receive knowledge. ¹² The Righteous One considers the house of the wicked and brings them to ruin. ¹³ Whoever closes their ears to the cry of the poor will also cry out and not be answered. ¹⁴ A gift given in secret calms anger, and a bribe hidden in the cloak pacifies strong wrath. ¹⁵ The execution of justice brings joy to the righteous but terror to those who do evil. ¹⁶ Whoever strays from the path of understanding will rest in the company of the dead. ¹⁷ Whoever loves pleasure will become poor; whoever loves wine and oil will not become wealthy. ¹⁸ The wicked serve as a ransom for the righteous, and the treacherous for the upright. ¹⁹ Better to live in a desert than with a contentious and irritable woman. ²⁰ The wise store up precious treasure and oil, but the foolish consume it all. ²¹ Whoever seeks righteousness and love discovers life, prosperity, and honour. ²² A wise person can scale the city of the mighty and bring down the stronghold in which they trust. ²³ Those who guard their mouths and tongues protect themselves from trouble. ²⁴ The proud and arrogant person, known as "Scoffer," acts with

Proverbs

insolent pride.²⁵ The desire of the sluggard will be his downfall, for his hands refuse to work.²⁶ All day long he craves, but the righteous give generously without holding back.²⁷ The sacrifice of the wicked is detestable, and even more so when brought with evil intent.²⁸ A false witness will perish, but the one who listens will speak with endurance.²⁹ A wicked person puts on a bold face, but the upright gives careful thought to their ways.³⁰ There is no wisdom, no understanding, and no plan that can prevail against the Lord.³¹ The horse is prepared for the day of battle, but victory is of the Lord.

22 A good name is more to be desired than great wealth; to be esteemed is better than silver or gold.² The rich and the poor share this in common: the Lord is the Maker of them all.³ A prudent person sees danger and takes refuge, but the naive continue on and pay the penalty.⁴ The reward of humility and the fear of the Lord is riches, honour, and life.⁵ Thorns and snares lie in the path of the wicked; those who guard their lives will stay far from them.⁶ Train a child in the way he should go, and even when he is old he will not depart from it.⁷ Those with wealth have authority over those with less, and those who borrow are in a position of service to their lenders.⁸ Whoever sows injustice will reap calamity, and the rod of their fury will be broken.⁹ Those who are generous will be blessed, for they share their provisions with those in need.¹⁰ Expel the scoffer, and strife will depart; quarrels and insults will cease.¹¹ One who loves a pure heart and whose speech is gracious will have the king as a friend.¹² The eyes of the Lord watch over knowledge, but He overthrows the words of the unfaithful.¹³ The lazy person says, "There is a lion outside! I will be killed in the streets!"¹⁴ The mouth of an adulterous woman is a deep pit; he who is cursed by the Lord will fall into it.¹⁵ Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child, but the rod of discipline will drive it far away.¹⁶ One who oppresses the

poor to increase wealth, or gives gifts to the rich, will only come to poverty.

¹⁷ Incline your ear and listen to the words of the wise; apply your heart to my knowledge,¹⁸ for it is pleasing when you keep them within you and have them ready on your lips.¹⁹ So that your trust may be in the Lord, I instruct you today, even you.²⁰ Have I not provided you with numerous sayings of counsel and knowledge,²¹ to teach you true and reliable words, so that you may give a correct answer to those who sent you?²² Do not exploit the poor because they are poor, nor crush the needy in the gate,²³ for the Lord will take up their cause and will bring about justice.

²⁴ Do not make friends with a hot-tempered person, nor associate with one easily angered,²⁵ or you may learn their ways and find a snare for yourself.

²⁶ Do not be among those who shake hands in pledge, or among those who become guarantors for debts.²⁷ If you have nothing with which to repay, why should your bed be taken from under you?²⁸ Do not move an ancient boundary stone set by your ancestors.²⁹ Do you see someone skilled in their work? They will serve before kings; they will not serve before obscure people.

23 When you sit to dine with a ruler, pay careful attention to what is set before you,² and put a knife to your throat if you are prone to great appetite.³ Do not desire his delicacies, for that food is deceptive.⁴ Do not exhaust yourself in pursuit of wealth; cease relying on your own understanding.⁵ When you fix your eyes on it, it is gone, for riches will surely sprout wings and fly to the sky like an eagle.

⁶ Do not eat the bread of a begrudging host, nor desire his delicacies;⁷ for just as he thinks within himself, so he is. He says to you, "Eat

Proverbs

and drink," but his heart is not truly with you.⁸ You will vomit up the morsel you have eaten and squander your compliments.⁹ Do not speak in the hearing of a fool, for he will scorn the wisdom of your words.¹⁰ Do not move an ancient boundary stone or encroach upon the fields of the fatherless,¹¹ for their Defender is strong; he will take up their cause against you.¹² Commit yourself to instruction and listen to words of knowledge.¹³ Do not withhold discipline from a child; if you strike them with the rod, they will not die.¹⁴ Strike them with the rod and rescue their soul from Sheol.¹⁵ My son, if your heart is wise, then my heart will be glad indeed;¹⁶ my deepest being will rejoice when your lips speak what is right.¹⁷ Do not let your heart envy sinners, but always be zealous for the fear of the Lord.¹⁸ Surely there is a future hope for you, and your hope will not be cut off.¹⁹ Listen, my son, and be wise, and direct your heart in the right way:²⁰ Do not be among those who drink too much wine or gorge themselves on meat,²¹ for drunkards and gluttons will come to poverty, and drowsiness will clothe them in rags.²² Pay attention to your father, who gave you life, and do not despise your mother when she is old.²³ Buy the truth and do not sell it; acquire wisdom, instruction, and understanding.²⁴ The father of a righteous child will have great joy; he who fathers a wise son will rejoice in him.²⁵ Let your father and mother be glad; let her who gave you birth rejoice.²⁶ My son, give me your heart and let your eyes take pleasure in my ways,²⁷ for a promiscuous woman is a deep pit, and a wayward wife is a narrow well.²⁸ She lurks like a bandit and increases the unfaithful among men.²⁹ Who has woe? Who has sorrow? Who has strife? Who has complaints? Who has needless bruises? Who has bloodshot eyes?³⁰ Those who linger long over wine, who go to sample mixed wine.³¹ Do not be captivated by wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup, when it goes down smoothly;³² for in the end it bites like a serpent and stings like a viper.³³ Your eyes will

see peculiar things, and your mind will speak distorted things.³⁴ You will be like one sleeping on the high seas, lying on top of the mast.³⁵ "They struck me," you will say, "but I was not hurt! They beat me, but I did not feel it! When will I wake up so I can find another drink?"

24 Do not envy evil people, nor desire their company;² for their hearts devise violence, and their lips speak of trouble.³ Through wisdom a house finds its foundation, and through understanding it becomes firmly set;⁴ through knowledge its rooms are filled with precious and pleasant treasures.

⁵ A wise person is strong, and a person of knowledge enhances their strength.⁶ For with wise guidance you can wage war, and victory is achieved through many advisers.⁷ Wisdom is beyond the reach of fools; at the city gate they do not open their mouths.⁸ Whoever plans evil will be known as a schemer.⁹ The plotting of foolishness is sin, and a mocker is detested by people.¹⁰ If you falter in times of trouble, your strength is small.¹¹ Rescue those being led to death; hold back those staggering towards slaughter.¹² If you claim, "We did not know this," does not he who weighs the heart perceive it? Does not he who guards your life know it? Will he not repay everyone according to their deeds?¹³ My son, eat honey, for it is good; honey from the comb is sweet to your taste.¹⁴ Know that wisdom is sweet to your soul; if you find it, there is a future, and your hope will not be cut off.¹⁵ Do not lie in wait, you wicked person, against the home of the righteous; do not destroy their dwelling place;¹⁶ for though the righteous fall seven times, they rise again, but the wicked stumble when disaster strikes.¹⁷ Do not rejoice when your enemy falls, and do not let your heart be glad when they stumble,¹⁸ lest the Lord take notice and turn his attention away from them.¹⁹ Do not fret because of evildoers or envy the wicked,²⁰ for the evildoer has no future, and

Proverbs

the lamp of the wicked will be extinguished.²¹ Fear the Lord and the king, my son, and do not associate with the rebellious,²² for their disaster will arise suddenly, and who knows what ruin they can bring?²³ These also are sayings of the wise: Showing partiality in judgement is not good.²⁴ Whoever declares the wicked to be innocent will be cursed by peoples and denounced by nations.²⁵ But it will go well with those who convict the guilty, and a rich blessing will come upon them.²⁶ An honest sincere response is as pleasing as a gentle kiss.²⁷ Prepare your work outside, and make it ready in the field; afterwards, build your house.²⁸ Do not testify against your neighbour without cause, and do not deceive with your lips.²⁹ Do not say, "I will do to them as they have done to me; I will repay them for what they have done."³⁰ I passed by the field of a sluggard, by the vineyard of someone lacking sense;³¹ and it was overgrown with thorns, the ground was covered with weeds, and the stone wall was in ruins.³² I observed and took it to heart; I looked and received instruction.³³ A bit of sleep, a bit of slumber, a slight folding of the hands to rest—³⁴ and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and scarcity like an armed man.

25 These are further proverbs of Solomon, transcribed by the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah.² It is the glory of God to conceal a matter; the honour of kings is to search out a matter.³ As the heavens are high and the earth is deep, so the heart of kings is unsearchable.⁴ Remove the impurities from the silver, and a vessel emerges for the silversmith.⁵ Remove the wicked from the king's presence, and his throne will be established through righteousness.⁶ Do not exalt yourself in the king's presence, and do not stand in the place of the great.⁷ It is better for him to say to you, "Come up here," than for you to be humiliated before the prince whom your eyes have seen.⁸ Do not go hastily to court, for what will you do in the end if your

neighbour puts you to shame?⁹ Argue your case with your neighbour, and do not betray another's confidence,¹⁰ lest the one who hears it put you to shame, and your reputation be ruined.¹¹ A word fitly spoken is like golden apples in silver settings.¹² Like a gold earring or a fine gold ornament is a wise rebuke to a listening ear.¹³ Like the coolness of snow at harvest time is a faithful messenger to those who send him; he refreshes the soul of his master.¹⁴ One who boasts of gifts never given is like clouds and wind without rain.¹⁵ With patience, a ruler may be persuaded, and a gentle tongue can break a bone.¹⁶ If you find honey, eat only what you need, lest you have too much and vomit.¹⁷ Let your foot seldom be in your neighbour's house, lest he become weary of you and hate you.¹⁸ Like a club, a sword, or a sharp arrow is one who gives false testimony against a neighbour.¹⁹ Like a bad tooth or a lame foot is reliance on the unfaithful in times of trouble.²⁰ Like one who takes away a garment on a cold day, or vinegar on soda, is one who sings songs to a heavy heart.²¹ If your enemy is hungry, provide him with food; if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.²² By doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head, and the Lord will reward you.²³ As the north wind brings rain, so a sly tongue brings an angry face.²⁴ Better to live on a corner of the roof than to share a house with a quarrelsome woman.²⁵ Good news from a distant land is like cold water to a weary soul.²⁶ Like a muddied spring or a polluted well are the righteous who give way before the wicked.²⁷ It is not good to eat too much honey, nor is it honourable to seek one's own glory.²⁸ Like a city whose walls are broken down is a person who lacks self-control.

26 As snow in summer and rain during harvest, so honour does not suit a fool.² Like a fluttering sparrow or a darting swallow, a curse without cause does not alight.³ The whip for the horse, the bridle for the donkey, and the stick for the back of fools.⁴ Do not respond to

Proverbs

a fool according to his folly, or you will be like him yourself.⁵ Respond to a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own eyes.⁶ Sending a message by a fool is like cutting off one's feet and drinking violence.⁷ As useless as legs to a lame person is a proverb in the mouth of fools.⁸ Like binding a stone in a sling, so is giving honour to a fool.⁹ Like a thornbush in the hand of a drunkard is a proverb in the mouth of fools.¹⁰ As an archer who shoots aimlessly is one who hires a fool or any passer-by.¹¹ As a dog returns to its vomit, so a fool repeats his folly.¹² Do you see someone who is wise in their own eyes? There is more hope for a fool than for them.¹³ A sluggard says, "There is a lion in the road, a lion in the streets!"¹⁴ As a door swings on its hinges, so a sluggard turns on his bed.¹⁵ A sluggard buries his hand in the dish; he is too weary to bring it back to his mouth.¹⁶ A sluggard is wiser in his own eyes than seven people who can give a discreet answer.¹⁷ Like one who seizes a dog by the ears is someone who meddles in a quarrel not their own.¹⁸ Like a madman who shoots flaming arrows and death,¹⁹ is one who deceives a neighbour and says, "I was only joking!"²⁰ Without wood, a fire goes out; without a gossip, a quarrel subsides.²¹ As charcoal to embers and wood to fire, so is a contentious person to kindle strife.²² The words of a gossip are like choice morsels; they go down to the innermost parts.²³ Like an earthenware vessel coated with silver dross are fervent lips with an evil heart.²⁴ Those who are enemies disguise their intentions with their lips, but in their hearts they harbour deceit.²⁵ Though their speech is charming, do not believe them, for seven abominations fill their heart.²⁶ Their malice may be hidden by deception, but their wickedness will be revealed in the assembly.²⁷ Whoever digs a pit will fall into it; if someone rolls a stone, it will return upon them.²⁸ A deceitful tongue despises those it harms, and a flattering mouth leads to ruin.

27 Refrain from boasting about tomorrow, for you do not know what a day may bring.² Allow others to praise you, and not your own mouth; let it be a stranger, and not your own lips.³ A stone is heavy and sand is burdensome, but the provocation of a fool is heavier than both.⁴ Anger is cruel and wrath is overwhelming, but who can stand against jealousy?⁵ An open reprimand is better than love that is concealed.⁶ The wounds of a friend can be trusted, but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.⁷ A person who is full despises honey, but to the hungry even what is bitter tastes sweet.⁸ Like a bird that wanders from its nest, so is a person who leaves their home.⁹ Perfume and oil bring joy to the heart, and the sweetness of a friend comes from their sincere counsel.¹⁰ Do not forsake your friend or your father's friend, and do not go to your brother's house in the day of your calamity; better is a neighbour who is near than a brother far away.

¹¹ Be wise, my son, and make my heart glad, so that I may answer those who reproach me.¹² The prudent see danger and hide themselves, but the simple go on and suffer for it.¹³ Take the garment of one who is surely for a stranger; hold it in pledge when it is for a foreigner.¹⁴ If anyone blesses their neighbour with a loud voice early in the morning, it will be taken as a curse.¹⁵ A continual dripping on a rainy day is like a quarrelsome wife.¹⁶ Trying to restrain her is like restraining the wind or grasping oil with the hand.

¹⁷ Just as iron sharpens iron, so does one person sharpen another.¹⁸ The one who tends a fig tree will eat its fruit, and whoever looks after their master will be honoured.¹⁹ As water reflects the face, so the heart of a person reflects the person.²⁰ Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied, and neither are the eyes of a person.²¹ The crucible is for silver and the furnace for gold, but people are tested by the praise they receive.²² Though you grind a fool

Proverbs

in a mortar, grinding them like grain with a pestle, their folly will not depart from them.

²³ Be sure to know the state of your flocks, and pay attention to your herds; ²⁴ for wealth does not last forever, nor does a crown endure to all generations. ²⁵ When the hay is removed and new growth appears, and the herbs of the mountains are gathered in, ²⁶ the lambs will provide you with clothing, and the goats will bring the price of a field. ²⁷ And there will be enough goats' milk for your food, for the food of your household, and sustenance for your maidservants.

28 The wicked run away even though no one is chasing, but the righteous stand as confident as a lion. ² When a land is in rebellion, it has many rulers, but with a person of understanding and knowledge, it endures. ³ A ruler who oppresses the poor is like a driving rain that leaves no food. ⁴ Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, but those who keep it strive against them. ⁵ Evildoers do not understand justice, but those who seek the Lord understand it fully. ⁶ Better is the poor who walks in integrity than the rich whose ways are crooked. ⁷ A discerning son heeds the law, but a companion of gluttons brings shame to his father. ⁸ Whoever increases wealth by interest or profit from the poor gathers it for one who will be kind to the poor. ⁹ If anyone turns away from listening to the law, even their prayer is detestable. ¹⁰ Whoever leads the upright astray in an evil way will fall into their own pit, but the blameless will inherit good.

¹¹ The rich are wise in their own eyes, but the poor with understanding sees through them. ¹² When the righteous succeed, there is great celebration; but when the wicked come to power, people conceal themselves. ¹³ Whoever conceals their sins will not prosper, but the one who confesses and renounces them finds mercy. ¹⁴ Blessed is the one who always fears God, but whoever hardens their heart falls into

disaster. ¹⁵ A wicked ruler with power over a poor people is like a roaring lion or a charging bear. ¹⁶ A tyrannical ruler lacks understanding, but one who hates unjust gain will prolong their days. ¹⁷ Anyone burdened with the guilt of murder will be a fugitive until death; let no one support them.

¹⁸ The one who walks blamelessly will be kept safe, but the one whose ways are crooked will fall suddenly. ¹⁹ Those who work their land will have plenty of food, but those who pursue fantasies will have plenty of poverty. ²⁰ A faithful person will abound with blessings, but one eager to get rich will not go unpunished. ²¹ To show partiality is not good, yet for a piece of bread a person will do wrong. ²² The stingy hurry after wealth and do not realise that poverty awaits them. ²³ Whoever rebukes a person will find more favour in the end than one who flatters with the tongue. ²⁴ Whoever robs their father or mother and says, "It is not wrong," is a companion to one who destroys. ²⁵ The arrogant stir up strife, but those who trust in the Lord will prosper. ²⁶ Those who trust in themselves are fools, but those who walk wisely will be kept safe. ²⁷ Those who give to the poor will lack nothing, but those who shut their eyes to them receive many curses. ²⁸ When the wicked come to power, people conceal themselves; but when they are gone, the righteous flourish.

29 A person who frequently receives correction yet remains obstinate will suddenly face consequences beyond remedy. ² When the righteous flourish, the people rejoice; but when the wicked govern, the people lament. ³ A man who cherishes wisdom brings happiness to his father, but one who associates with harlots squanders his wealth. ⁴ A king gives stability to the land through justice, but those who accept bribes undermine it. ⁵ Those who flatter their neighbour are laying a snare for their steps. ⁶ Wrongdoers are trapped by their own sin, but

Proverbs

the righteous sing and rejoice.⁷ The righteous care about the rights of the poor; the wicked show no such concern.⁸ Mockers incite a city, but the wise turn away wrath.⁹ When a wise person engages in a dispute with a fool, the fool either rages or mocks, and there is no peace.¹⁰ Bloodthirsty individuals hate the person of integrity, but the upright seek to protect them.¹¹ Fools give full vent to their anger, but the wise hold it back.¹² If a ruler listens to falsehood, all his officials become corrupt.¹³ The poor and the tyrant share this: the Lord lights up the eyes of both.¹⁴ When a king judges the poor with fairness, his reign will be firmly established.

¹⁵ The rod and reproof impart wisdom, but a child left to his own devices brings shame to his mother.¹⁶ When the wicked multiply, transgression increases; but the righteous will witness their downfall.¹⁷ Discipline your child, and they will give you rest; they will bring delight to your soul.¹⁸ Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint; but blessed is the one who follows the law.¹⁹ A servant cannot be corrected by words alone; for though they understand, they will not respond.²⁰ Do you see someone who is hasty in their speech? There is more hope for a fool than for them.²¹ One who indulges a servant from youth will find him rebellious in the end.

²² An angry person stirs up strife, and a hot-tempered person abounds in sin.²³ Pride brings a person low, but a humble spirit gains honour.²⁴ An accomplice of a thief is their own enemy; they hear the curse but reveal nothing.²⁵ The fear of others lays a snare, but whoever trusts in the Lord is kept safe.²⁶ Many seek the favour of a ruler, but justice for humanity comes from the Lord.²⁷ The righteous detest the unjust; the wicked detest the upright.

30 The sayings of Agur, son of Jakeh, the pronouncement. This man declares to Ithiel, to Ithiel and Ucal: "I am weary, God, but I can

prevail.² Surely I am more ignorant than any other, and I lack human understanding.³ I have not acquired wisdom, nor do I possess the knowledge of the Holy One.⁴ Who has ascended to heaven and descended? Who has gathered the wind in his hands? Who has wrapped the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his son's name? Surely you know!⁵ Every word of God is flawless; he is a shield to those who seek refuge in him.⁶ Do not add to his words, or he will rebuke you and you will be found a liar.

⁷ Two things I ask of you, Lord; do not deny me before I die:⁸ Keep falsehood and deceit far from me; give me neither poverty nor wealth, but provide me with my allotted portion.⁹ Otherwise, I may have too much and deny you and say, 'Who is the Lord?' Or I may become impoverished and steal, and so dishonour the name of my God.¹⁰ Do not slander a servant to their master, or they will curse you, and you will be found guilty.

¹¹ Some curse their fathers and fail to bless their mothers;¹² those who consider themselves pure but have not been cleansed from their wrongdoing;¹³ those whose eyes are ever so haughty, whose glances are filled with arrogance;¹⁴ those whose teeth are like swords and whose jaws are set with knives to devour the poor from the earth and the needy from among humanity.

¹⁵ The leech has two daughters, crying out, 'Give! Give!' There are three things that are never satisfied, four that never say, 'Enough':¹⁶ the grave, the barren womb, the earth that is never satisfied with water, and fire that never says, 'Enough!'¹⁷ The eye that mocks a father and scorns an aged mother will be pecked out by the ravens of the valley, and eaten by the vultures.

Proverbs

¹⁸ There are three things that are too wonderful for me, four that I do not understand: ¹⁹ the flight of an eagle in the sky, the movement of a snake on a rock, the course of a ship on the high seas, and the way of a man with a young woman. ²⁰ Such is the behaviour of an unfaithful woman: she eats the food, and then cleans her mouth so she can state: 'I have done nothing wrong.' ²¹ Under three things the earth trembles, under four it cannot endure: ²² a servant who becomes king, a fool who is satisfied with food, ²³ an unloved woman who gets married, and a servant who displaces her mistress.

²⁴ Four small creatures on earth are exceedingly wise: ²⁵ Ants, though small and weak, store up their food in the summer; ²⁶ Hyraxes, though not powerful, make their home in the crags; ²⁷ Locusts, having no king, advance together in ranks; ²⁸ A lizard, easily caught by hand, yet found in kings' palaces.

²⁹ There are three things that are stately in their stride, four that move with noble bearing: ³⁰ A lion, majestic among creatures, who retreats from nothing; ³¹ A proud rooster, a he-goat, and a king secure against revolt.

³² If you have been foolish in exalting yourself, or if you have devised evil, put your hand over your mouth. ³³ For as the churning of milk produces butter, and as twisting the nose produces blood, so stirring up anger produces strife.

31 The sayings of King Lemuel, an inspired message his mother imparted to him: ² How shall I address you, my son? How shall I address you, child of my womb? How shall I address you, child of my vows? ³ Do not give your strength to women, nor your ways to those who ruin kings. ⁴ It is not for kings, Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for rulers to crave strong drink, ⁵ lest they drink and forget what has been decreed, and pervert

the rights of all the oppressed. ⁶ Let strong drink be given to those who are perishing, and wine to those in bitter distress. ⁷ Let them drink and forget their poverty, and remember their trouble no more.

⁸ Advocate for those who cannot speak for themselves, for the rights of all who are destitute. ⁹ Speak up, judge righteously, and defend the rights of the poor and needy.

¹⁰ A wife of noble character, who can find her? Her worth is far above rubies. ¹¹ Her husband has full confidence in her, and he will have no lack of gain. ¹² She brings him good and not harm, throughout her life. ¹³ She seeks wool and flax, and works with eager hands. ¹⁴ She is like a fleet of merchant ships, bringing her food from afar. ¹⁵ She rises while it is still night, and provides food for her household, and portions for her maidservants. ¹⁶ She evaluates a field and purchases it; with her earnings she plants a vineyard. ¹⁷ She prepares herself with strength and fortifies her arms. ¹⁸ She perceives that her trading is profitable, and her lamp does not go out at night. ¹⁹ She lays her hands to the distaff, and her hands hold the spindle. ²⁰ She reaches out to the poor and extends her hands to the needy. ²¹ She has no fear for her household when it snows, for all of them are clothed in scarlet. ²² She makes coverings for her bed; her clothing is fine linen and purple. ²³ Her husband is respected at the city gates, where he takes his seat among the elders of the land. ²⁴ She crafts linen garments and sells them, and provides the merchants with sashes. ²⁵ Strength and dignity are her clothing, and she can laugh at the days to come. ²⁶ Her words are filled with wisdom, and she teaches kindness: it is ever present on her tongue. ²⁷ She oversees the activities of her household, and does not partake in idleness. ²⁸ Her children stand and bless her; her husband also praises her: ²⁹ "Many women do noble things, but you excel them all." ³⁰ Charm can be

Proverbs

misleading, and beauty does not last; but a woman who reveres the Lord is to be praised.

³¹ Honour her for all that her hands have done,
and let her works bring her praise at the city gates.

Ecclesiastes

1 The sayings of the Teacher, descendant of David, ruler in Jerusalem.² “Utter futility,” says the Teacher, “Utter futility! Everything is meaningless.”³ What do people gain from all their work at which they toil under the sun?⁴ Generations come and go, yet the earth remains unchanged through time.⁵ The sun rises and the sun sets, and hurries back to its place where it rises again.⁶ The wind blows towards the south and turns to the north; round and round it goes, returning on its course.⁷ All rivers flow into the sea, yet the sea is never full. To the place where the rivers come from, there they return again.⁸ All things are wearisome, more than one can express. The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.⁹ What has been will be again, and what has been done will be done again; there is nothing new under the sun.¹⁰ Is there anything of which one can say, “Look! This is something new”? It has already existed in ages past.¹¹ There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of later things by those who come after.¹² I, the Teacher, have served as king over Israel in Jerusalem.¹³ I applied my mind to seek and explore by wisdom all that is done under heaven. It is a burdensome task God has given to the sons of men.¹⁴ I have seen all things done under the sun; all of them are meaningless and a mere chasing after the wind.¹⁵ What is crooked cannot be made straight; what is lacking cannot be counted.¹⁶ I said to myself, “Behold, I have increased in wisdom more than anyone who has ruled over Jerusalem before me; I have experienced a great deal of wisdom and knowledge.”¹⁷ Then I applied my mind to know wisdom and also madness and folly, but I learned that this too is a chasing after the wind.¹⁸ For with much wisdom comes much sorrow; the more knowledge, the more pain.

2 I said to myself, “Come now, I will test you with pleasure to discover what is worthwhile.” Yet this too turned out to be futile.² I said of

laughter, “It is madness,” and of pleasure, “What does it achieve?”³ I sought to cheer myself with wine, embracing folly—my mind still guiding me with wisdom—to discern what is good for people to do under the heavens during the brief span of their lives.⁴ I embarked on great works: I constructed houses for myself and planted vineyards.⁵ I created gardens and parks, and planted all kinds of fruit trees within them.⁶ I constructed reservoirs to water groves of flourishing trees.⁷ I acquired male and female servants, and had servants born in my household. I also owned more herds and flocks than anyone before me in Jerusalem.⁸ I accumulated silver and gold for myself, and the treasures of kings and provinces. I procured male and female singers, and the pleasures of men: many concubines.⁹ I became greater than anyone who had preceded me in Jerusalem. In all this, my wisdom remained with me.¹⁰ I denied my eyes nothing they desired; I withheld no pleasure from my heart. My heart rejoiced in all my labour, and this was the reward for all my toil.¹¹ Yet when I surveyed all that my hands had accomplished and what I had toiled to achieve, everything was meaningless, a chasing after the wind; there was no profit under the sun.¹² Then I turned my thoughts to consider wisdom, madness, and folly. What more can the successor to the king do than what has already been done?¹³ I saw that wisdom is superior to folly, just as light is superior to darkness.¹⁴ The wise have eyes in their heads, while the fool walks in darkness; yet I realised that the same fate befalls them both.¹⁵ Then I said to myself, “The fate of the fool will overtake me also. What then is the benefit of being wise?” I said to myself, “This too is meaningless.”¹⁶ For the wise, like the fool, will not be remembered for long; in days to come both will be forgotten. Like the fool, the wise too must die!¹⁷ So I loathed life, because the work done under the sun was grievous to me. All of it is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.¹⁸ I detested all the

Ecclesiastes

things I had toiled for under the sun, because I must leave them to the one who comes after me.¹⁹ And who can tell if that person will be wise or foolish? Yet they will have authority over all the results of my toil into which I have poured my effort and skill under the sun. This too is futile.²⁰ So my heart was filled with despair over all my labourious work under the sun.²¹ For a person may labour with wisdom, knowledge, and skill, and then they must leave all they own to another who has not toiled for it. This too is futile and a great misfortune.²² What do people gain from all their toil and anxious striving with which they labour under the sun?²³ All their days their work brings grief and pain; even at night their minds do not rest. This too is futile.²⁴ There is nothing better for a person than to eat, drink, and find satisfaction in their toil. This too, I see, is from the hand of God,²⁵ for who can eat or find enjoyment apart from Him?²⁶ To the person who pleases Him, God gives wisdom, knowledge, and happiness, but to the sinner, He assigns the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

3 There is a time appointed for everything, and a season for every activity under the heavens:² A time to be born and a time to pass away, a time to plant and a time to uproot what is planted,³ A time to take life and a time to heal, a time to dismantle and a time to construct,⁴ A time to shed tears and a time to laugh, a time to grieve and a time to dance,⁵ A time to disperse stones and a time to collect them, a time to embrace and a time to hold back from embracing,⁶ A time to search and a time to abandon the search, a time to keep and a time to discard,⁷ A time to rip off and a time to repair, a time to be held by your tongue and a time when you must speak,⁸ A time to love and a time to dislike, a time for conflict and a time for peace.⁹ What do workers gain from their labour?¹⁰ I have seen the task God

has given to the human race to occupy themselves.¹¹ He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also placed eternity in the human heart, yet no one can comprehend what God has done from beginning to end.¹² I know that there is nothing better for people than to rejoice and to do good in their lifetime.¹³ Moreover, that each person may eat and drink and find satisfaction in all their toil—this is the gift of God.¹⁴ I know that everything God does will endure forever; nothing can be added to it, and nothing taken from it. God does this so that people will fear Him.¹⁵ Whatever is has already been, and what will be has been before; and God calls the past to account.¹⁶ Furthermore, I have seen under the sun that in the place of judgment there is wickedness, and in the place of justice there is wickedness.¹⁷ I said to myself, “God will bring into judgment both the righteous and the wicked, for there is a time for every matter and every deed.”¹⁸ I also said to myself regarding humans, “God tests them so that they may see that they are like the animals.”¹⁹ For the fate of human beings and the fate of animals is the same: As one dies, so dies the other. They all have the same breath; humans have no advantage over animals. Everything is meaningless.²⁰ All return to the same place; all come from dust, and to dust all return.²¹ Who can determine if the human spirit ascends upward and if the spirit of the animal descends into the earth?²² So I saw that there is nothing better than for a person to be happy in their work, because that is their lot. For who can bring them to see what will happen after them?

4 Once more, I observed all the acts of oppression that occur under the sun. I saw the tears of the oppressed, and they had no comforter; power was on the side of their oppressors, and they had no comforter.² I concluded that the dead who have already passed are more fortunate than the living who are still alive.³ Yet better than both is the one

Ecclesiastes

who has never been born, who has not witnessed the evil deeds done under the sun.⁴ I noticed that all labour and all achievement stem from one person's rivalry with another. This too is vanity, a pursuit of the wind.⁵ The fool sits idly and brings ruin upon himself.⁶ Better is one handful with tranquillity than two handfuls with toil and chasing after the wind.⁷ Again, I observed something futile under the sun.⁸ There was a man who was alone, without a son or brother. There was no end to his toil, yet his eyes were not satisfied with wealth. "For whom am I toiling," he asked, "and depriving myself of enjoyment?" This too is vanity, and a miserable task.⁹ Two are more effective than one, as they have a good return for their efforts:¹⁰ If one falls, the other can lift him up. But pity anyone who falls and has no one to help them up.¹¹ Moreover, if two lie down together, they will keep warm. But how can one keep warm alone?¹² Though one may be overpowered, two can defend themselves. A cord of three strands is not easily broken.¹³ Better is a poor but wise youth than an old and foolish king who no longer knows how to take advice.¹⁴ For he may have come from prison to become king, even though he was born poor in his kingdom.¹⁵ I observed all who live and walk under the sun following the youth, the successor to the throne.¹⁶ There is no end to all the people who were before them, yet those who come later will not be pleased with him. This too is vanity, a chasing after the wind.

5 Be cautious as you enter the house of God, and approach to listen rather than to present the offering of fools, who are unaware that they are doing wrong.² Do not be rash with your mouth, nor hasty in your heart to bring up a matter before God. For God is in heaven and you are on earth, so let your words be few.³ For dreams come with much busyness, and a fool's voice with many words.⁴ When you make a vow to God, do not delay in fulfilling it. He takes no pleasure in fools; fulfil what you vow.⁵ It is better not to vow than to make a vow and

not fulfil it.⁶ Do not let your mouth lead you into sin, and do not say before the messenger of God that it was a mistake. Why should God be angry at your words and destroy the work of your hands?⁷ For in many dreams and many words, there is futility. Instead, stand in awe of God.⁸ If you see the oppression of the poor and the denial of justice and rights in a province, do not be astonished at the matter; for one official is watched by a higher one, and there are higher officials over them.⁹ The produce of the land is shared by all; even the king benefits from the fields.¹⁰ Whoever loves money will never have enough; whoever loves wealth will not be satisfied with their income. This too is vanity.¹¹ As goods increase, so do those who consume them. What advantage then do the owners have except to gaze upon them?¹² The sleep of the labourer is sweet, whether he eats little or much, but the abundance of the rich will not allow them to sleep.¹³ There is a grievous evil I have seen under the sun: wealth hoarded to the detriment of its owner,¹⁴ or wealth lost through unfortunate circumstances, leaving nothing for their children to inherit.¹⁵ As one comes naked from their mother's womb, so they will depart as they came. They will take nothing from their toil that they can carry in their hands.¹⁶ This too is a grievous evil: exactly as one comes, so they will depart. What gain is there for those who toil for the wind?¹⁷ All their days they eat in darkness, with great frustration, sickness, and anger.¹⁸ This is what I have observed to be good and fitting: to eat, to drink, and to find satisfaction in all one's labour under the sun during the few days of life God has given them—for this is their reward.¹⁹ Moreover, when God gives someone wealth and possessions, and the ability to enjoy them, to accept their lot and find joy in their toil—this is a gift from God.²⁰ They seldom reflect on the days of their life, because God keeps them occupied with joy in their heart.

Ecclesiastes

6 I have observed an evil under the sun, and it is prevalent among humanity.² God grants individuals riches, wealth, and honour, so that they lack nothing their heart desires, yet God does not allow them the capacity to enjoy them, and instead, a stranger enjoys them. This is vanity and a severe misfortune.³ If a man has a hundred children and lives many years, no matter how long, but he cannot enjoy his wealth and does not receive a proper burial, then I say a stillborn child is better off than he.⁴ For it comes in futility and departs into darkness, and its name is enveloped in darkness.⁵ Though it has not seen the sun or known anything, it finds more rest than that man.⁶ Even if he lives two thousand years but does not enjoy his prosperity—do not all go to the same place?⁷ All one's labour is for the mouth, yet the appetite is never satisfied.⁸ What advantage does the wise have over the fool? What benefit does the poor have in knowing how to conduct themselves among the living?⁹ Better is what the eyes see than the wandering of desire. This too is vanity, a pursuit of the wind.¹⁰ Whatever exists has already been named, and what humanity is has been known; no one can contend with one who is mightier.¹¹ The more words, the greater the vanity, and what profit is there to anyone?¹² For who knows what is good for a person in life, during the few and futile days they pass like a shadow? Who can inform them what will occur under the sun after they are gone?

7 A good name is more desirable than fine oil, and the day of death is better than the day of birth.² It is preferable to visit a house of mourning than a house of feasting, for death is the fate of everyone, and the living should take this to heart.³ Sorrow is preferable to laughter, for a sad face may lead to a happy heart.⁴ The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning, while the heart of fools is in the house of pleasure.⁵ It is better to heed the rebuke of the wise than to listen to the song of fools.⁶ As the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the

laughter of fools. This too is vanity.⁷ Oppression may make a wise person act foolishly, and a bribe corrupts the heart.⁸ The conclusion of a matter is better than its beginning, and patience is superior to pride.⁹ Do not be quick to anger, for anger resides in the bosom of fools.¹⁰ Do not ask, "Why were the former days better than these?" For it is not wise to ask such questions.¹¹ Wisdom, like an inheritance, is a good thing and a benefit to those who see the sun.¹² Wisdom is a shelter, as money is a shelter, but the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the life of its possessor.¹³ Consider the work of God: Who can straighten what He has made crooked?¹⁴ In times of prosperity be joyful, but in times of adversity consider: God has made one as well as the other, so that no one can discover what will come after them.¹⁵ In my fleeting life, I have seen both: the righteous perishing in their righteousness, and the wicked living long in their wickedness.¹⁶ Do not be excessively righteous, nor be overly wise— why should you bring trouble upon yourself?¹⁷ Do not be overly wicked, and do not be foolish— why should you die before your time?¹⁸ It is good to grasp one and not let go of the other. Whoever fears God will avoid all extremes.¹⁹ Wisdom gives strength to a wise person more than ten rulers in a city.²⁰ Truly, there is no one on earth who is perfectly righteous, no one who always does what is right and never sins.²¹ Do not pay close attention to every word people say, or you might hear your servant speaking ill of you—²² for you know in your heart that you have also spoken ill of others many times.²³ I applied all this to wisdom and said, "I will be wise"— but it was beyond me.²⁴ What exists is distant and deep— who can discover it?²⁵ So I turned my mind to understand, to explore and to search out wisdom and the scheme of things, and to understand the folly of wickedness and the madness of folly.²⁶ I find more bitter than death the woman who ensnares, whose heart is a trap and whose hands are chains. The man

Ecclesiastes

who pleases God will escape her, but the sinner she will capture.²⁷ "Behold," says the Teacher, "this is what I have discovered: Adding one thing to another to find an explanation—²⁸ while I was still searching but not finding— I found one upright man among a thousand, but not a single upright woman among them all.²⁹ This only have I found: God created mankind upright, but they have sought out many schemes."

8 Who is comparable to the wise, and who understands the meaning of a matter? Wisdom brightens a person's face and softens its sternness.² I advise you to keep the king's command because of the oath made before God.³ Do not be quick to leave his presence. Do not support an evil matter, for he will act as he wishes.⁴ Since the king's word is authoritative, who can question him, "What are you doing?"⁵ Whoever obeys his command will face no harm, and a wise heart knows the proper time and procedure.⁶ For there is a proper time and procedure for every matter, though a person's troubles weigh heavily upon them.⁷ Since no one knows what will happen, who can tell them when it will occur?⁸ No one has power over the wind to restrain it, nor authority over the day of death; just as there is no discharge in time of war, wickedness will not deliver those who practice it.⁹ All this I have observed, applying my mind to everything done under the sun, during a time when one person exercises power over another to their detriment.¹⁰ Then I saw the wicked buried, those who frequented the holy place and were praised in the city where they did so. This too is vanity.¹¹ Because the sentence against wrongdoing is not executed swiftly, therefore the hearts of people are filled with schemes to do evil.¹² Although a sinner does evil a hundred times and prolongs his life, I am certain that it will be well with those who fear God, who revere Him openly.¹³ But it will not go well for the wicked, nor will they prolong their days like a shadow, because they do not

fear God.¹⁴ There is a vanity that occurs on earth: righteous people who receive what the wicked deserve, and wicked people who receive what the righteous deserve. I say that this too is vanity.¹⁵ So I commend enjoyment, for there is nothing better for a person under the sun than to eat, drink, and be joyful, for this will accompany them in their labour throughout the days of life God has given them under the sun.¹⁶ When I set my mind to understand wisdom and to observe the business done on earth, even though people never sleep day or night,¹⁷ then I saw all the work of God. No one can comprehend what happens under the sun. Despite all their efforts to search it out, no one can discover its meaning. Even if the wise claim to know, they cannot truly grasp it.

9 I contemplated all this and determined that the righteous, the wise, and their deeds are in the hands of God. Yet, no one knows whether love or hatred lies ahead of them.² All share the same fate: the righteous and the wicked, the good and the bad, the clean and the unclean, those who offer sacrifices and those who do not. As it is with the good, so it is with the sinner; the one who swears an oath is as the one who fears to swear.³ This is the evil in all that occurs under the sun: the same destiny befalls everyone. Moreover, the hearts of people are filled with evil, and madness resides in their hearts while they live, and afterwards they join the dead.⁴ For anyone who is among the living, there is hope; indeed, a live dog is better than a dead lion.⁵ The living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing; they have no further reward, and even their memory is forgotten.⁶ Their love, their hate, and their zeal have long since vanished; never again will they have a part in anything that happens under the sun.⁷ Go then, eat your bread with gladness, and drink your wine with a joyful heart, for God has already approved your deeds.⁸ Ensure your garments are always white, and do not let oil

Ecclesiastes

be lacking on your head.⁹ Enjoy life with your beloved wife all the days of your futile life that God has given you under the sun—all your futile days. For this is your portion in life and in your labour under the sun.¹⁰ Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with all your might, for in Sheol, where you are going, there is neither activity nor planning nor knowledge nor wisdom.¹¹ I observed again under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, nor does bread come to the wise, or wealth to the discerning, or favour to the skilled; but time and chance overtake them all.¹² Indeed, no one knows when their time will come: like fish caught in a treacherous net, or birds trapped in a snare, so people are ensnared at an evil time when it suddenly falls upon them.¹³ I also saw this example of wisdom under the sun, and it greatly impressed me:¹⁴ There was a small city with few inhabitants, and a great king came against it, surrounded it, and built large siegeworks against it.¹⁵ Within it lived a poor yet wise man, and he saved the city by his wisdom. Yet no one remembered that poor man.¹⁶ So I said, "Wisdom is better than strength." Nevertheless, the wisdom of the poor man is despised, and his words are no longer heeded.¹⁷ The quiet words of the wise are to be heeded more than the shouts of a ruler among fools.¹⁸ Wisdom surpasses weapons of war, yet a single sinner can undo much good.

10 Dead flies cause the perfumer's oil to stink, so a little folly is more influential than wisdom and honour.² The heart of a wise person inclines to the right, but the heart of a fool inclines to the left.³ Even as a fool walks along the road, he lacks sense and shows everyone that he is foolish.⁴ If a ruler's anger rises against you, do not leave your position; calmness can lay great offences to rest.⁵ There is an evil I have seen under the sun, like an error that arises from a ruler:⁶ Foolishness is placed in many high positions, while the rich sit in humble places.⁷ I have observed

servants riding on horses, while princes walk on foot like servants.⁸ Whoever digs a pit may fall into it, and whoever breaks through a wall may be bitten by a serpent.⁹ Whoever quarries stones may be injured by them, and whoever splits logs may be at risk from them.¹⁰ If the axe is dull and its edge unsharpened, more strength is needed, but wisdom brings success.¹¹ If a serpent bites before it is charmed, there is no profit for the charmer.¹² Words from the mouth of the wise are gracious, but the lips of a fool consume him.¹³ The beginning of his words is folly, and the end of it is wicked madness.¹⁴ Yet the fool multiplies words. No one knows what will happen, and who can tell him what will come after him?¹⁵ The toil of a fool wearies him; he does not even know the way to the city.¹⁶ Woe to the land whose king is a servant, and whose princes feast in the morning.¹⁷ Blessed is the land whose king is of noble birth, and whose princes eat at the proper time—for strength and not for drunkenness.¹⁸ Due to laziness, the rafters sag; because of idle hands, the house leaks.¹⁹ A feast is made for laughter, wine makes life joyful, and money is the answer to everything.²⁰ Do not curse the king even in your thoughts, nor curse the rich in your bedroom, for a bird of the sky may carry your words, and a winged creature may report what you say.

11 Send your grain across the waters, for after many days you may find it again.² Allocate your resources to seven, or even eight, since you do not know what calamity may occur on the land.³ When clouds are full, they shed rain upon the earth; and whether a tree falls to the south or to the north, wherever it falls, there it will remain.⁴ Those who observe the wind will not sow, and those who regard the clouds will not reap.⁵ As you are unaware of the path of the wind, and how the bones are formed in the womb of a pregnant woman, so you cannot comprehend the deeds of God, the Creator of all things.⁶ Plant your seed in the

Ecclesiastes

morning, and do not let your hands be idle in the evening, for you do not know which will prosper, this or that, or if both will do equally well.⁷ Light is delightful, and it is pleasing for the eyes to behold the sun.⁸ If a person lives many years, let them rejoice in all of them; yet let them remember the days of darkness, for they will be numerous. Everything that is to come is vanity.⁹ Be joyful, young person, during your youth, and let your heart be merry in the days of your youth. Follow the inclinations of your heart and the vision of your eyes, but know that God will bring you into judgment for all these things.¹⁰ Therefore, remove sorrow from your heart and keep distress away from your body, for youth and the dawn of life are fleeting.

12 Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of adversity arrive and the years draw near when you will say, “I find no pleasure in them”—² before the sun and the light, the moon and the stars grow dim, and the clouds return after the rain;³ when the guardians of the house tremble, and the strong men stoop, when the grinders cease because they are few, and those who look through the windows grow dim;⁴ when the doors to the street are closed and the sound of grinding fades; when one rises at the sound of a bird, and all the daughters of song are brought low;⁵ when people fear heights and dangers in the streets; when the almond tree blossoms, the grasshopper drags itself along, and the caper berry fails. For man goes to his eternal home, and mourners go about the streets.⁶ Remember your Creator before the silver cord is severed, and the golden bowl is broken; before the pitcher is shattered at the spring, and the wheel is broken at the well,⁷ and the dust returns to the ground as it was, and the spirit goes back to God who gave it.⁸ “Utter futility,” says the Teacher, “all is futile!”⁹ In addition to being wise, the Teacher also imparted knowledge to the people. He pondered, searched out, and arranged many

proverbs.¹⁰ The Teacher sought to find the right words and to write words of truth accurately.¹¹ The words of the wise are like goads, and their collected sayings like firmly embedded nails—given by one Shepherd.¹² But beyond this, my son, be warned: of making many books there is no end, and much study wearies the body.¹³ Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the duty of all people.¹⁴ For God will evaluate every action, including all that is hidden, whether it is good or bad.

Song of Solomon

1 The greatest of songs, attributed to Solomon.

² May he kiss me with the kisses of his mouth! For your love is more delightful than wine.³ Your oils have a pleasing fragrance, Your name is like refined oil; Therefore the young women cherish you.⁴ Draw me after you and let us run together! The king has brought me into his chambers. We will rejoice and be glad in you; We will praise your love more than wine. Rightly do they love you.

⁵ I am black and beautiful, You daughters of Jerusalem, Like the tents of Kedar, Like the curtains of Solomon.⁶ Do not gaze at me because I am darkened, For the sun has tanned me. My mother's sons were angry with me; They made me keeper of the vineyards, But I have not tended my own vineyard.

⁷ Tell me, you whom my soul loves, Where do you graze your flock, Where do you have it rest at noon? For why should I be like one who veils herself Beside the flocks of your companions?

⁸ If you are unsure, Most beautiful among women, Follow the tracks of the flock And graze your young goats Near the tents of the shepherds.⁹ To me, my darling, you are like My mare among Pharaoh's chariots.¹⁰ Your cheeks are delightful with jewellery, Your neck with strings of beads.¹¹ We will make for you jewellery of gold With beads of silver.

¹² While the king was at his table, My perfume spread its fragrance.¹³ My beloved is to me a pouch of myrrh Resting all night between my breasts.¹⁴ My beloved is to me like a cluster of henna blossoms In the gardens of Engedi.

¹⁵ How beautiful you are, my darling, How beautiful you are! Your eyes resemble doves.¹⁶ How handsome you are, my beloved, And so

delightful! Indeed, our couch is luxuriant!¹⁷ The beams of our dwelling are cedars, Our rafters are made of cypresses.

2 I am like the rose of Sharon, And the lily of the valleys.² Like a lily among the thorns, So is my darling among the young women.

³ As an apple tree stands out among the trees of the forest, So is my beloved among the young men. In his shade, I found great delight and sat down, And his fruit was sweet to my taste.⁴ He has led me to the place of feasting, And his banner over me is love.⁵ Revive me with raisin cakes, Sustain me with apples, For I am lovesick.⁶ His left hand supports my head, And his right hand holds me close.

⁷ I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, By the gazelles or by the does of the field, That you do not awaken or stir up love Until it pleases.

⁸ The voice of my beloved! Behold, he is coming, Leaping on the mountains, Skipping on the hills!⁹ My beloved resembles a gazelle or a young stag. Behold, he is standing behind our wall, He is looking through the windows, He is peering through the lattice.

¹⁰ My beloved spoke and said to me, "Arise, my darling, my beautiful one, And come along.¹¹ For indeed, the winter is past, The rain is over and gone.¹² The blossoms have appeared in the land; The time has arrived for pruning the vines, And the voice of the tutledove has been heard in our land.¹³ The fig tree has ripened its fruit, And the vines in blossom have given forth fragrance. Arise, my darling, my beautiful one, And come along!"

¹⁴ My dove, in the clefts of the rock, In the hiding place of the mountain pathway, Let me see your form, Let me hear your voice; For your voice is sweet, And your form is lovely.

Song of Solomon

¹⁵ Seize the foxes for us, The little foxes that are spoiling the vineyards, While our vineyards are in blossom.

¹⁶ My beloved belongs to me, and I to him; He tends his flock among the lilies. ¹⁷ Until the day breathes and the shadows flee, Return, my beloved, and be like a gazelle Or a young stag on the rugged hills.

3 Upon my bed, night after night, I searched for him Whom my soul cherishes; I sought him but did not find him. ² I must arise now and go about the city; In the streets and in the public squares. I must seek him whom my soul cherishes." I searched for him but did not find him. ³ The watchmen who patrol the city found me, And I asked, "Have you seen him whom my soul cherishes?" ⁴ Scarcely had I passed them When I found him whom my soul cherishes; I held on to him and would not let him go Until I had brought him to my mother's house, And into the room of her who conceived me.

⁵ I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, By the gazelles or by the does of the field, That you do not awaken or stir up love Until it pleases.

⁶ What is this coming up from the wilderness Like columns of smoke, Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, With all the scented powders of the merchant? ⁷ Behold, it is the travelling couch of Solomon; Sixty warriors around it, Of the warriors of Israel. ⁸ All of them are wielders of the sword, Expert in war; Each has his sword at his side, Guarding against the terrors of the night. ⁹ King Solomon made for himself a sedan chair From the timber of Lebanon. ¹⁰ He crafted its posts of silver, Its back of gold, And its seat of purple fabric, With its interior lovingly adorned By the daughters of Jerusalem.

¹¹ Go out, you daughters of Zion, And behold King Solomon with the crown With which his mother crowned him On the day of his wedding, And on the day of his heart's delight.

4 How lovely you are, my darling, How truly lovely you are! Your eyes resemble doves behind your veil; Your hair flows like a flock of goats That have descended from Mount Gilead. ² Your teeth are like a flock of newly shorn sheep Which have come up from their washing, All of which bear twins, And not one among them has lost her young. ³ Your lips are as a scarlet thread, And your mouth is delightful. Your temples are like a slice of a pomegranate Behind your veil. ⁴ Your neck is as the tower of David, Built with layers of stones On which are hung a thousand shields, All the round shields of the warriors. ⁵ Your two breasts resemble two fawns, Twins of a gazelle, That graze among the lilies.

⁶ Until the day breathes its coolness, When the shadows flee, I will go my way to the mountain of myrrh And to the hill of frankincense. ⁷ You are completely beautiful, my darling, And there is no flaw in you.

⁸ Join me from Lebanon, my bride, May you come with me from Lebanon. Descend from the summit of Amana, From the summit of Senir and Hermon, From the dens of lions, From the mountains of leopards. ⁹ You have captured my heart, my sister, my bride; You have captured my heart with a single glance of your eyes, With a single strand of your necklace. ¹⁰ How delightful is your love, my sister, my bride! How much better is your love than wine, And the fragrance of your oils than all kinds of balsam oils! ¹¹ Your lips drip with honey, my bride; Honey and milk are under your tongue, And the fragrance of your garments is like the fragrance of Lebanon. ¹² A locked garden is my sister, my bride, A locked well, a sealed spring. ¹³ Your branches are like an orchard of pomegranates With delightful

Song of Solomon

fruits, Henna with nard plants,¹⁴ Nard and saffron, spice cane and cinnamon, With all the trees of frankincense, Myrrh and aloes, along with all the finest balsam oils.¹⁵ You are like a garden spring, A well of fresh water, And flowing streams from Lebanon.

¹⁶ Awake, north wind, And come, wind of the south; Make my garden breathe out fragrance, Let its balsam oils flow. May my beloved come into his garden And eat its delightful fruits!

5 I have come into my garden, my sister, my bride; I have gathered my myrrh along with my balsam. I have eaten my honeycomb and my honey; I have drunk my wine and my milk. Eat, friends; Drink and become intoxicated with love.

² I was asleep, yet my heart was awake. I heard a voice! My beloved was at the door: "Open to me, my sister, my darling, My dove, my flawless one! For my head is soaked with dew, My hair with the moisture of the night."³ "I have taken off my tunic, How can I put it on again? I have washed my feet, How can I dirty them again?"⁴ My beloved reached out his hand through the opening, And my heart was moved for him.⁵ I rose to open to my beloved; And my hands were covered with myrrh, And my fingers with flowing myrrh, Upon the handles of the bolt.⁶ I opened to my beloved, But my beloved had turned away and had gone! My soul failed when he departed. I searched for him but did not find him; I called him but he did not answer me.⁷ The watchmen patrolling the city found me, They struck me and wounded me; The guards of the walls took my shawl from me.⁸ I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, If you find my beloved, As to what you will tell him: That I am lovesick.

⁹ What kind of beloved is your beloved, O most beautiful among women? What kind of beloved is your beloved, That you make us adjure you?

¹⁰ My beloved is dazzling and reddish, Outstanding among ten thousand.¹¹ His head is like refined gold; His hair is like clusters of dates And as dark as a raven.¹² His eyes are like doves by streams of water, Bathed in milk, And perfectly set.¹³ His cheeks are like a garden bed of balsam, Banks of fragrant herbs; His lips are lilies Dripping with liquid myrrh.¹⁴ His hands are rods of gold Set with topaz; His abdomen is carved ivory Inlaid with sapphires.

¹⁵ His legs are pillars of alabaster Set on pedestals of pure gold; His appearance is majestic like Lebanon, Select as the cedars.¹⁶ His mouth is full of sweetness. And he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 Where has your beloved gone, O most beautiful among women? Where has your beloved turned, So that we may seek him with you?

² My beloved has descended to his garden, To the beds of balsam, To tend his flock in the gardens And gather lilies.³ I belong to my beloved, and my beloved belongs to me, He who tends his flock among the lilies.

⁴ You are as enchanting as Tirzah, my darling, As lovely as Jerusalem, As majestic as an army with banners.⁵ Turn your eyes away from me, For they have overwhelmed me; Your hair is like a flock of goats That have descended from Gilead.⁶ Your teeth are like a flock of ewes That have come up from their washing, All of which bear twins, And not one among them has lost her young.⁷ Your temples are like the inner part of a pomegranate Behind your veil.⁸ There are sixty queens and eighty concubines, And maidens beyond counting;⁹ But my dove, my perfect one, stands alone: She is her mother's only daughter; She is the cherished child of the one who bore her. The young women saw her and called her blessed, The queens and the concubines also, and they praised her, saying,

Song of Solomon

¹⁰ "Who is this who appears like the dawn, As beautiful as the full moon, As pure as the sun, As majestic as an army with banners?"

¹¹ I went down to the grove of nut trees To see the blossoms of the valley, To see whether the vine had budded Or the pomegranates had bloomed. ¹² Before I was aware, my soul set me Among the chariots of my noble people.

¹³ Come back, come back, O Shulammite; Come back, come back, so that we may look at you! Why should you look at the Shulammite, As at the dance of the two armies?

7 How beautiful are your feet in sandals, O daughter of a prince! The curves of your hips are like jewels, The work of the hands of an artist. ² Your navel is a round goblet That never lacks mixed wine; Your belly is like a heap of wheat Fenced about with lilies. ³ Your two breasts are like gentle fawns, Twins of a gazelle. ⁴ Your neck is graceful like a tower of ivory, Your eyes are like the serene pools in Heshbon By the gate of Bath-rabbim; Your nose is as elegant as the tower of Lebanon, Which looks toward Damascus. ⁵ Your head is majestic like Carmel, And the flowing hair of your head resembles purple threads; The king is enchanted by your tresses. ⁶ How lovely and how pleasing you are, My love, with all your charms! ⁷ Your stature is like a palm tree, And your breasts resemble its clusters. ⁸ I said, "I will climb the palm tree, I will take hold of its fruit stalks." Oh, may your breasts be like clusters of the vine, And the fragrance of your breath be like apples, ⁹ And your mouth like the finest wine!" It glides smoothly for my beloved, Flowing gently through the lips of those who rest.

¹⁰ I belong to my beloved, And his longing is for me. ¹¹ Come, my beloved, let us venture into the countryside, Let us spend the night in the villages. ¹² Let us rise early and go to the vineyards; Let us see whether the vine has

budded And its blossoms have opened, And whether the pomegranates have bloomed. There I will share my love with you. ¹³ The mandrakes have released their fragrance; And over our doors are all the choice fruits, Both new and old, Which I have kept for you, my beloved.

8 If only you were like a brother to me, Who was nursed by my mother. If I found you outdoors, I would kiss you; No one would look down on me. ² I would lead you and bring you Into the house of my mother, who used to teach me; I would give you spiced wine to drink From the juice of my pomegranates. ³ His left hand supports my head, And his right hand holds me close.

⁴ I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, Do not awaken or stir up love Until it pleases.

⁵ Who is this coming up from the wilderness Leaning on her beloved?" "Beneath the apple tree I awakened you; There your mother went into labour with you, There she was in labour and gave birth to you. ⁶ Set me as a seal upon your heart, As a seal upon your arm. For love is as powerful as death, Passion as relentless as the grave; Its flashes are flashes of fire, A divine flame. ⁷ Many waters cannot quench love, Nor will rivers flood it; If a man were to give all the riches of his house for love, It would be utterly despised.

⁸ We have a little sister, And she has not yet matured; What shall we do for our sister On the day when she is spoken for? ⁹ If she is a wall, We will build on her a silver battlement; But if she is a door, We will barricade her with planks of cedar.

¹⁰ I was a wall, and my stature was like towers; Then I became in his eyes As one who finds peace. ¹¹ Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; He leased the vineyard to caretakers. Each one was to bring a thousand shekels of

Song of Solomon

silver for its fruit.¹² My very own vineyard is at my disposal; The thousand shekels are for you, Solomon, And two hundred are for those who tend its fruit.

¹³ You who dwell in the gardens, My companions are listening for your voice— Let me hear it! ¹⁴ Hasten, my beloved, And be like a swift gazelle or a young stag Upon the fragrant hills.

Isaiah

1 The vision of Isaiah, son of Amoz, concerning Judah and Jerusalem, which he saw during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah. ² Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord has spoken: “I have raised children and brought them up, but they have rebelled against Me. ³ The ox knows its owner, and the donkey its master’s manger, but Israel does not know; My people do not understand.” ⁴ Woe to the sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, offspring of evildoers, children who act corruptly! They have forsaken the Lord, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they have turned away from Him. ⁵ Why should you be stricken again, as you continue in your rebellion? The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. ⁶ From the sole of the foot even to the head there is no soundness in it, only bruises, welts, and raw wounds; not pressed out, nor bandaged, nor soothed with oil. ⁷ Your land is desolate, your cities are burned with fire; your fields are being devoured by strangers right in front of you; it is desolate, as overthrown by foreigners. ⁸ The daughter of Zion is left like a shelter in a vineyard, like a hut in a cucumber field, like a city under siege. ⁹ If the Lord of Hosts had not left us a few survivors, we would have become like Sodom, we would have been like Gomorrah. ¹⁰ Listen to the message of the Lord, you rulers in Sodom; heed the guidance of our God, you people just like those of Gomorrah! ¹¹ “What are your many sacrifices to Me?” says the Lord. “I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams and the fat of well-fed cattle; I take no pleasure in the blood of bulls, lambs, or goats. ¹² When you come to appear before Me, who has required this from you, this trampling of My courts? ¹³ Bring no more meaningless offerings; incense is an abomination to Me. New moons, Sabbaths, and convocations—I cannot endure iniquity and solemn assembly. ¹⁴ Your new moon festivals and your appointed feasts My soul hates; they have become a burden to Me; I am weary of

bearing them. ¹⁵ When you spread out your hands in prayer, I will hide My eyes from you; even though you make many prayers, I will not listen. Your hands are full of blood. ¹⁶ Cleanse yourselves, purify your actions. Remove the evil of your deeds from My sight. Cease to do evil, ¹⁷ Learn to do good; seek justice, correct the oppressor; defend the fatherless, plead for the widow. ¹⁸ “Come now, let us reason together,” says the Lord. “Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool. ¹⁹ If you are ready and comply, you shall enjoy the bounty of the land; ²⁰ but if you refuse and rebel, you shall fall by the sword.” For the Lord has declared it. ²¹ How the faithful city has become unfaithful! She who was full of justice! Righteousness once lodged in her, but now murderers. ²² Your silver has become tarnished, and your wine is diluted with water. ²³ Your rulers are rebels and companions of thieves; everyone loves bribes and pursues rewards. They do not defend the fatherless, nor does the widow’s case come before them. ²⁴ Therefore the Lord, the Lord of Hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, declares: “Ah, I will get relief from My adversaries and avenge Myself on My enemies. ²⁵ I will turn My hand against you, and thoroughly purge away your dross, and remove all your impurities. ²⁶ I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counsellors as at the beginning. Afterward you shall be called the City of Righteousness, the Faithful City.” ²⁷ Zion shall be redeemed with justice, and her repentant ones with righteousness. ²⁸ But those who rebel and sin shall be broken together, and those who forsake the Lord shall be consumed. ²⁹ For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which you have desired, and you shall be embarrassed by the gardens that you have chosen. ³⁰ For you shall be like an oak whose leaf fades, and like a garden without water. ³¹ The strong man shall become tinder, and his work a spark; both shall burn together, with no one to quench the fire.

Isaiah

2 The message that Isaiah son of Amoz received about Judah and Jerusalem.² In the latter days, the mountain of the Lord's house will be established as the chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and all nations will flow to it.³ Many peoples will come and say, "Come, let us ascend to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will instruct us in His ways, so that we may walk in His paths." For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.⁴ He will arbitrate between the nations and will mediate for many peoples. They will transform their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not lift up sword against nation, nor will they learn war any longer.⁵ Come, O house of Jacob, let us walk in the light of the Lord.⁶ For You have forsaken Your people, the house of Jacob, because they are filled with influences from the east and practice divination like the Philistines; they make alliances with foreigners.⁷ Their land is abundant with silver and gold, and their treasures seem endless. Their land is filled with horses, and their chariots are countless.⁸ Their land is filled with idols; they bow down to the work of their hands, to what their fingers have crafted.⁹ So humanity will be humbled, and each person brought low— do not forgive them.¹⁰ Enter into the rocks and hide in the dust from the dread of the Lord and the splendour of His majesty.¹¹ The haughty eyes of mankind will be humbled, and human pride will be brought low; the Lord alone will be exalted on that day.¹² For the Lord of Hosts has a day of reckoning against all that is proud and lofty, against all that is exalted, and they will be humbled,¹³ against all the cedars of Lebanon, tall and proud, and against all the oaks of Bashan,¹⁴ against all the towering mountains and all the high hills,¹⁵ against every lofty tower and every strong wall,¹⁶ against all the ships of Tarshish and against all the stately vessels.¹⁷ The pride of humanity will be humbled and human arrogance brought

low; the Lord alone will be exalted on that day,¹⁸ and the idols will utterly vanish.

¹⁹ People will flee to the caves in the rocks and to the holes in the ground from the terror of the Lord and the splendour of His majesty, when He rises to shake the earth.²⁰ On that day people will discard to the moles and bats their idols of silver and their idols of gold, which they made to worship.²¹ They will retreat to the crevices in the rocks and the overhanging crags from the terror of the Lord and the splendour of His majesty, when He rises to shake the earth.²² Cease to trust in mere humans, who have but a breath in their nostrils. Why hold them in esteem?

3 Behold, the Lord, the God of hosts, is about to withdraw from Jerusalem and Judah both sustenance and support: the entire provision of bread and the entire provision of water;² The mighty man and the warrior, the judge and the prophet, the soothsayer and the elder,³ The captain of fifty and the man of distinction, the counsellor and the skilled craftsman, and the expert enchanter.⁴ "I will appoint mere lads as their leaders, and unruly children shall govern them."⁵ And the people will be oppressed, each by another and each by his neighbour; the youth will rise against the elder, and the lowly against the honoured.⁶ When a man takes hold of his brother in his father's house, saying, "You have a cloak, you shall be our leader; take charge of this heap of ruins!"⁷ On that day he will protest, saying, "I will not be your healer, for in my house there is neither bread nor cloak; do not appoint me as leader of the people."⁸ For Jerusalem has stumbled and Judah has fallen, because their words and deeds are against the Lord, to defy His glorious presence.⁹ The expression on their faces testifies against them; they flaunt their sin like Sodom; they do not even attempt to hide it. Woe to them! For they have brought calamity upon themselves.¹⁰ Say to the righteous that it shall be well with them, for

Isaiah

they will enjoy the fruit of their actions.¹¹ Woe to the wicked! It will go ill for him, for what his hands have done shall be done to him.¹² My people! Their oppressors are children, and women rule over them. My people, those who guide you lead you astray and misdirect your paths.

¹³ The Lord takes His stand to contend, and rises to judge the people.¹⁴ The Lord enters into judgment with the elders and leaders of His people: "It is you who have ravaged my vineyard; the spoils from the poor are in your houses.¹⁵ What do you mean by crushing My people and grinding the faces of the poor?" declares the Lord, the God of hosts.

¹⁶ Moreover, the Lord says, "Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks and seductive eyes, mincing as they go, and jingling their anklets,¹⁷ The Lord will afflict the scalps of the daughters of Zion with sores, and the Lord will make their foreheads bare."¹⁸ On that day the Lord will take away the splendour of their anklets, headbands, and crescent ornaments,¹⁹ the dangling earrings, bracelets, and veils,²⁰ the headdresses, ankle chains, sashes, perfume bottles, and amulets,²¹ the rings of authority and adornments for the nose,²² the festive robes, outer garments, shawls, and purses,²³ and the fine linen garments, turbans, and veils.²⁴ And it shall come to pass that instead of fragrance there will be a stench; instead of a belt, a rope; instead of well-set hair, baldness; instead of fine clothing, sackcloth; and branding instead of beauty.²⁵ Your men shall meet their fate by the sword, and your warriors shall fall in battle.²⁶ And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she shall sit desolate on the ground.

4 In that day, seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, "We will eat our own bread and wear our own clothes; only let us be called by your name. Take away our reproach!"² On

that day, the Branch of the Lord shall be splendid and glorious, and the fruit of the land shall be the pride and honour of the survivors of Israel.³ Those who remain in Zion and are left in Jerusalem shall be called holy, all who are recorded among the living in Jerusalem.⁴ The Lord will wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion and cleanse the bloodstains of Jerusalem from its midst by a spirit of judgement and a spirit of burning.⁵ Then the Lord will create over the whole area of Mount Zion and over those who gather there a cloud by day and a glow of flaming fire by night; over all the glory will be a canopy.⁶ It will serve as a shelter and shade from the heat by day, and a refuge and hiding place from the storm and rain.

5 Let me sing for my beloved a song about his vineyard: My beloved had a vineyard on a fertile hillside.² He dug it up, cleared it of stones, and planted it with the choicest vines. He built a watchtower in the midst of it and carved out a winepress as well. Then he looked for a crop of good grapes, but it produced only worthless fruit.³ "And now, you dwellers in Jerusalem and people of Judah, judge between me and my vineyard.⁴ What more could have been done for my vineyard than I have done for it? When I expected good grapes, why did it yield only bad ones?⁵ Now I will tell you what I am going to do to my vineyard: I will remove its hedge, and it will be consumed; I will break down its wall, and it will be trampled.⁶ I will lay it waste; it will neither be pruned nor cultivated, and briers and thorns will grow there. I will command the clouds not to rain on it."⁷ For the vineyard of the Lord Almighty is the house of Israel, and the people of Judah are the vines he delighted in. He looked for justice, but saw bloodshed; for righteousness, but heard cries of distress.

⁸ Woe to those who add house to house and join field to field, until there is no space left and you are alone in the land.⁹ The Lord

Isaiah

Almighty has declared in my hearing: "Many houses will become desolate, even great and fine ones, without occupants.¹⁰ A ten-acre vineyard will yield only a bath of wine, and a homer of seed will yield only an ephah of grain."

¹¹ Woe to those who rise early in the morning to pursue strong drink, who stay up late at night till they are inflamed with wine.¹² Their banquets are accompanied by lyres and harps, by tambourines and flutes, and by wine; but they have no regard for the deeds of the Lord, nor do they consider the work of his hands.¹³ Therefore my people will go into exile for their lack of understanding; their nobles will die of hunger, and the multitude will be parched with thirst.¹⁴ Therefore Sheol has enlarged its throat and opened its mouth beyond measure; into it will descend their nobles and masses, with all their revelry and jubilation.¹⁵ So people will be humbled and everyone brought low, the eyes of the haughty will be humbled.¹⁶ But the Lord Almighty will be exalted by his justice, and the holy God will show himself holy by his righteousness.¹⁷ Then lambs will graze as in their own pasture, and strangers will eat among the ruins of the wealthy.

¹⁸ Woe to those who drag sin along with cords of deceit, and wickedness as with cart ropes,¹⁹ to those who say, "Let God hurry, let him hasten his work so we may see it; let the plan of the Holy One of Israel approach and come to pass, so we may know it."²⁰ Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness, who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter.²¹ Woe to those who consider themselves wise and perceive themselves as clever.²² Woe to those who are heroes at drinking wine and valiant in mixing strong drink,²³ who acquit the guilty for a bribe, and deny justice to the innocent.²⁴ Therefore, as a tongue of fire consumes stubble and dry grass collapses in the flames, so their roots will

decay and their blossoms blow away like dust; for they have rejected the law of the Lord Almighty and spurned the word of the Holy One of Israel.²⁵ Therefore the Lord's anger burns against his people; his hand is raised and he strikes them down. The mountains shake, and their corpses lie like refuse in the streets. Yet for all this, his anger is not turned away, his hand is still upraised.²⁶ He lifts up a banner for distant nations and whistles for those at the ends of the earth. Here they come, swiftly and speedily!²⁷ No one among them grows tired or stumbles, no one slumbers or sleeps; not a belt is loosened at the waist, nor a sandal strap broken.²⁸ Their arrows are sharp, all their bows are bent; their horses' hooves seem like flint, and their chariot wheels like a whirlwind.²⁹ Their roar is like that of a lioness, they roar like young lions; they growl as they seize their prey and carry it off with no one to rescue.³⁰ In that day they will roar over it like the roaring of the sea. And if one looks at the land, there is only darkness and distress; even the light is darkened by clouds.

6 In the year that King Uzziah passed away, I saw the Lord seated on a throne, high and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple.² Above Him stood the seraphim, each having six wings: with two they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they flew.³ And they called out to one another, saying, "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of His glory."⁴ At the sound of their voices, the foundations of the thresholds shook, and the temple was filled with smoke.⁵ Then I said, "Woe is me, for I am undone! For I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell among a people of unclean lips; for my eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts."⁶ Then one of the seraphim flew to me holding a live coal, which he had taken with tongs from the altar.⁷ He touched my mouth with it and said, "See, this has touched your lips; your guilt is taken away and your sin is atoned for."⁸ Then I heard the voice of the

Isaiah

Lord saying, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?" And I said, "Here I am. Send me!" ⁹ He said, "Go and tell this people: 'You will keep on hearing, but never understand; you will keep on seeing, but never perceive.' ¹⁰ Make the heart of this people callous, make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed." ¹¹ Then I asked, "For how long, Lord?" And He replied, "Until the cities are laid waste and without inhabitant, the houses are deserted and the fields are ruined and ravaged, ¹² until the Lord has removed people far away, and the land is utterly desolate. ¹³ And though a tenth remains in it, it will again be subject to burning, like a terebinth or an oak whose stump remains when it is felled. The holy seed is its stump."

7 In the days of Ahaz son of Jotham, son of Uzziah, king of Judah, Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to wage war against it, but they could not prevail against it. ² When the house of David was informed, "Aram has allied with Ephraim," the hearts of Ahaz and his people trembled like trees of the forest shaken by the wind. ³ Then the Lord said to Isaiah, "Go out now to meet Ahaz, you and your son Shear-Jashub, at the end of the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Launderer's Field. ⁴ Say to him, 'Be careful, stay calm, do not fear, and do not lose heart because of these two smouldering stumps of firewood—because of the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram and the son of Remaliah. ⁵ Aram, Ephraim, and Remaliah's son have devised evil against you, saying, ⁶ "Let us invade Judah, terrorise it, and divide it among ourselves, and set up the son of Tabeel as king in its midst." ⁷ Thus says the Sovereign Lord: "It shall not stand, nor shall it come to pass. ⁸ For Damascus is the capital of Aram, and Rezin is the leader of Damascus. Within sixty-five years, Ephraim will be shattered, no longer a people. ⁹ The head of

Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If you do not stand firm in faith, you will not stand at all." ¹⁰ The Lord spoke again to Ahaz, ¹¹ "Seek a sign from the Lord your God, whether from the depths below or the heights above." ¹² But Ahaz replied, "I will not seek a sign. I will not test the Lord." ¹³ Then Isaiah said, "Hear now, O house of David! Is it not enough to try the patience of men? Will you try the patience of my God also? ¹⁴ Therefore the Lord himself will provide you with a sign: Behold, the young virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. ¹⁵ He will eat curds and honey by the time he knows to refuse evil and choose good, ¹⁶ for before the boy knows to refuse evil and choose good, the land of the two kings you dread will be deserted.

¹⁷ The Lord will bring upon you, your people, and your father's house days unlike any since Ephraim separated from Judah—he will bring the king of Assyria." ¹⁸ On that day, the Lord will whistle for the fly from the farthest streams of Egypt and for the bee from the land of Assyria. ¹⁹ They will all come and settle in the steep ravines, in the clefts of the rocks, on all the thorn bushes, and at all the watering places. ²⁰ On that day, the Lord will use a razor hired from beyond the Euphrates—the king of Assyria—to shave your head and the hair of your legs, and to remove your beard also. ²¹ On that day, a person will sustain a young cow and two sheep. ²² And because of the abundance of milk they produce, he will eat curds; for everyone left in the land will eat curds and honey. ²³ On that day, every place where there were a thousand vines worth a thousand silver shekels will become briars and thorns. ²⁴ People will go there with bows and arrows, because the whole land will be covered with briars and thorns. ²⁵ As for all the hills once cultivated with the hoe, you will not go there for fear of briars and thorns; they will become places for cattle to roam and sheep to trample.

Isaiah

8 The Lord said to me, “Take a large tablet and inscribe on it with ordinary letters: Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz.”² I summoned Uriah the priest and Zechariah son of Jebereiah as trustworthy witnesses for myself.³ I approached the prophetess, and she conceived and bore a son. The Lord instructed me, “Call him Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz.”⁴ For before the child knows how to say ‘My father’ or ‘My mother,’ the riches of Damascus and the spoils of Samaria will be taken away by the king of Assyria.”

⁵ The Lord addressed me once more:⁶ “Because this people have rejected the gently flowing waters of Shiloah and delight in Rezin and the son of Remaliah,⁷ therefore the Lord is about to bring upon them the powerful and overflowing waters of the Euphrates—the king of Assyria with all his splendour. It will rise above all its channels and overflow all its banks.⁸ It will sweep through Judah, flooding and passing through; it will reach up to the neck. Its outspread wings will cover the breadth of your land, O Immanuel.”⁹ Be shattered, O nations, and be broken! Listen, all distant lands. Prepare for battle, but be broken! Prepare for battle, but be broken!¹⁰ Devise a plan, but it will come to nothing; propose a strategy, but it will not succeed, for God is with us.

¹¹ This is what the Lord said to me with a strong hand upon me, warning me not to follow the way of this people:¹² “Do not call conspiracy everything this people calls a conspiracy; do not fear what they fear, nor be in dread of it.¹³ The Lord of Hosts is the one you are to regard as holy; He is the one you are to fear, He is the one you are to dread.¹⁴ He will be a sanctuary; but for both houses of Israel, He will be a stone that causes people to stumble and a rock that makes them fall. For the people of Jerusalem, He will be a trap and a snare.¹⁵ Many will stumble over it, fall and be broken, be snared and captured.”

¹⁶ Bind up the testimony and seal the law among my disciples.¹⁷ I will wait for the Lord, who is hiding His face from the house of Jacob. I will hope in Him.¹⁸ Here am I, and the children the Lord has given me. We are signs and symbols in Israel from the Lord of Hosts, who dwells on Mount Zion.

¹⁹ When people say to you, “Consult mediums and spiritists who whisper and mutter,” should not a people inquire of their God? Why consult the dead on behalf of the living?²⁰ Look to the law and the testimony! If they do not speak in alignment with this word, it is because they lack light.²¹ They will roam through the land, distressed and hungry; when they are famished, they will become enraged and, looking upward, will curse their king and their God.²² Then they will look to the earth and see only distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into utter darkness.

9 However, there will be no more gloom for those who were in anguish. In former times, He humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future, He will bring honour to Galilee of the nations, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan.² The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in a land of deep darkness, a light has shone.³ You have expanded the nation and increased their joy; they rejoice before You as people rejoice at the harvest, as warriors exult when dividing the spoils.⁴ For You have broken the yoke of their burden and the staff on their shoulders, the rod of their oppressor, as in the day of Midian’s defeat.⁵ Every boot of the warrior in the tumult of battle, and every garment rolled in blood, will be destined for burning, fuel for the fire.⁶ For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government will be upon his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.⁸ The Lord has sent a word against Jacob, and it will

Isaiah

fall upon Israel.⁹ And all the people will know it—Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria—who say in pride and arrogance of heart:¹⁰ “The bricks have fallen down, but we will rebuild with hewn stones; the sycamores have been cut down, but we will replace them with cedars.”¹¹ But the Lord has strengthened Rezin’s adversaries against them and has stirred up their enemies.¹² The Arameans from the east and the Philistines from the west have devoured Israel with open mouth. Yet in spite of all this, His anger is not turned away, and His hand is still stretched out.¹³ But the people have not returned to Him who struck them, nor have they sought the Lord of hosts.¹⁴ Therefore, the Lord will cut off from Israel both head and tail, both palm branch and reed in a single day.¹⁵ The elder and honourable man is the head, and the prophet who teaches lies is the tail.¹⁶ For those who lead this people cause them to err, and those who are led by them are confused.¹⁷ Therefore, the Lord will take no joy in their young men, nor will He have compassion on their fatherless and widows, for everyone is ungodly and wicked, and every mouth speaks foolishness. Yet in spite of all this, His anger is not turned away, and His hand is still stretched out.¹⁸ For wickedness burns like a fire; it consumes briers and thorns, and it kindles the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of smoke.¹⁹ By the wrath of the Lord of hosts, the land is scorched, and the people are fuel for the fire; no one spares his brother.²⁰ They devour on the right hand but still remain hungry; they eat on the left hand, but they are not satisfied. Each one devours the flesh of his own arm.²¹ Manasseh devours Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasseh; together they are against Judah. Yet in spite of all this, His anger is not turned away, and His hand is still stretched out.

10 Woe to those who craft unjust laws and to those who continually record harmful decrees,² to deny justice to the needy and rob

the poor of my people of their rights, making widows their spoil and plundering the fatherless.³ What will you do on the day of judgement, when devastation comes from afar? To whom will you flee for help, and where will you leave your wealth?⁴ All that remains is to crouch among the captives or fall among the slain. Yet despite all this, his anger does not turn away, and his hand remains outstretched.

⁵ Woe to Assyria, the rod of my anger, in whose hand is the staff of my indignation.⁶ I send him against a godless nation, and I commission him against the people of my wrath, to capture spoils and seize plunder, and to trample them down like mud in the streets.⁷ Yet this is not what he intends, nor does he plan it in his heart; his purpose is to destroy and to eliminate many nations.⁸ For he asserts, “Are not my commanders like kings?”⁹ “Is not Calno like Carchemish? Is not Hamath like Arpad, and Samaria like Damascus?¹⁰ As my hand has reached the kingdoms of the idols, whose carved images were greater than those of Jerusalem and Samaria—¹¹ shall I not do to Jerusalem and her images what I have done to Samaria and her idols?”¹² When the Lord has completed all his work against Mount Zion and Jerusalem, he will say, “I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and the proud look in his eyes.”

¹³ For he has said, “By the strength of my hand and by my wisdom I have done this, because I have understanding; I removed the boundaries of nations and plundered their treasures; like a mighty one I subdued their inhabitants.¹⁴ My hand reached for the wealth of the peoples like a nest, and as one gathers abandoned eggs, I gathered all the earth; not one flapped a wing, opened its beak, or chirped.”¹⁵ Does the axe boast over the one who wields it, or the saw exalt itself over the one who uses it? That would be like a rod wielding the one who lifts it, or a club brandishing the one who is not wood.¹⁶ Therefore, the Lord, the Lord of hosts,

Isaiah

will send a wasting disease among his stout warriors; under his glory a fire will be kindled like a burning flame.¹⁷ The Light of Israel will become a fire, and their Holy One a flame; it will burn and devour his thorns and briers in a single day.¹⁸ He will destroy the splendour of his forest and his fertile fields, both soul and body; it will be as when a sick person wastes away.¹⁹ The remaining trees of his forest will be so few that a child could write them down.

²⁰ On that day, the remnant of Israel, the survivors of the house of Jacob, will no longer rely on him who struck them down, but will truly rely on the Lord, the Holy One of Israel.²¹ A remnant of Jacob will return to the Mighty God.²² Though your people, Israel, be like the sand of the sea, only a remnant will return. A destruction has been decreed, overflowing with righteousness.²³ The Lord, the Lord of hosts, will carry out the decreed destruction upon the whole land.²⁴ Therefore, this is what the Lord, the Lord of hosts, says: "My people who dwell in Zion, do not fear the Assyrian, who strikes you with a rod and lifts up his staff against you, as Egypt did.²⁵ For in a very little while, my indignation against you will end, and my wrath will be directed towards their destruction."²⁶ The Lord of hosts will wield a whip against them, as he did when he struck down Midian at the rock of Oreb; and he will raise his staff over the sea, as he did in Egypt.²⁷ On that day, their burden will be removed from your shoulders, and their yoke from your neck; the yoke will be broken because of fatness.²⁸ They have come against Aiath; they have passed through Mигрон; at Michmash, they have deposited their supplies.²⁹ They have crossed the pass, saying, "We will camp overnight at Geba." Ramah trembles, Gibeath of Saul flees.³⁰ Cry out, daughter of Gallim! Listen, Laishah! Poor Anathoth!³¹ Madmenah has taken flight; the people of Gebim have found refuge.³² This very day they will halt at Nob; they shake their fist at the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.³³ Behold, the Lord, the Lord

of hosts, will lop off the branches with great power; the tall trees will be felled, and the lofty will be brought low.³⁴ He will cut down the thickets of the forest with an iron axe; Lebanon will fall before the Mighty One.

11 A shoot will emerge from the stem of Jesse, and from his roots a Branch will bear fruit.² The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him— the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord.³ He will find delight in the fear of the Lord. He will not judge by what his eyes see, nor decide by what his ears hear;⁴ but with righteousness he shall judge the poor, and with fairness he will decide for the humble of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked.⁵ Righteousness will be the belt around his waist, and faithfulness the sash around his hips.⁶ The wolf will dwell with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the young goat, the calf and the young lion and the fattened steer together; and a little child shall lead them.⁷ The cow and the bear shall graze, their young ones will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox.⁸ The nursing child will play by the cobra's hole, and the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's nest.⁹ They will not cause harm or destruction on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.

¹⁰ In that day, the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will resort to him, and his resting place will be glorious.¹¹ On that day, the Lord will extend his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant of his people from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.¹² He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of

Isaiah

the earth.¹³ Ephraim's jealousy will vanish, and those who harass Judah will be eliminated; Ephraim will not be jealous of Judah, nor will Judah harass Ephraim.¹⁴ They will swoop down on the slopes of the Philistines to the west; together they will plunder the people of the east. They will possess Edom and Moab, and the Ammonites will be subject to them.¹⁵ The Lord will utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; with a scorching wind, he will wave his hand over the Euphrates River, breaking it into seven streams so that people can cross over in sandals.¹⁶ There will be a highway from Assyria for the remnant of his people who remain, just as there was for Israel when they came up from the land of Egypt.

12 On that day you will declare: "I will thank you, Lord. Though you were angry with me, your wrath has turned away and you have given me comfort.² Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid. The Lord God is my strength and my song; he has become my salvation."³ With gladness, you will draw from the wells of salvation.⁴ And on that day you will say: "Give praise to the Lord, call upon his name; make his deeds known among the nations, and let them remember that his name is exalted.⁵ Sing to the Lord, for he has done marvellous things; let this be known across the earth.⁶ Shout aloud and sing for joy, you who dwell in Zion, for great in your midst is the Holy One of Israel."

13 The oracle concerning Babylon that Isaiah the son of Amoz envisioned:² Raise a banner on the bare hilltop, lift up your voice to them; wave the hand so that they may enter the gates of the nobles.³ I have commanded those I set apart for battle; I have summoned my warriors, who boast in my glory, to execute my wrath.⁴ Listen, a roar on the mountains, like that of a vast multitude! Hear the uproar of kingdoms, nations gathering together! The Lord of hosts is mustering an army for battle.⁵ They come from distant lands, from the

farthest horizons— the Lord and the weapons of his indignation— to devastate the whole land.⁶ Cry out, for the day of the Lord is near; it will arrive as devastation from the Almighty.⁷ Therefore, all hands will hang limp, every heart will melt.⁸ They will be seized with terror, pain and anguish will grip them; they will writhe like a woman in labour. They will look at each other in astonishment, their faces aflame.⁹ Behold, the day of the Lord is coming— a day of cruelty, with fury and fierce anger— to make the land desolate and to annihilate the sinners within it.¹⁰ For the stars of heaven and their constellations will not shine; the rising sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light.¹¹ I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. I will put an end to the arrogance of the proud and will humble the haughtiness of the ruthless.¹² I will make people rarer than pure gold, more scarce than the gold of Ophir.¹³ Thus, I will cause the heavens to tremble, and the earth will be moved from its place at the wrath of the Lord of hosts, in the day of his burning anger.¹⁴ It will be like a hunted gazelle, or like sheep with no one to gather them; each will turn to his own people, each will flee to his native land.¹⁵ Whoever is found will be pierced through; all who are captured will fall by the sword.¹⁶ Their infants will be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses will be plundered and their wives violated.¹⁷ Behold, I am stirring up the Medes against them, who do not value silver and take no delight in gold.¹⁸ Their bows will strike down the young men; they will show no mercy to infants, nor will they pity children.¹⁹ And Babylon, the jewel of kingdoms, the pride and glory of the Chaldeans, will be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.²⁰ It will never be inhabited or lived in through all generations; no Arab will pitch his tent there, no shepherds will let their flocks rest there.²¹ But desert creatures will lie there, and their houses will be full of owls; ostriches will dwell there, and wild goats will frolic there.²² Hyenas will howl in her strongholds, and jackals in her

Isaiah

luxurious palaces. Her time is near to come, and her days will not be prolonged.

14 The Lord will show mercy to Jacob and will once more choose Israel, settling them in their own land. Strangers will join them and attach themselves to the house of Jacob.² Nations will escort them and bring them to their place, and the house of Israel will possess them in the land of the Lord as male and female servants. They will capture their captors and rule over their oppressors.³ On the day the Lord grants you rest from your suffering, turmoil, and the harsh labour in which you were enslaved,⁴ you will recite this saying against the king of Babylon: "How the oppressor has ceased, how his fury has ended!"⁵ The Lord has shattered the rod of the wicked, the sceptre of rulers,⁶ which struck peoples in anger with unceasing blows, and subdued nations in wrath with relentless persecution.⁷ The whole earth is at rest and quiet; they burst into song.⁸ Even the junipers and the cedars of Lebanon rejoice over you, saying, "Now that you have been laid low, no woodcutter comes against us."⁹ The realm of the dead below is stirred to meet you at your coming; it awakens the spirits of the departed, all the leaders of the earth; it raises all the kings of the nations from their thrones.¹⁰ They will all answer and say to you, "You too have become weak as we are; you have become like us."¹¹ Your pomp and the sound of your harps have been brought down to the grave; maggots are spread beneath you, and worms cover you.¹² How you have fallen from heaven, shining one, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations!¹³ You said in your heart, "I will ascend to the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of God; I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, on the utmost heights of the north.¹⁴ I will rise above the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High."¹⁵ Yet you are brought down to the realm of the dead, to the depths of the pit.¹⁶ Those who see you will

gaze at you, they will ponder your fate: "Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms,¹⁷ who made the world a wilderness, who overthrew its cities and did not let his captives go home?"¹⁸ All the rulers of the nations rest in honour, each in his own tomb.¹⁹ But you are cast out of your grave like a rejected branch, covered with the slain, those pierced by the sword, who descend to the stones of the pit, like a trampled corpse.²⁰ You will not join them in burial, for you have destroyed your land and slain your people. May the offspring of evildoers never be mentioned again.²¹ Prepare a place to slaughter his children for the sins of their forefathers; they must not rise to inherit the land and fill the earth with their cities.²² "I will rise up against them," declares the Lord Almighty, "and cut off from Babylon name and survivors, offspring and descendants," declares the Lord.²³ "I will turn her into a place for owls and into swamps; I will sweep her with the broom of destruction," declares the Lord Almighty.

²⁴ The Lord Almighty has sworn: "Surely, as I have planned, so it will be, and as I have purposed, so it will stand.²⁵ I will crush the Assyrian in my land; on my mountains I will trample him down. His yoke will be removed from my people, and his burden from their shoulders."²⁶ This is the plan devised against the whole earth; this is the hand stretched out over all the nations.²⁷ For the Lord Almighty has purposed, and who can thwart it? His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back?

²⁸ In the year King Ahaz died, this prophecy came:²⁹ Do not rejoice, all you Philistines, that the rod that struck you is broken; from the root of that serpent will come forth a viper, its fruit will be a darting, venomous serpent.³⁰ The poorest will find pasture, and the needy will lie down in safety. But I will destroy your root by famine; it will slay your survivors.³¹ Wail, you gate! Cry out, you city! Melt away, all you Philistines! A cloud of smoke comes from the

Isaiah

north, and there is not a straggler in its ranks.
³² What answer will be given to the envoys of that nation? "The Lord has established Zion, and in her the afflicted of his people will find refuge."

15 A declaration concerning Moab: Surely in a night Ar of Moab is devastated and laid waste; Surely in a night Kir of Moab is devastated and laid waste.² The people ascend to the temple and to Dibon, to the high places to mourn. Moab laments over Nebo and Medeba; Every head is bald and every beard is shorn.³ In the streets they don sackcloth; On the rooftops and in the public squares, all are wailing, overwhelmed with tears.⁴ Heshbon and Elealeh cry out as well, Their voices reach all the way to Jahaz; Thus the warriors of Moab cry out; Their spirits tremble within them.⁵ My heart cries out for Moab; Its fugitives reach as far as Zoar and Eglath-shelishiyah. They ascend the slope of Luhith weeping; Indeed, on the path to Horonaim they raise cries of distress over their downfall.⁶ The waters of Nimrim are desolate. Truly, the grass is withered, the new growth has perished, No greenery remains.⁷ Thus the wealth they have gathered and stored, They carry away over the brook of the Poplars.⁸ For the cry of distress has encircled the land of Moab, Its lamentation reaches as far as Eglaim, its wailing to Beer-elim.⁹ For the waters of Dimon are filled with blood; I will surely bring further woes upon Dimon, A lion upon the fugitives of Moab and those remaining in the land.

16 Dispatch lambs as tribute to the sovereign of the land, from Sela, through the wilderness, to the mount of the daughter of Zion.² Like fluttering birds cast from the nest, so are the daughters of Moab at the fords of the Arnon.³ "Give counsel, make a decision. Cast your shadow like night at midday. Conceal the fugitives, do not betray the refugees.⁴ Let the Moabite outcasts reside with you; provide them shelter from the destroyer." The

oppressor will cease, and devastation will end; the aggressors will be removed from the land.

⁵ In faithfulness, a throne will be established; one will sit on it in the tent of David, seeking justice and being swift in righteousness.⁶ We have heard of Moab's pride—how excessive is her arrogance!—of her conceit, her pride, and her fury; yet her boasts are empty.⁷ Therefore Moab will lament; all of Moab will wail. Mourn for the raisin cakes of Kir Hareseth as those deeply stricken.⁸ The fields of Heshbon wither, the vines of Sibmah too. The lords of the nations have trampled down the choice vines, which reached Jazer and spread towards the wilderness. Their tendrils extended and reached the sea.⁹ Therefore I will weep as Jazer weeps for the vines of Sibmah. I will drench you with my tears, Heshbon and Elealeh; for the shouts over your summer fruits and your harvest have ceased.¹⁰ Joy and gladness are removed from the orchards; in the vineyards, there is no singing or jubilant shouting; no one treads out wine at the presses, for I have silenced the shouting.¹¹ My heart laments for Moab like the sound of a harp, my inmost being for Kir Hareseth.¹² When Moab appears at her high place, she wears herself out; when she goes to her sanctuary to pray, it is to no avail.¹³ This is the word the Lord spoke earlier concerning Moab.

¹⁴ But now the Lord declares: "Within three years, as a hired worker would count them, Moab's splendour and her numerous people will be despised, and her survivors will be few and feeble."

17 A proclamation concerning Damascus: "Behold, Damascus will cease to be a city and will become a heap of ruins.² The cities of Aroer will be forsaken; they will be left for flocks to lie down in, with no one to disturb them.³ The fortified city will vanish from Ephraim, and sovereignty from Damascus; the remnant of Aram will be like the glory of the children of Israel," declares the Lord of Hosts.
⁴ In that day, the glory of Jacob will diminish,

Isaiah

and the fatness of his flesh will become lean.⁵ It will be as when the reaper gathers the standing grain, and his arm harvests the ears, or as when one gleans ears of grain in the Valley of Rephaim.⁶ Yet gleanings will remain, as when an olive tree is shaken, leaving two or three olives on the topmost branches, four or five on the fruitful boughs," declares the Lord, the God of Israel.⁷ In that day, people will turn to their Maker and their eyes will look to the Holy One of Israel.⁸ They will not look to the altars, the work of their hands, nor will they regard what their fingers have made, neither the Asherah poles nor the incense altars.⁹ In that day, their fortified cities will be like abandoned places in the woods, or like branches left before the Israelites; and the land will be desolate.¹⁰ For you have forgotten the God of your salvation and have not remembered the Rock of your refuge. Therefore, though you plant the finest plants and set them with imported vine shoots,¹¹ though on the day you plant them, you make them grow, and in the morning you make your seed to blossom, yet the harvest will be nothing in the day of disease and incurable pain.¹² Ah, the tumult of many nations, who roar like the roaring of the seas, and the rushing of peoples who rush like the rushing of mighty waters!¹³ The nations will rush like the rushing of many waters, but He will rebuke them and they will flee far away, driven like chaff on the hills before the wind, or like whirling dust before a gale.¹⁴ In the evening, behold, terror! Before the morning, they are no more. This is the fate of those who plunder us, and the lot of those who pillage us.

18 Woe to the land of whirring wings that lies beyond the rivers of Cush,² which sends envoys by sea in papyrus vessels over the waters. Go, swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth-skinned, to a people feared far and wide, a powerful and aggressive nation whose land is divided by rivers.³ All you inhabitants of the world, you who dwell on the

earth, when a banner is raised on the mountains, you will see it, and when the trumpet is sounded, you will hear it.⁴ For this is what the Lord has said to me: "I will remain quiet and observe from my dwelling place, like shimmering heat in the sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest."⁵ For before the harvest, when the blossom is gone and the flower becomes a ripening grape, he will cut off the shoots with pruning knives, and remove and take away the spreading branches.⁶ They will be left together for the mountain birds of prey and for the wild animals; the birds will feed on them all summer, and the wild animals will feed on them all winter.⁷ At that time gifts of tribute will be brought to the Lord Almighty from a people tall and smooth-skinned, from a people feared far and wide, a powerful and aggressive nation, whose land is divided by rivers—to the place of the Name of the Lord Almighty, to Mount Zion.

19 A prophecy concerning Egypt: Behold, the Lord rides on a swift cloud and is coming to Egypt; the idols of Egypt will tremble at His presence, and the hearts of the Egyptians will melt within them.² "I will incite Egyptians against Egyptians; brother will fight against brother, neighbour against neighbour, city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.³ The spirit of the Egyptians will be demoralised within them, and I will confound their plans. They will resort to idols and the spirits of the dead, to mediums and spiritists.⁴ I will hand the Egyptians over to the power of a cruel master, and a mighty king will rule over them," declares the Lord, the Lord of Hosts.⁵ The waters of the sea will dry up, and the riverbed will become parched and dry.⁶ The canals will emit a stench; the streams of Egypt will dwindle and dry up. The reeds and rushes will wither.⁷ The bulrushes by the Nile, at the edge of the river, and all the sown fields by the Nile will become dry, be driven away, and be no more.⁸ The fishermen will groan and lament; all who cast hooks into the Nile will mourn, and

Isaiah

those who spread nets on the waters will pine away.⁹ Those who work with combed flax will despair, and the weavers of fine linen will be utterly dejected.¹⁰ The workers in cloth will be disheartened, and all the hired labourers will be grieved in soul.¹¹ The officials of Zoan are mere fools; the wise counsellors of Pharaoh give senseless advice. How can you say to Pharaoh, "I am one of the wise, a disciple of ancient kings"?¹² Where are your wise men now? Let them show you and make known what the Lord of Hosts has planned against Egypt.¹³ The officials of Zoan have become fools, the leaders of Memphis are deceived; the cornerstones of her tribes have led Egypt astray.¹⁴ The Lord has mixed within her a spirit of dizziness; they make Egypt stagger in all that she does, as a drunkard staggers in his vomit.¹⁵ There is nothing Egypt can do—head or tail, palm branch or bulrush.¹⁶ On that day the Egyptians will become weaklings; they will tremble with fear at the uplifted hand that the Lord of Hosts raises against them.¹⁷ The land of Judah will bring terror to the Egyptians; everyone to whom it is mentioned will be in great fear because of what the Lord of Hosts is planning against them.¹⁸ On that day, five cities in Egypt will speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the Lord of Hosts; one will be called the City of the Sun.¹⁹ On that day there will be an altar to the Lord in the heart of Egypt, and a monument to the Lord at its border.²⁰ It will be a sign and witness to the Lord of Hosts in the land of Egypt. When they cry out to the Lord because of their oppressors, He will send them a saviour and defender, and He will rescue them.²¹ So the Lord will make Himself known to the Egyptians, and on that day they will acknowledge the Lord. They will worship with sacrifices and offerings, and will make vows to the Lord and fulfil them.²² The Lord will bring affliction upon Egypt, but He will also bring healing. They will turn to the Lord, and He will respond to their pleas and restore them.²³ On that day there will be a highway from Egypt to

Assyria. The Assyrians will go to Egypt and the Egyptians to Assyria; the Egyptians and Assyrians will worship together.²⁴ On that day Israel will be the third, along with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth.²⁵ The Lord of Hosts will bless them, saying, "Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria my handiwork, and Israel my inheritance."

20 In the year that the commander was sent by Sargon, king of Assyria, to Ashdod, he fought against it and captured it—² at that time the Lord spoke through Isaiah, son of Amoz, saying, "Remove the sackcloth from your body and take the sandals off your feet." And he did so, walking around naked and barefoot.³ Then the Lord said, "Just as my servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot for three years as a sign and symbol against Egypt and Cush,⁴ so the king of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Cush, young and old, naked and barefoot, with buttocks exposed, to Egypt's humiliation.⁵ Those who placed their trust in Cush and boasted in Egypt will be dismayed and ashamed.⁶ On that day, the inhabitants of this coastland will say, 'Look at what has happened to those we relied on, those we fled to for help and deliverance from the king of Assyria! How then shall we escape?'"

21 A proclamation concerning the Desert by the Sea: As whirlwinds in the Negev sweep through, it comes from the wilderness, from a land of dread.² A severe vision has been revealed to me: The traitor continues to betray, and the destroyer continues to destroy. Elam, advance! Media, lay siege! I have put an end to all her groaning.³ Therefore my loins are filled with anguish; pains grip me like those of a woman in labour. I am bewildered by what I hear, I am terrified by what I see.⁴ My heart staggers, horror overwhelms me; the twilight I longed for has been turned into a horror for me.⁵ They set the tables, they spread out the cloths, they eat, they drink! Rise up,

Isaiah

commanders, oil the shields! ⁶ For this is what the Lord has said to me: "Go, post a watchman, let him declare what he sees. ⁷ When he sees chariots with teams of horses, riders on donkeys, riders on camels, he must be fully alert, very alert." ⁸ And the watchman called out, "Day after day, my lord, I stand on the watchtower; every night I remain at my post. ⁹ And behold, here comes a chariot of men, with a pair of horsemen. And he answered, saying, 'Babylon has fallen, has fallen! All the images of its gods lie shattered on the ground!'"¹⁰ O my crushed people, threshed on the threshing floor, what I have heard from the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, I declare to you.¹¹ A proclamation concerning Edom: Someone calls to me from Seir, "Watchman, what is left of the night? Watchman, what is left of the night?"¹² The watchman replies, "Morning is coming, but also the night. If you would inquire, then inquire; come back yet again."¹³ A proclamation concerning Arabia: You caravans of Dedanites, who lodge in the thickets of Arabia,¹⁴ bring water for the thirsty; you inhabitants of Tema, meet the fugitives with bread.¹⁵ For they flee from the swords, from the drawn sword, from the bent bow, and from the heat of battle.¹⁶ For this is what the Lord has spoken to me: "Within a year, as a hired worker would count it, all the splendour of Kedar will come to an end."¹⁷ The number of the archers, the warriors of Kedar, will be few." The Lord, the God of Israel, has spoken.

22 A proclamation concerning the Valley of Vision: What is troubling you now, that you have all ascended to the rooftops?² You city full of noise, you tumultuous town, you city of jubilation. Your dead were not slain by the sword, nor did they perish in battle.³ All your leaders have fled together; they have been captured without the use of the bow. All of you who were discovered were taken captive together, even though you had fled far away.⁴ Therefore I said, "Look away from me; let me weep bitterly. Do not attempt to comfort me

over the ruin of my people."⁵ For the Lord, the God of hosts, has a day of panic, trampling, and confusion in the Valley of Vision, a day of breaking down walls and crying out to the mountains.⁶ Elam takes up the quiver, with chariots, infantry, and horsemen; Kir uncovers the shield.⁷ Your choicest valleys are filled with chariots, and horsemen have taken their positions at the city gates.⁸ The Lord has removed the protection of Judah, and on that day you looked to the weapons in the House of the Forest.⁹ You saw that the breaches in the walls of the City of David were many; you collected the waters of the Lower Pool.¹⁰ You counted the houses in Jerusalem and demolished houses to fortify the wall.¹¹ You constructed a reservoir between the two walls for the waters of the Old Pool, but you did not look to the One who made it, nor did you consider the One who planned it long ago.¹² On that day, the Lord, the God of hosts, called you to weeping, wailing, shaving your head, and wearing sackcloth.¹³ But instead, there is joy and revelry, slaughtering of cattle and killing of sheep, eating of meat and drinking of wine: "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we may die."¹⁴ The Lord of hosts has revealed this in my hearing: "Surely this iniquity will not be forgiven you until you die," says the Lord, the God of hosts.¹⁵ This is what the Lord, the God of hosts, says: "Go, approach this steward, to Shebna, who is in charge of the royal household:¹⁶ What right do you have here, and who do you have here, that you have carved a tomb for yourself here, you who carve a tomb on the height and chisel a resting place for yourself in the rock?¹⁷ Behold, the Lord is about to hurl you away violently, you strong man. He is about to seize you firmly¹⁸ and wrap you up tightly like a ball, to be thrown into a vast country; there you will die, and there your splendid chariots will be, a disgrace to your master's house.¹⁹ I will remove you from your office, and you will be pulled down from your position.²⁰ And on that day, I will call upon my servant, Eliakim son of Hilkiah.²¹ I

Isaiah

will clothe him with your robe and fasten your sash securely around him, and I will hand your authority over to him. He will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah.²² I will set upon his shoulder the key to the house of David; what he opens, no one can shut, and what he shuts, no one can open.²³ I will drive him like a peg into a firm place; he will become a throne of honour for his father's house.²⁴ All the glory of his family will hang on him: its offspring and descendants—all its lesser vessels, from the bowls to all the jars.²⁵ On that day," declares the Lord of hosts, "the peg driven into a firm place will give way; it will be sheared off and will fall, and the load hanging on it will be cut down, for the Lord has spoken."

23 A message concerning Tyre: Lament, you ships of Tarshish, for Tyre is laid waste, without house or harbour; it is reported to them from the land of Cyprus.² Be silent, you who dwell on the coast, you merchants of Sidon; your envoys have crossed the sea.³ On the vast waters came the grain of the Nile; her harvest was the revenue of Tyre, and she was the marketplace of the nations.⁴ Be ashamed, Sidon, for the sea has spoken, the stronghold of the sea, saying, "I have neither been in labour nor given birth; I have neither raised young men nor brought up daughters."⁵ When the news reaches Egypt, they will be in distress at the news of Tyre.⁶ Journey to Tarshish; lament, you inhabitants of the coast.⁷ Is this your city of joy, whose origin is from ancient times, whose feet carried her to settle in distant lands?⁸ Who has devised this against Tyre, the crown-giver, whose merchants were princes, whose traders were honoured across the earth?⁹ The Lord of Hosts has purposed it, to defile the pride of all splendour, to humble all who are honoured on the earth.¹⁰ Overflow your land like the Nile, Daughter of Tarshish, for you no longer have restraint.¹¹ The Lord has stretched out his hand over the sea, he has made kingdoms tremble; he has given a

command concerning Canaan to destroy its fortresses.¹² He has declared, "You shall no longer exult, O crushed virgin daughter of Sidon. Arise, cross over to Cyprus; even there you will find no rest."¹³ Look at the land of the Chaldeans—this is the people that was not; Assyria appointed it for desert creatures—they set up their siege towers, stripped its palaces, and made it a ruin.¹⁴ Lament, you ships of Tarshish, for your stronghold is destroyed.¹⁵ In that time Tyre will be forgotten for seventy years, like the days of one king. At the end of seventy years, it will happen to Tyre as in the song of the harlot:¹⁶ "Take up a harp, go around the city, you forgotten harlot; play the harp well, sing many songs, so that you may be remembered."¹⁷ At the end of seventy years, the Lord will attend to Tyre. She will return to her trade and will engage in commerce with all the kingdoms on the face of the earth.¹⁸ Yet her earnings and her wages will be set apart for the Lord; they will not be stored or hoarded, but her profits will provide abundant food and splendid clothing for those who dwell in the presence of the Lord.

24 Behold, the Lord is set to lay waste the earth, devastate it, distort its surface, and disperse its inhabitants.² The people will be as the priest, the servant as his master, the maid as her mistress, the buyer as the seller, the lender as the borrower, the debtor as the creditor.³ The earth shall be utterly laid waste and thoroughly plundered, for the Lord has declared this word.⁴ The earth dries up and withers, the world languishes and crumbles, the exalted of the earth dwindle.⁵ The earth is defiled by its inhabitants; they have transgressed the laws, altered the statutes, and broken the everlasting covenant.⁶ Therefore, a curse devours the earth, and its people suffer for their guilt. Thus, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few remain.⁷ The new wine mourns, the vine withers, all the merry-hearted sigh.⁸ The joy of the tambourines ceases, the noise of the

Isaiah

revelers ends, the joy of the harp is silenced.⁹ They do not drink wine with song; strong drink is bitter to those who consume it.¹⁰ The chaotic city is in ruins; every house is sealed so that none may enter.¹¹ There is an outcry for wine in the streets; all joy turns to gloom, the joy of the earth is banished.¹² Desolation remains in the city, and the gate is battered to ruins.¹³ Thus it shall be in the midst of the earth among the nations, as when an olive tree is beaten, or as the gleanings after the grape harvest.¹⁴ They lift up their voices, they sing for joy; they shout from the west about the Lord's majesty.¹⁵ Therefore, honour the Lord in the east, the name of the Lord, the God of Israel, in the coastlands of the sea.¹⁶ From the ends of the earth we hear songs: "Glory to the Righteous One." But I say, "I am undone! I am undone! Woe to me! The treacherous deal treacherously, and the treacherous deal very treacherously."¹⁷ Terror, pit, and snare await you, O inhabitant of the earth.¹⁸ He who flees the sound of terror will fall into the pit, and he who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the snare; for the windows of heaven are opened, and the foundations of the earth tremble.¹⁹ The earth is completely shattered, the earth is split apart, the earth is violently shaken.²⁰ The earth staggers like a drunkard, it sways like a hut; its transgression lies heavy upon it, and it falls, never to rise again.²¹ On that day, the Lord will punish the host of heaven in heaven, and the kings of the earth on earth.²² They will be gathered together like prisoners in a pit; they will be shut up in prison, and after many days they will be punished.²³ Then the moon will be abashed, and the sun ashamed; for the Lord Almighty will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and His glory will be before His elders.

25 Lord, you are my God; I will exalt you and give thanks to your name, for you have accomplished wonderful deeds, plans formed long ago with perfect faithfulness.² You have turned the city into a heap, the fortified city

into a ruin; the palace of foreigners is no longer a city, it will never be rebuilt.³ As a result, strong peoples will honour you; cities of ruthless nations will hold you in awe.⁴ For you have been a stronghold for the poor, a refuge for the needy in their distress, a shelter from the storm and a shade from the heat; for the breath of the ruthless is like a storm against a wall.⁵ Like heat in a dry land, you subdue the uproar of foreigners; as heat is reduced by the shadow of a cloud, so the song of the ruthless is silenced.⁶ On this mountain, the Lord of hosts will prepare a lavish feast for all peoples, a banquet of aged wine, the best of meats and the finest of wines.⁷ And on this mountain, he will destroy the shroud that enfolds all peoples, the veil that is spread over all nations.⁸ He will swallow up death forever, and the Sovereign Lord will wipe away the tears from all faces; he will remove the disgrace of his people from all the earth. The Lord has spoken.⁹ And on that day, it will be said, "Surely this is our God; we have waited for him, and he has saved us. This is the Lord for whom we have waited; let us rejoice and be glad in his salvation."¹⁰ For the hand of the Lord will rest on this mountain, but Moab will be trampled down in their place as straw is trampled down in the water of a manure pile.¹¹ They will spread out their hands in it, as swimmers spread out their hands to swim, but the Lord will bring down their pride together with the cleverness of their hands.¹² The high fortified walls he will bring down, lay low, and throw to the ground, to the dust.

26 On that day, this song will be sung in the land of Judah: "We have a strong city; God sets up salvation as its walls and ramparts for security.² Open the gates, that the righteous nation may enter, the nation that remains faithful.³ You will maintain in complete peace those whose minds are unwavering, because they trust in you.⁴ Trust in the Lord forever, for the Lord God is the eternal Rock.⁵ He has brought low those who dwell on high; the lofty

Isaiah

city he lays low, he levels it to the ground and casts it to the dust.⁶ The foot will trample it down—the feet of the poor, the steps of the oppressed.⁷ The path of the righteous is level; O Upright One, you make the way of the righteous smooth.⁸ Indeed, while following the way of your laws, Lord, we have waited for you; your name and your renown are the desire of our souls.⁹ At night my soul longs for you, indeed, my spirit within me seeks you diligently; for when your judgments come upon the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.¹⁰ Though compassion is shown to the wicked, they do not learn righteousness; they continue to act unjustly in a land of uprightness and do not perceive the majesty of the Lord.¹¹ Lord, your hand is lifted high, yet they do not see it. Let them see your zeal for your people and be put to shame; indeed, let the fire reserved for your enemies consume them.¹² Lord, you will bring about peace for us, since you have also accomplished all our works for us.¹³ Lord our God, other rulers besides you have governed us, but we honour your name alone.¹⁴ The dead will not live, the departed spirits will not rise; therefore you have punished and destroyed them, and you have wiped out all memory of them.¹⁵ You have increased the nation, Lord; you have increased the nation. You have gained glory for yourself; you have extended all the borders of the land.¹⁶ Lord, they sought you in their distress; when you disciplined them, they could only whisper a prayer.¹⁷ As a pregnant woman about to give birth writhes and cries out in her labour pains, so were we in your presence, Lord.¹⁸ We were pregnant, we writhed in labour, but we gave birth to wind. We could not accomplish deliverance for the earth, nor were the inhabitants of the world born.¹⁹ Your dead will live; their bodies will rise. You who dwell in the dust, awake and shout for joy, for your dew is like the dew of the dawn, and the earth will give birth to the departed spirits.²⁰ Come, my people, enter your rooms and close your doors behind you; hide for a little while until the

indignation has passed by.²¹ For behold, the Lord is coming out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their wrongdoing; the earth will reveal her bloodshed and will no longer cover her slain.

27 On that day, the Lord will punish Leviathan, the swift serpent, with His fierce, great, and mighty sword—Leviathan, the coiling serpent; He will slay the dragon of the sea.² On that day—“Sing of a delightful vineyard:³ I, the Lord, am its keeper; I water it continually. I guard it day and night so that no one can harm it.⁴ I am not angry. If only there were briars and thorns to confront me! I would march against them; I would set them all ablaze.⁵ Or let them seek My protection; let them make peace with Me, yes, let them make peace with Me.”⁶ In the days to come, Jacob will take root, Israel will blossom and sprout, and they will fill the entire world with fruit.⁷ Has He struck them as He struck those who struck them? Or have they been slain as those were slain who killed them?⁸ By warfare and exile, you contended with them—with His fierce wind He drove them away, as on the day the east wind blows.⁹ Therefore, through this, Jacob’s guilt will be atoned for, and this will be the full measure of the removal of his sin: When he makes all the altar stones like crushed chalk, no Asherah poles or incense altars will remain standing.¹⁰ The fortified city stands isolated, a deserted homestead, abandoned like the wilderness; there the calves graze, there they lie down and strip its branches bare.¹¹ When its branches are dry, they are broken off, and women come to make fires with them. For this is a people without understanding; therefore, their Maker will show them no compassion, and their Creator will not be gracious to them.¹² On that day, the Lord will thresh from the flowing Euphrates to the brook of Egypt, and you, the children of Israel, will be gathered one by one.¹³ And on that day, a great trumpet will sound. Those who were perishing in Assyria and those who were

Isaiah

exiled in Egypt will come and worship the Lord on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

28 Woe to the proud crown of Ephraim's drunkards, and to the fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is set on the head of a fertile valley, of those who are overcome with wine! ² Behold, the Lord has a strong and mighty one. Like a hailstorm and a tempest of destruction, like a storm of mighty overflowing waters, he will cast it down to the earth with force. ³ The proud crown of Ephraim's drunkards will be trampled underfoot. ⁴ The fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fertile valley, will be like the first-ripe fig before the summer; as soon as someone sees it, while it is still in their hand, they swallow it. ⁵ In that day, the Lord Almighty will be a beautiful crown and a glorious diadem for the remnant of his people. ⁶ He will be a spirit of justice to the one who sits in judgment, and a source of strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate. ⁷ These also stagger from wine and reel from intoxicating drink: the priest and the prophet stagger from drink, they are confused by wine, they stagger from intoxicating drink; they reel while having visions, they stumble when rendering decisions. ⁸ All the tables are covered with vomit; there is not a clean spot anywhere. ⁹ "To whom is he trying to teach knowledge, and to whom is he explaining the message? To children just weaned from milk, to those just taken from the breast?" ¹⁰ For it is: Order on order, order on order, line on line, line on line, a little here, a little there." ¹¹ Indeed, with stammering lips and a foreign tongue, God will speak to this people, ¹² to whom he declared, "This is the resting place; let the weary find rest," and, "This is the place of repose," but they would not listen. ¹³ So the word of the Lord to them will be: Order on order, order on order, line on line, line on line, a little here, a little there, so that they may go and fall backward, be broken, snared, and captured. ¹⁴ Therefore, listen to the word of the

Lord, you who scoff and rule this people in Jerusalem. ¹⁵ Because you have said, "We have made a covenant with death, and with Sheol we have made an agreement. When the overwhelming scourge passes through, it will not reach us, for we have made falsehood our refuge and concealed ourselves with deception." ¹⁶ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: "Behold, I lay a stone in Zion, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation; the one who believes in it will not be disturbed. ¹⁷ I will make justice the measuring line and righteousness the plumb line; hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and waters will overflow the hiding place. ¹⁸ Your covenant with death will be annulled, and your agreement with Sheol will not stand; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, you will be trampled by it. ¹⁹ As often as it passes through, it will seize you; morning after morning, by day and by night, it will sweep through. The understanding of this message will bring sheer terror. ²⁰ The bed is too short to stretch out on, and the blanket too narrow to wrap oneself in. ²¹ For the Lord will rise up as he did at Mount Perazim, he will be stirred as in the Valley of Gibeon, to do his work, his strange work, and to perform his task, his alien task. ²² Now stop your mocking, or your shackles will be made heavier; for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts of decisive destruction upon the whole land. ²³ Listen and hear my voice; be attentive and heed my words. ²⁴ Does the farmer plough continually to plant seed? Does he continually turn and break up his ground? ²⁵ When he has levelled its surface, does he not sow dill and scatter cumin, and plant wheat in rows, barley in its place, and rye in its area? ²⁶ God instructs him and guides him in the right way. ²⁷ Dill is not threshed with a sledge, nor is the cartwheel driven over cumin; but dill is beaten out with a rod, and cumin with a stick. ²⁸ Grain must be crushed to make bread; one does not continue to thresh it forever. Though the wheels of a cart may be rolled over it, one does not use

Isaiah

horses to grind grain.²⁹ All this also comes from the Lord of hosts, whose counsel is wonderful and whose wisdom is great.

29 Woe to you, Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped! Add year upon year, let your cycle of festivals continue.² Yet I will bring distress upon Ariel, and she shall be a city of sorrow and lamentation; she will be to me like an altar hearth.³ I will encamp against you all around; I will besiege you with towers and raise up siegeworks against you.⁴ Brought low, you shall speak from the ground; your words will come from the dust where you lie prostrate. Your voice will be like that of a spirit from the earth, and your speech will whisper from the dust.⁵ But the multitude of your foes shall become like fine dust, and the ruthless hordes like chaff that blows away; it shall happen suddenly, in an instant.⁶ From the Lord of Hosts you shall be visited with thunder, earthquake, and a great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire.⁷ The multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, that besiege her and her stronghold, shall be as a dream, a vision of the night.⁸ It will be like when a hungry person dreams of eating but wakes up hungry, or when a thirsty person dreams of drinking but wakes up faint and thirsty. So shall it be with the multitude of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion.⁹ Be stunned and amazed; blind yourselves and be sightless; they are drunk, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.¹⁰ For the Lord has poured upon you a spirit of deep sleep; He has closed your eyes, the prophets, and covered your heads, the seers.¹¹ This entire vision will be to you like the words of a sealed book. When it is given to one who can read, saying, "Read this, please," he will say, "I cannot, for it is sealed."¹² Or if it is given to one who cannot read, saying, "Read this, please," he will say, "I do not know how to read."¹³ The Lord says: "These people draw near to me with their mouth and honour me with their lips, but their

hearts are far from me. Their reverence for me is based on human rules taught by men.¹⁴ Therefore, behold, I will again do a marvellous work among this people, a wondrous work; the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hidden."¹⁵ Woe to those who seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, whose deeds are done in darkness, and who say, "Who sees us? Who knows us?"¹⁶ You invert the natural order! Should the potter be considered the same as the clay? Should that what is made say of its maker, "He did not make me," or the creation say of its creator, "He lacks understanding"?¹⁷ Is it not soon that Lebanon will be transformed into a fertile field, and the fertile field will be esteemed as a forest?¹⁸ On that day the deaf shall hear the words of a book, and out of their gloom and darkness the eyes of the blind shall see.¹⁹ The humble shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the needy among mankind shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.²⁰ For the ruthless shall come to an end, and the mockers shall be finished, and all who watch for iniquity shall be cut off—²¹ those who make a man an offender by a word, and lay a snare for him who reproves in the gate, and with false testimony turn aside the just.²² Therefore, this is what the Lord, who redeemed Abraham, says about the house of Jacob: "Jacob shall no longer be ashamed, nor shall his face grow pale.²³ But when he sees his children, the work of my hands, in his midst, they shall sanctify my name; they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob and stand in awe of the God of Israel.²⁴ Those who err in spirit shall come to understanding, and those who grumble shall accept instruction."

30 "Woe to the stubborn children," declares the Lord, "who execute plans that are not mine, and forge alliances not of my Spirit, adding sin upon sin;² who go down to Egypt without consulting me, seeking refuge in Pharaoh's protection and shelter in Egypt's shadow.³ But Pharaoh's protection will be your

Isaiah

shame, and the shelter in Egypt's shadow your disgrace.⁴ For though their officials are in Zoan and their envoys have reached Hanes,⁵ everyone will be ashamed because of a people that do not benefit them, bringing neither help nor advantage, only shame and disgrace."⁶ A prophecy concerning the beasts of the Negev: Through a land of hardship and distress, of lions and lionesses, of vipers and darting snakes, they carry their riches on donkeys' backs, their treasures on camels' humps, to a people who will not profit them;⁷ to Egypt, whose help is utterly futile. Therefore I have called her Rahab the Do-Nothing.⁸ Go now, write it on a tablet before them, inscribe it on a scroll, that it may serve as an everlasting witness in the days to come.⁹ For these are a rebellious people, deceitful children, children unwilling to listen to the Lord's instruction.¹⁰ They say to the seers, "See no more visions!" and to the prophets, "Do not prophesy the truth to us. Speak to us pleasant things, prophesy illusions.¹¹ Leave us alone, turn away from the path, and cease confronting us with the Holy One of Israel!"¹² Therefore this is what the Holy One of Israel says: "Since you have rejected this message and relied on oppression and deceit, and depended on them,¹³ this sin will become for you like a breach in a high wall, bulging and about to collapse, whose fall comes suddenly, in an instant.¹⁴ It will break in pieces like pottery, shattered so ruthlessly that not a fragment will be found among its pieces to take coals from a hearth or to scoop water from a cistern."¹⁵ This is what the Sovereign Lord, the Holy One of Israel, says: "In repentance and rest is your salvation, in quietness and trust is your strength, but you were not willing.¹⁶ You said, 'No, we will flee on horses.' Therefore you will flee! You said, 'We will ride on swift horses.' Therefore your pursuers will be swift!¹⁷ A thousand will flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five you will all flee away, until you are left like a flagstaff on a mountaintop, like a banner on a hill."¹⁸ Yet the Lord longs to be

gracious to you; therefore he will rise to show you compassion. For the Lord is a God of justice. Blessed are all who wait for him!¹⁹ People of Zion, who dwell in Jerusalem, you will weep no more. How gracious he will be when you cry for help! As soon as he hears, he will answer you.²⁰ Although the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, your Teacher will no longer hide himself; your eyes will see your Teacher.²¹ Wherever you turn, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, "This is the way; walk in it."²² Then you will desecrate your idols overlaid with silver and your images covered with gold; you will throw them away like a filthy thing and say to them, "Be gone!"²³ He will also send rain for the seed you sow in the ground, and the food that comes from the land will be rich and plentiful. On that day your livestock will graze in broad pastures.²⁴ The oxen and donkeys that work the soil will eat seasoned feed, spread out with fork and shovel.²⁵ On every high mountain and lofty hill there will be streams of water on the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.²⁶ The light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven days, when the Lord binds up the bruises of his people and heals the wounds he inflicted.²⁷ Behold, the name of the Lord comes from afar, with burning anger and dense clouds of smoke; his lips are full of wrath, and his tongue is like a consuming fire.²⁸ His breath is like an overflowing river, reaching up to the neck, to shake the nations in the sieve of destruction, and to place in the jaws of the peoples a bridle that leads them astray.²⁹ You will have songs as in the night when you celebrate a holy festival; your hearts will rejoice as when people playing pipes go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the Rock of Israel.³⁰ The Lord will cause his majestic voice to be heard and will make them see his arm coming down with furious anger and consuming fire, with cloudburst, thunderstorm, and hailstones.³¹ At

Isaiah

the voice of the Lord, Assyria will be shattered; he will strike them with his rod.³² Every blow the Lord lays on them with his punishing club will be to the music of tambourines and lyres, as he fights them in battle with the blows of his arm.³³ For Topheth has long been prepared; it has been made ready for the king. Its pyre is deep and wide, with an abundance of fire and wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of burning sulphur, sets it ablaze.

31 Woe to those who descend to Egypt for assistance, who depend on horses, and trust in the abundance of their chariots and the power of their horsemen, but do not turn to the Holy One of Israel or seek the Lord's guidance.² Yet He is wise and brings calamity; He does not retract His words. He will rise against the nation of evildoers and those who support wrongdoers.³ The Egyptians are human and not divine; their horses are flesh, not spirit. When the Lord stretches out His hand, the helpers will stumble, and those aided will fall; all will perish together.⁴ This is what the Lord has spoken to me: "As a lion or young lion growls over its prey, and though a band of shepherds is summoned against it, it is not alarmed by their cries or disturbed by their noise, so the Lord Almighty will descend to wage war on Mount Zion and its hill."⁵ Like birds hovering, the Lord Almighty will protect Jerusalem; He will shield and deliver it, He will pass over and rescue it.⁶ Return to Him, you Israelites, whom you have so greatly defied.⁷ For on that day, each of you will cast away your silver idols and gold idols, which your sinful hands have crafted.⁸ Assyria will fall by a sword not wielded by a human; a sword not of mortals will consume them. They will flee from the sword, and their young men will become forced labourers.⁹ Their stronghold will collapse out of panic, and their commanders will be terrified at the sight of the battle standard," declares the Lord, whose fire is in Zion and whose furnace is in Jerusalem.

32 Observe, a king will govern with righteousness, and officials will administer justice.² Each will serve as a shelter from the wind and a refuge from the storm, akin to streams of water in a dry land and the shade of a vast rock in a parched region.³ At that time, those who see will have their eyes open, and those who hear will listen attentively.⁴ The mind of the hasty will comprehend knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers will speak fluently and clearly.⁵ No longer will the fool be called noble, nor the rogue be regarded as generous.⁶ For fools utter folly, and their hearts are inclined towards wickedness: They engage in ungodliness and spread falsehoods about the Lord; they leave the hungry unsatisfied and withhold drink from the thirsty.⁷ The rogue uses wicked devices; he devises evil plans to ruin the poor with falsehoods, even when the needy speak what is right.⁸ But the noble person devises noble plans, and by noble deeds he stands.⁹ Arise, you women who are complacent, and listen to my voice; heed my words, you daughters who feel secure.¹⁰ In a little more than a year, you who feel secure will be troubled; the grape harvest will fail, and the fruit gathering will not occur.
¹¹ Tremble, you complacent women; be troubled, you daughters who feel at ease! Remove your fine garments and put on sackcloth.¹² Mourn for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vines,¹³ and for the land of my people, overgrown with thorns and briars—yes, mourn for all the joyous houses and the jubilant city.¹⁴ For the palace will be forsaken, the bustling city deserted; hill and watchtower will become caves forever, a delight for wild donkeys, a pasture for flocks,¹⁵ until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fertile field, and the fertile field is deemed a forest.¹⁶ Then justice will inhabit the wilderness, and righteousness will dwell in the fertile field.¹⁷ The result of righteousness will be peace, and the effect of righteousness will be quietness and confidence forever.¹⁸ My people will reside in

Isaiah

peaceful settlements, in secure homes, and in undisturbed resting places.¹⁹ And it will hail when the forest falls, and the city will be completely laid low.²⁰ How blessed you will be, sowing your seed by all waters, and letting your cattle and donkeys roam freely.

33 Woe to you, destroyer, who have not yet been destroyed; and to you, betrayer, who have not yet been betrayed! When you finish your destruction, you will be destroyed; when you cease your treachery, you will be betrayed.² Lord, be gracious to us; we have waited for you. Be our strength each morning, our salvation in times of distress.³ At the sound of your tumult, peoples flee; when you rise up, nations scatter.⁴ Your plunder is gathered as locusts gather; like a swarm of locusts, people rush upon it.⁵ The Lord is lifted high, for He resides above; He has filled Zion with justice and righteousness.⁶ He will be the stability of your times, a wealth of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge; the fear of the Lord is the treasure.⁷ Behold, their courageous men cry out in the streets; the messengers of peace weep bitterly.⁸ The highways lie waste, travellers have ceased. The covenant is broken, cities are despised, and there is no regard for mankind.⁹ The land mourns and languishes, Lebanon is ashamed and withers; Sharon is like a desert, and Bashan and Carmel shed their leaves.¹⁰ "Now I will take action," says the Lord. "Now I will be exalted; now I will be lifted up.¹¹ You conceive chaff, you give birth to stubble; my breath will consume you like fire.¹² The peoples will be burned to lime, like cut thornbushes set ablaze.¹³ Those who are distant, listen to what I have done; and those who are near, recognise my power.¹⁴ The sinners in Zion are terrified; trembling grips the godless: "Who among us can dwell with the consuming fire? Who among us can dwell with everlasting burning?"¹⁵ Those who walk righteously and speak with integrity, who reject unjust gain and shake their hands free of bribes, who stop their ears from hearing of

bloodshed and shut their eyes from seeing evil—¹⁶ they will dwell on the heights, their refuge will be the impregnable rock; their bread will be supplied, and their water will be sure.¹⁷ Your eyes will see the king in his beauty and behold a land that stretches afar.¹⁸ In your heart, you will ponder the former terror: "Where is the one who counts? Where is the one who weighs? Where is the one who counts the towers?"¹⁹ You will no longer see a fierce people, a people of unintelligible speech, whose language is incomprehensible.²⁰ Look upon Zion, the city of our festivals; your eyes will see Jerusalem, a peaceful habitation, a tent that will not be moved; its stakes will never be pulled up, nor any of its ropes broken.²¹ There the Lord will be our majestic one, a place of broad rivers and streams, where no galley with oars will go, nor any mighty ship pass by.²² For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will deliver us.²³ Your rigging hangs loose; it cannot hold the mast firm, nor spread the sail. Then an abundance of spoils will be divided, and even the lame will carry off plunder.²⁴ No inhabitant will say, "I am ill"; the people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity.

34 Draw near, you nations, and listen; pay heed, you peoples! Let the earth and all it contains hear, the world and all that springs forth from it.² For the Lord's indignation is upon all nations, and His fury upon all their armies. He has utterly destroyed them, He has delivered them to slaughter.³ Their slain shall be cast out, and their corpses will emit a stench; the mountains shall be soaked with their blood.⁴ All the stars of the heavens shall fade away, and the sky shall be rolled up like a scroll; all its host shall wither as leaves wither from the vine, or as shrivelled figs from the fig tree.⁵ For My sword has been sated in the heavens; behold, it shall descend in judgment upon Edom, upon the people I have devoted to destruction.⁶ The sword of the Lord is drenched in blood, and covered with fat, with

Isaiah

the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams. For the Lord has a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom.⁷ Wild oxen shall fall with them, and young bulls with mighty ones; their land shall be drenched with blood, and their dust shall be greasy with fat.⁸ For the Lord has a time of retribution, and a year of repayment in the name of Zion.⁹ Its streams shall be turned into pitch, and its dust into burning sulphur; its land shall become blazing pitch.¹⁰ It shall not be quenched night nor day; its smoke shall ascend forever. From generation to generation it shall lie desolate; none shall pass through it forever and ever.¹¹ The pelican and the hedgehog shall possess it; the owl and the raven shall dwell there. He shall stretch over it the line of chaos and the plumb line of desolation.¹² Its nobles shall have nothing there to be called a kingdom, and all its princes shall vanish away.¹³ Thorns shall overrun its citadels, nettles and brambles its strongholds; it shall become a haunt for jackals, a dwelling for ostriches.¹⁴ Desert creatures shall meet with hyenas, and wild goats shall call to each other; there the night-bird shall also settle and find for herself a resting place.¹⁵ The tree snake shall make its nest there and lay eggs, and hatch them, and gather them under its shadow; there also the hawks shall gather, each with its mate.¹⁶ Seek from the book of the Lord, and read: Not one of these shall be missing, none shall lack its mate. For His mouth has commanded, and His Spirit has gathered them.¹⁷ He has cast the lot for them, and His hand has divided it to them by measure. They shall possess it forever; from generation to generation they shall dwell in it.

35 The wilderness and the parched land shall be glad; the desert will rejoice and blossom abundantly, like the crocus.² It will burst into bloom and rejoice with great joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon will be bestowed upon it, the splendour of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the Lord, the

majesty of our God.³ Support those with weak hands, and steady the trembling knees.⁴ Say to those with anxious hearts, "Be strong, do not fear; behold, your God will come with vengeance, with divine retribution. He will come to save you."⁵ At that time, the eyes of the blind will be opened, and the ears of the deaf will be cleared.⁶ Then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the mute shall shout for joy. For waters shall gush forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert.⁷ The burning sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water. In the haunt of jackals, where they once lay, grass, reeds, and rushes shall grow.⁸ And a highway shall be there, called the Way of Holiness. The unclean shall not travel on it, but it shall be for those who walk in that Way; fools shall not wander on it.⁹ No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up on it; they shall not be found there. But the redeemed shall walk there,¹⁰ and the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with singing; everlasting joy shall crown their heads. Gladness and joy shall overtake them, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah's reign, Sennacherib, king of Assyria, advanced against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them.² The king of Assyria sent his chief officer from Lachish to Jerusalem to King Hezekiah with a substantial army. He halted by the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Launderer's Field.³ Eliakim son of Hilkiah, who was in charge of the palace, Shebna the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph, the recorder, went out to meet him.⁴ The chief officer said to them, "Say to Hezekiah: 'This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: What is this confidence you have?⁵ You claim to have strategy and strength for war, but these are mere words. On whom do you rely, that you have rebelled against me?⁶ Behold, you rely on Egypt, that broken reed of a staff, which pierces the hand

Isaiah

of anyone who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.⁷ But if you say to me, "We trust in the Lord our God," is it not He whose high places and altars Hezekiah removed, commanding Judah and Jerusalem, "You must worship before this altar"?⁸ "Now, make a deal with my master, the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you can provide riders for them!"⁹ How then can you repel even one officer of the least of my master's servants, when you rely on Egypt for chariots and horsemen?¹⁰ Moreover, have I come up against this land to destroy it without the Lord's approval? The Lord himself said to me, "Go up against this land and destroy it."¹¹ Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah said to the chief officer, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it. Do not speak to us in Judean in the hearing of the people on the wall."¹² But the chief officer replied, "Has my master sent me to speak these words only to your master and to you, and not to the men sitting on the wall, who, like you, will have to eat their own dung and drink their own urine?"¹³ Then the chief officer stood and called out loudly in Judean, "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria!¹⁴ This is what the king says: Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he cannot deliver you.¹⁵ Do not let Hezekiah persuade you to trust in the Lord by saying, 'The Lord will surely deliver us; this city will not fall into the hand of the king of Assyria.'¹⁶ Do not listen to Hezekiah. This is what the king of Assyria says: Make peace with me and come out to me. Then each of you will eat from his own vine and fig tree and drink water from his own cistern,¹⁷ until I come and take you to a land like your own, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards.¹⁸ Do not let Hezekiah mislead you by saying, 'The Lord will deliver us.' Have any of the gods of the nations delivered their lands from the hand of the king of Assyria?¹⁹ Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they delivered Samaria

from my hand?²⁰ Who among all the gods of these lands have delivered their land from my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?"²¹ But the people remained silent and did not answer him a word, for the king had commanded, "Do not answer him."²² Then Eliakim son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, Shebna the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and reported to him the words of the chief officer.

37 When King Hezekiah received the report, he tore his garments, donned sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.² He sent Eliakim, who was in charge of the palace, Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, all clothed in sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah, son of Amoz.³ They said to him, "This is what Hezekiah says: 'This day is one of distress, rebuke, and humiliation, like when children come to the point of birth, but there is no strength to bring them forth.'⁴ Perhaps the Lord your God will hear the words of the field commander, whom his master, the king of Assyria, has sent to mock the living God, and will rebuke the words which the Lord your God has heard. Therefore, pray for the remnant that remains."⁵ The messengers of King Hezekiah went to Isaiah.⁶ Isaiah said to them, "This is what you shall say to your master: 'This is what the Lord says: Do not be afraid of the words you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.⁷ Behold, I will put a spirit in him, so that when he hears a certain report, he will return to his own land, and there I will cause him to fall by the sword.'⁸ When the field commander returned, he found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had left Lachish.⁹ Now Sennacherib heard concerning Tirhakah, king of Cush, "He has set out to fight against you." On hearing this, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,¹⁰ "This is what you shall say to Hezekiah king of Judah: 'Do not let your God, in whom you trust,

Isaiah

deceive you by saying, "Jerusalem will not be delivered into the hands of the king of Assyria."¹¹ Surely you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, destroying them completely. Will you then be delivered? ¹² Did the gods of the nations that my forefathers destroyed deliver them—Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the people of Eden who were in Telassar?¹³ Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, or the kings of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah?"¹⁴ Hezekiah took the letter from the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the house of the Lord and spread it out before the Lord.¹⁵ And Hezekiah offered his prayer to the Lord:¹⁶ "O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, who is enthroned above the cherubim, you alone are God over all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth.¹⁷ Incline your ear, O Lord, and hear; open your eyes, O Lord, and see; and listen to all the words Sennacherib has sent to mock the living God.¹⁸ Indeed, O Lord, the kings of Assyria have devastated all the nations and their lands,¹⁹ and have cast their gods into the fire, for they were no gods, but the work of human hands, wood and stone. Thus they were destroyed.²⁰ Now, O Lord our God, deliver us from his hand, so that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you alone, O Lord, are God."²¹ Then Isaiah, son of Amoz, sent a message to Hezekiah, saying, "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: 'Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria,²² this is the word the Lord has spoken against him: "The virgin daughter of Zion despises you and mocks you; the daughter of Jerusalem shakes her head at you as you flee.²³ Whom have you taunted and blasphemed? And against whom have you raised your voice and lifted your eyes in pride? Against the Holy One of Israel!²⁴ By your servants you have mocked the Lord, and you have said, 'With my many chariots I have ascended the heights of the mountains, to the farthest recesses of Lebanon. I have cut down its tallest cedars, its choicest junipers. I have

reached its remotest heights, its densest forest.²⁵ I have dug wells and drunk waters, and with the sole of my feet I have dried up all the streams of Egypt.'²⁶ Have you not heard? Long ago I ordained it. In days of old I planned it; now I have brought it to pass, that you should turn fortified cities into heaps of ruins.²⁷ Their inhabitants, drained of power, are dismayed and confounded. They are like plants in the field, like tender green shoots, like grass on the housetops, scorched before it grows up.²⁸ But I know your sitting down, your going out and coming in, and your raging against me.²⁹ Because of your raging against me and your arrogance that has reached my ears, I will put my hook in your nose and my bridle in your lips, and I will turn you back by the way you came.³⁰ "This shall be the sign for you: This year you will eat what grows by itself, and the second year what springs from that. But in the third year sow and reap, plant vineyards, and eat their fruit.³¹ The remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root below and bear fruit above.³² For out of Jerusalem will come a remnant, and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will accomplish this.³³ "Therefore, this is what the Lord says concerning the king of Assyria: 'He will not enter this city or shoot an arrow there. He will not come before it with a shield or build a siege ramp against it.³⁴ He will return by the same way he came; he will not enter this city,' declares the Lord.³⁵ 'I will protect this city and save it, for my sake and for the sake of my servant David.'³⁶ Then the angel of the Lord went out and struck down 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians. When the people arose early in the morning, behold, all these were dead bodies.³⁷ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned home, and he stayed in Nineveh.³⁸ And it came to pass, while he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that his sons Adrammelech and Sharezer struck him down with the sword, and they escaped to the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

Isaiah

38 In those days, Hezekiah became seriously ill and was near death. The prophet Isaiah, son of Amoz, came to him and said, "This is what the Lord says: Put your affairs in order, for you are going to die; you will not survive." ² Hezekiah then turned and faced the wall and prayed to the Lord, ³ saying, "Remember, Lord, how I have walked before you with wholehearted devotion and in truth, and have done what is good in your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly. ⁴ At that time, the message from the Lord reached Isaiah, ⁵ "Go and tell Hezekiah, 'This is what the Lord, the God of your ancestor David, says: I have heard your prayer and seen your tears; I will add fifteen years to your life. ⁶ I will also deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria. I will defend this city.' ⁷ 'This will be the sign to you from the Lord that He will do what He has promised: ⁸ I will make the shadow cast by the sun go back ten steps on the stairway of Ahaz.'" So the shadow went back the ten steps it had descended. ⁹ This is the account of Hezekiah, king of Judah, after he was ill and recovered: ¹⁰ I said, "In the middle of my days I must pass through the gates of Sheol and be deprived of the rest of my years." ¹¹ I said, "I will not see the Lord in the land of the living; I will no longer look upon mankind or be among the inhabitants of the world. ¹² Like a shepherd's tent, my dwelling is pulled up and taken from me. Like a weaver, I have rolled up my life, and he cuts me off from the loom; from day to night you bring me to an end. ¹³ I composed myself until morning, but like a lion, he breaks all my bones; from day to night you bring me to an end. ¹⁴ I chirped like a swallow or a crane, I moaned like a dove. My eyes grew weak as I looked to the heavens. I am oppressed, Lord, be my support!" ¹⁵ But what shall I say? He has spoken to me, and He Himself has done it. I will walk humbly all my years because of this anguish of my soul. ¹⁶ Lord, by such things people live; and in all these is the life of my spirit. Restore me to health and let me live. ¹⁷ Surely it was for my

benefit that I suffered such bitterness. In your love, you have kept me from the pit of destruction; you have cast all my sins behind your back. ¹⁸ For the realm of the dead cannot thank you, nor can death praise you; those who descend to the grave cannot hope for your faithfulness. ¹⁹ The living, the living—they give thanks to you, as I do today; parents tell their children about your faithfulness. ²⁰ The Lord will save me, and we will sing with stringed instruments all the days of our lives in the house of the Lord. ²¹ Isaiah had instructed, "Prepare a poultice of figs and apply it to the boil, and he will recover." ²² Hezekiah had asked, "What will be the sign that I will go up to the house of the Lord?"

39 At that time, Merodach-Baladan son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a gift to Hezekiah, for he had heard of his illness and recovery. ² Hezekiah was delighted and showed them all that was in his storehouses—the silver, the gold, the spices, the fine olive oil—his entire armoury and everything found among his treasures. There was nothing in his palace or in all his kingdom that Hezekiah did not show them. ³ Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and asked, "What did these men say, and from where did they come to you?" Hezekiah replied, "They came to me from a distant land, from Babylon." ⁴ The prophet asked, "What did they see in your palace?" Hezekiah answered, "They have seen everything in my palace; there is nothing among my treasures that I did not show them." ⁵ Isaiah then addressed Hezekiah, saying, "Listen to the message from the Lord of Hosts: ⁶ 'Behold, the days are coming when everything in your palace, and all that your forefathers have stored up until this day, will be carried off to Babylon. Nothing will be left,' says the Lord. ⁷ 'And some of your descendants, your own flesh and blood who will be born to you, will be taken away, and they will serve in the palace of the king of Babylon.'" ⁸ Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The

Isaiah

word of the Lord you have spoken is good." For he thought, "There will be peace and security in my days."

40 "Console and console my people," says your God.² Speak tenderly to Jerusalem and proclaim to her that her warfare has ended, that her guilt has been removed, that she has received from the Lord's hand double for all her sins.³ A voice of one calling out in the wilderness: "Prepare the way for the Lord; make straight in the desert a highway for our God.⁴ Every valley shall be lifted up, and every mountain and hill made low; the uneven ground shall become level, and the rugged terrain a plain.⁵ Then the majesty of the Lord will be unveiled, and all people will witness it together. For the mouth of the Lord has spoken."⁶ A voice says, "Cry out." And I said, "What shall I cry?" All flesh is like grass, and all its loveliness is like the flowers of the field.⁷ The grass withers and the flowers fade, because the breath of the Lord blows on them. Surely the people are grass.⁸ The grass withers and the flowers fade, but the word of our God endures forever.⁹ You who bring good news to Zion, go up on a high mountain. You who bring good news to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with a shout, lift it up, do not be afraid; say to the cities of Judah, "Here is your God!"¹⁰ Behold, the Sovereign Lord comes with power, and His arm rules for Him. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His recompense accompanies Him.¹¹ He cares for His flock like a shepherd: He gathers the lambs in His arms and carries them close to His heart; He gently guides those that have young.¹² Who has gauged the waters in the hollow of His hand, or with the span of His hand set the heavens in place? Who has gathered the dust of the earth in a measure, or weighed the mountains on the scales and the hills in a balance?¹³ Who can comprehend the Spirit of the Lord, or serve as the Lord's advisor?¹⁴ Whom did He consult to enlighten Him, and who taught Him the right way? Who was it that taught Him knowledge, or

showed Him the path of understanding?¹⁵ Surely the nations are like a drop in a bucket; they are regarded as dust on the scales; He lifts up the islands like fine dust.¹⁶ Even Lebanon is not sufficient for altar fires, nor its animals enough for burnt offerings.¹⁷ Before Him all the nations are as nothing; they are regarded by Him as less than nothing and meaningless.¹⁸ With whom, then, will you compare God? To what likeness will you liken Him?¹⁹ As for an idol, a craftsman casts it, and a goldsmith overlays it with gold and fashions silver chains for it.²⁰ A person too impoverished for such an offering selects wood that will not rot; they look for a skilled craftsman to set up an idol that will not totter.²¹ Do you not know? Have you not heard? Has it not been told to you from the beginning? Have you not understood since the foundations of the earth?²² He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers. He stretches out the heavens like a canopy and spreads them out like a tent to live in.²³ He brings princes to insignificance and reduces the rulers of this world to nothing.²⁴ Scarcely are they planted, scarcely are they sown, scarcely do they take root in the ground, than He blows on them and they wither, and a whirlwind sweeps them away like chaff.²⁵ "To whom can you compare Me? Or who is My equal?" says the Holy One.²⁶ Lift up your eyes and look to the heavens: Who created all these? It is He who brings out the starry host one by one and calls forth each of them by name. Because of His great power and mighty strength, not one of them is missing.²⁷ Why do you complain, Jacob? Why do you say, Israel, "My way is concealed from the Lord; my cause is overlooked by my God"?²⁸ Do you not know? Have you not heard? The Lord is the eternal God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He will not grow tired or weary, and His understanding is beyond human reach.²⁹ He provides strength to the weary and increases the power of the weak.³⁰ Even youths grow tired and weary, and vigorous young men

Isaiah

stumble and fall;³¹ but those who wait for the Lord will renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles; they will run and not grow weary, they will walk and not be faint.

41 “Remain silent before me, you coastlands, and let the nations renew their strength. Let them come forward and speak; let us meet together for judgment.² Who has stirred up one from the east, whom He calls in righteousness to His service? He delivers nations to him and subdues kings. He makes them like dust with his sword, like wind-blown chaff with his bow.³ He pursues them and moves on safely, by a path his feet have not travelled before.⁴ Who has performed and accomplished this, calling forth the generations from the beginning? I, the Lord, am the first, and with the last—I am He.”⁵ The coastlands have seen it and are afraid; the ends of the earth tremble. They approach and come forward;⁶ Each helps the other and says to his companion, “Be strong!”⁷ The craftsman encourages the goldsmith, and he who smooths with the hammer encourages him who strikes the anvil. They say of the soldering, “It is good.” They fasten it with nails so it will not topple.⁸ But you, Israel, my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, descendants of Abraham my friend,⁹ I took you from the ends of the earth and called you from its remotest parts. I said, ‘You are my servant; I have chosen you and have not rejected you.’¹⁰ Do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.¹¹ All who are enraged against you will be ashamed and disgraced; those who contend with you will be as nothing and perish.¹² Though you search for your adversaries, you will not find them. Those who war against you will be as nothing and non-existent.¹³ For I am the Lord your God, holding your right hand, and I say to you, ‘Do not fear; I will help you.’¹⁴ Do not be afraid, you worm Jacob, little Israel, for I myself will help you,” declares the Lord, your Redeemer,

the Holy One of Israel.¹⁵ “See, I will make you into a new, sharp threshing sledge with many teeth. You will thresh the mountains and crush them, and reduce the hills to chaff.¹⁶ You will winnow them, and the wind will carry them away, and a storm will scatter them. But you will rejoice in the Lord and glory in the Holy One of Israel.¹⁷ “The poor and needy search for water, but there is none; their tongues are parched with thirst. I, the Lord, will answer them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them.¹⁸ I will make rivers flow on barren heights, and springs in the valleys. I will turn the desert into pools of water, and the dry land into fountains of water.¹⁹ I will place the cedar in the wilderness, the acacia, the myrtle, and the olive tree. I will set the juniper in the desert, together with the elm and the cypress,²⁰ so that people may observe and Recognise, may ponder and comprehend, that the hand of the Lord has done this, that the Holy One of Israel has created it.²¹ “State your case,” says the Lord. “Present your arguments,” says the King of Jacob.²² Let them bring them forward and declare to us what is going to happen. Tell us what the former things were, so that we may consider them and know their outcome. Or declare to us the things to come,²³ reveal what the future holds, so we may know that you are gods. Perform something, whether good or bad, so that we will be astonished and filled with awe.²⁴ But you are less than nothing, and your works are utterly worthless; whoever chooses you is an abomination.²⁵ “I have stirred up one from the north, and he comes; from the rising of the sun he will call on my name. He will trample on rulers as if they were mortar, as the potter treads clay.²⁶ Who has declared this from the beginning, that we might know, or from former times, that we may say, ‘He is right?’ No one declared it, no one proclaimed it, no one heard any words from you.²⁷ I was the first to say to Zion, ‘Look, here they are!’ I gave to Jerusalem a messenger of good news.²⁸ But when I look, there is no one, no counsellor among them,

Isaiah

who, if I ask, can give an answer.²⁹ See, they are all deceptive! Their deeds amount to nothing; their images are but wind and confusion.

42 “Behold, my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved chosen one in whom my soul delights. I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth justice to the nations.² He will not cry out nor raise his voice, nor make his voice heard in the streets.³ A bruised reed he will not break, and a dimly burning wick he will not snuff out; he will faithfully bring forth justice.⁴ He will not falter or be discouraged until he has established justice on the earth; and the coastlands shall wait expectantly for his teaching.”⁵ This is what God the Lord says, who created the heavens and stretched them out, who spread out the earth and all that springs from it, who gives breath to its people and spirit to those who walk on it:⁶ “I am the Lord; I have called you in righteousness, I will hold you by the hand and watch over you, and I will appoint you as a covenant to the people, a light to the nations,⁷ to give sight to the blind, to free captives from confinement, and those who reside in darkness from their imprisonment.⁸ I am the Lord; this is my name! I will not share my glory with another, nor my praise with idols.⁹ Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things I declare; before they spring forth I announce them to you.”¹⁰ Sing to the Lord a new song, his praise from the ends of the earth, you who go down to the sea and all that is in it, you islands and those who live on them.¹¹ Let the wilderness and its towns raise their voices, the settlements where Kedar inhabits. Let the inhabitants of Sela sing for joy; let them shout from the mountaintops.¹² Let them give honour and glory to the Lord and proclaim his praise in the coastlands.¹³ The Lord will go out like a warrior; he will stir up his zeal like a man of war. With a shout he will raise the battle cry and will triumph over his enemies.¹⁴ “I have kept silent for a long time; I have been quiet

and restrained myself. Now, like a woman in labour, I will groan, I will both gasp and pant.¹⁵ I will lay waste the mountains and hills and wither all their vegetation; I will turn rivers into coastlands and dry up the ponds.¹⁶ I will lead the blind by ways they have not known, along unfamiliar paths I will guide them. I will turn darkness into light before them and make the rough places smooth. These are the things I will do, and I will not forsake them.¹⁷ They will be turned back and utterly shamed, those who trust in idols, who say to cast images, ‘You are our gods.’¹⁸ Listen, you deaf; look, you blind, and see!¹⁹ Who is blind but my servant, or so deaf as my messenger whom I send? Who is so blind as the one in covenant with me, or so blind as the servant of the Lord?²⁰ You have seen many things, but you do not remember them; your ears are open, but no one listens.²¹ The Lord was pleased, for his righteousness’ sake, to make his law great and glorious.²² But this is a people plundered and pillaged; all of them trapped in pits or hidden away in prisons. They have become plunder, with no one to rescue them; they have been made loot, with no one to say, “Send them back.”²³ Who among you will heed this? Who will pay attention and listen for the future?²⁴ Who gave Jacob up for spoil, and Israel to the plunderers? Was it not the Lord, against whom we have sinned? For they would not follow his ways, nor did they obey his law.²⁵ So he poured out on them the heat of his anger and the violence of war; it enveloped them in flames, yet they did not understand; it consumed them, but they paid no attention.

43 Yet now, this is what the Lord declares— He who created you, Jacob, and He who shaped you, Israel: “Do not fear, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by name; you belong to me.² When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and through the rivers, they will not overwhelm you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be scorched, nor will the flame set you ablaze.³ For I am

Isaiah

the Lord your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Saviour; I have given Egypt as your ransom, Cush and Seba in your place.⁴ Since you are precious in my sight, honoured and loved, I will give people in exchange for you, and nations in exchange for your life.⁵ Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your offspring from the east and gather you from the west.⁶ I will command the north to release them, and the south not to hold them back. Gather my sons from distant lands and my daughters from the farthest corners of the earth—⁷ all those who are called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made.”⁸ Bring out the people who are blind, though they have eyes, and those who are deaf, though they have ears.⁹ All the nations gather together, and the peoples assemble. Who among them can declare this and proclaim the former things to us? Let them present their witnesses to prove they were right, so that others may hear and say, “It is true.”¹⁰ “You are my witnesses,” says the Lord, “and my servant whom I have chosen, so that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he. Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me.¹¹ I, even I, am the Lord, and besides me there is no saviour.¹² I have revealed, saved, and proclaimed—I, and not some foreign god among you. You are my witnesses,” declares the Lord, “that I am God.¹³ From eternity, I am he, and no one can rescue from my hand. When I act, who can reverse it?”¹⁴ This is what the Lord declares—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: “For your sake, I have sent to Babylon and will bring them all down as fugitives, even the Chaldeans, in the ships over which they rejoiced.¹⁵ I am the Lord, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your Sovereign and King.”¹⁶ This is what the Lord declares—He who makes a way through the sea and a path through the mighty waters,¹⁷ who brings out the chariot and horse, the army and the mighty man; they will lie down together and not rise again, extinguished, snuffed out like a wick:¹⁸ “Do not

call to mind the former things, nor dwell on the past.¹⁹ Behold, I am doing a new thing! Now it springs up; do you not perceive it? I am making a way in the wilderness and rivers in the desert.²⁰ The wild animals honour me, the jackals and the ostriches, because I provide water in the wilderness and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my chosen people,²¹ the people I formed for myself so that they may declare my praise.²² “Yet you have not called on me, Jacob; you have grown weary of me, Israel.²³ You have not brought me sheep for burnt offerings, nor honoured me with your sacrifices. I have not burdened you with offerings nor wearied you with incense.²⁴ You have not bought me sweet cane with money, nor satisfied me with the fat of your sacrifices; rather, you have burdened me with your sins and wearied me with your wrongdoings.²⁵ “I, even I, am the one who blots out your transgressions for my own sake, and remembers your sins no more.²⁶ Review the past with me, let us argue the matter together; state your case, so that you may be proved right.²⁷ Your earliest ancestor sinned, and your representatives have rebelled against me.²⁸ So I will disgrace the officials of the sanctuary, and I will consign Jacob to destruction and Israel to scorn.

44 “But now hear, Jacob, my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen:² This is what the Lord says—he who made you and formed you in the womb, who will help you: Do not fear, Jacob my servant, and Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.³ For I will pour water upon the parched land, and streams upon the dry ground; I will pour out my Spirit on your offspring, and my blessing on your descendants.⁴ They will spring up among the grass, like poplars by flowing streams.⁵ One will say, ‘I am the Lord’s’; another will call himself by the name of Jacob; and another will write on his hand, ‘The Lord’s,’ and will adopt the name Israel with honour.

Isaiah

⁶ This is what the Lord says— the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the Lord of Hosts: I am the first and I am the last; apart from me, there is no God. ⁷ Who is like me? Let him proclaim it. Let him declare and set it forth before me, what has happened since I established my ancient people, and what is yet to come— let them foretell what is to come. ⁸ Do not tremble, do not be afraid. Have I not long since announced it and declared it? You are my witnesses. Is there any God besides me? No, there is no other Rock; I know not one. ⁹ All who make idols are futile, and the things they treasure are of no benefit; even their witnesses fail to see or know, so that they will be put to shame. ¹⁰ Who fashions a god or casts an idol, which is of no benefit? ¹¹ Behold, all their companions will be put to shame, for the craftsmen themselves are mere mortals. Let them all assemble and take their stand; they will be brought down to terror and shame. ¹² The blacksmith takes a tool and works with it in the coals; he shapes an idol with hammers and forges it with the might of his arm. He gets hungry and loses strength; he drinks no water and grows faint. ¹³ The carpenter stretches a line and makes an outline with a marker; he roughs it out with chisels and marks it with compasses. He shapes it in human form, human form in all its beauty, to dwell in a shrine. ¹⁴ He cuts down cedars, or perhaps takes a cypress or oak. He lets it grow strong among the trees of the forest, or plants a pine, and the rain makes it grow. ¹⁵ It becomes fuel for burning; some of it he takes and warms himself, he kindles a fire and bakes bread. But he also fashions a god and worships it; he makes an idol and bows down to it. ¹⁶ Half of the wood he burns in the fire; over it he prepares his meal, he roasts meat and eats his fill. He also warms himself and says, “Ah! I am warm; I see the fire.” ¹⁷ From the remainder he creates a god, his idol; he bows down to it and worships. He prays to it and says, “Rescue me! You are my god!” ¹⁸ They know nothing, they understand nothing; their eyes are smeared

over so they cannot see, and their hearts so they cannot comprehend. ¹⁹ No one considers, nor is there knowledge or understanding to say, “Half of it I used for fuel; I even baked bread over its coals, I roasted meat and I ate. Shall I make a detestable thing from what is left? Shall I bow down to a block of wood?” ²⁰ He feeds on ashes; a deceived heart has misled him. He cannot save himself, nor say, “Is not this thing in my right hand a lie?” ²¹ “Remember these things, Jacob, for you, Israel, are my servant. I have formed you, you are my servant; Israel, I will not forget you. ²² I have wiped away your transgressions like a cloud, and your sins like a mist. Return to me, for I have redeemed you.” ²³ Sing for joy, you heavens, for the Lord has done it; shout aloud, you lower parts of the earth. Burst into song, you mountains, you forests and all your trees, for the Lord has redeemed Jacob, and he displays his glory in Israel. ²⁴ This is what the Lord says— your Redeemer, who formed you from the womb: I am the Lord, the Maker of all things, who stretches out the heavens by myself, who spreads out the earth alone, ²⁵ who frustrates the signs of false prophets and makes fools of diviners, who overthrows the learning of the wise and turns it into nonsense, ²⁶ who confirms the word of his servant and carries out the purpose of his messengers, who says of Jerusalem, ‘It shall be inhabited,’ and of the towns of Judah, ‘They shall be rebuilt,’ and of their ruins, ‘I will restore them,’ ²⁷ who commands the watery deep, ‘Be dry, and I will dry up your streams,’ ²⁸ who speaks of Cyrus, ‘He is my shepherd and will accomplish all that I desire; he will say of Jerusalem, “Let it be rebuilt,” and of the temple, “Let its foundations be laid.”’

45 This is what the Lord says to His anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have grasped, to subdue nations before him and to loosen the armour of kings; to open doors before him so that gates will not be closed: ² I will go before you and make the rough places

Isaiah

level; I will break down the gates of bronze and cut through the bars of iron.³ I will give you the treasures hidden in darkness and the riches stored in secret places, so that you may know that I am the Lord, the God of Israel, who calls you by name.⁴ For the sake of Jacob my servant, of Israel my chosen, I have called you by name and given you a title of honour, though you have not known me.⁵ I am the Lord, and there is no other; besides me there is no God. I will strengthen you, though you have not known me,⁶ so that from the rising of the sun to its setting people may know there is none besides me. I am the Lord, and there is no other.⁷ I create light and form darkness, I bring prosperity and allow challenges; I, the Lord, do all these things.⁸ Heavens above, rain down righteousness; let the clouds pour it down. Let the earth open wide, let salvation spring up, and let righteousness flourish with it; I, the Lord, have created it.⁹ Woe to those who quarrel with their Maker, those who are but potsherds among the potsherds on the ground. Does the clay say to the potter, 'What are you making?' Does your work say, 'He has no hands'?¹⁰ Woe to those who question a father, 'What have you begotten?' or a mother, 'What have you brought forth?'¹¹ This is what the Lord says—the Holy One of Israel, and its Maker: Concerning things to come, do you question me about my children, or give me orders about the work of my hands?¹² It is I who made the earth and created mankind upon it. My own hands stretched out the heavens; I marshalled their starry hosts.¹³ I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make all his ways straight. He will rebuild my city and set my exiles free, but not for a price or reward, says the Lord Almighty.¹⁴ This is what the Lord says: The products of Egypt, the merchandise of Cush, and the tall Sabeans will come over to you and will be yours; they will walk behind you in chains. They will bow down before you and plead with you, saying, 'Surely God is with you, and there is no other; there is no other god.'¹⁵ Truly, you are a God who

hides himself, the God and Saviour of Israel.¹⁶ All those who craft idols will be put to shame and disgraced; they will depart together in dishonour.¹⁷ But Israel will be saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation; you will not be put to shame or disgraced for all eternity.¹⁸ For this is what the Lord says—he who created the heavens, he is God; he who fashioned and made the earth, he established it; he did not create it to be empty, but formed it to be inhabited—he says: I am the Lord, and there is no other.¹⁹ I have not spoken in secret, from a hidden place in a land of darkness; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek me in vain.' I, the Lord, speak the truth; I declare what is right.²⁰ Gather together and come; assemble, you fugitives from the nations. Ignorant are those who carry about idols of wood and pray to gods that cannot save.²¹ Declare and present your case; let them take counsel together. Who foretold this long ago, who declared it from the distant past? Was it not I, the Lord? And there is no God apart from me, a righteous God and a Saviour; there is none but me.²² Look to me for salvation, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other.²³ By myself I have sworn, my mouth has uttered in all integrity a word that will not be revoked: Before me every knee will bow, by me every tongue will swear allegiance.²⁴ They will say of me, 'In the Lord alone are righteousness and strength.' All who have raged against him will come to him and be put to shame.²⁵ In the Lord all the descendants of Israel will be justified and will boast.

46 Bel bows down, Nebo stoops over; their idols are carried by beasts and cattle. The images that you carry are burdensome, a load for the weary.² They stoop and bow down together; they cannot rescue the burden, and they themselves go into captivity.³ "Listen to me, house of Jacob, all the remnant of the people of Israel, you who have been upheld by me since birth and carried from the womb.⁴ Even to your old age and grey hairs I will be

Isaiah

the same; I am he who will carry you. I have made you and I will bear you; I will carry and save you.⁵ To whom will you liken me or make me equal? To whom will you compare me that we may be alike?⁶ Some take gold from their bags and measure out silver on the scales; they employ a goldsmith to fashion it into a deity, and they bow down and worship it.⁷ They lift it to their shoulders and carry it; they set it in its place, and there it stands. It cannot move from its spot. Though one cries out to it, it cannot answer; it cannot save them from their distress.⁸ “Remember this, keep it in mind; take it to heart, you wrongdoers.⁹ Remember the former things, those of long ago; for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me.¹⁰ I declare the end from the beginning, from ancient times what is still to come. I say, ‘My purpose will stand, and I will accomplish all that I please.’¹¹ Calling a bird of prey from the east, a man for my purpose from a distant land. What I have spoken, I will bring about; what I have planned, I will certainly do.¹² “Listen to me, you stubborn-hearted, you who are far from righteousness.¹³ I am bringing my righteousness near, it is not far away; and my salvation will not delay. I will grant salvation to Zion, my glory to Israel.

47 “Descend and sit in the dust, Virgin Daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, Daughter of the Chaldeans. You will no longer be called tender and delicate.² Take the millstones and grind flour; remove your veil, lift up your skirts, uncover your legs, and cross the rivers.³ Your nakedness will be revealed, and your shame will be exposed. I will take vengeance and will spare no one.”⁴ Our Redeemer, the Lord of Hosts is His name, the Sacred One of Israel.⁵ “Sit in silence and enter into darkness, Daughter of the Chaldeans; for you will no longer be called the queen of kingdoms.⁶ I was angry with My people, I desecrated My inheritance and delivered them into your hand. You showed

them no mercy; even on the elderly, you laid a heavy yoke.⁷ You said, ‘I will be queen forever,’ but you did not consider these things or reflect on their outcome.⁸ “Now then, listen, you who indulge in pleasure, dwelling securely, saying in your heart, ‘I am, and there is none besides me. I will never be a widow or know the loss of children.’⁹ These two things will come upon you suddenly in one day: loss of children and widowhood. They will come upon you in full despite your many sorceries and potent spells.¹⁰ You have felt secure in your wickedness and said, ‘No one sees me.’ Your wisdom and knowledge have misled you, for you have said in your heart, ‘I am, and there is none besides me.’¹¹ But disaster will come upon you, and you will not know how to charm it away. Calamity will fall upon you that you cannot avert; destruction you cannot foresee will come upon you suddenly.¹² “Continue with your spells and your many sorceries, which you have practised since your youth. Perhaps you will succeed, perhaps you will cause trembling.¹³ You are wearied by your many counsels; let your astrologers stand up, those who gaze at the stars and predict by the new moons, let them save you from what is coming upon you.¹⁴ Surely they are like stubble; the fire will consume them. They cannot save themselves from the power of the flame. This is not a coal for warming, nor a fire to sit by.¹⁵ This is what they have become to you, those with whom you have laboured, those who have dealt with you from your youth; each wanders in his own direction; there is no one to save you.

48 “Hear this, descendants of Jacob, you who are called by the name of Israel and have come forth from the waters of Judah, who swear by the name of the Lord and invoke the God of Israel— but not in truth or righteousness—² For you name yourselves after the holy city and rely on the God of Israel; the Lord of Armies is His name:³ I declared the former things long ago; they came out of My mouth, and I made them known. Suddenly

Isaiah

I acted, and they came to pass.⁴ Because I knew how obstinate you are, your neck is an iron sinew and your forehead bronze,⁵ Therefore I told you these things long ago; before they happened I announced them to you so that you could not say, 'My idol did them; my carved image and my cast metal image ordained them.'⁶ You have heard these things; observe them all. Will you not declare it? From now on I will tell you of new things, hidden things unknown to you.⁷ They are created now, and not long ago; you have not heard of them before today, so you cannot say, 'Yes, I knew them.'⁸ You have neither heard nor understood; from of old your ear has not been open. I knew you would deal very treacherously; you have been called a rebel from birth.⁹ For the sake of My name I delay My wrath; for My praise I restrain it for you, so as not to cut you off.¹⁰ Behold, I have refined you, though not as silver is refined; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.¹¹ For My own sake, for My own sake, I do this. How can My name be profaned? I will not give My glory to another.¹² "Pay attention to Me, Jacob, Israel whom I have called: I am the One; I am the first, and I am the last."¹³ My own hand laid the foundations of the earth, and My right hand spread out the heavens; when I call to them, they stand up together.¹⁴ Assemble, all of you, and listen: Who among them has declared these things? The Lord's chosen ally will carry out His purpose against Babylon; His arm will be against the Chaldeans.¹⁵ I, even I, have spoken; indeed I have called him. I have brought him, and he will succeed in his mission.¹⁶ "Come near to Me and listen to this: From the beginning I have not spoken in secret; from the time it happens, I am there." And now the Sovereign Lord has sent Me, endowed with His Spirit.¹⁷ This is what the Lord says— your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the Lord your God, who teaches you to benefit, who directs you in the way you should go.¹⁸ If only you had paid attention to My commandments, your peace would have

been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea.¹⁹ Your descendants would have been like the sand, your offspring like its numberless grains; their name would never be blotted out nor destroyed from My presence."²⁰ Leave Babylon, flee from the Chaldeans! Announce this with shouts of joy and proclaim it. Send it out to the ends of the earth; say, "The Lord has redeemed His servant Jacob."²¹ They did not suffer thirst when He guided them through the deserts; He made water flow for them from the rock; He split the rock, and water gushed out.²² "The Lord says, 'For the wicked, there is no peace.'"

49 Listen to me, you islands; pay attention, you distant peoples: The Lord called me from the womb; from my mother's body he named me.² He made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand he concealed me; he made me into a polished arrow and hid me in his quiver.³ He said to me, "You are my servant, Israel, through whom I will display my glory."⁴ But I said, "I have laboured in vain; I have spent my strength for nothing and futility. Yet my vindication is with the Lord, and my reward is with my God."⁵ And now the Lord says— he who formed me in the womb to be his servant to bring Jacob back to him and gather Israel to himself, for I am honoured in the sight of the Lord and my God is my strength—⁶ he says: "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back the preserved ones of Israel. I will also make you a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the ends of the earth."⁷ This is what the Lord says— the Redeemer and Holy One of Israel— to the one who is despised and abhorred by the nation, to the servant of rulers: "Kings will see and arise, princes will bow down, because of the Lord, who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you."⁸ This is what the Lord says: "In the time of my favour I will answer you, and in the day of salvation I will help you; I will keep you and make you a

Isaiah

covenant for the people, to restore the land and to reassign its desolate inheritances,⁹ to say to the captives, ‘Come out,’ and to those in darkness, ‘Show yourselves.’ They will feed beside the roads and find pasture on all barren heights.¹⁰ They will neither hunger nor thirst, nor will the scorching heat or sun beat down on them. He who has compassion on them will guide them and lead them beside springs of water.¹¹ I will transform all my mountains into roads, and my highways will be elevated.¹² See, they will come from afar—some from the north, some from the west, and some from the land of Aswan.”¹³ Shout for joy, you heavens; rejoice, you earth; break forth into singing, you mountains! For the Lord comforts his people and will have compassion on his afflicted ones.

¹⁴ But Zion lamented, “The Lord has left me; the Lord no longer remembers me.”¹⁵ “Can a mother forget her nursing child and have no compassion on the child she has borne? Though she may forget, I will not forget you!”¹⁶ See, I have inscribed you on the palms of my hands; your walls are ever before me.¹⁷ Your children hasten back, and those who laid you waste will depart from you.¹⁸ Raise your eyes and look around; all your children gather and come to you. As surely as I live,” declares the Lord, “you will wear them all as ornaments; you will adorn yourself with them, like a bride.¹⁹ Though you were ruined and made desolate and your land laid waste, now you will be too cramped for your people, and those who swallowed you will be far away.²⁰ The children born during your bereavement will yet say in your hearing, ‘This place is too cramped for us; give us more space to live in.’²¹ Then you will say in your heart, ‘Who has borne me these? I was bereaved and barren; I was exiled and rejected. Who brought these up? I was left all alone, but these—where have they come from?’”²² This is what the Sovereign Lord says: “See, I will beckon to the nations, I will lift up my banner to the peoples; they will bring your sons in their arms and carry your daughters on their shoulders.²³ Kings will be your foster

fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers. They will bow down before you with their faces to the ground; they will lick the dust at your feet. Then you will know that I am the Lord; those who hope in me will not be put to shame.”²⁴ Can spoils be taken from warriors, or captives be freed from the fierce?²⁵ But this is what the Lord says: “Yes, captives can be taken from warriors, and plunder retrieved from the fierce; I will contend with those who contend with you, and your children I will save.²⁶ I will make your oppressors eat their own flesh; they will be drunk on their own blood, as with sweet wine. Then all mankind will know that I, the Lord, am your Saviour, your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.”

50 This is what the Lord says: “Where is your mother’s certificate of divorce by which I sent her away? Or to which of my creditors did I sell you? Behold, you were sold because of your sins, and due to your transgressions your mother was sent away.² Why was there no one when I came? When I called, why did no one answer? Is my arm too short to redeem? Do I lack the power to rescue? By my rebuke, I dry up the sea, turning rivers into a desert; their fish rot for lack of water and perish from thirst.³ I cover the heavens with darkness and use sackcloth as their covering.”⁴ The Sovereign Lord has given me the tongue of the learned, so that I may know how to sustain the weary with a word. He awakens me morning by morning, awakens my ear to listen as one being taught.⁵ The Sovereign Lord has opened my ears, and I was not rebellious, nor did I turn away.⁶ I offered my back to those who struck me, my cheeks to those who pulled out my beard; I did not hide my face from mocking and spitting.⁷ For the Sovereign Lord helps me, I will not be disgraced. Therefore, I have set my face like flint, and I know I will not be put to shame.⁸ He who vindicates me is near. Who will contend with me? Let us stand together. Who is my accuser? Let him confront me.⁹ Behold, the Sovereign Lord helps me.

Isaiah

Who is he that will condemn me? They will all wear out like a garment; the moth will devour them.¹⁰ Who among you fears the Lord and obeys the voice of his servant? Let the one who walks in darkness and has no light trust in the name of the Lord and rely on their God.¹¹ Behold, all you who kindle a fire and encircle yourselves with flaming torches, walk in the light of your fire and among the torches you have set ablaze. This is what you will receive from my hand: You will lie down in torment.

51 “Hearken to me, you who chase after righteousness, who seek the Lord: Consider the rock from which you were cut, and the quarry from which you were hewn;² Reflect on Abraham, your father, and Sarah, who bore you. When he was but one, I called him, and I blessed him and made him numerous.”³ Truly, the Lord will comfort Zion; He will console all her ruins. He will transform her wilderness into Eden, and her desert into the garden of the Lord. Joy and gladness will be found in her, thanksgiving and the sound of melody.⁴ “Attend to me, my people; listen, my nation: A law will proceed from me; my justice will be a light to the peoples.⁵ My righteousness is near, my salvation is on its way, and my arms will judge the nations. The coastlands will look to me and wait expectantly for my arm.⁶ Lift your eyes to the heavens, and then look at the earth below; the heavens will vanish like smoke, and the earth will wear out like a garment, and its inhabitants will perish in the same manner. But my salvation will endure forever, and my righteousness will never fail.⁷ “Hear me, you who know righteousness, a people in whose heart is my law: Do not fear the reproach of mortals, nor be dismayed by their insults.⁸ For the moth will consume them like a garment, and the worm will eat them like wool. But my righteousness will endure forever, and my salvation through all generations.”⁹ Awake, awake, arm of the Lord, clothe yourself with strength! Awake, as in days of old, the ancient generations. Was it not you who cut

Rahab to pieces, who pierced the dragon?¹⁰ Was it not you who dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep, who made the depths of the sea a path for the redeemed to cross over?¹¹ The redeemed of the Lord will return and come to Zion with singing; everlasting joy will crown their heads. They will obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away.¹² “I, even I, am he who comforts you. Who are you that you fear mortal man, human beings who are like grass,¹³ that you forget the Lord your Maker, who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, that you live in constant dread every day because of the fury of the oppressor, who is bent on destruction? Where is the fury of the oppressor?¹⁴ The exiled will soon be set free; they will not die in their dungeon, nor will they lack bread.¹⁵ For I am the Lord your God, who stirs the sea to make its waves roar—the Lord Almighty is His name.¹⁶ I have placed my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand, to establish the heavens, to lay the foundations of the earth, and to say to Zion, ‘You are my people.’”¹⁷ Awake, awake! Arise, Jerusalem, you who have drunk from the hand of the Lord the cup of his wrath, you who have drained to its dregs the chalice that makes people stagger.¹⁸ There is none to guide her among all the children she has borne, nor is there anyone to take her by the hand among all the children she has reared.¹⁹ These dual calamities have befallen you—who will console you?—devastation and destruction, famine and sword—how can I comfort you?²⁰ Your children have fainted; they lie at every street corner, like an antelope caught in a net. They are filled with the wrath of the Lord, the rebuke of your God.²¹ Therefore, hear this, you afflicted one, who are drunk, but not with wine.²² This is what your Sovereign Lord says, your God who contends for his people: “Behold, I have taken from your hand the cup that made you stagger; from that chalice, the cup of my wrath, you will never drink again.²³ I will place it into the hands of your tormentors, who said

Isaiah

to you, 'Lie down that we may walk over you.' And you laid your back like the ground, like a street to be walked over."

52 Awake, awake, Zion, adorn yourself with strength! Dress in your splendid garments, Jerusalem, the holy city. The uncircumcised and the unclean will no longer enter you.² Shake off the dust, rise up, enthroned Jerusalem; Free yourself from the chains around your neck, captive Daughter Zion.³ For thus says the Lord: "You were sold for nothing, and without money you shall be redeemed."⁴ For thus says the Sovereign Lord: "My people went down to Egypt initially to reside there; then Assyria oppressed them without cause.⁵ "And now what have I here?" declares the Lord. "Seeing that my people have been taken away for nothing, and those who rule over them wail," declares the Lord. "My name is continually blasphemed all day long.⁶ Therefore my people shall know my name; therefore on that day they will know that it is I who speaks, 'Here I am.'⁷ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of the one who brings good news, who proclaims peace, who brings glad tidings, who announces salvation, and says to Zion, "Your God reigns!"⁸ Listen! Your watchmen lift up their voices, they shout for joy together; for they will see with their own eyes when the Lord returns to Zion.⁹ Break forth into joyful singing together, you ruins of Jerusalem, for the Lord has comforted his people, he has redeemed Jerusalem.¹⁰ The Lord has bared his holy arm in the sight of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.¹¹ Depart, depart, go out from there! Touch no unclean thing! Come out from the midst of her, be pure, you who carry the vessels of the Lord.¹² But you will not go out in haste, nor will you flee; for the Lord will go before you, and the God of Israel will be your rear guard.¹³ Behold, my servant will act wisely; he shall be exalted and lifted up, and be very high.¹⁴ Just as many were appalled at him—his appearance was so

marred beyond human semblance, and his form beyond that of the sons of mankind—¹⁵ so shall he sprinkle many nations, and kings shall shut their mouths because of him; for what they were not told, they shall see, and what they have not heard, they shall understand.

53 Who then has received our report? Who then has witnessed the strong arm of the Lord?² He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to Him, nor any appearance that we should desire Him.³ He was despised and rejected by humanity, a man of suffering, familiar with pain. Like one from whom people hide their faces, He was despised, and we held Him in low regard.⁴ Surely He took up our pain and bore our suffering, yet we considered Him stricken by God, afflicted, and humiliated.⁵ But He was pierced for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon Him, and by His wounds we are healed.⁶ We all have wandered like sheep, each of us has turned to our own path; and the Lord has placed upon Him the iniquity of us all.⁷ He was oppressed and afflicted, yet He remained silent; He was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He remained silent.⁸ Through oppression and judgment He was taken away. Yet who among His generation considered it? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people He was punished.⁹ He was given a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death, though He had done no violence, nor was any deceit found in His mouth.¹⁰ Yet it was the Lord's will to crush Him and cause Him to suffer. When He makes His life an offering for sin, He will see His offspring and prolong His days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in His hand.¹¹ After He has suffered, He will see the light of life and be satisfied; by His knowledge, my righteous servant will justify many, for He will

Isaiah

bear their iniquities.¹² Therefore, I will allot Him a portion among the great, and He will share the spoils with the strong, because He poured out His life unto death and was counted among the transgressors. For He bore the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors.

54 “Rejoice, barren woman, you who have not borne a child; break into song and shout with joy, you who have not gone through labour; for the children of the desolate woman are more numerous than those of the woman with a husband,” says the Lord.² “Expand the space of your tent, stretch wide the curtains of your dwelling, do not hold back; lengthen your cords and strengthen your stakes.³ For you will spread out to the right and to the left; your descendants will take possession of nations and inhabit the desolate cities.⁴ “Fear not, for you will not suffer shame; do not be dismayed, for you will not be disgraced; you will forget the shame of your youth and will remember no more the reproach of your widowhood.⁵ For your Maker is your husband— the Lord of Hosts is His name— the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer; He is called the God of all the earth.⁶ The Lord has called you back like a wife deserted and distressed in spirit, like a wife married young, only to be rejected,” says your God.⁷ “For a brief moment I abandoned you, but with great compassion I will gather you back.⁸ In a moment of anger, I turned away from you, but with enduring kindness, I will show you compassion,” says the Lord your Redeemer.⁹ “To me this is like the days of Noah, when I swore that the waters of Noah would never again flood the earth. So I have sworn not to be angry with you or rebuke you again.¹⁰ Though the mountains be removed and the hills be shaken, yet my steadfast love for you will not be removed nor my covenant of peace be shaken,” says the Lord, who has compassion on you.¹¹ “O afflicted city, lashed by storms and not comforted, I will rebuild you with stones of turquoise and lay your

foundations with sapphires.¹² I will make your battlements of rubies, your gates of crystal, and all your walls of precious stones.¹³ All your children will be guided by the Lord, and their peace will be abundant.¹⁴ In righteousness you will be established; you will be far from oppression, and you will not fear; terror will be far removed; it will not come near you.¹⁵ If anyone attacks you, it will not be from me; whoever attacks you will fall before you.¹⁶ “Behold, it is I who created the blacksmith who fans the coals into flame and forges a weapon fit for its work; and I have created the destroyer to wreak havoc.¹⁷ No weapon forged against you will succeed, and you will refute every tongue that rises against you in judgement. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their vindication is from me,” declares the Lord.

55 “Come, everyone who is thirsty, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat! Come, purchase wine and milk without money and without cost.² Why do you spend money on what is not bread, and your labour on what does not satisfy? Listen attentively to me, and eat what is good, and you will delight in the abundance.³ Incline your ear and come to me; listen, that you may live. I will make an everlasting covenant with you, my faithful love promised to David.⁴ Look, I have appointed him as a witness to the nations, a leader and commander for the peoples.⁵ Surely you will call nations you do not know, and nations that do not know you will hasten to you, because of the Lord your God, the Holy One of Israel, for he has glorified you.”⁶ Seek out the Lord while he may yet still be found; call out to him while he is still yet near.⁷ Let the wicked forsake their way and the unrighteous their thoughts. Let them return to the Lord, and he will have compassion on them, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.⁸ “For my thoughts are not the same as your thoughts, nor are your ways like my ways,” declares the Lord.⁹ “For just as the

Isaiah

heavens are higher than the earth, so my ways are higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts.¹⁹ For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it sprout and flourish, providing seed for the sower and bread for the eater,²⁰ so is my word that goes out from my mouth: it will not return to me empty, but will accomplish what I desire and succeed in the purpose for which I sent it.²¹ You will go out with joy and be led forth in peace; the mountains and hills will burst into song before you, and all the trees of the field will clap their hands.²² Instead of the thornbush will grow the juniper, and instead of briers the myrtle will grow. This will be a memorial to the Lord, an everlasting sign that will not be cut off.”

56 This is what the Lord says: “Uphold justice and practise righteousness, for my salvation is near and my righteousness will soon be unveiled.² Blessed is the individual who acts in this way, and the person who adheres to it; who refrains from desecrating the Sabbath, and keeps their hands from committing any evil.”³ Let not the foreigner who has aligned themselves with the Lord say, “The Lord will surely separate me from his people.” Nor let the eunuch declare, “I am merely a dry tree.”⁴ For this is what the Lord says: “To the eunuchs who observe my Sabbaths, who choose what delights me and hold firmly to my covenant—⁵ to them I will grant within my house and its walls a memorial and a name superior to that of sons and daughters; I will bestow upon them an everlasting name that shall never be cut off.⁶ And the foreigners who join themselves to the Lord to serve him, to love the name of the Lord, and to be his servants, everyone who keeps the Sabbath without desecrating it and holds firmly to my covenant—⁷ these I will bring to my holy mountain and make joyful in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my

house will be called a house of prayer for all peoples.”⁸ The Lord God, who gathers the scattered of Israel, proclaims, “I will gather yet others to them, in addition to those already gathered.”⁹ Come, all you wild creatures of the field, come and devour, all you creatures of the forest!¹⁰ His watchmen are blind, they all lack knowledge; they are all mute dogs, unable to bark; they lie around dreaming, loving to slumber.¹¹ The dogs are voracious, they are never satisfied. They are shepherds who lack understanding; they have all turned to their own way, each seeking their own gain.¹² “Come,” they say, “let us fetch wine, and drink our fill of strong drink; and tomorrow will be like today, even more abundant.”

57 The righteous perish, and no one takes it to heart; the devout are taken away, with no one understanding that the righteous are removed to be spared from evil.² They enter into peace; they rest in their beds, each one who walked uprightly.³ But come here, you children of a sorceress, offspring of an adulterer and a prostitute!⁴ Whom are you mocking? Against whom do you open your mouth wide and stick out your tongue? Are you not a brood of rebels, offspring of deceit?⁵ You burn with lust among the oaks and under every luxuriant tree; you slaughter your children in the ravines, under the clefts of the rocks.⁶ Among the smooth stones of the ravines is your portion; they are your lot. Yes, to them you have poured out drink offerings and offered grain offerings. Should I relent concerning these things?⁷ You have set up your resting place on a high and elevated hill; there you ascended to present your sacrifices.⁸ Behind your doors and doorposts you have placed your pagan symbols. Forsaking me, you uncovered your bed, you climbed into it and opened it wide; you made a pact with those whose beds you love, and you gazed upon their nakedness.⁹ You journeyed to the king with olive oil and increased your perfumes; you sent your ambassadors far away and

Isaiah

descended to Sheol.¹⁰ You wearied yourself with your many journeys, yet you did not say, 'It is hopeless.' You found renewal of your strength, so you did not faint.¹¹ "Whom did you dread and fear so much that you have been unfaithful to me, and have neither remembered me nor taken it to heart? Is it not because I have been silent for a long time that you do not fear me?¹² I will expose your righteousness and your deeds, and they will not profit you.¹³ When you cry out for help, let your collection of idols save you! The wind will carry them all off, a mere breath will blow them away. But whoever takes refuge in me will inherit the land and possess my holy mountain."¹⁴ And it will be said: "Build up, build up, prepare the way! Remove the obstacles out of the way of my people."¹⁵ For this is what the high and exalted One says— he who lives forever, whose name is holy: "I dwell in a high and holy place, but also with the contrite and lowly in spirit, to revive the spirit of the lowly and to revive the heart of the contrite.¹⁶ For I will not accuse forever, nor will I always be angry, for then the spirit would grow faint before me—the very breath of those I have made.¹⁷ Because of the iniquity of his unjust gain I was angry and struck him; I hid my face in anger, yet he continued turning away, in the way of his heart.¹⁸ I have seen his ways, but I will heal him; I will guide him and restore comfort to him and to his mourners,¹⁹ bringing forth praise on their lips. Peace, peace, to those far and near," says the Lord. "And I will heal them."²⁰ But the wicked are like the tossing sea, which cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and mud.²¹ "My God declares, 'There is no peace for the wicked.'

58 "Cry out loudly, do not hold back; Raise your voice like a trumpet, and declare to My people their rebellion, and to the house of Jacob their sins.² For day by day they seek Me out and delight to know My ways, as if they were a nation that practises righteousness and has not abandoned the ordinance of their God.

They ask Me for just decisions and delight in the nearness of God.³ 'Why have we fasted,' they say, 'and You have not seen? Why have we humbled ourselves, and You have not noticed?' Behold, on the day of your fasting, you pursue your own desires and oppress all your workers.⁴ Your fasting leads to contention and strife, and to striking each other with wicked fists. You cannot fast as you do today and expect your voice to be heard on high.⁵ Is this the kind of fast I have chosen, a day for a person to humble themselves? Is it only for bowing one's head like a reed and for spreading out sackcloth and ashes? Will you call this a fast, an acceptable day to the Lord?⁶ Is this not the fast I have chosen: to release the chains of injustice, to undo the ropes of the yoke, to let the oppressed go free, and to break every yoke?⁷ Is it not to share your bread with the hungry and bring the homeless poor into your house; when you see the naked, to cover them, and not to hide yourself from your own flesh and blood?⁸ Then your light will break forth like the dawn, and your healing will quickly appear; your righteousness will go before you, and the glory of the Lord will be your rear guard.⁹ Then you will call, and the Lord will answer; you will cry for help, and He will say, 'Here I am.' If you remove the yoke from your midst, the pointing finger and malicious talk,¹⁰ and if you offer yourself to the hungry and satisfy the needs of the afflicted, then your light will rise in the darkness, and your gloom will become like midday.¹¹ The Lord will continually guide you, and satisfy your needs in a sun-scorched land, and strengthen your bones. You will be like a well-watered garden, like a spring whose waters do not fail.¹² Your people will rebuild the ancient ruins; you will raise up the age-old foundations; you will be called the Repairer of Broken Walls, the Restorer of Streets to Dwell In.¹³ "If you refrain from breaking the Sabbath and from doing as you please on My holy day, if you call the Sabbath a delight and the Lord's holy day honourable, and if you honour it by

Isaiah

not going your own way or seeking your own pleasure or speaking idle words,¹⁴ then you will find your joy in the Lord, and I will cause you to ride on the heights of the earth and to feast on the heritage of your father Jacob." For the mouth of the Lord has spoken.

59 Indeed, the hand of the Lord is not too short to save, nor is His ear too dull to hear.² But your wrongdoings have created a separation between you and your God; your sins have hidden His face from you so that He does not listen.³ For your hands are tainted with blood, and your fingers with wrongdoing. Your lips have spoken lies, and your tongue murmurs wickedness.⁴ No one calls for justice, nor does anyone plead honestly. They rely on empty arguments and speak falsehoods; they conceive trouble and give birth to disaster.⁵ They hatch viper eggs and weave a spider's web. Whoever eats their eggs dies, and from one that is crushed, a snake breaks out.⁶ Their webs cannot become clothing, nor can they cover themselves with what they make. Their deeds are acts of wrongdoing, and violence is in their hands.⁷ Their feet run to evil, and they are quick to shed innocent blood. Their thoughts are thoughts of wrongdoing; devastation and destruction are in their paths.⁸ They are unfamiliar with the path of peace, and justice is absent from their ways. They have made their paths crooked; whoever walks on them does not find peace.⁹ As a result, justice is distant from us, and righteousness does not reach us. We hope for light, but behold, there is darkness; for brightness, but we walk in gloom.¹⁰ We grope along the wall like the blind, feeling our way like those without eyes. We stumble at midday as if it were twilight; among the strong, we are like the dead.¹¹ We all growl like bears and moan sadly like doves. We look for justice, but find none; for salvation, but it is far from us.¹² For our offences are many in Your sight, and our sins testify against us. Our wrongdoings are with us, and we acknowledge our iniquities:¹³

Rebellion and denial of the Lord, turning away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering lying words from the heart.¹⁴ Justice is driven back, and righteousness stands far away; truth has stumbled in the streets, and uprightness cannot enter.¹⁵ Truth is absent, and whoever shuns evil becomes a prey. The Lord saw, and it displeased Him that there was no justice.¹⁶ He saw that there was no one, and was amazed that there was no one to intercede; so His own arm brought salvation to Him, and His righteousness upheld Him.¹⁷ He put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation on His head; He clothed Himself with garments of vengeance and wrapped Himself in zeal as a cloak.¹⁸ According to their deeds, so will He repay: wrath to His adversaries, retribution to His enemies; He will repay the islands their due.¹⁹ So people will fear the name of the Lord from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun, for He will come like a rushing stream driven by the breath of the Lord.²⁰ "A Redeemer will come to Zion, to those in Jacob who turn from their sins," declares the Lord.²¹ "As for Me, this is My covenant with them," says the Lord: "My Spirit, which is upon you, and My words that I have put in your mouth will not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your children, nor from the mouth of their descendants—from this time on and forever," says the Lord.

60 "Rise up and shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the Lord rises upon you.² Behold, darkness covers the earth and deep darkness the peoples, but the Lord rises upon you, and His glory appears over you.³ Nations will be drawn to your light, and rulers to the radiance of your dawn.⁴ "Lift up your eyes and look around; they all gather and come to you. Your sons will come from afar, and your daughters will be carried on the hip.⁵ Then you will see and be radiant, and your heart will throb and swell with joy; the wealth of the seas

Isaiah

will be brought to you, and the riches of the nations will come to you.⁶ A multitude of camels will cover your land, the young camels of Midian and Ephah; all from Sheba will come, bringing gold and frankincense, and proclaiming the praises of the Lord.⁷ All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered to you, the rams of Nebaioth will serve you; they will be accepted on My altar, and I will adorn My glorious temple.⁸ Who are these that fly like clouds, like doves to their nests?⁹ Surely the coastlands look to me; the ships of Tarshish are in the lead, bringing your children from afar, with their silver and gold, for the honour of the Lord your God, the Holy One of Israel, for He has glorified you.¹⁰ "Foreigners will rebuild your walls, and their kings will serve you; for in My wrath I struck you, but in My favour I have shown you compassion.¹¹ Your gates will always stand open; they will not be shut day or night, so that people may bring you the wealth of the nations, with their kings led in procession.¹² For any nation or kingdom that does not serve you will perish; it will be completely destroyed.¹³ The glory of Lebanon will come to you, the juniper, the fir, and the cypress together, to beautify My sanctuary; and I will make the place of My feet glorious.¹⁴ The sons of those who oppressed you will come bowing before you; all who despised you will bow down at your feet and will call you the City of the Lord, Zion of the Holy One of Israel.¹⁵ "Although you have been forsaken and hated, with no one passing through, I will make you an everlasting pride, a joy from generation to generation.¹⁶ You will partake of the abundance of nations and be sustained by royal provisions; then you will know that I, the Lord, am your Saviour, your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.¹⁷ Instead of bronze I will bring gold, and silver in place of iron; instead of wood I will bring bronze, and iron in place of stones. I will make peace your governor and righteousness your overseer.¹⁸ Violence will no longer be heard in your land, nor ruin or destruction within your borders; but you will

call your walls Salvation and your gates Praise.¹⁹ The sun will no longer be your light by day, nor will the brightness of the moon shine on you; for the Lord will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory.²⁰ Your sun will never set again, and your moon will wane no more; for the Lord will be your everlasting light, and the days of your mourning will be ended.²¹ Then all your people will be righteous; they will possess the land forever. They are the branch I have planted, the work of My hands, that I may be glorified.²² The least of you will become a thousand, the smallest a mighty nation. I, the Lord, will bring it about quickly in its time."

61 The Spirit of the Sovereign Lord is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me to bring good news to the humble. He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim freedom for the captives and release for the prisoners;² to declare the favourable year of the Lord and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn,³ to provide for those who grieve in Zion, bestowing on them a garland instead of ashes, the oil of joy instead of mourning, and a garment of praise instead of a spirit of despair. They will be called oaks of righteousness, a planting of the Lord for his splendour.⁴ They will rebuild the ancient ruins and raise up the former devastations; they will renew the ruined cities, the desolations of many generations.⁵ Strangers will tend your flocks, and foreigners will be your farmers and vinedressers.⁶ But you will be called priests of the Lord; you will be named ministers of our God. You will feed on the wealth of nations, and boast in their riches.⁷ Instead of your shame you will receive a double portion, and instead of disgrace they will shout for joy over their inheritance. Therefore, they will possess a double portion in their land, and everlasting joy will be theirs.⁸ For I, the Lord, love justice; I hate robbery and wrongdoing. In my faithfulness, I will reward them and make an everlasting covenant with them.⁹ Their

Isaiah

offspring will be known among the nations, and their descendants among the peoples. All who see them will acknowledge that they are a people whom the Lord has blessed.¹⁰ I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul will exult in my God; for he has clothed me with garments of salvation and wrapped me in a robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom adorns his head like a priest, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.¹¹ For as the earth brings forth its sprouts, and as a garden causes seeds to grow, so the Sovereign Lord will cause righteousness and praise to spring up before all nations.

62 For the sake of Zion, I will not remain silent, and for the sake of Jerusalem, I will not be quiet, until her righteousness shines like the dawn, and her salvation like a burning torch.² Nations will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory; you will be given a new name that the mouth of the Lord will assign.³ You will be like a crown of splendour in the Lord's hand, a royal diadem held by your God.⁴ You will no longer be called Forsaken, nor will your land be called Desolate. Instead, you will be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; for the Lord takes delight in you, and your land will be married.⁵ As a young man marries a young woman, so will your sons marry you; and as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride, so will your God rejoice over you.⁶ I have stationed watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the Lord, do not rest,⁷ and give Him no rest until He establishes Jerusalem and makes her the praise of the earth.⁸ The Lord has sworn by His right hand and by His mighty arm: "I will never again give your grain as food for your enemies, nor will foreigners drink the new wine for which you have laboured;⁹ but those who harvest it will consume it and praise the Lord, and those who gather the grapes will enjoy it in the courts of My sanctuary."¹⁰ Proceed through the gates! Prepare the way for the people. Build up the

highway! Clear the stones. Raise a banner for the nations.¹¹ Behold, the Lord has proclaimed to the ends of the earth: "Say to Daughter Zion, 'Behold, your Saviour is coming; see, His reward is with Him, and His recompense accompanies Him.'"¹² They will be called the Holy People, the Redeemed of the Lord; and you will be called Sought After, a City No Longer Deserted.

63 Who is this coming from Edom, with garments of radiant colours from Bozrah, this one who is majestic in his attire, marching forward in the greatness of his strength? "It is I, the one who speaks in righteousness, mighty to save."² Why are your garments red, like those of one who treads the winepress?³ "I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the nations no one was with me. I trampled them in my anger and crushed them in my wrath; their lifeblood spattered my garments, and I stained all my clothing.⁴ For the day of vengeance was in my heart, and the year of my redemption has come.⁵ I looked, but there was no one to help, and I was appalled that no one gave support; so my own arm brought salvation to me, and my wrath upheld me.⁶ I trampled down the nations in my anger and made them drunk with my wrath, and I poured out their lifeblood on the ground."⁷ I will recount the mercies of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord has done for us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he has granted according to his compassion and the abundance of his mercies.⁸ For he said, "Surely they are my people, children who will not be false." So he became their Saviour.⁹ In all their suffering, he also suffered, and the angel of his presence delivered them. In his love and mercy, he redeemed them; he lifted them up and carried them throughout the days of old.¹⁰ Yet they rebelled and saddened his Holy Spirit; so he turned and became their adversary, and he himself contended against them.¹¹ Then his people remembered the days

Isaiah

of old, the days of Moses. Where is he who brought them through the sea with the shepherd of his flock? Where is he who set his Holy Spirit among them,¹² who sent his glorious arm of power to be at Moses' right hand, who divided the waters before them to gain for himself an everlasting name,¹³ who led them through the depths? Like a horse in the wilderness, they did not stumble;¹⁴ like cattle that go down to the plain, the Spirit of the Lord gave them rest. So you led your people to make for yourself a glorious name.¹⁵ Look down from heaven and see from your holy and glorious lofty habitation. Where are your zeal and your mighty deeds? The stirrings of your heart and your compassion are withheld from us.¹⁶ For you are our Father, though Abraham does not know us and Israel does not recognise us; you, Lord, are our Father, our Redeemer from of old is your name.¹⁷ Why, Lord, do you cause us to stray from your ways and harden our hearts from fearing you? Return for the sake of your servants, the tribes of your heritage.¹⁸ For a little while your holy people possessed your sanctuary, but now our adversaries have trampled it down.¹⁹ We have become a people whom you have not ruled, just like those who have not been called by your name.

64 If only you would open the heavens and come down, so that the mountains might tremble at your presence—² As fire kindles brushwood and causes water to boil, come down to make your name known to your adversaries, that the nations may tremble at your presence!³ When you did awesome things that we did not expect, you came down, and the mountains quaked at your presence.⁴ Since ancient times, no one has heard or perceived by ear, nor has the eye seen any God besides you, who acts on behalf of those who wait for him.⁵ You meet those who rejoice in doing righteousness, who remember you in your ways. Behold, you were angry, for we sinned; we continued in our sins for a long

time. How then shall we be saved?⁶ For all of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous deeds are like a filthy garment; we all wither like a leaf, and our wrongdoings, like the wind, carry us away.⁷ There is no one who calls on your name or stirs himself to take hold of you; for you have hidden your face from us and have surrendered us to the power of our wrongdoings.⁸ Yet you, Lord, are our Father. We are the clay, and you are our potter; we are all the work of your hand.⁹ Do not be angry beyond measure, Lord, nor remember our wrongdoings forever. Behold, please look, for we are all your people.¹⁰ Your holy cities have become a wilderness; Zion has become a wasteland, Jerusalem a desolation.¹¹ Our holy and beautiful temple, where our ancestors praised you, has been burned with fire, and all our treasured things have become a ruin.¹² Will you hold back at these things, Lord? Will you remain silent and let us suffer beyond measure?

65 “I allowed myself to be discovered by those who did not ask for me; I was found by those who did not seek me. I said, ‘Here I am, here I am,’ to a nation that did not call on my name.² I have stretched out my hands all day to a rebellious people, who walk in ways that are not good, following their own thoughts—³ a people who constantly provoke me openly, offering sacrifices in gardens and burning incense on bricks;⁴ who sit among the graves and spend the night in secret places; who eat the flesh of pigs, and whose pots contain the broth of unclean meat;⁵ who say, ‘Keep to yourself, do not come near me, for I am holier than you!’ Such people are smoke in my nostrils, a fire that burns all day long.⁶ Behold, it is recorded before me: I will not remain silent but will repay; I will repay into their laps—⁷ both your sins and the sins of your ancestors,” says the Lord. “Because they offered incense on the mountains and scorned me on the hills, I will measure into their laps

Isaiah

the full payment for their former actions.”⁸ This is what the Lord says: “As when new wine is found in a cluster, and someone says, ‘Do not destroy it, for there is a blessing in it,’ so will I act on behalf of my servants, not to destroy them all.⁹ I will bring forth descendants from Jacob, and from Judah those who will inherit my mountains; my chosen ones will possess them, and there my servants will dwell.¹⁰ Sharon will be a pasture for flocks, and the Valley of Achor a resting place for herds, for my people who seek me.¹¹ But as for you who abandon the Lord and forget my holy mountain, who set a table for Fortune and fill bowls of mixed wine for Destiny,¹² I will destine you for the sword, and all of you will bow down to the slaughter; because I called and you did not answer, I spoke and you did not listen. You did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me.”¹³

Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: “Behold, my servants will eat, but you will be hungry; behold, my servants will drink, but you will be thirsty; behold, my servants will rejoice, but you will be put to shame.¹⁴ Behold, my servants will sing out of the joy of their hearts, but you will cry out from pain of heart and wail from a broken spirit.¹⁵ You will leave your name as a curse for my chosen ones, and the Sovereign Lord will put you to death, but he will give his servants another name.¹⁶ Whoever invokes a blessing in the land will do so by the God of truth; whoever swears an oath in the land will swear by the God of truth. For the former troubles will be forgotten and hidden from my sight.¹⁷ “For indeed, I create new heavens and a new earth, and the former things will not be remembered or come to mind.¹⁸ But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for indeed, I create Jerusalem for rejoicing and her people for gladness.¹⁹ I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people; the sound of weeping and of crying will no longer be heard in her.²⁰ No longer will there be in it an infant who lives only a few days, or an old person who does not live out

his years; the one who dies at a hundred will be considered a mere youth, and the one who fails to reach a hundred will be thought accursed.²¹ They will build houses and live in them; they will also plant vineyards and enjoy their fruit.²² They will not build and others inhabit, they will not plant and others eat; for as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people, and my chosen ones will long enjoy the work of their hands.²³ They will not labour in vain, nor bear children doomed to misfortune; for they will be a people blessed by the Lord, they and their descendants with them.²⁴ Even before they call, I will respond; while they are still speaking, I will attend to them.²⁵ The wolf and the lamb will graze together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox, and dust will be the serpent’s food. They will do no harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain,” says the Lord.

66 This is what the Lord says: “Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. Where is the house you could build for me? And where is my resting place?² For my hand has made all these things, and so they came into being,” declares the Lord. “But I will look on this one: one who is humble and contrite in spirit, and who trembles at my word.³ But whoever slaughters an ox is like one who kills a person; whoever offers a lamb is like one who breaks a dog’s neck; whoever makes a grain offering is like one who offers pig’s blood; whoever burns incense is like one who worships an idol. They have chosen their own ways, and their souls delight in their abominations;⁴ so I will choose harsh treatment for them and bring upon them what they dread. For when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they did not listen. Instead, they did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me.”⁵ Hear the word of the Lord, you who tremble at his word: “Your own people who hate you and exclude you because of my name have said, ‘Let the Lord be glorified, that we may see your joy!’ But they

Isaiah

will be put to shame.⁶ A sound of uproar from the city, a voice from the temple, the voice of the Lord repaying his enemies what they deserve.⁷ "Before she goes into labour, she gives birth; before the pain comes upon her, she delivers a boy.⁸ Who has ever heard of such things? Who has ever seen things like this? Can a land be born in a day or a nation be brought forth in a moment? Yet as soon as Zion was in labour, she gave birth to her children.⁹ Do I bring to the moment of birth and not give delivery?" says the Lord. "Or do I close up the womb when I bring to delivery?" says your God.¹⁰ "Celebrate with Jerusalem and be glad for her, all you who love her; be filled with joy with her, all you who mourn over her,¹¹ so that you may nurse and be satisfied at her comforting breasts; you will drink deeply and delight in her abundant breasts."¹² For this is what the Lord says: "I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream; you will be nursed, carried on her hip and dandled on her knees.¹³ As a mother comforts her child, so I will comfort you; and you will be comforted in Jerusalem."¹⁴ When you see this, your heart will rejoice, and your bones will flourish like the new grass; the hand of the Lord will be made known to his servants, but he will be indignant towards his enemies.¹⁵ For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.¹⁶ For with fire and with his sword the Lord will bring judgment upon all people, and many will fall by the hand of the Lord.¹⁷ "Those who sanctify and purify themselves to go into the gardens, following one in the centre, who eat pig's flesh, detestable things, and mice, will meet their end together," declares the Lord.¹⁸ "For I know their works and their thoughts, and the time is coming to gather all nations and languages. And they will come and see my glory.¹⁹ I will set a sign among them, and I will send survivors to the nations: to Tarshish, Put, Lud, Meshech, Tubal, and Javan, to the distant

coastlands that have not heard of my fame or seen my glory. They will proclaim my glory among the nations.²⁰ And they will bring all your people from all the nations to my holy mountain in Jerusalem as an offering to the Lord—on horses, in chariots and wagons, on mules and camels," says the Lord, "as the Israelites bring their grain offerings in clean vessels to the house of the Lord.²¹ And I will select some of them as priests and Levites," says the Lord.²² "For as the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me," declares the Lord, "so will your name and descendants endure.²³ From one new moon to another and from one Sabbath to another, all mankind will come to bow down before me," says the Lord.²⁴ "Then they will go out and look on the corpses of those who have rebelled against me; for their worm will not die, and their fire will not be quenched, and they will be an abhorrence to all mankind."

Jeremiah

1 The words of Jeremiah, son of Hilkiah, one of the priests at Anathoth in the land of Benjamin,² to whom the word of the Lord came during the days of Josiah, son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.³ It also came during the reign of Jehoiakim, son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the fifth month of the eleventh year of Zedekiah, son of Josiah, king of Judah, when the people of Jerusalem went into exile.⁴ Then a message from the Lord came to me, saying,⁵ “Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, and before you were born I set you apart; I appointed you as a prophet to the nations.”⁶ Then I said, “Alas, Sovereign Lord! I do not know how to speak, for I am a youth.”⁷ But the Lord said to me, “Do not say, ‘I am too young,’ for you must go to everyone I send you to and speak whatever I command you.⁸ Do not fear them, for I am with you to protect you,” declares the Lord.⁹ Then the Lord extended His hand and touched my mouth and said to me, “I have placed My words in your mouth.¹⁰ See, today I appoint you over nations and kingdoms to uproot and dismantle, to destroy and overthrow, to build and to plant.”¹¹ The word of the Lord came to me, saying, “What do you see, Jeremiah?” And I replied, “I see the branch of an almond tree.”¹² The Lord said to me, “You have seen correctly, for I am watching over My word to fulfil it.”¹³ The word of the Lord came to me a second time, saying, “What do you see?” And I said, “I see a boiling pot, tilting away from the north.”¹⁴ Then the Lord said to me, “From the north disaster will be poured out on all who live in the land.¹⁵ For I am about to summon all the peoples of the northern kingdoms,” declares the Lord. “Their kings will come and set up their thrones at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem; they will come against all her surrounding walls and against all the towns of Judah.¹⁶ I will pronounce my judgments on them because of their wickedness in forsaking me, in burning incense to other gods and in worshipping what their hands have made.¹⁷ “Prepare yourself!

Stand up and say to them whatever I command you. Do not be dismayed by them, or I will dismay you before them.¹⁸ Today I have made you like a fortified city, an iron pillar and a bronze wall to stand against the whole land—against the kings of Judah, its officials, its priests, and the people of the land.¹⁹ They will fight against you but will not overcome you, for I am with you to rescue you,” declares the Lord.

2 A message from the Lord reached me:² “Go and proclaim in the ears of Jerusalem: ‘This is what the Lord says: “I remember the devotion of your youth, your love as a bride, how you followed me through the wilderness, through a land not sown.³ Israel was holy to the Lord, the firstfruits of his harvest. All who devoured her were held guilty; disaster came upon them,” declares the Lord.⁴ Hear the word of the Lord, you descendants of Jacob, all the families of the house of Israel.⁵ This is what the Lord says: “What did your ancestors find lacking in me, that they wandered so far from me? They pursued worthless idols and became worthless themselves.⁶ They did not say, ‘Where is the Lord who brought us up out of Egypt, who led us through the barren wilderness, through a land of deserts and pits, a land of drought and deep darkness, a land where no one travels and no one lives?’⁷ I brought you into a fertile land to eat its fruit and good things. But you came and defiled my land and made my inheritance detestable.⁸ The priests did not say, ‘Where is the Lord?’ Those who handle the law did not know me; the rulers rebelled against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, following things that are of no benefit.⁹ “Therefore I bring charges against you again,” declares the Lord. “And I will contend with your children’s children.¹⁰ Cross over to the coastlands of Kittim and see, send to Kedar and observe closely; see if there has ever been anything like this:¹¹ Has a nation ever changed its gods, even though they are not gods at all? But my

Jeremiah

people have exchanged their glorious God for that which is worthless.¹² Be astonished at this, you heavens, and tremble with great fear," declares the Lord.¹³ "For my people have committed two sins: They have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and have dug their own cisterns, broken cisterns that cannot hold water.¹⁴ Is Israel a servant, born into slavery? Why then has he become plunder?¹⁵ Lions have roared at him, they have roared loudly. They have laid waste his land; his towns are burned and deserted.¹⁶ Also, the men of Memphis and Tahpanhes have caused you harm.¹⁷ Is it not you who have brought this upon yourselves by abandoning the Lord your God when he led you in the way?¹⁸ Now why go to Egypt to drink the waters of the Nile? And why go to Assyria to drink the waters of the Euphrates?¹⁹ Your wickedness will correct you, and your backsliding will rebuke you. Consider then and realise how evil and bitter it is for you to forsake the Lord your God and have no awe of me," declares the Lord, the God of armies.²⁰ "Long ago you broke off your yoke and tore off your bonds; you said, 'I will not serve you!' Indeed, on every high hill and under every spreading tree you lay down as one unfaithful.²¹ I had planted you like a choice vine, a completely faithful seed. How then did you turn against me into a corrupt, wild vine?²² Although you wash yourself with lye and use much soap, the stain of your guilt is still before me," declares the Sovereign Lord.²³ "How can you say, 'I am not defiled; I have not run after the Baals'? See your behaviour in the valley; consider what you have done. You are a swift she-camel running here and there,²⁴ a wild donkey accustomed to the desert, sniffing the wind in her craving—in her heat who can restrain her? Any males that pursue her need not tire themselves; at her time they will find her.²⁵ Do not run until your feet are bare and your throat is dry. But you said, 'It is hopeless! I love foreign gods, and I must go after them.'²⁶ "As a thief is disgraced when he is caught, so the house of Israel is

disgraced— they, their kings, their officials, their priests, and their prophets.²⁷ They speak to wood, 'You are my father,' and to stone, 'You gave me birth.' They have turned their backs to me and not their faces; yet when they are in trouble, they call out, 'Come and rescue us!'²⁸ Where then are the gods you made for yourselves? Let them arise if they can save you in your time of trouble! For you, Judah, have as many gods as you have towns.²⁹ "Why do you bring accusations against me? You have all rebelled against me," declares the Lord.³⁰ "In vain I disciplined your people; they did not respond to correction. Your sword has devoured your prophets like a ravenous lion.³¹ "You generation, consider the word of the Lord: Have I been a desert to Israel or a land of thick darkness? Why do my people say, 'We are free to roam; we will come to you no more'?"³² Does a young woman forget her adornments, a bride her wedding ornaments? Yet my people have forgotten me, days without number.³³ How adept you are at pursuing love! Even the worst of women can learn from your ways.³⁴ On your clothes is found the lifeblood of the innocent poor, though you did not catch them breaking in. Nevertheless,³⁵ you say, 'I am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me.' But I will pass judgment on you because you say, 'I have not sinned.'³⁶ Why do you wander so much, changing your ways? You will be disappointed by Egypt as you were by Assyria.³⁷ You will also leave that place with your hands on your head, for the Lord has rejected those you trust; you will not prosper with them.

3 The Lord says, "If a man divorces his wife and she departs from him to become another man's wife, should he return to her again? Would not the land be thoroughly defiled? Yet you have acted as a harlot with numerous lovers; would you return to me?" declares the Lord.² "Look up to the barren heights and consider: is there any place you have not been violated? You have waited by the roadsides for

Jeremiah

lovers, like a nomad in the desert, and you have polluted the land with your prostitution and wickedness.³ As a result, the showers have been withheld, and there has been no spring rain. You have the boldness of a prostitute; you refuse to feel shame.⁴ Have you not just called out to me: 'My Father, you are the companion of my youth,⁵ will you be angry forever? Will your wrath persist to the end?' This is what you say, but you continue to do all the evil you can."⁶ During the days of King Josiah, the Lord said to me, "Have you seen what faithless Israel has done? She has gone up on every high hill and under every spreading tree and committed adultery there.⁷ I thought, 'After she has done all this, she will return to me,' but she did not return, and her unfaithful sister Judah saw it.⁸ I gave faithless Israel her certificate of divorce and sent her away because of her adulteries. Yet her unfaithful sister Judah was not afraid; she also went and committed adultery.⁹ Because of her casual immorality, she defiled the land and committed adultery with stone and wood.¹⁰ Despite all this, her unfaithful sister Judah did not return to me with all her heart, but only in pretence," declares the Lord.¹¹ And the Lord said to me, "Faithless Israel is more righteous than unfaithful Judah.¹² Go and proclaim this message toward the north: 'Return, faithless Israel,' declares the Lord, 'I will not remain angry with you, for I am gracious,' declares the Lord, 'I will not be angry forever.¹³ Only acknowledge your guilt—that you have rebelled against the Lord your God, scattered your favours to foreign gods under every spreading tree, and have not obeyed my voice,' declares the Lord.¹⁴ "Return, faithless people," declares the Lord, "for I am your master. I will take you—one from a city and two from a family—and bring you to Zion.¹⁵ Then I will give you shepherds after my own heart, who will guide you with knowledge and understanding.¹⁶ In those days, when you have multiplied and increased in the land," declares the Lord, "they will no longer say, 'The ark of

the covenant of the Lord.' It will not come to mind, nor will they remember it or miss it, nor will it be made again.¹⁷ At that time, Jerusalem will be called The Throne of the Lord, and all nations will gather in Jerusalem to honour the name of the Lord. They will no longer follow the stubbornness of their evil hearts.¹⁸ In those days the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel, and together they will come from the land of the north to the land I gave your ancestors as an inheritance.¹⁹ "I said, 'How gladly would I treat you as sons and give you a pleasant land, the most beautiful inheritance of any nation.' I thought you would call me 'Father' and not turn away from following me.²⁰ But just as a woman is unfaithful to her husband, so you, Israel, have been unfaithful to me," declares the Lord.²¹ A voice is heard on the barren heights, the weeping and pleading of the people of Israel, because they have perverted their ways and have forgotten the Lord their God.²² "Return, faithless people; I will heal your backsliding." "Yes, we will come to you, for you are the Lord our God.²³ Surely the commotion on the hills and mountains is a deception; truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.²⁴ From our youth, shameful gods have consumed the fruits of our ancestors' labour—their flocks and herds, their sons and daughters.²⁵ Let us lie down in our shame, and let our disgrace cover us. We have sinned against the Lord our God, both we and our ancestors; from our youth to this day we have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God."

4 "If you, Israel, are to return," declares the Lord, "then return to Me. If you remove your detestable idols from My sight and do not stray,² and if you swear, 'As surely as the Lord lives,' in truth, in justice, and in righteousness, then the nations will bless themselves by Him and in Him they will glory."³ For this is what the Lord says to the people of Judah and to Jerusalem: "Break up your unploughed ground

Jeremiah

and do not sow among thorns.⁴ Circumcise yourselves to the Lord and circumcise your hearts, people of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, or My wrath will flare up like fire and burn with no one to quench it, because of the evil of your deeds.”⁵ “Proclaim in Judah and announce in Jerusalem, and say: ‘Sound the trumpet throughout the land! Cry aloud and say: ‘Assemble yourselves and let us flee to the fortified cities!’⁶ Raise a signal towards Zion! Flee for safety without delay! For I am bringing disaster from the north, even great destruction.”⁷ A lion has come up from his thicket; a destroyer of nations has set out. He has left his place to lay waste your land. Your towns will be ruined without inhabitant.⁸ For this, put on sackcloth, lament and wail, for the fierce anger of the Lord has not turned away from us.⁹ “In that day,” declares the Lord, “the heart of the king and the hearts of the officials will fail; the priests will be horrified, and the prophets will be appalled.”¹⁰ Then I said, “Alas, Sovereign Lord! Surely You have utterly deceived this people and Jerusalem by saying, ‘You will have peace,’ while the sword is at our throats!”¹¹ At that time, it will be said to this people and to Jerusalem, “A scorching wind from the barren heights in the desert blows towards My people, not to winnow or cleanse;¹² a wind too powerful for that comes from Me. Now I announce My judgments against them.”¹³ Behold, he advances like the clouds, his chariots are like a whirlwind, his horses swifter than eagles. Woe to us! We are ruined!¹⁴ Jerusalem, wash the evil from your heart so that you may be saved. How long will you harbour wicked thoughts?¹⁵ A voice announces from Dan, proclaiming disaster from the hills of Ephraim.¹⁶ “Report this to the nations, proclaim concerning Jerusalem: ‘A besieging army is coming from a distant land, raising a war cry against the cities of Judah.¹⁷ They surround her like watchmen of a field, because she has rebelled against Me,’ declares the Lord.¹⁸ “Your conduct and actions have brought this upon you. This is your

punishment. How bitter it is! How it pierces to the heart!”¹⁹ Oh, my anguish, my anguish! I writhe in pain. Oh, the agony of my heart! My heart pounds within me, I cannot keep silent. For I have heard the sound of the trumpet; the alarm of war.²⁰ Disaster upon disaster is proclaimed; the whole land is devastated. In an instant my tents are destroyed, my shelters in a moment.²¹ How long must I witness the battle standard and hear the sound of the trumpet?²² “For My people are foolish; they do not know Me. They are senseless children; they have no understanding. They are skilled in doing evil; they do not know how to do good.”²³ I observed the earth, and it was formless and empty; and at the heavens, and their light was gone.²⁴ I observed the mountains, and they were quaking; all the hills were swaying.²⁵ I observed, and there were no people; every bird in the sky had flown away.²⁶ I observed, and the fruitful land was a desert; all its towns lay in ruins before the Lord, in the face of His fierce anger.²⁷ For this is what the Lord says: “The whole land will be a desolation, yet I will not destroy it completely.²⁸ Therefore the earth will mourn and the heavens above grow dark, because I have spoken and will not relent, I have purposed and will not turn back.”²⁹ At the sound of horsemen and archers every town takes to flight; they go into the thickets and climb among the rocks. Every town is deserted; no one lives in them.³⁰ And you, devastated one, what will you do? Although you dress in scarlet, although you put on jewels of gold, although you highlight your eyes with makeup, in vain you make yourself beautiful. Your lovers despise you; they seek your life.³¹ I hear a cry as of a woman in labour, a groan as of one bearing her first child—the cry of Daughter Zion gasping for breath, stretching out her hands and saying, “Alas! I am fainting; my life is given over to murderers.”

5 “Wander through the streets of Jerusalem, observe and take note. Search in her public

Jeremiah

squares; if you find a single person who acts justly and seeks truth, I will pardon her.² Even though they say, 'As surely as the Lord lives,' they are surely swearing falsely."³ Lord, do Your eyes not seek truth? You struck them, yet they felt no pain; You consumed them, yet they refused correction. They have made their faces harder than rock and have refused to turn back.⁴ I thought, "These are only the poor; they are foolish, for they do not know the way of the Lord, the judgment of their God.⁵ I will go to the great and speak to them, for they surely know the way of the Lord, the judgment of their God." But they too have broken the yoke and burst the bonds.⁶ Therefore a lion from the forest will slay them, a wolf from the desert will ravage them, a leopard is watching their cities. All who venture out will be torn to pieces, for their transgressions are many, their apostasies numerous.⁷ "Why should I forgive you? Your children have abandoned Me and sworn by those who are not gods. I provided for them, yet they committed adultery and thronged to the houses of harlots.⁸ They are like well-fed, lusty stallions, each neighing after his neighbour's wife.⁹ Shall I not punish them for these things?" declares the Lord. "Shall I not avenge Myself on a nation such as this?¹⁰ "Go through her vineyards and devastate them, but do not make a complete destruction; strip away her branches, for they do not belong to the Lord.¹¹ The house of Israel and the house of Judah have been utterly unfaithful to Me," declares the Lord.¹² They have denied the Lord and said, "He will do nothing; no disaster will come upon us, nor will we see sword or famine."¹³ The prophets are but wind, and the word is not in them; thus it will be done to them."¹⁴ Therefore, this is what the Lord God of Hosts says: "Because you have spoken this word, I will make My words in your mouth a fire and this people wood, and it will consume them.¹⁵ Behold, I am bringing a nation against you from afar, O house of Israel," declares the Lord. "It is an ancient and enduring nation, a people whose language you

do not know, nor can you understand what they say.¹⁶ Their quivers are like a deep pit; all of them are valiant warriors.¹⁷ They will consume your harvest and your food; they will devour your sons and daughters; they will consume your flocks and herds; they will devour your vines and fig trees. They will demolish your fortified cities, in which you trust, with the sword.¹⁸ "Even in those days," declares the Lord, "I will not completely destroy you.¹⁹ And when the people ask, 'Why has the Lord our God done all this to us?' you shall say to them, 'As you have forsaken Me and served foreign gods in your own land, so you will serve foreigners in a land not your own.'²⁰ "Proclaim this to the descendants of Jacob and announce it in Judah:²¹ Hear this, you senseless and foolish people, who have eyes but do not see, who have ears but do not hear:²² Do you not fear Me?" declares the Lord. "Do you not tremble in My presence? I have set the sand as a boundary for the sea, an everlasting barrier it cannot cross. Though the waves toss, they cannot prevail; though they roar, they cannot cross it.²³ But this people has a stubborn and defiant heart; they have turned aside and departed.²⁴ They do not say in their hearts, 'Let us fear the Lord our God, who gives the autumn and spring rains in season, who assures us of the regular weeks of harvest.'²⁵ Your wrongdoings have deprived you of these, and your sins have kept good from you.²⁶ For wicked men are found among My people; they lie in wait like those who set traps to catch people.²⁷ Like cages full of birds, their houses are full of deceit; therefore they have become great and rich.²⁸ They have grown fat and sleek. Their evil deeds have no limit; they do not seek justice. They do not defend the cause of the fatherless, nor do they uphold the rights of the poor.²⁹ Shall I not punish them for these things?" declares the Lord. "Shall I not avenge Myself on a nation such as this?³⁰ "A shocking and dreadful thing has occurred in the land:³¹ The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule by their own authority; and My

Jeremiah

people love it this way. But what will you do when the end comes?

6 “Flee for safety, people of Benjamin, from the midst of Jerusalem! Blow the trumpet in Tekoa and raise a signal over Beth Hakkerem, for disaster looms from the north, along with great destruction.² The beautiful and delicate Daughter Zion, I will destroy.³ Shepherds with their flocks will come against her; they will pitch their tents around her, each tending to his own portion.⁴ ‘Prepare for battle against her! Arise, let us attack at noon! Woe to us, for the day is fading, and the shadows of evening grow long!⁵ So arise, let us attack by night and destroy her strongholds!’⁶ For this is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘Cut down the trees and build siege ramps against Jerusalem. This city must be punished; it is filled with oppression.⁷ As a well keeps its waters fresh, so she pours out her wickedness. Violence and destruction resound in her; sickness and wounds are ever before me.⁸ Be warned, Jerusalem, or I will turn away from you and make your land desolate, uninhabited.⁹ This is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘Let them glean the remnant of Israel as thoroughly as a vine; pass your hand over the branches again, like one gathering grapes.’¹⁰ To whom can I speak and give warning, that they may hear? Their ears are closed and they cannot listen. The word of the Lord is offensive to them; they take no pleasure in it.¹¹ Yet I am overwhelmed with the Lord’s anger, unable to contain it. ‘Pour it out on the children in the street and on the young men gathered together; both husband and wife will be caught in it, and the old, those weighed down with years.¹² Their houses will be turned over to others, along with their fields and their wives, when I stretch out my hand against the inhabitants of the land,’ declares the Lord.¹³ ‘From the least to the greatest, everyone is greedy for gain; prophets and priests alike, all practice deceit.¹⁴ They treat the wound of my people as though it were not serious. ‘Peace, peace,’ they say, when there is

no peace.¹⁵ Are they ashamed of their detestable conduct? No, they have no shame at all; they do not even know how to blush. Therefore, they will fall among the fallen; they will be brought down when I punish them,’ says the Lord.¹⁶ This is what the Lord says: ‘Stand at the crossroads and look; ask for the ancient paths, where the good way is, and walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls. But you said, ‘We will not walk in it.’¹⁷ I appointed watchmen over you and said, ‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet!’ But you said, ‘We refuse to listen.’¹⁸ Therefore hear, you nations, and understand, you congregation, what is among them.¹⁹ Hear, earth: I am bringing disaster on this people, the fruit of their schemes, because they have not listened to my words and have rejected my law.²⁰ What do I care about incense from Sheba or sweet cane from a distant land? Your burnt offerings are not acceptable; your sacrifices do not please me.²¹ Therefore, this is what the Lord says: ‘I will place obstacles before this people. Parents and children alike will stumble over them; neighbours and friends will perish.’²² This is what the Lord says: ‘Behold, an army is coming from the land of the north; a great nation is being stirred up from the remote parts of the earth.²³ They are armed with bow and spear; they are cruel and show no mercy. Their voice roars like the sea as they ride on horses, arrayed as a man for battle against you, Daughter Zion.’²⁴ We have heard reports about them, and our hands are weak. Anguish has gripped us, pain like that of a woman in labour.²⁵ Avoid going out to the fields or walking on the roads, for the enemy has a sword, and there is terror on every side.²⁶ Dress in sackcloth and cover yourselves in ashes; lament with deep mourning as for an only son, for suddenly the destroyer will come upon us.²⁷ ‘I have made you a tester of metals and my people the ore, that you may observe and examine their ways.²⁸ They are all stubbornly rebellious, going about as slanderers. They are bronze and iron; they all act corruptly.²⁹ The

Jeremiah

bellows blow fiercely to remove the lead with fire, but the refining is in vain; the wicked are not removed.³⁰ They are called rejected silver, because the Lord has turned away from them.”

7 The message that was given to Jeremiah from the Lord:² “Stand at the entrance of the Lord’s house and there proclaim this message: ‘Hear the word of the Lord, all you people of Judah who enter through these gates to worship the Lord.’³ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: Amend your ways and your deeds, and I will let you dwell in this place.⁴ Do not rely on deceptive words, saying, ‘This is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord.’⁵ For if you truly amend your ways and your deeds, and practice justice between a person and his neighbour,⁶ if you do not oppress the foreigner, the orphan, or the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor follow other gods to your own detriment,⁷ then I will let you dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your ancestors for ever and ever.⁸ Behold, you are trusting in deceptive words that are of no benefit.⁹ Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, burn incense to Baal, and follow other gods that you have not known,¹⁰ and then come and stand before Me in this house, which is called by My name, and say, ‘We are safe,’ so that you may continue doing all these abominations?¹¹ Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I have seen it Myself,” declares the Lord.¹² “But go now to My place that was in Shiloh, where I first made My name dwell, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel.¹³ And now, because you have done all these things,” declares the Lord, “and I spoke to you, speaking persistently, but you did not listen, and I called you but you did not answer,¹⁴ therefore I will do to the house which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave to you and your fathers, as I did to Shiloh.¹⁵ I will cast you out of My

sight, just as I have cast out all your brethren, all the descendants of Ephraim.¹⁶ “As for you, do not pray for this people, nor offer any plea or petition for them; do not plead with Me, for I will not hear you.¹⁷ Can you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah? Or in the streets of Jerusalem?¹⁸ The children gather wood, the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough to make cakes for the queen of heaven; and they pour out drink offerings to other gods to provoke Me to anger.¹⁹ Is it Me they are provoking?” declares the Lord. “Is it not themselves, to their own shame?”²⁰ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: “Behold, My anger and My wrath will be poured out on this place, on man and beast, on the trees of the field and the fruit of the ground; and it will burn and not be quenched.”²¹ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: “Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices and eat the meat yourselves!²² For when I brought your ancestors out of Egypt, I did not merely give them commands concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices,²³ but I gave them this command: Obey My voice, and I will be your God and you will be My people; and walk in all the ways that I command you, that it may go well with you.²⁴ Yet they did not listen or incline their ear, but followed the stubborn inclinations of their evil hearts. They went backward and not forward.²⁵ From the time your ancestors left Egypt until now, day after day, again and again I sent you all My servants the prophets.²⁶ But they did not listen to Me or incline their ear. They stiffened their neck and did more evil than their ancestors.²⁷ So you shall speak all these words to them, but they will not listen to you; and you shall call to them, but they will not answer.²⁸ Therefore say to them, ‘This is the nation that has not obeyed the voice of the Lord their God or accepted discipline. Truth has perished; it has vanished from their lips.²⁹ Cut off your hair and throw it away; take up a lamentation on the barren heights, for the Lord has rejected and forsaken

Jeremiah

the generation of His wrath.³⁰ For the people of Judah have done evil in My sight," declares the Lord. "They have set up their detestable idols in the house which is called by My name, to defile it.³¹ They have built the high places of Topheth in the Valley of Ben Hinnom to burn their sons and daughters in the fire—something I did not command, nor did it come into My mind.³² Therefore, behold, the days are coming," declares the Lord, "when it will no longer be called Topheth or the Valley of Ben Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter, for they will bury in Topheth until there is no more room.³³ The carcasses of this people will become food for the birds of the sky and the animals of the earth, and no one will frighten them away.³⁴ I will bring an end to the sounds of joy and gladness, the voices of bride and bridegroom, in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem, for the land will become desolate.

8 "At that time," says the Lord, "the bones of the kings of Judah, the bones of its leaders, the bones of the priests, the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem will be brought out from their graves.² They will be spread out before the sun, the moon, and all the stars of the heavens, which they have loved and served, and which they have followed, consulted, and worshipped. They will not be gathered or buried, but will be like dung on the surface of the ground.³ And death will be chosen over life by all the remnant that remains of this wicked nation, wherever I have driven them," declares the Lord of Hosts.

⁴ "You shall say to them, 'This is what the Lord says: "Do people fall and not rise again? Does one turn away and not return?⁵ Why then has this people, Jerusalem, turned away in perpetual backsliding? They hold fast to deceit, they refuse to return.⁶ I have listened carefully, but they do not speak what is right. No one repents of their wickedness, saying,

'What have I done?' Everyone turns to their own course, like a horse charging into battle.⁷ Even the stork in the sky knows her appointed times, and the turtledove, the swift, and the crane observe the time of their migration. But my people do not know the requirements of the Lord.⁸ "How can you say, 'We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us?' But behold, the lying pen of the scribes has turned it into a lie.⁹ The wise are put to shame, they are dismayed and ensnared. Since they have rejected the word of the Lord, what wisdom do they have?¹⁰ Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields to new owners. From the least to the greatest, everyone is greedy for gain; from prophet to priest, everyone deals falsely.¹¹ They have treated the wound of my people superficially, saying, 'Peace, peace,' when there is no peace.¹² Are they ashamed of their abominable deeds? No, they are not at all ashamed, nor do they know how to blush. Therefore they shall fall among those who fall; at the time of their punishment they shall be cast down," says the Lord.¹³ "I will surely consume them," declares the Lord. "There will be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaves will wither; what I have given them will be taken away from them."¹⁴ Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, let us flee to the fortified cities and perish there. For the Lord our God has decreed our destruction and given us poisoned water to drink, because we have sinned against Him.¹⁵ We hoped for peace, but no good came; we hoped for a time of healing, but we behold terror!¹⁶ The snorting of their horses is heard from Dan; at the sound of the neighing of their stallions the whole land quakes. They come to devour the land and all that fills it, the city and those who dwell therein.¹⁷ "For behold, I am sending serpents among you, vipers that cannot be charmed, and they will bite you," declares the Lord.¹⁸ My grief is beyond healing, my heart is faint within me.¹⁹ Listen to the cry of my people from a distant land: "Is the Lord not in Zion? Is her King not within

Jeremiah

her?" "Why have they provoked me with their carved images, with foreign idols?"²⁰ "The harvest season has passed, the summer is not over, and yet we have not been saved."²¹ For the brokenness of the daughter of my people I am broken; I mourn, and horror grips me.²² Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then is there no healing for the wound of the daughter of my people?

9 Oh, that my head were a spring of water and my eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people! ² Oh, that I had a lodging place for travellers in the desert, so that I might leave my people and go away from them! For they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous people.³ "They bend their tongues like bows to shoot lies; it is not by truth that they prevail in the land. They proceed from one evil to another; they do not know me," declares the Lord.⁴ "Let everyone be on guard against their neighbour; do not trust any brother. For every brother utterly betrays, and every friend is a slanderer.⁵ Friend deceives friend, and no one speaks the truth. They have taught their tongues to speak lies; they weary themselves with wrongdoing.⁶ You dwell in the midst of deceit; in their deceit they refuse to know me," declares the Lord.⁷ Therefore this is what the Lord Almighty says: "Behold, I will refine them and test them, for what else can I do because of the sin of my people?⁸ Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaks deceitfully. With their mouths they speak peace to their neighbours, but in their hearts they set traps for them.⁹ Should I not punish them for these things?" declares the Lord. "Should I not avenge myself on such a nation as this?"¹⁰ I will take up a weeping and wailing for the mountains and a lament for the pastures of the wilderness, because they are desolate and untravelled, and the sound of livestock is not heard. The birds of the sky and the animals have fled; they are gone.¹¹ I will turn Jerusalem into a desolate place, a

dwelling for wild animals; and I will devastate the towns of Judah so that no one can inhabit them."¹² Who is wise enough to understand this? Who has been instructed by the Lord and can declare it? Why has the land been destroyed and laid waste like a desert that no one can cross?¹³ The Lord said, "It is because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them; they have not obeyed my voice or walked according to it,¹⁴ but have followed the stubbornness of their hearts and the Baals, as their ancestors taught them."¹⁵ Therefore this is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says: "Behold, I will make this people eat bitter food and drink poisoned water.¹⁶ I will scatter them among nations that neither they nor their ancestors have known, and I will pursue them with the sword until I have put an end to them."¹⁷ This is what the Lord Almighty says: "Consider now! Call for the mourning women to come; send for the most skillful of them.¹⁸ Let them come quickly and take up a wailing for us, so that our eyes may shed tears and our eyelids flow with water.¹⁹ The sound of wailing is heard from Zion: 'How devastated we are! How great is our shame! We must leave our land because they have torn down our homes.'²⁰ Now, you women, hear the word of the Lord; open your ears to the words of his mouth. Teach your daughters how to wail; teach each other a lament.²¹ For death has come up through our windows and has entered our fortresses; it has removed the children from the streets and the young men from the public squares.²² Say, "This is what the Lord declares: 'The corpses will lie like dung on the open field, like cut grain behind the reaper, with no one to gather them.'"²³ This is what the Lord says: "Let not the wise take pride in their wisdom or the strong in their strength or the rich in their wealth,²⁴ but let the one who takes pride take pride in this: that they have the understanding to know me, that I am the Lord who exercises kindness, justice, and righteousness on earth, for in these I delight," declares the Lord.²⁵ "Behold, the days are

Jeremiah

coming,” declares the Lord, “when I will punish all who are circumcised only in the flesh—²⁶ Egypt, Judah, Edom, Ammon, Moab, and all who live in the wilderness in distant places. For all these nations are uncircumcised, and even the whole house of Israel is uncircumcised in heart.”

10 Listen to the word that the Lord speaks to you, house of Israel.² This is what the Lord says: “Do not adopt the ways of the nations or be alarmed by the signs in the heavens, even though the nations are alarmed by them.³ For the customs of the peoples are futile; they cut wood from the forest, a craftsman shapes it with a tool.⁴ They embellish it with silver and gold; they secure it with nails and hammers so it will not topple.⁵ They are like a scarecrow in a cucumber field, unable to speak; they must be carried because they cannot walk. Do not fear them; they can do no harm, nor can they do any good.”⁶ There is none like you, Lord; you are great, and your name is mighty in power.⁷ Who should not revere you, O King of the nations? This is your rightful due. Among all the wise men of the nations and in all their kingdoms, there is none like you.⁸ They are altogether senseless and foolish; the instruction from idols is mere wood.⁹ Hammered silver is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of a craftsman and of the hands of a goldsmith. Their clothing is violet and purple, all made by skilled workers.¹⁰ But the Lord is the true God; he is the living God, the eternal King. The earth trembles at his wrath, and the nations cannot endure his indignation.¹¹ This is what you shall say to them: “The gods that did not create the heavens and the earth will perish from the earth and from under these heavens.”¹² He is the one who, by his power, made the earth. He established the world with his wisdom, and by his understanding spread out the heavens.¹³ When he speaks, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he makes the clouds rise from the ends of the earth. He sends lightning

with the rain and brings out the wind from his storehouses.¹⁴ Every person is senseless, devoid of knowledge; every goldsmith is shamed by his idols, for his images are a fraud, and there is no breath in them.¹⁵ They are worthless, objects of ridicule; at the time of their punishment, they will perish.¹⁶ The Portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the Maker of all things, and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance; the Lord of Hosts is his name.¹⁷ Collect your possessions, you who dwell under siege.¹⁸ For this is what the Lord says: “Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and I will bring distress upon them so that they may be captured.”¹⁹ Woe is me because of my injury! My wound is incurable. Yet I said, “This is my affliction, and I must bear it.”²⁰ My tent is destroyed, and all its ropes are broken. My children have gone from me and are no more; there is no one to pitch my tent or set up my curtains.²¹ The shepherds are senseless and have not sought the Lord; therefore they do not prosper, and all their flock is scattered.²² Listen! A report is coming—a great commotion from the land of the north! It will make the towns of Judah desolate, a haunt of jackals.²³ I understand, Lord, that a person’s path is not within their own control, nor is it for them to determine their steps.²⁴ Discipline me, Lord, but with fairness; not in your anger, or I will be diminished.²⁵ Pour out your wrath on the nations that do not acknowledge you, and on the families that do not call upon your name; for they have devoured Jacob, they have devoured him completely and laid waste his homeland.

11 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying:² Pay attention to the terms of this covenant and convey what it says to the people of Judah and the residents of Jerusalem.³ Say to them, ‘This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: “Cursed is the one who does not obey the terms of this covenant—⁴ the terms which I commanded

Jeremiah

your ancestors when I brought them out of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, 'Obey me and do all that I command you, and you will be my people, and I will be your God.'⁵ Then I will fulfil the oath I swore to your ancestors, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is today."⁶ I replied, "Amen, Lord." ⁶ The Lord said to me, "Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem: 'Listen to the terms of this covenant and follow them.' ⁷ For I solemnly warned your ancestors from the time I brought them up from Egypt until today, persistently saying, 'Obey me.' ⁸ But they did not listen or incline their ear; instead, they followed the stubbornness of their evil hearts. So I brought upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded them to follow, but they did not keep."⁹ Then the Lord said to me, "There is a conspiracy among the people of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁰ They have returned to the sins of their ancestors, who refused to listen to my words. They have followed other gods to serve them. Both the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their ancestors. ¹¹ Therefore this is what the Lord says: 'I am bringing disaster upon them from which they will not be able to escape. Though they cry out to me, I will not listen to them.' ¹² The cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go and cry out to the gods to whom they burn incense, but they will not save them at all in their time of disaster. ¹³ For your gods are as numerous as your cities, Judah; and the altars you have set up to the shameful god Baal are as many as the streets of Jerusalem. ¹⁴ "So do not pray for this people or offer any plea or petition for them, because I will not listen when they call to me in the time of their disaster. ¹⁵ What is my beloved doing in my house as she carries out her evil schemes with many others? Can consecrated meat avert your punishment? When you engage in your wickedness, then you rejoice." ¹⁶ The Lord called you a thriving olive tree, beautiful in fruit and form. But with the

roar of a mighty storm, he will set it on fire, and its branches will be broken. ¹⁷ The Lord of hosts, who planted you, has decreed disaster for you, because the house of Israel and the house of Judah have done evil and provoked me by burning incense to Baal. ¹⁸ Because the Lord made their plot known to me, I understood it, for at that time he showed me what they were doing. ¹⁹ I was like a gentle lamb led to the slaughter; I did not realise that they had plotted against me, saying, "Let us destroy the tree with its fruit; let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name be remembered no more." ²⁰ But you, Lord of hosts, who judge righteously and test the heart and mind, let me see your vengeance on them, for to you I have committed my cause. ²¹ Therefore this is what the Lord says concerning the people of Anathoth who are seeking your life, saying, "Do not prophesy in the name of the Lord or you will die by our hand"— ²² therefore, this is what the Lord of hosts says: "I will punish them. Their young men will die by the sword, their sons and daughters by famine. ²³ A remnant will not remain for them, because I will bring disaster on the people of Anathoth in the year of their punishment."

12 You are righteous, O Lord, when I present my case to you; yet I wish to discuss matters of justice with you: Why does the path of the wicked prosper? Why do those who deal in treachery live at ease? ² You have planted them, and they have taken root; they grow and produce fruit. You are near to their lips but distant from their hearts. ³ But you know me, Lord; you see me and examine my heart's attitude towards you. Drag them away like sheep for the slaughter, and set them apart for the day of slaughter! ⁴ How long will the land mourn and the grass of every field wither? Because of the wickedness of those who dwell in it, the animals and birds have perished. For the people say, "He will not see our final end." ⁵ "If you have raced with men on foot and they

Jeremiah

have worn you out, how can you compete with horses? If you stumble in a land of peace, how will you manage in the thickets by the Jordan? ⁶ Even your brothers and the household of your father, even they have betrayed you; they have raised a loud cry against you. Do not trust them, though they speak kindly to you.” ⁷ “I have abandoned my house, I have forsaken my inheritance; I have given the beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies. ⁸ My inheritance has become to me like a lion in the forest; she roars against me; therefore I have come to hate her. ⁹ Is my inheritance to me like a speckled bird of prey? Are other birds of prey surrounding and attacking her? Go, gather all the wild beasts; bring them to devour. ¹⁰ Many shepherds have ruined my vineyard, they have trampled down my field; they have turned my pleasant field into a desolate wilderness. ¹¹ It is made a wasteland, parched and desolate before me; the whole land is laid waste because no one takes it to heart. ¹² On all the barren heights in the wilderness destroyers have come, for the sword of the Lord devours from one end of the land to the other; there is no peace for anyone. ¹³ They have sown wheat but have reaped thorns; they have worn themselves out but gained nothing. Be ashamed of your harvest because of the Lord’s fierce anger.” ¹⁴ This is what the Lord says concerning all my wicked neighbours who harm the inheritance I have given my people Israel: “Behold, I will uproot them from their land, and I will uproot the house of Judah from among them. ¹⁵ Yet after I have uprooted them, I will again have compassion and will bring each of them back to their own inheritance and their own land. ¹⁶ And if they truly learn the ways of my people and swear by my name, ‘As surely as the Lord lives’—just as they once taught my people to swear by Baal—then they will be established among my people. ¹⁷ But if they do not heed, I will thoroughly uproot and bring an end to that nation,” declares the Lord.

13 This is what the Lord said to me: “Go and purchase a linen garment and place it around your waist, but do not let it come into contact with water.” ² So I acquired the garment as the Lord instructed, and wrapped it around my waist. ³ The word of the Lord then came to me again, saying, ⁴ “Take the garment you have bought, which is around your waist, and go to the Euphrates. Conceal it there in a crevice of the rock.” ⁵ So I went and concealed it by the Euphrates, as the Lord had commanded me. ⁶ After a number of days, the Lord instructed me, “Arise, go to the Euphrates and retrieve the garment that I directed you to hide there.” ⁷ So I went to the Euphrates and dug up the garment from the place where I had hidden it; and behold, the garment was ruined and utterly useless. ⁸ The word of the Lord then came to me , saying, ⁹ “This is what the Lord says: ‘In the same manner, I will destroy the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem. ¹⁰ These wicked people, who refuse to heed my words, who follow the stubbornness of their hearts and pursue other gods to serve and worship them, will be like this garment—completely useless! ¹¹ For as a garment clings to the waist of a person, so I made the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah cling to me,’ declares the Lord, ‘that they might be my people, for renown, for praise, and for glory; but they did not listen.’”

¹² “Therefore, speak this word to them: ‘This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: Every container should be filled with wine.’ And if they respond, ‘Do we not know that every container should be filled with wine?’ ¹³ then say to them, ‘This is what the Lord says: I am going to fill all the inhabitants of this land—the kings who sit on David’s throne, the priests, the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem—with drunkenness. ¹⁴ I will shatter them against each other, both parents and children alike,’ declares the Lord. “I will show no compassion, nor will I spare or have mercy to prevent their destruction.” ¹⁵ Hear and heed

Jeremiah

this, do not be proud, for the Lord has spoken.
¹⁶ Give glory to the Lord your God before he brings darkness and before your feet stumble on the darkening hills. You hope for light, but he will turn it into deep darkness and transform it into thick gloom.¹⁷ But if you do not listen, I will weep in secret because of your pride; my eyes will weep bitterly, overflowing with tears, because the Lord's flock will be taken captive.¹⁸ Say to the king and the queen mother, "Descend from your thrones, for your splendid crowns will fall from your heads."¹⁹ The cities of the Negev will be closed, with no one to open them. All Judah will be taken into exile, completely carried away.²⁰ Lift up your eyes and see those coming from the north. Where is the flock that was entrusted to you, the sheep of which you boasted?²¹ What will you say when the Lord sets over you those you cultivated as your allies? Will not pain seize you like that of a woman in labour?²² And if you ask yourself, "Why has this happened to me?"—it is because of the magnitude of your sins that your skirts have been torn off and your body mistreated.²³ Is it possible for an Ethiopian to change his skin or a leopard its spots? In the same way, you who are accustomed to doing evil cannot do good.²⁴ "I will disperse you like chaff blown by the desert wind.²⁵ This is your lot, the portion I have decreed for you," declares the Lord, "because you have forgotten me and trusted in falsehood.²⁶ I will pull up your skirts over your face so that your shame may be seen—²⁷ your adulteries and lustful neighings, your shameless prostitution! I have seen your detestable acts on the hills and in the fields. Woe to you, Jerusalem! How long will you remain unclean?"

14 This is the word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah regarding the drought:² "Judah mourns, and her gates languish; her people sit on the ground in mourning garments, and a cry rises from Jerusalem.³ The nobles send their servants for water; they go to the cisterns but

find no water. They return with their containers empty, put to shame and humiliated, they cover their heads.⁴ The ground is cracked because there is no rain on the land; the farmers are dismayed and cover their heads in shame.⁵ Even the doe in the field abandons her newborn fawn because there is no grass.⁶ Wild donkeys stand on the barren heights, panting for air like jackals; their eyes fail for lack of vegetation.⁷ Though our wrongdoings testify against us, act, Lord, for the sake of your name. Our apostasies have indeed been many; we have sinned against you.⁸ Hope of Israel, its Saviour in times of distress, why are you like a stranger in the land, like a traveller who stays only a night?⁹ Why are you like a confused person, like a warrior who cannot save? Yet you are among us, Lord, and we are called by your name; do not forsake us!¹⁰ This is what the Lord says about this people: "They greatly love to wander; they do not restrain their feet. Therefore, the Lord does not accept them; now he will remember their wrongdoing and punish them for their sins."¹¹ Then the Lord instructed me, "Do not intercede for the well-being of this people.¹² Even though they fast, I will not listen to their cry; though they offer burnt offerings and grain offerings, I will not accept them. Instead, I will destroy them with the sword, famine, and plague."¹³ But I responded, "Alas, Sovereign Lord! The prophets keep telling them, 'You will not see the sword or suffer famine. Indeed, I will give you lasting peace in this place.'"¹⁴ Then the Lord said to me, "The prophets are prophesying falsehood in my name. I have not sent them, nor commanded them, nor spoken to them. They are prophesying to you false visions, divinations, futility, and the delusions of their own minds.¹⁵ Therefore, this is what the Lord says about the prophets who are prophesying in my name: I did not send them, yet they are saying, 'No sword or famine will touch this land.' By sword and famine, those prophets shall meet their end.¹⁶ And the people to whom they are prophesying will be

Jeremiah

thrown out into the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword. There will be no one to bury them, their wives, their sons, and their daughters. I will pour out their own wickedness upon them.¹⁷ You shall speak this word to them: “Let my eyes overflow with tears night and day without ceasing; for the virgin daughter, my people, has suffered a grievous wound, a crushing blow.¹⁸ If I go out to the country, I see those slain by the sword; if I enter the city, I see the ravages of famine. Both prophet and priest have wandered into a land they do not know.”¹⁹ Have you completely rejected Judah? Do you despise Zion? Why have you afflicted us so that we cannot be healed? We hoped for peace, but no good has come; for a time of healing, but there is only terror.²⁰ We confess our wrongdoing, Lord, and the guilt of our ancestors; we have indeed sinned against you.²¹ For the sake of your name, do not despise us; do not disgrace your glorious throne. Remember your covenant with us and do not annul it.²² Do any of the worthless idols of the nations bring rain? Do the skies themselves send down showers? Is it not you, Lord our God? Therefore, we wait for you, for you are the one who does all these things.

15 Then the Lord said to me, “Even if Moses and Samuel were to stand before Me, My heart would not be inclined towards this people. Send them away from My presence and let them depart!² And when they ask you, ‘Where should we go?’ tell them, ‘This is what the Lord says: ‘Those destined for death, to death; those for the sword, to the sword; those for famine, to famine; those for captivity, to captivity.’”³ “I will appoint over them four kinds of doom,” declares the Lord: “the sword to slay, the dogs to drag away, and the birds of the sky and the wild animals to devour and destroy.⁴ I will make them an object of horror to all the kingdoms of the earth because of Manasseh, son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for what he did in Jerusalem.⁵ “Who will have

compassion on you, Jerusalem? Who will mourn for you? Who will turn aside to inquire about your welfare?⁶ You have forsaken Me,” declares the Lord. “You keep backsliding. So I will stretch out My hand against you and destroy you; I am weary of relenting.⁷ I will winnow them with a winnowing fork at the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children and destroy My people, for they have not repented of their ways.⁸ I will make their widows more numerous than the sand of the seas. At midday I will bring a destroyer against the mother of a young man; suddenly I will bring down on them anguish and terror.⁹ The mother of seven will grow faint and breathe her last. Her sun will set while it is still day; she will be disgraced and humiliated. I will give their survivors to the sword before their enemies,” declares the Lord.¹⁰ Woe to me, my mother, that you have given birth to me, a man of strife and contention to all the land! I have neither lent nor borrowed, yet everyone curses me.¹¹ The Lord said, “I will surely deliver you for a good purpose; I will make your enemies plead with you in times of disaster and distress.¹² “Can anyone break iron, iron from the north, or bronze?¹³ I will give your wealth and your treasures as plunder, without cost, because of all your sins throughout your borders.¹⁴ I will make your enemies carry your possessions into a land you do not know, for a fire has been kindled in My anger, and it will burn against you.”¹⁵ You know, Lord; remember me and take notice of me. Avenge me on my persecutors. Do not take me away, in view of Your patience; consider how I suffer reproach for Your sake.¹⁶ Your words were found, and I ate them; they were my joy and my heart’s delight, for I bear Your name, Lord God of hosts.¹⁷ I did not sit in the company of revelers and celebrate. Because Your hand was upon me, I sat alone, for You filled me with indignation.¹⁸ Why is my pain unending and my wound incurable, refusing to be healed? Will You be to me like a deceptive stream, with waters that are unreliable?¹⁹ Therefore, this is

Jeremiah

what the Lord says: "If you return, I will restore you, that you may stand before Me; if you extract the precious from the worthless, you will be My spokesman. Let them turn to you, but you must not turn to them.²⁰ I will make you to this people a fortified wall of bronze; they will fight against you but will not prevail, for I am with you to save and deliver you," declares the Lord.²¹ "I will free you from the hands of the wicked and liberate you from the grasp of the violent."

16 A message from the Lord was given to me:² "You shall not marry or have sons or daughters in this place."³ For this is what the Lord says concerning the sons and daughters born in this land, and concerning their mothers who bear them and their fathers who beget them in this land:⁴ "They shall die of grievous diseases; they shall not be lamented or buried; they shall be as dung on the surface of the ground. They shall perish by the sword and by famine, and their corpses shall be food for the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth."⁵ For thus says the Lord: "Do not enter the house of mourning, nor go to lament or console them, for I have withdrawn my peace, my lovingkindness, and my compassion from this people," declares the Lord.⁶ "Both the great and the small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried, nor shall anyone lament for them, nor make cuts on themselves or shave their heads for them.⁷ No one shall break bread in mourning for them, to comfort anyone for the dead, nor shall anyone give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or mother.⁸ "And do not enter the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and drink."⁹ For this is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: "I will bring an end to the sounds of joy and gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride in this place, before your eyes and in your days.¹⁰ "And it shall come to pass, when you tell this people all these words, and they say to you, 'Why has the Lord pronounced all this great

disaster against us? What is our iniquity? What is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?"¹¹ then you shall say to them, 'Because your ancestors have forsaken me,' declares the Lord, 'and have followed other gods and served and worshipped them, and have forsaken me and have not kept my law.'¹² And you have done worse than your ancestors, for behold, each one of you follows the stubbornness of his evil heart, without listening to me.¹³ Therefore, I will cast you out of this land into a land that neither you nor your ancestors have known, and there you shall serve other gods day and night, for I will show you no favour.'¹⁴ "Therefore, behold, the days are coming," declares the Lord, "when it shall no longer be said, 'As the Lord lives, who brought the children of Israel up out of the land of Egypt,'¹⁵ but, 'As the Lord lives, who brought the children of Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands where he had driven them.' For I will bring them back to their own land which I gave to their ancestors.¹⁶ "Behold, I am sending for many fishermen," declares the Lord, "and they shall catch them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain and every hill, and from the clefts of the rocks.¹⁷ For I am aware of all their ways; they are not hidden from me, nor is their iniquity concealed from my sight.¹⁸ I will repay them double for their iniquity and their sin, because they have defiled my land with the lifeless forms of their detestable idols, and have filled my inheritance with their abominations."¹⁹ O Lord, my strength and my fortress, my refuge in the day of trouble, to you the nations shall come from the ends of the earth and say, "Surely our ancestors have inherited lies, worthless idols that are of no benefit."²⁰ Can a person make gods for themselves? But they are not gods!²¹ "Therefore, behold, I will make them know—this time I will make them know my power and my might; and they shall know that my name is the Lord."²²

Jeremiah

17 The sin of Judah is etched with an iron tool, engraved with a flint point upon the tablets of their hearts and on the horns of their altars.² As their children remember, so do they recall their altars and Asherah poles beside the lush trees and on the high hills.³ My mountain in the countryside, your wealth and all your treasures I shall surrender as plunder, along with your high places, due to sin throughout your territory.⁴ Through your own actions, you shall relinquish the inheritance I bestowed upon you; I will cause you to serve your adversaries in a land unknown to you, for you have ignited a fire of anger within me which will burn perpetually.

⁵ This is what the Lord declares: "Cursed is the one who places trust in mankind, who relies on mere flesh, and whose heart turns away from the Lord.⁶ Such a person will be like a shrub in the desert and will not perceive prosperity when it arrives. They will inhabit the parched places of the wilderness, in a salt land uninhabited.⁷ Blessed is the one who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in Him.⁸ They will be like a tree planted by the waters, extending its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves remain green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never ceases to bear fruit.⁹ The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately sick; who can comprehend it?¹⁰ I, the Lord, search the heart and examine the mind, to reward each person according to their ways, according to the results of their deeds.¹¹ Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay, so is one who amasses wealth unjustly; in the midst of life, it will abandon them, and in the end, they will be revealed as fools.¹² A glorious throne, established from the beginning, is where our sanctuary resides.¹³ Lord, you are the hope of Israel; all who forsake you will be put to shame. Those who turn away on earth will be inscribed in the dust, for they have abandoned the Lord, the fountain of living water.¹⁴ Heal me, Lord, and I shall be healed; save me and I

shall be saved, for you are my praise.¹⁵ They persist in saying to me, "Where is the word of the Lord? Let it come now!"¹⁶ I have not hastened away from being your shepherd; you know I have not desired the day of disaster. What I have spoken has been before you.¹⁷ Do not be a dread to me; you are my refuge in times of trouble.¹⁸ Let my persecutors be put to shame, but let me not be put to shame; let them be dismayed, but let me not be dismayed. Bring upon them the day of calamity; crush them with double destruction.¹⁹ This is what the Lord said to me: "Go and stand at the Gate of the People, through which the kings of Judah enter and exit, and also at all the other gates of Jerusalem.²⁰ Say to them, 'Hear the word of the Lord, you kings of Judah and all Judah and all inhabitants of Jerusalem who enter through these gates.'²¹ This is what the Lord says: Take heed for yourselves, and do not carry any load on the Sabbath day or bring it through the gates of Jerusalem.²² Do not bring a load out of your homes or do any work on the Sabbath, but keep the Sabbath day holy, as I commanded your ancestors.²³ Yet they did not listen or incline their ears; they were stiff-necked and would not listen or accept discipline.²⁴ But if you diligently listen to me, declares the Lord, and bring no load through the gates of this city on the Sabbath, but keep the Sabbath day holy by not doing any work on it,²⁵ then kings who sit on David's throne will come through the gates of this city with their officials, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their officials, the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city will be inhabited forever.²⁶ People will come from the towns of Judah and the areas surrounding Jerusalem, from the land of Benjamin, from the lowland, from the hill country, and from the Negev, bringing burnt offerings, sacrifices, grain offerings, and incense, and bringing thank offerings to the house of the Lord.²⁷ But if you do not listen to me to keep the Sabbath day holy by not carrying any load as you come

Jeremiah

through the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will consume the fortresses of Jerusalem and will not be quenched."

18 The message that was given to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying: ² "Rise and go down to the potter's house, and there I will convey My words to you." ³ So I went down to the potter's house, and I found him working on the wheel. ⁴ But the vessel he was crafting from the clay was flawed in the potter's hand; so he reformed it into another vessel, as it seemed good to the potter to make. ⁵ The word of the Lord then came to me, saying, ⁶ "Can I not do with you, house of Israel, as this potter does?" declares the Lord. "Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are you in My hand, house of Israel. ⁷ At any moment I may speak concerning a nation or a kingdom, to uproot it, to tear it down, or to destroy it; ⁸ if that nation against which I have spoken turns from its evil, I will relent of the disaster that I intended to bring upon it. ⁹ Or at another moment I may speak concerning a nation or a kingdom, to build it up or to plant it; ¹⁰ if it does evil in My sight by not obeying My voice, then I will reconsider the good I had promised to do for it.

¹¹ Now therefore, speak to the people of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 'This is what the Lord says: "Behold, I am shaping a disaster against you and devising a plan against you. Turn now, each one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your deeds!"' ¹² But they will say, 'It is hopeless! We will follow our own plans, and each of us will act according to the stubbornness of his evil heart.' ¹³ Therefore this is what the Lord says: 'Ask among the nations, Who has heard anything like this? The virgin of Israel has done a most dreadful thing. ¹⁴ Does the snow of Lebanon abandon the rocky slopes? Or do the cool waters from distant sources ever cease to flow? ¹⁵ Yet My people have forgotten

Me; they burn incense to worthless idols, and they have stumbled in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in byways, not on a highway. ¹⁶ Their land will become a desolation, an object of perpetual scorn; all who pass by it will be appalled and will shake their heads. ¹⁷ Like a strong east wind, I will scatter them before the enemy; I will turn away from them and not show My face in the day of their calamity. ¹⁸ Then they said, "Come, let us devise plans against Jeremiah. Certainly the law will not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, let us attack him with our tongues, and pay no heed to any of his words." ¹⁹ Hear me, Lord, and listen to what my adversaries are saying! ²⁰ Should good be repaid with evil? For they have dug a pit for me. Remember how I stood before You to speak on their behalf, to turn Your wrath away from them. ²¹ Therefore, deliver their children to famine, and hand them over to the power of the sword; let their wives become childless and widows. Let their men be put to death, their young men struck down by the sword in battle. ²² Let a cry be heard from their houses when You suddenly bring raiders upon them; for they have dug a pit to capture me and have hidden snares for my feet. ²³ But You, Lord, know all their schemes against me to kill me. Do not forgive their iniquity or blot out their sin from Your sight. Let them be overthrown before You; deal with them in the time of Your anger.

19 This is what the Lord says: "Go and purchase a clay jar from a potter, and take some of the elders of the people and some of the senior priests. ² Then proceed to the Valley of Ben-Hinnom, near the entrance of the Potsherd Gate, and there proclaim the words I instruct you, ³ and say, 'Hear the word of the Lord, you kings of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem. This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I am about to bring a calamity upon this place which will cause the ears of everyone who hears of it to tingle. ⁴ For

Jeremiah

they have abandoned Me and have made this place alien, burning incense in it to gods neither they nor their ancestors nor the kings of Judah have known, and they have filled this place with the blood of the innocent.⁵ They have constructed the high places of Baal to burn their children in the fire as offerings to Baal—something I did not command, nor speak of, nor did it enter My mind.⁶ Therefore, behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when this place will no longer be called Topheth or the Valley of Ben-Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter.⁷ In this place, I will thwart the plans of Judah and Jerusalem. I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, by the hands of those who seek their lives, and I will give their carcasses as food to the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth.⁸ I will make this city a desolation and an object of derision; everyone who passes by will be appalled and will hiss because of all its wounds.⁹ I will make them consume the flesh of their sons and daughters, and they will eat one another's flesh due to the siege and the distress with which their enemies, those who seek their lives, will afflict them.¹⁰ Then break the jar in the presence of those who accompany you,¹¹ and say to them, 'This is what the Lord of Hosts says: I will shatter this people and this city just as one breaks a potter's vessel, which cannot be repaired; and they will bury their dead in Topheth until there is no more room.¹² This is what I will do to this place and its inhabitants, declares the Lord, making this city like Topheth.¹³ The houses in Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah will be defiled like this place, Topheth—all the houses on whose rooftops they burned incense to all the starry hosts and poured out drink offerings to other gods.'¹⁴ Then Jeremiah returned from Topheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophesy, and he stood in the courtyard of the Lord's house and spoke to all the people,¹⁵ "This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I am going to bring on this city and all its

surrounding towns every disaster I have pronounced against them, because they have stiffened their necks and have not listened to My words."

20 When Pashhur, the priest, son of Immer, who was the chief overseer in the house of the Lord, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things,² he had Jeremiah the prophet beaten and placed in the stocks at the Upper Gate of Benjamin by the temple of the Lord.³ The following day, when Pashhur released Jeremiah from the stocks, Jeremiah said to him, "The Lord does not call you Pashhur, but rather Terror on Every Side.⁴ For this is what the Lord says: 'I will make you a terror to yourself and all your friends; you will witness them fall by the sword of their enemies. I will hand over all Judah to the king of Babylon, who will take them away to Babylon or slay them with the sword.⁵ I will deliver all the wealth of this city, all its produce, and all its valuables, including the treasures of the kings of Judah, into the hands of their enemies, who will plunder them and carry them off to Babylon.⁶ And you, Pashhur, along with all who dwell in your house, will go into exile to Babylon. There you will die and be buried, you and all your friends to whom you have falsely prophesied."⁷

⁷ Lord, you deceived me, and I was deceived; you overpowered me and prevailed. I have become a laughingstock all day long; everyone mocks me.⁸ Whenever I speak, I cry out, proclaiming violence and destruction. The word of the Lord has brought me insult and reproach all day long.⁹ But if I say, "I will not mention him or speak any more in his name," his word is like a burning fire in my heart, shut up in my bones. I am weary of holding it in; indeed, I cannot.¹⁰ I hear many whispering, "Terror on every side! Denounce him! Let us denounce him!" All my trusted friends are watching for me to slip, saying, "Perhaps he will be deceived, and we will prevail over him

Jeremiah

and take our revenge on him.”¹¹ But the Lord is with me like a mighty warrior; therefore my persecutors will stumble and not prevail. They will be put to great shame, their disgrace will never be forgotten.¹² Lord of hosts, you who test the righteous and see the heart and mind, let me see your vengeance on them, for to you I have committed my cause.¹³ Sing to the Lord, praise the Lord! For he rescues the life of the needy from the hands of the wicked.¹⁴ May the day of my birth be forgotten! May the day my mother gave birth to me not be celebrated!¹⁵ Cursed be the man who brought my father the news, who made him very glad, saying, “A son is born to you!”¹⁶ May that man be like the towns the Lord overthrew without mercy. May he hear cries of distress in the morning, and the sound of battle at noon.¹⁷ For he did not end my life in the womb, with my mother as my grave, her womb enlarged forever.¹⁸ Why did I come forth from the womb to see hardship and grief, and to end my days in disgrace?

21 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord when King Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur son of Malchijah and the priest Zephaniah son of Maaseiah, saying,² “Please inquire of the Lord on our behalf, because Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon is waging war against us. Perhaps the Lord will act for us according to all His marvellous deeds, so that the enemy will withdraw from us.”³ But Jeremiah said to them, “This is what you shall say to Zedekiah: ⁴ This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I am about to turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, which you are using to fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldeans who are besieging you outside the wall; and I will gather them into the midst of this city.⁵ I Myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and a mighty arm, in anger, fury, and great indignation.⁶ I will strike the inhabitants of this city, both people and animals; they will die from a severe plague.⁷ Afterwards, declares the Lord, I will hand over

Zedekiah king of Judah, his officials, and the people who survive in this city from the plague, sword, and famine, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, to their enemies, and to those who seek their lives. He will strike them down with the sword; he will show no mercy, pity, or compassion.”

⁸ “Furthermore, say to this people, ‘This is what the Lord says: Behold, I am setting before you the way of life and the way of death.⁹ Whoever remains in this city will die by the sword, famine, or plague; but whoever goes out and surrenders to the Chaldeans who are besieging you will live, and will have their life as a prize.¹⁰ For I have determined to bring adversity upon this city and not prosperity, declares the Lord. It will be handed over to the king of Babylon, and he will burn it with fire.’¹¹ “Moreover, say to the house of the king of Judah, ‘Hear the word of the Lord,¹² house of David, this is what the Lord says: Administer justice every morning; rescue the one who has been robbed from the hand of the oppressor, so that My wrath will not break out like fire and burn with no one to quench it, because of the evil of your deeds.¹³ Behold, I am against you, you who dwell in the valley, on the rocky plateau, declares the Lord— you who say, “Who can come down against us? Who can enter our dwellings?”¹⁴ But I will punish you according to your deeds, declares the Lord. I will kindle a fire in your forests that will consume all its surroundings.”

22 This is what the Lord says: “Go down to the residence of the king of Judah and deliver this message there:² ‘Listen to the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, you who sit upon David’s throne, along with your servants and your people who enter these gates.³ This is what the Lord says: Act with justice and righteousness. Rescue the victim of robbery from the hand of the oppressor. Do no harm or violence to the foreigner, the orphan, or the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this

Jeremiah

place.⁴ For if you carefully follow these instructions, then kings who sit on David's throne will enter through the gates of this house, riding in chariots and on horses, accompanied by their servants and their people.⁵ But if you do not heed these words, declares the Lord, I swear by myself that this house will become a desolation."⁶ For this is what the Lord says concerning the house of the king of Judah: "Though you are to me like Gilead, like the summit of Lebanon, I will surely make you a wilderness, cities not inhabited.⁷ I will appoint destroyers against you, each with his weapons, and they will cut down your finest cedars and cast them into the fire.⁸ "Many nations will pass by this city and will say to one another, 'Why has the Lord done this to such a great city?'"⁹ And the answer will be: 'Because they abandoned the covenant of the Lord their God and worshipped and served other gods.'"¹⁰ Do not weep for the dead king or mourn his loss; rather, weep bitterly for him who is exiled, for he will never return nor see his native land again.

¹¹ This is what the Lord declares regarding Shallum son of Josiah, who succeeded his father as king of Judah but has departed: "He will never return.¹² He will die in the place where they have taken him captive; he will not see this land again."¹³ "Woe to him who builds his house by unrighteousness, and his upper rooms by injustice, who makes his neighbour work for nothing, not paying him for his labour.¹⁴ He says, 'I will build myself a grand house with spacious upper rooms.' So he makes large windows in it, panels it with cedar and paints it in bright red.¹⁵ Does it make you a king to have more cedar? Did not your father have food and drink? He did what was right and just, so all went well with him.¹⁶ He defended the cause of the poor and needy, and so all went well. Is this not what it means to know me?" declares the Lord.¹⁷ "But your eyes and heart are set only on dishonest gain, on shedding innocent blood, and on oppression and

extortion."¹⁸ Thus says the Lord concerning Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah: "They will not mourn for him: 'Alas, my brother! Alas, my sister!' They will not mourn for him: 'Alas, my master! Alas, his splendour!'¹⁹ He will have the burial of a donkey—dragged away and thrown outside the gates of Jerusalem."²⁰

"Ascend to Lebanon and cry out, let your voice be heard in Bashan, call out from Abarim, for all your allies are crushed.²¹ I spoke to you in your prosperity, but you said, 'I will not listen!' This has been your way from your youth; you have not obeyed my voice.²² The wind will drive away all your shepherds, and your allies will go into captivity. Then you will be ashamed and disgraced because of all your wickedness.

²³ You who dwell in Lebanon, nestled in cedar buildings, how you will groan when pangs come upon you, pain like that of a woman in labour!²⁴ "As surely as I live," declares the Lord, "even if Coniah son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were a signet ring on my right hand, I would still pull you off.²⁵ I will deliver you into the hands of those who seek your life, those you fear—Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and the Chaldeans.²⁶ I will hurl you and the mother who bore you into another country, where neither of you was born, and there you will both die.²⁷ You will never return to the land you long to return to."²⁸ Is this man Coniah a despised, shattered pot, an object no one wants? Why will he and his descendants be hurled out, cast into a land they do not know?²⁹ O earth, O earth, O earth, hear the word of the Lord!³⁰ This is what the Lord says: "Record this man as childless, a man who will not prosper in his lifetime, for none of his offspring will prosper, none will sit on the throne of David or rule anymore in Judah."

23 "Woe to the shepherds who are causing the sheep of my pasture to perish and scatter!" declares the Lord.² Therefore, this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says regarding the shepherds who tend my people: "You have scattered my flock and driven them away, and

Jeremiah

have not cared for them; behold, I will hold you accountable for the evil of your deeds," declares the Lord.³ "Then I myself will gather the remnant of my flock from all the countries where I have driven them, and bring them back to their pasture, where they will be fruitful and multiply.⁴ I will appoint shepherds over them who will tend them; and they will no longer be afraid or terrified, nor will any be missing," declares the Lord.⁵ "Behold, the days are coming," declares the Lord, "when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch; a King who will reign wisely and execute justice and righteousness in the land.⁶ In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will live securely; and this is the name by which he will be called: 'The Lord Our Righteousness.'⁷ "Therefore, behold, the days are coming," declares the Lord, "when they will no longer say, 'As the Lord lives, who brought the Israelites up from the land of Egypt,'⁸ but rather, 'As the Lord lives, who brought up and led the descendants of Israel from the north land and from all the countries where he had banished them.' Then they will live in their own land."⁹ Concerning the prophets: My heart is broken within me, all my bones tremble. I am like a drunken man, like one overcome by wine, because of the Lord and his holy words.¹⁰ The land is full of adulterers; because of the curse, the land mourns and the pastures of the wilderness have dried up. Their course is evil and their strength is not right.¹¹ "For both prophet and priest are corrupted; even in my house I have found their wickedness," declares the Lord.¹² "Therefore their path will become slippery; they will be driven into the gloom and fall. I will bring disaster upon them in the year of their punishment," declares the Lord.¹³ "Moreover, among the prophets of Samaria I saw a distressing thing: They prophesied by Baal and led my people Israel astray.¹⁴ Also among the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a horrible thing: They commit adultery and walk in deceit. They strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns back from his

wickedness. They are all like Sodom to me; the people of Jerusalem are like Gomorrah."¹⁵ Therefore, this is what the Lord of hosts says concerning the prophets: "Behold, I will make them eat wormwood and drink poisoned water, for ungodliness has spread from the prophets of Jerusalem throughout the land."¹⁶ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you; they fill you with false hopes. They speak visions from their own minds, not from the mouth of the Lord.¹⁷ They keep saying to those who despise me, 'The Lord has said, 'You will have peace.'" And to everyone who follows the stubbornness of his heart, they say, 'No harm will come to you.'¹⁸ But who has stood in the council of the Lord to see and hear his word? Who has listened and heard his word?¹⁹ Behold, the storm of the Lord has gone forth in wrath, a whirlwind swirling down on the heads of the wicked.²⁰ The anger of the Lord will not turn back until he has performed and carried out the purposes of his heart. In the last days you will understand it clearly.²¹ I did not send these prophets, yet they ran with their message; I did not speak to them, yet they prophesied.²² But if they had stood in my council, they would have proclaimed my words to my people and turned them back from their evil way and from their evil deeds.²³ "Am I a God who is near," declares the Lord, "and not also a God far off?²⁴ Can anyone hide in secret places so that I cannot see them?" declares the Lord. "Do I not fill heaven and earth?" declares the Lord.²⁵ "I have heard what the prophets say who prophesy lies in my name, saying, 'I had a dream! I had a dream!'²⁶ How long will this continue in the hearts of these deceitful prophets, who prophesy the illusions of their own minds?²⁷ They believe that the dreams they share with each other will cause my people to forget my name, just as their ancestors did through Baal worship.²⁸ Let the prophet who has a dream recount the dream, but let the one who has my word speak it faithfully. For what does straw have in

Jeremiah

common with grain?" declares the Lord.²⁹ "Is not my word like fire," declares the Lord, "and like a hammer that shatters a rock?³⁰" Therefore," declares the Lord, "I am against the prophets who steal words from one another supposedly from me.³¹ Yes," declares the Lord, "I am against the prophets who wag their own tongues and declare, 'The Lord declares.'³² Behold, I am against those who prophesy false dreams," declares the Lord. "They tell them and lead my people astray with their reckless lies, yet I did not send them or appoint them. They do not benefit these people in the least," declares the Lord.³³ "When this people, or a prophet or a priest, asks you, 'What is the message from the Lord?' say to them, 'What message? I will forsake you,' declares the Lord.³⁴ If a prophet or a priest or anyone else claims, 'This is a message from the Lord,' I will punish that person and their household.³⁵ This is what each of you will say to your neighbour and to your brother: 'What has the Lord answered?' or 'What has the Lord spoken?'³⁶ But you must no longer mention 'a message from the Lord,' because each one's word becomes their own message. You have perverted the words of the living God, the Lord of hosts, our God.³⁷ This is what you will say to a prophet: 'What has the Lord answered you?' or 'What has the Lord spoken?'³⁸ And if you say, 'The message of the Lord!' for that reason the Lord says: 'Because you have used this phrase, "The message of the Lord!" I told you not to say, "The message of the Lord!"'³⁹ Therefore, behold, I will surely forget you and cast you out of my presence, along with the city I gave to you and your ancestors.⁴⁰ I will bring upon you everlasting disgrace—an everlasting shame that will not be forgotten."

24 After Jehoiachin, the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, along with the officials and the craftsmen and artisans of Judah, were carried into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, the Lord

showed me two baskets of figs placed before the temple of the Lord.² One basket contained very good figs, like those that ripen early; the other basket contained very bad figs, so bad they could not be eaten due to their rottenness.³ Then the Lord asked me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?" I replied, "Figs: the good ones are very good, but the bad ones are so bad they cannot be eaten."⁴ The message from the Lord came to me, saying,⁵ "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: 'Like these good figs, I will regard as good the exiles from Judah, whom I have sent away from this place to the land of the Chaldeans.⁶ I will watch over them for their good, and I will bring them back to this land. I will build them up and not tear them down; I will plant them and not uproot them.⁷ I will grant them an understanding heart to Recognise Me as the Lord. They will be My people, and I will be their God, for they will return to Me wholeheartedly.⁸ 'But like the bad figs, which cannot be eaten due to their rottenness,' says the Lord, 'so will I treat Zedekiah, king of Judah, his officials, and the remnant of Jerusalem, whether they remain in this land or dwell in Egypt.⁹ I will make them an object of horror and a disgrace to all the kingdoms of the earth, a reproach and a byword, a taunt and a curse, wherever I scatter them.¹⁰ I will bring the sword, famine, and plague upon them until they are removed from the land I gave to them and their ancestors.'

25 The message came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah, which was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.² The word that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying:³ "From the thirteenth year of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah, even until this day, these twenty-three years the word of the Lord has come to me, and I have spoken to you persistently, but you have not

Jeremiah

listened.⁴ And the Lord has sent to you all his servants the prophets persistently, but you have not listened or inclined your ear to hear,⁵ saying, 'Turn now, each of you, from your evil ways and from the evil of your deeds, and dwell in the land that the Lord has given to you and your ancestors for ever and ever;⁶ and do not follow other gods to serve and worship them, and do not provoke me to anger with the work of your hands, then I will do you no harm.'⁷ However, you have not heeded me," declares the Lord, "and have provoked me to anger with the work of your hands, bringing harm upon yourselves.⁸ Therefore this is what the Lord Almighty says: 'Because you have not obeyed my words,⁹ behold, I will summon all the peoples of the north,' declares the Lord, 'and I will send for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, my servant, and bring them against this land and its inhabitants and against all these surrounding nations. I will utterly destroy them and make them an object of horror and scorn, and an everlasting desolation.¹⁰ Moreover, I will silence from them the voice of joy and gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp.¹¹ This whole land will become a desolate wasteland, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon for seventy years.¹² But when the seventy years are completed, I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation,' declares the Lord, 'for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and make it an everlasting desolation.¹³ I will bring upon that land all the words I have pronounced against it, all that is written in this book which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations.¹⁴ They will be subjugated by many nations and great kings; I will repay them according to their deeds and the work of their hands."¹⁵ For this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, said to me: "Take this cup of the wine of my wrath from my hand and make all the nations to whom I send you drink it.¹⁶ When they drink it, they will stagger and go mad because of the sword I am sending among

them."¹⁷ So I took the cup from the Lord's hand and gave it to all the nations to whom he sent me:¹⁸ Jerusalem and the towns of Judah, its kings and officials, to make them a ruin and an object of horror, scorn, and a curse, as it is today;¹⁹ The ruler of Egypt, along with his servants, officials, and all his people;²⁰ and all the foreign people there; all the kings of the land of Uz; all the kings of the land of the Philistines (those of Ashkelon, Gaza, Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod);²¹ The people of Edom, Moab, and the descendants of Ammon;²² the rulers of Tyre, the rulers of Sidon, and the leaders of the coastlands across the sea;²³ Dedan, Tema, Buz, and all who have the corners of their hair cut;²⁴ all the kings of Arabia and all the kings of the foreign people who live in the desert;²⁵ all of Zimri's kings, all of Elam's kings, and all of Media's kings;²⁶ and all the kings of the north, near and far, one after another—all the kingdoms on the face of the earth. And after all of them, the king of Sheshak will drink it too.²⁷ "Then you shall say to them, 'This is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Drink, be drunk, vomit, and fall to rise no more because of the sword I am sending among you.'²⁸ But if they refuse to take the cup from your hand and drink, say to them, 'This is what the Lord Almighty says: You must certainly drink it!²⁹ See, I am beginning to bring disaster on the city that bears my Name, and will you indeed go unpunished? You will not go unpunished, for I am summoning a sword against all who live on the earth,' declares the Lord Almighty.³⁰ "Therefore you shall prophesy against them all these words, and say to them: 'The Lord will roar from on high; he will thunder from his holy dwelling and roar mightily against his land. He will shout like those who tread the grapes, against all who live on the earth.³¹ The noise will resound to the ends of the earth, for the Lord has a controversy with the nations; he will bring judgment on all humanity and put the wicked to the sword,' declares the Lord.³² This is what the Lord Almighty says: 'Look! Disaster

Jeremiah

is spreading from nation to nation; a mighty storm is rising from the farthest parts of the earth.³³ At that time those slain by the Lord will be everywhere—from one end of the earth to the other. They will not be mourned, gathered, or buried, but will be like dung on the ground.³⁴ Wail, you shepherds, and cry out; roll in the dust, you leaders of the flock. For your time to be slaughtered has come; you will fall like the finest of the rams.³⁵ The shepherds will find no refuge, the leaders of the flock no place to escape.³⁶ Listen to the cry of the shepherds, the wailing of the leaders of the flock, for the Lord is destroying their pasture.³⁷ The tranquil pastures will be laid waste because of the fierce anger of the Lord.³⁸ Like a lion he has left his lair; for their land has become desolate because of the oppressing sword and because of the Lord's fierce anger.

26 At the start of Jehoiakim's reign, son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came from the Lord:² "This is what the Lord says: Stand in the courtyard of the Lord's house and proclaim to all the towns of Judah who come to worship in the Lord's house all the words I command you to speak to them. Do not leave out a single word.³ Perhaps they will listen and each person will turn from their evil way. Then I will relent from the disaster I intend to bring upon them due to the evil of their deeds.⁴ Tell them, 'This is what the Lord declares: If you do not listen to me and follow my law, which I have set before you,⁵ and if you do not heed the words of my servants the prophets, whom I have sent to you persistently, though you have not listened,⁶ then I will make this house like Shiloh, and this city will become a curse among all the nations of the earth.'⁷ The priests, the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.⁸ When Jeremiah finished delivering all the words the Lord had commanded him to speak to all the people, the priests, the prophets, and all the people

seized him, saying, "You must die!⁹ Why do you prophesy in the Lord's name that this house will be like Shiloh, and this city will be desolate and without inhabitants?" And all the people gathered around Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.¹⁰ When the officials of Judah heard these things, they went up from the king's house to the house of the Lord and took their seats at the entrance of the New Gate of the Lord's house.¹¹ Then the priests and the prophets said to the officials and to all the people, "This man deserves a death sentence because he has prophesied against this city, as you have heard with your own ears!"¹² Then Jeremiah said to all the officials and all the people: "The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house and this city all the words you have heard.¹³ Now reform your ways and your deeds and obey the Lord your God. Then the Lord will relent from the disaster he has pronounced against you.¹⁴ As for me, I am in your hands; do with me as you see fit and right.

¹⁵ But be sure of this, if you put me to death, you will bring innocent blood upon yourselves and upon this city and its inhabitants, for in truth the Lord has sent me to you to speak all these words in your hearing."¹⁶ Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and the prophets, "This man does not deserve a death sentence, for he has spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God."¹⁷ Some of the elders of the land stood up and addressed the entire assembly of the people.¹⁸ "Micah of Moresheth prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah. He declared to all the people of Judah, 'This is what the Lord of Hosts says: "Zion will be ploughed like a field, Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins, and the temple hill a thicket of trees.'¹⁹ Did Hezekiah king of Judah or anyone in Judah put him to death? Did not Hezekiah fear the Lord and seek his favour? And did not the Lord relent of the disaster he had pronounced against them? We are about to bring a great evil upon ourselves!"²⁰ Now there was also a man who prophesied in the name of the Lord, Uriah son of

Jeremiah

Shemaiah from Kiriath Jearim, and he prophesied against this city and this land in words similar to those of Jeremiah.²¹ When King Jehoiakim and all his officers and officials heard his words, the king sought to put him to death. But Uriah heard of it and fled in fear to Egypt.²² King Jehoiakim, however, sent men to Egypt: Elnathan son of Akbor and others with him.²³ They brought Uriah out of Egypt and took him to King Jehoiakim, who struck him down with a sword and his body was thrown into the burial place of the common people.²⁴ Nevertheless, Ahikam son of Shaphan supported Jeremiah, so he was not handed over to the people to be put to death.

27 At the start of the reign of Zedekiah, son of Josiah, king of Judah, this message came to Jeremiah from the Lord:² This is what the Lord instructed me: "Craft a yoke with straps and bars and place it upon your neck.³ Send a message to the kings of Edom, Moab, Ammon, Tyre, and Sidon through the envoys who have arrived in Jerusalem to see Zedekiah, king of Judah.⁴ Direct them to deliver this to their masters: 'This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, declares: 'Relay this to your masters:⁵ With my immense power and outstretched arm, I created the earth, mankind, and the animals that dwell upon it, and I grant it to whomever I choose.⁶ Now I have handed over all these lands to Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, my servant, and I have also made the animals of the field subject to him.⁷ All nations shall serve him, his son, and his grandson, until the time comes for his own land; then many nations and great kings will subjugate him.⁸ ""If any nation or kingdom refuses to serve Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, or to submit under his yoke, I will punish that nation with the sword, famine, and plague, declares the Lord, until I have destroyed it by his hand.⁹ Therefore, do not heed your prophets, diviners, dreamers, soothsayers, or sorcerers who say to you, 'You shall not serve the king of Babylon.'¹⁰

They are prophesying falsehoods to you, which will lead to your removal from your land; I will drive you out and you will perish.¹¹ But any nation that submits to the yoke of the king of Babylon and serves him, I will allow to remain in its own land to cultivate it and reside there, declares the Lord."¹² I delivered the same message to Zedekiah, king of Judah, saying, "Submit to the yoke of the king of Babylon; serve him and his people, and you shall live.¹³ Why should you and your people die by the sword, famine, and plague, as the Lord has warned any nation that does not serve the king of Babylon?¹⁴ Do not listen to the words of the prophets who say to you, 'You will not serve the king of Babylon,' for they are prophesying falsehoods to you.¹⁵ 'I have not sent them,' declares the Lord. 'They are prophesying falsely in my name. Consequently, I will drive you away and you will perish, along with the prophets who prophesy to you.'¹⁶ Then I addressed the priests and all the people, saying, "This is what the Lord says: Do not listen to the prophets who claim, 'Very soon now the articles from the Lord's house will be returned from Babylon.' They are prophesying falsehoods to you.¹⁷ Do not heed them. Serve the king of Babylon, and you will live. Why should this city become desolate?¹⁸ If they are indeed prophets and have the word of the Lord, let them plead with the Lord of Hosts that the articles remaining in the house of the Lord, the palace of the king of Judah, and in Jerusalem not be taken to Babylon.¹⁹ For this is what the Lord of Hosts says concerning the pillars, the bronze Sea, the movable stands, and the other articles that are left in this city,²⁰ which Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, left behind when he exiled Jeconiah, son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, along with all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem—²¹ Yes, this is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says concerning the items remaining in the house of the Lord, the palace of the king of Judah, and in Jerusalem:²² 'They will be taken to Babylon and will

Jeremiah

remain there until the day I attend to them,' declares the Lord. 'Then I will bring them back and restore them to this place.'

28 In the same year, at the start of Zedekiah king of Judah's reign, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, Hananiah the prophet, son of Azzur, from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the Lord in the presence of the priests and all the people, saying: ² "This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, declares: 'I have shattered the yoke of the king of Babylon. ³ Within two years I will restore to this place all the articles of the Lord's house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took from here and brought to Babylon. ⁴ I will also bring back to this place Jeconiah son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and all the exiles of Judah who went to Babylon,' declares the Lord, 'for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.'" ⁵ Jeremiah the prophet addressed Hananiah the prophet in the presence of the priests and all the people who were gathered in the house of the Lord, ⁶ and said, "Amen! May the Lord do so! May the Lord fulfil the words you have prophesied by bringing back the articles of the Lord's house and all the exiles from Babylon to this place. ⁷ However, hear now this word that I am about to speak in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people: ⁸ The prophets who came before you and me from ancient times prophesied against many lands and great kingdoms, concerning war, disaster, and plague. ⁹ But the prophet who prophesies peace will be recognised as truly sent by the Lord only if his prediction comes to pass." ¹⁰ Then Hananiah the prophet removed the yoke from the neck of Jeremiah the prophet and broke it. ¹¹ And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, "This is what the Lord says: 'In the same way, within two years I will break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all the nations.'" At this, Jeremiah the prophet went on his way. ¹² After Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the neck of

Jeremiah the prophet, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah: ¹³ "Go and tell Hananiah, 'This is what the Lord says: You have broken a wooden yoke, but in its place you will have a yoke of iron. ¹⁴ For this is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: I will put an iron yoke on the necks of all these nations to make them serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they will serve him. I will even give him control over the wild animals.'" ¹⁵ Then Jeremiah the prophet said to Hananiah the prophet, "Listen, Hananiah! The Lord has not sent you, and you have made this people trust in falsehood. ¹⁶ Therefore, this is what the Lord says: 'Behold, I am about to remove you from the face of the earth. This year you will die, because you have preached rebellion against the Lord.'" ¹⁷ So Hananiah the prophet died in the seventh month of that same year.

29 These are the words of the letter that the prophet Jeremiah sent from Jerusalem to the remaining elders of the exile, the priests, the prophets, and all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had taken into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon. ² (This happened after King Jeconiah and the queen mother, the court officials, the leaders of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen, and the artisans had left Jerusalem.) ³ The letter was given to Elasar son of Shaphan and Gemariah son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. It stated: ⁴ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says to all the exiles whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon: ⁵ "Build houses and dwell in them; plant gardens and consume their produce. ⁶ Take wives and have sons and daughters; find wives for your sons and give your daughters in marriage, so that they too may have sons and daughters. Multiply there and do not diminish. ⁷ Seek the welfare of the city where I have sent you into exile, and pray to the Lord on its behalf; for in its welfare you will find your welfare." ⁸ For thus says the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: "Do not be

Jeremiah

deceived by the prophets and diviners who are among you, and do not heed the dreams you cause them to dream.⁹ They are prophesying falsely to you in My name. I have not sent them," declares the Lord.¹⁰ For thus says the Lord: "When seventy years are completed for Babylon, I will visit you and fulfil My good promise to return you to this place.¹¹ For I know the plans I have for you," declares the Lord, "plans for your welfare and not for calamity, to give you a future and a hope.¹² Then you will call upon Me, approach me and pray to Me, and I will listen to you.¹³ You will seek Me, and you shall find Me, when you choose to search for Me with all your heart.¹⁴ I will let Myself be found by you," declares the Lord, "and I will restore your fortunes and gather you from all the nations and places where I have driven you," declares the Lord, "and will bring you back to the place from which I sent you into exile."¹⁵ Because you have indeed said: "The Lord has raised up prophets for us in Babylon"—¹⁶ this is what the Lord says concerning the king who sits on David's throne and all the people who remain in this city, your fellow citizens who did not go with you into exile—¹⁷ this is what the Lord of Hosts says: "Behold, I am sending the sword, famine, and plague against them, and I will make them like figs that are so bad they cannot be eaten.¹⁸ I will pursue them with the sword, famine, and plague, and will make them an object of terror to all the kingdoms of the earth, a curse and a horror, a hissing and a reproach, among all the nations where I have driven them,¹⁹ because they have not listened to My words," declares the Lord, "words that I sent to them again and again by My servants the prophets; and you exiles have not listened either," declares the Lord.²⁰ So, listen to the word of the Lord, all you exiles whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.²¹ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says concerning Ahab son of Kolaiah and Zedekiah son of Maaseiah, who are prophesying falsehoods to you in My name:

"Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will slay them before your eyes.²² Because of them, this curse will be used by all the exiles from Judah in Babylon: 'May the Lord make you like Zedekiah and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire,'²³ for they have committed an outrage in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lies in My name, which I did not command. I am the one who knows and am a witness," declares the Lord.²⁴ Speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,²⁵ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: "Because you have sent letters in your own name to all the people in Jerusalem, to the priest Zephaniah son of Maaseiah, and to all the priests, saying,²⁶ 'The Lord has made you priest instead of Jehoiada, to be the overseer in the house of the Lord, to put any madman who prophesies into the stocks and neck-irons.²⁷ So why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, who poses as a prophet among you?²⁸ For he has sent this message to us in Babylon: 'The exile will be long; build houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens and eat their produce.'"²⁹ Zephaniah the priest, however, read this letter to Jeremiah the prophet.³⁰ Then the message from the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,³¹ "Send this message to all the exiles: 'This is what the Lord says concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: 'Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, though I did not send him, and has led you to trust in lies,'"³² therefore this is what the Lord says: "Behold, I am going to punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his descendants; he will have no one remaining among this people, nor will he see the good that I will do for My people," declares the Lord, "because he has preached rebellion against Me.'"³³

30 The message of the Lord was given to Jeremiah, saying:² "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: 'Record all the words I

Jeremiah

have spoken to you in a book.³ For behold, the days are coming,' declares the Lord, 'when I will restore the fortunes of My people, Israel and Judah. I will also bring them back to the land I gave to their ancestors, and they shall possess it,' says the Lord."⁴ This is what the Lord communicated about Israel and Judah:⁵ "For this is what the Lord says: 'I have heard cries of terror, of fear, and not of peace.⁶ Ask now, and see: Can a man give birth? Why then do I see every man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labour, and why have all faces turned pale?⁷ Alas, how dreadful that day will be! There is none like it. It is the time of Jacob's trouble, yet he will be saved from it.⁸ 'On that day,' declares the Lord of Hosts, 'I will break the yoke from their necks and tear off their bonds; foreigners will no longer enslave them.⁹ They will instead serve the Lord their God and David their king, whom I will raise up for them.

¹⁰ 'So do not fear, Jacob My servant,' declares the Lord, 'and do not be dismayed, Israel; for I will save you from afar, and your descendants from the land of their captivity. Jacob will return and be at peace, without anxiety, and no one will make him afraid.¹¹ For I am with you,' declares the Lord, 'to save you. Though I will completely destroy all the nations where I have scattered you, I will not destroy you completely. I will discipline you justly, yet I will not leave you unpunished.'¹² "For this is what the Lord says: 'Your wound is incurable, your injury beyond healing.¹³ There is no one to advocate for you, no remedy for your sore, no healing for you.¹⁴ All your lovers have forgotten you; they do not seek you. I have wounded you as an enemy would, with the punishment of a cruel one, because your guilt is great and your sins are numerous.¹⁵ Why do you cry out over your wound, your pain that has no cure? Because your wrongdoing is great and your sins are many, I have done these things to you.¹⁶ Therefore, all who devour you will be devoured; all your adversaries, every

one of them, will go into captivity; those who plunder you will become plunder, and all who make spoil of you I will despoil.¹⁷ However, I will restore you to health and heal your wounds,' declares the Lord, 'because you are called an outcast, Zion for whom no one cares.'

¹⁸ "This is what the Lord says: 'Behold, I will restore the fortunes of Jacob's tents and have compassion on his dwellings; the city will be rebuilt on its ruins, and the palace will stand in its rightful place.¹⁹ From them will come songs of thanksgiving and the sound of rejoicing. I will multiply them, and they will not be diminished; I will honour them, and they will not be disdained.²⁰ Their children will thrive as in days of old, and their community will be established before Me; I will punish all who oppress them.²¹ Their leader will be one of their own, and their ruler will come from their midst. I will bring him near, and he will approach Me— for who would dare to risk his life to approach Me?' declares the Lord.²²

'Thus you shall be My people, and I shall be your God.'"²³ Behold, the storm of the Lord! Wrath has gone forth, a sweeping tempest; it will whirl upon the heads of the wicked.²⁴ The fierce anger of the Lord will not turn back until He has performed and accomplished the purposes of His heart. In the latter days you will understand this.

31 "In those days," declares the Lord, "I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people."² This is what the Lord says: "The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness; I came to give rest to Israel."³ The Lord appeared to us long ago, saying, "I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore I have drawn you with unfailing kindness."⁴ "I will build you up again, and you, Virgin of Israel, will be rebuilt. You will take up your tambourines again and go out to dance with the joyful."⁵ "Again you will plant vineyards on the hills of Samaria; the farmers will plant them and enjoy the fruit."⁶ "For there will be a day when watchmen cry

Jeremiah

out on the hills of Ephraim, ‘Arise, let us go up to Zion, to the Lord our God.’”⁷ This is what the Lord says: “Sing with joy for Jacob; shout for the foremost of the nations. Proclaim, give praise, and say, ‘Lord, save your people, the remnant of Israel.’”⁸ “Behold, I will bring them from the land of the north and gather them from the ends of the earth. Among them will be the blind and the lame, pregnant women and those in labour; a great assembly will return.”⁹ “They will come with weeping; by pleading I will bring them. I will lead them beside streams of water on a straight path where they will not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.”¹⁰ “Listen to the word of the Lord, you nations; announce it in distant coastlands: ‘He who scattered Israel will gather them and will watch over his flock like a shepherd.’”¹¹ “For the Lord will ransom Jacob and redeem them from the hand of those stronger than they.”¹² “They will come and shout for joy on the heights of Zion; they will be radiant over the bounty of the Lord—over the grain, the new wine and the oil, and over the young of the flocks and herds. Their life will be like a well-watered garden, and they will never languish again.”¹³ “Then young women will rejoice in the dance, and young men and old as well. I will turn their mourning into joy; I will comfort them and give them joy instead of sorrow.”¹⁴ “I will provide the priests with plenty, and my people will be filled with my goodness,” declares the Lord.¹⁵ This is what the Lord says: “A voice is heard in Ramah, weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because they are no more.”¹⁶ This is what the Lord says: “Hold back your voice from weeping and your eyes from tears, for your work will be rewarded,” declares the Lord. “They will return from the land of the enemy.”¹⁷ “So there is hope for your future,” declares the Lord. “Your children will return to their own land.”¹⁸ “I have surely heard Ephraim grieving, ‘You disciplined me like an unruly calf, and I have been corrected. Restore

me, and I will return, for you are the Lord my God.’”¹⁹ “After I strayed, I repented; after I was instructed, I slapped my thigh. I was ashamed and humiliated because I bore the disgrace of my youth.”²⁰ “Is not Ephraim my dear son, the child in whom I delight? Though I often speak against him, I still remember him. Therefore my heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him,” declares the Lord.²¹ “Set up road signs; put up guideposts. Direct your mind to the highway, the way by which you went. Return, Virgin Israel, return to your towns.”²² “How long will you wander, unfaithful daughter Israel? For the Lord has created a new thing on earth—a woman will shelter a man.”²³ This is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says: “When I restore their fortunes, the people in the land of Judah and in its towns will once again use these words: ‘The Lord bless you, O place of righteousness, O holy hill!’”²⁴ “The inhabitants of Judah and all its towns will live together—farmers and those who move about with their flocks.”²⁵ “For I will refresh the weary and satisfy the faint.”²⁶ At this point, I awoke and looked around, and my sleep had been pleasant to me.²⁷ “Behold, the days are coming,” declares the Lord, “when I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of people and animals.”²⁸ “Just as I watched over them to uproot and tear down, to overthrow, destroy and bring disaster, so I will watch over them to build and to plant,” declares the Lord.²⁹ “In those days, it will no longer be said, ‘The parents have eaten sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge.’”³⁰ “Instead, each person will die for their own sin; whoever eats sour grapes—their own teeth will be set on edge.”³¹ “Behold, the days are coming,” declares the Lord, “when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah.”³² “It will not resemble the covenant I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to lead them out of Egypt, because they broke my covenant, though I was like a husband to

Jeremiah

them,” declares the Lord.³³ “For this is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” declares the Lord: “I will put my law in their minds and write it on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be my people.”³⁴ “No longer will they teach their neighbour, or say to one another, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest,” declares the Lord. “For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more.”³⁵ This is what the Lord says, he who appoints the sun to shine by day, who decrees the moon and stars to shine by night, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar—the Lord Almighty is his name:³⁶ “Only if these decrees vanish from my sight,” declares the Lord, “will the descendants of Israel ever cease to be a nation before me.”³⁷ This is what the Lord says: “Only if the heavens above can be measured and the foundations of the earth below be explored will I reject all the descendants of Israel because of all they have done,” declares the Lord.³⁸ “Behold, the days are coming,” declares the Lord, “when the city will be rebuilt for the Lord from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate.”³⁹ “The measuring line will go out straight to the hill of Gareb and then turn to Goah.”⁴⁰ “The entire valley where dead bodies and ashes are thrown, and all the terraces out to the Kidron Valley on the east as far as the corner of the Horse Gate, will be holy to the Lord. The city will never again be uprooted or demolished.”

32 The word of the Lord came to Jeremiah during the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.² At that time, the army of the king of Babylon was besieging Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was confined in the courtyard of the guard at the royal palace of Judah.³ Zedekiah king of Judah had imprisoned him, saying, “Why do you prophesy, saying, ‘This is what the Lord says: Behold, I am about to give this city into the hands of the king of Babylon, and he will capture it;’⁴ and

Zedekiah king of Judah will not escape from the Babylonians but will certainly be handed over to the king of Babylon, and will speak with him face to face and see him eye to eye.⁵ He will lead Zedekiah to Babylon, where he will stay until I attend to him, declares the Lord. If you fight against the Babylonians, you will not succeed.”⁶ Jeremiah said, “The message from the Lord came to me, saying,⁷ ‘Behold, Hanamel son of Shallum your uncle is going to come to you and say, “Buy my field at Anathoth, because as nearest relative it is your right of redemption to buy it.”’⁸ Then, just as the Lord had said, my cousin Hanamel came to me in the courtyard of the guard and said, ‘Please buy my field at Anathoth in the territory of Benjamin. Since it is your right to redeem it and possess it, buy it for yourself.’ Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.⁹ So I purchased the field at Anathoth from my cousin Hanamel and weighed out for him seventeen shekels of silver.¹⁰ I signed and sealed the deed, had it witnessed, and weighed the silver on the scales.¹¹ I took the deed of purchase—the sealed copy containing the terms and conditions, as well as the open copy—¹² and I gave this deed to Baruch son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of my cousin Hanamel and of the witnesses who had signed the deed, as well as all the Jews sitting in the courtyard of the guard.¹³ In their presence, I instructed Baruch, saying,¹⁴ ‘This is what the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, says: Take these documents, both the sealed and open copies of the deed of purchase, and put them in a clay jar so they will last a long time.¹⁵ For this is what the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, says: Houses, fields, and vineyards will once more be acquired in this land.’¹⁶ Once I had handed the deed of purchase to Baruch son of Neriah, I prayed to the Lord, saying,¹⁷ ‘Ah, Sovereign Lord, You have made the heavens and the earth by Your great power and outstretched arm. Nothing is too difficult for You,¹⁸ who shows love to thousands but repays the wrongdoing of fathers into the laps

Jeremiah

of their children after them. Great and mighty God, whose name is the Lord of hosts,¹⁹ great in counsel and mighty in deed, whose eyes are open to all the ways of mankind; You reward each person according to their conduct and as their deeds deserve.²⁰ You performed signs and wonders in Egypt and have continued them to this day, in Israel and among all mankind, and have gained the renown that remains Yours.²¹ You delivered Your people Israel from Egypt with miraculous signs and wonders, by Your powerful hand and outstretched arm, and with awe-inspiring acts.²² You gave them this land You had promised to their ancestors, a land rich and abundant.²³ They came in and took possession of it, but they did not obey Your voice or follow Your law; they did not do what You commanded them to do. So You brought all this disaster upon them.²⁴ See how the siege ramps are built up to take the city. Because of the sword, famine, and plague, the city will be given into the hands of the Babylonians who are attacking it. What You have spoken has come to pass, as You now see.²⁵ Yet You have said to me, Sovereign Lord, 'Buy the field with silver and have the transaction witnessed,' although the city has been handed over to the Babylonians."²⁶ Afterwards, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,²⁷ "I am the Lord, the God of all mankind. Is anything too difficult for Me?"²⁸ Therefore this is what the Lord says: Behold, I am about to give this city into the hands of the Babylonians and to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, who will capture it.²⁹ The Babylonians who are fighting against this city will come in and set it on fire; they will burn it down, along with the houses where the people have aroused My anger by burning incense on the roofs to Baal and by pouring out drink offerings to other gods.³⁰ The people of Israel and Judah have done nothing but evil in My sight from their youth; indeed, the people of Israel have done nothing but provoke Me to anger with the work of their hands, declares the Lord.³¹ From the day it

was built until now, this city has so provoked My anger and wrath that I must remove it from My sight.³² The people of Israel and Judah have stirred My anger by all the evil they have done—they, their kings and officials, their priests and prophets, the people of Judah and those living in Jerusalem.³³ They have turned their backs to Me and not their faces; though I taught them again and again, they would not listen or respond to discipline.³⁴ They set up their detestable images in the house that bears My Name and defiled it.³⁵ They constructed high places for Baal in the Valley of Ben Hinnom to offer their sons and daughters to Molek, though I never commanded—nor did it enter My mind—that they should commit such an abomination and thus lead Judah into sin.³⁶ Now therefore, this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says concerning this city of which you say, 'It has been handed over to the king of Babylon by sword, famine, and plague':³⁷ Behold, I will surely gather them from all the lands where I have driven them in My furious anger and great wrath; I will bring them back to this place and let them live in safety.³⁸ They shall be My people, and I will be their God.³⁹ I will give them one heart and one way, so that they will always fear Me, for their own good and for the good of their children after them.⁴⁰ I will establish an everlasting covenant with them: I will never cease doing good to them, and I will inspire them to fear Me, so that they will never turn away from Me.⁴¹ I will take joy in doing them good and will assuredly plant them in this land with all My heart and soul.⁴² For this is what the Lord says: Just as I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will give them all the prosperity I have promised them.⁴³ Fields will once more be bought in this land of which you say, 'It is a desolate waste, without people or animals, for it has been given into the hands of the Babylonians.'⁴⁴ Fields will be bought for silver, and deeds will be signed, sealed, and witnessed in the territory of Benjamin, in the areas surrounding

Jeremiah

Jerusalem, in the towns of Judah, in the towns of the hill country, in the towns of the western foothills, and in the towns of the Negev, because I will restore their fortunes, declares the Lord."

33 The message from the Lord came to Jeremiah a second time while he was still confined in the courtyard of the guard, saying,
2 "This is what the Lord says, He who made the earth, the Lord who formed it and established it—His name is the Lord: 3 'Call to Me and I will answer you, and I will show you great and unsearchable things you do not know.' 4 For this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says concerning the houses of this city and the royal palaces of Judah that have been torn down to defend against the siege ramps and the sword: 5 'While they come to fight the Babylonians, they will fill the houses with the bodies of those I have slain in My anger and wrath. I have hidden My face from this city because of all its wickedness. 6 Nevertheless, I will bring health and healing to it; I will heal My people and will reveal to them an abundance of peace and truth. 7 I will restore the fortunes of Judah and Israel and rebuild them as they were at first. 8 I will cleanse them from all the sins they have committed against Me and will forgive all their sins of rebellion against Me. 9 Then this city will bring Me joy, praise, and honour before all nations on earth that hear of all the good I do for it; and they will be in awe and tremble at the abundant prosperity and peace I provide for it.' 10 "This is what the Lord says: 'In this place, of which you say, "It is a desolate waste, without people or animals," in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem that are deserted, without people or animals, there will again be heard 11 the sounds of joy and gladness, the voices of the bride and bridegroom, and the voices of those who bring thank offerings to the house of the Lord, saying, "Give thanks to the Lord Almighty, for the Lord is good; His love endures forever." For I will restore the fortunes of the land as

they were before,' says the Lord. 12 "This is what the Lord Almighty says: 'In this place, which is desolate and without people or animals, in all its towns there will again be pastures for shepherds to rest their flocks.¹³ In the towns of the hill country, the western foothills, and the Negev, in the territory of Benjamin, in the villages around Jerusalem and in the towns of Judah, flocks will once more pass under the care of the one who counts them,' says the Lord. 14 'The time is coming,' declares the Lord, 'when I will fulfill the good promise I made to the people of Israel and Judah.¹⁵ During those days and at that time, I will cause a righteous Branch to emerge from David's line; He will execute justice and righteousness in the land.¹⁶ In those days Judah will be saved and Jerusalem will live in safety. This is the name by which it will be called: The Lord Our Righteousness.'¹⁷ For this is what the Lord says: 'David will never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel,¹⁸ nor will the Levitical priests ever lack a man to stand before Me to offer burnt offerings, to burn grain offerings, and to present sacrifices continually.'¹⁹ The Lord's message came to Jeremiah, saying,²⁰ "This is what the Lord says: 'If you can break My covenant with the day and My covenant with the night, so that day and night do not occur at their appointed times,²¹ then My covenant with David My servant—and My covenant with the Levites who are priests ministering before Me—can be broken, so that David will no longer have a descendant to reign on his throne.²² I will make the descendants of David My servant and the Levites who minister before Me as numerous as the stars in the sky and as immeasurable as the sand on the seashore.'²³ The word from the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,²⁴ "Have you not noticed what these people are saying, 'The Lord has rejected the two families He chose'? So they despise My people and no longer regard them as a nation.²⁵ This is what the Lord says: 'If I have not set My covenant with day and night

Jeremiah

and established the laws of heaven and earth,
²⁶ then I will disregard the descendants of Jacob and David My servant and will not choose one of his sons to rule over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. For I will restore their fortunes and have compassion on them.”

34 The message came to Jeremiah from the Lord while Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and all his army, along with all the kingdoms and peoples under his dominion, were waging war against Jerusalem and all its towns:² “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: Go to Zedekiah, king of Judah, and tell him, ‘This is what the Lord says: Behold, I am about to deliver this city into the hands of the king of Babylon, and he will set it ablaze.³ You will not escape from his grasp but will certainly be captured and handed over to him. You will see the king of Babylon with your own eyes, and he will converse with you face to face, and you will be taken to Babylon.⁴ However, listen to the word of the Lord, Zedekiah king of Judah! The Lord has spoken concerning you: You will not meet your end by the sword;⁵ you will die peacefully. As spices were burned for your ancestors, the former kings before you, so they will burn spices for you and lament, “Alas, my lord!” I have spoken this word, declares the Lord.”⁶ Then Jeremiah the prophet relayed all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah, in Jerusalem,⁷ while the army of the king of Babylon was engaged in battle against Jerusalem and the remaining cities of Judah, namely Lachish and Azekah, as these were the only fortified cities left in Judah.⁸ The word came to Jeremiah from the Lord after King Zedekiah had established a covenant with all the people in Jerusalem to proclaim liberty for the slaves.⁹ Each person was to free their Hebrew slaves, both male and female, so that no one would hold a fellow Hebrew in servitude.¹⁰ All the officials and people who had entered into this covenant agreed to release their male and female slaves

and no longer keep them in bondage. They complied and set them free.¹¹ However, they later changed their minds and took back the slaves they had liberated, forcing them into servitude once more.¹² Subsequently, the word of the Lord was delivered to Jeremiah:¹³ “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: I made a covenant with your ancestors when I brought them out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,¹⁴ ‘At the end of seven years, each of you must free any fellow Hebrews who have sold themselves to you. After they have served you for six years, you must release them.’ But your ancestors did not listen to me or pay heed.¹⁵ Recently, you turned and did what was right in my sight: Each of you proclaimed freedom to your neighbour, and you made a covenant before me in the house that bears my Name.¹⁶ But now you have turned and profaned my name; each of you has taken back the male and female slaves you had set free to go as they pleased. You have brought them back into subjection as your slaves.¹⁷ Therefore, this is what the Lord says: You have not obeyed me by proclaiming liberty, each to his brother and neighbour. So now I proclaim ‘liberty’ for you, declares the Lord—‘liberty’ to the sword, to plague, and to famine. I will make you a horror to all the kingdoms of the earth.¹⁸ Those who have violated my covenant and have not fulfilled the terms of the covenant they made before me, I will treat like the calf they cut in two and then passed between its parts.¹⁹ The leaders of Judah and Jerusalem, the court officials, the priests, and all the people of the land who passed between the parts of the calf,²⁰ I will deliver into the hands of their enemies who seek their lives. Their corpses will become food for the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth.²¹ I will hand over Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials to their enemies who seek their lives, to the army of the king of Babylon, which has withdrawn from you.²² Behold, I am going to give the command, declares the Lord, and I will bring them back

Jeremiah

to this city. They will fight against it, capture it, and set it on fire; and I will make the towns of Judah desolate, without inhabitant."

35 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord during the reign of Jehoiakim, son of Josiah, king of Judah: ² "Go to the house of the Rekabites and speak to them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the side rooms, and offer them wine to drink." ³ So I took Jaazaniah, son of Jeremiah, son of Habazziniah, and his brothers and all his sons, the entire household of the Rekabites, ⁴ and brought them into the house of the Lord, into the room of the sons of Hanan, son of Igdaiah, the man of God, which was beside the room of the officials, above the room of Maaseiah, son of Shallum, the doorkeeper. ⁵ Then I set before the men of the house of the Rekabites bowls full of wine and cups, and said to them, "Drink wine." ⁶ But they replied, "We will not drink wine, for Jonadab, son of Rekab, our forefather, commanded us, 'You must not drink wine, neither you nor your descendants, forever.' ⁷ You shall not build houses, sow seed, or plant vineyards, nor own any; but you must live in tents all your days, so that you may live long in the land where you are wanderers." ⁸ We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab, son of Rekab, our forefather, in all he commanded us, not to drink wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters, ⁹ nor to build houses to live in, nor do we have vineyards, fields, or crops. ¹⁰ We have lived in tents and have obeyed and done all that our forefather Jonadab commanded us. ¹¹ But when Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, invaded the land, we said, 'Come, let us go to Jerusalem to escape the armies of the Chaldeans and the Arameans.' So we have remained in Jerusalem." ¹² The word of the Lord then came to Jeremiah, saying, ¹³ "This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: 'Go and tell the people of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, "Will you not learn a lesson and listen to my words?" declares the Lord. ¹⁴ 'The words of Jonadab,

son of Rekab, which he commanded his descendants, not to drink wine, have been observed. To this day they do not drink wine, because they obey their ancestor's command. But I have spoken to you persistently, yet you have not listened to me. ¹⁵ I have sent all my servants the prophets to you, again and again, saying: "Each of you must turn from your evil ways and amend your deeds; do not follow other gods to serve them. Then you will dwell in the land I have given to you and your ancestors." But you have not inclined your ear or listened to me. ¹⁶ The descendants of Jonadab, son of Rekab, have carried out the command their forefather gave them, but this people have not listened to me.' ¹⁷ Therefore, this is what the Lord, the God of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: 'Behold, I am bringing upon Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the disaster I pronounced against them, because I spoke to them, but they did not listen; I called to them, but they did not answer.'" ¹⁸ Then Jeremiah said to the house of the Rekabites, "This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: 'Because you have obeyed the command of Jonadab your forefather, and have kept all his instructions and done all he ordered you, ¹⁹ therefore this is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: 'Jonadab, son of Rekab, will never lack a descendant to stand before me always.'"

36 In the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah, this message came to Jeremiah from the Lord: ² "Take a scroll and inscribe on it all the words I have spoken to you concerning Israel, Judah, and all the nations, from the time I first spoke to you during the reign of Josiah up to this day. ³ Perhaps the people of Judah will hear of all the calamity I intend to bring upon them, and each one will turn from his evil path; then I will forgive their iniquity and their sin." ⁴ Jeremiah then summoned Baruch son of Neriah, and as Jeremiah dictated all the words the Lord had spoken to him, Baruch wrote them on the

Jeremiah

scroll.⁵ Jeremiah instructed Baruch, saying, “I am restricted; I cannot enter the house of the Lord.⁶ Therefore, you go and read from the scroll, which you have inscribed at my dictation, the words of the Lord to the people in the Lord’s house on a day of fasting. Also, read them to all the people of Judah who come from their towns.⁷ Perhaps their plea will come before the Lord, and every one of them will turn from his evil way, for great is the anger and wrath that the Lord has pronounced against this people.”⁸ Baruch son of Neriah did everything Jeremiah the prophet commanded him; he read from the scroll the words of the Lord in the house of the Lord.⁹ In the ninth month of the fifth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah, a fast before the Lord was proclaimed for all the people in Jerusalem and those who came from the towns of Judah.¹⁰ Then Baruch read from the scroll the words of Jeremiah to all the people in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper courtyard, at the entrance of the New Gate of the Lord’s house.¹¹ When Micaiah son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, heard all the words from the scroll,¹² he went down to the scribe’s chamber in the royal palace, where all the officials were sitting: Elishama the scribe, Delaiah son of Shemaiah, Elnathan son of Akbor, Gemariah son of Shaphan, Zedekiah son of Hananiah, and all the other officials.¹³ Micaiah reported to them all the words he had heard when Baruch read from the scroll to the people.¹⁴ Then all the officials sent Jehudi son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, “Bring the scroll from which you have read to the people and come.” So Baruch son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand and went to them.¹⁵ They said to him, “Please sit down and read it to us.” So Baruch read it to them.¹⁶ When they heard all these words, they looked at each other in fear and said to Baruch, “We must inform the king of all these words.”¹⁷ They then asked Baruch, “Tell us, how did you come to write all this? Was it

at Jeremiah’s dictation?”¹⁸ “Yes,” Baruch replied, “he dictated all these words to me, and I wrote them with ink on the scroll.”¹⁹ Then the officials advised Baruch, “You and Jeremiah should find a safe place. Do not let anyone know where you are.”²⁰ They placed the scroll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe and went to the king in the courtyard, reporting everything to him.²¹ The king sent Jehudi to fetch the scroll, and Jehudi brought it from the chamber of Elishama the scribe and read it to the king and all the officials standing beside him.²² It was the ninth month, and the king was sitting in the winter house, with a fire burning in the brazier before him.²³ As Jehudi read three or four columns, the king cut them off with a scribe’s knife and threw them into the brazier, until the entire scroll was consumed in the fire.²⁴ The king and all his servants who heard all these words did not show fear, nor did they tear their garments.²⁵ Although Elnathan, Delaiah, and Gemariah implored the king not to burn the scroll, he refused to heed their words.²⁶ Instead, the king commanded Jerahmeel, a son of the king, Seraiah son of Azriel, and Shelemiah son of Abdeel to seize Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet, but the Lord hid them.²⁷ After the king burned the scroll with the words that Baruch had written at Jeremiah’s dictation, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah:²⁸ “Take another scroll and write on it all the words that were on the first scroll, which Jehoiakim king of Judah burned.”²⁹ Concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah, you shall say, ‘This is what the Lord says: You burned that scroll and said, “Why did you write on it that the king of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land and make it desolate of both man and beast?”’³⁰ Therefore, this is what the Lord says about Jehoiakim king of Judah: He will have no one to sit on the throne of David; his corpse will be exposed to the heat by day and the frost by night.³¹ I will punish him, his descendants, and his servants for their iniquity. I will bring upon them and the

Jeremiah

inhabitants of Jerusalem and the people of Judah all the disaster I have pronounced against them, because they have not listened.”³² Then Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to the scribe Baruch son of Neriah, and as Jeremiah dictated, Baruch wrote on it all the words of the scroll that Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire, and many similar words were added to them.

37 Zedekiah, son of Josiah, was appointed king of Judah by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, succeeding Jehoiachin, son of Jehoiakim.² Yet neither he, nor his officials, nor the people of the land heeded the words of the Lord spoken through Jeremiah the prophet.³ However, King Zedekiah sent Jehucal, son of Shelemiah, and the priest Zephaniah, son of Maaseiah, to Jeremiah the prophet, requesting, “Please pray to the Lord our God for us.”⁴ At this time, Jeremiah was free to move among the people, as he had not yet been imprisoned.⁵ Pharaoh’s army had set out from Egypt, and when the Babylonians besieging Jerusalem heard the news about them, they withdrew from Jerusalem.⁶ The message from the Lord then came to Jeremiah the prophet:⁷ “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: Tell the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of me, ‘Behold, Pharaoh’s army, which set out to assist you, will return to its own land, Egypt.’⁸ Then the Babylonians will return and fight against this city; they will capture it and set it ablaze.⁹ This is what the Lord says: ‘Do not deceive yourselves, thinking, “The Babylonians will certainly leave us.” They will not!¹⁰ Even if you were to defeat the entire Babylonian army that is attacking you and only the wounded remained in their tents, they would rise up and set this city on fire.’¹¹ When the Babylonian army had withdrawn from Jerusalem because of Pharaoh’s army,¹² Jeremiah set out from Jerusalem to go to the territory of Benjamin to claim his share of property among the people there.¹³ But upon reaching the Benjamin Gate, the captain of the

guard, Irijah, son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, arrested him, claiming, “You are deserting to the Babylonians!”¹⁴ “That is false!” Jeremiah replied. “I am not deserting to the Babylonians.” But Irijah did not listen and arrested Jeremiah, bringing him to the officials.¹⁵ The officials were angry with Jeremiah, had him beaten, and imprisoned him in the house of Jonathan the scribe, which had been converted into a prison.¹⁶ Jeremiah was placed in a vaulted cell in a dungeon, where he remained for many days.¹⁷ Then King Zedekiah sent for him and secretly questioned him in the palace, “Is there any word from the Lord?” “Yes,” Jeremiah answered, “you will be handed over to the king of Babylon.”¹⁸ Jeremiah also said to King Zedekiah, “What offence have I committed against you, your officials, or this people, that you have imprisoned me?¹⁹ Where now are your prophets who prophesied to you, ‘The king of Babylon will not attack you or this land?’²⁰ But now, my lord the king, please listen to my plea: do not send me back to the house of Jonathan the scribe, or I will die there.”²¹ Then King Zedekiah commanded that Jeremiah be placed in the courtyard of the guard and provided with a loaf of bread daily from the street of the bakers, until all the bread in the city was gone. So Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard.

38 Shephatiah son of Mattan, Gedaliah son of Pashhur, Jehukal son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur son of Malchijah heard the words that Jeremiah was speaking to all the people, saying,² “This is what the Lord says: ‘Whoever stays in this city will die by the sword, famine, or plague, but whoever surrenders to the Chaldeans will live. They will escape with their lives and will live.’³ This is what the Lord says: ‘This city will certainly be given into the hands of the army of the king of Babylon, and he will capture it.’⁴ Then the officials said to the king, “This man should be put to death, for he is discouraging the soldiers who remain in this

Jeremiah

city, as well as all the people, by speaking these words to them. This man is not seeking the well-being of this people, but rather their harm.”⁵ King Zedekiah said, “Behold, he is in your hands; the king can do nothing to oppose you.”⁶ So they took Jeremiah and put him into the cistern of Malchijah, the king’s son, which was in the courtyard of the guard. They lowered Jeremiah by ropes into the cistern; it had no water in it, only mud, and Jeremiah sank into the mud.⁷ But Ebed-Melek, a Cushite, an official in the royal palace, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the cistern. Now the king was sitting at the Benjamin Gate;⁸ Ebed-Melek went out from the palace and spoke to the king, saying,⁹ “My lord the king, these men have acted wickedly in all they have done to Jeremiah the prophet. They have thrown him into a cistern, where he will die because of the famine, for there is no more bread in the city.”¹⁰ Then the king instructed Ebed-Melek the Cushite, “Take thirty men from here with you and bring Jeremiah the prophet up from the cistern before he perishes.”¹¹ So Ebed-Melek took the men with him and went to a room under the treasury in the palace. He took some worn-out clothes and rags from there and let them down with ropes to Jeremiah in the cistern.¹² Ebed-Melek the Cushite said to Jeremiah, “Put these worn-out clothes and rags under your arms to pad the ropes.” And Jeremiah did so,¹³ and they pulled him up with the ropes and brought him out of the cistern. Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard.¹⁴ Then King Zedekiah sent for Jeremiah the prophet and had him brought to the third entrance to the house of the Lord. The king said to Jeremiah, “I am going to ask you something; do not hide anything from me.”¹⁵ Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “If I tell you, will you not certainly put me to death? Even if I give you advice, you will not listen to me.”¹⁶ But King Zedekiah swore this oath secretly to Jeremiah: “As surely as the Lord lives, who has given us life, I will neither kill you nor hand you over to those who

want to kill you.”¹⁷ Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “This is what the Lord God of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: ‘If you surrender to the officers of the king of Babylon, your life will be spared and this city will not be burned; you and your family will live.’¹⁸ But if you do not surrender to the officers of the king of Babylon, this city will be given into the hands of the Chaldeans and they will burn it down; you yourself will not escape from them.”¹⁹ King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “I am afraid of the Jews who have gone over to the Chaldeans, for they may hand me over to them and they will mistreat me.”²⁰ Jeremiah replied, “They will not hand you over. Obey the Lord by doing what I tell you, so that it may go well with you and you may live.”²¹ However, if you choose not to surrender, the Lord has shown me this:²² ‘Behold, all the women left in the palace of the king of Judah will be brought out to the officials of the king of Babylon. Those women will say to you: “Your close friends have misled and overpowered you. Your feet are sunk in the mud; they have deserted you.”’²³ “All your wives and children will be brought out to the Chaldeans. You yourself will not escape from their hands, but will be captured by the king of Babylon; and this city will be burned down.”²⁴ Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “Do not let anyone know about this conversation, or you may be at risk.”²⁵ If the officials hear that I talked with you and come to you and say, ‘Tell us what you said to the king and what the king said to you; do not hide it from us or we will kill you,’²⁶ then say to them, ‘I was requesting the king not to send me back to Jonathan’s house to die there.’”²⁷ All the officials did come to Jeremiah and questioned him, and he reported to them in accordance with all these words which the king had commanded. So they stopped speaking with him, for no one had overheard the conversation.²⁸ And Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard until the day Jerusalem was captured.

Jeremiah

39 In the ninth year of Zedekiah, king of Judah, during the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, along with his entire army, advanced upon Jerusalem and laid siege to it.² By the ninth day of the fourth month in Zedekiah's eleventh year, the wall of the city was breached.³ Then all the officials of the Babylonian king entered and took their seats at the Middle Gate: Nergal-Sharezer of Samgar, Nebo-Sarsekim the chief officer, Nergal-Sharezer the high official, and all the other officials of the Babylonian king.⁴ When Zedekiah, king of Judah, and all the soldiers saw them, they fled the city by night through the king's garden, via the gate between the two walls, and headed towards the Arabah.⁵ However, the Chaldean army pursued them and caught up with Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. They captured him and brought him to Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, at Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he pronounced judgement upon him.⁶ At Riblah, the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes and also executed all the nobles of Judah.⁷ He then blinded Zedekiah and bound him with bronze shackles to carry him off to Babylon.⁸ The Chaldeans set fire to the royal palace and the houses of the people, and they demolished the walls of Jerusalem.⁹ Nebuzaradan, the commander of the guard, exiled to Babylon the remaining people in the city, along with those who had defected to him, and the rest of the populace.¹⁰ Nebuzaradan, the commander of the guard, left behind in the land of Judah some of the poorest people, who owned nothing, and at that time he gave them vineyards and fields.¹¹ Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, had issued orders concerning Jeremiah through Nebuzaradan, the commander of the guard:¹² "Take him and look after him; do not harm him, but do for him whatever he requests."¹³ So Nebuzaradan, the commander of the guard, along with Nebushazban, the chief officer, Nergal-Sharezer, the high official, and all the leading officers of the Babylonian king,¹⁴ sent and had

Jeremiah brought out of the courtyard of the guard. They entrusted him to Gedaliah, son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, to take him home. Thus he remained among his own people.¹⁵ While Jeremiah was confined in the courtyard of the guard, the word of the Lord came to him:¹⁶ "Go and tell Ebed-Melech the Cushite, 'This is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says: I am about to bring my words upon this city—words of disaster, not prosperity. They will be fulfilled before your eyes.'¹⁷ But I will rescue you on that day, declares the Lord; you will not be handed over to those you fear.¹⁸ I will surely save you; you will not fall by the sword but will escape with your life, because you have trusted in me," declares the Lord."

40 The message that came to Jeremiah from the Lord after Nebuzaradan, the commander of the guard, released him at Ramah. He found Jeremiah bound in chains among all the captives from Jerusalem and Judah who were being taken to Babylon.² The commander of the guard took Jeremiah and said to him, "The Lord your God pronounced this disaster upon this place;³ and now the Lord has brought it about, just as He said He would. This has happened because you people sinned against the Lord and did not listen to His voice.⁴ But today, I am freeing you from the chains on your hands. If you wish to come with me to Babylon, come, and I will take care of you; but if you prefer not to come, then do not come. Look, the whole land is before you; go wherever it seems good and right for you to go."⁵ While Jeremiah had not yet turned to go, Nebuzaradan added, "Go back to Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has appointed over the towns of Judah, and stay with him among the people, or go wherever it seems right for you to go." Then the commander gave him provisions and a gift and let him go.⁶ So Jeremiah went to Gedaliah son of Ahikam at Mizpah and stayed with him among the people who were left in the land.⁷

Jeremiah

When all the commanders of the forces in the open country and their men heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam as governor over the land, and had put him in charge of the men, women, and children, those of the poorest in the land who had not been exiled to Babylon,⁸ they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah—along with Ishmael son of Nethaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, Seraiah son of Tanhumeth, the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maakathite, and their men.⁹ Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, assured them and their men, saying, “Do not be afraid to serve the Babylonians; settle down in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will go well with you.¹⁰ As for me, I will stay at Mizpah to represent you before the Babylonians who come to us, but you are to gather wine, summer fruit, and olive oil, and store them in your jars, and live in the towns you have taken over.”¹¹ When the Jews who were in Moab, Ammon, Edom, and all the surrounding countries heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant in Judah and had appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, as governor over them,¹² they all returned to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah, from all the countries where they had been scattered. And they gathered an abundance of wine and summer fruit.¹³ Johanan son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces still in the field came to Gedaliah at Mizpah¹⁴ and said to him, “Are you aware that Baalis king of the Ammonites has sent Ishmael son of Nethaniah to take your life?” But Gedaliah son of Ahikam did not believe them.¹⁵ Then Johanan son of Kareah spoke privately to Gedaliah in Mizpah, saying, “Let me go and kill Ishmael son of Nethaniah, and no one will know it. Why should he take your life, causing all the Jews gathered around you to be scattered and the remnant of Judah to perish?”¹⁶ But Gedaliah son of Ahikam said to Johanan son of Kareah, “Do not

do such a thing! What you are saying about Ishmael is not true.”

41 In the seventh month, Ishmael son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, who was of royal lineage and one of the king's officers, came to Gedaliah son of Ahikam at Mizpah with ten men. While they were eating bread together there,² Ishmael son of Nethaniah and the ten men with him rose up and struck down Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, killing the one whom the king of Babylon had appointed as governor over the land.³ Ishmael also killed all the Jews who were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, as well as the Chaldean soldiers who were there.⁴ The day after Gedaliah's assassination, before anyone knew of it,⁵ eighty men came from Shechem, Shiloh, and Samaria with their beards shaved, clothes torn, and bodies gashed, bringing grain offerings and incense to the house of the Lord.⁶ Ishmael son of Nethaniah departed from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as he approached. Upon meeting them, he said, “Come to Gedaliah son of Ahikam.”⁷ As soon as they entered the city, Ishmael son of Nethaniah and the men with him slaughtered them and threw them into a cistern.⁸ But ten of them said to Ishmael, “Do not kill us! We have wheat, barley, oil, and honey hidden in the field.” So he refrained and did not kill them with the others.⁹ Now the cistern where Ishmael had thrown all the bodies of the men he had killed because of Gedaliah was the one King Asa had constructed as a defence against Baasha king of Israel. Ishmael son of Nethaniah filled it with the dead.¹⁰ Ishmael took captive all the rest of the people who were in Mizpah—the king's daughters and all the others left there, whom Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, had placed under the care of Gedaliah son of Ahikam. Ishmael son of Nethaniah took them captive and set out to go to the Ammonites.¹¹ When Johanan son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces with him heard about all the evil Ishmael son

Jeremiah

of Nethaniah had done,¹² they took all their men and went to fight Ishmael son of Nethaniah. They found him near the great pool in Gibeon.¹³ When all the people with Ishmael saw Johanan son of Kareah and the commanders of the forces with him, they were overjoyed.¹⁴ All the people whom Ishmael had taken captive from Mizpah turned and went over to Johanan son of Kareah.¹⁵ However, Ishmael son of Nethaniah managed to escape from Johanan with eight men and fled to the Ammonites.¹⁶ Then Johanan son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces with him took from Mizpah all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael son of Nethaniah, after he had killed Gedaliah son of Ahikam—the soldiers, women, children, and court officials whom he had brought back from Gibeon.¹⁷ And they went and stayed at Geruth Kimham near Bethlehem, intending to go to Egypt¹⁸ to escape the Chaldeans. They were afraid of them because Ishmael son of Nethaniah had killed Gedaliah son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had appointed as governor over the land.

42 Then all the commanders of the forces, including Johanan son of Kareah and Jezaniah son of Hosaiah, along with all the people from the least to the greatest, approached² and said to Jeremiah the prophet, “Please let our plea be heard, and pray to the Lord your God for this entire remnant. As you can see, we are left only a few out of many.³ Pray that the Lord your God will show us the way we should walk and what we should do.”⁴ Jeremiah the prophet replied, “I have heard you. I will pray to the Lord your God as you have requested, and I will convey to you the whole message the Lord gives me, without holding anything back.”⁵ Then they said to Jeremiah, “May the Lord be a true and faithful witness against us if we do not act according to every word the Lord your God sends you to tell us.⁶ Whether it is favourable or unfavourable, we will listen to the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we are

sending you, so that it may go well with us when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.”⁷ After ten days, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah.⁸ So he called Johanan son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces who were with him, and all the people from the least to the greatest.⁹ He said to them, “This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, to whom you sent me to present your plea, says:¹⁰ ‘If you remain in this land, I will build you up and not tear you down; I will plant you and not uproot you, for I have relented concerning the disaster I have brought upon you.¹¹ Do not fear the king of Babylon, whom you now fear. Do not be afraid of him, declares the Lord, for I am with you to save you and deliver you from his hand.¹² I will show you compassion so that he will have mercy on you and restore you to your own land.’¹³ But if you say, ‘We will not stay in this land,’ thereby disobeying the voice of the Lord your God,¹⁴ and if you say, ‘No, we will go to Egypt, where we will not see war, hear the sound of the trumpet, or hunger for bread,’¹⁵ then listen to the word of the Lord, you remnant of Judah. This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: ‘If you are determined to go to Egypt and settle there,¹⁶ then the sword you fear will find you there, and the famine you dread will reach you in Egypt, and there you will perish.¹⁷ Indeed, all who are resolved to go to Egypt to reside there will die by the sword, famine, and plague; not one will survive or escape the disaster I will bring upon them.’¹⁸ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: ‘As my anger and wrath have been poured out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so my wrath will be poured out on you when you enter Egypt. You will become a curse, an object of horror, an imprecation, and a disgrace; you will never see this place again.’¹⁹ The Lord has spoken to you, remnant of Judah, ‘Do not go to Egypt!’ Be certain of this: I have warned you today.²⁰ You have deceived yourselves, for you sent me to the Lord your God, saying, ‘Pray for us to the Lord our God; tell us all that the Lord our God says, and we

Jeremiah

will do it.²¹ I have told you today, but you have not obeyed the Lord your God in all that he sent me to tell you.²² So now, be assured of this: You will die by the sword, famine, and plague in the place where you desire to go and settle."

43 When Jeremiah, whom the Lord their God had sent, had finished conveying all the words of the Lord their God to the people—all these words—² Azariah son of Hoshiah, Johanan son of Kareah, and all the arrogant men said to Jeremiah, "You are lying! The Lord our God has not sent you to tell us, 'You must not go to Egypt to reside there.'³ But Baruch son of Neriah is inciting you against us to deliver us into the hands of the Babylonians, so they may kill us or exile us to Babylon."⁴ Thus Johanan son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces, along with all the people, did not obey the Lord's command to remain in the land of Judah.⁵ Instead, Johanan son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces took the entire remnant of Judah who had returned from all the nations where they had been scattered, to reside in the land of Judah—⁶ the men, the women, the children, the king's daughters, and everyone whom Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, had left with Gedaliah son of Ahikam, son of Shaphan, along with Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch son of Neriah—⁷ and they entered Egypt, disobeying the voice of the Lord, and went as far as Tahpanhes.⁸ In Tahpanhes, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,⁹ "Take some large stones in your hands and bury them in the clay in the brick terrace at the entrance to Pharaoh's palace in Tahpanhes, in the sight of some of the Jews;¹⁰ and say to them, 'This is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says: I will send for my servant Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and I will set his throne over these stones I have hidden; he will spread his royal canopy over them.'¹¹ He will come and strike the land of Egypt, delivering those destined for

death to death, those for captivity to captivity, and those for the sword to the sword.¹² He will set fire to the temples of the gods of Egypt; he will burn them and take their gods captive. As a shepherd wraps himself with his garment, so he will wrap himself with Egypt and depart safely.¹³ He will also demolish the obelisks of Heliopolis in the land of Egypt, and the temples of the gods of Egypt he will burn with fire."

44 The message that came to Jeremiah for all the Jews residing in the land of Egypt, those dwelling in Migdol, Tahpanhes, Memphis, and the region of Pathros, saying,² "This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, declares: You yourselves have witnessed the disaster I brought upon Jerusalem and all the towns of Judah; they are now desolate and uninhabited,³ because of their evil deeds which provoked Me to anger by burning sacrifices and serving other gods whom neither they, you, nor your ancestors knew.⁴ I sent all My servants the prophets to you repeatedly, saying, 'Do not commit this abominable act that I detest.'⁵ But you did not listen or incline your ears to turn from your wickedness, to cease burning sacrifices to other gods.⁶ Therefore, My wrath and anger were poured out and burned in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem, leaving them in ruins and desolation as they are today.⁷ Now, this is what the Lord God of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: Why are you bringing such great harm upon yourselves, cutting off from Judah man and woman, child and infant, leaving yourselves without a remnant?⁸ Why do you provoke Me to anger with the works of your hands, burning sacrifices to other gods in the land of Egypt where you reside, so that you may be destroyed and become a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?⁹ Have you forgotten the wickedness of your ancestors, the wickedness of the kings of Judah, the wickedness of their wives, your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives,

Jeremiah

which they committed in the land of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem? ¹⁰ To this day, they have not humbled themselves or shown reverence, nor have they followed My law and decrees that I set before you and your ancestors. ¹¹ Therefore, this is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: I am determined to bring disaster upon you and to eliminate all of Judah. ¹² I will take away the remnant of Judah who have set their minds on entering Egypt to reside there, and they will all meet their end in Egypt; they will fall by the sword or perish by famine. From the least to the greatest, they will die by the sword and famine, becoming a curse, an object of horror, an imprecation, and a disgrace. ¹³ I will punish those who live in Egypt with the sword, famine, and plague, just as I punished Jerusalem. ¹⁴ None of the remnant of Judah who have gone to live in Egypt will escape or survive to return to the land of Judah, to which they long to return and live; none will return except a few refugees. ¹⁵ Then all the men who knew that their wives were burning sacrifices to other gods, along with all the women standing by—a large assembly—and all the people living in Pathros in the land of Egypt, responded to Jeremiah, ¹⁶ “We will not heed the message you have spoken to us in the name of the Lord! ¹⁷ We will certainly carry out every word that has proceeded from our mouths, by burning sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, just as we, our ancestors, our kings, and our leaders did in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem. At that time, we had plenty of food, were well off, and saw no misfortune. ¹⁸ But since we stopped burning sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have lacked everything and have been perishing by sword and famine.” ¹⁹ The women added, “When we burned sacrifices to the queen of heaven and poured out drink offerings to her, was it without our husbands that we made cakes in her image and poured out drink offerings to her?” ²⁰ Then Jeremiah

said to all the people, both men and women, who were giving him this answer, ²¹ “Did not the Lord remember and call to mind the sacrifices burned in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem by you and your ancestors, your kings and your leaders, and the people of the land? ²² The Lord could no longer endure your wicked actions and the detestable things you did, so your land became a curse and a desolate waste without inhabitants, as it is today. ²³ Because you have burned sacrifices and sinned against the Lord and have not obeyed Him or followed His law, His statutes, or His testimonies, this disaster has come upon you, as you now see.” ²⁴ Then Jeremiah said to all the people, including all the women, “Listen to the word of the Lord, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt. ²⁵ This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: You and your wives have spoken with your mouths and fulfilled it with your hands, saying, ‘We will certainly perform our vows to burn sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her.’ By all means, fulfil your vows and perform them! ²⁶ But hear the word of the Lord, all Judah living in the land of Egypt: ‘I have sworn by My great name,’ says the Lord, ‘that My name shall never again be invoked by the mouth of any of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, “As the Lord God lives.”’ ²⁷ For I am watching over them for harm and not for good; all the people of Judah who are in the land of Egypt will meet their end by the sword or by famine until they are completely gone. ²⁸ Those who escape the sword will return from the land of Egypt to the land of Judah few in number. Then all the remnant of Judah who have gone to live in Egypt will know whose word will stand—Mine or theirs. ²⁹ This will be the sign to you,’ declares the Lord, ‘that I am going to punish you in this place, so that you may know that My words will assuredly stand against you for harm.’ ³⁰ This is what the Lord says: ‘I am going to hand Pharaoh Hophra, king of Egypt, over to his enemies, to those who seek his life, just as I handed

Jeremiah

Zedekiah, king of Judah, over to Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, who was his enemy and sought his life.”

45 This is the message that Jeremiah the prophet delivered to Baruch son of Neriah, when he had inscribed these words in a scroll at Jeremiah’s dictation, during the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah:² “The Lord, the God of Israel, speaks this message to you, Baruch:³ ‘You have said, “Woe is me! The Lord has added sorrow to my pain; I am exhausted from groaning and find no rest.”’ This is what you are to say to him: ‘This is what the Lord says: “See, what I have built I will demolish, and what I have planted I will uproot, concerning the whole land.”’⁵ But you, are you seeking great things for yourself? Do not seek them; for I am going to bring calamity upon all people,’ declares the Lord, ‘but wherever you go, I will grant you your life as a prize.’”

46 This is the word of the Lord that reached Jeremiah the prophet regarding the nations:² Concerning Egypt: This is the message about the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was defeated at Carchemish on the Euphrates River by Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah:³ “Prepare the buckler and shield, and advance to the battle!⁴ Harness the horses, and mount the steeds! Take your positions with helmets on! Polish the spears, put on the coats of armour!⁵ Why do I see them terrified, retreating, with their warriors defeated? They flee in haste without looking back, and there is terror on every side,” declares the Lord.⁶ “The swift cannot flee nor the warrior escape. In the north by the River Euphrates they have stumbled and fallen.⁷ Who is this that rises like the Nile, like rivers of turbulent waters?⁸ Egypt rises like the Nile, like rivers whose waters surge. She says, ‘I will rise and cover the earth; I will destroy cities and their

inhabitants.’⁹ Charge, you horses! Drive wildly, you charioteers! March on, you warriors—men of Cush and Put who carry shields, men of Lydia who draw the bow.¹⁰ For that day belongs to the Lord, the Lord Almighty—a day of vengeance, to avenge Himself on His foes. The sword will devour and be satisfied, and drink its fill of blood. For the Lord, the Lord Almighty, will offer sacrifice in the land of the north by the River Euphrates.¹¹ “Go up to Gilead and get balm, Virgin Daughter Egypt. You have used many remedies in vain; there is no healing for you.¹² The nations have heard of your shame; your cries fill the earth. One warrior has stumbled over another; both have fallen down together.”¹³ This is the word the Lord gave to Jeremiah the prophet about the arrival of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to attack Egypt:¹⁴ “Announce this in Egypt, and proclaim it in Migdol; declare it also in Memphis and Tahpanhes: ‘Take your positions and prepare, for the sword devours those around you.’¹⁵ Why have your warriors been laid low? They cannot stand, for the Lord has thrust them down.¹⁶ They will stumble repeatedly; indeed, they will fall over each other. They will say, ‘Get up, let us go back to our own people and our native lands, away from the sword of the oppressor.’¹⁷ There they will exclaim, ‘Pharaoh king of Egypt is nothing but a loud noise; he has missed his opportunity.’¹⁸ “As surely as I live,” declares the King, whose name is the Lord of Hosts, “one will come who is like Tabor among the mountains, or like Carmel by the sea.¹⁹ Pack your belongings for exile, you who live in Egypt, for Memphis will become a desolation, laid waste without inhabitant.²⁰ Egypt is like a beautiful heifer, but a gadfly is coming against her from the north.²¹ The mercenaries in her ranks are like well-fed calves. They too will turn and flee together, they will not stand their ground, for the day of disaster is coming upon them, the time for them to be punished.²² Her sound will move along like a fleeing serpent as the enemy advances in force; they will come

Jeremiah

against her with axes, like men who cut down trees.²³ They will fell her forest," says the Lord, "dense though it be. They are more numerous than locusts, they cannot be counted.²⁴ Daughter Egypt will be put to shame, delivered into the hands of the people of the north."²⁵ The Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says: "I am about to bring judgment on Amon god of Thebes, on Pharaoh, on Egypt and her gods and her kings, and on those who rely on Pharaoh.²⁶ I will give them into the hands of those who seek their lives—Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and his officers. Later, however, Egypt will be inhabited as in times past," declares the Lord.²⁷ "But as for you, Jacob my servant, do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, Israel. I will surely save you from far away, and your descendants from the land of their captivity. Jacob will return and have peace and security, with no one making him afraid.²⁸ Do not fear, Jacob my servant, for I am with you," declares the Lord. "Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you, I will not completely destroy you. I will discipline you but only in due measure; I will not let you go entirely unpunished."

47 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines before Pharaoh attacked Gaza.² Thus says the Lord of armies: "Behold, waters are coming up from the north— they will become an overflowing flood, and will overflow the land and all that fills it; The city, and those who dwell in it, will go down; fighters will cry out in that day.³ The noise of the buckler and the shield, The noise of the battle cry! For the Lord is destroying the land of the Philistines and wiping out the inhabitants of the coasts.⁴ Baldness has come on Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off completely; Orem and Gaza will be ashamed; They have left their confidence; The king and his princes have departed together.⁵ O remnant of the coastland, How long will you gash yourself? The Lord has created you; He

will punish you severely, and restore you to health.⁶ For the Lord of armies says: "Behold, disaster is coming on the coastland— on the Philistines—and great destruction.⁷ Baldness has come on Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off completely; Orem and Gaza are ashamed; They have gone into captivity together."

48 Concerning Moab. This is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: "Woe to Nebo, for it will be destroyed; Kirathaim will be put to shame and captured; the stronghold will be disgraced and shattered.² Moab will no longer be praised; in Heshbon they plot her downfall: 'Come, let us cut her off from being a nation.' You too, people of Madmen, will be silenced; the sword will pursue you.³ A cry of anguish arises from Horonaim, 'Devastation and great destruction!'⁴ Moab is broken; her little ones have cried out in distress.⁵ They ascend the hill to Luhith, weeping bitterly as they go; at the descent to Horonaim they hear anguished cries of destruction.⁶ Flee! Save your lives; become like a bush in the wilderness.⁷ Because you trust in your deeds and riches, you too will be captured, and Chemosh will go into exile, together with his priests and officials.⁸ The destroyer will come to every town, and not a town will escape. The valley will be ruined and the plateau destroyed, as the Lord has spoken.⁹ Give wings to Moab, for she will be laid waste; her towns will become desolate, with no inhabitants.¹⁰ Cursed is anyone who does the Lord's work negligently! Cursed is anyone who holds back their sword from bloodshed!¹¹ "Moab has been at ease from youth, like wine settled on its dregs, not poured from vessel to vessel— she has not gone into exile. So she retains her flavour, and her aroma is unchanged.¹² But days are coming," declares the Lord, "when I will send those who tip vessels, and they will tip her over; they will empty her jars and smash them.¹³ Then Moab will be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed when they trusted in Bethel.¹⁴ How can you claim, 'We

Jeremiah

are warriors, men valiant in battle?"¹⁵ Moab will be destroyed and her towns invaded; her finest young men will go down in the slaughter," declares the King, whose name is the Lord of Hosts.¹⁶ "The disaster of Moab is near at hand; her calamity will come quickly."¹⁷ Mourn for her, all who live around her, all who know her name; say, 'How broken is the mighty sceptre, how broken the glorious staff!'¹⁸ Come down from your glory and sit on the parched ground, you inhabitants of Daughter Dibon, for the destroyer of Moab will come up against you and ruin your fortified cities.¹⁹ Stand by the road and watch, you who live in Aroer. Ask the man fleeing and the woman escaping, 'What has happened?'²⁰ Moab is disgraced, for she is shattered. Wail and cry out! Proclaim by the Arnon that Moab is destroyed.²¹ Judgement has come to the plateau— to Holon, Jahzah and Mephaath,²² to the cities of Dibon, Nebo and Beth Diblathaim,²³ to the towns of Kiriathaim, Beth Gamul and Beth Meon,²⁴ to Kerioth and Bozrah— to all the towns of Moab, both near and far.²⁵ Moab's strength is cut off; her power is broken," declares the Lord.²⁶ "Make her drunk, for she has defied the Lord. Let Moab wallow in her vomit; let her become a laughingstock.²⁷ Was not Israel a laughingstock to you? Was she caught among thieves, that you shake your head in scorn whenever you speak of her?²⁸ Leave the towns and dwell among the rocks, you who live in Moab. Be like a dove that nests at the mouth of a cave.²⁹ We have heard of Moab's pride—how great is her arrogance!— of her insolence, her pride, her conceit and the haughtiness of her heart.³⁰ I know her insolence," declares the Lord, "but it is futile; her boasts accomplish nothing.³¹ Therefore I lament over Moab, for all Moab I cry out, I moan for the people of Kir Hareseth,³² I weep for you, as Jazer weeps, you vines of Sibmah. Your branches spread across the sea; they reached as far as Jazer. The destroyer has fallen on your ripened fruit and grapes.³³ Joy and gladness have vanished from the orchards

and fields of Moab. I have stopped the flow of wine from the presses; no one treads them with shouts of joy. Although there are shouts, they are not shouts of joy.³⁴ The lamentation echoes from Heshbon to Elealeh and Jahaz, from Zoar as far as Horonaim and Eglath Shelishiyyah, for even the waters of Nimrim are dried up.³⁵ In Moab I will bring an end to those who make offerings on the high places and burn incense to their gods," declares the Lord.³⁶ "So my heart laments for Moab like the music of flutes; it laments like a pipe for the people of Kir Hareseth. The wealth they acquired is gone.³⁷ Every head is shaved and every beard cut off; there are gashes on all the hands and sackcloth around the waists.³⁸ On all the roofs in Moab and in the public squares there is nothing but mourning, for I have shattered Moab like a jar that no one desires," declares the Lord.³⁹ "How shattered she is! How they wail! How Moab turns her back in shame! Moab has become a laughingstock, an object of horror to all those around her."⁴⁰ This is what the Lord says: "Behold, an eagle is swooping down, spreading its wings over Moab.⁴¹ Kerioth will be seized and the strongholds overtaken. In that day the hearts of Moab's warriors will be as anxious as a woman in labour.⁴² Moab will be brought to ruin as a nation because she defied the Lord.⁴³ Terror, pit, and snare await you, people of Moab," declares the Lord.⁴⁴ "Whoever flees from the terror will fall into a pit, and whoever climbs out of the pit will be caught in a snare; for I will bring on Moab the year of her punishment," declares the Lord.⁴⁵ "In the shadow of Heshbon the fugitives stand helpless, for a fire has gone out from Heshbon, a blaze from the midst of Sihon; it burns the foreheads of Moab, the skulls of the loud boasters.⁴⁶ Alas for you, Moab! The people of Chemosh are destroyed; your sons are taken into exile and your daughters into captivity.⁴⁷ "Yet I will restore the fortunes of Moab in the latter days," declares the Lord. Here ends the judgement on Moab.

Jeremiah

49 Concerning the Ammonites: This is what the Lord says: "Does Israel have no sons? Does he have no heir? Why then has Malcam taken possession of Gad, and his people settled in its cities?² Therefore behold, the days are coming," declares the Lord, "when I will sound the battle cry against Rabbah of the Ammonites; it will become a desolate heap, and its surrounding towns will be set on fire. Then Israel will take possession of those who dispossessed her," says the Lord.³ "Wail, Heshbon, for Ai is destroyed! Cry out, you inhabitants of Rabbah! Put on sackcloth and mourn; move about inside the walls, for Malcam will go into exile, together with his priests and leaders.⁴ Why do you boast of your valleys, your valley so fruitful? Backsliding Daughter Ammon, you trust in your treasures and say, 'Who will attack me?'⁵ Behold, I am going to bring terror upon you," declares the Lord, the God of armies, "from all those around you; every one of you will be driven away, and no one will gather the fugitives.⁶ Yet afterward, I will bring back the prosperity of the Ammonites," declares the Lord.⁷ Concerning Edom: This is what the Lord of armies says: "Is there no longer wisdom in Teman? Has counsel perished from the prudent? Has their wisdom decayed?⁸ Flee, turn back, dwell in the depths, you inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring disaster on Esau at the time when I punish him.⁹ If grape pickers came to you, would they not leave some gleanings? If thieves came by night, would they not steal only as much as they wanted?¹⁰ But I will strip Esau bare; I will uncover his hiding places, so that he cannot conceal himself. His offspring and his brothers are destroyed, and he is no more.¹¹ Leave your orphans; I will keep them alive. Your widows too can trust in me."¹² For this is what the Lord says: "If those who were not sentenced to drink the cup must drink it, why should you go unpunished? You will not go unpunished, but must drink it.¹³ I have sworn by myself," declares the Lord, "that Bozrah will become a

ruin, a disgrace, a wasteland, and a curse; and all its towns will be in ruins forever."¹⁴ I have heard a message from the Lord; an envoy was sent to the nations to say, "Assemble yourselves and come against her! Rise up for battle!"¹⁵ "For behold, I have made you insignificant among the nations, looked down upon by people.¹⁶ The terror you inspire and the arrogance of your heart have deceived you, you who live in the clefts of the rocks, who occupy the heights of the hill. Though you build your nest as high as the eagle's, from there I will bring you down," declares the Lord.¹⁷ "Edom will become a place of dread; all who pass by will be appalled and will scoff because of all its wounds.¹⁸ As Sodom and Gomorrah and their neighbouring towns were overthrown," says the Lord, "so no one will reside there; no people will settle in it.¹⁹ Like a lion coming up from the thickets of the Jordan to a rich pastureland, I will chase Edom from its land in an instant. Who is the chosen one I will appoint for this? Who is like me and who can summon me into court? And what shepherd can stand against me?"²⁰ Therefore, hear what the Lord has planned against Edom, what he has purposed against those who live in Teman: the young of the flock will be dragged away; their pasture will be shocked at their fate.²¹ At the sound of their fall the earth will tremble; their cry will echo to the Red Sea.²² Behold, an eagle will soar and swoop down, spreading its wings over Bozrah. In that day the hearts of Edom's warriors will be like the heart of a woman in labour.²³ Concerning Damascus: "Hamath and Arpad are dismayed, for they have heard distressing news. They are disheartened, troubled like the restless sea.²⁴ Damascus has become feeble; she has turned to flee and panic has gripped her; anguish and pain have seized her, pain like that of a woman in childbirth.²⁵ How has the city of renown not been abandoned, the town in which I delight?²⁶ Surely, her young men will fall in her streets; all her soldiers will be silenced in that day," declares the Lord of armies.²⁷ "I will set fire to

Jeremiah

the walls of Damascus; it will consume the strongholds of Ben-Hadad.”²⁸ Concerning Kedar and the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon attacked: This is what the Lord says: “Arise, and attack Kedar and devastate the people of the East.²⁹ Their tents and their flocks will be taken; their shelters will be carried off with all their goods and camels. People will cry out to them, ‘Terror all around!’³⁰ “Flee quickly away! Stay in deep caves, you inhabitants of Hazor,” declares the Lord. “Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has plotted against you; he has devised a plan against you.³¹ “Arise and attack a nation at ease, which lives in security,” declares the Lord, “a nation that has neither gates nor bars; its people live far from danger.³² Their camels will become plunder, and their large herds will be spoils of war. I will scatter to the winds those who cut the corners of their hair and will bring disaster on them from every side,” declares the Lord.³³ “Hazor will become a haunt of jackals, a desolate place forever. No one will reside there; no people will settle in it.”³⁴ The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam, at the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah:³⁵ This is what the Lord of armies says: “See, I will break the bow of Elam, the mainstay of their might.³⁶ I will bring against Elam the four winds from every direction; I will scatter them to the winds, and there will not be a nation where Elam’s exiles do not go.³⁷ I will shatter Elam before their foes, before those who seek their lives; I will bring disaster on them, even my fierce anger,” declares the Lord. “I will pursue them with the sword until I have made an end of them.³⁸ I will establish my throne in Elam and destroy her king and officials,” declares the Lord.³⁹ “Yet I will bring back the prosperity of Elam in the last days,” declares the Lord.

50 The message which the Lord communicated through Jeremiah the prophet concerning Babylon, the land of the Chaldeans:

² “Declare it among the nations and make it known; raise a banner and do not conceal it. Say, ‘Babylon has been seized; Bel is put to shame, Marduk is dismayed. Her idols are disgraced, her images are shattered.’³ For a nation from the north will come against her, making her land desolate, so that no one will dwell in it. Both people and animals have fled.⁴ “In those days and at that time,” says the Lord, “the people of Israel and the people of Judah will come together, weeping as they go, to seek the Lord their God.⁵ They will ask for the way to Zion, turning their faces towards it; they will come and bind themselves to the Lord in an everlasting covenant that will not be forgotten.⁶ “My people have become lost sheep; their shepherds have misled them, causing them to wander on the mountains. They have roamed from mountain to hill and forgotten their resting place.⁷ All who found them devoured them; and their adversaries said, ‘We are not guilty, for they have sinned against the Lord, their true pasture, the hope of their ancestors.’⁸ “Flee from the midst of Babylon and leave the land of the Chaldeans; be like the goats that lead the flock.⁹ For I am stirring up and bringing against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north. They will set themselves in array against her, and from there she will be captured. Their arrows will be like those of a skilled warrior who does not return empty-handed.¹⁰ Chaldea will be plundered; all who plunder her will have their fill,” declares the Lord.¹¹ “Because you rejoice and are jubilant, you who plunder my inheritance, because you frolic like a threshing heifer and neigh like stallions,¹² your mother will be greatly ashamed; she who bore you will be humiliated. She will become the least of the nations, a wilderness, a parched land, a desert.¹³ Because of the Lord’s wrath she will not be inhabited but will be utterly desolate. Everyone who passes by Babylon will be appalled and will scoff at all her wounds.¹⁴ “Encircle Babylon, all you who draw the bow. Shoot at her, do not hold back your arrows, for she has

Jeremiah

sinned against the Lord.¹⁵ Raise a shout against her on every side! She has surrendered, her towers have fallen, her walls have been torn down. This is the Lord's vengeance; take vengeance on her; do to her as she has done to others.¹⁶ Cut off the sower from Babylon, and the one who wields the sickle at harvest time. Because of the oppressor's sword, everyone will return to their own people, each fleeing to their own land.¹⁷ "Israel is a scattered flock, driven away by lions. The first to devour them was the king of Assyria; the last to gnaw their bones was Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon."¹⁸ Therefore, this is what the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, says: "I will punish the king of Babylon and his land as I punished the king of Assyria.¹⁹ And I will bring Israel back to their pasture, and they will graze on Carmel and Bashan; their appetite will be satisfied on the hills of Ephraim and Gilead.²⁰ In those days and at that time," declares the Lord, "search will be made for Israel's guilt, but there will be none, and for the sins of Judah, but none will be found, for I will forgive the remnant I spare.²¹ "Advance against the land of Merathaim and those who live in Pekod. Pursue, strike, and completely destroy them," declares the Lord. "Carry out everything I have commanded you.²² The sound of battle is in the land, the sound of great destruction!²³ How the mighty hammer of the whole earth has been cut off and broken! How Babylon has become a horror among the nations!²⁴ I laid a snare for you, Babylon, and you were caught before you knew it; you were found and captured because you opposed the Lord.²⁵ The Lord has opened His armoury and brought out the weapons of His wrath, for the Sovereign Lord of Hosts has work to do in the land of the Chaldeans.²⁶ Come against her from the farthest border. Open her storehouses; pile her up like heaps of grain and completely destroy her, leaving no remnant.²⁷ Put all her young bulls to the sword; let them go down to the slaughter! Woe to them, for their day has come, the time for

them to be punished.²⁸ Hear the fugitives and refugees from Babylon proclaiming in Zion how the Lord our God has taken vengeance, vengeance for His temple.²⁹ "Summon archers against Babylon, all those who draw the bow. Encamp all around her; let no one escape. Repay her according to her deeds; do to her as she has done. For she has defied the Lord, the Holy One of Israel.³⁰ Therefore, her young men will fall in her streets; all her soldiers will be silenced in that day," declares the Lord.³¹ "Behold, I am against you, you arrogant one," declares the Lord, the Lord of Hosts, "for your day has come, the time when I will punish you.³² The arrogant one will stumble and fall with no one to raise her up; I will kindle a fire in her towns that will consume all her surroundings."³³ This is what the Lord of Hosts says: "The people of Israel are oppressed, and the people of Judah as well. All their captors hold them fast, refusing to let them go.³⁴ Yet their Redeemer is strong; the Lord of Hosts is His name. He will vigorously defend their cause so that He may bring rest to their land, but unrest to those who live in Babylon.³⁵ "A sword against the Chaldeans!" declares the Lord— "against those who live in Babylon and against her officials and wise men!³⁶ A sword against her oracle priests! They will become fools. A sword against her warriors! They will be filled with terror.³⁷ A sword against her horses and chariots and all the foreigners in her ranks! They will become feeble. A sword against her treasures! They will be plundered.³⁸ A drought on her waters! They will dry up. For it is a land of idols, and they go mad with terror.³⁹ So desert creatures and jackals will live there, and there the ostriches will dwell. It will never again be inhabited or lived in from generation to generation.⁴⁰ As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah with their neighbouring towns," declares the Lord, "so no one will live there; no people will dwell in it.⁴¹ "Behold! A people is coming from the north; a great nation and many kings are being stirred up from the ends of the earth.⁴² They are armed

Jeremiah

with bows and javelins; they are cruel and without mercy. Their voice roars like the sea as they ride on horses; they come like men in battle formation against you, Daughter Babylon.⁴³ The king of Babylon has heard the report about them, and his hands hang limp. Anguish has gripped him, pain like that of a woman in labour.⁴⁴ “Behold, one will come up like a lion from the thickets of the Jordan to a rich pastureland; for in an instant I will chase them away from it, and I will appoint over it whoever is chosen. For who is like Me, and who can challenge Me? And what shepherd can stand against Me?”⁴⁵ Therefore, hear what the Lord has planned against Babylon, what He has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: The young of the flock will be dragged away; their pasture will be appalled at their fate.⁴⁶ At the sound of Babylon’s capture, the earth will tremble; its outcry will be heard among the nations.

51 “This is the Lord’s message concerning Babylon, about the land of the Babylonians, by Jeremiah the prophet:² “Declare and proclaim among the nations, lift up a standard; proclaim it and do not conceal it, say: ‘Babylon has been captured, Bel has been put to shame, Marduk has been shattered; her images have been put to shame, her idols have been shattered.’”³ For a nation from the north has come up against her; it will make her land a desolation, a boastful horde; her inhabitants will be driven away, both man and beast.⁴ “In those days and at that time,’ declares the Lord, ‘the sounds of rustling wings will be heard in the land of the Babylonians, for I am bringing destruction on them from the land of the north.⁵ To Babylon the inhabitant, to the land of the Chaldeans, whose former glory has perished— Speak, and say, “The young men are struck down in the streets, and their garments are left in shame.⁶ “Prepare for war against her! Let all who handle the plow turn back and pass by in full armour.⁷ “Why put on the finest garments, seeking to be distinguished? You

who handle the bow, put on your helmet! Do not spare the sword; hold back no arrows! A nation is coming from the north, And a great king will arise from the remote parts of the earth.⁸ He has pitched the tents of his command, Covered his gathering places, He has gone up to her, and her young men have fallen in her streets.⁹ “O bow of the mighty shall be broken, and those fleeing shall walk wounded; For the Lord “a judgment has devised against Babylon, To destroy the land of the Chaldeans; And the land will become an object of desolation, without inhabitant.”¹⁰ O you who dwell by many waters, abundant in treasures, your end has come, The measure of your destruction.¹¹ “The Lord of armies has sworn by Himself: “Surely, I will fill you with men like locusts, And with such a multitude of people that the noise of them will amaze you.¹² You will be eating, be satisfied, and praise the Lord your God, Because He has given you your heart’s desire.” He enlarges your domain, And gives you freedom to the glory of your name.¹³ “For the Lord says, “Behold, I will defend your cause And take vengeance for you. I will dry up her sea and make her springs dry.¹⁴ “And Babylon shall become a heap, a dwelling place for jackals, a desolation.¹⁵ Like villages that are not inhabited, a dry land and desert.¹⁶ “I will drive out from her those who rejoice in her strength, And her peoples will be weighed down with folly; Her officials and her wise men will become fools.¹⁷ Then I will set foreigners over her, And the wicked will be in her midst; I will bring their evil to an end, And the sound of their songs will be heard no more.¹⁸ I will make Babylon a possession for the hedgehog, And pools of water, I will sweep her with the broom of destruction,’ Says the Lord of armies.¹⁹ “The sea has come up on Babylon; She has been covered with its roaring waves.²⁰ “Go out of her midst, My people! And every one save his life from the fierce anger of the Lord.²¹ “Lift up a standard on the walls of Babylon! Reinforce the guard, Place the lookout, Send the ambassadors, Do not

Jeremiah

stop! Advance the horses, Mount the steeds!
Gather the mighty! ²² "Send out the archers!
Hasten and set yourself against her all around;
Do not let one escape! Repay her in
accordance with her work; Do to her exactly as
she has done. ²³ "Cut off the breath of her
outstretched arm; Let the Lord return her
iniquity to her. ²⁴ "I will scatter her sons and
daughters To the people of every quarter; I will
give Babylon A plague of the heart, of sorrows,
and of lamentations. ²⁵ "I am against you, O
destroying mountain, Who destroys all the
earth," says the Lord; "And I will stretch out My
hand against you, And roll you down from the
cliffs, And will make you a burnt mountain. ²⁶
Then no stone will be taken From you for a
memorial, Nor will you be raised up again, For
I will make Babylon a desolation forever." ²⁷
"Lift up a standard in the land! Blow the
trumpet among the peoples! Prepare the
nations for battle against her! Summon against
her the kingdoms, the Arameans, the
Gebalites, The Ammonites, and the Moabites,
against her, The people of whobbeth and
Thammuz, Against her, the nations of all the
face of the land. ²⁸ "Yes, gather together
against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and
Ashkenaz; Appoint an archers against her; Give
the command to destroy her! Send the horses,
set them in motion! Go up, warriors, and wrap
yourselves with your shame! ²⁹ "The Lord has
raised a spirit of the kings of the Medes; Out of
a distant land they have come, and I will make
them move against her; No one will regard
silver, nor delight in gold. ³⁰ Their bows will
slaughter the young men; They will have no
mercy on the fruit of the womb; Their eye will
not pity children. ³¹ "And Babylon shall
become a heap in the desolate land, A prey
and a dilemma to the nations. ³² The sea has
come up on Babylon; She is covered with its
roaring waves. ³³ "Her towns have become a
desolation, A dry land and desert, a land in
which no one dwells, Nor does anyone of
mankind pass by. ³⁴ "And I will punish Bel in
Babylon, And I will bring out the carved image

of Marduk, and the idolatrous priests, Along
with those who worship them at the same time,
That they may become foolishness and a
captured prey. ³⁵ "O you who dwell by many
waters, abundant in treasures, Your end has
come, the measure of your destruction. ³⁶ "The
Lord has spoken: "Surely, I will fill you with
men Like locusts, and they will lift up a shout
of battle Against you. ³⁷ "They will take up a
shout against you, As one who lifts up a
threatening battle cry on the mountains;
Because the Lord has taken you And troubled
you with the sound of your arrow. ³⁸ "But her
young men will fall in her streets, And all her
warriors will be destroyed on that day;"
Declares the Lord. ³⁹ "Behold, I am against
you, you arrogant one," Declares the Lord God
of armies, "For your day has come, the time
when I will punish you. ⁴⁰ The arrogant will
stumble and fall With no one to raise him up,
And I will set fire to his cities, And they will be
burned. ⁴¹ "I will bring vengeance; I will not
show mercy; And their own eyes will have
satanic glare at the execution." ⁴² "Set
yourselves in array against Babylon on every
side, All who bend the bow, shoot at her; Do
not spare your arrows! For she has sinned
against the Lord. ⁴³ "Behold, the Lord brings
upon her those who rise up as the north wind;
And they will drive her away like the tempest.
⁴⁴ High gates and bronze bars will be
smashed! The king and princes will sit there in
shame; They will shut themselves in and climb
the walls, But I will kindle a fire in their chins,
And it will consume them." ⁴⁵ "Go out of her
midst, My people! Let everyone save his life
from the fierce anger of the Lord. ⁴⁶ "Incline
your ear and come to me; Listen, and your life
will be preserved. ⁴⁷ Behold, I am going to stir
up and bring against Babylon An assembly of
great nations from the land of the north— ⁴⁸
They will set their camp against her; They will
have wall and ramp, and shoot at her with
arrows from the ground. ⁴⁹ They will raise a
siege ramp, They will build a wall, They will go
in through her gates, Like men breaking into a

Jeremiah

city.⁵⁰ But they will be captured, their arrow will not be turned back, And the bowstring will be broken, For the Lord is a God of recompense; He will repay in full.⁵¹ "Behold, I am stirring up against them The Medes, who have no regard for silver; As for gold, they have no delight in it.⁵² Their bows will slaughter the young men; They will have no mercy on the fruit of the womb; Their eye will not pity children.⁵³ "And Babylon shall become a heap in the desert, A dry land and a wilderness, A land in which no man lives or passes through.⁵⁴ "I will pay recompense to Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea For all their evil which they have done in Zion in your sight," Declares the Lord.⁵⁵ You who have escaped the sword of the Chaldeans, Set sail away to inhabit them, And bury in the earth your garment, Hide it from the face of the oppressor.⁵⁶ For the Lord has appointed a day Of vengeance—He has indignation on Babylon; And the power of her slain will fall in the midst of her.⁵⁷ And all the earth will quake at the sound of her fall, At the sound of a cry, at the sound of a roar; "For her voice has sounded like the sea; For she has spoken like the dragon, Shouting against Zion, Hurling threats, fiercely raising her voice.⁵⁸ Therefore the slain of the Lord will fall in that day From one end of the earth even to the other; They will not be lamented, Nor gathered, Nor buried; They will be dung on the ground.⁵⁹ "Moreover, the word that Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign was:⁶⁰ For thus said the Lord to Jeremiah: 'Take a large scroll and write on it all the words that I have spoken against Babylon and against all the nations, from the day I first spoke concerning them, even to this day.'⁶¹ Moreover, tie a stone to it and throw it into the Euphrates River,⁶² and say, "Thus Babylon will sink and not rise again, because of the disaster which I am bringing on her. And if they ask you, 'Why have you done so?' then you shall

say to them, 'Because the Lord has spoken and promised to do these things.'⁶³ "And when you finish reading this scroll, tie a stone to it and throw it into the Euphrates River,⁶⁴ and say, 'Thus Babylon will sink and not rise again Because of the disaster which I am bringing on her,'" Declares the Lord.

52 Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem for eleven years. His mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah from Libnah.² He did evil in the sight of the Lord, similar to all that Jehoiakim had done.³ Due to the Lord's anger, this occurred to Jerusalem and Judah, until He cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.⁴ In the ninth year of Zedekiah's reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came with his entire army against Jerusalem. They encamped against it and built siege works all around.⁵ The city was besieged until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.⁶ By the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine in the city was so severe that there was no food for the people of the land.⁷ Then the city wall was breached, and all the warriors fled. They left the city by night through the gate between the two walls near the king's garden, even though the Chaldeans surrounded the city. They fled towards the Arabah.⁸ But the Chaldean army pursued the king and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his soldiers were scattered from him.⁹ They captured the king and took him to the king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he pronounced judgement upon him.¹⁰ The king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and he also killed all the officials of Judah at Riblah.¹¹ Then he blinded Zedekiah's eyes, bound him with bronze shackles, and took him to Babylon, where he remained in prison until the day of his death.¹² On the tenth day of the fifth month, in the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon,

Jeremiah

Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard who served the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.¹³ He set fire to the house of the Lord, the royal palace, and all the houses of Jerusalem. Every large house he burned down.¹⁴ The entire Chaldean army, under the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls surrounding Jerusalem.¹⁵ Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, carried into exile some of the poorest people, those remaining in the city, the deserters who had gone over to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the craftsmen.¹⁶ But Nebuzaradan left behind some of the poorest people of the land to be vinedressers and farmers.¹⁷ The Chaldeans broke up the bronze pillars, the stands, and the bronze sea that were in the house of the Lord, and they carried all the bronze to Babylon.¹⁸ They also took away the pots, shovels, snuffers, basins, pans, and all the bronze vessels used in temple service.¹⁹ The captain of the guard took the bowls, firepans, basins, pots, lampstands, pans, and drink offering bowls—whatever was made of fine gold or silver.²⁰ The bronze from the two pillars, the sea, the twelve bronze bulls under it, and the stands, which King Solomon had made for the house of the Lord, was beyond measure.²¹ Each pillar was eighteen cubits high and twelve cubits around; each was four fingers thick and hollow.²² A bronze capital was on top of each pillar; each capital was five cubits high, with latticework and pomegranates of bronze all around. The second pillar was similar, with pomegranates.²³ There were ninety-six pomegranates on the sides; in total, there were a hundred pomegranates above the surrounding latticework.²⁴ The captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, Zephaniah the second priest, along with the three doorkeepers.²⁵ He also took from the city an officer in charge of the warriors, seven royal advisers, the scribe of the commander of the army who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men found in the city.²⁶ Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, seized them and brought them to the king of

Babylon at Riblah.²⁷ The king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah went into exile from its land.²⁸ This is the number of people Nebuchadnezzar carried into exile: in the seventh year, 3,023 Jews;²⁹ in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar, 832 individuals from Jerusalem;³⁰ in the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took into exile 745 Jewish people; the total was 4,600 people.³¹ In the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-fifth day of the month, Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, showed favour to Jehoiachin king of Judah and released him from prison.³² He treated him with kindness and set his throne above the thrones of the other kings who were with him in Babylon.³³ So Jehoiachin changed his prison clothes and dined regularly in the presence of the king for the rest of his life.³⁴ Day by day, a regular allowance was given to him by the king of Babylon, a portion for each day, until the day of his death.

Lamentations

1 How lonely sits the city, once teeming with people! She has become like a widow, once great among the nations. She who was a princess among the provinces has become a servant.² She weeps bitterly in the night, her tears upon her cheeks. She has no one to comfort her among all her lovers. All her friends have dealt treacherously with her; they have turned into her enemies.³ Judah has gone into exile, suffering affliction and harsh servitude. She dwells among the nations but finds no resting place. All her pursuers have overtaken her in the midst of her distress.⁴ The roads to Zion mourn, for no one comes to her appointed feasts. All her gates are desolate; her priests groan, her young women are troubled, and she herself is in bitter anguish.⁵ Her adversaries have become her masters, her enemies live in ease. The Lord has brought her grief because of her many wrongdoings. Her children have gone into captivity, led away by the enemy.⁶ All the splendour has departed from Daughter Zion. Her leaders are like deer that find no pasture; they have fled without strength before the pursuer.⁷ In the days of her affliction and homelessness, Jerusalem remembers all the treasures that were hers in days of old. When her people fell into enemy hands, there was no one to help her. Her adversaries saw her and laughed at her downfall.⁸ Jerusalem has sinned greatly and has become unclean. All who honoured her despise her, for they have seen her nakedness; she herself groans and turns away.⁹ Her uncleanness clings to her garments; she did not consider her future. Her fall was astounding; there was no one to comfort her. "Look, Lord, on my affliction, for the enemy has triumphed."¹⁰ The adversary has laid hands on all her precious things; she has seen the nations enter her sanctuary—those You forbade to enter Your assembly.¹¹ All her people groan as they search for bread; they have traded their treasures for food to stay alive. "Look, Lord, and consider, for I am despised."

¹² "Is it nothing to you, all who pass by? Look and see if there is any sorrow like my sorrow, which the Lord has inflicted on me in the day of His fierce anger.¹³ From on high He sent fire into my bones, and it prevailed over them. He spread a net for my feet and turned me back. He has made me desolate, faint all day long.¹⁴ The yoke of my transgressions is bound by His hand; they are woven together. They have come upon my neck; He has sapped my strength. The Lord has handed me over to those I cannot withstand.¹⁵ The Lord has rejected all my mighty men; He has summoned an army against me to crush my young men. The Lord has trodden as in a winepress the Virgin Daughter of Judah.¹⁶ For these things I weep; my eyes overflow with tears. There is no one near to comfort me, no one to restore my spirit. My children are destitute because the enemy has prevailed."¹⁷ Zion stretches out her hands, but there is no one to comfort her. The Lord has commanded concerning Jacob that his neighbours become his adversaries; Jerusalem has become a filthy thing among them.¹⁸ "The Lord is righteous, yet I have rebelled against His command. Listen, all you peoples; look upon my suffering. My young men and young women have gone into captivity.¹⁹ I called to my allies, but they betrayed me. My priests and elders perished in the city while they sought food to sustain their lives.²⁰ See, Lord, how distressed I am! I am in torment within, and my heart is overturned, for I have been very rebellious. Outside, the sword bereaves; inside, it is like death.²¹ My groaning is known to all, but there is no one to comfort me. All my enemies are aware of my distress; they rejoice at what You have done. May You bring the day You have announced so they may become like me.²² Let all their wickedness come before You; deal with them as You have dealt with me for all my transgressions. My groans are many, and my heart is faint."

2 How the Lord has enveloped Daughter Zion with a cloud in his anger! He has cast

Lamentations

down the glory of Israel from heaven to earth, and has not remembered his footstool in the day of his wrath.² The Lord has laid waste without mercy all the dwellings of Jacob; in his fury he has demolished the strongholds of Daughter Judah. He has brought her kingdom and its leaders down to the ground in disgrace.

³ In fierce anger he has severed all the strength of Israel. He has withdrawn his right hand at the approach of the enemy, and has blazed in Jacob like a consuming fire on every side.⁴ He has bent his bow like an enemy; his right hand is poised like an adversary. He has slain all that was delightful to the eye; in the tent of Daughter Zion he has poured out his wrath like fire.⁵ The Lord has become like an enemy; he has devoured Israel. He has swallowed up all her palaces and destroyed her fortresses, and has multiplied mourning and lamentation for Daughter Judah.⁶ He has laid waste his tabernacle like a despised garden; he has destroyed his place of meeting. The Lord has made Zion forget her appointed festivals and Sabbaths, and in his fierce anger has spurned both king and priest.⁷ The Lord has rejected his altar and abandoned his sanctuary. He has delivered the walls of her palaces into the hands of the enemy; they have raised a tumult in the house of the Lord as on the day of a festival.⁸ The Lord resolved to destroy the wall of Daughter Zion. He stretched out a measuring line and did not withhold his hand from bringing ruin. He made ramparts and walls lament; they wasted away together.⁹ Her gates have sunk into the ground; he has shattered and broken her bars. Her king and her princes are exiled among the nations; the law is no more, and her prophets receive no visions from the Lord.¹⁰ The elders of Daughter Zion sit on the ground in silence; they have sprinkled dust on their heads and donned sackcloth. The young women of Jerusalem have bowed their heads to the ground.¹¹ My eyes fail from tears, my spirit is deeply troubled; my heart is poured out on the ground because of the destruction of my

people, as children and infants collapse in the streets of the city.¹² They cry to their mothers, “Where is bread and wine?” as they faint like the wounded in the streets of the city, as their lives ebb away in their mothers’ arms.

¹³ What can I say for you? With what can I compare you, Daughter Jerusalem? To what can I liken you that I may comfort you, Virgin Daughter Zion? Your ruin is as vast as the sea. Who can heal you?¹⁴ The visions of your prophets were false and deceptive; they did not expose your wrongdoing to ward off your captivity. The prophecies they gave you were misleading and worthless.¹⁵ All who pass by clap their hands at you; they scoff and shake their heads at Daughter Jerusalem: “Is this the city that was called the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?”¹⁶ All your enemies open their mouths wide against you; they hiss and gnash their teeth, saying, “We have devoured her. This is the day we have waited for; we have lived to see it.”¹⁷ The Lord has done what he planned; he has fulfilled his word which he decreed long ago. He has torn you down without mercy, he has allowed the enemy to exult over you, he has exalted the power of your foes.¹⁸ The hearts of the people cry out to the Lord. O wall of Daughter Zion, let your tears flow like a river day and night; give yourself no relief, let your eyes have no rest.¹⁹ Arise, cry out in the night, at the start of the night watches; pour out your heart like water in the presence of the Lord. Lift up your hands to him for the lives of your children, who faint from hunger at every street corner.²⁰ Look, Lord, and consider: Whom have you ever treated like this? Should women eat their offspring, the children they have nurtured? Should priest and prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?²¹ Young and old lie together in the dust of the streets; my young men and young women have fallen by the sword. You have slain them in the day of your anger; you have slaughtered them without mercy.²² As if on a feast day, you summoned

Lamentations

terrors against me on every side; in the day of the Lord's anger no one escaped or survived; those I cared for and reared my enemy has destroyed.

3 I am the man who has witnessed affliction under the rod of His wrath.² He has driven me away and made me walk in darkness, not light;³ Indeed, He has turned His hand against me repeatedly throughout the day.⁴ He has caused my skin and my flesh to age, and has shattered my bones.⁵ He has besieged me and encircled me with bitterness and hardship.⁶ He has made me dwell in darkness, like those long deceased.⁷ He has walled me in so I cannot escape; He has burdened me with chains.⁸ Even when I cry out and call for help, my prayer is not heard.⁹ He has obstructed my way with blocks of stone; He has twisted my paths.¹⁰ He is like a bear lying in wait, like a lion in hiding.¹¹ He has led me off the path and torn me to pieces, leaving me desolate.¹² He bent His bow and set me as the target for His arrows.¹³ He has pierced my heart with arrows from His quiver.¹⁴ I have become the laughingstock of all my people; they mock me in song all day long.¹⁵ He has filled me with bitterness and given me wormwood to drink.¹⁶ He has broken my teeth with gravel; He has pressed me into the dust.¹⁷ My soul does not know any peace; and I have forgotten what happiness is.¹⁸ So I say, "My splendour has perished, and so has my hope from the Lord."

¹⁹ Remember my affliction and my homelessness, the bitterness and the gall.²⁰ My soul remembers them well and is downcast within me.²¹ Yet I recall this to mind, and therefore I have hope:²² The Lord's mercies are indeed unending, for His compassions never fail.²³ They are renewed every morning; Your faithfulness is great.²⁴ "The Lord is my portion," my soul declares, "therefore I will wait for Him."²⁵ The Lord shows goodness to those who place their hope in Him, to the person who seeks Him.²⁶ It is beneficial to

wait quietly for the Lord's salvation.²⁷ It is advantageous for a man to bear the yoke in his youth.²⁸ Let him sit alone in silence, for the Lord has laid it upon him.²⁹ Let him bury his face in the dust—perhaps there is hope.³⁰ Let him offer his cheek to the one who strikes him, and let him be filled with disgrace.³¹ But it is not the Lord's will to reject forever.³² Though He causes grief, He will show compassion, according to His abundant mercy.³³ For He does not bring affliction or grief willingly to the children of men.³⁴ To crush underfoot all the prisoners of the land,³⁵ To deny a person justice before the Most High,³⁶ To defraud someone in their lawsuit—these things the Lord does not approve.³⁷ Who can speak and have it happen unless the Lord has commanded it?³⁸ Does not both adversity and good come from the mouth of the Most High?³⁹ Why should any living person complain when punished for their sins?⁴⁰ Let us examine and test our ways, and let us return to the Lord.⁴¹ Let us lift up our hearts and lift up our hands to God in heaven;⁴² We have sinned and rebelled, and You have withheld forgiveness.⁴³ You have enveloped Yourself with anger and pursued us; You have slain without mercy.⁴⁴ You have hidden Yourself with a cloud so that no prayer can pass through.⁴⁵ You have made us scum and refuse among the peoples.⁴⁶ All our enemies have spoken against us with open mouths.⁴⁷ We have encountered panic and pitfalls, devastation and destruction.⁴⁸ Streams of tears flow from my eyes because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.⁴⁹ My eyes will flow unceasingly, without pause,⁵⁰ Until the Lord looks and sees from heaven.⁵¹ What I see brings grief to my soul because of all the daughters of my city.⁵² Those who were my enemies without cause pursued me like a bird.⁵³ They tried to end my life in a pit and hurled stones at me;⁵⁴ The waters closed over my head, and I thought I was cut off.⁵⁵ I called upon Your name, Lord, from the depths of the pit.⁵⁶ You heard my plea: "Do not turn a deaf ear to my cry for relief."⁵⁷ You drew near

Lamentations

when I called upon You, and You reassured me, "Do not fear."⁵⁸ You, Lord, took up my case; You restored my life.⁵⁹ Lord, You have seen the wrong done to me. Support my cause!⁶⁰ You have observed all their vengeance, all their schemes against me.⁶¹ Lord, You have been aware of their insults, all their plots against me—⁶² The lips of my assailants and their whisperings are against me all day long.⁶³ Observe their sitting and rising; I am their mocking song.⁶⁴ Repay them, Lord, according to the work of their hands.⁶⁵ Place a veil over their hearts, and may Your curse be upon them!⁶⁶ Pursue them in anger and eliminate them from under the heavens of the Lord.

4 How the gold has dimmed, how the pure gold has changed! The sacred stones are scattered at the corner of every street.² The precious children of Zion, once valued as pure gold, are now regarded as earthenware pots, the work of a potter's hands.³ Even jackals offer their breasts to nurse their young, but my people have become cruel like ostriches in the wilderness.⁴ The tongue of the infant clings to the roof of its mouth due to thirst; the children ask for bread, but no one gives it to them.⁵ Those who once feasted on delicacies now tremble in the streets; those nurtured in crimson now lie on ash heaps.⁶ The punishment of my people is greater than the sin of Sodom, which was overthrown in an instant without a hand turned to help her.⁷ Their princes were purer than snow, whiter than milk, more ruddy in body than rubies, their appearance like lapis lazuli.⁸ Now they are darker than soot; they are not recognised in the streets. Their skin has shrivelled on their bones; it has become as dry as wood.⁹ Better are those slain by the sword than those who die of hunger; they waste away, stricken by the lack of produce from the field.¹⁰ Compassionate women have boiled their own children; they became food for them during the destruction of my people.¹¹ The Lord has exhausted His wrath, He has poured out His

fierce anger. He kindled a fire in Zion that consumed its foundations.¹² Neither the kings of the earth nor any of the world's inhabitants believed that the adversary and the enemy could enter the gates of Jerusalem.¹³ This happened due to the sins of her prophets and the iniquities of her priests, who shed the blood of the righteous within her.¹⁴ They wandered blindly in the streets; they were so defiled with blood that no one dared to touch their garments.¹⁵ "Away! Unclean!" people cried to them. "Away! Away! Do not touch us!" When they fled and wandered, people among the nations said, "They cannot stay here any longer."¹⁶ The Lord Himself has scattered them; He no longer watches over them. The priests receive no honour, the elders no favour.¹⁷ Our eyes failed, looking in vain for help; from our watchtower we looked for a nation that could not save us.¹⁸ They hunted our steps so that we could not walk in our streets. Our end was near, our days were numbered, for our end had come.¹⁹ Our pursuers were swifter than eagles in the sky; they chased us over the mountains and lay in wait for us in the wilderness.²⁰ The breath of our nostrils, the Lord's anointed, was caught in their traps. We thought that under his shadow we would live among the nations.²¹ Rejoice and be glad, Daughter Edom, you who dwell in the land of Uz. But the cup will pass to you as well; you will become drunk and expose yourself.²² Your punishment is complete, Daughter Zion; He will not prolong your exile. But He will punish your sin, Daughter Edom, and expose your wickedness.

5 Remember, O Lord, what has befallen us; observe, and behold our disgrace.² Our inheritance has been given to strangers, our homes to foreigners.³ We have become like orphans, fatherless; our mothers are akin to widows.⁴ We must pay for the water we drink; our wood is obtained at a cost.⁵ Our pursuers are close behind us; we are exhausted and find no rest.⁶ We have submitted to Egypt and

Lamentations

Assyria to secure enough bread.⁷ Our forefathers sinned and are no longer here, but we bear the consequences of their wrongs.⁸ Servants rule over us; there is no one to deliver us from their grasp.⁹ We obtain our bread at the peril of our lives due to the sword in the wilderness.¹⁰ Our skin is as hot as an oven, feverish from the ravages of hunger.¹¹ Women have been violated in Zion, and maidens in the towns of Judah.¹² Leaders have been hung by their hands; elders receive no respect.¹³ Young men labour at the millstones; boys stagger under burdens of wood.¹⁴ Elders are absent from the city gate; young men have ceased their music.¹⁵ The joy of our hearts has vanished; our dancing has turned into mourning.¹⁶ The crown has tumbled from our head. Alas for us, for we have sinned!¹⁷ For this reason, our hearts are weak; and because of these events, our eyes grow dim;¹⁸ for Mount Zion is desolate, with wild animals roaming over it.¹⁹ You, O Lord, reign forever; your throne endures through all generations.²⁰ Why do you forget us perpetually? Why do you forsake us for so long?²¹ Bring us back to you, O Lord, so we may return; renew our days as they once were,²² unless you have completely rejected us and remain in anger towards us.

Ezekiel

1 In the thirtieth year, on the fifth day of the fourth month, while I was among the exiles by the River Kebar, the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.² On the fifth day of the month, during the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's exile,³ the word of the Lord came to Ezekiel the priest, son of Buzi, by the River Kebar in the land of the Chaldeans. There the hand of the Lord was upon him.⁴ As I looked, I saw a stormy wind coming from the north, a great cloud with lightning flashing and a bright light surrounding it. In the centre of the fire was something like glowing metal.⁵ In the fire were figures resembling four living creatures, and they had a human-like form.⁶ Each had four faces and four wings.⁷ Their legs were straight, and their feet were like those of a calf, shining like polished bronze.⁸ Under their wings on their four sides were human hands. All four had faces and wings.⁹ Their wings touched one another; they did not turn as they moved, each went straight forward.¹⁰ Their faces were like this: each had a human face, a lion's face on the right, an ox's face on the left, and an eagle's face.¹¹ Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out above; each had two wings touching another creature and two covering their bodies.¹² Each went straight forward; wherever the spirit would go, they would go, without turning as they went.¹³ The appearance of the living creatures was like burning coals of fire, like torches. Fire moved among the creatures, and lightning flashed from it.¹⁴ The creatures darted back and forth like flashes of lightning.¹⁵ As I observed the living creatures, I noticed a wheel on the ground beside each creature with its four faces.¹⁶ The appearance of the wheels was like sparkling topaz, and all four looked alike. They seemed to be made like a wheel within a wheel.¹⁷ When they moved, they went in any of the four directions without needing to turn as they moved.¹⁸ Their rims were high and awesome, and the rims of all four were full of eyes all around.¹⁹ When the living creatures moved, the wheels beside them moved; and

when the creatures rose from the ground, the wheels rose also.²⁰ Wherever the spirit would go, they would go, and the wheels would rise along with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.²¹ When the creatures moved, the wheels moved; when they stood still, the wheels stood still; and when they rose from the ground, the wheels rose with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.²² Above the heads of the living creatures was what looked like an expanse, sparkling like crystal, spread out over their heads.²³ Under the expanse, their wings were stretched out straight, one toward the other; each had two wings covering its body.²⁴ When the creatures moved, I heard the sound of their wings, like the roar of rushing waters, like the voice of the Almighty, like the noise of an army. When they stood still, they lowered their wings.²⁵ Then there came a voice from above the expanse over their heads as they stood with lowered wings.²⁶ Above the expanse over their heads was something like a throne, resembling lapis lazuli, and on the throne high above was a figure like that of a man.²⁷ I saw that from what appeared to be his waist up he looked like glowing metal, as if full of fire, and from there down he looked like fire, and brilliant light surrounded him.²⁸ The radiance around him was like the appearance of a rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. When I saw it, I fell facedown, and I heard the voice of one speaking.

2 He then said to me, "Son of man, stand upon your feet, and I shall speak with you."² As He spoke, the Spirit entered into me and set me upon my feet, and I heard Him speaking to me.³ He said to me, "Son of man, I am sending you to the Israelites, a rebellious nation that has rebelled against Me; they and their forefathers have revolted against Me to this very day.⁴ I am sending you to a people who are impudent and stubborn, and you shall

Ezekiel

say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says.'⁵ Whether they listen or not—for they are a rebellious house—they will know that a prophet has been among them.⁶ As for you, son of man, do not be afraid of them or their words. Do not fear, even though thistles and thorns surround you and you dwell among scorpions. Do not be dismayed by their words or their presence, for they are a rebellious house.⁷ You are to deliver My message to them, regardless of whether they choose to listen, for they are rebellious.⁸ But you, son of man, hear what I say to you; do not be rebellious like that rebellious house. Open your mouth and eat what I provide for you."⁹ Then I looked, and behold, a hand was extended towards me, and in it was a scroll.¹⁰ He spread it out before me, and it was written on both sides, with words of lament, mourning, and woe.

3 Then He said to me, "Son of man, consume what you find here; eat this scroll, and then go and speak to the house of Israel."² So I opened my mouth, and He gave me the scroll to consume.³ And He said to me, "Son of man, fill your stomach and your body with this scroll I am giving you." So I ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth.⁴ Then He said to me, "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and deliver My words to them.⁵ For you are not being sent to a people of incomprehensible speech or difficult language, but to the house of Israel—⁶ not to many peoples of incomprehensible speech or difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely, if I had sent you to them, they would have listened to you.⁷ But the house of Israel will not be willing to listen to you, for they are not willing to listen to Me; all the Israelites are stubborn and obstinate.⁸ See, I have made your face as unyielding as theirs, and your forehead as unyielding as theirs.⁹ Like the hardest stone, harder than flint, I have made your forehead. Do not be afraid of them or be dismayed by them, though they are a

rebellious house."¹⁰ Moreover, He said to me, "Son of man, take into your heart all the words I shall speak to you and listen attentively.¹¹ Go now to your people in exile and speak to them. Say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says,' whether they listen or not."¹² Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard a great rumbling sound behind me: "May the glory of the Lord be praised from His place!"¹³ It was the sound of the wings of the living creatures touching one another and the sound of the wheels beside them, a great rumbling sound.¹⁴ So the Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness and in the anger of my spirit, with the strong hand of the Lord upon me.¹⁵ I came to the exiles who lived by the Kebar River at Tel-abib, and I sat among them for seven days, deeply distressed.¹⁶ After seven days, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,¹⁷ "Son of man, I have appointed you as a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from Me.¹⁸ When I declare to a wicked person, 'You are destined to die,' and you do not warn them or speak out to turn them from their evil ways to save their life, that wicked person will die for their sin, and I will hold you accountable for their blood.¹⁹ But if you do warn the wicked person and they do not turn from their wickedness or from their evil ways, they will die for their sin; yet you will have rescued yourself.²⁰ Again, when a righteous person turns from their righteousness and does evil, and I place an obstacle before them, they will die. Since you did not warn them, they will die for their sin, and their righteous deeds will not be remembered, but I will hold you accountable for their blood.²¹ However, if you do warn the righteous person not to sin and they do not sin, they will surely live because they took warning, and you will have saved yourself."²² Now the hand of the Lord was upon me there, and He said to me, "Get up, go out to the plain, and there I will speak to you."²³ So I got up and went out to the plain, and behold, the glory of the Lord was standing

Ezekiel

there, like the glory I had seen by the Kebar River, and I fell on my face.²⁴ Then the Spirit entered into me and set me on my feet. He spoke with me and said, “Go, shut yourself inside your house.²⁵ And as for you, son of man, they will bind you with ropes so that you cannot go out among the people.²⁶ Moreover, I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that you will be silent and unable to rebuke them, for they are a rebellious house.²⁷ But when I speak to you, I will open your mouth and you shall say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says.’ Whoever will listen, let them listen, and whoever will refuse, let them refuse; for they are a rebellious house.

4 “Now, son of man, take a brick and set it before you, and inscribe upon it a city—Jerusalem.² Then lay siege against it: construct a siege wall, build a ramp, set up camps, and place battering rams all around it.³ Then take an iron plate and set it up as an iron wall between yourself and the city, and direct your face toward it. It shall be under siege, and you shall besiege it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel.⁴ “Lie on your left side and place the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it. You shall bear their iniquity for the number of days you lie on it.⁵ I have assigned you the same number of days as the years of their iniquity, 390 days; thus you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.⁶ When you have completed these days, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the iniquity of the house of Judah. I have assigned you forty days, a day for each year.⁷ Direct your face toward the siege of Jerusalem and with bared arm prophesy against it.⁸ I will bind you with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have completed the days of your siege.⁹ “Take wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet, and spelt; place them in a single vessel and make them into bread for yourself. You shall eat it according to the number of days you lie on

your side, 390 days.¹⁰ The food you eat shall be weighed, twenty shekels a day; you shall eat it at set times.¹¹ The water you drink shall be a sixth of a hin by measure; you shall drink it at set times.¹² You shall eat it as a barley cake, having baked it in their sight over an unusual fuel.”¹³ The Lord said, “In this manner the sons of Israel will eat their bread defiled among the nations where I will scatter them.”¹⁴ Then I said, “Ah, Lord God! I have never been defiled; from my youth until now I have not eaten anything that died of itself or was torn by animals, nor has any unclean meat entered my mouth.”¹⁵ He said to me, “See, I will give you cow dung instead of human dung, so that you may prepare your bread over it.”¹⁶ He then said to me: “Son of man, behold, I am about to break the staff of bread in Jerusalem. They shall eat bread by weight and with anxiety, and drink water by measure and in dismay,¹⁷ because food and water will be scarce. They will look at one another in horror and waste away in their guilt.

5 “Son of man, take a sharp sword and use it as a barber’s razor to shave your head and beard. Then take scales for weighing and divide the hair.² A third of the hair you shall burn in the fire in the midst of the city when the siege days are completed. Take another third and strike it with the sword around the city, and scatter the final third to the wind; for I will pursue them with an unsheathed sword.³ Take a few hairs from them and bind them in the hems of your garment.⁴ Take some of these again and throw them into the fire and burn them; from there, a fire will spread to all the house of Israel.⁵ “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: This is Jerusalem, which I have placed at the centre of the nations, with lands surrounding her.⁶ Yet she has rebelled against my ordinances more wickedly than the nations, and against my statutes more than the lands around her; for they have rejected my laws and not followed my decrees.⁷ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Because

Ezekiel

you have been more unruly than the nations around you and have not followed my statutes or kept my laws, nor even conformed to the standards of the nations around you,⁸ therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I am against you, Jerusalem, and I will execute judgements upon you in the sight of the nations.⁹ Because of all your abominations, I will do among you what I have not done before and will never do again.¹⁰ Therefore, parents will eat their children among you, and children will eat their parents. I will execute judgements on you and scatter all your survivors to every wind.¹¹ Therefore, as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign Lord, because you have defiled my sanctuary with all your detestable idols and abominations, I will withdraw, and my eye will not spare, nor will I have pity.¹² A third of your people will die by plague or perish by famine within you; a third will fall by the sword around you; and a third I will scatter to every wind and pursue with an unsheathed sword.¹³ Then my anger will be spent, and I will satisfy my wrath upon them, and I will be appeased. They will know that I, the Lord, have spoken in my zeal when I have spent my wrath upon them.¹⁴ I will make you a ruin and a disgrace among the nations around you, in the sight of all who pass by.¹⁵ You will be a disgrace, an object of abuse, a warning, and a horror to the nations around you when I execute judgements against you in anger, wrath, and fierce rebukes. I, the Lord, have spoken.¹⁶ When I unleash against you the deadly arrows of famine, which are meant for destruction, I will increase the famine upon you and cut off your supply of bread.¹⁷ I will send famine and wild beasts against you, and they will bereave you of children. Plague and bloodshed will sweep through you, and I will bring the sword upon you. I, the Lord, have spoken.”

6 The message from the Lord reached me:² “Son of man, turn your face towards the mountains of Israel and prophesy against

them.³ Say: ‘Mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Sovereign Lord. This is what the Sovereign Lord says to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys: Behold, I am going to bring a sword against you, and I will destroy your high places.⁴ Your altars will be laid waste and your incense altars will be shattered; I will cause your slain to fall in front of your idols.⁵ I will lay the corpses of the Israelites before their idols, and I will scatter your bones around your altars.⁶ Wherever you dwell, your cities will become ruins and your high places will be desolate, so that your altars will lie in ruins and be devastated, your idols will be broken and brought to an end, your incense altars will be cut down, and your works wiped out.⁷ Those who are slain will fall among you, and you will come to know that I am the Lord.⁸ “Yet I will leave a remnant, for some of you will escape the sword when you are scattered among the nations.⁹ Then, among the nations where they have been taken captive, those who escape will remember me—how I was grieved by their adulterous hearts that turned away from me, and by their eyes that lusted after their idols. They will loathe themselves for the evil they have done and for all their detestable practices.¹⁰ And they will know that I am the Lord; I did not speak in vain that I would bring this disaster upon them.¹¹ “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Clap your hands, stamp your feet and cry out ‘Alas!’ because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel, for they will fall by the sword, famine, and plague.¹² Those who are far off will die of plague, those who are near will fall by the sword, and those who survive and are spared will die of famine. Thus will I expend my wrath upon them.¹³ And you will know that I am the Lord, when their slain lie among their idols around their altars, on every high hill and on all the mountain tops, under every spreading tree and every leafy oak—the places where they offered fragrant incense to all their idols.¹⁴ I will stretch out my hand against them and make

Ezekiel

the land a desolate waste from the wilderness to Diblah—wherever they dwell. Then they will know that I am the Lord.”

7 Furthermore, the word of the Lord came to me, saying: ² “And you, son of man, this is what the Sovereign Lord says to the land of Israel: ‘The end! The end is coming upon the four corners of the land.’ ³ Now the end is upon you, and I will unleash My anger against you; I will judge you according to your ways and bring upon you all your abominations. ⁴ My eye will not show pity, nor will I spare you. I will repay you for your ways, and your abominations will be among you. Then you will know that I am the Lord.’ ⁵ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: ‘Disaster! A unique disaster! Behold, it is coming! ⁶ The end has come! The end has come! It has awakened against you; behold, it is coming! ⁷ Doom has come upon you, you who dwell in the land. The time has come, the day is near—panic rather than joyful shouting on the mountains. ⁸ Now I will shortly pour out My wrath upon you and expend My anger against you. I will judge you according to your ways and bring upon you all your abominations. ⁹ My eye will not show pity, nor will I spare you. I will repay you according to your ways, while your abominations are in your midst. Then you will know that it is I, the Lord, who strikes. ¹⁰ ‘Behold, the day! Behold, it is coming! Doom has burst forth; the rod has budded, arrogance has blossomed.’ ¹¹ Violence has arisen, a rod to punish the wicked. None of them shall remain, none of their multitude, none of their wealth, nor anything of value. ¹² The moment has arrived, and the day is here. Let neither the buyer rejoice nor the seller grieve, for wrath is upon all their multitude. ¹³ Indeed, the seller will not regain what he sold during their lifetime; for the vision concerning all their multitude will not be averted, nor will any of them preserve his life by his wrongdoing. ¹⁴ ‘They have blown the trumpet and made everything ready, but no one will go to battle, for My wrath is against all their

multitude.’ ¹⁵ The sword is outside the city, and plague and famine are within. Those in the field will die by the sword, while famine and plague will consume those in the city. ¹⁶ Even when their survivors escape, they will flee to the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them moaning, each for his own wrongdoing. ¹⁷ All hands will hang limp, and every knee will be wet with urine. ¹⁸ They will put on sackcloth, and shuddering will overwhelm them. Shame will be on all faces, and a bald patch on all their heads. ¹⁹ They will fling their silver into the streets, and their gold will become an abhorrent thing. Their silver and gold will not be able to save them on the day of the Lord’s wrath. They cannot satisfy their hunger or fill their stomachs, for their wrongdoing has become a cause of stumbling. ²⁰ They took pride in their beautiful jewellery and used it to make their detestable idols. They made it into vile images; therefore I will make it an abhorrent thing to them. ²¹ And I will hand it over to the foreigners as plunder, and to the wicked of the earth as spoils; and they will defile it. ²² I will turn My face away from them, and they will profane My treasure; robbers will enter and desecrate it. ²³ ‘Prepare restraints! For the land is filled with bloodshed, and the city is full of violence. ²⁴ Therefore, I will bring the most wicked of nations to take possession of their houses. I will put an end to the pride of the mighty, and their sanctuaries will be desecrated. ²⁵ When terror comes, they will seek peace, but it will not be found. ²⁶ Calamity upon calamity will come, and rumour upon rumour. They will seek a vision from a prophet, but the law will be lost from the priest, and counsel from the elders. ²⁷ The king will lament, the prince will be enveloped in despair, and the hands of the people of the land will tremble. I will deal with them according to their conduct, and by their own standards I will judge them. Then they will know that I am the Lord.’”

Ezekiel

8 In the sixth year, on the fifth day of the sixth month, as I was sitting in my house with the elders of Judah before me, the hand of the Sovereign Lord came upon me there.² I looked, and there was something resembling the appearance of a man. From his waist downwards, he appeared like fire, and from his waist upwards, he had the appearance of glowing, gleaming metal.³ He stretched out what looked like a hand and took me by the hair of my head. The Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the north gate of the inner court, where the idol that provokes jealousy was situated.⁴ And there was the glory of the God of Israel, like the vision I had seen in the plain.⁵ Then he said to me, “Son of man, look towards the north.” So I looked towards the north, and there, north of the altar gate, was this idol of jealousy at the entrance.⁶ And he said to me, “Son of man, do you see what they are doing—the utterly detestable things the house of Israel are committing here, things that will drive me far from my sanctuary? But you will see even greater abominations.”⁷ Then he brought me to the entrance of the court, and I looked and saw a hole in the wall.⁸ He said to me, “Son of man, now dig through the wall.” So I dug through the wall and found an entrance.⁹ And he said to me, “Enter and observe the wicked and detestable acts they are committing here.”¹⁰ So I went in and looked, and I saw portrayed all over the walls all kinds of crawling things and unclean animals, and all the idols of the house of Israel.¹¹ In front of them stood seventy elders of the house of Israel, and Jaazaniah son of Shaphan was among them. Each had a censer in his hand, and the fragrance of the cloud of incense was rising.¹² He said to me, “Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol? They say, ‘The Lord does not see us; the Lord has forsaken the land.’”¹³ Again, he said, “You will see them doing even greater

abominations.”¹⁴ Then he brought me to the entrance of the north gate of the house of the Lord, and I saw women sitting there, mourning for Tammuz.¹⁵ He said to me, “Do you see this, son of man? You will see even greater abominations than these.”¹⁶ He then led me into the inner court of the house of the Lord, and there at the entrance to the temple, between the portico and the altar, were about twenty-five men. With their backs turned to the temple of the Lord and their faces towards the east, they were bowing down to the sun in the east.¹⁷ He said to me, “Have you seen this, son of man? Is it a trivial matter for the house of Judah to commit the detestable things they are doing here? Must they also fill the land with violence and continually provoke me to anger? Look at them putting the branch to their nose!¹⁸ Therefore I will deal with them in wrath; I will not look on them with pity or spare them. Although they cry out in my ears with a loud voice, I will not listen to them.”

9 Then I heard a loud voice calling out in my presence, “Bring forward those who are appointed to execute judgement on the city, each with a weapon of destruction in his hand.”² And I saw six men coming from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each holding a deadly weapon. Among them was a man clothed in linen with a scribe’s kit at his waist. They came in and stood beside the bronze altar.³ Now the glory of the God of Israel ascended from the cherubim, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple. Then He called to the man clothed in linen who had the scribe’s kit at his waist.⁴ And the Lord said to him, “Go throughout the city of Jerusalem and mark the foreheads of those who grieve and lament over all the abominations committed in it.”⁵ To the others He said in my hearing, “Follow him through the city and strike; let your eye show no pity and do not spare.⁶ Slaughter the old men, the young men, the maidens, the children, and the women, but do not touch anyone who has the mark. Begin

Ezekiel

at my sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were before the temple.⁷ Then He said to them, "Defile the temple and fill the courtyards with the slain. Go out!" So they went out and struck the people in the city.⁸ As they were striking the people and I alone was left, I fell on my face and cried out, saying, "Oh, Lord God! Are You going to destroy the entire remnant of Israel by pouring out Your wrath on Jerusalem?"⁹ Then He said to me, "The guilt of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, and the land is full of bloodshed, and the city is full of perversion; for they say, 'The Lord has abandoned the land, and the Lord does not see!'¹⁰ Yet I will not show pity nor will I spare them, for I will bring their actions upon their own heads."¹¹ Then behold, the man clothed in linen, with the scribe's kit at his waist, reported, saying, "I have carried out all that You commanded me."

10 I looked, and there appeared above the heads of the cherubim something like a throne made of sapphire stone, resembling a throne in the expanse above them.² And the Lord spoke to the man clothed in linen, saying, "Go in among the wheels beneath the cherubim, and fill your hands with burning coals from among the cherubim, and scatter them over the city." And he went in as I watched.³ The cherubim were positioned on the right side of the temple as the man entered, and the cloud filled the inner court.⁴ Then the glory of the Lord rose from above the cherubim to the threshold of the temple. The temple was filled with the cloud, and the courtyard was filled with the brightness of the glory of the Lord.⁵ The sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard as far as the outer courtyard, like the voice of God Almighty when He speaks.⁶ When the Lord instructed the man in linen, "Take fire from among the wheels, from among the cherubim," he entered and stood beside a wheel.⁷ One of the cherubim reached out his hand to the fire among them, took some coals, and placed them into the hands of the man in

linen, who took them and went out.⁸ Under the wings of the cherubim, there appeared to be something like human hands.⁹ I looked, and there were four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside each cherub; the wheels sparkled like a Tarshish stone.¹⁰ As for their appearance, the four of them looked alike, as if one wheel were within another wheel.¹¹ As they moved, they went in any of the four directions without turning as they went; they moved in the direction they faced, without turning.¹² Their entire bodies, including their backs, their hands, their wings, and the wheels, were covered with eyes all around.¹³ I heard the wheels being referred to as "the whirling wheels."¹⁴ Each of the cherubim had four faces: the first was the face of a cherub, the second the face of a human, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.¹⁵ Then the cherubim rose upwards. These were the living creatures I had seen by the river Kebar.¹⁶ When the cherubim moved, the wheels moved beside them; and when the cherubim lifted their wings to rise from the ground, the wheels stayed beside them.¹⁷ When the cherubim stood still, the wheels stood still; and when they rose, the wheels rose with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in them.¹⁸ Then the glory of the Lord departed from the threshold of the temple and stood above the cherubim.¹⁹ While I watched, the cherubim spread their wings and rose from the ground, with the wheels beside them, and they stood at the entrance of the east gate of the Lord's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was above them.²⁰ These were the living creatures I had seen beneath the God of Israel by the river Kebar, and I realised they were cherubim.²¹ Each had four faces and four wings, and under their wings was the form of human hands.²² Their faces were the same as those I had seen by the river Kebar. Each one moved straight ahead.

Ezekiel

11 The Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of the house of the Lord, which faces east. There, at the entrance of the gate, were twenty-five men, and among them I noticed Jaazaniah son of Azzur and Pelatiah son of Benaiah, leaders of the people.² He said to me, “Son of man, these are the men who devise evil and offer wicked advice in this city.³ They say, ‘Is it not time to build houses? This city is the pot, and we are the meat within it.’⁴ Thus, speak prophecies against them; prophecy, son of man.”⁵ Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon me, and He instructed me to say: “This is what the Lord says: This is what you are thinking, house of Israel, but I know your thoughts.⁶ You have slain many in this city and filled its streets with the dead.⁷

Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: The bodies you have laid in the city are the meat and this city is the pot, but I will bring you out of it.⁸ You fear the sword, and the sword is what I will bring upon you, declares the Sovereign Lord.⁹ I will bring you out of the city and hand you over to foreigners, and execute judgments against you.¹⁰ You will fall by the sword, and I will judge you at the borders of Israel. Then you will know that I am the Lord.¹¹ This city will not be a pot for you, nor will you be the meat inside it; I will judge you at the borders of Israel.¹² And you will know that I am the Lord, for you have not followed my statutes or kept my laws but have conformed to the customs of the nations around you.”¹³ As I was prophesying, Pelatiah son of Benaiah died. I fell facedown and cried out in a loud voice, “Alas, Sovereign Lord! Will you completely destroy the remnant of Israel?”¹⁴ Then a message from the Lord reached me:¹⁵ “Son of man, your brothers, your relatives, your fellow exiles, and the entire house of Israel, all of them, are the ones about whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, ‘Keep far from the Lord; this land has been given to us as our possession.’¹⁶ Therefore say: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Although I have sent them far away among the nations and

scattered them among the countries, I have been a sanctuary for them for a little while in the countries where they have gone.’¹⁷ Therefore say: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will gather you from the peoples and bring you back from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.’¹⁸ When they return, they will remove all its detestable things and abominations.¹⁹ I will give them a unified heart and put a new spirit within them; I will remove their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh.²⁰ Then they will follow my statutes and be careful to observe my ordinances. They will be my people, and I will be their God.²¹ But for those whose hearts pursue their detestable things and abominations, I will bring their conduct down on their own heads, declares the Sovereign Lord.”²² At that moment, the cherubim, with the wheels beside them, extended their wings, and the glory of the God of Israel was above them.²³ The glory of the Lord rose from within the city and stood over the mountain east of it.²⁴ The Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the exiles in Chaldea, in the vision given by the Spirit of God. Then the vision I had seen departed from me,²⁵ and I recounted to the exiles all the things that the Lord had revealed.

12 A message from the Lord reached me,² “Son of man, you are living in the midst of a rebellious house. They have eyes to see but do not see, and ears to hear but do not hear, for they are a rebellious house.³ Therefore, son of man, prepare your belongings for exile and go into exile by day in their sight. Move from your place to another place in their sight; perhaps they will understand, though they are a rebellious house.⁴ Bring out your belongings by day in their sight, as baggage for exile. Then you shall go out at evening in their sight, as those going into exile.⁵ In their presence, dig through the wall and take your belongings out through it.⁶ Load your belongings on your shoulder in their sight and carry them out in

Ezekiel

the dark. Cover your face so that you cannot see the land, for I have made you a sign to the house of Israel.”⁷ So I did as I was commanded. By day I brought out my belongings, packed for exile. Then in the evening I dug through the wall with my hands. I went out in the dark, carrying my belongings on my shoulder while they watched.⁸ In the morning, another message from the Lord reached me,⁹ “Son of man, has not the house of Israel, that rebellious house, said to you, ‘What are you doing?’¹⁰ Say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: This prophecy concerns the prince in Jerusalem and all the house of Israel who are there.’¹¹ Say to them, ‘I am a sign to you.’ Just as I have done, so it will be done to them; they will go into exile, into captivity.¹² The prince among them will load his belongings on his shoulder in the dark and go out. A hole will be dug in the wall for him to go through. He will cover his face so that he cannot see the land.¹³ I will spread my net for him, and he will be caught in my snare. I will bring him to Babylon in the land of the Chaldeans, yet he will not see it, and there he will die.¹⁴ I will scatter to the winds all who are around him—his staff and all his troops—and I will pursue them with a drawn sword.¹⁵ They will recognise that I am the Lord when I disperse them among the nations and scatter them through the countries.¹⁶ But I will spare a few of them from the sword, famine, and plague, so that they may tell of all their detestable practices among the nations where they go, and they will know that I am the Lord.”¹⁷ Moreover, another message from the Lord reached me,¹⁸ “Son of man, consume your bread with trembling and drink your water with quivering and anxiety.¹⁹ Then say to the people of the land, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says about the inhabitants of Jerusalem and the land of Israel: They will eat their bread with anxiety and drink their water with horror, because their land will be stripped of its fullness due to the violence of all who live there.²⁰ The inhabited towns will be laid waste,

and the land will become desolate. Then you will know that I am the Lord.”²¹ Then another message from the Lord reached me,²² “Son of man, what is this proverb you have in the land of Israel, saying, ‘The days go by and every vision comes to nothing?’²³ Therefore say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will put an end to this proverb, and they will no longer quote it in Israel.’ Tell them, ‘The days are near when every vision will be fulfilled.²⁴ For there will be no more false visions or deceptive divinations among the house of Israel.²⁵ For I, the Lord, will speak whatever word I speak, and it will be fulfilled without delay. For in your days, you rebellious house, I will speak the word and perform it,’ declares the Sovereign Lord.”²⁶ Additionally, another message from the Lord reached me,²⁷ “Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is saying, ‘The vision he sees is for many years from now, and he prophesies about the distant future.’²⁸ Therefore say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: None of my words will be delayed any longer. Whatever word I speak will be performed,’ declares the Sovereign Lord.”

13 The word of the Lord came to me, saying:² “Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who are prophesying. Say to those who prophesy from their own inspiration: ‘Listen to the word of the Lord!'³ This is what the Sovereign Lord declares: Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing!⁴ Your prophets, Israel, are like jackals among the ruins.⁵ You have not gone up to the breaches in the wall, nor built a wall around the house of Israel to stand firm in the battle on the day of the Lord.⁶ Their visions are deceitful and their divinations a lie. They say, “The Lord declares,” when the Lord has not sent them, yet they expect their words to be fulfilled.⁷ Have you not witnessed false visions and spoken lying divinations when you say, “The Lord declares,” though I have not spoken?⁸ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Because you have spoken falsely

Ezekiel

and seen lies, I am against you, declares the Sovereign Lord.⁹ My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and utter lying divinations. They will not be part of the council of my people, nor will they be recorded in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the Sovereign Lord.¹⁰ Because they have led my people astray, saying, "Peace," when there is no peace, and when a wall is built, they cover it with whitewash;¹¹ therefore tell those who cover it with whitewash that it will fall. Torrential rain will come, and I will send hailstones hurtling down, and a violent wind will break out.¹² When the wall collapses, will people not inquire, "Where is the whitewash you covered it with?"¹³ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord declares: In my wrath I will unleash a violent wind, and in my anger hailstones and torrents of rain will fall with destructive fury.¹⁴ I will tear down the wall you have covered with whitewash and level it to the ground so that its foundation will be exposed. When it falls, you will perish within it; and you will know that I am the Lord.¹⁵ So I will expend my wrath against the wall and against those who covered it with whitewash. I will say to you, "The wall is gone and so are those who whitewashed it,"¹⁶ those prophets of Israel who spoke of peace for Jerusalem when there was no peace," declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁷ Now, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who prophesy from their own imagination. Prophesy against them¹⁸ and say, "This is what the Sovereign Lord declares: Woe to the women who sew magic charms on all wrists and make veils for heads of every height to ensnare souls. Will you ensnare the lives of my people but preserve your own?¹⁹ For a few handfuls of barley and scraps of bread, you have profaned me among my people, putting to death those who should not die and keeping alive those who should not live, by lying to my people who listen to lies.²⁰ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord declares: I am against your

magic charms with which you ensnare people like birds, and I will tear them from your arms; I will set free the people that you ensnare like birds.²¹ I will remove your veils and rescue my people from your hands, and they will no longer fall prey to your power. Then you will know that I am the Lord.²² Because you have disheartened the righteous with your lies, when I had brought them no grief, and because you have encouraged the wicked not to turn from their evil ways and save their lives,²³ therefore you will no longer see false visions or practice divination. I will save my people from your hands. Then you will know that I am the Lord."

14 Some elders of Israel approached me and sat down before me.² And the message from the Lord was given to me:³ "Son of man, these men have set up idols in their hearts and placed a stumbling block of wrongdoing before their faces. Should I allow them to consult me at all?⁴ Therefore speak to them and say, 'This is what the Lord God says: When any of the house of Israel sets up idols in their heart and places a stumbling block of wrongdoing before their face, and then comes to the prophet, I the Lord will answer them in accordance with their idolatry.⁵ I will do this to reclaim the hearts of the house of Israel, who have all turned away from me for their idols.'⁶ "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'This is what the Lord God says: Repent and turn away from your idols, and renounce all your detestable practices!⁷ When any of the Israelites or any foreigner residing in Israel separates themselves from me, sets up idols in their hearts, and places a stumbling block of wrongdoing before their faces, and then comes to a prophet to inquire of me, I the Lord will answer them myself.⁸ I will set my face against that person and make them a sign and a proverb, and I will remove them from my people. Then you will know that I am the Lord.⁹ And if the prophet is enticed to speak a word, it is I, the Lord, who have enticed that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand against him and

Ezekiel

eliminate him from among my people Israel.¹⁰ They will bear their punishment—the prophet will be as guilty as the one who consults him.¹¹ Then the house of Israel will no longer stray from me, nor will they defile themselves with all their offences. They will be my people, and I will be their God, declares the Lord God.”¹² And the message from the Lord was given to me:¹³ “Son of man, if a country sins against me by being unfaithful and I stretch out my hand against it to destroy its food supply and send famine upon it and eliminate both human and animal life,¹⁴ even if these three men—Noah, Daniel, and Job—were in it, they could save only themselves by their righteousness, declares the Lord God.¹⁵ If I were to send wild beasts through the land and they depopulate it, making it desolate so that no one can pass through it because of the beasts,¹⁶ as surely as I live, declares the Lord God, even if these three men were in it, they could not save their sons or daughters. They alone would be saved, but the land would be desolate.¹⁷ Or if I bring a sword against that country and say, ‘Let the sword pass throughout the land,’ and I eliminate human and animal life from it,¹⁸ as surely as I live, declares the Lord God, even if these three men were in it, they could not save their sons or daughters. They alone would be saved.¹⁹ Or if I send a plague into that land and pour out my wrath on it through bloodshed, eliminating human and animal life,²⁰ as surely as I live, declares the Lord God, even if Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they could not save their sons or daughters. They would save only themselves by their righteousness.²¹ For this is what the Lord God says: How much worse will it be when I send my four severe judgments against Jerusalem—sword, famine, wild beasts, and plague—to eliminate human and animal life!²² Yet there will be some survivors—sons and daughters who will be brought out. They will come to you, and when you see their conduct and actions, you will be comforted regarding the disaster I have brought upon Jerusalem—every disaster I

have brought upon it.²³ You will be comforted when you see their conduct and actions, for you will know that I have done nothing in it without cause, declares the Lord God.”

15 The word of the Lord came to me, saying:² “Son of man, how is the wood of a vine superior to any branch from the trees in the forest?³ Can wood be taken from it to make anything useful? Can even a peg be made from it to hang any item upon?⁴ If it is cast into the fire for fuel, and the fire devours both ends and chars the middle, is it then useful for anything?⁵ While it was whole, it was not made into anything. How much less can it be used for anything once it is consumed by fire and charred?⁶ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Just as the wood of the vine among the trees of the forest is given to the fire for fuel, so will I treat the inhabitants of Jerusalem.⁷ I will set my face against them. Though they have come out of the fire, the fire will still consume them. And you will know that I am the Lord when I set my face against them.⁸ I will make the land desolate because they have acted unfaithfully, declares the Sovereign Lord.”

16 A message from the Lord came to me:² “Human, inform Jerusalem of her detestable actions.³ and say, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says to Jerusalem: Your origin and birth were in the land of the Canaanites; your father was an Amorite and your mother a Hittite.⁴ On the day you were born, your cord was not cut, nor were you washed with water to cleanse you; you were not rubbed with salt or wrapped in cloths.⁵ No one looked on you with pity or had compassion to do any of these things for you. Rather, you were thrown out into the open field, for you were despised on the day you were born.⁶ “Then I passed by and saw you squirming in your blood, and I said to you in your blood, ‘Live!’⁷ I made you grow like a plant of the field. You grew up and developed, reaching the age for fine adornments; your

Ezekiel

breasts were formed and your hair had grown, but you were naked and bare.⁸ “Later I passed by, and when I saw you, you were at the age for love. I spread the corner of my garment over you and covered your nakedness. I gave you my solemn oath and entered into a covenant with you, declares the Sovereign Lord, and you became mine.⁹ “I bathed you with water and washed the blood from you and anointed you with oil.¹⁰ I clothed you with embroidered garments and put sandals of fine leather on you. I wrapped you in fine linen and covered you with silk.¹¹ I adorned you with jewellery: I put bracelets on your wrists and a necklace around your neck,¹² and I placed a ring on your nose, earrings on your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head.¹³ Thus you were adorned with gold and silver; your clothes were of fine linen, silk, and embroidered cloth. Your food was fine flour, honey, and olive oil. You became exceedingly beautiful and advanced to royalty.¹⁴ Your fame spread among the nations on account of your beauty, for it was perfect because of the splendour I had bestowed on you, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁵ “But you trusted in your beauty and became unfaithful because of your fame. You lavished your favours on anyone who passed by, and your beauty became his.¹⁶ You took some of your garments to make gaudy high places, where you carried on your prostitution. Such things should not happen, nor should they occur.¹⁷ You also took the fine jewellery I gave you, made of my gold and silver, and you made male images and engaged in prostitution with them.¹⁸ And you took your embroidered clothes to adorn them, and you offered my oil and incense before them.¹⁹ Also the food I provided for you—the fine flour, olive oil, and honey I gave you to eat—you offered as a soothing aroma before them. That is what happened, declares the Sovereign Lord.²⁰ “Moreover, you took your sons and daughters whom you bore to me and sacrificed them to idols to be consumed. Were your obscene practices not enough?²¹ You put my children

to death and offered them to idols by passing them through the fire.²² In all your abominable practices and your prostitution, you did not remember the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare, squirming in your blood.²³ “Woe! Woe to you, declares the Sovereign Lord. In addition to all your wickedness,²⁴ you built a mound for yourself and made a high place in every public square.²⁵ At every street corner, you built your high places and degraded your beauty, spreading your legs with increasing promiscuity to every passer-by.²⁶ You engaged in prostitution with the Egyptians, your lustful neighbours, and provoked me to anger with your increasing promiscuity.²⁷ So I stretched out my hand against you and reduced your territory; I gave you over to the greed of your enemies, the daughters of the Philistines, who were ashamed of your lewd conduct.²⁸ You also acted immorally with the Assyrians, because you were insatiable; and even after that, you still were not satisfied.²⁹ Then you expanded your promiscuity to include Babylonia, a land of merchants, but even with this, you were not content.³⁰ “How feverish is your heart, declares the Sovereign Lord, when you do all these things, acting like a brazen prostitute!³¹ When you built your mounds at every street corner and made your high places in every public square, you were unlike a prostitute because you scorned payment.³² “You adulterous wife, who prefers strangers to her own husband!³³ All prostitutes receive gifts, but you give gifts to all your lovers, bribing them to come to you from everywhere for your obscene practices.³⁴ So in your prostitution, you are unlike others; no one runs after you for your favours. You are the very opposite, for you give payment and none is given to you.³⁵ “Therefore, hear the word of the Lord, you who have acted as a prostitute!³⁶ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Because your lewdness was poured out and your nakedness exposed in your promiscuity with your lovers and with all your detestable idols, and because of the

Ezekiel

blood of your children you gave to them,³⁷ therefore I am going to gather all your lovers, with whom you found pleasure, those you loved as well as those you hated. I will gather them against you from every direction and will expose your nakedness to them, so they may see all your nakedness.³⁸ I will judge you as women who commit adultery and shed blood are judged; I will bring upon you the blood vengeance of my wrath and jealousy.³⁹ Then I will deliver you into the hands of your lovers, and they will tear down your mounds and destroy your high places. They will strip you of your clothes and take your fine jewellery and leave you naked and bare.⁴⁰ They will incite a mob against you, who will stone you and hack you to pieces with their swords.⁴¹ They will burn down your houses and execute judgments on you in the sight of many women. I will put an end to your prostitution, and you will no longer pay your lovers.⁴² Then my wrath against you will subside, and my jealousy will turn away from you; I will be calm and no longer angry.⁴³ “Because you did not remember the days of your youth but enraged me with all these things, I will surely bring down on your head what you have done, declares the Sovereign Lord. Did you not add lewdness to all your other abominable practices?⁴⁴ “Everyone who quotes proverbs will say this about you: “Like mother, like daughter.”⁴⁵ You are the daughter of your mother, who loathed her husband and children; and you are the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and children. Your mother was a Hittite and your father an Amorite.⁴⁶ Your elder sister was Samaria, she lived to the north with her daughters; and your younger sister, who lived to the south with her daughters, was Sodom.⁴⁷ You not only followed their ways and committed their abominations, but in all your ways you soon became more depraved than they.⁴⁸ Surely as I live, declares the Sovereign Lord: your sister Sodom and her daughters never did what you and your daughters have done.⁴⁹ “This was

the sin of your sister Sodom: She and her daughters were arrogant, care-free, living under too much comfort; they did not help the poor and needy.⁵⁰ They were proud and did detestable things before me. Therefore I did away with them as you have seen.⁵¹ Samaria did not commit half the sins you did. You have done more abominable things than they, and have made your sisters seem righteous by all these things you have done.⁵² Bear your shame, for you have provided some justification for your sisters. Because your sins were more vile than theirs, they appear more righteous than you. So then, be ashamed and bear your disgrace, for you have made your sisters appear righteous.⁵³ “Nevertheless, I will restore the fortunes of Sodom and her daughters and of Samaria and her daughters, and your fortunes along with them,⁵⁴ so that you may bear your disgrace and be ashamed of all you have done in offering them solace.⁵⁵ And your sisters, Sodom with her daughters and Samaria with her daughters, will return to their former state; and you and your daughters will return to your former state.⁵⁶ You would not even mention your sister Sodom in the time of your pride,⁵⁷ before your wickedness was uncovered. So now you are scorned by the daughters of Edom and all her neighbours and the daughters of the Philistines—all those around you who despise you.⁵⁸ You will bear the consequences of your lewdness and your abominable practices, declares the Lord.⁵⁹ “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will deal with you according to your actions, because you have despised my oath by breaking the covenant.⁶⁰ Yet I will remember the covenant I made with you in your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you.⁶¹ Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed when you receive your sisters, both those who are older than you and those who are younger. I will give them to you as daughters, but not because of my covenant with you.⁶² So I will establish my covenant with you, so that you will know that I am the

Ezekiel

Lord.⁶³ Then, when I have made atonement for you for all you have done, you will remember and be ashamed and never again open your mouth because of your humiliation, declares the Sovereign Lord.”

17 A message from the Lord came to me:² “Son of man, pose a riddle and present it as a parable to the Israelites.³ Say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: A mighty eagle with large wings, long feathers, and a full plumage of diverse colours came to Lebanon and took the top of a cedar.⁴ He snapped off the topmost of its young twigs and carried it to a land of merchants; he planted it in a city of traders.⁵ He also took a seedling from the land and placed it in fertile soil, a meadow by abundant waters; he set it like a willow.⁶ It sprouted and became a low, spreading vine. Its branches turned towards him, but its roots remained beneath it. Thus it became a vine, producing branches and sending out leafy boughs.⁷ But there was another great eagle with large wings and much plumage. The vine now sent out its roots towards him and stretched its branches towards him from the bed where it was planted, seeking water.⁸ It had been planted in good soil by abundant waters, so that it might produce branches, bear fruit, and become a splendid vine.⁹ Say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Will it thrive? Will it not be uprooted and stripped of its fruit so that it withers? All its new growth will wither. It will not require a strong arm or many people to pull it up by the roots.¹⁰ Though it is planted, will it thrive? Will it not completely wither when the east wind strikes it—wither in the bed where it grew?’¹¹ Later, a message from the Lord came to me:¹² “Say to this rebellious house, ‘Do you not know what these things mean?’ Say: ‘The king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and took its king and nobles, bringing them to Babylon.¹³ He took a member of the royal family and made a covenant with him, putting him under oath. He also carried away the leading men of the land,

¹⁴ so that the kingdom would be humbled, not exalting itself, but maintaining the covenant to survive.¹⁵ But he rebelled against him by sending his envoys to Egypt for horses and a large army. Will he succeed? Can he break the covenant and escape?¹⁶ As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign Lord, he shall die in Babylon, in the land of the king who put him on the throne, whose oath he despised and whose covenant he broke.¹⁷ Pharaoh with his mighty army and great horde will not assist him in war, when ramps are built and siege works erected to destroy many lives.¹⁸ He despised the oath by breaking the covenant. Despite giving his hand in pledge, he did all these things; he shall not escape.¹⁹ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord declares: As surely as I live, I will repay him for disregarding my oath and breaking my covenant.²⁰ I will spread my net for him, and he will be ensnared in my trap. I will bring him to Babylon and execute judgment on him there for being unfaithful to me.²¹ All his choice troops will fall by the sword, and the survivors will be scattered to every wind. Then you will know that I, the Lord, have spoken.²² This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I myself will take a sprig from the lofty top of a cedar and plant it; I will break off a tender shoot from its topmost branches and plant it on a high and lofty mountain.²³ On the mountain heights of Israel I will plant it, so that it may produce branches and bear fruit and become a magnificent cedar. Birds of every kind will nest under it; they will find shelter in the shade of its branches.²⁴ All the trees of the field will know that I, the Lord, bring down the tall tree and make the low tree grow tall. I dry up the green tree and make the dry tree flourish. I, the Lord, have spoken, and I will do it.”

18 The message from the Lord came to me, saying:² “What do you mean by repeating this proverb concerning the land of Israel: ‘The fathers eat sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge’?³ As surely as I live,”

Ezekiel

declares the Lord God, "you shall no longer use this proverb in Israel.⁴ Behold, all souls are mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is mine. The soul who sins is the one who will die.⁵ "But if a man is righteous and does what is just and right—⁶ if he does not eat at the mountain shrines or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, does not defile his neighbour's wife or approach a woman during her menstrual impurity—⁷ if he does not oppress anyone, but restores to the debtor his pledge, does not commit robbery, but gives his bread to the hungry and covers the naked with clothing,⁸ if he does not lend at interest or take any profit, withholds his hand from injustice and executes true justice between one person and another,⁹ if he walks in my statutes and keeps my ordinances by acting faithfully—he is righteous; he shall surely live," declares the Lord God.¹⁰ "If he has a son who is violent, one who sheds blood, and does any of these things—¹¹ though he himself did none of these things—who even eats at the mountain shrines, defiles his neighbour's wife,¹² he oppresses those in need, commits robbery, fails to return what was pledged, looks to idols, engages in detestable acts,¹³ lends at interest and takes profit; shall he then live? He shall not live! He has done all these abominations; he shall surely be put to death; his blood shall be upon himself.¹⁴ "Now suppose this man has a son who sees all the sins that his father has done; he sees, and does not do likewise:¹⁵ he does not eat at the mountain shrines or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, does not defile his neighbour's wife,¹⁶ does not oppress anyone, exacts no pledge, does not commit robbery, but gives his bread to the hungry and covers the naked with clothing,¹⁷ withholds his hand from wrong, takes no interest or profit, obeys my statutes and walks in my ordinances; he shall not die for his father's iniquity; he shall surely live.¹⁸ As for his father, because he engaged in extortion, robbed his brother, and acted unjustly among

his people, he shall die for his wrongdoing.¹⁹ "Yet you say, 'Why should not the son suffer for the iniquity of the father?' When the son has done what is just and right, and has kept all my statutes and observed them, he shall surely live.²⁰ The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, nor shall the father bear the iniquity of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself.²¹ "But if a wicked person turns away from all his sins and keeps all my statutes and does what is just and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die.²² None of the transgressions he has committed will be remembered against him; for the righteousness he has done, he shall live.²³ Do I take any pleasure in the death of the wicked?" declares the Lord God, "rather than that he should turn from his ways and live?²⁴ "But when a righteous person turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity and does the same abominations that the wicked person does, shall he live? None of the righteous deeds that he has done shall be remembered; for the treachery of which he is guilty and the sin he has committed, for them he shall die.²⁵ "Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' Hear now, O house of Israel: Are my ways not right? Is it not your ways that are unfair?²⁶ When a righteous person turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, he shall die for it; for the iniquity that he has committed he shall die.²⁷ When a wicked person turns away from his wickedness and does what is just and right, he shall save his life.²⁸ Because he considered and turned away from all the transgressions he had committed, he shall surely live; he shall not die.²⁹ Yet the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' Hear O house of Israel, Are my ways not right? Is it not your ways that are unfair?³⁰ "Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, each one according to his ways," declares the Lord God. "Repent and turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your

Ezekiel

downfall.³¹ Rid yourselves of all the transgressions you have committed, and make yourselves a new heart and a new spirit! Why will you die, O house of Israel?³² For I take no pleasure in the death of anyone," declares the Lord God. "So turn, and live."

19 "Raise a lamentation for the rulers of Israel² and say: 'How like a lioness was your mother among the lions! She lay down among the young lions and reared her cubs.³ She brought up one of her cubs, and he became a young lion. He learned to tear prey and devoured people.⁴ The nations heard of him, and he was caught in their trap. They led him away with hooks to the land of Egypt.⁵ When she saw her hope was lost, her expectation gone, she took another of her cubs and made him a young lion.⁶ He roamed among the lions; he became a young lion. He learned to tear prey and devoured people.⁷ He demolished their fortresses and laid waste their cities. The land and all its inhabitants were appalled at his roaring.⁸ Then the nations set against him from all around. They spread their net over him, and he was caught in their trap.⁹ They put him in a cage with hooks and brought him to the king of Babylon, so his voice would no longer be heard on the mountains of Israel.¹⁰ Your mother was like a vine in your vineyard, planted by the waters; it was fruitful and full of branches due to abundant waters.¹¹ Its branches were strong, fit for a ruler's sceptre. It towered high above the thick foliage, noticeable for its height and its many branches.¹² But it was uprooted in fury and thrown to the ground. The east wind dried up its fruit; its strong branches were broken and withered, and fire consumed them.¹³ It is now situated in the wilderness, in a parched and thirsty land.¹⁴ Fire has emerged from its main branch and consumed its shoots and fruit. No strong branch is left in it, fit for a ruler's sceptre.' This is a lamentation and is to be used as a lamentation.

20 In the seventh year, in the fifth month on the tenth day, some of the elders of Israel came to seek the Lord, and they sat before me.² Then the message from the Lord came to me, saying:³ "Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and say to them, 'This is what the Lord God says: Have you come to inquire of me? As I live, declares the Lord God, I will not let you inquire of me.'⁴ 'Will you judge them, son of man? Make known to them the abominations of their ancestors.⁵ and say to them: 'This is what the Lord God says: On the day I chose Israel, I swore to the descendants of Jacob and revealed myself to them in Egypt, saying, "I am the Lord your God."⁶ On that day I swore to bring them out of Egypt into a land I had selected for them, flowing with milk and honey, the most glorious of all lands.⁷ And I said to them, "Each of you, cast away the detestable things your eyes feast on, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the Lord your God."⁸ But they rebelled against me and were unwilling to listen; they did not cast away the detestable things their eyes feasted on, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. So I resolved to pour out my wrath on them and unleash my anger against them in Egypt.⁹ But for the sake of my name, I acted to prevent it from being profaned in the sight of the nations among whom they lived, and in whose sight I had revealed myself to the Israelites.¹⁰ So I led them out of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness.¹¹ I gave them my statutes and informed them of my ordinances, by which a person shall live if they obey them.¹² I also gave them my Sabbaths as a sign between us, so they would know that I, the Lord, sanctify them.¹³ Yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness. They did not follow my statutes and rejected my ordinances—by which a person shall live if they obey them—and they greatly profaned my Sabbaths. So I resolved to pour out my wrath on them in the wilderness, to destroy them.¹⁴ But I acted for the sake of my name, to prevent it from being profaned in the sight of the

Ezekiel

nations in whose sight I had brought them out.
15 Also, I swore to them in the wilderness that I would not bring them into the land I had given them—a land flowing with milk and honey, the most glorious of all lands—¹⁶ because they rejected my ordinances, did not follow my statutes, and profaned my Sabbaths, for their hearts were devoted to their idols.¹⁷ Yet I looked on them with pity and did not destroy them or bring about their annihilation in the wilderness.¹⁸ I said to their children in the wilderness, “Do not follow the statutes of your parents or keep their ordinances or defile yourselves with their idols.¹⁹ I am the Lord your God; follow my statutes and be careful to keep my ordinances.²⁰ Sanctify my Sabbaths, and they shall be a sign between us, so that you may know that I am the Lord your God.”²¹ But the children rebelled against me: they did not follow my statutes, nor were they careful to keep my ordinances, by which a person shall live if they obey them, and they profaned my Sabbaths. So I resolved to pour out my wrath on them and unleash my anger against them in the wilderness.²² But I withdrew my hand and acted for the sake of my name, to prevent it from being profaned in the sight of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out.
23 Also, I swore to them in the wilderness that I would disperse them among the nations and scatter them through the countries,²⁴ because they had not obeyed my ordinances but had rejected my statutes and profaned my Sabbaths, and their eyes lusted after their parents’ idols.²⁵ So I allowed them to follow statutes that were not beneficial and ordinances by which they could not thrive;²⁶ I let them be defiled through their gifts—the sacrifice of every firstborn—that they might be filled with horror so they would know that I am the Lord.²⁷ “Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel and say to them, ‘This is what the Lord God says: In this also your ancestors blasphemed me by being unfaithful to me:²⁸ When I brought them into the land I had sworn to give them, they saw every high

hill and leafy tree, and there they offered their sacrifices and presented their provoking offerings. There they made their soothing aroma and poured out their drink offerings.²⁹ Then I said to them: What is this elevated place you go to?” (It is called Bamah to this day.)³⁰ “Therefore say to the house of Israel: ‘This is what the Lord God says: Will you defile yourselves in the manner of your ancestors and pursue their detestable things?³¹ When you offer your gifts, when you make your children pass through the fire, you continue to defile yourselves with all your idols to this day. Shall I be inquired of by you, house of Israel? As I live, declares the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.³² And whatever you have in mind will never happen, when you say, “We will be like the nations, like the peoples of the world, serving wood and stone.”³³ As I live, declares the Lord God, with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out, I will reign over you.³⁴ I will bring you out from the peoples and gather you from the lands where you have been scattered, with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out.³⁵ I will bring you into the wilderness of the nations, and there I will enter into judgment with you directly.³⁶ As I judged your ancestors in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will judge you, declares the Lord God.³⁷ I will make you pass under the shepherd’s staff, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.³⁸ I will purge from you the rebels and those who revolt against me. Although I will bring them out of the land where they reside, they will not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the Lord.³⁹ “As for you, house of Israel, this is what the Lord God says: Go, serve each of you your idols; but later you will surely listen to me, and my holy name you will no longer defile with your gifts and idols.⁴⁰ For on my holy mountain, the high mountain of Israel, declares the Lord God, there the entire house of Israel will serve me in the land; there I will accept them and there I will require your

Ezekiel

offerings and the choicest of your gifts, with all your holy things.⁴¹ As a soothing aroma I will accept you when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you from the lands where you are scattered, and I will show myself to be holy among you in the sight of the nations.⁴² Then you will know that I am the Lord, when I bring you into the land of Israel, the land I had sworn to give to your ancestors.⁴³ There you will remember your ways and all the deeds by which you have defiled yourselves, and you will loathe yourselves for all the evils you have committed.⁴⁴ You will know that I am the Lord, when I have dealt with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways or your corrupt deeds, house of Israel, declares the Lord God."⁴⁵ Then the message from the Lord came to me, saying:⁴⁶ "Son of man, set your face toward the south; preach against the south and prophesy against the forest land of the Negev.⁴⁷ Say to the forest of the Negev: 'Hear the word of the Lord. This is what the Lord God says: Behold, I am about to kindle a fire in you, and it will consume every green tree and every dry tree; the blazing flame will not be quenched, and every face from south to north will be scorched by it.'⁴⁸ And all mankind will see that I, the Lord, have kindled it; it will not be quenched."⁴⁹ Then I said, "Oh, Lord God! They are saying of me, 'Is he not just speaking in parables?'"

21 The message from the Lord came to me:² "Son of man, turn your face towards Jerusalem and prophesy against the sanctuaries; prophesy against the land of Israel,³ and say to the land of Israel: 'This is what the Lord declares: Behold, I am against you, and I will draw my sword from its sheath and cut off both the righteous and the wicked from you.⁴ Since I am going to cut off both the righteous and the wicked, my sword will be drawn against everyone from south to north.⁵ Then all flesh will know that I, the Lord, have drawn my sword from its sheath; it will not return again.'⁶ Therefore, son of man, groan

with a broken heart and bitter grief; groan in their presence.⁷ And when they ask you, 'Why are you groaning?' you shall say, 'Because of the news that is coming. Every heart will melt, all hands will become weak, every spirit will faint, and all knees will become as water. Behold, it is coming, and it will happen,' declares the Sovereign Lord."⁸ The message from the Lord came to me:⁹ "Son of man, prophesy and declare, 'This is what the Lord declares: A sword, a sword, sharpened and polished—¹⁰ sharpened for slaughter, polished to flash like lightning! Shall we rejoice in the sceptre of my son? The sword despises every such rod.¹¹ The sword is appointed to be polished, to be grasped with the hand; it is sharpened and polished, ready for the hand of the slayer.¹² Cry out and wail, son of man, for it is against my people; it is against all the princes of Israel. They are delivered to the sword with my people. Therefore, strike your thigh.¹³ For there is a testing; and what if even the sceptre which the sword despises does not continue? declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁴ So then, son of man, prophesy and clap your hands. Let the sword strike twice, even thrice. It is a sword for slaughter, a sword for great slaughter, encircling them.¹⁵ So that hearts may waver and many fall at all their gates, I have stationed the sword for slaughter. Ah! It is made to flash like lightning, it is sharpened for slaughter.¹⁶ Turn to the right, you sword; then turn to the left, wherever your blade is directed.¹⁷ I too will clap my hands, and I will satisfy my wrath. I, the Lord, have spoken."¹⁸ The message from the Lord came to me:¹⁹ "Son of man, mark out two paths for the sword of the king of Babylon to take, both starting from the same land. Make a signpost at the head of the road to the city.²⁰ Mark a path for the sword to come to Rabbah of the Ammonites and to Judah into fortified Jerusalem.²¹ For the king of Babylon stands at the parting of the road, at the head of the two roads, to seek an omen: he shakes the arrows, he consults the idols, he examines the liver.²²

Ezekiel

Into his right hand comes the lot for Jerusalem, to set up battering rams, to give the command to slaughter, to raise the battle cry, to set battering rams against the gates, to build a ramp and to erect siege works.²³ It will seem like a false divination to those who have sworn oaths to him, but he will remind them of their guilt and capture them.²⁴ “Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: ‘Because you have brought to mind your guilt by your open rebellion, revealing your sins in all that you do—because you have come to mind, you will be captured.²⁵ And you, profane and wicked prince of Israel, whose day has come, at the time of the final punishment,²⁶ this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Remove the turban and take off the crown. It will not be as it was: the lowly will be exalted and the exalted will be brought low.²⁷ A ruin, a ruin, a ruin I will make it! This will not be restored until he comes to whom it rightfully belongs; to him I will give it.’²⁸ “And you, son of man, prophesy and declare, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says concerning the Ammonites and their insults: A sword, a sword, drawn for slaughter, polished to consume and flash like lightning—²⁹ while they see false visions for you, while they divine lies for you—to place you on the necks of the wicked who are to be slain, whose day has come, at the time of the final punishment.³⁰ Return the sword to its sheath. In the place where you were created, in the land of your origin, I will judge you.³¹ I will pour out my wrath on you and breathe my fiery anger against you; I will deliver you into the hands of brutal men, skilled in destruction.³² You will be fuel for the fire; your blood will be shed in your land, you will not be remembered, for I, the Lord, have spoken.”

22 The message from the Lord came to me, saying,² “Son of man, will you judge, will you judge the city of bloodshed? Then inform her of all her abominations.³ And say: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: A city that brings upon herself doom by shedding blood

in her midst and defiles herself with idols, contrary to her own good.⁴ You have become guilty by the blood you have shed and defiled by the idols you have made. You have brought your days near and have come to the end of your years. Therefore, I will make you a disgrace to the nations and a laughingstock to all the lands.⁵ Those who are near and those who are far off will mock you, you city of ill repute, full of turmoil.⁶ “Observe how each of the princes of Israel within you uses his power to shed blood.⁷ In you they have treated father and mother with contempt; they have oppressed the foreigner, and mistreated the fatherless and the widow.⁸ You have shown disdain for the holy things and violated my Sabbaths.⁹ In you are slanderers bent on shedding blood; in you are those who eat at the mountain shrines and commit outrageous acts.¹⁰ In you are those who uncover their father’s nakedness; in you are those who violate women during their period, when they are ceremonially unclean.¹¹ In you one man commits abomination with his neighbour’s wife, another shamefully defiles his daughter-in-law, and another violates his sister, his own father’s daughter.¹² In you are people who accept bribes to commit violence; you take interest and make a profit from the poor. You extort unjust gain from your neighbours. And you have forgotten me, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹³ “Behold, I will strike my hands together at your dishonest gain and the bloodshed in your midst.¹⁴ Will your heart endure, or will your hands be strong in the days I deal with you? I, the Lord, have spoken and will act.¹⁵ I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you through the lands; and I will cleanse you of your uncleanness.¹⁶ When you have been defiled in the sight of the nations, you will know that I am the Lord.”¹⁷ Then the message from the Lord came to me, saying,¹⁸ “Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to me; all of them are bronze, tin, iron, and lead left in the furnace. They are but the dross of silver.¹⁹ Therefore, this is

Ezekiel

what the Sovereign Lord says: ‘Because you have all become dross, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.²⁰ As silver, bronze, iron, lead, and tin are gathered into a furnace to be melted with a fiery blast, so will I gather you in my anger and wrath and put you inside the city and melt you.²¹ I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of my wrath, and you will be melted inside her.²² Just as silver is melted in a furnace, so you will be melted inside her, and you will Recognise that I, the Lord, have poured out my wrath on you.’²³ Again the message from the Lord came to me, saying,²⁴ ‘Son of man, declare to the land, ‘You are a land that has not been cleansed or rained on in the day of wrath.’²⁵ There is a conspiracy of her princes within her like a roaring lion tearing its prey; they devour lives, take treasures and precious things, and make many widows within her.²⁶ Her priests have done violence to my law and profaned my holy things; they do not distinguish between the holy and the common; they have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they have shut their eyes to the keeping of my Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.²⁷ Her officials within her are like wolves tearing their prey; they shed blood and destroy lives to make dishonest gain.²⁸ Her prophets cover up these deeds for them by false visions and deceptive divinations. They claim, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says’—when the Lord has not spoken.²⁹ The people of the land engage in extortion and commit robbery; they oppress the poor and needy and mistreat the foreigner, denying them justice.³⁰ I searched for someone among them who would build up the wall and stand before me in the gap on behalf of the land so I would not have to destroy it, but I found no one.³¹ Therefore, I will pour out my wrath on them and consume them with my fiery anger, bringing down on their own heads all they have done, declares the Sovereign Lord.’

23 The word of the Lord came to me once more, saying,² ‘Son of man, there were two sisters, from the same mother;³ they engaged in prostitution in Egypt. They prostituted themselves from their youth; there their breasts were fondled and their virgin bosoms were caressed.⁴ The elder was named Oholah, and her sister was Oholibah. They belonged to me and bore sons and daughters. Oholah represents Samaria, and Oholibah represents Jerusalem.⁵ ‘Oholah engaged in prostitution while she was still mine; she lusted after her lovers, the Assyrians, her neighbours,⁶ clothed in blue, governors and commanders, all of them handsome young men, riding on horses.⁷ She bestowed her obscene practices upon them, all the elite of the Assyrians, and defiled herself with all their idols, with whom she lusted.⁸ She did not abandon the prostitution she began in Egypt; in her youth men slept with her, caressed her virgin bosom and poured out their lust upon her.⁹ Therefore, I handed her over to her lovers, the Assyrians, for whom she lusted.¹⁰ They uncovered her nakedness, took away her sons and daughters, and killed her with the sword. She became a byword among women, and judgments were executed upon her.¹¹ ‘Her sister Oholibah saw this, yet she was more depraved in her lust and prostitution than her sister.¹² She too lusted after the Assyrians—governors and commanders, opulently dressed, horsemen riding on horses, all handsome young men.¹³ And I saw that she too defiled herself; both of them followed the same path.¹⁴ But she carried her prostitution further. She saw men portrayed on a wall, images of Chaldeans drawn in bright red,¹⁵ with belts around their waists and flowing turbans on their heads; all of them looked like Babylonian officers, natives of Chaldea.¹⁶ When she saw them, she desired them and sent messengers to them in Chaldea.¹⁷ Then the Babylonians came to her, and in their desire they defiled her. After she had been defiled by them, she turned away from them in disgust.¹⁸ She exposed her

Ezekiel

obscene practices and her nakedness; therefore, I turned away from her in disgust, just as I had turned away from her sister.¹⁹ Yet she multiplied her obscene practices, recalling the days of her youth, when she prostituted herself in Egypt.²⁰ She lusted after her lovers, whose flesh was like that of donkeys and whose emission was like that of horses.²¹ Thus, you yearned for the immorality of your youth, when in Egypt your bosom was caressed and your young breasts fondled.²² "Therefore, Oholibah, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will incite your lovers against you, those you turned away from in disgust, and I will bring them against you from every side—²³ the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, the men of Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them, all of them governors and commanders, chariot officers and men of high rank, all mounted on horses.²⁴ They will come against you with weapons, chariots and wagons, and with a multitude of people; they will set themselves against you on every side with large and small shields and with helmets. I will commit judgment to them, and they will judge you according to their customs.²⁵ I will direct my jealous anger against you, and they will deal with you in wrath. They will cut off your noses and your ears, and those who remain will fall by the sword. They will take away your sons and daughters, and those who remain will be consumed by fire.²⁶ They will also take away your garments and seize your fine jewellery.²⁷ So I will put an end to your lewdness and prostitution brought from Egypt. You will not look on these things with longing or remember Egypt anymore.²⁸ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am about to hand you over to those you despise, to those you turned away from in disgust.²⁹ They will deal with you in hatred, take all your possessions, and leave you naked and bare. The shame of your prostitution will be exposed, and your lewdness and obscene practices³⁰ have brought this upon you, because you lusted after the nations and defiled yourself with their

idols.³¹ You have followed the way of your sister; therefore, I will place her cup into your hand.³² This is what the Sovereign Lord says: You will drink your sister's cup, a cup deep and wide; it will bring scorn and derision, for it holds much.³³ You will be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, a cup of ruin and desolation, the cup of your sister Samaria.³⁴ You will drink it and drain it dry; you will gnaw on its fragments and tear your breasts. I have spoken, declares the Sovereign Lord.³⁵ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Because you have forgotten me and cast me behind your back, you must bear the consequences of your lewdness and obscene practices."³⁶ Moreover, the Lord said to me: "Human being, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? Then confront them with their detestable practices,³⁷ for they have committed adultery and blood is on their hands. They were unfaithful with their idols; they even sacrificed their children, whom they bore to me, as food for them.³⁸ They have also done this to me: At that same time, they defiled my sanctuary and violated my Sabbaths.³⁹ On the very day they sacrificed their children to their idols, they entered my sanctuary and violated it. That is what they did in my house.⁴⁰ Furthermore, they sent messengers for men who came from afar, and when they arrived, you bathed yourself for them, applied eye makeup and adorned yourself with jewellery.⁴¹ You sat on a splendid couch, with a table spread before it on which you had placed my incense and my oil.⁴² The noise of a carefree crowd was around her; drunkards were brought from the wilderness along with men from the rabble, and they put bracelets on the wrists of the woman and her sister and beautiful crowns on their heads.⁴³ Then I said concerning the one worn out by adultery, 'Now let them use her as a prostitute, for that is all she is.'⁴⁴ And they went in to her as men go in to a prostitute. So they went in to Oholah and Oholibah, the lewd women.⁴⁵ But righteous judges will sentence them to the

Ezekiel

punishment of women who commit adultery and shed blood, because they are adulteresses and blood is on their hands.⁴⁶ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Bring a mob against them and give them over to terror and plunder.⁴⁷ The mob will stone them and cut them down with their swords; they will kill their sons and daughters and burn their houses.⁴⁸ Thus, I will bring an end to lewdness in the land, that all women may take warning and not imitate you.⁴⁹ You will bear the penalty for your lewdness and the consequences of your idolatrous acts. Then you will know that I am the Sovereign Lord."

24 In the ninth year, in the tenth month, on the tenth day, a message from the Lord reached me:² "Son of man, write down the name of this day, this very day, for the king of Babylon has begun his siege against Jerusalem this very day.³ Speak a parable to this rebellious house and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"Set the pot on the fire, put it on, and pour water into it.⁴ Place into it the pieces of meat, every good piece—the thigh and the shoulder. Fill it with the best bones;⁵ select the choicest of the flock. Pile wood beneath it; make it boil well, and let the bones be cooked in it.

⁶ 'For thus says the Sovereign Lord:

"Woe to the city of bloodshed, to the pot now encrusted, whose filth will not depart! Remove the meat piece by piece, without selecting it.⁷ For the blood she spilled remains within her; she spilled it upon the bare rock; and did not pour it on the ground nor cover it with dust.⁸ To arouse my wrath and take vengeance, I have placed her blood on the bare rock, so it will not be covered.⁹ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: "Woe to the city of bloodshed! I will make the wood pile great.¹⁰ Heap on the

wood, kindle the fire, cook the meat thoroughly, mix in the spices, and let the bones be charred.¹¹ Then set the empty pot on the coals so it becomes hot and its copper glows, that its impurities may melt and its filth be consumed.¹² It has wearied me with its efforts; its heavy filth has not been removed, not even by fire.

¹³ Your impurity is lewdness. Because I sought to cleanse you, but you would not be cleansed from your impurity, you will not be clean again until my fury against you is spent.¹⁴ I, the Lord, have spoken. The time has come for me to act. I will not hold back; I will not have pity, nor will I relent. You will be judged according to your ways and your deeds, declares the Sovereign Lord."¹⁵ Another message from the Lord reached me:¹⁶ "Son of man, behold, I am about to take away from you the delight of your eyes with a single blow; yet you shall not mourn or weep, nor shall your tears flow.¹⁷ Groan silently; do not mourn for the dead. Keep your turban fastened and your sandals on your feet; do not cover your moustache and beard or eat the bread of mourners."¹⁸ So I spoke to the people in the morning, and in the evening my wife died. The next morning I did as I was commanded.¹⁹ Then the people asked me, "Will you not tell us what these things mean for us, that you are doing?"²⁰ So I explained to them, "A message from the Lord reached me:²¹ Say to the house of Israel, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am about to desecrate my sanctuary—the pride of your power, the delight of your eyes, the longing of your soul. The sons and daughters you left behind will fall by the sword.²² And you will do as I have done. You will not cover your moustache and beard or eat the bread of mourners.²³ You will keep your turbans on your heads and your sandals on your feet. You will not mourn or weep but will waste away because of your iniquities and groan among yourselves.²⁴ Ezekiel will serve as a sign to you; you will act just as he has acted. When

Ezekiel

this occurs, you will recognise that I am the Sovereign Lord.'²⁵ 'As for you, son of man, on the day I take away from them their stronghold, the joy of their splendour, the delight of their eyes, their heart's desire, and their sons and daughters as well—²⁶ on that day, a fugitive will come to you to report the news.²⁷ On that day, your mouth will be opened to the one who escapes, and you will speak and no longer be silent. Thus, you will be a sign to them, and they will know that I am the Lord.'

25 The message from the Lord reached me:² 'Son of man, turn towards the Ammonites and prophesy this against them,³ say to them: 'Hear the word of the Lord God. This is what the Lord God says: Because you said "Aha!" over my sanctuary when it was desecrated, and over the land of Israel when it was laid waste, and over the people of Judah when they went into exile,⁴ therefore, behold, I am going to hand you over to the people of the East as a possession. They will set up their camps among you and make their dwellings among you; they will eat your fruit and drink your milk.⁵ I will make Rabbah a pasture for camels and Ammon a resting place for flocks. Then you will know that I am the Lord.⁶ For this is what the Lord God says: Because you have clapped your hands and stamped your feet, and rejoiced with all the malice in your heart against the land of Israel,⁷ therefore, behold, I will stretch out my hand against you and give you as plunder to the nations. I will cut you off from the peoples and eliminate you from the lands. I will destroy you, and you will know that I am the Lord.'

⁸ 'This is what the Lord God says: 'Because Moab and Seir said, "Behold, the house of Judah is like all the other nations,"⁹ therefore, behold, I will expose the flank of Moab, beginning with its frontier towns—Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon, and Kiriaithaim—the glory of the land.¹⁰ I will deliver Moab along

with the Ammonites to the people of the East as a possession, ensuring that the Ammonites are forgotten among the nations;¹¹ and I will execute judgments on Moab. Then they will know that I am the Lord.'

¹² 'This is what the Lord God says: 'Because Edom acted in vengeance against the house of Judah and incurred great guilt by doing so,¹³ therefore this is what the Lord God says: I will stretch out my hand against Edom and eliminate both man and beast. I will lay it waste, and from Teman to Dedan they will fall by the sword.¹⁴ I will take my vengeance on Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they will deal with Edom according to my anger and my wrath; they will know my vengeance, declares the Lord God.'¹⁵ 'This is what the Lord God says: 'Because the Philistines acted in revenge and took vengeance with malice in their hearts, and with ancient hostility sought to destroy Judah,¹⁶ therefore this is what the Lord God says: Behold, I am about to stretch out my hand against the Philistines and eliminate the Cherethites; and I will destroy the remnant along the coast.¹⁷ I will carry out great vengeance on them with furious rebukes; and they will know that I am the Lord, when I bring my vengeance upon them.'

26 In the eleventh year, on the first day of the month, the message from the Lord came to me:² 'Son of man, because Tyre has said regarding Jerusalem, 'Aha! The gateway of the nations is broken; it has opened to me. Now that she is in ruins, I shall prosper,'³ therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I am against you, Tyre, and I will bring many nations against you, as the sea brings up its waves.⁴ They will destroy the walls of Tyre and tear down her towers; I will sweep away her debris and make her a bare rock.⁵ Out in the sea she will become a place for the spreading of nets, for I have spoken, declares the Sovereign Lord. She will become plunder for

Ezekiel

the nations,⁶ and her settlements on the mainland will be slain by the sword. Then they will know that I am the Lord.⁷ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I am going to bring against Tyre Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, with horses, chariots, cavalry, and a great army.⁸ He will ravage your settlements on the mainland with the sword; he will set up siege works against you, build a ramp up to your walls and raise a large shield against you.⁹ He will strike your walls with his battering rams and demolish your towers with his weapons.¹⁰ Because of the multitude of his horses, the dust raised by them will cover you; your walls will tremble at the noise of the cavalry, wagons, and chariots when he enters your gates as men enter a city whose walls have been breached.¹¹ With the hooves of his horses he will trample all your streets; he will kill your people with the sword, and your strong pillars will fall to the ground.¹² They will plunder your wealth and loot your merchandise; they will tear down your walls and demolish your fine houses and throw your stones, timber, and rubble into the sea.¹³ I will put an end to your noisy songs, and the sound of your harps will be heard no more.¹⁴ I will make you into a barren rock, and you will become a place for spreading fishing nets. You shall not be rebuilt, for I, the Lord, have spoken, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁵ This is what the Sovereign Lord says to Tyre: Will not the coastlands tremble at the sound of your fall, when the wounded groan and the slaughter takes place in your midst?¹⁶ Then all the princes of the sea will descend from their thrones, remove their robes, and strip off their embroidered garments. Clothed with terror, they will sit on the ground, trembling every moment, appalled at you.¹⁷ They will take up a lament concerning you and say to you:

'How you are destroyed, city of renown, peopled by men of the sea! You were a power on the seas, you and your citizens; you put your terror on all who lived there.¹⁸ The

coastlands now shudder on the day of your downfall; the islands in the sea are in terror at your collapse.'

¹⁹ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: When I make you a desolate city, like cities no longer inhabited, and when I bring the ocean depths over you and its vast waters cover you,²⁰ then I will bring you down with those who go down to the pit, to the people of old. I will make you dwell in the lower parts of the earth, as in ancient ruins, with those who go down to the pit, so that you will not return or take your place in the land of the living.²¹ I will bring you to a dreadful end, and you will be no more. You will be sought, but you will never again be found, declares the Sovereign Lord.

27 A message from the Lord came to me:²
"Son of man, raise a lamentation over Tyre.³
Say to Tyre, who sits at the gateway to the sea, merchant of peoples to many coasts, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"You have declared, Tyre, "I am perfect in beauty."⁴ Your domain is in the heart of the seas; your builders have perfected your beauty.⁵ They made all your timbers of juniper from Senir; a cedar from Lebanon was taken to make a mast for you.⁶ Of oaks from Bashan they made your oars; your deck was inlaid with ivory from boxwood from the coasts of Cyprus.⁷ Your sail was of finely embroidered linen from Egypt, serving as your ensign; your awnings were of blue and purple from the coasts of Elishah.⁸ The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad were your oarsmen; your wise men, Tyre, were aboard as your sailors.⁹ The elders of Gebal and their skilled men were with you, caulking your seams. All the ships of the sea and their sailors were with you to trade for your merchandise.¹⁰ "Men of Persia, Lud, and Put were in your army, your warriors. They hung their shields and helmets on your walls, bringing you splendour.¹¹ The men of Arvad

Ezekiel

and your army were upon your walls all around, and the Gammadim were in your towers. They hung their shields on your walls all around; they perfected your beauty.

¹² “Tarshish traded with you because of your vast wealth of goods; they exchanged silver, iron, tin, and lead for your merchandise.¹³ “Javan, Tubal, and Meshech were your merchants; they traded human lives and vessels of bronze for your wares.¹⁴ “Men of Beth Togarmah exchanged horses, war horses, and mules for your merchandise.¹⁵ “The men of Dedan were your traders; many coastlands were your market, and they paid you with ivory tusks and ebony.¹⁶ “Aram was your customer because of the abundance of your goods; they exchanged emeralds, purple fabric, embroidered cloth, fine linen, coral, and rubies for your wares.¹⁷ “Judah and Israel traded with you; they exchanged wheat from Minnith, cakes, honey, oil, and balm for your merchandise.¹⁸ “Damascus traded with you because of your many products and great wealth of goods, offering wine from Helbon and wool from Zahar.¹⁹ Vedan and Javan from Uzal exchanged wrought iron, cassia, and calamus for your wares.²⁰ “Dedan traded in saddlecloths with you.²¹ “Arabia and all the princes of Kedar were your customers, trading in lambs, rams, and goats.²² “The merchants of Sheba and Raamah traded with you; for your merchandise they exchanged the finest of all spices, precious stones, and gold.²³ “Haran, Canneh, and Eden, and the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad traded with you.²⁴ In your marketplace they traded with you in choice garments, blue fabric, embroidered work, and multicoloured rugs with tightly twisted cords.

²⁵ “*The ships of Tarshish were your carriers for your merchandise. You were filled with heavy cargo and were glorious in the heart of the seas.* ²⁶ *Your rowers have brought you into the great waters; the east wind has*

broken you to pieces in the heart of the seas.
²⁷ *Your wealth, merchandise, and wares, your mariners, sailors, and shipwrights, your merchants and all your warriors, and all who are in you, will fall into the heart of the seas on the day of your shipwreck.* ²⁸ *At the sound of the cry of your sailors, the shorelands will shake.* ²⁹ *All those who manage the oars will abandon their ships; the mariners and all the sailors will stand on the shore.* ³⁰ *They will raise their voices and cry out bitterly over you; they will throw dust on their heads and roll in ashes.* ³¹ *They will shave their heads because of you and put on sackcloth. They will weep for you in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning.* ³² *As they wail and mourn over you, they will take up a lament for you and sing: “Who is like Tyre, now silent in the midst of the sea?”* ³³ *When your merchandise sailed across the seas, you brought great trade to many nations; with your great wealth and your wares you brought prosperity to the kings of the earth.* ³⁴ *Now you are shattered by the seas in the depths of the waters; your wares and all your company have gone down with you.* ³⁵ *All who live in the coastlands are appalled at you; their kings shudder with horror, their faces distorted with fear.* ³⁶ *The merchants among the peoples hiss at you; you have come to a dreadful end and will be no more.”*

28 A message from the Lord came to me,² “Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: “In the arrogance of your heart you proclaim, ‘I am a god; I occupy the seat of gods in the heart of the seas.’ Yet you are a mortal and not a god, though you imagine yourself as wise as a god.³ Behold, are you wiser than Daniel? Is no secret too hidden for you?⁴ By your wisdom and understanding you have acquired wealth for yourself and gathered gold and silver into your treasures.⁵ By your great skill in trading you have increased your riches, and your heart has become proud because of your wealth.⁶

Ezekiel

"Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says:

'Because you have made your heart like the heart of a god,⁷ therefore, behold, I will bring foreigners against you, the most ruthless of nations; they will draw their swords against the beauty of your wisdom and defile your splendour.⁸ They will bring you down to the depths, and you will die violently in the heart of the seas.⁹ Will you still say, 'I am a god,' in the presence of those who slay you? You will be a mortal, not a god, in the hands of those who wound you.¹⁰ You will die the death of the uncircumcised by the hands of foreigners.

I have spoken, declares the Sovereign Lord."¹¹ Once more, a message from the Lord came to me,¹² "Son of man, raise a lamentation over the king of Tyre and say to him: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.¹³ You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering: carnelian, topaz, and diamond, beryl, onyx, and jasper, lapis lazuli, turquoise, and emerald. Your settings and mountings were crafted in gold; on the day you were created they were prepared.¹⁴ You were the anointed cherub who covers, and I placed you on the holy mountain of God; you walked among the stones of fire.¹⁵ You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created until wickedness was found in you.¹⁶ Through the abundance of your trade you were filled with violence, and you sinned. So I cast you as profane from the mountain of God, and I destroyed you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.¹⁷ Your heart was proud because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom due to your splendour. I cast you to the ground; I exposed you before kings, that they might gaze at you.¹⁸ By the multitude of

your iniquities, in the unrighteousness of your trade, you profaned your sanctuaries. So I brought forth a fire from within you; it consumed you, and I turned you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all who beheld you.¹⁹ All the nations who knew you are appalled at you; you have become a horror and shall be no more forever.'"

²⁰ A message from the Lord came to me,²¹ "Son of man, set your face against Sidon, and prophesy against her²² and say, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"Behold, I am against you, Sidon, and I will be glorified in your midst. Then they will know that I am the Lord, when I execute judgments against her and reveal My holiness in her.²³ For I will send a plague upon her and blood into her streets; the slain will fall in her midst by the sword on every side. Then they will know that I am the Lord.

²⁴ And there will no longer be for the house of Israel a painful brier or a prickling thorn from any around them who despised them. Then they will know that I am the Sovereign Lord.²⁵ 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and show Myself holy among them in the sight of the nations, then they will dwell in their own land which I gave to My servant Jacob.²⁶ They will live there securely; they will build houses and plant vineyards, and live securely when I execute judgments upon all their neighbours who despised them. Then they will know that I am the Lord their God."

29 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, on its twelfth day, the word of the Lord was given to me:² "Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him and all of Egypt.³ Speak and say, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

Ezekiel

"I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt, you great monster lying in the midst of your rivers. You have said, 'The Nile is mine; I made it for myself.'⁴ I will put hooks in your jaws and make the fish of your rivers cling to your scales. I will draw you up from your rivers, with all the fish clinging to your scales. ⁵ I will abandon you in the wilderness, you and all the fish of your rivers. You will fall on the open field, not gathered or picked up. I have given you as food to the beasts of the earth and the birds of the sky.

⁶ Then all the inhabitants of Egypt will know that I am the Lord. You have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel. ⁷ When they grasped you with their hands, you splintered and tore open their shoulders; when they leaned on you, you broke and made all their backs shake. ⁸ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will bring a sword against you and cut off both man and beast. ⁹ The land of Egypt will become a desolate wasteland. Then they will know that I am the Lord. Because you said, 'The Nile is mine; I made it,' ¹⁰ therefore I am against you and your rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt a ruin and a desolate waste from Migdol to Syene, as far as the border of Cush. ¹¹ No human foot will pass through it, nor will the foot of an animal pass through it, and it will be uninhabited for forty years. ¹² I will make the land of Egypt desolate among devastated lands, and her cities will lie desolate for forty years among ruined cities. I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them through the countries. ¹³ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: At the end of forty years, I will gather the Egyptians from the peoples where they were scattered. ¹⁴ I will restore the fortunes of Egypt and bring them back to the land of Pathros, the land of their ancestry, and there they will be a lowly kingdom. ¹⁵ It will be the lowest of the kingdoms and will never again exalt itself above the other nations. I will make it so weak

that it will never again rule over the nations. ¹⁶ Egypt will no longer be a source of confidence for the house of Israel, bringing to mind their guilt in turning to her for help. Then they will know that I am the Sovereign Lord."¹⁷ In the twenty-seventh year, in the first month, on its first day, the word of the Lord was given to me: ¹⁸ "Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made his army labour hard against Tyre; every head was rubbed bare and every shoulder made raw. Yet he and his army received no reward from the campaign he led against Tyre. ¹⁹ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am going to give Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will carry off its wealth. He will loot and plunder the land as wages for his army. ²⁰ I have given him Egypt as a reward for his efforts because he and his army acted for me, declares the Sovereign Lord. ²¹ "On that day, I will cause strength to arise for the house of Israel, and I will enable you to speak among them. Then they will know that I am the Lord."

30 The message from the Lord reached me: ² "Son of man, prophesy and declare: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"Wail, 'Alas for that day!' ³ For the day is near, indeed, the day of the Lord is near; a day of clouds, a time of doom for the nations. ⁴ A sword will come upon Egypt, and there will be anguish in Cush. When the slain fall in Egypt, her wealth will be carried away, and her foundations will be torn down.

⁵ Cush, Put, Lud, all Arabia, Libya, and the people of the covenant land will fall by the sword along with Egypt. ⁶ This is what the Lord says:

"The allies of Egypt will fall and the pride of her power will be brought down. From Migdol to Syene they will fall by the sword within her," declares the Sovereign Lord. ⁷ "They will be desolate among desolate lands, and their

Ezekiel

cities will lie among devastated cities.⁸ Then they will know that I am the Lord, when I set fire to Egypt and all her helpers are broken.

⁹ On that day messengers will go out from me in ships to frighten Cush out of her complacency; trembling will seize them on the day of Egypt's doom, for it is surely coming.¹⁰ 'This is what the Sovereign Lord declares:

"I will bring an end to the Egyptian multitude and I will use Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon's, hand.¹¹ He and his people with him, the most ruthless of nations, will be brought in to destroy the land. They will draw their swords against Egypt and fill the land with the slain.¹² I will dry up the waters of the Nile and sell the land into the hands of evil men; by the hand of foreigners I will lay waste the land and all that is in it.

I the Lord have spoken.¹³ 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"I will destroy the idols and put an end to the images in Memphis. There will no longer be a prince in Egypt, and I will spread fear throughout the land.¹⁴ I will lay waste Pathros, set fire to Zoan, and inflict punishment on Thebes.¹⁵ I will pour out my wrath on Pelusium, the stronghold of Egypt, and eliminate the hordes of Thebes.¹⁶ I will set fire to Egypt; Pelusium will writhe in agony, Thebes will be breached, and Memphis will be in constant distress.¹⁷ The young men of Heliopolis and Bubastis will fall by the sword, and the women will be taken into captivity.¹⁸ Dark will be the day at Tahpanhes when I break the yoke of Egypt; there her proud strength will come to an end. She will be covered with clouds, and her daughters will go into captivity.¹⁹ Thus I will bring judgments upon Egypt, and they will know that I am the Lord."

²⁰ In the eleventh year, in the first month on the seventh day, the message from the Lord reached me:²¹ "Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt. It has not been bound up for healing or wrapped with a bandage, so that it may be strong enough to wield the sword.²² Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: 'Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and I will break both his arms, the strong one as well as the broken one, and make the sword fall from his hand.²³ I will cause the Egyptians to be scattered among the nations and I will disperse them throughout the lands.²⁴ I will empower the king of Babylon and place my sword in his hand, but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he will groan before him as one who is gravely wounded.²⁵ I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, but the arms of Pharaoh will fall limp. Then they will know that I am the Lord, when I put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon and he brandishes it against the land of Egypt.²⁶ When I scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them throughout the lands, then they will know that I am the Lord."

31 In the eleventh year, during the third month, on the first day, the message from the Lord came to me:² "Son of man, say to Pharaoh king of Egypt and to his multitudes,

'Who can be likened to you in your greatness?³ Behold, Assyria was like a cedar in Lebanon, with lovely branches providing shade to the forest, and towering high, its top among the clouds.⁴ The waters nourished it, the deep springs made it grow tall. Its streams flowed around its planting place and sent channels to all the trees of the field.⁵ Thus it rose higher than all the trees of the field; its boughs multiplied and its branches extended long due to the plentiful waters as it spread them out.⁶ All the birds of the sky nested in its boughs, and under its branches all the animals of the field gave birth; all the

Ezekiel

great nations dwelt under its shade.⁷ It was magnificent in its greatness, with its extensive branches; for its roots reached to abundant waters.⁸ The cedars in God's garden could not rival it, nor could the junipers match its boughs, nor could the plane trees compare with its branches— no tree in God's garden could equal its beauty.⁹ I made it beautiful with the multitude of its branches, and all the trees of Eden in the garden of God envied it.

¹⁰ “Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Because it was exalted in height, and set its top among the clouds, and its heart became proud in its loftiness,¹¹ I handed it over to the ruler of the nations, for him to deal with it according to its wickedness. I cast it away.¹² Foreign tyrants of the nations cut it down and left it; its branches fell on the mountains and in all the valleys, its boughs lay broken in all the ravines of the land. All the peoples of the earth departed from its shade and abandoned it.¹³ All the birds of the sky settled on its fallen trunk, and all the animals of the field took shelter among its branches.¹⁴ Thus no other trees by the waters will ever tower proudly in height, nor set their tops among the clouds, nor will their well-watered mighty ones stand tall in their height. For they are all consigned to death, to the earth below, among mortals who descend to the pit.¹⁵ “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On the day it descended to Sheol, I brought mourning over it; I covered the deep springs for it, and held back its streams. Its abundant waters were restrained, and I made Lebanon mourn for it, and all the trees of the field withered away.¹⁶ I made the nations tremble at the sound of its fall when I brought it down to Sheol with those who descend to the pit. Then all the well-watered trees of Eden, the choicest and best of Lebanon, were consoled in the earth below.¹⁷ They too went down to Sheol with it, to those slain by the sword, along with those who were its strength, who lived in its shade among the

nations.¹⁸ “To which among the trees of Eden can you be compared in glory and greatness? Yet you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the earth below; you will lie among the uncircumcised, with those slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his hordes, declares the Sovereign Lord.”

32 In the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, on the first day of the month, the message from the Lord came to me, saying,² “Son of man, raise a lamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt and say to him: ‘You likened yourself to a lion among the nations, yet you are like a monster in the seas; you thrash about in your rivers, muddying the waters with your feet and fouling their streams.’³ This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

'I will spread my net over you with a multitude of peoples, and they will haul you up in my net.⁴ I will throw you on the land and cast you on the open field. I will cause all the birds of the sky to settle on you, and all the wild animals to gorge themselves on you.⁵ I will lay your flesh on the mountains and fill the valleys with your remains.⁶ I will drench the land with your flowing blood as far as the mountains, and the ravines will be filled with your flesh.⁷ When I extinguish you, I will cover the heavens and darken their stars; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon will not give its light.⁸ All the shining lights in the heavens I will darken over you, and I will bring darkness over your land,' declares the Sovereign Lord.⁹ 'I will trouble the hearts of many peoples when I bring about your destruction among the nations, into lands you have not known.¹⁰ I will make many peoples appalled at you, and their kings will shudder with horror because of you when I brandish my sword before them. On the day of your downfall, each of them will tremble > every moment for his life.'

Ezekiel

¹¹ This is what the Sovereign Lord declares:

'The sword of the king of Babylon will come against you.¹² I will cause your hordes to fall by the swords of mighty warriors, the most ruthless of nations. They will shatter the pride of Egypt, and all her hordes will be overthrown.¹³ I will destroy all her cattle from beside many waters, so that neither man's foot nor the hoofs of animals will muddy them anymore.¹⁴ Then I will allow her waters to become calm and make her streams flow smoothly,' declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁵ 'When I make the land of Egypt desolate and strip it of all that fills it, > when I strike down all who dwell there, then they will know that I am the Lord.'

¹⁶ This is the lament they will chant for her. The daughters of the nations will chant it; over Egypt and all her hordes they will chant it,' declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁷ In the twelfth year, on the fifteenth day of the month, the message from the Lord came to me, saying,¹⁸ "Son of man, wail for the hordes of Egypt and consign them to the earth below, her and the daughters of mighty nations, with those who go down to the pit.¹⁹ Say to them, 'Whom do you surpass in beauty? Go down and be laid with the uncircumcised.'²⁰ They will be counted among those slain by the sword. The sword is drawn; let her be taken away with all her hordes.²¹ The mighty leaders will speak of Egypt and her allies from within the realm of the dead: 'They have come down and lie with the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword.'²² "Assyria is there with her entire army; she is surrounded by the graves of all her slain, all who have fallen by the sword.²³ Their graves are deep within the pit, and her army lies around her grave. All who had spread terror in the land of the living have been slain, fallen by the sword.²⁴ "Elam is there, with all her hordes around her grave. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword. All who had spread terror in the land of the living descended

uncircumcised to the earth below. They bear their shame with those who go down to the pit.

²⁵ A resting place is made for her among the slain, with all her hordes around her grave. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword. Because their terror had spread in the land of the living, they bear their shame with those who go down to the pit; they are laid among the slain.²⁶ "Meshech and Tubal are there, with all their hordes around their graves. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword because they spread their terror in the land of the living.²⁷ But they do not lie with the fallen warriors of old, who went down to the realm of the dead with their weapons of war—their swords placed under their heads and their shields resting on their bones—though these warriors also had terrorised the land of the living.²⁸ You too, Pharaoh, will be humbled and will rest among the uncircumcised, with those slain by the sword.²⁹ "Edom is there, her kings and all her princes; despite their power, they are placed with those slain by the sword. They rest with the uncircumcised, with those who descend to the pit.³⁰ "All the princes of the north and all the Sidonians are there; they went down with the slain in disgrace despite the terror caused by their power. They rest uncircumcised with those slain by the sword and bear their shame with those who descend to the pit.³¹ "Pharaoh will see them and he will be consoled for all his hordes that were killed by the sword, declares the Sovereign Lord.³² Though I had him spread terror in the land of the living, Pharaoh and all his hordes will be laid among the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword, declares the Sovereign Lord.

33 The message from the Lord came to me, saying:² "Son of man, speak to the sons of your people and say to them: 'If I bring a sword upon a land, and the people of the land select one man from among them and appoint him as their watchman,³ and he sees the sword coming upon the land and blows the

Ezekiel

trumpet to warn the people,⁴ then if anyone hears the sound of the trumpet but does not take warning, and the sword comes and takes him away, his blood will be on his own head.⁵ He heard the sound of the trumpet but did not heed the warning; his blood will be on himself. If he had heeded the warning, he would have saved his life.⁶ But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes a person away, he is taken away for his wrongdoing, but I will hold the watchman accountable for his blood.⁷ “Now as for you, son of man, I have appointed you as a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them a warning from Me.⁸ When I say to the wicked, ‘You wicked person, you will surely die,’ and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked person shall die for his sin, but I will hold you accountable for his blood.⁹ But if you do warn the wicked person to turn from his ways and he does not do so, he will die for his sin, but you will have saved your life.¹⁰ “Now as for you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, ‘This is what you are saying: “Our offences and sins weigh us down, and we are wasting away in them. How then can we survive?”’¹¹ Say to them, ‘As I live, declares the Sovereign Lord, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that the wicked turn from his ways and live. Turn back, turn back from your evil ways! Why will you die, house of Israel?’¹² “Therefore, son of man, say to your fellow citizens, ‘The righteousness of a righteous person will not save him on the day of his offence, and as for the wickedness of a wicked person, he will not fall because of it on the day he turns from his wickedness; nor will a righteous person be able to live by his righteousness on the day he commits sin.’¹³ When I say to the righteous that he will surely live, and he trusts in his righteousness and commits injustice, none of his righteous deeds will be remembered; he will die for the injustice he has committed.¹⁴ But when I say

to the wicked, ‘You will surely die,’ and he turns away from his sin and does what is just and right—¹⁵ if he returns what he took in pledge for a loan, pays back what he has stolen, follows the statutes that ensure life, and does no injustice, he will surely live; he will not die.¹⁶ None of the sins he has committed will be remembered against him. He has done what is just and right; he will surely live.¹⁷ “However, your fellow citizens claim, ‘The way of the Lord is not right,’ when it is their own way that is not right.¹⁸ If a righteous person turns from his righteousness and does wrong, he will die for it.¹⁹ But when a wicked person turns away from his wickedness and does what is just and right, he will live by doing so.²⁰ Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not right.’ I will judge each of you according to your own ways, house of Israel.”²¹ Now in the twelfth year of our exile, on the fifth day of the tenth month, a man who had escaped from Jerusalem came to me, saying, “The city has been taken.”²² Now the hand of the Lord had been upon me in the evening before the man arrived, and He opened my mouth before the man came to me in the morning. So my mouth was opened and I was no longer silent.²³ Then the message from the Lord came to me, saying:²⁴ “Son of man, those living in the ruins in the land of Israel are saying, ‘Abraham was only one man, yet he possessed the land. But we are many; surely the land has been given to us as a possession.’²⁵ Therefore say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Since you eat meat with the blood still in it, raise your eyes to your idols and shed blood, should you then possess the land?²⁶ You rely on your sword, you commit abominations, and each of you defiles his neighbour’s wife. Should you then possess the land?’²⁷ You shall say this to them: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: As I live, those who are in the ruins will fall by the sword, and those in the open field I will give to the wild animals to be devoured, and those in strongholds and caves will die of plague.²⁸ I will make the land a desolate waste, and her

Ezekiel

proud strength will come to an end, and the mountains of Israel will be desolate so that no one will pass through.²⁹ Then they will know that I am the Lord, when I have made the land a desolate waste because of all the abominations they have committed.³⁰ “But as for you, son of man, your fellow citizens who talk with one another about you by the walls and in the doorways of the houses, say to each other, ‘Come and hear the message that has come from the Lord.’³¹ And they come to you as people come, and sit before you as My people and hear your words, but they do not put them into practice. Their mouths speak of love, but their hearts pursue unjust gain.³² Indeed, to them you are like one who sings love songs with a beautiful voice and plays an instrument well, for they hear your words but do not put them into practice.³³ So when it comes to pass—as it surely will—then they will know that a prophet has been among them.”

34 A message from the Lord came to me:² “Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel; prophesy and say to them: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who have been feeding themselves! Should not the shepherds care for the flock?³ You consume the fat, clothe yourselves with the wool, and slaughter the best animals, but you do not care for the flock.⁴ You have not strengthened the weak, healed the sick, or bound up the injured. You have not brought back the strays or searched for the lost. Instead, you have ruled them with force and harshness.⁵ So they were scattered for lack of a shepherd, and when they were scattered, they became food for all the wild animals.⁶ My flock wandered over all the mountains and on every high hill; they were scattered over the whole earth, and no one searched or looked for them.⁷ Thus, you shepherds, listen to the word of the Lord:⁸ As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign Lord, because my flock has become plunder and food for all the wild animals, and because my

shepherds did not search for my flock but cared for themselves rather than my flock,⁹ So, you shepherds, pay attention to the word of the Lord:¹⁰ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I am against the shepherds and will hold them accountable for my flock. I will remove them from tending the flock so that they can no longer feed themselves. I will rescue my flock from their mouths, and it will no longer be food for them.¹¹ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I will personally search for my sheep and care for them.¹² As a shepherd looks after his scattered flock when he is with them, so I will care for my sheep and rescue them from all the places where they were scattered on a day of clouds and darkness.¹³ I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries and bring them into their own land. I will pasture them on the mountains of Israel, by the streams, and in all the inhabited places of the land.¹⁴ I will tend them in a good pasture, and their grazing land will be on the mountain heights of Israel. There they will lie down in a good grazing land and feed in a rich pasture on the mountains of Israel.¹⁵ I will personally care for my sheep and have them lie down, says the Sovereign Lord.¹⁶ I will seek out the lost and bring back the strays. I will bind up the injured and strengthen the weak, but I will deal with the sleek and the strong. I will shepherd the flock with fairness.¹⁷ As for you, my flock, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will make distinctions between one sheep and another, and between rams and goats.¹⁸ Is it not enough for you to feed on the good pasture? Must you trample the rest of your pasture with your feet? Is it not enough for you to drink the clear water? Must you muddy the rest with your feet?¹⁹ Must my flock eat what you have trampled with your feet and drink what you have muddied with your feet?²⁰ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says to them: Behold, I myself will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep.²¹ Because you shove with flank and shoulder, butting all

Ezekiel

the weak sheep with your horns until you have scattered them.²² I will rescue my flock, and they will no longer be plundered. I will make distinctions between one sheep and another.²³ I will appoint over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he will tend them; he will tend them and be their shepherd.²⁴ I, the Lord, will be their God, and my servant David will be a leader among them. I, the Lord, have spoken.²⁵ I will make a covenant of peace with them and rid the land of savage beasts so that they may live securely in the wilderness and sleep in the forests.²⁶ I will make them and the places surrounding my hill a source of blessing. I will send down showers in season; there will be abundant showers of blessing.²⁷ The trees will yield their fruit and the ground will yield its crops; the people will be secure in their land. They will recognise that I am the Lord, when I break the bars of their yoke and rescue them from the hands of those who enslaved them.²⁸ They will no longer be plundered by the nations, nor will wild animals devour them. They will live securely, and no one will make them afraid.²⁹ I will provide for them a land renowned for its crops, and they will no longer suffer from famine in the land or bear the scorn of the nations.³⁰ Then they will know that I, the Lord their God, am with them and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, declares the Sovereign Lord.³¹ You are my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, and I am your God, says the Sovereign Lord.”

35 The message from the Lord was given to me:² “Son of man, direct yourself towards Mount Seir and prophecy against it,³ and say: ‘This is what the Lord God says: Behold, I am against you, Mount Seir, and I will stretch out my hand against you and make you a desolate waste.⁴ I will turn your towns into ruins, and you will become a desolation. Then you will know that I am the Lord.⁵ Because you have harboured an ancient hostility and handed the Israelites over to the sword at the time of their calamity, when their punishment reached its

climax,⁶ therefore, as surely as I live, declares the Lord God, I will doom you to bloodshed, and bloodshed will pursue you. Since you did not hate bloodshed, bloodshed will pursue you.⁷ I will make Mount Seir a desolate waste and cut off from it all who pass through and return.⁸ I will fill your mountains with the slain; those killed by the sword will fall on your hills, in your valleys, and in all your ravines.⁹ I will make you a perpetual desolation, and your towns will not be inhabited. Then you will know that I am the Lord.¹⁰ Because you have said, “These two nations and these two lands will be ours, and we will take possession of them,” even though the Lord was there,¹¹ therefore, as surely as I live, declares the Lord God, I will deal with you according to the anger and envy you showed in your hatred of them, and I will make myself known among them when I judge you.¹² Then you will know that I, the Lord, have heard all the insults you have spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, “They have been laid waste and given to us to devour.”¹³ You have spoken arrogantly against me and multiplied your words against me; I have heard it.¹⁴ This is what the Lord God says: As the whole earth rejoices, I will make you a desolation.¹⁵ As you rejoiced when the inheritance of the house of Israel became desolate, so I will do to you. You will be a desolation, Mount Seir, and all of Edom, all of it. Then they will know that I am the Lord.”

36 “Son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel and declare, ‘O mountains of Israel, listen to the word of the Lord.² This is what the Lord God says: The enemy has said of you, “Aha! The ancient heights have now become ours.”³ Therefore, prophesy and say, ‘This is what the Lord God says: Because they have made you desolate and harassed you from every side, you have become a possession of the remaining nations and a subject of malicious talk and slander.⁴ Therefore, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: This is what the Lord

Ezekiel

God says to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys, to the desolate ruins and deserted towns that have been plundered and mocked by the nations around you—⁵ therefore, this is what the Lord God says: In the fire of My jealousy I have spoken against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom, who have taken My land as their own with joy and contempt, in order to plunder its pastureland.⁶ Therefore, prophesy concerning the land of Israel and say to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys: ‘This is what the Lord God says: I have spoken in My jealous wrath because you have endured the insults of the nations.⁷ Therefore, this is what the Lord God says: I have sworn that the nations around you will also endure their own insults.⁸ But you, O mountains of Israel, will produce branches and bear fruit for My people Israel, for they are soon to return.⁹ For indeed, I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you will be tilled and sown.¹⁰ I will multiply the number of people upon you, the whole house of Israel, all of it; the cities will be inhabited and the ruins rebuilt.¹¹ I will increase the number of people and animals upon you, and they will be fruitful and multiply. I will settle people on you as in former times and make you prosper more than before. Then you will know that I am the Lord.¹² I will cause My people Israel to walk upon you; they will possess you, and you will be their inheritance; you will no longer bereave them of children.¹³ This is what the Lord God says: Because people say to you, “You devour people and bereave your nation of children,”¹⁴ therefore, you will no longer devour people or bereave your nation of children, declares the Lord God.¹⁵ I will not let you hear the insults of the nations any longer, nor will you suffer the scorn of the peoples or cause your nation to stumble again, declares the Lord God.”¹⁶ The word of the Lord came to me again, saying,¹⁷ “Son of man, when the house of Israel was dwelling in their own land, they defiled it by their conduct and actions; their way was like

the uncleanness of a woman in her impurity before Me.¹⁸ So I poured out My wrath upon them for the blood they had shed in the land and because they had defiled it with their idols.¹⁹ I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries; I judged them according to their conduct and actions.²⁰ And wherever they went among the nations, they profaned My holy name, for it was said of them, ‘These are the Lord’s people, yet they had to leave His land.’²¹ But I had concern for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations where they had gone.²² Therefore, say to the house of Israel, ‘This is what the Lord God says: It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am about to act, but for My holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you have gone.²³ I will sanctify My great name, which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned among them. Then the nations will know that I am the Lord, declares the Lord God, when I am sanctified through you before their eyes.²⁴ For I will take you from among the nations, gather you from all the lands, and bring you back into your own land.²⁵ I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your impurities and from all your idols.²⁶ I will grant you a renewed heart and instill a fresh spirit within you; I will take away your unyielding heart and provide you with a responsive heart.²⁷ And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to follow My decrees and be careful to observe My laws.²⁸ Then you will dwell in the land I gave to your forefathers; you will be My people, and I will be your God.²⁹ I will save you from all your uncleanness. I will call for the grain and make it abundant, and will not bring famine upon you.³⁰ I will increase the fruit of the trees and the produce of the fields, so that you will no longer suffer disgrace among the nations because of famine.³¹ Then you will remember your evil ways and your deeds that were not good, and you will loathe yourselves for your sins and

Ezekiel

detestable practices.³² I want you to know that I am not doing this for your sake, declares the Lord God. Be ashamed and disgraced for your conduct, O house of Israel!³³ This is what the Lord God says: On the day I cleanse you from all your sins, I will resettle your towns, and the ruins will be rebuilt.³⁴ The desolate land will be cultivated instead of lying desolate in the sight of all who pass by.³⁵ They will say, 'This land that was desolate has become like the Garden of Eden; the cities that were ruined, desolate, and destroyed are now fortified and inhabited.'³⁶ Then the nations around you that remain will know that I, the Lord, have rebuilt what was destroyed and replanted what was desolate. I, the Lord, have spoken, and I will do it.'³⁷ This is what the Lord God says: I will once again respond to the plea of the house of Israel and do this for them: I will increase their people like a flock.³⁸ Like the flocks for sacrifices, like the flocks at Jerusalem during her appointed festivals, so will the waste cities be filled with flocks of people. Then they will know that I am the Lord."

37 The hand of the Lord was upon me, and He brought me out by the Spirit of the Lord and placed me in the centre of a valley; it was filled with bones.² He led me around among them, and I observed a large number of bones on the surface of the valley; indeed, they were very dry.³ He asked me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" I replied, "Sovereign Lord, only You know."⁴ Then He instructed me, "Prophesy over these bones and tell them, 'Dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.'⁵ This is what the Sovereign Lord says to these bones: 'I will cause breath to enter you, and you shall live.'⁶ I will attach tendons to you, grow flesh upon you, cover you with skin, and put breath in you so that you may live. Then you will know that I am the Lord."⁷ So I prophesied as I was commanded. As I was prophesying, there was a sound, a rattling, and the bones came together, bone to its bone.⁸ I observed that tendons and flesh formed on them, and skin

covered them; however, there was still no breath in them.⁹ Then He said to me, "Prophesy to the breath, prophesy, son of man, and say to it, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Come from the four winds, breath, and breathe into these slain, that they may live.'"¹⁰ So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army.¹¹ Then He said to me, "Son of man, these bones represent the whole house of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dried up, our hope is lost; we are completely cut off.'¹² Therefore prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: My people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them; I will return you to the land of Israel.'¹³ Then you will recognise that I am the Lord, when I open your graves and bring you up from them.¹⁴ I will put my Spirit within you, and you shall live, and I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I, the Lord, have spoken and have done it,' declares the Lord."¹⁵ The word of the Lord came to me again:¹⁶ "Son of man, take a stick and write on it, 'For Judah and the Israelites associated with him.' Then take another stick and write on it, 'For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and all the house of Israel associated with him.'¹⁷ Join them together into one stick so that they become one in your hand.¹⁸ When your people ask you, 'Will you not tell us what you mean by this?'¹⁹ say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am going to take the stick of Joseph, which is in Ephraim's hand, and the tribes of Israel associated with him, and join it with the stick of Judah. I will make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand.'²⁰ Hold the sticks on which you have written before their eyes.²¹ And say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will take the Israelites from among the nations where they have gone, and I will gather them from every side and bring them back to their own land.²² I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and there will be one king over all of them.'

Ezekiel

They will no longer be two nations, nor will they be divided into two kingdoms.²³ They will no longer defile themselves with their idols, or with their detestable things, or with any of their sins. I will save them from all their backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. They will be My people, and I will be their God.²⁴ “My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have one shepherd. They will follow My laws and be diligent in keeping My decrees.²⁵ They will dwell in the land I gave to My servant Jacob, where your ancestors lived. They, their children, and their children’s children will live there forever, and My servant David will be their prince forever.²⁶ I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant. I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary among them forever.²⁷ I will live among them; I will be their God, and they will be My people.²⁸ Then the nations will understand that I, the Lord, make Israel holy, when My sanctuary is among them forever.”

38 The message from the Lord came to me, saying,² “Son of man, set your face against Gog of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshek and Tubal, and prophesy against him,³ and declare: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshek and Tubal.⁴ I will turn you around, put hooks into your jaws, and bring you out with your entire army—your horses and horsemen, all splendidly attired, a vast multitude with shield and buckler, all wielding swords.⁵ Persia, Cush, and Put will be with them, all of them equipped with shield and helmet;⁶ Gomer with all its troops, and Beth Togarmah from the distant north with all its troops—many nations with you.⁷ “Prepare yourself; be ready, you and all your assembled hordes, and take command of them.⁸ After many days you will be summoned. In the latter years, you will come into a land restored from war, whose people have been gathered from

many nations to the mountains of Israel, which had long been in ruins. They were brought out from the nations, and now they dwell securely.⁹ You and all your troops and the many nations with you will advance, coming like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land.¹⁰ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day, thoughts will arise in your mind, and you will devise an evil plan.¹¹ You will say, “I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls, bars, or gates.¹² I will plunder and loot, turning my hand against the resettled ruins and the people gathered from the nations, who have acquired livestock and goods, dwelling at the centre of the world.”¹³ Sheba and Dedan and the merchants of Tarshish with all her villages will ask you, “Have you come to plunder? Have you gathered your hordes to loot, to carry off silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, and to seize much plunder?”¹⁴ “Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day when my people Israel are living securely, will you not be aware of it?¹⁵ You will come from your place in the distant north, you and many nations with you, all riding on horses, a vast assembly, a mighty army.¹⁶ You will advance against my people Israel like a cloud covering the land. It will come to pass in the last days that I will bring you against my land, so that the nations may acknowledge me when I am shown holy through you before their eyes, Gog.¹⁷ ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Are you the one I spoke of in former days through my servants the prophets of Israel? At that time, they prophesied for many years that I would bring you against them.¹⁸ This is what will occur on that day: When Gog attacks the land of Israel, my fury will rise in my anger, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁹ In my zeal and blazing wrath, I declare that on that day there will be a great earthquake in the land of Israel.²⁰ The fish in the sea, the birds in the sky, the beasts of the field, every creature that moves

Ezekiel

along the ground, and all humanity on the face of the earth will tremble at my presence. The mountains will be overturned, the cliffs will crumble, and every wall will collapse to the ground.²¹ I will call for a sword against Gog on all my mountains, declares the Sovereign Lord. Every man's sword will be against his brother.²² I will execute judgment upon him with plague and bloodshed; I will pour down torrents of rain, hailstones, and burning sulphur on him and his troops and the many nations with him.²³ Thus, I will show my greatness and my holiness, and I will make myself known in the sight of many nations. Then they will know that I am the Lord.'

39 "And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Behold, I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshek and Tubal.² I will turn you around and lead you on a rope, bringing you up from the far north and against the mountains of Israel.³ I will strike your bow from your left hand and cause your arrows to fall from your right hand.⁴ You will fall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your troops and the nations with you. I will give you as food to every kind of carrion bird and wild animal.⁵ You will fall in the open field, for I have declared it, says the Sovereign Lord.⁶ I will send fire on Magog and on those dwelling securely in the coastlands, and they will recognise that I am the Lord.⁷ I will make my holy name known among my people Israel and will no longer allow my holy name to be profaned. The nations will know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.⁸ It is coming! It will surely take place, says the Sovereign Lord. This is the day I have spoken of.⁹ Then those residing in the towns of Israel will go out and use the weapons for fuel and burn them up—the small and large shields, the bows and arrows, the war clubs and spears. For seven years they will use them for fuel.¹⁰ They will not need to gather wood from the fields or cut it from the forests, because they will use the

weapons for fuel. They will plunder those who plundered them and loot those who looted them, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹¹ On that day I will provide Gog a burial place in Israel, in the valley of those who travel east of the sea. It will block the way of travellers, because Gog and all his hordes will be buried there. So it will be called the Valley of Hamon Gog.¹² For a period of seven months, the house of Israel will bury them to purify the land.¹³ All the people of the land will bury them, and the day I display my glory will be a memorable day for them, says the Sovereign Lord.¹⁴ They will appoint men to continually pass through the land, burying those who remain on the surface of the ground, in order to cleanse it. After the seven months they will conduct a search.¹⁵ As they pass through the land, anyone who sees a human bone will set up a marker beside it until the gravediggers bury it in the Valley of Hamon Gog,¹⁶ near a town called Hamonah. Thus they will cleanse the land.¹⁷ "Son of man, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: Call out to every kind of bird and all the wild animals: 'Gather and come together from all around to the sacrifice I am preparing for you, the great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel. There you will eat flesh and drink blood.¹⁸ You will eat the flesh of mighty men and drink the blood of the princes of the earth as if they were rams and lambs, goats and bulls—all of them fattened livestock from Bashan.¹⁹ At the sacrifice I am preparing for you, you will eat fat until you are full and drink blood until you are drunk.²⁰ At my table you will eat your fill of horses and riders, mighty men and soldiers of every kind,' says the Sovereign Lord.²¹ I will display my glory among the nations, and all the nations will see the judgement I execute and the hand I lay on them.²² From that day forward, the house of Israel will recognise that I am the Lord, their God.²³ And the nations will understand that the house of Israel went into exile for their wrongdoing, because they were unfaithful to me. So I hid my face from them and handed them over to their enemies, and

Ezekiel

they all fell by the sword.²⁴ I dealt with them according to their uncleanness and their offences, and I turned my face away from them.²⁵ Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will now restore the fortunes of Jacob and have compassion on all the house of Israel, and I will be zealous for my holy name.²⁶ They will no longer recall their disgrace and all the unfaithfulness they showed towards me when they lived securely in their land with no one to cause them fear.²⁷ When I have brought them back from the nations and gathered them from the lands of their enemies, I will be proved holy through them in the sight of many nations.²⁸ Then they will realise that I am the Lord their God, for although I sent them into exile among the nations, I will gather them to their own land, ensuring none are left behind.²⁹ I will no longer hide my face from them, for I will pour out my Spirit on the house of Israel, declares the Sovereign Lord.”

40 In the twenty-fifth year of our exile, at the start of the year, on the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was captured, on this exact day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and He brought me there.² In the visions of God, He brought me to the land of Israel and set me upon a very high mountain, and on the south side, there was something resembling a city structure.³ He brought me there, and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like bronze, with a linen cord and a measuring rod in his hand, and he was standing in the gateway.⁴ The man said to me, “Son of man, observe with your eyes, listen with your ears, and pay attention to everything I am going to show you, for you have been brought here so that I can show it to you. Report to the house of Israel all that you see.”⁵ And behold, there was a wall surrounding the temple area, and the measuring rod in the man’s hand was six cubits long, each cubit being a cubit and a handbreadth. He measured the wall; it was one

rod thick and one rod high.⁶ Then he went to the east-facing gate, went up its steps, and measured the threshold of the gate; it was one rod deep.⁷ The guardrooms were one rod long and one rod wide, and there were five cubits between the guardrooms. The threshold of the gate next to the portico facing inward was one rod.⁸ He then measured the portico of the gateway facing inward;⁹ it was eight cubits deep, and its jambs were two cubits thick. The portico of the gateway faced inward.¹⁰ The east gate had three guardrooms on each side; they all had the same measurements, and the faces of the projecting walls on each side had the same measurements.¹¹ He measured the width of the gateway entrance; it was ten cubits, and its length was thirteen cubits.¹² In front of each guardroom was a barrier wall one cubit high, and the guardrooms were six cubits square.¹³ He measured the gateway from the roof of one guardroom to the roof of the opposite one; the distance was twenty-five cubits from one door to the opposite door.¹⁴ He measured the side pillars sixty cubits high; the gateway extended all around to the side pillar of the courtyard.¹⁵ The distance from the entrance of the gateway to the far end of its inner portico was fifty cubits.¹⁶ There were shuttered windows in the guardrooms and their side pillars within the gateway all around, as well as in the portico. The openings all around faced inward, and the faces of the projecting walls were decorated with palm trees.¹⁷ Then he brought me into the outer court. There were chambers and a pavement constructed all around the court; thirty chambers faced the pavement.¹⁸ The pavement, which was the lower pavement, was by the sides of the gateways and corresponded to the length of the gateways.¹⁹ Then he measured the distance from the front of the lower gateway to the front of the exterior of the inner court; it was a hundred cubits on both the east and north sides.²⁰ Then he measured the length and width of the north gate leading into the outer court.²¹ Its

Ezekiel

guardrooms—three on each side—its side pillars and its portico had the same measurements as those of the first gateway. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.²² Its windows, its portico, and its palm tree decorations had the same measurements as those of the gate facing east. Seven steps led up to it, with its portico in front of them.²³ A gate to the inner court faced the north gate, similar to the one on the east. He measured from one gate to the opposite one; it was a hundred cubits.²⁴ Then he led me to the south side, and behold, there was a gate facing south. He measured its side pillars and its portico, and they had the same measurements as the others.²⁵ The gateway and its portico had windows all around, like the other windows. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.²⁶ There were seven steps leading up to it, and its portico was in front of them; it had palm tree decorations on its side pillars, one on each side.²⁷ The inner court also had a gate facing south, and he measured from this gate to the outer gate on the south side; the distance was a hundred cubits.²⁸ Then he brought me to the inner court through the south gate, and he measured the south gate; it had the same measurements as the others.²⁹ Its guardrooms, its side pillars, and its portico had the same measurements as the others. The gateway and its portico had windows all around. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.³⁰ The porticoes of the gateways around the inner court measured twenty-five cubits wide and five cubits deep.³¹ Its portico faced the outer court; palm trees decorated its side pillars, and eight steps led up to it.³² Then he brought me to the inner court on the east side, and he measured the gateway; it had the same dimensions as the others.³³ Its guardrooms, its side pillars, and its portico had the same measurements as the others. The gateway and its portico had windows all around. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.³⁴ Its portico faced the outer court; palm trees decorated the side

pillars on each side, and eight steps led up to it.³⁵ Then he brought me to the north gate and measured it. It had the same dimensions as the others,³⁶ as did its guardrooms, its side pillars, and its portico, and it had windows all around. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide.³⁷ Its portico faced the outer court; palm trees decorated the side pillars on each side, and eight steps led up to it.³⁸ A chamber with a doorway was by the side pillars at the gates, where they rinsed the burnt offerings.³⁹ In the portico of the gateway were two tables on each side, used for the slaughter of burnt offerings, sin offerings, and guilt offerings.⁴⁰ On the outer side, as one went up to the entrance of the north gateway, were two tables, and on the other side of the portico of the gate were two tables.⁴¹ So there were four tables on one side of the gateway and four on the other—eight tables in total—on which the sacrifices were slaughtered.⁴² There were also four tables of dressed stone for the burnt offerings, each a cubit and a half long, a cubit and a half wide, and a cubit high. On them were placed the utensils for preparing the burnt offerings and the other sacrifices.⁴³ The double-pronged hooks, each a handbreadth long, were attached to the wall all around. The tables were for the flesh of the offerings.⁴⁴ Outside the inner gate, within the inner court, there were chambers for the singers, one of which was at the side of the north gate facing south, and another at the side of the south gate facing north.⁴⁵ He said to me, “The chamber facing south is for the priests who are responsible for the temple,⁴⁶ and the chamber facing north is for the priests who are responsible for the altar. These are the sons of Zadok, who are the only Levites who may draw near to the Lord to minister before Him.”⁴⁷ He measured the courtyard; it was a perfect square, a hundred cubits long and a hundred cubits wide. And the altar was in front of the temple.⁴⁸ He brought me to the portico of the temple and measured the jambs of the portico; they were five cubits wide on each side. The

Ezekiel

width of the entrance was fourteen cubits, and its projecting walls were three cubits wide on each side.⁴⁹ The portico was twenty cubits wide and eleven cubits from front to back. It was reached by a flight of stairs, and there were columns on each side of the jambs.

41 Then the man led me to the sanctuary, and he measured the side pillars; each side pillar was six cubits wide.² The entrance was ten cubits wide, with sides of five cubits each. He measured the sanctuary, which was forty cubits long and twenty cubits wide.³ He then moved into the inner area and measured the door jambs, each two cubits wide. The entrance was six cubits wide, and the projecting walls were seven cubits wide.⁴ He measured the inner sanctuary, which was twenty cubits long and twenty cubits wide, in front of the main hall. He said to me, "This is the Most Holy Place."⁵ He measured the temple wall, which was six cubits thick, and the side rooms, which were four cubits wide all around the temple.⁶ The side rooms were arranged in three levels, with thirty rooms on each level. They were supported by ledges on the temple wall, but the supports did not penetrate the temple wall itself.⁷ The side rooms became wider with each ascending level. The structure was built in stages, allowing the rooms to widen as one ascended. A staircase led from the lowest to the highest level via the middle level.⁸ I observed that the temple had a raised base surrounding it, forming the foundation of the side rooms; this base was a full rod of six long cubits in height.⁹ The outer wall of the side rooms was five cubits thick. The open space between the temple side rooms¹⁰ and the outer chambers was twenty cubits wide all around the temple.¹¹ There were doorways to the side rooms from the open space, one facing north and another facing south; the width of the open space was five cubits all around.¹² The building facing the temple courtyard on the west side was seventy cubits wide, with a wall five cubits

thick and a length of ninety cubits.¹³ He measured the temple, which was a hundred cubits long, and the courtyard and building with its walls were also a hundred cubits long.¹⁴ The eastern side of the temple courtyard, including the front of the temple, measured a hundred cubits.¹⁵ He measured the length of the building facing the courtyard at the rear of the temple, including its galleries on each side; it was a hundred cubits. This included the main hall, the inner sanctuary, and the portico facing the courtyard.¹⁶ The thresholds, narrow windows, and galleries around the three of them were panelled with wood from the ground to the windows, which were covered.¹⁷ Above the entrance to the inner sanctuary and on the walls, both inside and outside, at regular intervals, were measured carvings.¹⁸ Cherubim and palm trees were carved, with a palm tree between each cherub. Each cherub had two faces:¹⁹ A human face looked toward the palm tree on one side, and a lion's face looked toward the palm tree on the other side. These were carved all around the temple.²⁰ From the floor to above the entrance, cherubim and palm trees were carved on the walls of the sanctuary.²¹ The doorposts of the sanctuary were square, and the appearance of the doorposts of the Most Holy Place was similar.²² There was a wooden altar three cubits high and two cubits square; its corners, base, and sides were of wood. He said to me, "This is the table that is before the Lord."²³ Both the sanctuary and the Most Holy Place had double doors.²⁴ Each door had two leaves, two hinged leaves for each door.²⁵ Cherubim and palm trees were carved on the doors of the main hall, similar to those on the walls, and there was a wooden overhang at the front of the portico.²⁶ Latticed windows and palm trees adorned the sidewalls of the portico on each side, as well as on the side chambers of the temple and the thresholds.

42 Then he led me out into the outer court, towards the north, and brought me to the

Ezekiel

chambers opposite the separate area and the building on the north side.² The building was a hundred cubits long with its entrance facing north, and it was fifty cubits wide.³ Facing the twenty cubits of the inner court and opposite the pavement of the outer court, gallery faced gallery on three levels.⁴ In front of the chambers was an inner passageway ten cubits wide and a hundred cubits long, with entrances on the north.⁵ The upper chambers were narrower than the ones below, as the galleries took more space from them than from the lower and middle levels.⁶ The upper rooms were set back more than the lower and middle ones, as they had no pillars like the courts, making them smaller in floor space.⁷ There was an outer wall parallel to the chambers and the outer court, extending fifty cubits in front of the chambers.⁸ The length of the chambers facing the outer court was fifty cubits, while those facing the sanctuary were a hundred cubits long.⁹ There was an entrance on the east side, beneath these chambers, as one entered from the outer court.¹⁰ On the south side, along the length of the courtyard wall, opposite the separate area and the building, there were chambers.¹¹ The passage in front of them was similar to the chambers on the north, with the same length, width, exits, and dimensions.¹² The doorways of the chambers on the south corresponded to those on the north, with an entrance at the start of the passageway parallel to the wall extending eastward.¹³ Then he said to me, “The north and south chambers facing the separate area are holy chambers where the priests who approach the Lord will eat the most holy offerings. There they will place the most holy offerings—the grain offerings, the sin offerings, and the guilt offerings—for the place is holy.¹⁴ When the priests enter the holy precincts, they must not go into the outer court without leaving behind the garments in which they minister, for these are holy. They must put on other garments before approaching the places for the people.”¹⁵ When he had finished

measuring the inner area of the temple, he led me out through the east gate and measured the area all around.¹⁶ He measured the east side with the measuring rod, and it was five hundred cubits.¹⁷ He measured the north side, and it was five hundred cubits by the measuring rod.¹⁸ He measured the south side, and it was five hundred cubits by the measuring rod.¹⁹ He turned to the west side and measured it, and it was five hundred cubits by the measuring rod.²⁰ Thus he measured the area on all four sides. It had a wall surrounding it, five hundred cubits long and five hundred cubits wide, to separate the holy from the common.

43 Then he led me to the gate that faces east.² And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was coming from the east. His voice was like the sound of many waters, and the earth shone with His glory.³ The vision I saw was like the vision I had seen when He came to destroy the city, and like the visions I had seen by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face.⁴ And the glory of the Lord entered the temple through the gate facing east.⁵ The Spirit carried me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the temple.⁶ Then I heard someone speaking to me from inside the temple, while the man was standing beside me.⁷ He said to me, “Son of man, this is the place of My throne and the place for the soles of My feet, where I will dwell among the Israelites forever. The house of Israel will no longer defile My holy name, neither they nor their kings, by their prostitution or by the corpses of their kings at their death.⁸ By placing their threshold next to My threshold and their doorposts beside My doorposts, with only a wall between Me and them, they defiled My holy name by their abominations. So I consumed them in My anger.⁹ Let them put away their acts of unfaithfulness and the remains of their kings far from Me, and I will dwell among them forever.¹⁰ “As for you, son of man, describe the temple to the house of

Ezekiel

Israel, so that they may be ashamed of their sins, and let them measure the plan.¹¹ If they are ashamed of all they have done, make known to them the design of the temple—its layout, its exits and entrances, its entire design, all its statutes and laws. Write these down in their sight, so that they may observe its complete design and follow all its statutes.¹² This is the law of the temple: the entire area on top of the mountain all around shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the temple.¹³ “These are the measurements of the altar in long cubits (a cubit being a cubit and a handbreadth): the base shall be a cubit deep and a cubit wide, with a border of one span around its edge. This is the height of the altar:¹⁴ From the base on the ground to the lower ledge shall be two cubits high, and the ledge shall be a cubit wide. From the smaller ledge to the larger ledge shall be four cubits high, and the ledge shall also be a cubit wide.¹⁵ The altar hearth shall be four cubits high, and four horns shall project upward from the hearth.¹⁶ The altar hearth shall be square, twelve cubits long and twelve cubits wide.¹⁷ The upper ledge shall also be square, fourteen cubits long and fourteen cubits wide. All around the altar is a gutter of one cubit with a rim of half a cubit. The steps of the altar shall face east.”¹⁸ Then He said to me, “Son of man, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: ‘These are the regulations for the altar on the day it is built, to offer burnt offerings on it and to sprinkle blood against it.’¹⁹ You shall give a young bull as a sin offering to the Levitical priests of the family of Zadok, who come near to minister before Me,’ declares the Sovereign Lord.²⁰ You shall take some of its blood and put it on the four horns of the altar and on the four corners of the ledge and all around the rim, and so purify the altar and make atonement for it.²¹ You shall take the bull for the sin offering and burn it in the designated part of the temple area outside the sanctuary.²² ‘On the second day you shall offer a male goat without defect as a sin offering, and the altar shall be purified as it

was purified with the bull.²³ When you have finished purifying it, you shall offer a young bull and a ram from the flock, both without defect.²⁴ You shall offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall sprinkle salt on them and offer them up as a burnt offering to the Lord.²⁵ For seven days you shall provide a male goat daily for a sin offering; you shall also provide a young bull and a ram from the flock, both without defect.²⁶ For seven days they shall make atonement for the altar and cleanse it; thus they shall consecrate it.²⁷ At the end of these days, from the eighth day onward, the priests shall present your burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar; and I will accept you,’ declares the Sovereign Lord.”

44 Then he brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary, the one facing east; and it was closed.² The Lord said to me, “This gate shall remain closed; it shall not be opened, and no one shall enter through it, for the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered through it; therefore, it shall remain shut.³ The prince, he is the only one who may sit in the gateway to eat bread in the presence of the Lord; he shall enter by way of the portico of the gate and go out by the same way.”⁴ Then he brought me by way of the north gate to the front of the house, and I saw the glory of the Lord filling the house of the Lord, and I fell on my face.⁵ The Lord said to me, “Son of man, observe closely, see with your eyes and hear with your ears all that I say to you concerning all the statutes of the house of the Lord and all its laws; pay attention to the entrance of the house and all the exits of the sanctuary.⁶ Say to the rebellious house of Israel, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Enough of all your abominations, O house of Israel!⁷ In addition to all your other abominations, you brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, to be in my sanctuary, thus profaning it, my house, while you offered my food, the fat and the blood, and they broke my covenant.⁸ Instead of taking responsibility for my holy

Ezekiel

things, you appointed foreigners to take charge of my sanctuary.⁹ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, shall enter my sanctuary, not even the foreigners who live among the Israelites.¹⁰ But the Levites who went far from me when Israel went astray, who went astray from me after their idols, shall bear the punishment for their wrongdoing.¹¹ They may serve in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house and ministering in the house; they may slaughter the burnt offerings and sacrifices for the people and stand before them to minister to them.¹² Because they ministered to them before their idols and caused the house of Israel to fall into sin, therefore I have sworn against them, declares the Sovereign Lord, that they shall bear the punishment for their wrongdoing.¹³ They shall not come near to serve me as priests, nor come near any of my holy things or my most holy offerings; they shall bear their shame and their abominations which they have committed.¹⁴ Nevertheless, I will appoint them to take responsibility for the house, for all its service and for everything that is to be done in it.¹⁵ But the Levitical priests, the descendants of Zadok, who took responsibility for my sanctuary when the Israelites went astray from me, shall come near to minister before me; they shall stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁶ They alone shall enter my sanctuary; they alone shall come near my table to minister before me and serve me.¹⁷ When they enter the gates of the inner court, they shall wear linen garments; they must not wear any woollen garment while ministering at the gates of the inner court or inside the house.¹⁸ They shall wear linen turbans on their heads and linen undergarments around their waists; they must not wear anything that makes them perspire.¹⁹ When they go out into the outer court to the people, they shall take off the garments they have been ministering in and leave them in the

sacred rooms, and put on other clothes, so that they do not transfer holiness to the people with their garments.²⁰ They must not shave their heads or let their hair grow long, but must keep their hair neatly trimmed.²¹ Priests are not to consume wine when they enter the inner court.²² They shall not marry a widow or a divorced woman; they may marry only virgins from the descendants of Israel or a widow who is the widow of a priest.²³ They are to instruct my people on the distinction between the sacred and the ordinary, and guide them in recognizing the difference between the unclean and the clean.²⁴ In any dispute, the priests are to serve as judges and decide it according to my ordinances. They are to keep my laws and my statutes for all my appointed festivals, and they are to keep my Sabbaths holy.²⁵ A priest must not defile himself by going near a dead person; however, if the dead person was his father, mother, son, daughter, brother, or unmarried sister, then he may defile himself.²⁶ After his purification, he must wait seven days.²⁷ On the day he goes into the sanctuary, to the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he is to offer a sin offering for himself, declares the Sovereign Lord.²⁸ I am to be their only inheritance; you shall give them no property in Israel—I am their possession.²⁹ They shall eat the grain offerings, the sin offerings, and the guilt offerings; and everything in Israel devoted to the Lord shall belong to them.³⁰ The best of all the firstfruits and of all your special gifts shall belong to the priests. You are to give them the first portion of your ground meal so that a blessing may rest on your household.³¹ The priests shall not eat anything, whether bird or animal, found dead or torn by wild animals.

45 “When you divide the land by lot for inheritance, you shall present a portion to the Lord, a holy district of the land; it shall be 25,000 cubits in length and 20,000 cubits in width, and the entire area will be holy.² From this, a section measuring 500 cubits square is

Ezekiel

to be for the sanctuary, with an open space of 50 cubits around it.³ In this sacred district, you shall measure a section 25,000 cubits long and 10,000 cubits wide. Within it shall be the sanctuary, the Most Holy Place.⁴ This will be the holy portion of the land for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who draw near to serve the Lord. It will be a place for their houses, as well as a holy place for the sanctuary.⁵ An area 25,000 cubits in length and 10,000 cubits in width shall belong to the Levites, the ministers of the temple, as their possession for towns to live in.⁶ “You shall allocate the city an area 5,000 cubits wide and 25,000 cubits long, adjoining the holy portion; it will belong to all the house of Israel.⁷ “The prince shall have land on either side of the holy district and the city’s property, extending westward and eastward, parallel to one of the tribal portions, from the western to the eastern border.⁸ This land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no longer oppress my people, but they shall allow the house of Israel to possess the land according to their tribes.⁹ “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Enough, you princes of Israel! Put away violence and oppression and practise justice and righteousness. Stop evicting my people, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁰ You shall have accurate scales, an accurate ephah, and an accurate bath.¹¹ The ephah and the bath shall be of the same measure, a tenth of a homer, with the homer as the standard measure.¹² The shekel shall be twenty gerahs. Twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, and fifteen shekels shall make up your mina.¹³ “This is the offering you shall present: a sixth of an ephah from each homer of wheat and a sixth of an ephah from each homer of barley.¹⁴ The prescribed portion of oil, measured by the bath, shall be a tenth of a bath from each cor (which is ten baths or one homer, for ten baths are equivalent to a homer).¹⁵ And one sheep from every flock of two hundred from the well-watered pastures of Israel, for a grain offering, a burnt offering, and peace offerings, to make

atonement for them, declares the Sovereign Lord.¹⁶ All the people of the land shall be required to give this special offering to the prince in Israel.¹⁷ It shall be the duty of the prince to provide the burnt offerings, grain offerings, and drink offerings at the festivals, the New Moons, and the Sabbaths—at all the appointed festivals of the house of Israel. He shall provide the sin offerings, grain offerings, burnt offerings, and peace offerings to make atonement for the Israelites.¹⁸ “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: In the first month, on the first day, you shall take a young bull without defect and purify the sanctuary.¹⁹ The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering and put it on the doorposts of the temple, on the four corners of the upper ledge of the altar, and on the gateposts of the inner court.²⁰ You shall do the same on the seventh day of the month for anyone who sins unintentionally or through ignorance; so you shall make atonement for the temple.²¹ “In the first month, on the fourteenth day, you shall observe the Passover, a festival lasting seven days, during which you shall eat unleavened bread.²² On that day the prince shall provide a bull as a sin offering for himself and for all the people of the land.²³ During the seven days of the festival, he shall provide seven bulls and seven rams without defect as a burnt offering to the Lord, and a male goat for a sin offering each day.²⁴ He shall provide as a grain offering an ephah for each bull and an ephah for each ram, along with a hin of olive oil for each ephah.²⁵ “During the seven days of the festival, which begins in the seventh month on the fifteenth day, he shall make the same provision for sin offerings, burnt offerings, grain offerings, and oil.

46 This is what the Sovereign Lord says: The gate of the inner courtyard facing east shall be closed on the six working days, but it shall be opened on the Sabbath day and on the day of the New Moon.² The prince shall enter by the porch of the gate from outside

Ezekiel

and stand by the gatepost. The priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his fellowship offerings. He shall bow in worship at the threshold of the gate and then go out, but the gate shall not be closed until evening.³ The people of the land shall worship at the entrance of that gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths and New Moons.⁴ The burnt offering that the prince brings to the Lord on the Sabbath day shall be six lambs and a ram, all without defect.⁵ The grain offering with the ram shall be an ephah, and the grain offering with the lambs shall be as much as he wishes to give, along with a hin of olive oil for each ephah.⁶ On the day of the New Moon, he shall offer a young bull, six lambs, and a ram, all without defect.⁷ He shall provide a grain offering of one ephah with the bull, one ephah with the ram, and with the lambs as much as he desires, along with a hin of oil for each ephah.⁸ When the prince enters, he shall go in by the porch of the gate, and he shall exit the same way.⁹ When the people of the land come before the Lord at the appointed festivals, whoever enters by the north gate to worship shall exit by the south gate, and whoever enters by the south gate shall exit by the north gate. No one shall return through the gate by which they entered, but each shall go out the opposite gate.¹⁰ The prince shall be among them, going in when they go in and going out when they go out.¹¹ At the feasts and appointed festivals, the grain offering shall be an ephah with a bull, an ephah with a ram, and with the lambs as much as one wishes to give, along with a hin of oil for each ephah.¹² When the prince provides a freewill offering to the Lord—whether a burnt offering or fellowship offerings—the gate facing east shall be opened for him. He shall offer his burnt offering or his fellowship offerings as he does on the Sabbath day. Then he shall go out, and after he has gone out, the gate shall be shut.¹³ Every day you shall provide a year-old lamb without defect for a burnt offering to the Lord; morning by morning you shall provide it.¹⁴ You

shall also provide with it morning by morning a grain offering, consisting of a sixth of an ephah with a third of a hin of oil to moisten the flour. This grain offering to the Lord is a lasting ordinance.¹⁵ Thus the lamb, the grain offering, and the oil shall be provided morning by morning for a regular burnt offering.¹⁶ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: If the prince gives a gift from his inheritance to any of his sons, it shall belong to his descendants; it is to be their property by inheritance.¹⁷ But if he gives a gift from his inheritance to one of his servants, it shall be his until the year of release; then it shall revert to the prince. His inheritance belongs to his sons only; it is theirs.¹⁸ The prince must not take any of the inheritance of the people, driving them off their property. He shall give his sons their inheritance from his own property, so that none of my people will be separated from their property.¹⁹ Then he brought me through the entrance at the side of the gate to the holy chambers facing north, which belonged to the priests, and showed me a place at the western end.²⁰ He said to me, "This is the place where the priests shall cook the guilt offering and the sin offering and bake the grain offering, to avoid bringing them into the outer court and consecrating the people."²¹ Then he brought me to the outer court and led me around to its four corners, and I saw in each corner another court.²² In each of the four corners of the outer court were enclosed courts, each measuring forty cubits long and thirty cubits wide; all the courts in the four corners were of equal size.²³ Within each of the four courts was a stone ledge, with places for fire constructed all around beneath the ledge.²⁴ He said to me, "These are the kitchens where those who minister at the temple shall cook the sacrifices of the people."

47 The man then brought me back to the entrance of the house, and I noticed water flowing from beneath the threshold of the house towards the east, as the house faced

Ezekiel

east. The water was coming down from the right side of the house, south of the altar.² He led me out through the north gate and took me around the outside to the outer gate facing east, and there was water trickling from the south side.³ As the man proceeded eastward with a measuring line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits and led me through water that reached the ankles.⁴ He measured another thousand cubits and led me through water reaching the knees. He measured another thousand and led me through water reaching the waist.⁵ He measured another thousand, and it had become a river that I could not cross, for the water had risen and was deep enough to swim in—a river that could not be crossed.⁶ He asked me, “Son of man, have you seen this?” Then he brought me back to the bank of the river.⁷ Upon my return, I saw a great number of trees on either side of the riverbank.⁸ He said to me, “These waters flow towards the eastern region and descend into the Arabah, where they enter the sea. When they flow into the sea, the salty water there becomes fresh.⁹ Every living creature that swarms wherever the river flows will live. There will be a great abundance of fish, for these waters go there and make the salt water fresh; so everything will live wherever the river goes.¹⁰ Fishermen will stand along the shore; from En Gedi to En Eglaim there will be places for spreading nets. The fish will be of many kinds, like the fish of the Great Sea.¹¹

However, the swamps and marshes will remain salty; they will be reserved for salt.¹² On the banks of the river, on both sides, will grow all kinds of trees for food. Their leaves will not wither, nor will their fruit fail. They will bear fruit every month because the water from the sanctuary flows to them. Their fruit will be for food and their leaves for healing.”¹³ This is what the Sovereign Lord says: “These are the boundaries by which you will divide the land among the twelve tribes of Israel, with Joseph receiving two portions.¹⁴ You are to divide it equally among them, for I swore to give it to

your ancestors, and this land will become your inheritance.¹⁵ “This is to be the boundary of the land: on the north side, it will run from the Great Sea by the way of Hethlon to the entrance of Zedad,¹⁶ Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the borders of Damascus and Hamath, as far as Hazer Hattikon, which is on the border of Hauran.¹⁷ The boundary will extend from the sea to Hazar Enan, at the border of Damascus, with the border of Hamath to the north. This is the northern boundary.¹⁸ “On the east side, the boundary will run between Hauran and Damascus, along the Jordan between Gilead and the land of Israel, to the eastern sea and as far as Tamar. This is the eastern boundary.¹⁹ “On the south side, it will run from Tamar as far as the waters of Meribah Kadesh, then along the Wadi of Egypt to the Great Sea. This is the southern boundary.²⁰ “On the west side, the Great Sea will be the boundary to a point opposite Lebo Hamath. This is the western boundary.²¹ “You are to allocate this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel.²² You are to allot it as an inheritance for yourselves and for the foreigners residing among you who have children. You are to consider them as native-born Israelites; they shall share an inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.²³ In whichever tribe a foreigner resides, there you are to grant them their inheritance,” declares the Sovereign Lord.

48 “These are the names of the tribes: At the northern extremity, along the road of Hethlon to Lebo Hamath, as far as Hazar Enan at the border of Damascus, northward beside Hamath, and extending from the east to the west, Dan shall have one portion.² “Beside the territory of Dan, from east to west, Asher shall have one portion.³ “Beside the territory of Asher, from east to west, Naphtali shall have one portion.⁴ “Beside the territory of Naphtali, from east to west, Manasseh shall have one portion.⁵ “Beside the territory of Manasseh, from east to west, Ephraim shall have one

Ezekiel

portion.⁶ “Beside the territory of Ephraim, from east to west, Reuben shall have one portion.⁷ “Beside the territory of Reuben, from east to west, Judah shall have one portion.⁸ “Beside the territory of Judah, from east to west, shall be the portion you are to set apart, twenty-five thousand cubits wide, and its length shall be like one of the tribal portions from east to west; the sanctuary shall be in the centre of it.⁹ “The portion you shall offer to the Lord shall be twenty-five thousand cubits long and ten thousand cubits wide.¹⁰ “This sacred portion shall be for the priests, twenty-five thousand cubits long on the north side, ten thousand cubits wide on the west side, ten thousand cubits wide on the east side, and twenty-five thousand cubits long on the south side; the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the middle of it.¹¹ “It shall be for the consecrated priests, the sons of Zadok, who kept my charge and did not go astray as the Levites did when the Israelites went astray.¹² “It shall be a special gift to them from the sacred portion of the land, a most holy portion, next to the border of the Levites.¹³ “Alongside the border of the priests, the Levites shall have an allotment twenty-five thousand cubits long and ten thousand cubits wide. The total length shall be twenty-five thousand cubits and the width ten thousand cubits.¹⁴ “They shall not sell or exchange any of it, nor allow this choice portion of land to pass into other hands; for it is holy to the Lord.¹⁵ “The remaining area, five thousand cubits wide and twenty-five thousand cubits long, shall be for common use for the city, for houses and for pastureland; the city shall be in the centre of it.¹⁶ “These shall be its measurements: the north side, four thousand five hundred cubits; the south side, four thousand five hundred cubits; the east side, four thousand five hundred cubits; and the west side, four thousand five hundred cubits.¹⁷ “The city shall have open spaces: on the north, two hundred and fifty cubits; on the south, two hundred and fifty cubits; on the east, two hundred and fifty cubits; and on the

west, two hundred and fifty cubits.¹⁸ “The remainder of the length alongside the sacred portion shall be ten thousand cubits toward the east and ten thousand toward the west; its produce shall supply food for the workers of the city.¹⁹ “The city's labourers, those drawn from all the tribes of Israel, shall tend to it.²⁰ “The whole portion shall be a square, twenty-five thousand cubits by twenty-five thousand cubits; you shall set apart the sacred portion, along with the property of the city.²¹ “The remainder shall belong to the prince, on each side of the sacred portion and of the property of the city; extending eastward from the twenty-five thousand cubits of the sacred portion to the eastern border, and westward from the twenty-five thousand cubits to the western border, alongside the tribal portions. The sacred portion with the sanctuary of the house shall be in the centre of it.²² “Exclusive of the property of the Levites and the property of the city, which are in the centre of that which belongs to the prince, everything between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin shall belong to the prince.²³ “For the remaining tribes, from the east side to the west side, Benjamin shall have one portion.²⁴ “Beside the territory of Benjamin, from east to west, Simeon shall have one portion.²⁵ “Beside the territory of Simeon, from east to west, Issachar shall have one portion.²⁶ “Beside the territory of Issachar, from east to west, Zebulun shall have one portion.²⁷ “Beside the territory of Zebulun, from east to west, Gad shall have one portion.²⁸ “And beside the territory of Gad, the southern boundary shall run south from Tamar to the waters of Meribah Kadesh, then along the Wadi of Egypt to the Great Sea.²⁹ “This is the land you shall allot as an inheritance to the tribes of Israel, and these shall be their portions,” declares the Sovereign Lord.³⁰ “These shall be the exits of the city: on the north side, four thousand five hundred cubits by measurement,³¹ “the gates of the city shall be named after the tribes of Israel. The three gates on the north side shall be the

Ezekiel

gate of Reuben, the gate of Judah, and the gate of Levi.³² “On the east side, four thousand five hundred cubits, shall be three gates: the gate of Joseph, the gate of Benjamin, and the gate of Dan.³³ “On the south side, four thousand five hundred cubits by measurement, shall be three gates: the gate of Simeon, the gate of Issachar, and the gate of Zebulun.³⁴ “On the west side, four thousand five hundred cubits, shall be three gates: the gate of Gad, the gate of Asher, and the gate of Naphtali.³⁵ “The city shall be eighteen thousand cubits all around; and the name of the city from that time shall be: ‘The Lord is there.’”

Daniel

1 During the third year of Jehoiakim's reign as king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem and besieged it.² And the Lord handed over Jehoiakim king of Judah to him, along with some of the items from the house of God. He brought these to the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and placed the items in the treasury of his god.³ Then the king commanded Ashpenaz, chief of his officials, to bring some of the sons of Israel, including those of the royal family and the nobility,⁴ young men without physical defect, handsome, skilled in all wisdom, endowed with knowledge, quick to understand, and qualified to serve in the king's palace. He was to teach them the literature and language of the Chaldeans.⁵ The king assigned them a daily portion of the king's choice food and wine. They were to be educated for three years, after which they would enter the king's service.⁶ Among these were some from the sons of Judah: Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.⁷ The chief official assigned them new names: to Daniel, Belteshazzar; to Hananiah, Shadrach; to Mishael, Meshach; and to Azariah, Abednego.⁸ But Daniel resolved not to defile himself with the king's choice food or wine, and sought permission from the chief official not to defile himself in this way.⁹ Now God granted Daniel favour and compassion in the sight of the chief official.¹⁰ The official said to Daniel, "I am afraid of my lord the king, who has assigned your food and drink. Why should he see you looking worse than the other young men your age? The king would have my head because of you."¹¹ Daniel then spoke to the guard appointed by the chief official over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,¹² "Please test your servants for ten days: provide us with only vegetables to eat and water to drink.¹³ Then compare our appearance with that of the youths who eat the king's choice food, and deal with your servants according to what you see."¹⁴ So he consented to this and tested them for ten days.¹⁵ At the end of the ten days they appeared healthier and better

nourished than any of the young men who ate the king's choice food.¹⁶ So the guard continued to withhold their choice food and wine, and gave them vegetables instead.¹⁷ To these four young men God gave knowledge and understanding in all kinds of literature and learning; Daniel also understood all kinds of visions and dreams.¹⁸ At the end of the time set by the king to bring them into his service, the chief official presented them before Nebuchadnezzar.¹⁹ The king conversed with them, and among them all, none was found like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; so they entered the king's service.²⁰ In every matter of wisdom and understanding about which the king questioned them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters in his entire kingdom.²¹ And Daniel remained there until the first year of King Cyrus's reign.

2 In the second year of King Nebuchadnezzar's reign, he had dreams that troubled his spirit, and he was unable to sleep.² The king commanded to summon the magicians, enchanters, sorcerers, and astrologers to tell him his dreams. They came and stood before the king.³ He said to them, "I have had a dream that has disturbed me, and I wish to understand it."⁴ The astrologers spoke to the king in Aramaic, "O king, live forever! Tell your servants the dream, and we will interpret it."⁵ The king answered the astrologers, "My decision is firm: if you do not tell me the dream and its interpretation, you shall be torn limb from limb, and your houses will become ruins.⁶ But if you reveal the dream and its meaning, you shall receive gifts, rewards, and great honour from me. Therefore, tell me the dream and its interpretation."⁷ They replied again, "Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will interpret it."⁸ The king responded, "I am certain you are trying to gain time because you see that my decision is firm:⁹ If you do not reveal the dream to me, there is but one decree for you.

Daniel

You have conspired to speak misleading and corrupt words before me until the situation changes. Therefore, tell me the dream, so I will know you can interpret it.”¹⁰ The astrologers answered the king, “There is no one on earth who can do what the king asks. No great king or ruler has ever demanded such a thing from any magician, enchanter, or astrologer.¹¹ What the king asks is too difficult. No one can reveal it to the king except the gods, and they do not dwell among mortals.”¹² This response made the king so angry and furious that he ordered the execution of all the wise men of Babylon.¹³ So the decree was issued to put the wise men to death, and they sought Daniel and his companions to execute them.¹⁴ Then Daniel spoke with wisdom and discretion to Arioch, the captain of the king’s guard, who had gone out to execute the wise men of Babylon.¹⁵ He asked Arioch, the king’s officer, “Why is the decree from the king so harsh?” Arioch explained the situation to Daniel.¹⁶ Upon hearing this, Daniel went in to the king and requested time, so that he might interpret the dream for him.¹⁷ Daniel returned to his house and informed his friends Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah about the matter,¹⁸ urging them to seek mercy from the God of heaven concerning this mystery, so that he and his friends might not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.¹⁹ In a vision during the night, the mystery was made known to Daniel. Then Daniel praised the God of heaven²⁰ and said: “Blessed be the name of God forever and ever, for wisdom and power belong to Him.²¹ He changes times and seasons; He removes kings and establishes them. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to those who have understanding.²² He uncovers profound and hidden things; He knows what is in the darkness, and light is with Him.²³ I thank and praise You, God of my ancestors: You have given me wisdom and power, and You have made known to me what we asked of You; You have made known to us the king’s matter.”²⁴ Then Daniel went to Arioch, whom the king had

appointed to execute the wise men of Babylon, and said, “Do not execute the wise men of Babylon. Take me to the king, and I will interpret his dream for him.”²⁵ Arioch quickly brought Daniel before the king and said, “I have found a man among the exiles from Judah who can explain the king’s dream.”²⁶ The king asked Daniel, who was also called Belteshazzar, “Are you able to tell me what I saw in my dream and interpret it?”²⁷ Daniel answered the king, “No wise man, enchanter, magician, or diviner can explain to the king the mystery he has asked about,²⁸ but there is a God in heaven who reveals mysteries. He has shown King Nebuchadnezzar what will happen in the latter days. Your dream and the visions that passed through your mind as you lay in bed are these:²⁹ As Your Majesty lay there, your mind turned to things to come, and the revealer of mysteries showed you what is going to happen.³⁰ As for me, this mystery has been revealed to me not because I have greater wisdom than anyone else alive, but so that Your Majesty may know the interpretation and understand the thoughts of your mind.³¹ Your Majesty observed, and there before you stood a large statue—an enormous, dazzling statue, impressive in appearance.³² The head of the statue was made of fine gold, its chest and arms of silver, its belly and thighs of bronze,³³ its legs of iron, and its feet a combination of iron and clay.³⁴ While you were watching, a stone was cut out, but not by human hands. It struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.³⁵ Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were broken to pieces and became like chaff on a summer threshing floor. The wind swept them away without leaving a trace. But the stone that struck the statue became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.³⁶ This was the dream, and now we will explain it to the king.³⁷ Your Majesty, you are the king of kings. The God of heaven has given you dominion, power, strength, and glory;³⁸ He has placed all people, the beasts of the field, and

Daniel

the birds of the sky under your authority. Wherever they dwell, He has made you ruler over them all. You are that head of gold.³⁹ Following you, another kingdom will arise, inferior to yours. Then, a third kingdom, one of bronze, will rule over the whole earth.⁴⁰ Finally, there will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron—for iron breaks and smashes everything—and as iron crushes all things, so it will crush and break all the others.⁴¹ Just as you saw that the feet and toes were partly of clay and partly of iron, so this will be a divided kingdom; yet it will have some of the strength of iron in it, even as you saw iron mixed with clay.⁴² As the toes were partly iron and partly clay, so this kingdom will be partly strong and partly fragile.⁴³ And just as you saw the iron mixed with clay, so the people will be a mixture and will not remain united, any more than iron mixes with clay.⁴⁴ During the reign of those kings, the God of heaven will establish a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it will itself endure forever.⁴⁵ This is the meaning of the vision of the stone cut out of a mountain, but not by human hands—a stone that broke the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold to pieces. The great God has shown the king what will take place in the future. The dream is true, and its interpretation is reliable.”⁴⁶ Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell prostrate before Daniel and honoured him, and he ordered that an offering and incense be presented to him.⁴⁷ The king said to Daniel, “Truly, your God is the God of gods and the Lord of kings and a revealer of mysteries, for you were able to disclose this mystery.”⁴⁸ Then the king promoted Daniel and gave him many great gifts. He made him ruler over the entire province of Babylon and placed him in charge of all its wise men.⁴⁹ Moreover, at Daniel’s request, the king appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego administrators over the province of Babylon, while Daniel remained at the royal court.

3 King Nebuchadnezzar constructed a golden image, sixty cubits high and six cubits wide, and erected it on the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon.² The king then called together the satraps, the prefects, the governors, the counsellors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the provincial officials to attend the dedication of the image he had set up.³ So the satraps, the prefects, the governors, the counsellors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the provincial officials gathered for the dedication of the image that King Nebuchadnezzar had set up, and they stood before it.⁴ The herald proclaimed loudly, “To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages,⁵ that when you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, harp, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, you are to fall down and worship the golden image that King Nebuchadnezzar has set up.⁶ Whoever does not fall down and worship shall immediately be cast into a furnace of blazing fire.”⁷ Therefore, as soon as all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, harp, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, nations, and languages fell down and worshipped the golden image that King Nebuchadnezzar had set up.⁸ At that time, certain Chaldeans came forward and accused the Jews.⁹ They addressed King Nebuchadnezzar, “O king, live forever!¹⁰ You, O king, have issued a decree that everyone who hears the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, harp, bagpipe, and all kinds of music must fall down and worship the golden image,¹¹ and whoever does not fall down and worship shall be thrown into the midst of a blazing furnace.¹² There are some Jews whom you have appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, namely Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who pay no heed to you, O king. They do not serve your gods or worship the golden image you have set up.”¹³ In furious rage, Nebuchadnezzar ordered that Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego be brought before him.¹⁴ Nebuchadnezzar said to them, “Is it

Daniel

true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the golden image I have set up?¹⁵ Now, if you are ready, when you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, harp, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, to fall down and worship the image I have made, very well. But if you do not worship, you shall be immediately cast into a blazing furnace. And what god will be able to deliver you from my hands?"¹⁶ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego replied to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to defend ourselves in this matter.¹⁷ If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to deliver us from it, and he will deliver us from your hand, O king.¹⁸ But even if he does not, let it be known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods or worship the golden image you have set up."¹⁹ Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with fury, and the expression on his face changed towards Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. He ordered the furnace to be heated seven times more than usual.²⁰ He commanded some of the strongest soldiers in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and throw them into the blazing furnace.²¹ So these men, wearing their trousers, robes, turbans, and other garments, were bound and thrown into the blazing furnace.²² The king's command was so pressing and the furnace so hot that the flames of the fire killed the soldiers who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego,²³ and these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell bound into the blazing furnace.²⁴ Then King Nebuchadnezzar was astonished and rose up in haste. He asked his counsellors, "Did we not cast three men bound into the fire?" They answered, "Certainly, O king."²⁵ He said, "Look! I see four men, unbound, walking in the midst of the fire, and they are unharmed, and the appearance of the fourth is like a son of the gods."²⁶ Nebuchadnezzar then approached the opening of the blazing furnace and called out, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, servants of the Most High God,

come out and come here!" So Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came out from the fire.²⁷ The satraps, prefects, governors, and king's counsellors gathered around and saw that the fire had no effect on the bodies of these men. Not a hair of their heads was singed, their trousers were not scorched, and there was no smell of fire on them.²⁸ Nebuchadnezzar declared, "Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent his angel and delivered his servants who trusted in him. They defied the king's command and were willing to give up their lives rather than serve or worship any god except their own God.²⁹ Therefore I decree that any people, nation, or language that speaks anything against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego shall be torn limb from limb and their houses laid in ruins, for there is no other god who can save in this way."³⁰ Thus, the king elevated Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego to high positions in the province of Babylon.

4 King Nebuchadnezzar, to all peoples, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth: May your peace be abundant!¹ I am delighted to recount the signs and wonders that the Most High God has accomplished for me.² How great are His signs, and how mighty are His wonders! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and His dominion endures from generation to generation.⁴ I, Nebuchadnezzar, was content in my home and I prospered in my palace.⁵ I had a dream that alarmed me; the visions in my mind as I lay on my bed terrified me.⁶ Therefore, I issued a decree to summon all the wise men of Babylon to interpret the dream for me.⁷ Then the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and diviners came in, and I related the dream to them, but they could not reveal its interpretation to me.⁸ At last, Daniel came before me, whose name is Belteshazzar according to the name of my god, and in whom is a spirit of the holy gods; I told him the dream.⁹ "Belteshazzar, chief of the

Daniel

magicians, I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you and no mystery is too difficult for you. Here is the dream that I saw; interpret it for me.¹⁰ These were the visions I saw as I lay on my bed: I looked, and there was a tree in the midst of the earth, and its height was great.¹¹ The tree grew and became strong, and its height reached to the heavens, and it was visible to the ends of the earth.¹² Its leaves were beautiful, its fruit abundant, and in it was food for all. The beasts of the field found shade under it, and the birds of the heavens dwelt in its branches, and all living creatures were fed from it.¹³ In the visions of my mind as I lay on my bed, I saw a watcher, a holy one, descending from heaven.¹⁴ He proclaimed aloud and said thus: 'Hew down the tree and cut off its branches, strip off its leaves and scatter its fruit. Let the beasts flee from under it and the birds from its branches.'¹⁵ Nevertheless, leave the stump with its roots in the earth, bound with a band of iron and bronze, in the tender grass of the field. Let him be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his lot be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.¹⁶ Let his mind be changed from that of a man, and let a beast's mind be given to him, until seven times pass over him.¹⁷ This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones, to the intent that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever He will, and sets up over it the basest of men.'¹⁸ This dream I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, declare its interpretation, for all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation, but you can, for the spirit of the holy gods is in you."¹⁹ Then Daniel, whose name is Belteshazzar, was dismayed for a moment, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spoke and said, "Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its interpretation trouble you." Belteshazzar answered, "My lord, if only the dream applied to your enemies and its interpretation to your adversaries!²⁰ The tree

you observed, which grew and became strong, reaching the heavens and visible across the earth,²¹ whose leaves were beautiful and its fruit abundant, and in which was food for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt and upon whose branches the birds of the heavens had their habitation—²² it is you, O king; for you have grown and become strong. Your greatness has grown and reaches to the heavens, and your dominion to the end of the earth.²³ And inasmuch as the king saw a watcher, a holy one, coming down from heaven and saying, 'Hew down the tree and destroy it, but leave the stump with its roots in the earth, bound with a band of iron and bronze, in the tender grass of the field; let him be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him,'²⁴ this is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High that has come upon my lord the king:²⁵ You shall be driven from among men, and your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field. You shall be made to eat grass like oxen, and you shall be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over you, till you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men and gives it to whomsoever He will.²⁶ And inasmuch as they commanded to leave the stump of the tree with its roots, your kingdom shall be assured to you, after you come to know that Heaven rules.²⁷ Therefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable to you: break off your sins by practising righteousness, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; perhaps there may be a lengthening of your tranquillity."²⁸ All these things befell King Nebuchadnezzar.²⁹ A year later, he was walking on the roof of the royal palace of Babylon.³⁰ The king spoke, saying, "Is not this great Babylon, which I have built as a royal residence by my mighty power and for the honour of my majesty?"³¹ While the word was in the king's mouth, a voice fell from heaven: "King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is spoken: the kingdom has departed from you.³² You shall

Daniel

be driven from men, and your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field. You shall eat grass like oxen, and seven times shall pass over you, until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men and gives it to whomsoever He will.”³³ Immediately the word concerning Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled. He was driven from men and ate grass like oxen; his body was wet with the dew of heaven till his hair grew as long as eagles’ feathers and his nails like birds’ claws.³⁴ At the end of the days, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me, and I blessed the Most High and praised and honoured Him who lives forever, for His dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom endures from generation to generation.³⁵ All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; He does according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. No one can stay His hand or say to Him, “What have You done?”³⁶ At the same time my reason returned to me, and for the glory of my kingdom, my honour and splendour returned to me. My counsellors and nobles sought me out, and I was restored to my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added to me.³⁷ Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, for all His works are truth, and His ways justice; and those who walk in pride He is able to abase.

5 King Belshazzar hosted a grand feast for a thousand of his nobles, and he drank wine in their presence.² While tasting the wine, Belshazzar commanded to bring the gold and silver vessels that Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, so that the king, his nobles, his wives, and his concubines might drink from them.³ Thus, they brought the gold vessels that had been taken from the temple of God in Jerusalem, and the king and his nobles, his wives, and his concubines drank from them.⁴ As they drank the wine, they offered praise to the gods of

gold and silver, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone.⁵ Suddenly, the fingers of a human hand appeared and began writing on the plaster of the wall, near the lampstand in the king’s palace, and the king saw the hand as it wrote.⁶ The king’s face turned pale, and his thoughts alarmed him; his legs gave way and his knees knocked together.⁷ The king called out to bring in the enchanters, Chaldeans, and diviners. He declared to the wise men of Babylon, “Whoever reads this writing and explains its meaning will be clothed in purple, have a gold chain around his neck, and be made the third highest ruler in the kingdom.”⁸ Then all the king’s wise men came in, but they could not read the writing or explain its meaning to the king.⁹ This made King Belshazzar even more terrified, and his face grew paler. His nobles were perplexed.¹⁰ The queen, because of the words of the king and his nobles, entered the banquet hall. She said, “O king, live forever! Do not let your thoughts alarm you or your face look pale.”¹¹ There is a man in your kingdom who has the spirit of the holy gods in him. In the days of your father, he was found to have illumination, insight, and wisdom like that of the gods. King Nebuchadnezzar, your father, appointed him chief of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and diviners.¹² This was because Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar, was found to have an extraordinary spirit, knowledge, insight, the ability to interpret dreams, explain riddles, and solve difficult problems. Call for Daniel, and he will reveal the interpretation.”¹³ So Daniel was brought before the king, and the king said to him, “Are you Daniel, one of the exiles from Judah, whom my father the king brought from Judah?¹⁴ I have heard that the spirit of the gods is in you and that you have illumination, insight, and extraordinary wisdom.¹⁵ The wise men and enchanters were brought before me to read this writing and tell me its meaning, but they could not explain it.¹⁶ But I have heard that you can give interpretations and solve difficult problems. If you can read

Daniel

this writing and tell me its meaning, you will be clothed in purple, have a gold chain around your neck, and be made the third highest ruler in the kingdom.”¹⁷ Then Daniel answered the king, “You may keep your gifts for yourself or give your rewards to someone else.

Nevertheless, I will read the writing for the king and tell him its meaning.¹⁸ O king, the Most High God granted sovereignty, greatness, glory, and majesty to Nebuchadnezzar your father.¹⁹ Because of the greatness He gave him, all peoples, nations, and men of every language dreaded and feared him. Whomever he wished, he put to death; whomever he wished, he spared; whomever he wished, he promoted; and whomever he wished, he humbled.²⁰ But when his heart became arrogant and his spirit hardened with pride, he was deposed from his royal throne and stripped of his glory.²¹ He was driven away from people and given the mind of an animal; he lived with the wild donkeys and ate grass like cattle; his body was drenched with the dew of heaven until he acknowledged that the Most High God is sovereign over the kingdoms of men and sets over them anyone He wishes.²² But you, Belshazzar, his son, have not humbled your heart, though you knew all this.²³ Instead, you have set yourself against the Lord of heaven. You had the vessels from His temple brought to you, and you and your nobles, your wives, and your concubines drank wine from them. You praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone, which cannot see or hear or understand. But you did not honour the God who holds in His hand your life and all your ways.²⁴ Thus, He sent the hand that inscribed the message.²⁵ Here is the message that was inscribed: Mene, Mene, Tekel, Parsin.²⁶ This is what these words mean: Mene: God has numbered your kingdom and brought it to an end.²⁷ Tekel: You have been weighed and measured on the scales and found wanting.²⁸ Peres: Your kingdom is divided and handed over to the Medes and Persians.²⁹ Following Belshazzar’s command,

Daniel was adorned in purple, a gold chain was placed around his neck, and he was declared the third highest ruler in the kingdom.³⁰ That very night, Belshazzar, the Chaldean king, met his end.³¹ And Darius the Mede assumed control of the kingdom, at the age of sixty-two.

6 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom 120 satraps, to be in charge throughout the whole realm,² and over them three administrators, one of whom was Daniel, so that the satraps might be accountable to them and the king would not suffer loss.³ Daniel distinguished himself among the administrators and satraps by his exceptional spirit, and the king planned to set him over the entire kingdom.⁴ At this, the administrators and satraps sought to find grounds for charges against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find no corruption or negligence in him, for he was trustworthy.⁵ Finally, these men said, “We shall not find any ground for accusation against this Daniel unless it is in connection with the law of his God.”⁶ So the administrators and satraps went as a group to the king and said: “May King Darius live forever!⁷ The royal administrators, prefects, satraps, advisers, and governors have all agreed that the king should establish a decree and enforce an edict that anyone who prays to any god or human being except to you, O king, for thirty days, shall be cast into the lions’ den.⁸ Now, O king, issue the decree and sign it so that it cannot be altered, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which cannot be repealed.”⁹ Thus, King Darius put his signature on the written decree.¹⁰ When Daniel knew that the decree had been signed, he went to his house, where he had windows in his upper room open towards Jerusalem. He knelt down three times a day, praying and giving thanks before his God, as he had done previously.¹¹ Then these men came as a group and found Daniel praying and seeking favour from his God.¹² So they approached the king and spoke concerning the king’s decree: “Did you not sign

Daniel

an edict that any person who prays to any god or human being except to you, O king, for thirty days, shall be thrown into the lions' den?" The king answered, "The decree stands, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which cannot be revoked." ¹³ Then they said to the king, "Daniel, who is one of the exiles from Judah, pays no heed to you, O king, or to the decree you have signed, but continues to pray three times a day." ¹⁴ When the king heard this, he was greatly distressed and set his mind to rescue Daniel; he laboured until sunset to deliver him. ¹⁵ Then these men came as a group to the king and said, "Remember, O king, that according to the law of the Medes and Persians, no decree or edict which the king establishes can be changed." ¹⁶ So the king gave the order, and Daniel was brought and cast into the lions' den. The king said to Daniel, "May your God, whom you serve continually, deliver you!" ¹⁷ A stone was brought and laid over the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet and with the signets of his nobles, so that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. ¹⁸ The king returned to his palace and spent the night fasting; he refused any entertainment, and even sleep eluded him. ¹⁹ At the break of day, the king arose and went in haste to the lions' den. ²⁰ When he came near the den, he cried out with a voice of anguish, "Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve continually, been able to rescue you from the lions?" ²¹ Daniel then addressed the king, "O king, may you live forever! ²² My God sent His angel and shut the lions' mouths, so they have not harmed me, because I was found innocent before Him; nor have I done any wrong before you, O king." ²³ The king was exceedingly glad and commanded that Daniel be lifted out of the den. And no injury was found on him, because he had trusted in his God. ²⁴ At the king's command, those men who had maliciously accused Daniel were brought and cast into the lions' den, along with their children and wives; and before they reached

the bottom of the den, the lions overpowered them and crushed all their bones. ²⁵ Then King Darius wrote to all peoples, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth: "May your peace be multiplied! ²⁶ I make a decree that in every dominion of my kingdom, people must tremble and fear before the God of Daniel. For He is the living God, enduring forever; His kingdom shall not be destroyed, and His dominion shall be without end. ²⁷ He delivers and rescues, He works signs and wonders in heaven and on earth, He who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions." ²⁸ Thus, Daniel thrived during the reign of Darius and the rule of Cyrus the Persian.

7 In the first year of Belshazzar, king of Babylon, Daniel experienced a dream and visions in his mind as he lay on his bed. He recorded the essence of his dream. ² Daniel declared, "In my night vision, I saw the four winds of heaven stirring up the great sea. ³ Four mighty beasts emerged from the sea, each distinct from the others. ⁴ The first beast was like a lion and had the wings of an eagle. I watched until its wings were removed, and it was lifted from the ground to stand on two feet like a man, and it was given a human mind. ⁵ Then I saw a second beast, resembling a bear. It was raised on one side, and it held three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. It was commanded, 'Arise, consume much flesh!' ⁶ After this, I continued watching, and there was another beast, like a leopard, with four wings like those of a bird on its back. This beast had four heads, and it was granted dominion. ⁷ In my night vision, I then saw a fourth beast, dreadful, terrifying, and exceedingly strong. It had large iron teeth, and it devoured, crushed, and trampled whatever remained. It was different from all the previous beasts, and it had ten horns. ⁸ While contemplating the horns, another smaller horn emerged among them, and three of the earlier horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like human eyes and a mouth speaking arrogantly.

Daniel

⁹ As I watched, thrones were established, and the Ancient of Days took His seat. His clothing was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was ablaze with flames, and its wheels were burning fire.¹⁰ A river of fire flowed out from before Him. Thousands upon thousands served Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court sat in judgement, and the books were opened.¹¹ I continued to observe because of the arrogant words the horn was speaking. I watched until the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and thrown into the blazing fire.¹² As for the other beasts, their dominion was removed, yet they were allowed to live for a certain period of time.¹³ In my night vision, I saw one like a son of man coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was presented before Him.¹⁴ He was given dominion, glory, and a kingdom, so that all peoples, nations, and languages might serve Him. His dominion is everlasting and will not pass away, and His kingdom will never be destroyed.¹⁵ I, Daniel, was troubled in spirit, and the visions in my mind alarmed me.¹⁶ I approached one of those standing by and asked for the interpretation of all this. He explained and made known to me the interpretation of these matters:¹⁷ ‘The four great beasts are four kings that will arise from the earth.¹⁸ But the holy ones of the Most High will receive the kingdom and will possess it forever—indeed, forever and ever.’¹⁹ Then I desired to understand the meaning of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others and exceedingly dreadful, with its iron teeth and bronze claws, which devoured, crushed, and trampled what was left with its feet.²⁰ I also wanted to know about the ten horns on its head and the other horn that came up, before which three fell—the horn that had eyes and a mouth speaking arrogantly, and which appeared more imposing than the others.²¹ As I watched, this horn was waging war against the holy ones and prevailing

against them,²² until the Ancient of Days came and judgement was rendered in favour of the holy ones of the Most High, and the time arrived for them to possess the kingdom.²³ He gave me this explanation: ‘The fourth beast will be a fourth kingdom on the earth, different from all other kingdoms, and it will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it.²⁴ The ten horns are ten kings who will arise from this kingdom. Another king will arise after them, different from the previous ones, and he will subdue three kings.²⁵ He will speak against the Most High and oppress His holy ones, and will intend to change the set times and laws. The holy ones will be delivered into his hand for a time, times, and half a time.²⁶ But the court will sit in judgement, and his dominion will be taken away, annihilated and destroyed forever.²⁷ Then the sovereignty, dominion, and greatness of all the kingdoms under heaven will be given to the people of the holy ones of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all rulers will serve and obey Him.’²⁸ This is the conclusion of the matter. I, Daniel, was greatly troubled by my thoughts, and my face turned pale, but I kept the matter to myself.

8 In the third year of King Belshazzar’s reign, a vision appeared to me, Daniel, following the one that had previously appeared to me.² In my vision, I found myself in the citadel of Susa, in the province of Elam, and I was beside the Ulai Canal.³ I lifted my eyes and saw a ram with two horns standing by the canal. The horns were long, but one was longer than the other, and the longer one grew later.⁴ I watched the ram charging westward, northward, and southward. No beast could withstand it, and none could rescue from its power. It did as it wished and became great.⁵ As I was considering this, suddenly a goat with a conspicuous horn between its eyes came from the west, crossing the whole earth without touching the ground.⁶ It approached the two-horned ram I had seen standing

Daniel

beside the canal and attacked it with furious power.⁷ I saw it strike the ram, breaking its two horns. The ram was powerless to stand against it; the goat hurled it to the ground and trampled on it, with no one to rescue the ram from its power.⁸ The goat became exceedingly great, but when it was at the height of its power, the large horn was broken, and in its place, four prominent horns grew toward the four winds of heaven.⁹ Out of one of them came a small horn, which grew exceedingly great toward the south, the east, and the Beautiful Land.¹⁰ It grew up to the host of heaven, and it cast some of the stars down to the earth and trampled them.¹¹ It exalted itself to be as great as the commander of the Lord's army; it removed the daily sacrifice from the Lord, and His sanctuary was overthrown.¹² Because of rebellion, the host and the daily sacrifice were given over to it. It cast truth to the ground and succeeded in what it did.¹³ Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one asked, "How long will the vision last concerning the daily sacrifice, the desolation caused by rebellion, and the trampling of the sanctuary and the host?"¹⁴ He said to me, "It will last for 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be restored."¹⁵ As I, Daniel, was watching the vision and seeking to understand it, there stood before me one who appeared like a man.¹⁶ And I heard a man's voice from the Ulai, calling, "Gabriel, explain the vision to this man."¹⁷ As he approached where I was standing, I was terrified and fell on my face. He said to me, "Understand, son of man, that the vision pertains to the time of the end."¹⁸ While he was speaking to me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face to the ground, but he touched me and made me stand upright.¹⁹ He said, "I will inform you of what will happen in the latter time of wrath, for the vision pertains to the appointed time of the end."²⁰ The ram you saw with the two horns represents the kings of Media and Persia.²¹ The goat with a prominent horn between its eyes symbolizes the king of Greece, and the

notable horn is the first king.²² The broken horn and the four horns that arose in its place represent four kingdoms that will emerge from his nation but will not have the same power.²³ In the latter period of their reign, when transgressors have reached their fullness, a king of fierce countenance, skilled in intrigue, will arise.²⁴ His power will be mighty, but not by his own strength. He will cause extraordinary destruction and succeed in whatever he does. He will destroy the mighty and the holy people.²⁵ Through his cunning, he will cause deceit to prosper under his hand, and he will magnify himself in his heart. When they feel secure, he will destroy many and stand against the Prince of princes. Yet he will be broken, but not by human power.²⁶ The vision of the evenings and mornings that has been told is true. But seal up the vision, for it pertains to many days in the future.²⁷ I, Daniel, was exhausted and lay sick for several days. Then I rose and went about the king's business. I was appalled by the vision; it was beyond understanding.

9 In the first year of Darius son of Ahasuerus, of Median descent, who was made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans—² in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, discerned from the books the number of years that, according to the word of the Lord given to Jeremiah the prophet, the desolation of Jerusalem would last, namely seventy years.³ So I turned my attention to the Lord God, seeking Him by prayer and supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.⁴ I prayed to the Lord my God and confessed: "O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant of love with those who love Him and keep His commandments,⁵ we have sinned and done wrong. We have acted wickedly and rebelled, turning aside from Your commandments and ordinances.⁶ We have not listened to Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings, our leaders, our ancestors, and all the people of the land."⁷

Daniel

"Righteousness belongs to You, Lord, but to us belongs open shame, as it is this day—to the people of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and all Israel, those near and those far away, in all the countries where You have driven them, because of their unfaithfulness to You.⁸ Open shame belongs to us, Lord, to our kings, our leaders, and our ancestors, because we have sinned against You.⁹ Mercy and forgiveness are with the Lord our God, for we have rebelled against Him;¹⁰ and we have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in His teachings set before us through His servants the prophets.¹¹ Indeed, all Israel has transgressed Your law and turned aside, refusing to obey Your voice. Therefore the curses and sworn judgments written in the Law of Moses, the servant of God, have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against Him.¹² He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against us and against our rulers, by bringing upon us great disaster; for under the whole heaven nothing has been done like what has been done to Jerusalem.¹³ As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us, yet we have not sought the favour of the Lord our God by turning from our sins and giving attention to Your truth.¹⁴ Therefore the Lord has kept the disaster in store and brought it upon us, for the Lord our God is righteous in all His deeds, yet we have not obeyed His voice.¹⁵ "And now, Lord our God, who brought Your people out of Egypt with a mighty hand and made for Yourself a name that endures to this day, we have sinned, we have acted wickedly.¹⁶ Lord, in accordance with all Your righteous acts, let Your anger and Your wrath turn away from Your city Jerusalem, Your holy mountain. Because of our sins and the iniquities of our ancestors, Jerusalem and Your people have become a byword among all those around us.¹⁷ "So now, our God, hear the prayer of Your servant and his supplications, and for Your sake, Lord, let Your face shine upon Your desolate sanctuary.¹⁸ Incline Your ear, my

God, and hear; open Your eyes and see the desolations of the city that bears Your name. We do not present our pleas before You because of our own righteousness, but because of Your great compassion.¹⁹ Lord, hear! Lord, forgive! Lord, listen and act! For Your own sake, my God, do not delay, because Your city and Your people bear Your name."²⁰ While I was speaking and praying, confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my plea before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God—²¹ while I was still speaking in prayer, Gabriel, the man I had seen in the earlier vision, came to me swiftly at the time of the evening offering.²² He gave me instruction and said, "Daniel, I have now come to provide you with insight and understanding.²³ At the beginning of your supplications, a command was issued, and I have come to tell you, for you are highly esteemed. Therefore, consider the message and gain understanding of the vision:²⁴ "Seventy 'sevens' have been decreed for your people and your holy city to finish transgression, to put an end to sin, to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy Place.²⁵ Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One, the ruler, comes, there will be seven 'sevens' and sixty-two 'sevens.' It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, but in times of trouble.²⁶ After the sixty-two 'sevens,' the Anointed One will be cut off and will have nothing. The people of the ruler who is to come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come with a flood; war will continue until the end, and desolations have been decreed.²⁷ He will make a firm agreement with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven,' he will bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And at the temple, he will establish an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him.

Daniel

10 In the third year of Cyrus, king of Persia, a revelation was imparted to Daniel, who was also known as Belteshazzar. The message was true and concerned a significant conflict. He comprehended the message and had insight into the vision.² During that period, I, Daniel, mourned for a full three weeks.³ I refrained from consuming any rich food; neither meat nor wine entered my mouth, and I did not apply any ointments until the three weeks had passed.⁴ On the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I stood by the bank of the great river, the Tigris,⁵ I lifted my eyes and saw a man clothed in linen, with a belt of pure gold from Uphaz around his waist.⁶ His body was like topaz, his face shone like lightning, his eyes were like blazing torches, his arms and feet gleamed like polished bronze, and his voice was like the sound of a multitude.⁷ I, Daniel, was the only one who saw the vision; the men with me did not see it, but a great fear fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves.⁸ Thus, I was left alone, gazing at this great vision; my strength deserted me, my complexion turned deathly pale, and I was left powerless.⁹ Then I heard the sound of his words, and as I listened, I fell into a deep sleep, with my face to the ground.¹⁰ Suddenly, a hand touched me and set me trembling on my hands and knees.¹¹ He spoke to me, saying, "Daniel, you who are highly valued, pay attention to the words I am about to speak to you. Stand up, for I have now been sent to you." When he spoke this to me, I stood up trembling.¹² He continued, "Do not fear, Daniel. From the first day you set your heart on understanding and humbled yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to them.¹³ However, the prince of the Persian kingdom opposed me for twenty-one days. Then Michael, one of the chief princes, came to assist me, for I had been detained there with the kings of Persia.¹⁴ I have come to explain to you what will happen to your people in the days to come, for the vision pertains to a future time."¹⁵ As he spoke

these words to me, I bowed my face to the ground and was speechless.¹⁶ Then one resembling a human touched my lips, and I opened my mouth to speak. I said to the one standing before me, "My lord, I am overwhelmed with anguish because of the vision, and I feel very weak.¹⁷ How can I, your servant, converse with you, my lord? My strength is gone, and I can barely breathe."¹⁸ Again, the one with the appearance of a man touched me and strengthened me.¹⁹ He said, "Do not be afraid, you who are highly esteemed. Peace be with you; be strong now, be strong." As he spoke to me, I was strengthened and said, "Let my lord speak, for you have given me strength."²⁰ Then he said, "Do you understand why I have come to you? I must soon return to fight against the prince of Persia, and when I leave, the prince of Greece will come;²¹ but first I will tell you what is inscribed in the Book of Truth. No one supports me against these forces except Michael, your prince.

11 In the first year of Darius the Mede, I arose to support and protect him.² Now I will tell you the truth: Three more kings will arise in Persia, and then a fourth, who will be far richer than all of them. As soon as he becomes strong through his wealth, he will stir up the whole empire against the kingdom of Greece.³ Then a powerful king will emerge, who will govern with significant authority and act according to his own desires.⁴ After he has arisen, his kingdom will be broken and divided towards the four winds of heaven, but not to his descendants, nor with the authority he wielded, because his sovereignty will be uprooted and given to others.⁵ The king of the South will grow strong, but one of his commanders will become even stronger than he and will rule his own kingdom with great power.⁶ After some years, they will form an alliance. The daughter of the king of the South will go to the king of the North to make an agreement, but she will not retain her power,

Daniel

nor will he endure; she will be given up, along with those who brought her and her father and the one who supported her.⁷ One from her family line will arise to take her place. He will attack the forces of the king of the North and enter his fortress; he will fight against them and prevail.⁸ He will also seize their gods, their metal images, and their precious articles of silver and gold and carry them off to Egypt. For some years he will refrain from attacking the king of the North.⁹ Then the king of the North will invade the realm of the king of the South but will return to his own land.¹⁰ His descendants will prepare for war and gather a great army, which will advance like an unstoppable flood and carry the battle as far as his fortress.¹¹ Then the king of the South will march out in a rage and fight against the king of the North, who will raise a large multitude, but it will be handed over to the king of the South.¹² When the multitude is carried away, the king of the South will be filled with pride and will slaughter tens of thousands, yet he will not remain triumphant.¹³ For the king of the North will muster another army, larger than the first; and after several years, he will advance with a great army and much equipment.¹⁴ In those times many will rise against the king of the South. The violent ones among your people will rebel in fulfilment of the vision, but they will fall.¹⁵ Then the king of the North will come and build up siege ramps and capture a well-fortified city. The forces of the South will be powerless to resist; even their best troops will not have the strength to stand.¹⁶ The invader will do as he pleases; no one will be able to withstand him. He will establish himself in the Beautiful Land and will have the power to destroy it.¹⁷ He will set his mind on coming with the might of his entire kingdom and will make an alliance with the king of the South. He will give him a daughter in marriage to overthrow the kingdom, but his plans will not succeed or help him.¹⁸ Then he will turn his attention to the coastlands and will capture many of them, but

a commander will put an end to his insolence and will turn his insolence back on him.¹⁹ After this, he will turn back towards the fortresses of his own land but will stumble and fall, and will not be found.²⁰ His successor will send out an official to collect taxes to maintain the royal splendour. In a few years, however, he will be destroyed, yet not in anger or in battle.²¹ He will be succeeded by a person of low esteem who has not been granted the honour of royalty. He will invade the kingdom when its people feel secure, and he will seize it through cunning.²² Then an overwhelming force will be swept away before him; both it and a prince of the covenant will be destroyed.²³ After an alliance is made with him, he will act deceitfully, and with only a few people he will rise to power.²⁴ When the richest provinces feel secure, he will invade them and will achieve what neither his fathers nor his ancestors did. He will distribute plunder, spoils, and possessions among his followers. He will plot the overthrow of fortresses—but only for a time.²⁵ With a large army he will muster his strength and courage against the king of the South. The king of the South will engage in battle with a large and very powerful army, but he will not be able to stand because of the plots devised against him.²⁶ Those who share the king's provisions will seek to destroy him; his army will be swept away, and many will fall in battle.²⁷ The two kings, with their hearts bent on evil, will sit at the same table and lie to each other, but to no avail, because the end will still come at the appointed time.²⁸ The king of the North will return to his own country with great wealth, but his heart will be set against the sacred covenant. He will take action against it and then return to his own country.²⁹ At the appointed time he will invade the South again, but this time the outcome will differ from what it was before.³⁰ Ships from the western regions will oppose him, and he will lose heart. Then he will turn back and vent his fury against the sacred covenant. He will return and show favour to those who forsake

Daniel

the sacred covenant.³¹ His armed forces will rise up to defile the temple fortress and will abolish the daily sacrifice. Then they will set up the abomination that causes desolation.³² Through smooth words, he will lead astray those who have violated the covenant, but the people who know their God will stand firm and resist him.³³ The wise among the people will impart knowledge to many, though for a time they will fall by the sword or be burned or captured or plundered.³⁴ When they fall, they will receive some assistance, and many who are not sincere will join them.³⁵ Some of the wise will falter, so that they may be refined, purified, and made spotless until the time of the end, for it will still come at the appointed time.³⁶ The king will act according to his own desires. He will exalt and magnify himself above every god and will say unheard-of things against the God of gods. He will be successful until the time of wrath is completed, for what has been determined must take place.³⁷ He will show no regard for the deities of his ancestors or for the one cherished by women, nor will he regard any god, but will exalt himself above them all.³⁸ Instead of them, he will honour a god of fortresses; a deity unknown to his ancestors he will honour with gold and silver, with precious stones and costly gifts.³⁹ He will attack the mightiest fortresses with the help of a foreign god and will greatly honour those who acknowledge him. He will make them rulers over many people and will distribute the land at a cost.⁴⁰ At the time of the end, the king of the South will engage him in battle, but the king of the North will storm out against him with chariots and cavalry and a mighty fleet of ships. He will invade many countries sweeping through them like a flood.⁴¹ He will also invade the Beautiful Land. Many countries will fall, but Edom, Moab, and the leaders of Ammon will escape his grasp.⁴² He shall extend his power over many countries; Egypt will not escape.⁴³ He will gain control of the treasures of gold and silver and all the riches of Egypt, with the Libyans and Cushites

following in submission.⁴⁴ But the reports from the east and the north will alarm him, instead he will set out in fury: to destroy and annihilate many.⁴⁵ He will pitch his royal tents between the seas at the beautiful holy mountain. Yet he will come to his end, and no one will assist him.

12 “At that time Michael, the great prince who stands guard over your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has never occurred since nations began until that time. But at that time your people, everyone whose name is found written in the book, will be delivered.² And many who sleep in the dust of the earth will awaken, some to everlasting life, others to disgrace and everlasting contempt.³ Those who have insight will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever.⁴ But you, Daniel, keep these words secret and seal the book until the end of time. Many will roam about, and knowledge will increase.”⁵ Then I, Daniel, looked, and behold, two others were standing, one on this bank of the river and the other on the opposite bank.⁶ And one of them said to the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, “How long will it be until these astonishing things are fulfilled?”⁷ And I heard the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, lift his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and swear by Him who lives forever, saying, “It will be for a time, times, and half a time. When the power of the holy people has been finally broken, all these things will be completed.”⁸ I heard, but I did not understand. So I said, “My lord, what will be the outcome of these events?”⁹ And he said, “Go your way, Daniel, for these words are kept secret and sealed until the end time.¹⁰ Many will be purified, cleansed, and refined, but the wicked will continue to act wickedly. None of the wicked will understand, but those who have insight will understand.¹¹ From the time that the regular sacrifice is abolished and the

Daniel

abomination that causes desolation is set up,
there will be 1,290 days.¹² Fortunate is the
one who perseveres and reaches the
conclusion of the 1,335 days.¹³ But as for you,
go your way until the end. You will rest, and
then at the end of the days you will rise to
receive your allotted inheritance."

Hosea

1 The word of the Lord that came to Hosea son of Beeri during the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and during the days of Jeroboam son of Joash, king of Israel.² When the Lord began to speak through Hosea, He said to him, “Go, take for yourself a wife of infidelity and have children of infidelity, for the land is guilty of unfaithfulness in departing from the Lord.”³ So Hosea went and married Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son.⁴ Then the Lord said to him, “Call him Jezreel, for soon I will punish the house of Jehu for the bloodshed at Jezreel, and I will bring an end to the kingdom of Israel.”⁵ On that day I will break Israel’s bow in the Valley of Jezreel.”⁶ Gomer conceived again and gave birth to a daughter. And the Lord said to him, “Name her Lo-Ruhamah, for I will no longer show love to the house of Israel, that I should forgive them.⁷ But I will show love to the house of Judah and save them by the Lord their God, not by bow, sword, battle, horses, or horsemen.”⁸ After she had weaned Lo-Ruhamah, Gomer conceived and bore another son.⁹ Then the Lord said, “Call him Lo-Ammi, for you are not My people, and I am not your God.”¹⁰ Yet the number of the Israelites will be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or counted. In the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not My people,’ they will be called ‘children of the living God.’¹¹ The people of Judah and the people of Israel will be gathered together, and they will appoint one leader and come up from the land, for great will be the day of Jezreel.

2 Speak to your brothers, “My people,” and to your sisters, “My beloved.”² Contend with your mother, contend, for she is not my wife, and I am not her husband. Let her remove her infidelity from her face and her adultery from between her breasts.³ Otherwise, I will strip her bare and expose her as on the day she was born. I will make her like a desert, turn her into parched land, and slay her with thirst.⁴ I will

not show pity to her children, because they are children of adultery.⁵ Their mother has been unfaithful and has conceived them in disgrace. She said, ‘I will pursue my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my oil and my drink.’⁶ Therefore, I will block her path with thorns and wall her in so she cannot find her way.⁷ She will chase after her lovers but not catch them; she will seek them but not find them. Then she will say, ‘I will return to my first husband, for it was better for me then than now.’⁸ She has not acknowledged that I was the one who gave her the grain, the new wine and the oil, and lavished on her silver and gold, which they used for Baal.⁹ Therefore, I will take back my grain in its time and my new wine in its season. I will also take away my wool and my flax intended to cover her nakedness.¹⁰ Now I will expose her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and no one will rescue her from my hand.¹¹ I will put an end to all her celebrations: her feasts, her New Moons, her Sabbaths—all her appointed festivals.¹² I will destroy her vines and fig trees, of which she said, ‘These are my wages from my lovers.’ I will turn them into a thicket, and wild animals will devour them.¹³ I will punish her for the days she burned incense to the Baals; she adorned herself with rings and jewellery, and went after her lovers, but forgot me,” declares the Lord.¹⁴ “Therefore, I will allure her, bring her into the wilderness, and speak tenderly to her.¹⁵ There I will give her back her vineyards, and make the Valley of Achor a door of hope. There she will respond as in the days of her youth, as in the day she came up from the land of Egypt.¹⁶ “At that time,” declares the Lord, “you will call me ‘my husband’; you will no longer call me ‘my master.’¹⁷ I will remove the names of the Baals from her lips; they will no longer be mentioned by their names.¹⁸ On that day I will make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, the birds of the sky, and the creatures that move along the ground. I will abolish bow, sword, and war from the land, so that all may

Hosea

lie down in safety.¹⁹ I will pledge you to me forever; I will pledge you in righteousness and justice, in love and compassion.²⁰ I will pledge you in faithfulness, and you will know the Lord.²¹ “At that time I will respond,” declares the Lord—“I will respond to the heavens, and they will respond to the earth;²² and the earth will respond to the grain, the new wine and the oil, and they will respond to Jezreel.²³ I will plant her for myself in the land; I will show compassion to the one I called ‘Not my loved one.’ I will say to those called ‘Not my people,’ ‘You are my people’; and they will say, ‘You are my God.’”

3 The Lord spoke to me, “Go once more and show love to a woman who is loved by another and is unfaithful, just as the Lord loves the people of Israel, even though they turn to other gods and delight in raisin cakes.”² So I acquired her for myself for fifteen shekels of silver and a homer and a lethek of barley.³ I said to her, “You must stay with me for many days. You shall not be a prostitute or be with any other man, and I will act the same towards you.”⁴ For the people of Israel will remain for many days without a king or prince, without sacrifice or memorial stones, and without ephod or household idols.⁵ Afterwards, the people of Israel will return and seek the Lord their God and David their king. They will approach the Lord with reverence and seek His blessings in the latter days.

4 Hear the word of the Lord, O children of Israel, for the Lord has a complaint against the residents of the land: there is neither truth nor loyalty, nor knowledge of God in the land.² There is cursing, deceit, murder, theft, and adultery; they resort to violence, and bloodshed follows bloodshed.³ Because of this, the land mourns, and all who dwell in it languish; the beasts of the field, the birds of the air, and even the fish of the sea are taken away.⁴ But let no one accuse, let no one rebuke another, for your people are like those

who contend with a priest.⁵ You will stumble by day, and the prophet will also stumble with you by night; and I will destroy your mother.⁶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you from being my priests; because you have forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children.⁷ The more they increased, the more they sinned against me; I will turn their glory into shame.⁸ They feed on the sin of my people and desire their iniquity.⁹ And it shall be: as the people are, so the priest will be. I will hold them accountable for their wicked ways and repay them for their deeds.¹⁰ They shall eat, but not be satisfied; they shall engage in prostitution, but not multiply, because they have ceased devoting themselves to the Lord.¹¹ Infidelity, wine, and new wine take away their understanding.¹² My people consult their wooden idol, and their diviner’s rod speaks to them; a spirit of infidelity has led them astray, and they have been unfaithful to their God.¹³ They sacrifice on the mountain tops and burn incense on the hills, under oak, poplar, and terebinth, because their shade is good. Therefore, your daughters turn to prostitution and your daughters-in-law to adultery.¹⁴ I will not hold your daughters accountable when they turn to prostitution, nor your daughters-in-law when they commit adultery, because the men themselves consort with harlots and sacrifice with shrine prostitutes; a people lacking understanding will come to ruin.¹⁵ Though you, Israel, commit adultery, let not Judah become guilty. Do not go to Gilgal, nor go up to Beth Aven, and do not swear, ‘As surely as the Lord lives!’¹⁶ For Israel is stubborn, like a stubborn heifer. How then can the Lord pasture them like lambs in a broad meadow?¹⁷ Ephraim is deeply involved with idols; do not join with him.¹⁸ Even when their drink is gone, they continue their prostitution; their rulers love shameful ways.¹⁹ A whirlwind will wrap them in its wings, and they will be put to shame because of their sacrifices.

Hosea

5 Hear this, you priests! Listen, house of Israel! Pay attention, house of the king! For the judgment applies to you, Because you have been a trap at Mizpah And a net spread out on Tabor.² The rebels have gone deep in depravity, But I will discipline all of them.³ I know Ephraim, And Israel is not hidden from Me; For now, Ephraim, you have acted promiscuously, Israel has defiled itself.⁴ Their deeds will not allow them To return to their God. For a spirit of prostitution is within them, And they do not know the Lord.⁵ Moreover, the pride of Israel testifies against him, And Israel and Ephraim stumble in their guilt; Judah also has stumbled with them.⁶ They will take their flocks and herds To seek the Lord, yet they will not find Him; For he has distanced Himself from them.⁷ They have acted treacherously against the Lord, For they have given birth to illegitimate children. Now the new moon will devour them with their land.⁸ Sound the horn in Gibeah, The trumpet in Ramah. Raise an alarm at Beth-aven: "Watch out, Benjamin!"⁹ Ephraim will become a desolation on the day of rebuke; Among the tribes of Israel I make known what is certain.¹⁰ The leaders of Judah have become like those who move a boundary; On them I will pour out My wrath like water.¹¹ Ephraim is oppressed, crushed in judgment, Because he was determined to follow human directives.¹² Therefore I am like decay to Ephraim, And like corrosion to the house of Judah.¹³ When Ephraim saw his sickness, And Judah his wound, Then Ephraim went to Assyria And sent word to King Jareb. But he is unable to heal you, Or to cure your wound.¹⁴ For I will be like a fierce lion to Ephraim, And like a young lion to the house of Judah. I, yes I, will tear to pieces and depart, I will carry away, and there will be no one to deliver.¹⁵ I will go away and return to My place Until they acknowledge their guilt and seek My face; In their distress they will earnestly seek Me.

6 "Come, let us return to the Lord. For though He has torn us, He will heal us; Though He has wounded us, He will bind up our wounds.² He will restore us after two days; On the third day, He will raise us up, So that we may live in His presence.³ So let us know, let us press on to know the Lord. His appearance is as sure as the dawn; And He will come to us like the rain, Like the spring rain watering the earth."⁴ What am I to do with you, Ephraim? What am I to do with you, Judah? For your loyalty is like a morning cloud, And like the dew that vanishes early.⁵ Therefore I have cut them in pieces by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of My mouth; And the judgments on you are like the light that goes forth.⁶ For I desire mercy rather than sacrifice, And the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings.⁷ But like Adam, they have broken the covenant; There they have acted treacherously against Me.⁸ Gilead is a city filled with wrongdoers, Marked by traces of blood.⁹ And as raiders lie in wait for a person, So a band of priests murder on the way to Shechem; Certainly they have committed an act of infamy.¹⁰ In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing: Ephraim's promiscuity is there, Israel has defiled itself.¹¹ And you, Judah, a harvest is appointed for you, When I restore the fortunes of My people.

7 When I would heal Israel, The guilt of Ephraim is uncovered, And the evil deeds of Samaria, For they practice deception; The thief enters, A band of robbers attack outside,² And they do not consider in their hearts That I am aware of all their wickedness. Now their deeds are all around them; They are before My eyes.³ Through their wickedness they please the king, And the officials are pleased with their deceit.⁴ They are all adulterers, Like an oven heated by the baker, Who stops stirring the fire From the kneading of the dough until it is leavened.⁵ On the day of our king, the

Hosea

officials became sick with the heat of wine; He extended his hand to scoffers,⁶ For their hearts are like an oven As they approach their plotting; Their anger smoulders all night, In the morning it burns like a flaming fire.⁷ All of them are inflamed like an oven, And they consume their rulers; All their kings have fallen. None of them seeks Me.⁸ Ephraim mixes himself with the peoples; Ephraim has become a flat cake not turned over.⁹ Strangers devour his strength, Yet he does not know it; Grey hairs also are sprinkled on him, Yet he does not know it.¹⁰ Although Israel's pride testifies against him, They have still not returned to the Lord their God, Nor have they sought Him, despite everything.¹¹ So Ephraim has become like a naive dove, lacking sense; They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.¹² When they go, I will spread My net over them; I will bring them down like the birds of the sky. I will discipline them in accordance with the news to their assembly.¹³ Woe to them, for they have wandered from Me! Destruction is theirs, for they have rebelled against Me! I would redeem them, but they have spoken falsehoods against Me.¹⁴ And they do not cry to Me from their heart When they wail on their beds; For the sake of grain and new wine they gather themselves, They turn away from Me.¹⁵ Although I trained and strengthened their arms, Yet they plot evil against Me.¹⁶ They turn, but not upward, They are like a deceitful bow; Their officials will fall by the sword Because of the insolence of their tongue. This will be their derision in the land of Egypt.

8 Sound the trumpet! Like an eagle, the enemy comes against the house of the Lord, Because they have broken My covenant And defied My Law.² They call out to Me, "O God, we of Israel recognise You!"³ Israel has turned away from what is good; The enemy will chase him.⁴ They have set up kings, but not by My authority; They have appointed

officials, but I was not consulted. With their silver and gold, they have crafted idols for themselves, So that they will be removed.⁵ He has rejected your calf, Samaria, declaring, "My anger burns against them!" How long will they be unable to remain innocent?⁶ For from Israel comes even this! A craftsman made it, so it is not God; Surely the calf of Samaria will be shattered.⁷ For they sow the wind And they reap the whirlwind. The standing grain has no kernels; It yields no grain. If it were to yield, strangers would consume it.⁸ Israel has been consumed; They are now among the nations Like a vessel in which no one takes pleasure.⁹ For they have gone up to Assyria, Like a solitary wild donkey; Ephraim has hired lovers.¹⁰ Even though they hire allies among the nations, I will gather them now; And they will begin to diminish Because of the burden of the king of officials.¹¹ As Ephraim has increased altars for sin, They have become altars of sin for him.¹² Though I wrote for him countless teachings of My Law, They are viewed as something foreign.¹³ As for My sacrificial gifts, They sacrifice the meat and eat it, But the Lord does not accept them. Now He will remember their guilt And punish them for their sins; They will return to Egypt.¹⁴ For Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces; And Judah has multiplied fortified cities, But I will send fire on its cities, And it will consume its citadels.

9 Do not rejoice, Israel, with jubilation like the nations! For you have been unfaithful to your God; You have loved the earnings of a prostitute on every threshing floor.² The threshing floor and wine press will not sustain them, And the new wine will disappoint them.³ They will not dwell in the Lord's land, But Ephraim will return to Egypt, And in Assyria, they will consume impure food.⁴ They will not pour out drink offerings of wine to the Lord, Nor will their sacrifices please Him. Their bread will be like

Hosea

mourners' bread; All who eat it will be defiled, Because their bread will be for themselves alone; It will not enter the house of the Lord.⁵ How will you fare on the day of the appointed festival And on the day of the feast of the Lord?⁶ For behold, they will flee because of destruction; Egypt will take them in, Memphis will bury them. Weeds will take possession of their treasures of silver; Thorns will be in their tents.⁷ The days of punishment have come, The days of retribution have come; Let Israel know this! The prophet is considered a fool, The inspired person a maniac, Because of the grossness of your wrongdoing, And because your hostility is so great.⁸ Ephraim was a watchman with my God, a prophet, Yet a snare of a bird catcher is in all his ways, And there is only hostility in the house of his God.⁹ They have gone as far as the depths of depravity, As in the days of Gibeah; He will remember their guilt, He will punish their sins.¹⁰ I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I valued your forefathers as the earliest fruit on the fig tree in its first season. But they went to Baal-peor to devote themselves to disgrace, And they became as detestable to me as all they cherished there.¹¹ As for Ephraim, their splendour will vanish like a bird— No birth, no pregnancy, and no conception!¹² Though they bring up their children, Yet I will bereave them until not one is left. Woe to them indeed when I depart from them!¹³ Ephraim, as I have seen, Is planted in a pasture like Tyre; But Ephraim is destined to bring out his children for destruction.¹⁴ Give them, Lord—what will You give? Give them a miscarrying womb and dried-up breasts.¹⁵ All their wickedness is at Gilgal; Indeed, I came to despise them there! Because of the wickedness of their deeds I will drive them out of My house! I will no longer cherish them; All their leaders are rebels.¹⁶ Ephraim is stricken, their root is dried up, They will produce no fruit. Even though they give birth, I will put to death the

precious ones of their wombs.¹⁷ My God will reject them Because they have not listened to Him; And they will become wanderers among the nations.

10 Israel is a flourishing vine; He yields fruit for himself. The more abundant his fruit, The more altars he constructed; The more prosperous his land, The more he improved the memorial stones.² Their heart is deceitful; Now they must bear the consequences of their guilt. The Lord will dismantle their altars And demolish their memorial stones.³ Certainly now they will say, "We have no king, For we do not honour the Lord. As for the king, what can he accomplish for us?"⁴ They speak empty words, With insincere oaths they make covenants; And judgment springs up like harmful weeds in the furrows of the field.⁵ The inhabitants of Samaria will fear For the calf of Beth-aven. Indeed, its people will mourn for it, And so will its idolatrous priests, Who rejoiced over it and over its glory, Since it has departed from it.⁶ The object itself will be taken to Assyria As a tribute gift to King Jareb; Ephraim will be overwhelmed with shame, And Israel will be embarrassed by its own scheme.⁷ Samaria and her king will perish, Like a twig on the surface of the water.⁸ Moreover, the high places of Aven, the sin of Israel, will be destroyed; Thorns and thistles will grow on their altars. Then they will say to the mountains, "Cover us!" And to the hills, "Fall on us!"⁹ Since the days of Gibeah you have sinned, Israel; There they remain! Will the battle against the sons of injustice not overtake them in Gibeah?¹⁰ When it is My desire, I will discipline them; And peoples will be gathered against them When they are bound for their double guilt.¹¹ Ephraim is a trained heifer that loves to thresh, And I passed over her lovely neck; I will harness Ephraim, Judah will plough, Jacob will harrow for himself.¹² Sow for yourselves in righteousness, Reap in

Hosea

accordance with kindness; Break up your uncultivated ground, For it is time to seek the Lord Until He comes and rains righteousness on you.¹³ You have ploughed wickedness, you have harvested injustice, You have eaten the fruit of lies. Because you have trusted in your way, in your many warriors,¹⁴ An uproar will arise among your people, And all your fortresses will be destroyed, As Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel on the day of battle, When mothers were dashed to pieces with their children.¹⁵ Thus it will be done to you at Bethel because of your great wickedness; At dawn the king of Israel will be utterly destroyed.

11 When Israel was young, I cherished him, And from Egypt, I summoned My son.² The more they were called, The further they strayed from them; They continued sacrificing to the Baals And offering incense to idols.³ Yet it was I who taught Ephraim to walk, I held them in My arms; But they did not realise that I healed them.⁴ I led them with the cords of man, With bonds of love, I eased the yoke from their jaws; And I stooped down and fed them.⁵ They shall not return to the land of Egypt; But Assyria will be their king Because they refused to come back to Me.⁶ And the sword will whirl against their cities, And will destroy their oracle priests, And will consume them because of their counsels.⁷ So My people are resolute in turning away from Me. Though they call upon the One on high, None truly exalts Him.⁸ How can I give you up, Ephraim? How can I surrender you, Israel? How can I make you like Admah? How can I treat you like Zeboiim? My heart is stirred within Me, My compassion is overflowing.⁹ I will not unleash My fierce anger; I will not destroy Ephraim again. For I am God and not a mortal, I am the The Holy One among you, And I will not come in fury.¹⁰ They will follow the Lord, He will roar like a lion; Indeed He will roar, And His children will come

trembling from the west.¹¹ They will come trembling like birds from Egypt, And like doves from the land of Assyria; And I will settle them in their homes, declares the Lord.¹² Ephraim surrounds Me with lies, And the house of Israel with deceit; Judah is also defiant against God, Even as I remain the Holy One who is faithful.

12 Ephraim feeds on wind, And pursues the east wind continually; He multiplies lies and violence. Moreover, they make a covenant with Assyria, And oil is brought to Egypt.² The Lord also has a dispute with Judah, And will punish Jacob in accordance with his ways; He will repay him in accordance with his deeds.³ Even from the womb, he grasped his brother's heel, And as an adult, he struggled with God.⁴ Yes, he wrestled with the angel and prevailed; He wept and implored His favour. He found Him at Bethel, And there He spoke with us,⁵ That is, the Lord God of armies, The Lord is His name.⁶ So you, return to your God, Maintain kindness and justice, And wait for your God continually.⁷ A trader, who uses dishonest scales, Delights in cheating.⁸ And Ephraim said, "I have certainly become rich, I have found wealth for myself; In all my labours they will find in me No wrongdoing, which would be sin."⁹ But I have been the Lord your God since the land of Egypt; I will make you live in tents again, As on the days of the appointed festival.¹⁰ I have also communicated with the prophets, And granted many visions, And through the prophets I conveyed messages.¹¹ Is there wrongdoing in Gilead? Surely they are of no value. In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls, Yes, their altars are like stone heaps Beside the furrows of a field.¹² Now Jacob fled to the territory of Aram, And Israel worked for a wife, And for a wife he kept sheep.¹³ Yet it was through a prophet that the Lord led Israel up from Egypt, And by a prophet he was safeguarded.¹⁴ Ephraim has provoked

Hosea

God to bitter anger; So his Lord will leave his bloodguilt on him And bring his disgrace back to him.

13 When Ephraim spoke, there was fear. He raised himself up in Israel, But he became guilty through Baal, and perished.² And now they continue to sin more and more, And make for themselves cast metal images, Idols skillfully made from their silver, All of them the work of craftsmen. They say of them, "Let the people who sacrifice kiss the calves!"³ Therefore they will be like the morning mist And like dew which soon vanishes, Like chaff which is blown away from the threshing floor, And like smoke from a chimney.⁴ Yet I have been the Lord your God Since the land of Egypt; And you were not to know any god except Me, For there is no saviour besides Me.⁵ I tended to you in the wilderness, In the land of drought.⁶ As they had their pasture, they became content, And being content, their heart grew proud; Therefore they forgot Me.⁷ So I will be like a lion to them; Like a leopard I will watch by the wayside.⁸ I will encounter them like a bear deprived of her cubs, And I will tear open their chests. I will also devour them there like a lioness, As a wild animal would tear them to pieces.⁹ It is to your destruction, Israel, That you are against Me, against your help.¹⁰ Where then is your king, That he may save you in all your cities, And your judges of whom you said, "Give me a king and leaders"?¹¹ I granted you a king in My anger, And removed him in My wrath.¹² The wrongdoing of Ephraim is wrapped up; His sin is stored up.¹³ He is like a son who lacks wisdom, For he delays when it is time to be born.¹⁴ Shall I rescue them from the power of Sheol? Shall I redeem them from death? Death, where are your thorns? Sheol, where is your sting? Compassion will be hidden from My sight.¹⁵ Though he thrives among the reeds, An east wind will come, The wind of the Lord coming up from the

wilderness; And his fountain will become dry, And his spring will dry up; It will plunder his treasury of every precious article.¹⁶ Samaria will pay the penalty for her guilt, Because she has rebelled against her God. They will fall by the sword, Their children will be dashed to pieces, And their pregnant women ripped open.

14 Return, Israel, to the Lord your God, For you have stumbled because of your guilt.² Take words with you and return to the Lord. Say to Him, "Forgive all our guilt And receive us graciously, So that we may present the fruit of our lips.³ Assyria cannot deliver us, We shall not rely on horses; Nor will we call the work of our hands, 'Our god'; For in You the orphan finds compassion."⁴ I will restore their faithfulness, I will love them without restraint, For My anger has departed from them.⁵ I will be like the morning dew to Israel; He will flourish like the lily, Establishing roots like the cedars of Lebanon.⁶ His branches will spread, And his splendour will be like the olive tree, And his scent like the cedars of Lebanon.⁷ Those who dwell in his shade Will once more cultivate grain, And they will flourish like the vine. His fame will be like the wine of Lebanon.⁸ Ephraim, what more have I to do with idols? It is I who have answered and watched over you. I am like a luxuriant juniper; From Me comes your fruit.⁹ Whoever is wise, let him comprehend these things; Whoever is discerning, let him recognise them. For the ways of the Lord are just, And the righteous will walk in them, But wrongdoers will stumble in them.

Joel

1 Then the word of the Lord came to Joel,
son of Pethuel.

² Hear this, you elders, and listen, all who dwell in the land. Has anything like this happened in your days or in the days of your forefathers? ³ Repeat this with your children, and let them tell it to their children, and their descendants with the following generation. ⁴ What the gnawing locust left, the swarming locust has eaten; what the swarming locust left, the creeping locust has eaten; what the creeping locust left, the stripping locust has eaten. ⁵ Awake, you drunkards, and weep! Wail, all you wine drinkers, because of the sweet wine, for it has been taken from your lips. ⁶ For a nation has invaded my land, powerful and beyond number; it has the teeth of a lion and the fangs of a lioness. ⁷ It has laid waste my vine and turned my fig tree into a stump. It has stripped off their bark and cast it away, leaving their branches white. ⁸ Mourn like a young woman in sackcloth grieving for the husband of her youth. ⁹ The grain offerings and drink offerings are cut off from the house of the Lord. The priests mourn, those who minister before the Lord. ¹⁰ The fields are devastated, the land mourns; for the grain is destroyed, the new wine has dried up, and the olive oil fails. ¹¹ Despair, you farmers, wail, you vinedressers, for the wheat and the barley, because the harvest of the field is ruined. ¹² The vine is dried up and the fig tree withered; the pomegranate, the palm, and the apple tree—all the trees of the field—are dried up. Indeed, the joy of mankind has withered away. ¹³ Put on sackcloth and lament, you priests; wail, you who minister at the altar. Come, spend the night in sackcloth, you who minister to my God, for the grain offerings and drink offerings are withheld from the house of your God. ¹⁴ Declare a holy fast; call a sacred assembly. Gather the elders and all who live in the land to the house of the Lord your God, and cry out to the Lord. ¹⁵ Alas for

the day! For the day of the Lord is near; it will come as destruction from the Almighty. ¹⁶ Is not the food cut off from us, before our eyes, and joy and gladness cut off, from the house of our God? ¹⁷ The seeds lie shrivelled beneath the soil; the storehouses are in ruins, the granaries have been broken down, for the grain has dried up. ¹⁸ How the cattle moan! The herds wander aimlessly because they have no pasture; even the flocks of sheep suffer. ¹⁹ To you, Lord, I call, for fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness and flames have burned up all the trees of the field. ²⁰ Even the wild animals part for you; the streams of water have dried up, and fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

2 Sound the trumpet in Zion; raise the alarm on my holy mountain. Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the day of the Lord is coming; indeed, it is near—² a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness. As dawn spreads over the mountains, a great and mighty people arises; there has never been anything like it, nor will there be again for many generations. ³ Before them fire consumes, and behind them a flame devours. The land before them is like the Garden of Eden, but behind them a desolate wilderness—noting escapes them. ⁴ Their appearance is like that of horses; they gallop like war horses. ⁵ With a noise like chariots, they leap over the mountaintops, like the crackling of a flame consuming stubble, like a mighty army drawn up for battle. ⁶ At their presence, nations are in anguish; every face turns pale. ⁷ They charge like warriors, they scale walls like soldiers. Each marches in line, not swerving from their path. ⁸ They do not jostle each other; each proceeds straight ahead. They burst through defences without breaking ranks. ⁹ They storm the city, they run along the wall; they climb into the houses, entering through the windows like thieves. ¹⁰ Before them the

Joel

earth shakes, the heavens tremble, the sun and moon are darkened, and the stars lose their brightness.¹¹ The Lord thunders at the head of his army; his camp is exceedingly great, for mighty is the one who executes his word. The day of the Lord is great and very awesome; who can endure it?¹² “Yet even now,” declares the Lord, “return to me with all your heart, with fasting, weeping, and mourning.”¹³ Tear your heart and not your garments. Return to the Lord your God, for he is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and he relents from sending calamity.¹⁴ Who knows? He may turn and relent and leave a blessing behind —a grain offering and a drink offering for the Lord your God.¹⁵ Sound the trumpet in Zion, consecrate a fast, call a sacred assembly.¹⁶ Gather the people, sanctify the congregation; assemble the elders, gather the children and those nursing at the breast. Let the bridegroom leave his room and the bride her chamber.¹⁷ Let the priests, who minister before the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar. Let them say, “Spare your people, Lord. Do not make your inheritance a disgrace, a byword among the nations. Why should they say among the peoples, ‘Where is their God?’”

¹⁸ Then the Lord was zealous for his land and had compassion on his people.¹⁹ The Lord replied to his people:

“I am sending you grain, new wine, and oil, enough to satisfy you fully; never again will I make you a disgrace among the nations.²⁰ “I will drive the northern army far from you, pushing it into a dry and desolate land; its advance guard into the eastern sea and its rear guard into the western sea. Its stench will go up, its smell will rise.” Surely he has done great things!²¹ Do not fear, land of Judah; be glad and rejoice, for the Lord has done great things!²² Do not fear, you animals of the field, for the pastures of the wilderness

are becoming green. The trees bear their fruit; the fig tree and the vine yield their riches.²³ Be glad, people of Zion, rejoice in the Lord your God, for he has given you the early rains in his faithfulness. He sends you abundant showers, both the early and latter rains as before.²⁴ The threshing floors will be brimming with grain; the vats will be overflowing with new wine and oil.²⁵ “I will repay you for the years the locusts have eaten—the great locust, the young locust, the other locusts, and the locust swarm—my great army that I sent among you.²⁶ You will have plenty to eat, until you are full, and you will praise the name of the Lord your God, who has worked wonders for you; never again will my people be put to shame.²⁷ Then you will know that I am in the midst of Israel, that I am the Lord your God, and there is no other; never again will my people be put to shame.²⁸ “And after this, I will pour out my Spirit upon all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions.²⁹ Even upon my servants, both male and female, I will pour out my Spirit in those days.³⁰ I will show wonders in the heavens and on the earth, blood and fire and columns of smoke.³¹ The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and awesome day of the Lord.³² And all who call on the name of the Lord will be saved; for on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be deliverance, as the Lord has said, even among the survivors whom the Lord calls.

3 “In that period, when I bring back the prosperity of Judah and Jerusalem,² I will gather all the nations and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. There I will enter into judgement with them on behalf of my people and my inheritance, Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations and divided my land.³ They cast lots for my

Joel

people, traded a boy for a prostitute, and sold a girl for wine to drink.

⁴ “Now what are you to me, Tyre, Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? Are you repaying me for something? If you are paying me back, I will swiftly and speedily return your retribution on your own heads. ⁵ For you took my silver and my gold and brought my finest treasures to your temples. ⁶ You sold the people of Judah and Jerusalem to the Greeks, to remove them far from their homeland. ⁷ “See, I am going to rouse them from the places where you sold them, and return your retribution on your own heads. ⁸ I will sell your sons and daughters into the hands of the people of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabeans, a nation far away,” for the Lord has spoken.

⁹ *Proclaim this among the nations: Prepare for war! Stir up the warriors! Let all the soldiers come forward and attack. ¹⁰ Beat your ploughshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak now say, “I am strong!” ¹¹ Come quickly, all you surrounding nations, and gather yourselves there. Bring down, Lord, your warriors. ¹² Let the nations be awakened and advance to the Valley of Jehoshaphat, for there I will sit to judge all the surrounding nations. ¹³ Swing the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, trample the grapes, for the winepress is full and the vats overflow—so great is their wickedness! ¹⁴ Crowds upon crowds congregate in the valley of decision! For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. ¹⁵ The sun and moon will be darkened, and the stars will lose their brightness. ¹⁶ The Lord will roar from Zion and thunder from Jerusalem; the heavens and the earth will tremble. But the Lord will be a refuge for his people, a stronghold for the sons of Israel. ¹⁷ “Then you will know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain. Jerusalem will be holy; never again will strangers pass through her. ¹⁸ “In*

that day the mountains will drip with sweet wine, and the hills will flow with milk; all the brooks of Judah will run with water. A fountain will flow out of the Lord’s house and will water the Valley of Shittim. ¹⁹ But Egypt will become a wasteland, and Edom a desolate wilderness, because of the violence done to the people of Judah, in whose land they shed innocent blood. ²⁰ But Judah will be inhabited forever, and Jerusalem through all generations. ²¹ Shall I leave their innocent blood unavenged? No, I will not.”

For the Lord dwells in Zion!

Amos

1 The words of Amos, who was among the shepherds of Tekoa, the vision he saw concerning Israel during the reign of Uzziah, king of Judah, and Jeroboam son of Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

² And he said:

"The Lord roars from Zion and thunders from Jerusalem; the pastures of the shepherds mourn, and the summit of Carmel dries up."

³ This is what the Lord says:

"For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment. Because they threshed Gilead with sledges of iron, ⁴ I will send fire upon the house of Hazael, and it will consume the fortresses of Ben-Hadad. ⁵ I will break the gate bar of Damascus; I will eliminate the ruler from the Valley of Aven and the one who holds the sceptre from Beth Eden. The people of Aram will go into exile to Kir,"

says the Lord. ⁶ This is what the Lord says:

"For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment. Because they took captive whole communities and handed them over to Edom, ⁷ I will send fire on the walls of Gaza, and it will consume her fortresses. ⁸ I will eliminate the ruler from Ashdod and the one who holds the sceptre from Ashkelon. I will turn my hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines will perish,"

says the Sovereign Lord. ⁹ This is what the Lord says:

"For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment. Because they delivered entire communities to Edom, disregarding the covenant of

brotherhood, ¹⁰ I will send fire on the walls of Tyre, and it will consume her fortresses."

¹¹ This is what the Lord says:

"For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment. Because he pursued his brother with the sword and stifled his compassion; his anger raged continually, and his fury burned unchecked, ¹² I will send fire upon Teman, and it will consume the fortresses of Bozrah."

¹³ This is what the Lord says:

"For three transgressions of the sons of Ammon, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment. Because they ripped open the pregnant women of Gilead in order to enlarge their borders, ¹⁴ I will kindle a fire on the walls of Rabbah, and it will consume her fortresses amid war cries on the day of battle, amid a storm on the day of tempest. ¹⁵ Their king will go into exile, he and his officials together,"

says the Lord.

2 This is what the Lord says:

"For three offences of Moab, and for four, I will not revoke its punishment. Because he burned the bones of the king of Edom to lime. ² So I will send fire upon Moab, And it will consume the citadels of Kerioth; And Moab will die amid the panic, With war cries and the sound of a trumpet. ³ I will remove the judge from among them And put an end to all her leaders with him," Says the Lord.

⁴ This is what the Lord says:

"For three offences of Judah, and for four, I will not revoke its punishment. Because they rejected the Law of the Lord, And have not

Amos

kept His statutes; Their lies also have led them astray, Those which their fathers followed.⁵ Therefore, I will send fire upon Judah, And it will devour the fortresses of Jerusalem."

⁶ This is what the Lord says:

"For three offences of Israel, and for four, I will not revoke its punishment, Because they sell the righteous for money, And the needy for a pair of sandals.⁷ These who trample the head of the poor Into the dust of the earth And push the afflicted out of the way; A man and his father have sexual relations with the same girl, So that My holy name is profaned.⁸ And on garments taken as security they recline beside every altar, And in the house of their God they drink the wine of those who have been penalised.⁹ Yet it was I who removed the Amorite before them, Though his stature was like that of cedars, And he was as strong as the oaks; I also destroyed his fruit above and his roots below.¹⁰ And it was I who brought you up from the land of Egypt, And guided you in the wilderness for forty years, So that you might take possession of the land of the Amorite.¹¹ Then I appointed some of your sons to be prophets, And some of your young men to be Nazirites. Is this not so, you sons of Israel?" Declares the Lord.¹² "But you caused the Nazirites to drink wine, And you commanded the prophets, saying, 'You shall not prophesy!'¹³ Behold, I am pressing down upon you, Just as a wagon is pressed down when filled with sheaves.¹⁴ Escape will fail the swift, And the strong will not strengthen his power, Nor the warrior save his life.¹⁵ The archer will not stand firm, The swift of foot will not escape, Nor will the horseman save his life.¹⁶ Even the most courageous among the warriors will flee unclothed on that day," Declares the Lord.

3 Hear this word that the Lord has spoken against you, O people of Israel, against the whole family that He brought up from the land of Egypt:

² "You alone have I acknowledged among all the families of the earth; therefore, I will punish you for all your iniquities."³ Can two walk together unless they have agreed to meet?⁴ Does a lion roar in the forest when it has no prey? Does a young lion growl from its den unless it has captured something?⁵ Does a bird fall into a snare on the ground when there is no bait for it? Does a trap spring up from the ground when it has caught nothing?⁶ If a trumpet is sounded in a city, do not the people tremble? If calamity befalls a city, has not the Lord caused it?⁷ Surely the Lord God does nothing without revealing His secret plan to His servants the prophets.⁸ The lion has roared—who will not fear? The Lord God has spoken—who can but prophesy?⁹ Proclaim to the strongholds in Ashdod and to the strongholds in the land of Egypt: "Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria and behold the great turmoil within her and the oppression in her midst."¹⁰ "They do not know how to do what is right," declares the Lord, "those who store up violence and devastation in their strongholds."

¹¹ Therefore, this is what the Sovereign Lord says:

"An adversary shall surround the land and bring down your defences, and your strongholds shall be plundered."

¹² This is what the Lord says:

"As a shepherd rescues from the lion's mouth two legs or a piece of an ear, so shall the Israelites in Samaria be rescued, with only the corner of a bed and a piece of fabric from a couch."¹³ "Listen and bear witness

Amos

against the house of Jacob," says the Lord God, the God of hosts.¹⁴ "For on the day I punish Israel for her transgressions, I will also destroy the altars of Bethel; the horns of the altar shall be cut off and fall to the ground.¹⁵ I will demolish the winter house along with the summer house; the houses adorned with ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall come to an end."

declares the Lord.

4 Listen to this message, you well-fed women of Bashan who are on the mountain of Samaria, Who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, Who say to their husbands, "Bring now, that we may drink!"² The Lord God has sworn by His holiness, "Behold, days are coming upon you When they will take you away with meat hooks, And the last of you with fish hooks.³ You will go out through breaches in the walls, Each one straight ahead of her, And you will be thrown to Harmon," Declares the Lord.⁴ "Go to Bethel and commit transgressions, In Gilgal increase your transgressions! Bring your sacrifices every morning, Your tithes every three days.⁵ Present a thanksgiving offering also from that which is leavened, And proclaim voluntary offerings, make them known. For this is what you love to do, you sons of Israel," Declares the Lord God.⁶ "But I also gave you empty stomachs in all your cities, And lack of bread in all your places, Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the Lord.⁷ "Moreover, I held back the rain from you Even though there were still three months until harvest. I would send rain on one city, While another city would not receive rain; One part would be watered, While the part without rain would dry up.⁸ So two or three cities would wander to another city to drink water, But would not be satisfied; Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the Lord.⁹ "I afflicted you with scorching wind and mildew; The caterpillar consumed Your

many gardens and vineyards, fig trees and olive trees; Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the Lord.¹⁰ "I sent a plague among you as in Egypt; I struck down your young men with the sword, Along with your captured horses, And I caused the stench of your camp to rise up in your nostrils; Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the Lord.¹¹ "I brought destruction upon you, as God did to Sodom and Gomorrah, And you were like a brand plucked from the fire; Yet you have not returned to Me," declares the Lord.¹² "Therefore this is what I will do to you, Israel; Because I will do this to you, Prepare to meet your God, Israel."¹³ For behold, He who forms mountains and creates the wind, And reveals to a person what are His thoughts, He who makes dawn into darkness And treads on the high places of the earth, The Lord God of hosts is His name.

5 Hear this word, O house of Israel, this lament I raise against you:

² "Fallen is Virgin Israel, she shall rise no more. She lies forsaken on her land; there is no one to lift her up."³ For this is what the Sovereign Lord says to Israel: "The city that sends out a thousand will have a hundred left, and the one that sends out a hundred will have ten left."

⁴ For this is what the Lord says to the house of Israel:

"Seek me, and you shall live.⁵ Do not seek Bethel, do not go to Gilgal, and do not cross over to Beersheba; for Gilgal shall surely go into exile, and Bethel shall be reduced to nothing."⁶ Seek the Lord, and live, lest He unleash a fire upon the house of Joseph, consuming it with no one to extinguish it for Bethel.⁷ There are those who transform justice into bitterness and throw righteousness to the ground.⁸ He who made the Pleiades and Orion, who turns deep

Amos

darkness into morning and darkens day into night, who summons the waters of the sea and pours them out over the face of the earth — the Lord is his name.⁹ He brings sudden destruction upon the stronghold, and ruin comes upon the fortified city.¹⁰ They hate the one who reproves in the gate and despise the one who speaks the truth.¹¹ Therefore, because you impose heavy rent on the poor and take a levy of grain from them, though you have built houses of hewn stone, you shall not dwell in them; though you have planted delightful vineyards, you shall not drink their wine.¹² For I know how numerous your offences are and how great your sins. You oppress the righteous, accept bribes, and turn aside the needy in the gate.¹³ Therefore, the prudent keep silent at such a time, for it is an evil time.¹⁴ Seek good and not evil, that you may live; and so the Lord God Almighty will be with you, just as you say.¹⁵ Hate evil, love good, and establish justice in the gate. Perhaps the Lord God Almighty will be gracious to the remnant of Joseph.

¹⁶ Therefore, this is what the Lord, the Lord God Almighty, says:

"There will be wailing in all the streets and cries of anguish in every public square. The farmers will be called to mourn, and the professional mourners to lamentation.¹⁷ There will be lamentation in all the vineyards, for I shall pass through your midst," says the Lord.¹⁸ Woe to you who long for the day of the Lord! Why do you desire the day of the Lord? It will be darkness, not light.¹⁹ It will be as if a man fled from a lion only to meet a bear, or as if he entered his house and leaned his hand on the wall only to be bitten by a snake.²⁰ Will not the day of the Lord be darkness, not light—pitch-dark, without a glimmer of brightness?²¹ "I hate, I despise your festivals; your assemblies are a stench to me.²² Even though you bring me burnt

offerings and grain offerings, I will not accept them. I will not regard the peace offerings of your fattened animals.²³ Remove from me the noise of your songs; I will not listen to the melody of your harps.²⁴ But let justice roll on like a river, and righteousness like an ever-flowing stream.²⁵ "Did you bring me sacrifices and offerings during the forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?²⁶ You have carried Sikkuth your king and Kiyyun your idols, the star of your gods that you made for yourselves.²⁷ Therefore I will send you into exile beyond Damascus,"

declares the Lord, whose name is God Almighty.

6 Woe to those who are at ease in Zion, and to those who feel secure on the mountain of Samaria, the prominent men of the foremost nation, to whom the house of Israel comes.² Cross over to Calneh and see, and go from there to great Hamath, then go down to Gath of the Philistines. Are they better than your kingdoms, or is their territory greater than yours?³ You who delay the day of calamity and bring near the seat of violence.⁴ Those who lie on beds inlaid with ivory and sprawl on their couches, who eat lambs from the flock and calves from the midst of the stall,⁵ who strum on the harp like David and invent for themselves instruments of music,⁶ who drink wine from bowls and anoint themselves with the finest oils, but have not grieved over the downfall of Joseph.⁷ Therefore, they will be the first to go into exile, and the revelry of those who sprawl will cease.

⁸ The Lord God has sworn by Himself, declares the Lord God of hosts:

"I abhor the pride of Jacob and detest his strongholds; therefore I will deliver up the city and all that is in it."⁹

Amos

⁹ And it shall come to pass, if ten men remain in one house, they shall die. ¹⁰ And when a relative or undertaker comes to carry the bones out of the house, and says to one in the innermost parts of the house, "Is anyone else with you?" and he says, "No," he will respond, "Hush! We must not mention the name of the Lord."

¹¹ *For behold, the Lord has given the command, and He will smash the great house to pieces and the small house to rubble.* ¹² *Do horses run on rocky crags? Does one plough the sea with oxen? Yet you have turned justice into poison and the fruit of righteousness into bitterness—* ¹³ *you who rejoice in Lo Debar and say, "Did we not capture Karnaim by our own strength?"* ¹⁴ *"For behold, I will raise up a nation against you, O house of Israel," declares the Lord God of hosts, "and they will oppress you from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of the Arabah."*

7 This is what the Lord God showed me: He was forming a swarm of locusts just after the king's harvest and as the late crops were sprouting. ² When they had consumed the vegetation of the land, I pleaded, "Lord God, forgive! How can Jacob endure? He is so small!" ³ The Lord changed His mind about this. "It shall not happen," said the Lord. ⁴ This is what the Lord God showed me: He was calling for judgment by fire, which dried up the great deep and began to devour the land. ⁵ Then I implored, "Lord God, cease! How can Jacob endure? He is so small!" ⁶ The Lord changed His mind about this. "This too shall not happen," said the Lord God. ⁷ This is what He showed me: The Lord was standing by a wall built true to plumb, with a plumb line in His hand. ⁸ And the Lord asked me, "What do you see, Amos?" I replied, "A plumb line." Then the Lord said, "Behold, I am setting a plumb line among My people Israel; I will spare them no longer.

⁹ *The high places of Isaac will be laid waste, and the sanctuaries of Israel will be ruined; I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.*

¹⁰ Then Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, sent a message to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, "Amos is conspiring against you in the heart of Israel. The land cannot bear all his words." ¹¹ For this is what Amos says:

'Jeroboam will die by the sword, and Israel will surely go into exile, away from their land.'

¹² Then Amaziah said to Amos, "Go away, seer! Flee to the land of Judah; earn your bread there and do your prophesying there. ¹³ But refrain from prophesying any longer at Bethel, for it is the king's sanctuary and a royal temple." ¹⁴ Amos replied to Amaziah, "I was not a prophet nor the son of a prophet, but a herdsman and a dresser of sycamore figs. ¹⁵ However, the Lord called me away from tending the flock and instructed me, 'Go, prophesy to My people Israel.' ¹⁶ Now then, hear the word of the Lord.

You say, 'Do not prophesy against Israel, and do not preach against the house of Isaac.'

¹⁷ Therefore this is what the Lord says:

'Your wife will become a prostitute in the city, your sons and daughters will fall by the sword, your land will be divided up with a measuring line, and you yourself will die on unclean soil. And Israel will surely go into exile, away from its land.'

8 This is what the Lord God revealed to me: a basket of summer fruit. ² And He asked, "What do you see, Amos?" I replied, "A basket of summer fruit." Then the Lord said, "The end has come for My people Israel; I will spare them no longer. ³ In that day," declares the

Amos

Lord God, “the songs in the temple will turn to wailing. Many bodies will be flung everywhere! Silence!”

⁴ Listen to this, you who trample the needy and eliminate the humble of the land,⁵ “When will the New Moon be over so that we may sell grain, and the Sabbath be ended so we may market wheat?” — reducing the measure, inflating the price, and cheating with dishonest scales,⁶ buying the poor for silver and the needy for a pair of sandals, and selling even the refuse of the wheat.

⁷ The Lord has sworn by the pride of Jacob: “I will never forget any of their deeds.

⁸ Will not the land tremble because of this, and all who dwell in it mourn? The whole land will rise like the Nile; it will be stirred up and then subside like the river of Egypt.

⁹ “And it shall come to pass on that day,” declares the Lord God,

“that I will make the sun set at noon and darken the earth in broad daylight.¹⁰ I will turn your festivals into mourning and all your singing into lamentation. I will make everyone wear sackcloth and shave their heads. I will make it like mourning for an only son and its end like a bitter day.¹¹ “Behold, the days are coming,” declares the Lord God, “when I will send a famine through the land —not a famine of bread or a thirst for water, but a famine of hearing the words of the Lord.¹² People will roam from sea to sea and journey from north to east, seeking the word of the Lord, but they will not find it.

¹³ On that day

the beautiful young women and strong young men will faint from thirst.¹⁴ Those who swear by the guilt of Samaria, who say, ‘As surely as your god lives, Dan,’ or, ‘As the way of

Beersheba lives,’ they will fall, never to rise again.”

9 I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and He said,

“Strike the pillar capitals so that the thresholds will shake, And break them on the heads of them all! Then I will put the rest of them to the sword; They will not have a fugitive who will flee, Nor a survivor who will escape.² Though they dig into Sheol, From there My hand will take them; And though they climb up to heaven, From there I will bring them down.³ Though they hide on the summit of Carmel, I will track them down and take them from there; And though they hide from My sight on the bottom of the sea, I will command the serpent from there, and it will bite them.⁴ Even if they are led into captivity by their enemies, From there I will command the sword to bring about their end, And I will set My eyes against them for adversity and not for good.”⁵ And the Lord God of armies, The One who touches the land so that it quakes, And all those who live in it mourn, And all of it rises up like the Nile And subsides like the Nile of Egypt;⁶ The One who makes His upper chambers in the heavens And establishes His arch over the earth, He who summons the waters of the sea And pours them out upon the surface of the earth, The Lord is His name.⁷ “Are you not as the sons of Ethiopia to Me, You sons of Israel?” declares the Lord. “Have I not brought Israel up from the land of Egypt, And the Philistines from Caphtor and the Arameans from Kir?⁸ Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are on the sinful kingdom, And I will eliminate it from the face of the earth; Nevertheless, I will not totally destroy the house of Jacob,” Declares the Lord.⁹ “For behold, I am commanding, And I will shake the house of Israel among all the nations As grain is shaken in a sieve, But not a pebble will fall to the ground.¹⁰ All the sinners

Amos

*among My people will perish by the sword,
Those who say, 'The disaster will not
overtake nor confront us.'*

¹¹ In that day, I will restore the fallen shelter of David,

*And repair its breaches; I will also restore its
ruins And rebuild it as in the days of old;¹²
So that they may inherit the remnant of
Edom And all the nations who bear My
name," Declares the Lord who accomplishes
this.*

¹³ "Behold, days are coming," declares the Lord,

*"When the ploughman will overtake the
reaper, And the one who treads grapes will
overtake the one who sows the seed; When
the mountains will drip with sweet wine, And
all the hills will come apart.¹⁴ I will also
bring back the fortunes of My people Israel,
And they will rebuild the desolated cities and
inhabit them; They will also plant vineyards
and drink their wine, And make gardens and
eat their fruit.¹⁵ I will also establish them in
their land, And they shall not be removed
again from the land Which I have given
them,"*

Says the Lord your God.

Obadiah

1 The vision of Obadiah. This is what the Lord God says concerning Edom—

We have heard a report from the Lord, And an envoy has been sent among the nations saying, "Arise, and let us go against her for battle"—² "Behold, I will make you insignificant among the nations; You are held in great contempt.³ The pride of your heart has led you astray, You who dwell in the crevices of the rock. In the height of your abode, Who say in your heart, 'Who can bring me down to the ground?'⁴ Though you make your nest as high as an eagle, Though you set it among the stars, From there I will bring you down," declares the Lord.⁵ "If thieves came to you, If robbers by night— Oh how you will be ruined!— Would they not steal only until they had enough? If grape-gatherers came to you, Would they not leave some gleanings?⁶ Oh how Esau will be searched, And his hidden treasures ransacked!⁷ All the people allied with you Will send you to the border, And the people at peace with you Will deceive you and overpower you. Those who eat your bread Will set an ambush for you. (There is no understanding in him.)⁸ On that day," declares the Lord, "I will remove wise men from Edom, And understanding from the mountain of Esau.⁹ Then your warriors will be terrified, Teman, So that everyone may be eliminated From the mountain of Esau by murder.¹⁰ Because of your violence against your brother Jacob, Shame will cover you, And you will be cut off forever.¹¹ On the day that you stood aloof, On the day that strangers took his wealth, And foreigners entered his gate And cast lots for Jerusalem— You too were as one of them.¹² Do not exult over your brother's day, The day of his misfortune. And do not rejoice over the sons of Judah On the day of their destruction; Yes, do not boast On the day of their distress.¹³ Do not enter the gate of My people On the day of their disaster. Yes, you,

do not gloat over their misery On the day of their disaster. And do not loot their wealth On the day of their disaster.¹⁴ Do not stand at the crossroads To cut down their survivors; And do not hand over their refugees On the day of their distress.¹⁵ For the day of the Lord is near For all the nations! As you have done, it will be done to you. Your deeds will return upon your own head.¹⁶ For just as you drank on My holy mountain, All the nations will drink continually. They will drink and swallow, And become as if they had never existed.¹⁷ But on Mount Zion there will be those who escape, And it will be holy. And the house of Jacob will take possession Of their possessions.¹⁸ Then the house of Jacob will be a fire, And the house of Joseph a flame; But the house of Esau will be like stubble. And they will set them ablaze and consume them, So that there will be no survivor Of the house of Esau," For the Lord has spoken.¹⁹ Then those of the Negev will possess the mountain of Esau, And those of the Shephelah the Philistine Plain; They will also possess the territory of Ephraim and the territory of Samaria, And Benjamin will possess Gilead.²⁰ And the exiles of this army of the Israelites, Who are among the Canaanites as far as Zarephath, And the exiles of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad, Will take over the cities of the Negev.²¹ The deliverers will ascend Mount Zion To judge the mountain of Esau, And the kingdom will belong to the Lord.

Jonah

1 The word of the Lord came to Jonah son of Amittai, saying,

² “Arise, go to the great city of Nineveh and proclaim against it, for their wickedness has come up before me.”

³ But Jonah set out to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. He went down to Joppa and found a ship going to Tarshish. After paying the fare, he boarded it to sail with them to Tarshish, away from the presence of the Lord. ⁴ But the Lord sent a mighty wind upon the sea, and there was a violent storm on the sea, so that the ship was in danger of breaking apart. ⁵ The sailors were afraid and each cried out to his own god. They threw the cargo into the sea to lighten the ship. Meanwhile, Jonah had gone down into the stern of the ship, where he lay down and fell into a deep sleep. ⁶ The captain went to him and said, “How can you sleep? Get up, call on your god! Perhaps your god will notice us so that we will not perish.” ⁷ The sailors said to each other, “Come, let us cast lots to discover who is responsible for this calamity.” They cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah. ⁸ So they asked him, “Tell us, who is responsible for this disaster? What is your occupation? Where do you come from? What is your country? From what people are you?” ⁹ He replied, “I am a Hebrew and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the dry land.” ¹⁰ This terrified them, and they asked, “What have you done?” For they knew he was fleeing from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them. ¹¹ The sea was growing more tempestuous. So they asked him, “What should we do to you to make the sea calm down for us?” ¹² He answered, “Pick me up and throw me into the sea, and it will become calm. I know that it is because of me this great storm has come upon you.” ¹³ Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to return to land, but they could not, for the sea grew even more tempestuous against them. ¹⁴ Then they cried out to the

Lord, “We beseech you, O Lord, do not let us perish for this man’s life, and do not hold us accountable for innocent blood; for you, Lord, have done as you pleased.” ¹⁵ So they picked up Jonah and threw him into the sea, and the sea ceased its raging. ¹⁶ Then the men were filled with a profound reverence for the Lord, and they offered a sacrifice to Him and made vows. ¹⁷ The Lord appointed a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish for three days and three nights.

2 Jonah prayed to the Lord his God from within the belly of the fish, ² saying,

“In my distress I called to the Lord, and He responded to me. From the depths of Sheol I cried for help, and You heard my voice. ³ You cast me into the deep, into the heart of the seas, and the currents surrounded me; all Your waves and breakers swept over me. ⁴ I thought, ‘I am driven away from Your sight; yet I will look once more toward Your holy temple.’ ⁵ The waters engulfed me to the brink of death, the deep encircled me; seaweed was wrapped around my head. ⁶ I sank to the roots of the mountains; the earth with its bars closed upon me forever. Yet You, Lord my God, brought my life up from the pit. ⁷ As my life was fading away, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer reached You, into Your holy temple. ⁸ Those who cling to worthless idols forsake their loyalty, ⁹ but I, with a voice of thanksgiving, will sacrifice to You. What I have vowed I will fulfil. Salvation is from the Lord.”

¹⁰ Then the Lord spoke to the fish, and it released Jonah onto dry land.

3 The message from the Lord reached Jonah once more, ² “Arise, go to the great city of Nineveh and deliver to it the message that I will give you.” ³ Jonah arose and went to Nineveh in accordance with the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly large

Jonah

city, requiring three days to traverse it.⁴ Jonah began to enter the city, travelling a day's journey, and he proclaimed, "In forty days Nineveh will be overthrown."⁵ The people of Nineveh believed God. They proclaimed a fast and donned sackcloth, from the greatest of them to the least.⁶ When the news reached the king of Nineveh, he rose from his throne, removed his royal robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in the dust.⁷ He issued a proclamation in Nineveh: "By the decree of the king and his nobles: No person or animal, herd or flock, is to taste anything; they must not eat or drink.⁸ But let every person and animal be covered with sackcloth, and let everyone call upon God earnestly. Let them turn from their evil ways and the violence in their hands.⁹ Who knows? God may turn and relent, and withdraw His fierce anger, so that we do not perish."¹⁰ When God saw their actions, how they turned from their evil ways, He relented and did not bring upon them the disaster He had threatened.

4 But Jonah found this very displeasing, and he became angry.² He prayed to the Lord, "Is this not what I said, Lord, when I was still in my own country? That is why I tried to prevent it by fleeing to Tarshish. I knew that you are a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and rich in love, a God who relents from sending disaster.³ Now, Lord, please take my life from me, for I would rather die than live."⁴ But the Lord asked, "Is it right for you to be angry?"⁵ Jonah went out and sat down at a place east of the city. There he made himself a shelter, sat in its shade, and waited to see what would happen to the city.⁶ Then the Lord God provided a plant, and it grew up over Jonah to give shade for his head to ease his discomfort, and Jonah was delighted with the plant.⁷ But at dawn the next day, God provided a worm, which attacked the plant so that it withered.⁸ When the sun rose, God provided a scorching east wind, and the sun beat down on Jonah's head so that he became faint. He

wished to die, saying, "I would rather die than live."⁹ But God said to Jonah, "Is it right for you to be angry about the plant?" "It is," he replied. "I am so angry I could die."¹⁰ But the Lord said, "You have been concerned about this plant, though you did not labour for it or make it grow. It sprang up overnight and perished overnight.¹¹ And should I not have concern for the great city of Nineveh, where there are more than 120,000 people who cannot tell their right hand from their left, and also many animals?"

Micah

1 The word of the Lord which came to Micah of Moresheth in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw regarding Samaria and Jerusalem.

² Listen, all you peoples; Pay attention, earth and everything within it, And let the Lord God testify against you, The Lord from His sacred temple. ³ For see, the Lord is leaving His dwelling. He will descend and walk upon the high places of the earth. ⁴ The mountains will melt under Him, And the valleys will split like wax before the fire, Like water poured down a steep place. ⁵ All this is because of the transgression of Jacob And the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? What is the high place of Judah? Is it not Jerusalem? ⁶ For I will make Samaria a heap of ruins in the open country, Planting places for a vineyard. And I will hurl her stones into the valley, And lay bare her foundations. ⁷ All of her idols will be smashed, All of her earnings will be burned with fire, And all of her images I will make desolate; For she collected them from a prostitute's earnings, And to the earnings of a prostitute they will return. ⁸ Because of this I must mourn and wail, I must go barefoot and naked; I must do mourning like the jackals, And a mourning like ostriches. ⁹ For her wounds are incurable, For it has come to Judah; It has reached the gate of My people, Even to Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Do not tell it in Gath, Do not weep at all. At Beth-le-aprah roll yourself in the dust. ¹¹ Go on your way, inhabitant of Shaphir, in shameful nakedness. The inhabitant of Zaanan does not escape. The mourning of Beth-ezel: "He will take its support from you." ¹² For the inhabitant of Maroth Waits for good, but disaster has come down from the Lord To the gate of Jerusalem. ¹³ Prepare the chariot, you resident of Lachish— She was the start of sin To the daughter of Zion— Because in you were found The rebellious deeds of Israel. ¹⁴ Therefore you will send farewell gifts For

Moresheth-gath; The houses of Achzib will prove deceptive To the kings of Israel. ¹⁵ Furthermore, I will bring upon you The one who will take possession, You inhabitant of Mareshah. The glory of Israel will arrive at Adullam. ¹⁶ Shave yourself bald, cut off your hair, For the children of your delight; Extend your baldness like the eagle, For they will go from you into exile.

2 Alas for those who plan mischief, Who plot evil while in bed! When dawn arrives, they carry it out, Because it is within their power to do so. ² They covet fields and then seize them, And houses, and take them; They exploit a man and his house, A person and his inheritance. ³ Therefore, this is what the Lord says: "Behold, I am planning against this family a disaster From which you cannot remove your necks; And you will not walk with haughtiness, For it will be an evil time. ⁴ On that day they will take up against you a song of mocking And utter a song of mourning and say, 'We are completely destroyed! He exchanges the portion of my people; How He removes it from me! To the apostate He apportions our fields.' ⁵ Therefore you will have no one who apportions land by lot In the assembly of the Lord. ⁶ 'Do not prophesy,' they say. Yet if they refrain from prophesying about these matters, Your disgrace will not be turned back." ⁷ Is it being said, house of Jacob: "Is the Spirit of the Lord impatient? Are these His deeds?" Do My words not do good For the one walking rightly? ⁸ Lately, My people have risen as enemies— You strip the robe from the clothes Of unsuspecting passers-by, From those returned from war. ⁹ You evict the women of My people From their pleasant houses. From their children you take My splendour Forever. ¹⁰ Arise and go, For this is no place of rest Because of the uncleanness that brings destruction, A painful destruction. ¹¹ If someone walking after the wind, were to lie and say, "I will prophesy to you about wine

Micah

and strong drink," He would become a prophet to this people.¹² I will certainly gather all of you, Jacob, I will certainly gather the remnant of Israel. I will put them together like sheep in the fold; Like a flock in the midst of its pasture They will be noisy with people.¹³ The one who opens the way goes up before them; They break through, pass through the gate, and go out by it. So their king advances before them, And the Lord leads them."

3 And I said, "Hear now, you heads of Jacob And rulers of the house of Israel. Is it not for you to know justice?² You who hate goodness and love wickedness, Who tear away their skin And their flesh from their bones,³ Who eat the flesh of my people, Strip off their skin from them, Crush their bones, And chop them up as for the pot And as meat in a cauldron!"⁴ Then they will call out to the Lord, But He will not respond to them. Instead, He will turn His face away from them at that time Because they have engaged in evil actions.⁵ This is what the Lord says concerning the prophets who lead my people astray: When they have something to bite with their teeth, They call out, "Peace," But against the one who does not put anything in their mouths They declare holy war.⁶ Therefore it will be night for you—without vision, And darkness for you—with-out divination. The sun will set on the prophets, And the day will become dark over them.⁷ The seers will be put to shame, And the diviners will be ashamed. Indeed, they will all cover their mouths Because there is no answer from God.⁸ On the other hand, I am filled with power— With the Spirit of the Lord— And with justice and courage To declare to Jacob his wrongdoing, And to Israel his sin.⁹ Now listen to this, you heads of the house of Jacob And rulers of the house of Israel, Who scorn justice And distort what is upright,¹⁰ Who construct Zion with violence, And Jerusalem with iniquity.¹¹ Her

leaders pronounce judgement for a bribe, Her priests teach for pay, And her prophets divine for money. Yet they lean on the Lord, saying, "Is the Lord not in our midst? Catastrophe will not come upon us."¹² Therefore, on account of you Zion will be ploughed like a field, Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins, And the mountain of the temple will become high places of a forest.

4 And it shall come to pass in the latter days

That the mountain of the house of the Lord Will be established as the foremost of the mountains. It will be elevated above the hills, And the peoples will flow to it.

² And many nations will come and say,

"Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord And to the house of the God of Jacob, So that He may teach us about His ways, And that we may walk in His paths." From Zion will go forth the law, And the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.³ And He will judge between many peoples And render decisions for mighty, distant nations. Then they will beat their swords into ploughshares, And their spears into pruning hooks; Nation will not lift up a sword against nation, And never again will they train for war.⁴ Each one will sit under their vine And under their fig tree, With no one to make them afraid, For the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken.⁵ Although all the peoples walk, Each in the name of their own god, We will walk In the name of the Lord our God forever and ever.

⁶ "At that time," declares the Lord,

"I will gather those who are lame And collect the dispersed, Those whom I have brought low.⁷ I will make those who are lame a remnant, And those who have wandered a mighty nation, And the Lord will reign over them on Mount Zion From this time forth and

Micah

forevermore.⁸ As for you, tower of the flock,
Hill of the daughter of Zion, To you it shall
come— Indeed, the former dominion will
return, The kingdom of the daughter of
Jerusalem.⁹ Now, why do you cry out loudly?
Is there no king among you, Or has your
counsellor perished, That agony has gripped
you like a woman in childbirth?¹⁰ Writhe and
cry out, daughter of Zion, Like a woman in
childbirth; For now you will leave the city,
Dwell in the field, And go to Babylon. There
you will be delivered, There the Lord will
redeem you From the hand of your enemies.

¹¹ And now many nations have gathered
against you Who say, “Let her be defiled, And
let our eyes gloat over Zion!”¹² But they do
not know the mind of the Lord, And they do
not understand His purpose; For He has
gathered them together like sheaves to the
threshing floor.¹³ Arise and thresh, daughter
of Zion, For I will make your horn iron, And I
will make your hooves bronze, So that you
may crush many peoples, And dedicate to
the Lord their unjust gain, And their wealth to
the Lord of the whole earth.

5 Now gather yourselves in troops,
daughter of warriors; They have besieged us;
With a rod they will strike the judge of Israel
On the cheek.² “And you, Bethlehem, in the
land of Judah, are by no means least among
the rulers of Judah; for out of you will come a
ruler who will shepherd My people Israel. His
times of coming forth are from long ago,
From the days of eternity.”³ Therefore He
will give them up until the time When she
who is in labour has given birth. Then the
remainder of His kinsmen Will return to the
sons of Israel.⁴ And He will stand to
shepherd His flock In the strength of the
Lord, In the majesty of the name of the Lord
His God. And they will dwell securely,
Because at that time He will be renowned To
the ends of the earth.⁵ And this One will be
our peace. When the Assyrian invades our
land, When he tramples on our citadels, Then

we will raise against him Seven shepherds
and eight leaders of people.⁶ And they will
shepherd the land of Assyria with the sword,
The land of Nimrod at its entrances; And He
will rescue us from the Assyrian When he
invades our land And tramples our territory.⁷
Then the remnant of Jacob Will be among
many peoples Like dew sent by the Lord, Like
showers upon the vegetation That do not
wait for man, Or delay for mankind.⁸ The
remnant of Jacob Will be among the nations,
Among many peoples Like a lion among the
animals of the forest, Like a young lion
among flocks of sheep, Which, if he passes
through, Tramples and tears, And there is no
rescuer.⁹ Your hand will be raised against
your adversaries, And all your enemies will
be eliminated.

¹⁰ “And on that day,” declares the Lord,

“I will remove your horses from among you
And destroy your chariots.¹¹ I will also
eliminate the cities of your land And tear
down all your fortresses.¹² I will remove
sorceries from your hand, And you will have
no fortune-tellers.¹³ I will remove your
carved images And your memorial stones
from among you, So that you will no longer
bow down To the work of your hands.¹⁴ I will
uproot your sacred poles from among you
And lay waste to your cities.¹⁵ And I will
execute vengeance in anger and wrath On
the nations that have not obeyed.”

6 Hear now what the Lord is saying:

“Arise, plead your case before the mountains,
And have the hills hear your voice.”² Pay
attention, you mountains, to the Lord’s
charge, And you everlasting foundations of
the earth, For the Lord has a grievance with
His people, And He will contend with Israel.³
My people, what have I done to you, And in
what way have I burdened you? Respond to
Me.⁴ Truly, I brought you up from the land of

Micah

Egypt, I freed you from the house of bondage, And I sent before you Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. ⁵ My people, remember What Balak king of Moab planned, And how Balaam son of Beor answered to him, And all that occurred from Shittim to Gilgal, So that you might know the righteous deeds of the Lord.⁶ With what shall I come to the Lord And bow myself before the God on high? Shall I bring Him burnt offerings, With year-old calves?⁷ Does the Lord delight in thousands of rams, In ten thousand rivers of oil? Shall I offer my firstborn for my sin, The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?⁸ He has shown you, mortal one, what is good; And what does the Lord ask of you But to act justly, to love mercy, And to walk humbly with your God?⁹ The voice of the Lord will call to the city— And it is wise to revere Your name: “Listen, you tribe. Who has appointed its time?¹⁰ Is there still someone in the wicked house, With treasures of iniquity, And a short measure that is cursed?¹¹ Can I tolerate dishonest scales, And a bag of deceitful weights?¹² For the wealthy of the city are full of violence, Her inhabitants lie, And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.¹³ Therefore I will make you ill, striking you down, Rendering you desolate because of your sins.¹⁴ You will eat, yet you will not be satisfied, And your filth will remain within you. When try to secure valuables, You will not save them all, And what you do save I will hand over to the sword.¹⁵ You will sow, but you will not reap. You will tread the olive press, but will not anoint yourself with oil; And tread grapes, but you will not drink wine.¹⁶ The statutes of Omri And all the practices of the house of Ahab are upheld, And you follow their counsels. Therefore I will deliver you to ruin, And your inhabitants to scorn, And you will endure the mockery of My people.”

7 Woe to me! For I am Like harvests of summer fruit, like gleanings of the grape

harvest: There is not a cluster of grapes to eat, Nor a ripe fig that I crave.² The godly person has perished from the land, And there is no one upright among mankind. All of them lie in wait for bloodshed; Each of them hunts the other with a net.³ As for evil, both hands do it well. The leader asks for a bribe, Also the judge, and the great man speaks the desire of his soul— So they plot it together.⁴ The finest among them is like a thorn bush, The most righteous like a thorn hedge. The day you appoint your watchmen, Your punishment is approaching. Then their bewilderment will arise.⁵ Do not trust in a neighbour; Do not have confidence in a close friend. Guard the doors of your mouth From her who lies in your arms.⁶ To set a son against his father, a daughter against her mother, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; A person’s enemies are the people of his own household.⁷ Yet as for me, I will look eagerly for the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation. My God will listen to me.⁸ Do not celebrate over me, my adversary. Though I fall, I will rise again; Though I dwell in darkness, the Lord is my light.⁹ I will endure the indignation of the Lord Because I have sinned against Him, Until He pleads my case and executes justice for me. He will bring me out to the light, And I will look at His righteousness.¹⁰ Then my adversary will see, And shame will cover her who said to me, “Where is the Lord your God?” My eyes will look at her; At that time she will be trodden down Like mud in the streets.¹¹ It will be a time for constructing your walls. On that day your borders will be expanded.¹² It will be a day when people will come to you From Assyria and the cities of Egypt, From Egypt even to the Euphrates, Even from sea to sea and mountain to mountain.¹³ And the earth will become desolate because of its inhabitants, On account of their evil deeds¹⁴ Shepherd Your people with Your sceptre, The flock of Your possession Which lives by itself in the

Micah

*woodland, In the midst of a fruitful field. Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead As in the days of old.*¹⁵ Yet just as when you came out from the land of Egypt, So I will display my wonders to you.¹⁶ Nations will see and be ashamed Of all their might. They will put their hand on their mouth, Their ears will become deaf.¹⁷ They will lick the dust like a snake, Like reptiles of the earth. They will come trembling out of their fortresses; To the Lord our God they will come in trepidation, And they will be afraid of You.¹⁸ Who is a God like You, Who forgives wrongdoing And overlooks the rebellious acts of the remnant of His possession? He does not hold onto His anger forever, Because He delights in mercy.¹⁹ He will again show compassion to us; He will subdue our wrongdoings. Yes, You will cast all their sins Into the depths of the sea.²⁰ You will give truth to Jacob And favour to Abraham, Which You swore to our forefathers From the days of old.

Nahum

1 A pronouncement regarding Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

² *The Lord is a jealous and avenging God; He is filled with wrath and takes vengeance on His adversaries. The Lord reserves His wrath for His enemies.* ³ *The Lord is slow to anger and mighty in power; He will not leave the guilty unpunished. His path is in the whirlwind and storm, and clouds are the dust beneath His feet.* ⁴ *He rebukes the sea and dries it up; He dries up all the rivers. Bashan and Carmel wither, and the blossoms of Lebanon fade.* ⁵ *The mountains quake before Him, and the hills melt away. The earth trembles at His presence, the world and all its inhabitants.* ⁶ *Who can withstand His indignation? Who can endure the burning of His anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are shattered before Him.* ⁷ *The Lord is good, a stronghold in times of trouble; He knows those who seek refuge in Him.* ⁸ *But with an overwhelming flood, He will make an end of its place and pursue His foes into darkness.* ⁹ *Whatever is devised against the Lord, He will bring to an end; distress will not arise a second time.* ¹⁰ *They will be caught in a tangle of thorns and overcome by their drink; they will be devoured like dry stubble.* ¹¹ *From you, Nineveh, has come forth one who plots evil against the Lord, a wicked counsellor.*

¹² This is what the Lord says:

"Though they are at full strength and numerous, they will be cut off and pass away. Though I have afflicted you, Judah, I will afflict you no more. ¹³ *Now I will break their yoke from your neck and tear your shackles apart."* ¹⁴ *The Lord has given a command concerning you, Nineveh: "Your name will no longer be perpetuated. I will destroy the carved images and idols in the temple of your gods. I will prepare your grave, for you are contemptible."* ¹⁵ *Behold, on the*

mountains, the feet of one who brings good news, who proclaims peace! Celebrate your festivals, Judah, and fulfil your vows. Never again will the wicked invade you; they are completely destroyed.

2 *The one who scatters has come up against you. Keep watch over the fortress, Watch the road; Strengthen your back, Summon all your strength.* ² *For the Lord will restore the splendour of Jacob Like the splendour of Israel, Even though destroyers have laid waste to them And ruined their vines.* ³ *The shields of his warriors are crimson, The soldiers are clothed in scarlet, The chariots gleam with flashing metal As he prepares to advance, And the spears of juniper are brandished.* ⁴ *The chariots race madly in the streets, They rush wildly in the public squares; Their appearance is like torches, They dash to and fro like lightning flashes.* ⁵ *He remembers his nobles; They stumble in their march, They hurry to her wall, And the mantelet is prepared.* ⁶ *The river gates are thrown open, And the palace trembles.* ⁷ *It is determined: She has been stripped, she has been carried away, And her slave women are moaning like the sound of doves, Beating their breasts.* ⁸ *Although Nineveh was like a pool of water in her days, Now they are fleeing; "Stop, stop," But no one turns back.* ⁹ *Seize the silver, Seize the gold! For there is no end to the treasure— Riches from every kind of desirable object.* ¹⁰ *She is emptied! Yes, she is desolate and waste! Hearts are melting and knees are wobbling!* Trembling is in all loins! All faces have turned pale! ¹¹ *Where is the lions' den And the feeding ground of the young lions, Where the lion, lioness, and lion's cub roamed, With nothing to disturb them?* ¹² *The lion tore enough for his cubs, Killed sufficiently for his lionesses, And filled his lairs with prey And his dens with torn flesh.* ¹³ *"Behold, I am against you," declares the Lord of armies. "I will burn up her chariots in smoke, A sword*

Nahum

will devour your young lions; I will eliminate your prey from the land, And no longer will the voice of your messengers be heard."

3 Alas for the city of bloodshed, filled with deceit and plunder; Her prey never departs.² The sound of the whip, The sound of the roaring of the wheel, Galloping horses And bounding chariots!³ Horsemen charging, Swords flashing, spears gleaming, Many slain, a mass of corpses, And there is no end to the dead bodies— They stumble over the dead bodies!⁴ All because of the many acts of prostitution of the prostitute, The charming one, the mistress of sorceries, Who sells nations by her prostitution, And families by her sorceries.⁵ "Behold, I am against you," declares the Lord of armies; "And I will lift up your skirts over your face, And display your nakedness to the nations, And your shame to the kingdoms.⁶ I will heap disgrace upon you And make you contemptible, And set you up as a spectacle.⁷ And it will come about that all who see you Will shrink from you and say, 'Nineveh is devastated! Who will show sympathy to her?' Where shall I seek comforters for you?"⁸ Are you better than No-amon, Which was situated by the canals of the Nile, Surrounded by waters, Whose rampart was the sea, Whose wall consisted of the sea?⁹ Cush was her strength, also Egypt without limits. Put and Lubim were among her helpers.¹⁰ Yet she became an exile, She went into captivity; Also her small children were smashed to pieces At the head of every street; They cast lots for her honourable men, And all her great men were bound with shackles.¹¹ You too will be overcome, You will be concealed. You too will seek shelter from the enemy.¹² All your fortifications are like fig trees with ripe fruit— When shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.¹³ Behold, your soldiers are like women! The gates of your land are opened wide to your enemies; Fire consumes your gate bars.¹⁴ Draw water for yourself for the

siege! Strengthen your fortifications! Go into the clay and tread the mortar! Take hold of the brick mould!¹⁵ There fire will consume you, The sword will cut you down; It will consume you like the locust. Multiply yourself like the creeping locust, Multiply yourself like the migratory locust.¹⁶ You have made your traders more numerous than the stars of the sky— The creeping locust sheds its skin and flies away.¹⁷ Your courtiers are like the locusts, Your officials like the swarm of locusts That encamp in the stone walls on a cold day— The sun rises, and they flee, And the place where they are is not known.¹⁸ Your shepherds are sleeping, king of Assyria; Your nobles are lying down. Your people are scattered on the mountains, And there is no one to gather them.¹⁹ There is no relief for your collapse, Your wound is incurable. All who hear about you Will clap their hands over you, For upon whom has your evil not passed continually?

Habakkuk

1 The oracle that the prophet Habakkuk witnessed.

² How long, O Lord, shall I cry for help, and you do not hear? I shout to you, “Violence!” but you do not save. ³ Why do you force me to look upon iniquity, and why do you passively observe evil? Destruction and violence are before me; strife and contention arise. ⁴ Therefore the law is ineffective, and justice never emerges. The wicked encircle the righteous, so justice is distorted. ⁵ “Look among the nations, observe, and be astounded. For I am doing a work in your days that you would not believe if told. ⁶ For behold, I am raising up the Babylonians, that fierce and impetuous nation, who march through the breadth of the earth to seize dwellings not their own. ⁷ They are dreadful and fearsome; their justice and dignity proceed from themselves. ⁸ Their horses are swifter than leopards, more fierce than the evening wolves. Their horsemen press on proudly; their horsemen come from afar. They fly like an eagle hastening to devour. ⁹ They all come for violence, their faces set forward. They gather captives like sand. ¹⁰ They scoff at kings and make princes a laughingstock. They laugh at every stronghold, for they heap up earth and take it. ¹¹ Then they sweep by like the wind and pass on. But they are guilty men, whose own might is their god.” ¹² Are you not from eternity, O Lord my God, my Holy One? You shall not perish. O Lord, you have appointed them for judgement, and you, O Rock, have established them for correction. ¹³ Your eyes are too pure to behold evil, and you cannot look on wrong with favour. Why do you regard those who deal treacherously? Why are you silent when the wicked swallow up those more righteous than they? ¹⁴ You have made mankind like the fish of the sea, like creeping things that have no ruler. ¹⁵ The foe brings all of them up with a hook, he drags them out with his net, he gathers them in his dragnet;

so he rejoices and is glad.¹⁶ Therefore he offers sacrifices to his net and makes offerings to his dragnet; for by them he enjoys abundance, and his food is plentiful. ¹⁷ Is he then to keep on emptying his net, and mercilessly slaying nations forever?

2 I will take my stand at my guard post And position myself on the watchtower; I will watch to see what He will say to me, And how I should respond when I am corrected.

² Then the Lord replied to me and said,

“Write down this vision Scribe it clearly on tablets, So that anyone who reads it may run.

³ For the vision will come to pass in its appointed time; It hastens toward the goal and will not fail. Though it may delay, wait for it; For it will surely come, it will not be late. ⁴ “Behold, as for the proud one, His soul is not upright within him; But the righteous will live by his faith. ⁵ Moreover, wine deceives a proud man, So that he does not reach his goal. He enlarges his appetite like Sheol, And he is like death, never content. He also gathers to himself all the nations And amasses to himself all the peoples.

⁶ Will all of these not take up a song of ridicule against him,

Even a saying and insinuation against him and say, ‘Woe to him who increases what is not his— For how long— And makes himself rich with debts!’ ⁷ Will those to whom you owe not rise up suddenly, And those who collect from you awaken? Indeed, you will become plunder for them. ⁸ Since you have plundered many nations, All the remaining peoples will plunder you— Because of human bloodshed and violence done to the land, To the town and all its inhabitants. ⁹ Woe to him who gains unjust profit for his household, To set his nest on high, To escape from the reach of disaster! ¹⁰ You have devised a

Habakkuk

disgraceful plan for your house By bringing many peoples to ruin; So you are sinning against yourself.¹¹ For the stone will cry out from the wall, And the beam will answer it from the framework.¹² Woe to him who builds a city with bloodshed, And establishes a town with violence!¹³ Is it not indeed from the Lord of hosts That peoples labour merely for fire, And nations become weary for nothing?¹⁴ For the earth will be filled With the awareness of the Lord's glory, As the waters cover the sea.¹⁵ Woe to him who makes his neighbour drink; To you who mix in your poison, Even to make your neighbours drunk So as to gaze upon their nakedness!¹⁶ You will be filled with shame instead of honour. Drink, you yourself, and expose your own nakedness! The cup in the Lord's right hand will come around to you, And utter disgrace will come upon your glory.¹⁷ For the violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you, And the destruction of its animals by which you terrified them, Because of human bloodshed and violence done to the land, To the town and all its inhabitants.¹⁸ What value is a carved image when its maker has carved it, A cast metal image, a teacher of falsehood? For its maker trusts in his own handiwork When he fashions speechless idols.¹⁹ Woe to him who says to a piece of wood, 'Awake!' To a mute stone, 'Arise!' Can that be your teacher? Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, Yet there is no breath at all inside it.²⁰ But the Lord resides in His holy temple. Let all the earth be still before Him."

3 The prayer of supplication by Habakkuk the prophet, set to Shigionoth.

² Lord, I have heard of Your renown, and I am in awe of Your deeds, Lord. Revive them in our time, in our days make them known; in Your wrath remember mercy. ³ God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah His glory covered the heavens,

and His praise filled the earth.⁴ His radiance was like the sunlight; rays flashed from His hand, where His power was hidden.⁵ Plague went before Him, and pestilence followed His steps.⁶ He stood, and the earth shook; He looked, and the nations trembled. The everlasting mountains were shattered, the ancient hills collapsed. His paths are eternal.⁷ I saw the tents of Cushan in distress, and the tent curtains of Midian were trembling.⁸ Was the Lord angry with the rivers? Was Your wrath against the streams? Did You rage against the sea when You rode on Your horses and Your chariots of salvation?⁹ You uncovered Your bow, and called for many arrows. Selah You split the earth with rivers.¹⁰ The mountains saw You and writhed; torrents of water swept by. The deep raised its voice, and lifted its waves on high.¹¹ Sun and moon stood still in their places at the light of Your flying arrows, at the brightness of Your flashing spear.¹² In wrath You marched through the earth; in anger You threshed the nations.¹³ You went forth for the salvation of Your people, to save Your anointed one. You crushed the head of the house of wickedness, laying him bare from foot to neck. Selah¹⁴ With his own spear You pierced the head of his warriors. They stormed out to scatter us, gloating as if to devour the oppressed in secret.¹⁵ You rode over the sea with Your horses, stirring the mighty waters.¹⁶ I heard, and my heart pounded; my lips quivered at the sound. Decay crept into my bones, and my legs trembled. Yet I will wait quietly for the day of distress to come upon the people who invade us.¹⁷ Though the fig tree does not blossom, and there are no grapes on the vines; though the olive crop fails, and the fields produce no food; though the flock disappears from the fold, and there are no cattle in the stalls,¹⁸ yet, I will find joy in the Lord, I will delight in God my Saviour.¹⁹ The Sovereign Lord is my strength; He makes my feet like the feet of a

Habakkuk

deer, and enables me to tread on the heights.

For the choir director, on my stringed instruments.

Zephaniah

1 The word of the Lord that came to Zephaniah son of Cushi, son of Gedaliah, son of Amariah, son of Hezekiah, in the time of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah:

² “I shall completely sweep away everything from the face of the earth,” declares the Lord. ³ “I will sweep away both man and beast; I will remove the birds of the sky and the fish of the sea, and the ruins along with the wicked. I will cut off mankind from the face of the earth,” declares the Lord. ⁴ “I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off every remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the idolatrous priests along with the other priests. ⁵ Those who bow down on the rooftops to the starry host, and those who bow down and swear by the Lord and also swear by Milcom, ⁶ those who have turned away from following the Lord and have neither sought the Lord nor inquired of him.” ⁷ Be silent before the Sovereign Lord, for the day of the Lord is near. The Lord has prepared a sacrifice; he has consecrated his guests. ⁸ “On the day of the Lord’s sacrifice, I will punish the princes, the king’s sons, and all who wear foreign clothing. ⁹ On that day I will punish all who leap over the threshold, who fill their master’s house with violence and deceit. ¹⁰ “On that day,” declares the Lord, “a cry will be heard from the Fish Gate, wailing from the Second Quarter, and a loud crash from the hills. ¹¹ Wail, you who live in the market district, for all your merchants will be wiped out; all who weigh out silver will be cut off. ¹² At that time I will search Jerusalem with lamps and punish those who are complacent, who are like wine left on its dregs, who say in their hearts, ‘The Lord will do nothing, either good or bad.’ ¹³ Their wealth will be plundered, their houses laid waste. Though they build houses, they will not dwell in them; though they plant vineyards, they will not drink the wine thereof.” ¹⁴ The great day of the Lord is near

—near and coming swiftly. The cry on the day of the Lord is bitter; the warrior shouts his battle cry. ¹⁵ That day will be a day of wrath, a day of distress and anguish, a day of ruin and desolation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness, ¹⁶ a day of trumpet and battle cry against the fortified cities and against the high corner towers. ¹⁷ “I will bring distress on mankind, so that they will walk like the blind, because they have sinned against the Lord. Their blood will be poured out like dust and their flesh like dung. ¹⁸ Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to save them on the day of the Lord’s wrath. In the fire of his jealousy, the whole earth will be consumed, for he will make a complete end, indeed a terrifying one, of all the inhabitants of the earth.

2 Gather yourselves, yes, come together, You nation without shame, ² Before the decree is fulfilled— The day passes like chaff— Before the fierce anger of the Lord comes upon you, Before the day of the Lord’s wrath comes upon you. ³ Seek the Lord, All you humble of the earth Who have practised His ordinances; Seek righteousness, seek humility. Perhaps you will remain hidden On the day of the Lord’s anger.

⁴ For Gaza will be abandoned, And Ashkelon will become a desolation; Ashdod will be driven out at noon, And Ekron will be uprooted. ⁵ Alas for the inhabitants of the seacoast, The nation of the Cherethites! The word of the Lord is against you, Canaan, land of the Philistines; And I will remove you So that there will be no inhabitant. ⁶ Thus, the seacoast will become grazing lands, With pastures for shepherds and folds for flocks. ⁷ And the coast will be For the remnant of the house of Judah, They will drive flocks there; In the houses of Ashkelon they will lie down at evening, For the Lord their God will care for them And restore their fortunes.

Zephaniah

⁸ “I have heard the insults of Moab And the mocking words of the sons of Ammon, With which they have reviled My people And boasted against their territory. ⁹ Therefore, as I live,” declares the Lord of armies, The God of Israel, “Moab will assuredly be like Sodom, And the sons of Ammon like Gomorrah— A place possessed by weeds and salt mines, And a permanent desolation. The remnant of My people will plunder them, And the remainder of My nation will inherit them.” ¹⁰ This they will have in return for their arrogance, Because they have reviled and boasted Against the people of the Lord of armies. ¹¹ The Lord will be terrifying to them, For He will reduce all the gods of the earth; And all the coastlands of the nations will bow down to Him, Everyone from his own place.

¹² “You also, Cushites, Will be slain by My sword.”

¹³ And He will stretch out His hand against the north And bring down Assyria, And He will make Nineveh a desolation, Parched like the wilderness. ¹⁴ Flocks will lie down in her midst, All animals that range in herds; Both the pelican and the hedgehog Will spend the night in the tops of her pillars; Birds will sing in the window, Devastation will be on the threshold; For He has uncovered the cedar work. ¹⁵ This is the presumptuous city That dwells securely, Who says in her heart, “I am, and there is no one besides me.” How she has become a desolation, A resting place for animals! Everyone who passes by her will whistle And wave his hand in contempt.

3 Alas for her who is rebellious and unclean, The oppressive city! ² She listened to no voice, She accepted no correction. She did not place her trust in the Lord, She did not draw near to her God. ³ Her officials within her are roaring lions, Her judges are wolves at evening; They leave nothing for the morning. ⁴ Her prophets are arrogant,

deceitful men; Her priests have desecrated the sanctuary, They have violated the Law. ⁵ The Lord is righteous in her midst; He will do no injustice. Every morning He brings His justice to light; He does not fail. But the unjust knows no shame.

⁶ “I have removed nations; Their corner towers stand abandoned. I have devastated their streets, With no one passing by; Their cities lie in ruins, Without a person, without an inhabitant. ⁷ I said, ‘You will surely fear Me, You will accept correction.’ So her dwelling place will not be destroyed In accordance with everything I have appointed for her. Instead, they were eager to corrupt all their deeds. ⁸ Therefore wait for Me,” declares the Lord, “For the day when I rise up as a witness. Indeed, My decision is to gather nations, To assemble kingdoms, To pour out on them My indignation, All My burning anger; For all the earth will be consumed By the fire of My zeal.

⁹ For then I will grant to the peoples Pure speech, So that all of them may call on the name of the Lord, To serve Him together. ¹⁰ From beyond the rivers of Cush My worshippers, the daughter of My dispersed people, Will bring My offerings. ¹¹ On that day you will feel no shame Because of all your deeds By which you have rebelled against Me; For then I will remove from among you Those who celebrate in pride, And you will never again be arrogant on My holy mountain. ¹² But I will leave among you A humble and lowly people, And they will find refuge in the name of the Lord. ¹³ The remnant of Israel will do no wrong Nor tell lies, Nor will a deceitful tongue Be found in their mouths; For they will feed and lie down With no one to make them afraid.” ¹⁴ Sing for joy, daughter of Zion! Shout in triumph, Israel! Rejoice and exult with all your heart, Daughter of Jerusalem! ¹⁵ The Lord has lifted His judgments against you, He has driven

Zephaniah

away your enemies. The King of Israel, the Lord, is in your midst; You will no longer fear disaster. ¹⁶ *On that day it will be said to Jerusalem: "Do not be afraid, Zion; Do not let your hands grow weak.* ¹⁷ *The Lord your God is in your midst, A mighty warrior who saves. He will rejoice over you with gladness, He will be quiet in His love, He will exult over you with joyful singing.* ¹⁸ *I will gather those who grieve about the appointed feasts— They came from you, Zion; The disgrace of exile is a burden on them.* ¹⁹ *Behold, I am going to act at that time Against all your oppressors; I will save those who are lame And gather the scattered, And I will transform their shame into praise and renown In all the earth.* ²⁰ *At that time I will bring you in, Even at the time when I gather you together; Indeed, I will make you renowned and praised Among all the peoples of the earth, When I restore your fortunes before your eyes," Says the Lord.*

Haggai

1 In the second year of King Darius, on the first day of the sixth month, the word of the Lord came through the prophet Haggai to Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying,² “This is what the Lord of Hosts says:

‘These people say, “The time has not yet come to rebuild the house of the Lord.”’

³ Then the word of the Lord came through Haggai the prophet, saying,

‘Is it a time for you to dwell in your panelled houses, while this house lies in ruins?’

⁵ This is what the Lord of Hosts says:

‘Consider your ways. ⁶ You have sown much, but harvested little. You eat, but never have enough. You drink, but never have your fill. You clothe yourselves, but no one is warm. And he who earns wages does so to put them into a bag with holes.’

⁷ The Lord of Hosts says this:

‘Consider your ways. ⁸ Go up into the mountains, bring down timber, and build the temple, that I may take pleasure in it and be honoured,’ says the Lord. ⁹ ‘You looked for much, and behold, it came to little; and when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why?’ declares the Lord of Hosts. ‘Because of my house, which remains in ruins, while each of you is busy with his own house. ¹⁰ Therefore, because of you the heavens have withheld their dew and the earth its produce. ¹¹ I called for a drought on the land and the mountains, on the grain, the new wine, the oil, and on all that the ground produces, on people and livestock, and on all the labour of your hands.’

¹² Then Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord their God and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the Lord their God had sent him. And the people feared the Lord.¹³ Then Haggai, the Lord’s messenger, delivered the Lord’s message to the people, saying,

‘I am with you,’

declares the Lord.¹⁴ So the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and began work on the house of the Lord of Hosts, their God,¹⁵ on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month, during the second year of King Darius.

2 On the twenty-first day of the seventh month, the word of the Lord came through the prophet Haggai, saying,

² ‘Speak to Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying, ³ ‘Who among you is left who saw this house in its former glory? How does it appear to you now? Does it not seem like nothing in comparison? ⁴ But now be strong, Zerubbabel,’ declares the Lord. ‘Be strong, Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest. Be strong, all you people of the land,’ declares the Lord, ‘and work; for I am with you,’ declares the Lord of hosts. ⁵ ‘This is the promise I made to you when you came out of Egypt. My Spirit remains among you; do not fear.’ ⁶ For thus says the Lord of hosts: ‘In a little while, I will once more shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land. ⁷ I will shake all nations, and the treasures of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory,’ says the Lord of hosts. ⁸ ‘The silver and the gold belong to

Haggai

me,' declares the Lord of hosts. ⁹ 'The glory of this latter house will be greater than the former,' says the Lord of hosts. 'And in this place I will grant peace,' declares the Lord of hosts."

¹⁰ On the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to Haggai the prophet, saying,

¹¹ "This is what the Lord of hosts says: 'Consult the priests for guidance: ¹² If someone carries consecrated meat in the fold of their garment, and touches bread, stew, wine, oil, or any other food, does it become consecrated?'"

The priests answered, "No." ¹³ Then Haggai said,

"If someone defiled by contact with a corpse touches any of these things, does it become defiled?"

And the priests answered,

"Yes, it becomes defiled."

¹⁴ Then Haggai said,

"So it is with this people and this nation in my sight,' declares the Lord. 'Whatever they do and whatever they offer is defiled. ¹⁵ Now give careful thought to this from this day onward: consider how things were before one stone was laid upon another in the Lord's temple. ¹⁶ When anyone came to a heap expecting twenty measures, there were only ten. When anyone went to a wine vat to draw fifty measures, there were only twenty. ¹⁷ I afflicted all the work of your hands with blight, mildew, and hail, yet you did not return to me,' declares the Lord. ¹⁸ 'From this day on, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, give careful thought to the day

when the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid.

Consider:

¹⁹ *Is there any seed left in the barn? Until now, the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not borne fruit. But from this day on I will bless you."*

²⁰ The word of the Lord came to Haggai a second time on the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying,

²¹ *"Address Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, with this message: 'I am soon to shake the heavens and the earth. ²² I will overthrow the thrones of kingdoms and destroy the power of the kingdoms of the nations. I will overthrow chariots and their riders; horses and their riders will fall, each by the sword of his brother. ²³ 'On that day,' declares the Lord of hosts, 'I will take you, my servant Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel,' declares the Lord, 'and I will make you like my signet ring, for I have chosen you,' declares the Lord of hosts."*

Zechariah

1 In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to the prophet Zechariah, son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, saying: ² “The Lord was exceedingly angry with your forefathers. ³ Therefore, say to them: This is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘Return to Me,’ declares the Lord of Hosts, ‘and I will return to you,’ says the Lord of Hosts. ⁴ Do not be like your forefathers, to whom the former prophets proclaimed: This is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘Turn from your evil ways and your evil deeds.’ But they did not listen or heed Me,” declares the Lord. ⁵ “Your forefathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever? ⁶ But did not My words and My statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, overtake your forefathers? Then they repented and said, ‘As the Lord of Hosts has determined to do to us according to our ways and deeds, so He has dealt with us.’” ⁷ On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month of Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to the prophet Zechariah, son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, as follows: ⁸ I saw during the night, and behold, a man riding on a red horse, standing among the myrtle trees in the ravine, with red, sorrel, and white horses behind him. ⁹ Then I said, “What are these, my lord?” And the angel who was speaking with me said, “I will show you what these are.” ¹⁰ The man standing among the myrtle trees answered, “These are the ones the Lord has sent to patrol the earth.” ¹¹ And they reported to the angel of the Lord who was standing among the myrtle trees, “We have patrolled the earth, and behold, all the earth is still and quiet.” ¹² Then the angel of the Lord said, “Lord of Hosts, how long will You withhold mercy from Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, with which You have been angry these seventy years?” ¹³ And the Lord responded to the angel who was speaking with me with gracious and comforting words. ¹⁴ So the angel who was speaking with me said, “Proclaim, saying: This is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘I am very

jealous for Jerusalem and Zion,¹⁵ and I am exceedingly angry with the nations that are at ease; for while I was only a little angry, they furthered the disaster.’¹⁶ Therefore, this is what the Lord says: ‘I will return to Jerusalem with compassion; My house will be rebuilt in it,’ declares the Lord of Hosts, ‘and a measuring line will be stretched over Jerusalem.’¹⁷ Proclaim further, saying: This is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘My cities will again overflow with prosperity, and the Lord will again comfort Zion and choose Jerusalem.’¹⁸ Then I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, there were four horns.¹⁹ So I asked the angel who was speaking with me, “What are these?” And he said, “These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”²⁰ And the Lord showed me four craftsmen.²¹ I asked, “What are these coming to do?” And he said, “These are the horns that have scattered Judah so that no one raises his head; but the craftsmen have come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations who have lifted up their horns against the land of Judah to scatter it.”

2 Then I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, there was a man with a measuring line in his hand. ² I asked, “Where are you going?” He replied, “To measure Jerusalem, to determine how wide and how long it is.”³ And behold, the angel who was speaking with me was departing, and another angel came to meet him. ⁴ He said to him, “Run, tell that young man, ‘Jerusalem will be inhabited as a city without walls because of the multitude of people and livestock in it.’⁵ For I,’ declares the Lord, ‘will be a wall of fire around her, and I will be her glory within.’”⁶ “Come! Flee from the land of the north,” declares the Lord, “for I have scattered you to the four winds of the heavens,” declares the Lord. ⁷ “Come, Zion! Escape, you who dwell with Daughter Babylon!”⁸ For this is what the Lord of Hosts says: “After glory has sent me against the nations that have plundered you—for whoever touches you touches the apple of His eye—⁹ I will surely

Zechariah

wave my hand over them so that their slaves will plunder them. Then you will know that the Lord of Hosts has sent me.¹⁰ “Shout for joy and be glad, Daughter Zion. For behold, I am coming, and I will dwell among you,” declares the Lord.¹¹ “Many nations will join themselves to the Lord on that day and will become my people. I will dwell among you, and you will know that the Lord of Hosts has sent me to you.¹² The Lord will take possession of Judah as His share in the holy land and will once more choose Jerusalem.¹³ Be silent before the Lord, all mankind, for He has roused Himself from His holy dwelling.”

3 Then he revealed to me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, with Satan positioned at his right side to bring accusations against him.² The Lord said to Satan, “The Lord rebuke you, Satan! The Lord, who has chosen Jerusalem, rebuke you! Is this not a brand plucked from the fire?”³ Now Joshua was dressed in filthy garments as he stood before the angel.⁴ The angel said to those who were standing before him, “Remove his filthy garments.” Then he said to Joshua, “See, I have taken away your iniquity, and I will clothe you with rich robes.”⁵ Then I said, “Place a clean turban on his head.” So they placed a clean turban on his head and clothed him, while the angel of the Lord stood by.⁶ The angel of the Lord delivered this command to Joshua:⁷ “This is what the Lord of hosts says: ‘If you will walk in my ways and keep my charge, then you will govern my house and have charge of my courts, and I will give you access among these who stand here.’⁸ “Listen, High Priest Joshua, you and your companions seated before you, who are men symbolic of things to come: I am going to bring my servant, the Branch.⁹ See, the stone I have set before Joshua! On that one stone are seven eyes, and I will engrave an inscription on it,’ says the Lord of hosts, ‘and I will remove the iniquity of this land in a single day.¹⁰ “In that day,’ declares the Lord of hosts, ‘each of you

will invite your neighbour to sit under his vine and fig tree.’”

4 Then the angel who had been conversing with me returned and roused me, as one who is awakened from sleep.² He asked me, “What do you see?” I replied, “I see a lampstand made entirely of gold with a bowl on its top and seven lamps on it, with seven channels for the lamps on the top.³ Also, there are two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on its left.”⁴ I inquired of the angel who was speaking with me, “What are these, my lord?”⁵ The angel who was speaking with me responded, “Do you not know what these are?” I said, “No, my lord.”⁶ So he said to me, “This is the word of the Lord to Zerubbabel: ‘Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,’ declares the Lord of Hosts.⁷ ‘What are you, mighty mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become level ground. He will bring forth the capstone with shouts of ‘Grace, grace to it!’’⁸ The message from the Lord came to me, saying,⁹ “The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands will also complete it. Then you will know that the Lord of Hosts has sent me to you.¹⁰ For who has despised the day of small things? These seven will rejoice when they see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel—they are the eyes of the Lord which range throughout the earth.”¹¹ Then I asked him, “What are these two olive trees on the right and left of the lampstand?”¹² And I asked again, “What are these two olive branches beside the two golden pipes that pour out the golden oil?”¹³ He replied, “Do you not know what these are?” I said, “No, my lord.”¹⁴ Then he explained, “These are the two anointed ones who stand in the presence of the Lord of all the earth.”

5 I lifted my eyes once more and saw, and behold, there was a flying scroll.² And he said to me, “What do you see?” I replied, “I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty cubits and its

Zechariah

width ten cubits.”³ Then he said to me, “This is the curse that is going out over the entire land; for everyone who steals will be removed according to the writing on one side, and everyone who swears falsely will be removed according to the writing on the other side.”⁴ ‘I will send it forth,’ declares the Lord of Hosts, ‘and it will enter the house of the thief and the house of the one who swears falsely by my name. It will remain in that house and destroy it with its timber and stones.”⁵ Then the angel who was speaking with me came forward and said, “Lift your eyes now and see what this is that is going forth.”⁶ And I asked, “What is it?” He replied, “This is the basket going forth.” And he added, “This is their iniquity throughout the land.”⁷ And behold, a lead cover was lifted up, and there was a woman sitting inside the basket.⁸ He said, “This is Wickedness,” and he pushed her back into the basket and cast the lead weight over its opening.⁹ Then I looked up and saw two women coming out with the wind in their wings; they had wings like those of a stork, and they lifted the basket between the earth and the heavens.¹⁰ I inquired of the angel who was speaking with me, “Where are they carrying the basket?”¹¹ He replied, “To build a house for it in the land of Shinar; and when it is ready, it will be set there on its own base.”

6 I lifted my eyes once more and saw four chariots emerging from between two mountains—mountains made of bronze.² The first chariot was drawn by red horses, the second by black horses,³ the third by white horses, and the fourth by strong dappled horses.⁴ I inquired of the angel who was speaking with me, “What are these, my lord?”⁵ The angel replied, “These are the four spirits of heaven, setting out after standing before the Lord of all the earth.⁶ The chariot with the black horses is going towards the north country, the white ones follow them, and the dappled ones head towards the south.”⁷ When these strong horses went out, they were eager

to patrol the earth. And He said, “Go, patrol the earth.” So they patrolled the earth.⁸ Then He called out to me, “Look, those heading to the north country have appeased My Spirit in the land of the north.”⁹ The word of the Lord then came to me, saying:¹⁰ “Take silver and gold from the exiles, Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah, who have arrived from Babylon, and go the same day to the house of Josiah son of Zephaniah.¹¹ Make a crown from the silver and gold, and place it on the head of Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest.¹² Say to him, ‘This is what the Lord of Hosts says: ‘Behold, the man whose name is the Branch, for he will branch out from his place and build the temple of the Lord.¹³ Indeed, he will build the temple of the Lord, and he will be clothed with majesty and sit and rule on his throne. He will be a priest on his throne, and there will be harmony between the two offices.’”¹⁴ The crown will serve as a memorial in the temple of the Lord for Helem, Tobijah, Jedaiah, and Hen son of Zephaniah.¹⁵ Those who are far off will come and build the temple of the Lord, and you will know that the Lord of Hosts has sent me to you. This will occur if you diligently obey the Lord your God.

7 During the fourth year of King Darius, a message from the Lord came to Zechariah on the fourth day of the ninth month, known as Kislev.² The people of Bethel sent Sharezer and Regem-Melek, along with their men, to seek the favour of the Lord,³ by speaking to the priests of the house of the Lord Almighty and the prophets, asking, “Should I mourn and fast in the fifth month, as I have done for so many years?”⁴ Then the word of the Lord Almighty came to me, saying,⁵ “Tell all the people of the land and the priests, ‘When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months for these seventy years, was it truly for me that you fasted?’⁶ And when you eat and drink, do you not eat and drink for yourselves?⁷ Are these not the words the Lord proclaimed through the former prophets, when Jerusalem

Zechariah

and its surrounding towns were inhabited and prosperous, and the Negev and the foothills were settled?"⁸ And the word of the Lord came again to Zechariah, saying,⁹ "This is what the Lord Almighty says: 'Administer true justice; show kindness and compassion to one another.¹⁰ Do not oppress the widow or the orphan, the foreigner or the poor. Do not plot evil against each other in your hearts.'¹¹ But they refused to listen; they turned a stubborn shoulder and stopped their ears from hearing.¹² They made their hearts as hard as stone, so they would not hear the law or the words that the Lord Almighty had sent by His Spirit through the former prophets. Therefore, great wrath came from the Lord Almighty.¹³ 'When I called, they did not listen; therefore, when they called, I did not respond,' says the Lord Almighty.¹⁴ 'I scattered them with a storm wind among all the nations they did not know. The land they left behind was so desolate that no one travelled through it. This is how they made the pleasant land desolate.'

8 A message from the Lord of hosts was given to me:² This is what the Lord of hosts says: "I am exceedingly jealous for Zion; I am burning with great jealousy for her."³ This is what the Lord says: "I will return to Zion and dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts will be called the Holy Mountain."⁴ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "Once again, old men and women will sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with a staff in hand because of their age.⁵ And the city squares will be filled with boys and girls playing there."⁶ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "If it seems marvellous to the remnant of this people in those days, will it also seem marvellous to me?" declares the Lord of hosts.⁷ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "I will save my people from the lands of the east and the west.⁸ I will bring them back to live in Jerusalem; they will be my people, and I will be their God in truth and

righteousness."⁹ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "Let your hands be strong, you who hear these words spoken by the prophets who were present when the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, so that the temple might be built.¹⁰ Before those days, there were no wages for people or hire for animals. No one could go about their business safely because of their enemies, for I had set everyone against their neighbour.¹¹ However, I will now treat the remnant of this people differently than in the past," declares the Lord of hosts.¹² "For the seed will be prosperous: the vine will yield its fruit, the land will produce its crops, and the heavens will give their dew. I will give all these things as an inheritance to the remnant of this people.¹³ Just as you have been a curse among the nations, house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you, and you will be a blessing. Do not fear, but let your hands be strong."¹⁴ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "Just as I had determined to bring disaster upon you when your ancestors provoked me to anger," says the Lord of hosts,¹⁵ "so I have determined to do good again to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Do not fear.¹⁶ These are the things you shall do: speak the truth to each other, and render true and sound judgement in your gates;¹⁷ do not plot evil against each other, and do not love perjury. I hate all these things," declares the Lord.¹⁸ A message from the Lord of hosts was given to me:¹⁹ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "The fasts of the fourth, fifth, seventh, and tenth months will become joyful and glad occasions and happy festivals for the house of Judah. Therefore, love truth and peace."²⁰ This is what the Lord of hosts says: "Many peoples and the inhabitants of many cities will yet come,²¹ and the inhabitants of one city will go to another, saying, 'Let us go at once to entreat the favour of the Lord and to seek the Lord of hosts. I myself am going.'²² So many peoples and mighty nations will come to Jerusalem to seek the Lord of hosts and to entreat his favour."²³ This is what the Lord of hosts says:

Zechariah

"In those days, ten people from all languages and nations will take firm hold of one Jew by the hem of his garment and say, 'Let us go with you, because we have heard that God is with you.'"

9 The message

Concerning the word of the Lord is directed towards the land of Hadach, with Damascus as its resting place— For the eyes of humanity, especially all the tribes of Israel, are upon the Lord—² And Hamath also, which borders on it; Tyre and Sidon, because they are very wise.³ For Tyre constructed a stronghold for herself, And amassed silver like dust, And gold like the mud of the streets.⁴ Behold, the Lord will strip her of possessions And cast her wealth into the sea; And she will be devoured by fire.⁵ Ashkelon will see it and be afraid. Gaza too will writhe in great distress, Also Ekron, because her hope has been shattered. Moreover, the king will perish from Gaza, And Ashkelon will not be inhabited.⁶ And a diverse people will dwell in Ashdod, And I will remove the arrogance of the Philistines.⁷ And I will take away their blood from their mouth And their abominations from between their teeth. Then they too will belong to our God, And be like a family in Judah, And Ekron like a Jebusite.⁸ But I will encamp around My house because of an army, Because of one who passes by and returns; And no oppressor will pass over them anymore, For now I have seen with My eyes.⁹ Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion! Shout in triumph, daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king is coming to you; He is righteous and victorious, Humble, and riding on a donkey, Even on a colt, the foal of a donkey.¹⁰ And I will remove the chariot from Ephraim And the horse from Jerusalem; And the bow of war will be broken. And He will proclaim peace to the nations; And His rule will extend from sea to sea, And from the Euphrates River to the ends of the earth.¹¹

As for you also, due to the blood of My covenant with you, I have released your prisoners from the waterless pit.¹² Return to the stronghold, you prisoners filled with hope; This very day I am declaring that I will restore double to you.¹³ For I will bend Judah as My bow, I will fill the bow with Ephraim. And I will rouse your sons, Zion, against your sons, Greece; And I will make you like a warrior's sword.¹⁴ Then the Lord will appear over them, And His arrow will shoot forth like lightning; And the Lord God will sound the trumpet, And advance in the storm winds of the south.¹⁵ The Lord of hosts will protect them. And they will devour and trample the slingstones; And they will drink and be exuberant as with wine; And they will be filled like a sacrificial basin, Drenched like the corners of the altar.¹⁶ And the Lord their God will deliver them on that day As the flock of His people; For they are like the precious stones of a crown, Sparkling on His land.¹⁷ For how great is His goodness, And how great is His beauty! Grain will make the young men flourish, And new wine, the maidens.

10 Ask for rain from the Lord during the springtime— The Lord who creates the storm winds; And He will provide them with showers of rain, vegetation in the field for each person.² For the teraphim speak deception, And the diviners see an illusion And tell deceitful dreams; They comfort in vain. Therefore the people wander like sheep, They are afflicted, because there is no shepherd.³ "My wrath is aroused against the shepherds, And I will punish the male goats; For the Lord of hosts has visited His flock, the house of Judah, And will transform them like His majestic horse in battle.⁴ From them will arise the cornerstone, From them the tent peg, From them the bow of battle, From them every ruler, all of them together.⁵ And they will resemble warriors, Trampling down the enemy in the mud of the streets in battle;

Zechariah

And they will fight, for the Lord will be with them; And the riders on horses will be put to shame. ⁶ And I will fortify the house of Judah, And I will deliver the house of Joseph, And I will restore them, Because I have shown compassion on them; And they will be as though I had not cast them off, For I am the Lord their God and I will respond to them. ⁷ And Ephraim will be like a warrior, And their heart will be joyful as if from wine; Indeed, their children will see it and be joyful, Their heart will rejoice in the Lord. ⁸ I will signal for them and gather them together, For I have redeemed them; And they will be as numerous as they were before. ⁹ When I disperse them among the peoples, They will remember Me in distant countries, And they with their children will live and return. ¹⁰ I will bring them back from the land of Egypt And gather them from Assyria; And I will bring them to the land of Gilead and Lebanon Until no room can be found for them. ¹¹ And they will pass through the sea of distress, And He will strike the waves in the sea So that all the depths of the Nile will dry up; And the pride of Assyria will be brought down, And the sceptre of Egypt will depart. ¹² And I will empower them in the Lord, And in His name they will walk,” declares the Lord.

11 Open your doors, Lebanon, so that fire may consume your cedars. ² Wail, juniper, for the cedar has fallen; the majestic trees are destroyed! Wail, oaks of Bashan, for the dense forest has been brought down! ³ Hear the wailing of the shepherds, for their glorious pastures are ruined! Listen to the roaring of the young lions, for the pride of the Jordan is devastated!

⁴ This is what the Lord my God says: “Tend the flock destined for slaughter. ⁵ Their buyers slaughter them and go unpunished. Those who sell them say, ‘Blessed be the Lord, for I have become wealthy!’ Their own shepherds show them no mercy. ⁶ For I will no longer have

compassion for the people of the land,” declares the Lord. “I will hand everyone over to their neighbours and their king. They will crush the land, and I will not deliver them from their hands.” ⁷ So I tended the flock destined for slaughter, particularly the afflicted of the flock. I took two staffs, calling one Favour and the other Union, and I tended the flock. ⁸ In one month I removed the three shepherds. My soul grew weary of them, and they also detested me. ⁹ So I said, “I will not tend you any longer. Let those who are dying die, and those who are perishing perish. Let those who remain devour each other’s flesh.” ¹⁰ Then I took my staff called Favour and broke it, annulling the covenant I had made with all the peoples. ¹¹ It was annulled on that day, and thus the afflicted of the flock who were watching me knew it was the word of the Lord. ¹² I said to them, “If you see fit, give me my wages; if not, keep them.” So they weighed out thirty pieces of silver as my wages. ¹³ And the Lord said to me, “Throw it to the potter—the splendid price at which they valued me!” So I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them to the potter in the house of the Lord. ¹⁴ Then I broke my second staff called Union, breaking the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. ¹⁵ Then the Lord said to me, “Take up once more the equipment of a foolish shepherd. ¹⁶ For I am about to raise up a shepherd in the land who will not care for those who are perishing, nor seek the scattered, nor heal the injured, nor nourish the healthy, but will devour the flesh of the fat sheep, tearing off their hooves.

¹⁷ Woe to the worthless shepherd who abandons the flock! May the sword strike his arm and his right eye! May his arm be completely withered, and his right eye utterly blinded!”

12 A declaration: The word of the Lord concerning Israel. The Lord, who stretches out the heavens, who lays the foundation of the earth, and who forms the spirit of a person

Zechariah

within him, proclaims: ² “Behold, I am going to make Jerusalem a cup that causes all the surrounding peoples to stagger. Judah will also be besieged alongside Jerusalem. ³ On that day, when all the nations of the earth are gathered against her, I will make Jerusalem an immovable stone for all the peoples. All who attempt to lift it will severely injure themselves. ⁴ On that day,” declares the Lord, “I will strike every horse with panic and its rider with madness. I will keep a watchful eye over the house of Judah, while I blind every horse of the nations. ⁵ Then the clans of Judah will say in their hearts, ‘The inhabitants of Jerusalem are strong through the Lord Almighty, their God.’ ⁶ “On that day I will make the clans of Judah like a firepot among wood, like a flaming torch among sheaves. They will consume all the surrounding peoples on the right and on the left, while the inhabitants of Jerusalem remain in their place in Jerusalem. ⁷ The Lord will save the dwellings of Judah first, so that the glory of the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will not surpass that of Judah. ⁸ On that day the Lord will protect the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the feeblest among them will be like David, and the house of David will be like God, like the angel of the Lord before them. ⁹ On that day I will set out to destroy all the nations that rise against Jerusalem. ¹⁰ “And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. They will look upon me whom they have pierced, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child, and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a firstborn. ¹¹ On that day the mourning in Jerusalem will be as great as the mourning of Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo. ¹² The land will mourn, every family by itself, with their wives by themselves; the family of the house of David by itself and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself and their wives by themselves; ¹³ the descendants of Levi will mourn separately, each family and their wives

apart; the descendants of Shimei will also mourn separately, each family and their wives apart; ¹⁴ and all the remaining families, every family by itself, and their wives by themselves.

13 “On that day a fountain will be opened for the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, to cleanse them from sin and defilement. ² “And on that day,” declares the Lord of Hosts, “I will remove the names of the idols from the land, and they shall be remembered no more; I will also remove the prophets and the spirit of impurity from the land. ³ And if anyone still prophesies, their father and mother who bore them will say, ‘You shall not live, for you have spoken lies in the name of the Lord.’ Then their own parents will pierce them through when they prophesy. ⁴ On that day, every prophet will be ashamed of their vision when they prophesy, and they will not wear a hairy garment to deceive. ⁵ Each will say, ‘I am not a prophet; I am a tiller of the soil, for I have been a labourer since my youth.’ ⁶ And if someone asks, ‘What are these wounds on your body?’ they will reply, ‘The wounds I received in the house of my friends.’

⁷ *“Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man who is my companion!”* declares the Lord of Hosts. *“Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered, and I will turn my hand against the little ones.”* ⁸ *“And throughout the land,”* declares the Lord, *“two-thirds will be cut off and perish, but a third will be left in it.”* ⁹ *This third I will bring through the fire; I will refine them as silver is refined and test them as gold is tested. They will call on my name, and I will answer them; I will say, ‘They are my people,’ and they will say, ‘The Lord is our God.’”*

14 Behold, a day is approaching for the Lord when your possessions will be plundered and divided within your midst. ² I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle; the city will be captured, the houses looted, and

Zechariah

the women violated. Half of the city will go into exile, but the remainder of the people will not be removed from the city.³ Then the Lord will go forth and fight against those nations, as He fights on a day of battle.⁴ On that day, His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, forming a vast valley, with one half of the mountain moving north and the other half moving south.⁵ You will flee through My mountain valley, for it will extend to Azel. You will flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the Lord my God will come, and all the holy ones with Him.⁶ On that day, there will be no light; the luminaries will dwindle.⁷ It will be a unique day, known only to the Lord, without distinction between day and night. When evening comes, there will be light.⁸ On that day, living waters will flow out from Jerusalem, half towards the eastern sea and half towards the western sea, in both summer and winter.⁹ The Lord will be king over the whole earth. On that day, the Lord will be the only one, and His name the only one.¹⁰ The whole land will be transformed into a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem. But Jerusalem will be elevated and remain on its site from Benjamin's Gate to the site of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's winepresses.¹¹ It will be inhabited, and there will be no more destruction; Jerusalem will dwell in security.¹² This will be the plague with which the Lord will strike all the peoples who fought against Jerusalem: their flesh will rot while they stand on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongues will rot in their mouths.¹³ On that day, a great panic from the Lord will fall upon them. They will seize each other by the hand and raise their hands against one another.¹⁴ Judah too will fight in Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered—gold, silver, and garments in great abundance.¹⁵ A similar plague will strike the horses, mules, camels, donkeys, and all the

animals in those camps.¹⁶ Then the survivors from all the nations that attacked Jerusalem will go up year after year to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, and to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles.¹⁷ If any of the families of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, they will have no rain.¹⁸ If the family of Egypt does not go up and enter, they will receive no rain. This will be the plague with which the Lord strikes the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles.¹⁹ This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles.²⁰ On that day, "Holy to the Lord" will be inscribed on the bells of the horses, and the cooking pots in the Lord's house will be like the sacred bowls before the altar.²¹ Every pot in Jerusalem and Judah will be holy to the Lord of Hosts, and all who come to sacrifice will take some of them and cook in them. On that day, there will no longer be a Canaanite in the house of the Lord of Hosts.

Malachi

1 The message of the Lord's word to Israel through Malachi: ² "I have loved you," says the Lord. But you question, "How have you loved us?" "Was Esau not Jacob's brother?" declares the Lord. "Yet I have loved Jacob;³ but Esau I have hated, and I have made his mountains a desolation and given his inheritance to the jackals of the wilderness."⁴ Edom may say, "We have been beaten down, but we will return and build the ruins." But this is what the Lord of hosts says: "They may build, but I will tear down. They will be called the territory of wickedness, and the people with whom the Lord is indignant forever."⁵ Your eyes will see this, and you will say, "Great is the Lord—even beyond the borders of Israel!"⁶ "A son honours his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, where is my honour? And if I am a master, where is my respect?" says the Lord of hosts to you, the priests who despise my name. But you ask, "How have we despised your name?"⁷ By presenting defiled food on my altar. But you ask, "How have we defiled you?" By saying, "The table of the Lord is contemptible."⁸ When you offer blind animals for sacrifice, is that not wrong? Or when you present lame or sick animals, is that not wrong? Try offering them to your governor! Would he be pleased with you? Would he accept you?" says the Lord of hosts.⁹ "But now, plead for God's favour, so that he will be gracious to us. With such offerings from your hands, will he accept any of you?" says the Lord of hosts.¹⁰ "If only one of you would shut the temple doors, so that you would not kindle fire on my altar for nothing! I am not pleased with you," says the Lord of hosts, "nor will I accept an offering from your hand.¹¹ From for the rising of the sun to its setting, my name will be great among the nations, and in every place incense and pure offerings will be brought to my name, for my name will be great among the nations," says the Lord of hosts.¹² "But you are profaning it by saying, 'The table of the Lord is defiled, and its food is contemptible.'¹³ And you say, 'What a burden!'

and you sniff at it contemptuously," says the Lord of hosts. "When you bring what is taken by robbery, or lame or sick animals, and offer them as sacrifices, should I accept them from your hand?" says the Lord.¹⁴ "But cursed is the deceiver who has an acceptable male in his flock and vows to give it, but then sacrifices a blemished animal to the Lord. For I am a great king," says the Lord of hosts, "and my name is to be feared among the nations."

2 "And now, this admonition is for you, priests.² If you do not listen, and if you do not take it to heart to honour my name," says the Lord of Hosts, "I will send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have already cursed them, because you are not taking it to heart.³ Behold, I will rebuke your descendants, and I will spread dung on your faces, the dung of your festival sacrifices, and you will be carried away with it.⁴ Then you will know that I have sent you this command so that my covenant with Levi may continue," says the Lord of Hosts.⁵ "My covenant with him was one of life and peace, and I granted them to him as a sign of reverence; thus he revered me and stood in awe of my name.⁶ True instruction was in his mouth, and no injustice was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and turned many from wrongdoing.⁷ For the lips of a priest should preserve knowledge, and people should seek instruction from his mouth, for he is the messenger of the Lord of Hosts.⁸ But you have turned aside from the way and by your instruction have caused many to stumble; you have violated the covenant with Levi," says the Lord of Hosts.⁹ "So I have made you despised and humiliated before all the people, because you have not kept my ways but have shown partiality in matters of the law."¹⁰ Do we not all have one Father? Did not one God create us? Why do we deal treacherously with one another, profaning the covenant of our ancestors?¹¹ Judah has been unfaithful, and an abomination has been committed in Israel

Malachi

and in Jerusalem: Judah has desecrated the sanctuary the Lord loves by marrying the daughter of a foreign god.¹² As for the man who does this, may the Lord remove him from the tents of Jacob—even though he brings an offering to the Lord of Hosts.¹³ And this is another thing you do: you flood the Lord's altar with tears, weeping and wailing because he no longer regards your offerings or accepts them with favour from your hands.¹⁴ You ask, "Why?" It is because the Lord is a witness between you and the wife of your youth. You have been unfaithful to her, though she is your partner, the wife of your marriage covenant.¹⁵ Did not the one God create you? You belong to him in body and spirit. And what does the one God desire? Godly offspring. So be on your guard, and do not be unfaithful to the wife of your youth.¹⁶ "For I hate divorce," says the Lord, the God of Israel, "and the one who covers his garment with violence," says the Lord of Hosts. So be on your guard, and do not be unfaithful.¹⁷ You have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet you say, "How have we wearied him?" By saying, "All who do evil are good in the sight of the Lord, and he is pleased with them," or, "Where is the God of justice?"

3 "Behold, I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way before me. Suddenly the Lord whom you seek shall come to his temple; the messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight, behold, he is coming," says the Lord of Hosts.² "But who may endure the day of his coming? And who shall stand when he appears? For he is like a refiner's fire and like a fuller's soap.³ He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi and refine them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.⁴ Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasing to the Lord, as it was in ancient times and in former years.⁵ "And I will come near to you for judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, against the adulterers, against

false swearers, and against those who oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me," says the Lord of Hosts.⁶ "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore you sons of Jacob are not consumed.⁷ From the days of your fathers you have turned away from my ordinances and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you," says the Lord of Hosts. "But you say, 'Wherein shall we return?'⁸ "Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed me. But you say, 'Wherein have we robbed you?' In tithes and offerings.⁹ You are under a curse, for you have robbed me, even this whole nation.¹⁰ Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house, and prove me now herewith," says the Lord of Hosts, "if I will not open the windows of heaven for you and pour out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.¹¹ And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field," says the Lord of Hosts.¹² "And all nations shall call you blessed, for you shall be a delightful land," says the Lord of Hosts.¹³ "Your words have been stout against me," says the Lord. "Yet you say, 'What have we spoken so much against you?'¹⁴ You have said, 'It is vain to serve God, and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hosts?¹⁵ And now we consider the proud to be fortunate; indeed, those who do evil are exalted, and those who challenge God escape."¹⁶ Then those who feared the Lord spoke often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him for those who feared the Lord and thought upon his name.¹⁷ "And they shall be mine," says the Lord of Hosts, "in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son that serves him."¹⁸ Then shall you return and discern between the righteous and

Malachi

the wicked, between him that serves God and
him that serves him not.

4 "Indeed, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; all the arrogant and every evildoer will be like stubble, and the day that is coming will set them ablaze," says the Lord of Hosts, "leaving them neither root nor branch." ² But for those who revere my name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings, and you will go out and frolic like well-fed calves. ³ Then you will trample the wicked underfoot; they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day I act," says the Lord of Hosts. ⁴ "Remember the law of Moses, my servant, the decrees and ordinances I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel. ⁵ "Behold, I will send the prophet Elijah to you before the great and dreadful day of the Lord arrives. ⁶ He will turn the hearts of the fathers to their children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; otherwise, I will come and strike the land with utter destruction."

Matthew

1 This is the account of the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the son of David, the son of Abraham: ² Abraham begat Isaac, Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judah and his brothers, ³ Judah begat Perez and Zerah, whose mother was Tamar; Perez begat Hezron, and Hezron begat Ram, ⁴ Ram begat Amminadab, Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon, ⁵ Salmon begat Boaz, whose mother was Rahab; Boaz begat Obed, whose mother was Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse, ⁶ and Jesse begat King David. David begat Solomon, whose mother had been the wife of Uriah, ⁷ Solomon begat Rehoboam, Rehoboam begat Abijah, and Abijah begat Asa, ⁸ Asa begat Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Uzziah, ⁹ Uzziah begat Jotham, Jotham begat Ahaz, and Ahaz begat Hezekiah, ¹⁰ Hezekiah begat Manasseh, Manasseh begat Amon, and Amon begat Josiah, ¹¹ and Josiah begat Jeconiah and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon. ¹² After the exile to Babylon: Jeconiah begat Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel, ¹³ Zerubbabel begat Abihud, Abihud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor, ¹⁴ Azor begat Zadok, Zadok begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud, ¹⁵ Eliud begat Eleazar, Eleazar begat Mattthan, and Mattthan begat Jacob, ¹⁶ and Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom Jesus was born, who is called the Messiah. ¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations; from David to the exile to Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the exile to the Messiah, fourteen generations. ¹⁸ Now the birth of Jesus the Messiah occurred in this manner: When His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ Joseph, her husband, being a righteous man and not wishing to disgrace her, resolved to divorce her quietly. ²⁰ But as he considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for what is conceived in

her is from the Holy Spirit. ²¹ She will bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins.” ²² All this happened to fulfil what the Lord had spoken through the prophet: ²³ “Behold, the young virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel,” which means “God with us.” ²⁴ When Joseph awoke from sleep, he did as the angel of the Lord commanded him and took Mary as his wife, ²⁵ but did not consummate their marriage until she bore a son; and he named Him Jesus.

2 After Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea during the reign of King Herod, magi from the east arrived in Jerusalem, ² asking, “Where is the one who has been born King of the Jews? We saw His star at its rising and have come to worship Him.” ³ When King Herod heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ He gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people and inquired of them where the Messiah was to be born. ⁵ They told him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for this is what the prophet has written: ⁶ ‘And you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are by no means least among the rulers of Judah; for out of you will come a ruler who will shepherd My people Israel.’” ⁷ Then Herod secretly called the magi and found out from them the exact time the star had appeared. ⁸ He sent them to Bethlehem and said, “Go and search diligently for the child. When you have found Him, report to me, so that I too may go and worship Him.” ⁹ After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star they had seen at its rising went ahead of them until it stopped over the place where the child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with great joy. ¹¹ Upon entering the house, they saw the child with His mother Mary, and they bowed down and worshipped Him. Then they opened their treasures and presented Him with gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² And having been warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed to their own country by another route.

Matthew

¹³ After they had left, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Get up, take the child and His mother, and flee to Egypt. Stay there until I tell you, for Herod is going to search for the child to destroy Him.” ¹⁴ So Joseph got up, took the child and His mother by night, and departed for Egypt, ¹⁵ where he stayed until the death of Herod. This was to fulfil what the Lord had spoken through the prophet: “Out of Egypt I called My Son.”

¹⁶ When Herod realised that he had been deceived by the magi, he was furious, and he sent orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity who were two years old and under, according to the time he had learned from the magi. ¹⁷ Then what was spoken through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled: ¹⁸ “A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation and deep mourning, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because they are no longer present.”

¹⁹ Following Herod’s death, an angel of the Lord came to Joseph in a dream while he was in Egypt, ²⁰ saying, “Get up, take the child and His mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child’s life are dead.” ²¹ So Joseph got up, took the child and His mother, and went to the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Having been warned in a dream, he withdrew to the region of Galilee, ²³ and went and lived in a town called Nazareth. This was to fulfil what was spoken through the prophets: “He will be called a Nazarene.”

3 In those days, John the Baptist appeared, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, ² and proclaiming, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near.” ³ This is the one mentioned by the prophet Isaiah: “A voice of one calling in the wilderness, ‘Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.’” ⁴ John wore clothing made of camel’s

hair and had a leather belt around his waist. His diet consisted of locusts and wild honey. ⁵ People from Jerusalem, all of Judea, and the entire region around the Jordan went out to him, ⁶ and they were baptised by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁷ When he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, “You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Produce fruit in accordance with repentance. ⁹ And do not presume to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father.’ For I tell you that God can raise up children for Abraham from these stones. ¹⁰ The axe is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not bear good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ “I baptise you with water as a sign of repentance. But after me comes one who is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptise you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly clear his threshing floor, gathering his wheat into the barn and burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

¹³ At that time, Jesus travelled from Galilee to the Jordan to be baptised by John. ¹⁴ But John tried to prevent him, saying, “I need to be baptised by you, and do you come to me?” ¹⁵ Jesus answered him, “Let it be so now; it is fitting for us to fulfil all righteousness in this way.” Then John consented. ¹⁶ As soon as Jesus was baptised, he came up from the water. At that moment, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and settling on him. ¹⁷ And a voice from heaven said, “This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.”

4 Then Jesus was guided by the Spirit into the wilderness to face temptation by the devil. ² After fasting for forty days and forty nights, he became hungry. ³ The tempter approached him and said, “If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become bread.” ⁴

Matthew

But Jesus replied, “It is written: ‘Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord.’”⁵ Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the pinnacle of the temple.⁶ He said to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down; for it is written: ‘He will command his angels concerning you, and they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.’”⁷ Jesus responded, “It is also written: ‘Do not put the Lord your God to the test.’”⁸ Once more, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendour.⁹ He said to him, “I will give you all these things if you will fall down and worship me.”¹⁰ Then Jesus said to him, “Depart from me, Satan! For it is written: ‘Worship the Lord your God, and serve Him only.’”¹¹ At that moment, the devil left him, and behold, angels came and attended to him.

¹² When Jesus heard that John had been taken into custody, he withdrew to Galilee.¹³ Leaving Nazareth, he went and settled in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali—¹⁴ to fulfil what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah:¹⁵ “The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, the region along the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles—¹⁶ the people dwelling in darkness have seen a great light; on those dwelling in the land of the shadow of death, a light has dawned.”

¹⁷ From that time, Jesus began to preach, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near.”¹⁸ As Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and his brother Andrew. They were casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.¹⁹ And Jesus said to them, “Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.”²⁰ Then without delay, they left their nets and followed him.²¹ Continuing on, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and his

brother John, in the boat with their father Zebedee, mending their nets; and he called them.²² Then without delay, they left the boat and their father, and followed him.

²³ Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people.²⁴ News about him spread throughout Syria, and they brought to him all who were ill, those suffering from various diseases and severe pain, the demon-possessed, those with epilepsy, and the paralysed; and he healed them.²⁵ Large multitudes came after him from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

5 When Jesus saw the crowds, He ascended a mountainside and sat down. His disciples approached Him,² and He began to instruct them, saying:

³ Blessed are those who are poor in spirit, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to them.⁴ Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall receive comfort.⁵ Blessed are the meek, they shall inherit the earth.⁶ Blessed are those who long for righteousness, for they shall be fulfilled.⁷ Blessed are those who show mercy, for they shall be shown mercy.⁸ Blessed are those with a pure heart, for they shall see God.⁹ Blessed are those who make peace, for they shall be called the children of God.¹⁰ Blessed are those who are persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for the kingdom of heaven is theirs.

¹¹ Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you, and falsely speak all kinds of evil against you because of Me.¹² Be joyful and glad, for your reward in heaven is great; for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Matthew

¹³ You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its flavour, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by others. ¹⁴ You are the light of the whole world. A city situated on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵ Nor do people light a lamp and place it under a basket, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house. ¹⁶ In the same way, let your light shine before others, so that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

¹⁷ Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to do away with them but to complete them. ¹⁸ For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished. ¹⁹ Therefore, whoever sets aside one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I say to you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' ²² But I say to you, anyone who is angry with a brother or sister will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to a brother or sister, 'Raca,' will be answerable to the court. And anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fiery hell. ²³ Therefore, if you are presenting your offering at the altar and there remember that your brother or sister has something against you, ²⁴ leave your offering there in front of the altar. First, be reconciled to them; then come and present your offering. ²⁵ Settle matters quickly with your adversary who is taking you to court. Do it while you are still on

the way, or your adversary may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. ²⁶ Truly I say to you, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny.

²⁷ You have heard it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery.' ²⁸ But I say to you, anyone who looks at a woman with lust has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹ If your right eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. ³⁰ And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell.

³¹ It has been said, 'Anyone who divorces his wife must provide her with a certificate of divorce.' ³² But I say to you, anyone who divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, makes her commit adultery, and anyone who marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

³³ Again, you have heard that it was said to those of old, 'Do not break your oath, but fulfil your vows to the Lord.' ³⁴ But I tell you, do not make any oaths: not by heaven, for it is God's throne; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is His resting place; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ And do not make an oath by your head, for you cannot make even one hair white or black. ³⁷ Let your statement be, 'Yes, yes' or 'No, no'; anything beyond this is from the evil one.

³⁸ You have heard the teaching, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' ³⁹ But I say to you, do not resist an evil person. If anyone slaps you on the right cheek, turn to them the other cheek also. ⁴⁰ And if anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let them have your coat as well. ⁴¹ If anyone compels you to go one mile, go with them two miles. ⁴² Give to the one who

Matthew

asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wishes to borrow from you.

⁴³ You have heard that it was said, 'Love your neighbour and hate your adversary.' ⁴⁴ But I say to you, demonstrate love to your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,⁴⁵ so that you may be children of your Father in heaven. He causes His sun to rise on both the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous.⁴⁶ If you love those who love you, what reward will you get? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?⁴⁷ And if you greet only your own people, what are you doing more than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same?⁴⁸ Therefore, strive to be as perfect just as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 "Be cautious not to display your righteousness before others to be noticed by them; otherwise, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.² "So when you give to the poor, do not announce it with trumpets, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and on the streets, to be praised by others. Truly, I tell you, they have received their reward in full.³ But when you give to those in need, do so discreetly, without drawing attention to yourself,⁴ so that your giving may remain private. Then your Father, who observes what is done quietly, will reward you.

⁵ "And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by others. Truly, I tell you, they have their reward in full.⁶ But when you pray, go into your room, close the door, and pray to your Father, who is unseen. Then your Father, who observes what is done quietly, will reward you.⁷ And when you pray, do not use thoughtless repetition like the pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words.⁸ Do not imitate them: your Father is aware of your needs even before you ask Him.

⁹ "Pray in this way:

'Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name,¹⁰ Your kingdom come, Let Your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven.¹¹ Grant us this day our daily bread.¹² And forgive us our sins, as we forgive those who sin against us.¹³ And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.' For Yours is the kingdom, the power, the glory, for ever. Amen

¹⁴ For if you forgive others when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.¹⁵ But if you do not forgive others, your Father will not forgive you either.

¹⁶ "When you fast, do not look gloomy as the hypocrites do, for they distort their faces to show others they are fasting. Truly, I tell you, they have received their reward in full.¹⁷ But when you fast, take care of your appearance by anointing your head and washing your face,¹⁸ so that your fasting is not obvious to others, but only to your Father, who is unseen; and your Father, who observes what is done quietly, will reward you.

¹⁹ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moths and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.²⁰ Instead, gather treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal.²¹ For wherever your treasure is, there your heart will be as well.

²² "The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eyes are clear, your whole body will be full of light.²³ But if your eyes are not clear, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light within you is darkness, how great is that darkness!²⁴ "No one can serve two masters. Either you will hate the one and love the other, or you will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and wealth.

Matthew

²⁵ “That is why I say to you, do not be anxious about your life, what you will eat or drink, or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? ²⁶ Observe the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they? ²⁷ Can any of you, by worrying, extend your life by even a single hour? ²⁸ And why do you worry about clothing? Consider how the flowers of the field grow. They do not labour or spin, ²⁹ yet I tell you, not even Solomon in all his splendour was dressed like one of these. ³⁰ If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is cast into the fire, will He not much more clothe you—you of little faith?

³¹ So do not be anxious, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’ ³² For the pagans eagerly seek all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³ But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be provided to you as well. ³⁴ Therefore, do not be anxious about tomorrow, for tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

7 “Do not judge, lest you too be judged. ² For in the manner you judge others, you will be judged, and by the measure you use, it will be measured to you. ³ Why do you observe the speck in your brother’s eye, but fail to notice the plank in your own eye? ⁴ How can you say to your brother, ‘Let me remove the speck from your eye,’ while there is a plank in your own eye? ⁵ You hypocrite, first remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother’s eye. ⁶ “Do not give what is holy to dogs, and do not cast your pearls before pigs, or they may trample them underfoot, and turn and tear you apart.

⁷ “Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and the door shall be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks receives; the one who seeks finds; and to the one who knocks, it will be opened. ⁹ Which of you, if your son asks for bread, would give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, would give him a snake? ¹¹ If you, then, though flawed, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!

¹² Therefore, in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this is the Law and the Prophets. ¹³ “Enter through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the path that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. ¹⁴ But small is the gate and narrow the path that leads to life, and only a few find it.

¹⁵ “Be cautious of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but are inwardly ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ By their fruits you will recognise them. Do people gather grapes from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Similarly, a good tree produces good fruit, but a bad tree produces bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree does not produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree give good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that fails to produce good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Thus, by their fruits you will recognise them.

²¹ “Not everyone who calls out to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²² On that day, many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, drive out demons, and perform many miracles in your name?’ ²³ Then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from me, you who practise lawlessness.’

²⁴ “Therefore, everyone who hears these words of mine and acts on them is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. ²⁵ The rain fell,

Matthew

the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it was founded on the rock.²⁶ But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not act on them is like a foolish man who built his house on the sand.²⁷ The rain fell, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash.”

²⁸ When Jesus had finished these sayings, the crowds were amazed at his teaching;²⁹ for he taught as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 When Jesus descended from the mountain, large crowds followed Him.² A man afflicted with leprosy approached Him, bowed before Him, and said, “Lord, if You are willing, You can cleanse me.”³ Jesus extended His hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be clean.” Instantly, his leprosy was cleansed.⁴ Jesus instructed him, “See that you tell no one; but go, show yourself to the priest and present the offering that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

⁵ Upon entering Capernaum, a centurion approached Him, seeking assistance.⁶ “Lord,” he said, “my servant lies paralysed at home, suffering terribly.”⁷ Jesus responded to him, “I will come to him and heal him.”⁸ The centurion answered, “Lord, I am not worthy for You to enter under my roof, but only say the word, and my servant will be healed.⁹ For I too am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. I say to one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”¹⁰ When Jesus heard this, He was amazed and said to those following Him, “Truly I tell you, I have not found such great faith in anyone in Israel.¹¹ I say to you that many will come from the east and west and will recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven;¹² but those who were originally intended for the kingdom will be cast into the

outer darkness; in that place, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”¹³ Then Jesus said to the centurion, “Go; it shall be done for you as you have believed.” And the servant was healed at that very moment.

¹⁴ When Jesus arrived at Peter’s house, He saw Peter’s mother-in-law lying in bed with a fever.

¹⁵ He touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose and began to serve Him.¹⁶ As evening approached, they brought to Him many who were troubled by demons, and He cast out the spirits with a word and healed all who were ill.¹⁷ This was to fulfil the words spoken by the prophet Isaiah:

“He took up our infirmities and bore our diseases.”

¹⁸ When Jesus saw the crowd around Him, He gave orders to cross to the other side of the sea.¹⁹ Then a scribe approached Him and said, “Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.”²⁰ Jesus replied, “Foxes have dens and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.”²¹ Another disciple said to Him, “Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.”²² But Jesus replied to him, “Follow Me, and let the dead take care of their own dead.”

²³ As He entered the boat, His disciples accompanied Him.²⁴ Suddenly, a violent storm arose on the sea, so that the boat was being covered by the waves; but Jesus was asleep.²⁵ The disciples came to Him and woke Him, saying, “Save us, Lord; we are perishing!”²⁶ He said to them, “Why are you afraid, you of little faith?” Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and it became perfectly calm.²⁷ The men were amazed and said, “What kind of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

²⁸ When He arrived at the other side in the region of the Gadarenes, two demon-

Matthew

possessed men confronted Him as they came out of the tombs. They were so violent that no one could pass that way.²⁹ They cried out, "What do You want with us, Son of God? Have You come here to torment us before the appointed time?"³⁰ Not far from them, a large herd of pigs was feeding.³¹ The demons begged Him, "If You cast us out, send us into the herd of pigs."³² He said to them, "Go!" So they came out and went into the pigs, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea and perished in the waters.³³ The herdsmen fled, went into the city and reported everything, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men.³⁴ Then the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw Him, they pleaded with Him to leave their region.

9 Jesus entered a boat, crossed over the Sea of Galilee, and came to his own city.² Some men brought to him a paralysed man on a stretcher. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralysed man, "Take heart, son; your sins are forgiven."³ At this, some of the scribes said to themselves, "This man is blaspheming!"⁴ But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you harbour evil thoughts in your hearts?⁵ What is simpler: to declare, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, Get up and walk?"⁶ But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"—he then said to the paralysed man, "Get up, take your stretcher and go home."⁷ The man arose and returned to his house.⁸ When the crowds saw this, they were filled with awe and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

⁹ As Jesus moved on from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's booth. He said to him, "Follow me," and Matthew got up and followed him.¹⁰ Later, as Jesus was reclining at the table in the house, many tax collectors and sinners came and dined with him and his disciples.¹¹ Observing this, the Pharisees questioned his disciples,

"Why does your teacher share meals with tax collectors and sinners?"¹² Upon hearing this, Jesus remarked, "It is not those who are well who need a doctor, but those who are unwell.¹³ Now go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice.' For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

¹⁴ Then John's disciples came to him and asked, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast?"¹⁵ Jesus replied, "Can the guests of the bridegroom mourn while he is with them? The time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast.¹⁶ No one patches an old garment with unshrunk cloth, for the patch will pull away from the garment, making the tear worse.¹⁷ Nor do people pour new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will spill, and the wineskins will be ruined. Instead, they pour new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."

¹⁸ While he was speaking, a synagogue leader approached and knelt before him, saying, "My daughter has just died. But come and lay your hand on her, and she will live."¹⁹ Jesus got up and went with him, along with his disciples.²⁰ Just then, a woman who had suffered from bleeding for twelve years came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak.²¹ She thought to herself, "If I only touch his cloak, I will be healed."²² Turning and seeing her, Jesus said, "Take heart, daughter; your faith has healed you." And the woman was healed at that moment.²³ When Jesus arrived at the synagogue leader's house and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd,²⁴ he said, "Go away; the girl is not dead but asleep." And they laughed at him.²⁵ Once the crowd had been sent outside, he went in, took the girl by the hand, and she arose.²⁶ News of this spread throughout that region.

Matthew

²⁷ As Jesus left that place, two blind men followed him, shouting, “Have mercy on us, Son of David!” ²⁸ When he had gone indoors, the blind men came to him, and he asked them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They replied, “Yes, Lord.” ²⁹ So he touched their eyes and said, “Let it be done for you, in accordance with your faith”; ³⁰ and their sight was restored. Jesus sternly warned them, “See that no one knows about this.” ³¹ However, they went out and spread the news about him throughout that region.

³² As they were leaving, a man who was demon-possessed and unable to speak was brought to Jesus. ³³ When the demon was driven out, the mute man spoke. The crowds were amazed and said, “Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel.” ³⁴ But the Pharisees remarked, “He drives out demons by the ruler of demons.”

³⁵ Jesus travelled through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness. ³⁶ When he saw the crowds, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were troubled and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ Then he told his disciples, “The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few.” ³⁸ Therefore, ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest field.”

10 Jesus called together his twelve disciples and granted them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and sickness. ² These are the twelve apostles: first, Simon, known as Peter, and his brother Andrew; James, son of Zebedee, and his brother John; ³ Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew, who was a tax collector; James, son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴ Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who later betrayed him.

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent out with the following instructions: “Do not go on a road to the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans; ⁶ but instead, go to the lost sheep of Israel. ⁷ As you go, proclaim this message: ‘The kingdom of heaven is near.’ ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those with leprosy, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹ Do not acquire gold, silver, or copper for your money belts—¹⁰ nor a bag for the journey, nor an extra tunic, nor sandals, nor a staff; for the worker is worthy of his sustenance.

¹¹ Whatever town or village you enter, search for someone worthy and stay at their house until you leave. ¹² As you enter the house, offer your greeting. ¹³ If the house is deserving, let your peace rest upon it; if it is not, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ If anyone does not welcome you or listen to your words, leave that house or town and shake the dust off your feet.

¹⁵ Truly I tell you, it will be more bearable for Sodom and Gomorrah on the day of judgement than for that town.

¹⁶ “Behold, I am sending you out like sheep among wolves; therefore be as shrewd as serpents and as innocent as doves. ¹⁷ Be on your guard against people; they will hand you over to the local councils and flog you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ You will be brought before governors and kings because of me, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ But when they arrest you, do not worry about how or what you should say; for what you should say will be given to you at that time. ²⁰ For it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father will speak through you.

²¹ “Brother will turn against brother to death, and a father against his child; children will rise up against parents and have them put to death. ²² You will be hated by everyone because of my name, but the one who stands firm to the end will be saved. ²³ When you face

Matthew

persecution in one place, move to another. Truly I tell you, you will not finish going through the towns of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

²⁴ “A disciple is not above the teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the head of the house Beelzebul, how much more will they malign the members of his household!

²⁶ “So do not be afraid of them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; what is whispered in your ear, proclaim from the rooftops. ²⁸ Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, fear Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a small coin? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. ³⁰ And even the very hairs of your head are all counted. ³¹ So do not be afraid; you are more valuable than many sparrows.

³² “Whoever acknowledges me before others, I will acknowledge before my Father in heaven.

³³ But whoever denies me before others, I will deny before my Father in heaven.

³⁴ “Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I have come to

set a son against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; ³⁶ and a person's enemies will be the members of his own household.

³⁷ “If anyone loves their father or mother more than me, they are not deserving of me; if anyone loves their son or daughter more than

me, they are not deserving of me. ³⁸ Whoever does not take up their cross and follow me is not fit for me. ³⁹ Whoever seeks to preserve their life will lose it, and whoever loses their life for my sake will find it.

⁴⁰ “Anyone who receives you receives me, and anyone who receives me receives the one who sent me. ⁴¹ Whoever receives a prophet because they are a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and whoever receives a righteous person because they are righteous will receive a righteous person's reward. ⁴² And if anyone offers even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones who is my disciple, truly I tell you, that person will certainly not miss their reward.”

11 After Jesus had completed instructing his twelve disciples, he moved on from there to teach and preach in their towns.

² While John was in prison, he heard about the works of Christ, and sent his disciples ³ to ask him, “Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for another?” ⁴ Jesus responded, “Go back and report to John what you hear and see: ⁵ The blind receive their sight, the lame walk, those with leprosy are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the good news is announced to the poor. ⁶ Blessed is anyone who does not take offence at me.”

⁷ As John's disciples were departing, Jesus began to address the crowd about John: “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed swayed by the wind? ⁸ If not, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? No, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' palaces. ⁹ But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰ This is the one spoken of in the scriptures: Behold, I am sending my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way before you.” ¹¹ Truly I tell you, among

Matthew

those born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven has been subjected to violence, and violent people take it by force.¹³ For all the Prophets and the Law spoke of what was to come until John.¹⁴ And if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah who was to come.¹⁵ Whoever has ears to hear, let them hear.¹⁶ “To what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces, calling out to others:

¹⁷ ‘We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a mournful song, yet you did not lament.’

¹⁸ For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He is possessed by a demon.’¹⁹ The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Here is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.’ Yet wisdom is justified by her deeds.”

²⁰ Then Jesus began to denounce the towns where most of his miracles had been performed, because they did not repent.²¹ “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that were performed in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.²² But I tell you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgement than for you.²³ And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to the heavens? No, you will go down to Hades. For if the miracles that were performed in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.²⁴ But I tell you that it will be more tolerable for Sodom on the day of judgement than for you.”

²⁵ At that time Jesus said, “I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and revealed them to little children.

²⁶ Yes, Father, for this was well pleasing in your sight.²⁷ All things have been entrusted to me by my Father. No one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.

²⁸ “Come to me, all you who are tired and carrying heavy burdens, and I will give you rest.²⁹ Accept my guidance and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.³⁰ For my yoke is easy, my burden is light.”

12 At that time, Jesus was walking through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His disciples, feeling hungry, began to pluck some heads of grain and eat them.² When the Pharisees observed this, they said to Him, “Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath.”³ He responded, “Have you not read what David did when he and his companions were hungry?⁴ He went into the house of God, and they ate the consecrated bread, which was not lawful for him or his companions to eat, but only for the priests.⁵ Or have you not read in the Law that the priests in the temple desecrate the Sabbath, yet remain innocent?⁶ However, I say to you, something greater than the temple is present.⁷ If you had understood what this means: ‘I desire mercy, not sacrifice,’ you would not have condemned the innocent.⁸ For the Son of Man holds authority over the Sabbath.”

⁹ Departing from there, He entered their synagogue.¹⁰ Inside was a man with a withered hand. They asked Jesus, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?” so they might accuse Him.¹¹ He asked them, “If any of you has a sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, wouldn’t you take hold of it and lift it out?¹² How much more valuable is a person than a sheep! Therefore, doing good on the Sabbath is lawful.”¹³ Then He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” He stretched it out, and it was

Matthew

restored, just as sound as the other.¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and conspired against Him, considering how they might destroy Him.

¹⁵ Aware of this, Jesus withdrew from there. Many followed Him, and He healed them all,¹⁶ and He warned them not to reveal who He was.¹⁷ This was done to accomplish what had been spoken through the prophet Isaiah:

¹⁸ *"Behold, My Servant whom I have chosen, My beloved chosen one in whom My soul delights; I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth justice to the nations. ¹⁹ He will not quarrel nor cry out; no one will hear His voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed He will not break, and a smouldering wick He will not snuff out, until He leads justice to victory. ²¹ In His name, the nations will place their hope."*

²² Then a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute was brought to Jesus, and He healed him, so that the man could both speak and see.²³ All the people were amazed and said, "Could this be the Son of David?"²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard this, they said, "This man drives out demons only by Beelzebul, the prince of demons."²⁵ Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand."²⁶ If Satan is casting out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand?²⁷ And if I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons drive them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.²⁸ But if I expel demons by the Spirit of God, then indeed the kingdom of God has come upon you.²⁹ Or how can anyone enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man? Then he can plunder his house.³⁰ Whoever is not with Me is against Me, and whoever will not gather with Me scatters.

³¹ Therefore I tell you, every kind of sin and blasphemy can be forgiven, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.³²

Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither in this age nor in the one to come.

³³ Cultivate a tree to be good, and its fruit will be good; or let a tree be bad, and its fruit will be bad, for a tree is recognised by its fruit.³⁴ You brood of vipers, how can you, being evil, say anything good? For the mouth speaks what the heart is full of.³⁵ A good person brings good things out of the good stored up in him, and an evil person brings evil things out of the evil stored up in him.³⁶ But I tell you that everyone will have to give account on the day of judgement for every careless word they have spoken.³⁷ For by your words you will be judged innocent, and by your words you will be condemned."

³⁸ Then some of the scribes and Pharisees approached Him, saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You."³⁹ He replied, "A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a sign! But none will be given except the sign of the prophet Jonah.⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgement with this generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and now something greater than Jonah is here.⁴² The Queen of the South will rise at the judgement with this generation and condemn it; for she came from the ends of the earth to listen to Solomon's wisdom, and now something greater than Solomon is here.

⁴³ When an unclean spirit comes out of a person, it passes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it.⁴⁴ Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' When

Matthew

it arrives, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean, and put in order.⁴⁵ Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they enter and dwell there. And the final condition of that person is worse than the first. This is how it will be with this wicked generation.”

⁴⁶ While He was still speaking to the crowd, His mother and brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to Him.⁴⁷ Someone informed Him, “Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to speak to You.”⁴⁸ He replied to the one who told Him, “Who is My mother, and who are My brothers?”⁴⁹ Gesturing towards His disciples, He said, “Here are My mother and My brothers.⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is truly My brother, sister, and mother.”

13 On that same day, Jesus left the house and sat by the sea.² Large crowds gathered around him, so he got into a boat and sat down, while the crowd stood on the shore.³ He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: “Consider the sower who went out to sow.⁴ As he sowed, some seeds fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured them.⁵ Some fell on rocky places, where there was not much soil. They sprang up quickly because the soil was shallow.⁶ But when the sun rose, they were scorched, and lacking roots, they withered away.⁷ Other seeds fell among thorns, which grew up and suffocated them.⁸ But others fell on good soil and yielded a crop, some a hundred, some sixty, and some thirty times what was sown.⁹ To he who has ears: let him listen.”

¹⁰ The disciples approached him and inquired, “Why do you use parables when speaking to the people?”¹¹ He answered, “To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.¹² For whoever has, more will be given, and they will have an abundance.

Whoever does not have, even what they have will be taken away.¹³ The reason I speak to them in parables is that

although they look, they do not see; although they hear, they do not listen; nor do they understand.

¹⁴ In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah:

You will keep on hearing, but never understand; you will keep on seeing, but never perceive.¹⁵ For this people's heart has grown dull; with their ears they scarcely hear, and they have closed their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.

¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and blessed are your ears, for they hear.¹⁷ For I assure you, many prophets and righteous people desired to see what you see and did not see it, and to hear what you hear and did not hear it.

¹⁸ “Now hear the explanation of the parable of the sower.¹⁹ When anyone hears the message of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in their heart. This is the seed sown along the path.²⁰ The seed sown on rocky ground is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy.²¹ Yet they have no root in themselves, but endure only for a while. When trouble or persecution arises on account of the word, they quickly fall away.²² The seed sown among thorns is the one who hears the word, but the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of wealth choke the word, making it unfruitful.²³ But the seed sown on good soil is the one who hears the word and understands it. They indeed bear fruit and produce, some a hundred, some sixty, some thirty times what was sown.”

Matthew

²⁴ He presented another parable to them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵ But while everyone was asleep, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶ When the wheat sprouted and formed grain, then the weeds also appeared. ²⁷ The servants of the landowner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have weeds?’ ²⁸ He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this!’ The servants asked him, ‘Do you want us to go and gather them up?’ ²⁹ But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the weeds, you also uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest. At the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, “First gather the weeds and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.”’”

³¹ He shared with them another parable: “The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his field. ³² Though it is the smallest of all seeds, when it grows, it is larger than the garden plants and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.”

³³ He told them another parable: “The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour until it was all leavened.”

³⁴ Jesus spoke all these things to the crowds in parables; he did not speak to them without using a parable. ³⁵ This was to fulfil what was spoken through the prophet: “I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden since the foundation of the world.”

³⁶ Then he left the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, “Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field.” ³⁷ He replied, “The one who plants the good seed is the Son of Man, ³⁸ and the field is the world; the good seed stands for the

children of the kingdom, and the weeds are the children of the evil one. ³⁹ The enemy who sows them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰ As the weeds are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of the age. ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all that causes sin and all who do evil. ⁴² They will cast them into the blazing furnace, where there will be sorrow and grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then the righteous will shine brightly like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Let those who have ears listen.

⁴⁴ “The kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid again; and in his joy, he went and sold all he had and bought that field. ⁴⁵ “Similarly, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls. ⁴⁶ When he found one pearl of great value, he went away and sold everything he had and bought it. ⁴⁷ “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind. ⁴⁸ When it was full, they pulled it up on the shore, and sat down and collected the good fish into baskets, but threw the bad away. ⁴⁹ This is what will occur at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous ⁵⁰ and cast them into the furnace of fire, where there will be sorrow and grinding of teeth.

⁵¹ “Have you understood all these things?” Jesus asked. They said to him, “Yes.” ⁵² And he said to them, “Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple in the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house who brings out of his storeroom new treasures as well as old.”

⁵³ After Jesus had finished these parables, he moved on from there. ⁵⁴ Coming to his hometown, he began teaching the people in their synagogue, and they were astonished, saying, “Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?” ⁵⁵ “Is this not the carpenter’s son? Is not his mother called

Matthew

Mary, and his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas?⁵⁶ And are not all his sisters among us? So where did this man acquire all these things?"⁵⁷ And they took offence at him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honour except in his hometown and in his own household."⁵⁸ And he did not perform many miracles there due to their lack of faith.

14 During that period, Herod the tetrarch became aware of the news concerning Jesus,² and he said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he has been raised from the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him."

³ For Herod had taken John into custody, bound him, and placed him in prison due to Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip.⁴ For John had been telling him, "It is against the law for you to have her."⁵ Herod wanted to put John to death, but he feared the people, because they regarded John as a prophet.

⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced before the guests and pleased Herod so much⁷ that he vowed to give her whatever she requested.⁸ Encouraged by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist."⁹ The king was distressed, but because of his oaths and his dinner guests, he commanded it to be given.¹⁰ He sent orders and had John beheaded in the prison.¹¹ John's head was presented on a platter and given to the girl, who then took it to her mother.¹² John's disciples came, took away the body, and buried it; then they went and told Jesus.

¹³ When Jesus heard about John, He withdrew by boat to a secluded place by Himself. But when the crowds heard of this, they followed Him on foot from the towns.¹⁴ When He came ashore, He saw a large crowd, felt compassion for them, and healed their sick.

¹⁵ As evening approached, the disciples came to Him and said, "This is a remote place, and it's already late. Send the crowds away, so they can go to the villages and buy themselves some food."¹⁶ But Jesus replied, "There is no need for them to leave; you should give them something to eat."¹⁷ They responded, "We have here only five loaves and two fish."¹⁸ And He instructed, "Bring them to Me."¹⁹ He directed the people to sit down on the grass. Taking the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to heaven, gave thanks, and broke the loaves. Then He gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the people.²⁰ They all ate and were satisfied, and the disciples picked up twelve baskets full of broken pieces that were left over.²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, in addition to women and children.

²² Immediately Jesus instructed the disciples to get into the boat and go on ahead of Him to the other side, while He dismissed the crowd.

²³ After He had dismissed them, He went up on the mountainside by Himself to pray. When evening came, He was there alone,²⁴ but the boat was already a considerable distance from land, battered by the waves because the wind was against it.²⁵ In the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went out to them, walking on the sea.²⁶ When the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were terrified, and said, "It is a ghost!" and cried out in fear.²⁷ But Jesus immediately reassured them, saying, "Take courage! It is I; do not be afraid."²⁸ Peter replied to Him, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water."²⁹ And He said, "Come." Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water, and came toward Jesus.

³⁰ But when he noticed the wind, he was afraid and, beginning to sink, cried out, "Lord, save me!"³¹ Jesus immediately reached out His hand and caught him. "You of little faith," He said, "why did you doubt?"³² When they climbed into the boat, the wind ceased.³³ Then

Matthew

those who were in the boat honoured Him, saying, "Truly you are the Son of God."

³⁴ Once they had crossed over, they arrived at Gennesaret. ³⁵ And when the men of that place recognised Him, they sent word to all the surrounding region and brought to Him all who were sick; ³⁶ and they begged Him to let the sick just touch the edge of His cloak, and all who touched it were healed.

15 Then some Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem and asked, ² "Why do your disciples disregard the tradition of the elders? They do not wash their hands before they eat." ³ Jesus replied, "And why do you break the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? ⁴ For God said, 'Honour your father and mother,' and, 'Anyone who speaks evil of their father or mother must be put to death.' ⁵ But you say that if anyone declares to their father or mother, 'Whatever help you might have received from me is a gift to God,' ⁶ they are not to fulfill their duty to their father or mother with it. Thus you nullify the word of God for the sake of your tradition. ⁷ You pretenders! Isaiah was correct when he prophesied about you:

⁸ *'These people honour me with their lips, but their hearts are distant from me. ⁹ Their worship is in vain; their teachings are nothing more than a man's instructions.'*

¹⁰ Jesus gathered the crowd and said, "Listen and understand. ¹¹ It is not what enters the mouth that defiles a person, but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles them."

¹² Then the disciples came to him and said, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this?" ¹³ He replied, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. ¹⁴ Let them be; they are blind guides. If the blind lead the blind, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter said, "Help us understand the parable." ¹⁶ "Are you still lacking in understanding?" Jesus asked them. ¹⁷ "Do you not see that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and then is eliminated? ¹⁸ But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart, and these defile a person. ¹⁹ For out of the heart come evil thoughts—acts of murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false testimony, slander. ²⁰ These are what truly defile a person; however, eating with unwashed hands does not make them unclean."

²¹ Jesus left that place and withdrew to the region of Tyre and Sidon. ²² A Canaanite woman from that region came to him, crying out, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on me! My daughter is severely demon-possessed." ²³ But Jesus did not answer her a word. So his disciples came to him and urged him, "Send her away, for she keeps crying out after us." ²⁴ He responded, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel." ²⁵ The woman came and bowed before him. "Lord, help me!" she said. ²⁶ He replied, "It is not right to take the children's bread and give it to the dogs." ²⁷ "Yes, Lord," she said, "but even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table." ²⁸ Then Jesus said to her, "Woman, your faith is great! Your request is granted." And her daughter was healed at that moment.

²⁹ Jesus departed from there and travelled along the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up on a mountainside and sat down. ³⁰ Large crowds came to him, bringing the lame, the blind, the crippled, the mute, and many others, and laid them at his feet; and he healed them. ³¹ The people were amazed when they saw the mute speaking, the crippled made well, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. And they glorified the God of Israel.

³² Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion for these people; they have

Matthew

already been with me three days and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away hungry, or they may faint on the way.”³³ His disciples answered, “Where could we get enough bread in this desolate place to feed such a crowd?”³⁴ “What quantity of loaves do you have?” Jesus asked. “Seven,” they replied, “and a few small fish.”³⁵ He directed the crowd to be seated on the ground.³⁶ Then he took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, he broke them and gave them to the disciples, and they in turn to the people.³⁷ Everyone ate and was satisfied. Afterward, the disciples collected seven basketfuls of leftover pieces.³⁸ Those who ate numbered four thousand men, along with women and children.³⁹ After sending the crowds away, Jesus got into the boat and went to the region of Magadan.

16 The Pharisees and Sadducees

approached Jesus, testing Him by requesting a sign from heaven.² He responded, “In the evening you say, ‘It will be fair weather, for the sky is red,’³ and in the morning, ‘Today it will be stormy, for the sky is red and threatening.’ You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but can you not discern the signs of the times?⁴ A wicked and adulterous generation seeks a sign, but none shall be given except the sign of Jonah.” And He left them and went away.

⁵ As the disciples went across to the other side of the sea, they realised they had forgotten to bring bread.⁶ Jesus cautioned them, “Be careful and stay alert against the influence of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”⁷ They discussed this among themselves, saying, “It is because we did not bring any bread.”⁸ Aware of their discussion, Jesus said, “You of little faith, why are you talking among yourselves about having no bread?⁹ Do you not yet understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you collected?¹⁰ Or the seven loaves

for the four thousand, and how many large baskets you gathered?¹¹ How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking to you about bread? But be on your guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”¹² Then they understood that He was not telling them to beware of the leaven used in bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹³ When Jesus arrived in the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, “Who do people say the Son of Man is?”¹⁴ They answered, “Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”¹⁵ He said to them, “But what about you? Who do you say I am?”¹⁶ Simon Peter replied, “You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.”¹⁷ Jesus replied, “Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for this was not revealed to you by human means, but by My Father in heaven.¹⁸ And I tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against it.¹⁹ I will entrust you with the authority of the kingdom of heaven; what you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and what you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”²⁰ Then He ordered His disciples not to tell anyone that He was the Christ.

²¹ From that time on, Jesus began to explain to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things at the hands of the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and that He must be killed and on the third day be raised to life.²² Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him. “God forbid it, Lord!” he said. “This shall never happen to You!”²³ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, “Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me; you do not have in mind the concerns of God, but merely human concerns.”

²⁴ Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone wants to follow Me, he must deny himself, take

Matthew

up his cross, and follow Me.²⁶ For whoever seeks to preserve his life will lose it, but whoever gives up his life for My sake will discover it.²⁶ What good will it be for someone to gain the whole world, yet forfeit his soul? Or what can anyone give in exchange for his soul?²⁷ For the Son of Man is going to come in His Father's glory with His angels, and then He will reward each person according to their deeds.²⁸ Truly I tell you, some who are standing here will not experience death before they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

17 After six days, Jesus took Peter, James, and John the brother of James, and led them up a high mountain by themselves.² He was transfigured before them; His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as light.³ Suddenly, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, conversing with Jesus.⁴ Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you wish, I will set up three shelters: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."⁵ While he was still speaking, a bright cloud enveloped them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to Him!"⁶ Upon hearing this, the disciples were so afraid that they fell to the ground.⁷ Then Jesus approached them, touched them, and said, "Rise, and do not be afraid."⁸ When they looked up, they saw no one except Jesus Himself.

⁹ As they were descending the mountain, Jesus instructed them, "Do not tell anyone about the vision until the Son of Man has been raised from the dead."¹⁰ The disciples asked Him, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"¹¹ Jesus replied, "Indeed, Elijah is coming and will restore all things.¹² But I tell you, Elijah has already come, and they did not recognise him, but did to him whatever they wished. In the same way, the Son of Man is going to suffer at their hands."¹³ Then the disciples realised He was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

¹⁴ When they reached the crowd, a man approached Jesus, kneeling before Him.¹⁵ "Lord, have mercy on my son," he said. "He has seizures and suffers terribly; he often falls into the fire or into the water.¹⁶ I brought him to your disciples, but they were unable to heal him."¹⁷ Jesus answered, "You unbelieving and perverse generation, how long shall I stay with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring the boy here to Me."¹⁸ Jesus commanded the demon to leave, and it departed from the boy, who was healed instantly.

¹⁹ Later, the disciples approached Jesus in private and asked, "Why were we unable to drive it out?"²⁰ He said to them, "Because of your little faith. Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; nothing will be impossible for you."²¹ [This kind can only be driven out by prayer and fasting.]

²² While they were gathering in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men;²³ They will put Him to death, and on the third day He will rise again." And the disciples were deeply saddened.

²⁴ When they arrived in Capernaum, the collectors of the two-drachma temple tax came to Peter and asked, "Does your teacher not pay the temple tax?"²⁵ "Yes, He does," Peter replied. When he entered the house, Jesus spoke first, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect duties and taxes—from their own children or from others?"²⁶ Peter answered, "From others." Jesus said to him, "Then the children are exempt."²⁷ But so that we may not cause offence, go to the sea and cast a line. Take the first fish you catch; open its mouth and you will find a four-drachma coin. Take it and give it to them for my tax and yours."

Matthew

18 At that time, the disciples approached Jesus and asked, “Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”² He called a child to Himself and placed the child among them.³ And He said, “Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.”⁴

Therefore, whoever humbles themselves like this child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.⁵ And whoever receives a child like this in My name, receives Me.⁶ But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for them to have a heavy millstone hung around their neck and be drowned in the depths of the sea.

⁷ “Woe to the world because of the things that cause people to stumble! Such things are bound to come, but woe to the person through whom they come!⁸ If your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life maimed or crippled than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into eternal fire.⁹ And if your eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell.

¹⁰ “Be careful not to look down on one of these little ones. For I tell you that their angels in heaven always see the face of My Father in heaven.¹¹ [For the Son of Man has come to save the lost.]¹² “What do you think? If a man owns a hundred sheep and one of them goes astray, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go to look for the one that is lost?¹³ And if he finds it, truly I tell you, he rejoices over that one sheep more than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray.¹⁴ In the same way, it is not the will of your Father in heaven that any of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ “If your brother or sister sins, go and show them their fault in private; if they listen to you,

you have won them over.¹⁶ But if they do not listen, take one or two others along, so that every matter may be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.¹⁷ If they refuse to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if they refuse to listen even to the church, treat them as you would a Gentile or a tax collector.¹⁸ “Truly I tell you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound for you in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed for you in heaven.¹⁹ “Furthermore, truly I tell you that if two of you on earth agree about anything they ask for, it will be granted to them by My Father in heaven.²⁰ For where two or three gather in My name, I am there with them.”

²¹ Then Peter approached Jesus and asked, “Lord, how many times should I forgive my brother or sister who sins against me? Up to seven times?”²² Jesus replied, “I tell you, not just seven times, but seventy-seven times.

²³ “For this reason, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who decided to settle accounts with his servants.²⁴ As he began the settlement, a man who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him.²⁵ Since he was unable to pay, the master ordered that he, his wife, his children, and all he had be sold to repay the debt.²⁶ The servant fell to his knees before him. ‘Please be patient with me,’ he pleaded, ‘and I will repay everything.’²⁷ The master of that servant took pity on him, cancelled the debt and let him go.²⁸ But when that servant went out, he found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii. He seized him and began to choke him. ‘Pay back what you owe me!’ he demanded.²⁹ His fellow servant fell to his knees and pleaded with him, ‘Please be patient with me, and I will repay it.’³⁰ But he refused. Instead, he went off and had the man thrown into prison until he could settle the debt.³¹ When the other servants saw what had occurred, they were outraged and went and informed their master of everything

Matthew

that had taken place.³² Then the master called the servant in. ‘You wicked servant,’ he said, ‘I cancelled all that debt of yours because you pleaded with me.³³ Shouldn’t you have shown mercy to your fellow servant just as I showed to you?’³⁴ In his anger, the master handed him over to the jailers to be tortured until he could repay all he owed.³⁵ “In the same way, My heavenly Father will deal with each of you unless you forgive your brother or sister from your heart.”

19 When Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and went into the region of Judea beyond the Jordan.² A great number of people followed him, and he gave healing to them there.

³ Some Pharisees approached him, testing him and asking, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?”⁴ He answered, “Have you not read that at the beginning the Creator made them male and female,⁵ and said, ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’?⁶ Thus, they are no longer two, but now one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined, let no one divide.”⁷ They asked him, “Why then did Moses command that a man give his wife a certificate of divorce and send her away?”⁸ He replied, “Moses permitted you to divorce your wives because of your hardness of heart, but it was not this way from the beginning.⁹ I say to you, anyone who divorces his wife, except for unfaithfulness, and marries another, commits adultery.”

¹⁰ The disciples said to him, “If this is the situation between a man and his wife, it is better not to marry.”¹¹ He said to them, “Not everyone can accept this word, but only those to whom it has been given.¹² For there are eunuchs who were born that way, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by others, and there are those who choose to live like

eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. Let anyone accept this who can.”

¹³ Then children were brought to him for him to place his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them.¹⁴ Jesus said, “Let the children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these.”¹⁵ After placing his hands on them, he departed from there.

¹⁶ And someone came to him and asked, “Teacher, what good thing must I do to obtain eternal life?”¹⁷ He replied, “Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only One who is good. If you want to enter life, keep the commandments.”¹⁸ “Which ones?” he inquired. Jesus answered, “You shall not murder, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not give false testimony,¹⁹ respect your father and mother, and care for your neighbour as yourself.”²⁰ The young man said to him, “I have observed all these. What do I still lack?”²¹ Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me.”²² When the young man heard this, he went away grieving, for he had great wealth.

²³ Then Jesus said to his disciples, “Truly I tell you, it is hard for a rich person to enter the kingdom of heaven.²⁴ Moreover, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”²⁵ When the disciples heard this, they were utterly amazed and asked, “Who then can be saved?”²⁶ Jesus looked at them and said, “For humans this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

²⁷ Peter responded, “We have left everything to follow you! What then will there be for us?”²⁸ Jesus said to them, “Truly I tell you, in the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed

Matthew

me will also sit on twelve thrones, governing the twelve tribes of Israel.²⁹ And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or fields for my sake will receive many times as much and will inherit eternal life.³⁰ Many who are first will become last, and many who are last will become first.

20 “For the kingdom of heaven can be compared to a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire workers for his vineyard.² After agreeing with the labourers for a denarius for the day, he sent them into his vineyard.³ Around the third hour he went out and saw others standing idle in the marketplace.⁴ He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and I will pay you whatever is right.’ So they went.⁵ He went out again about the sixth and the ninth hour and did the same.⁶ And around the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing around. He asked them, ‘Why have you been standing here idle all day?’⁷ They replied, ‘Because no one has hired us.’ He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard.’

⁸ When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman, ‘Call the labourers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last and ending with the first.’⁹ The workers who were hired about the eleventh hour came and each received a denarius.¹⁰ When those hired first came, they expected to receive more, but each of them also received a denarius.¹¹ Upon receiving it, they began to grumble against the landowner.¹² They said, ‘These last ones worked only one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.’¹³ But he replied to one of them, ‘Friend, I am not being unfair to you. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?¹⁴ Take what is yours and go. I wish to give to this last one the same as I gave to you.¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own money? Or is your eye envious because I am generous?’¹⁶ In this

way, those who are last will be first, and those who are first will be last.”

¹⁷ As Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside and said to them,¹⁸ “We are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death.¹⁹ They will hand him over to the Gentiles to mock, flog, and crucify him, and on the third day he will be raised to life.”

²⁰ Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee approached Jesus with her sons, kneeling down and making a request of him.²¹ He asked her, “What do you wish?” She replied, “Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one at your right and one at your left, in your kingdom.”²² Jesus responded, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?” They said to him, “We are able.”²³ He said to them, “You will indeed drink from my cup, but to sit at my right or left is not for me to grant. These places are for those for whom they have been prepared by my Father.”²⁴ When the ten heard about this, they were upset with the two brothers.²⁵ Jesus called them together and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles domineer over them, and their high officials exercise authority over them.²⁶ It shall not be so among you. Whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant,²⁷ and whoever wants to be first must be your servant—²⁸ for the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to offer his life as a ransom for many.”

²⁹ As they departed from Jericho, a large crowd accompanied him.³⁰ Two blind men were sitting by the roadside, and when they heard that Jesus was passing by, they cried out, “Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!”³¹ The crowd rebuked them and told them to be quiet, but they shouted all the more, “Lord, Son

Matthew

of David, have mercy on us!”³² Jesus stopped and called them over. “What do you want me to do for you?” he asked.³³ They said to him, “Lord, we want our sight.”³⁴ Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes, and immediately they received their sight and followed him.

21 As they neared Jerusalem and arrived at Bethphage on the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples,² instructing them, “Go into the village in front of you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, with a colt beside her. Untie them and bring them to me.³ If anyone questions you, say, ‘The Lord requires them,’ and he will send them without delay.”⁴ This happened to fulfil what was spoken through the prophet:⁵ “Tell the daughter of Zion, ‘Behold, your king comes to you, gentle and mounted on a donkey, even on a colt, the foal of a donkey.’”⁶ The disciples went and did just as Jesus had directed them.⁷ They brought the donkey and the colt and placed their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat on them.⁸ A large crowd spread their cloaks on the road, while others cut branches from the trees and laid them on the road.⁹ The crowds that went ahead of him and those that followed were shouting, “Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”¹⁰ When Jesus entered Jerusalem, the entire city was stirred, asking, “Who is this?”¹¹ The crowds replied, “This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee.”

¹² Jesus entered the temple courts and drove out all who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those selling doves.¹³ And he told them, “It is written: ‘My house will be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a ‘den of robbers.’”¹⁴ Those who were blind and those who were lame approached him in the temple, and he healed them.¹⁵ But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the

wonderful things he did, and the children shouting in the temple courts, “Hosanna to the Son of David,” they became indignant.¹⁶ “Do you hear what these children are saying?” they asked him. “Yes,” replied Jesus, “have you never read, ‘From the mouths of infants and nursing babies you have prepared praise for yourself?’”¹⁷ Afterwards, he departed from them and went out of the city to Bethany, where he stayed overnight.

¹⁸ Early in the morning, as Jesus was returning to the city, he became hungry.¹⁹ Seeing a fig tree by the road, he approached it but found nothing on it except leaves. He said to it, “May you never bear fruit again!” Immediately the tree withered.²⁰ When the disciples saw this, they were amazed and asked, “How did the fig tree wither so quickly?”²¹ Jesus answered, “Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be lifted up and cast into the sea,’ it will happen.²² And whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

²³ When Jesus entered the temple courts, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching and asked, “By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?”²⁴ Jesus replied, “I will also ask you one question. If you answer me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things.²⁵ The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or from men?” They discussed it among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will ask, ‘Then why did you not believe him?’²⁶ But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the people, for they all consider John a prophet.”²⁷ So they answered Jesus, “We do not know.” Then he said, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

²⁸ “What do you think? A man had two sons. He went to the first and said, ‘Son, go and work today in the vineyard.’²⁹ ‘I will not,’ he

Matthew

answered, but afterward he reconsidered and went.³⁰ The father went to the other son and said the same thing. He answered, 'I will, sir,' but he did not go.³¹ Which of the two did what his father wanted?" "The first," they answered. Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering the kingdom of God before you."³² For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes did. And even after seeing this, you did not change your minds and believe him.

³³ "Listen to another parable: There was a landowner who planted a vineyard, put a fence around it, dug a winepress in it, and built a watchtower. Then he rented the vineyard to some farmers and went on a journey.³⁴ When the time for harvest approached, he sent his servants to the tenants to gather his share of the produce.³⁵ The tenants seized his servants; they mistreated one, killed another, and stoned a third.³⁶ He sent other servants, more than the first time, and the tenants treated them the same way.³⁷ Finally, he sent his son to them, thinking, 'They will show respect to my son.'³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to each other, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.'³⁹ So they took him, threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him.⁴⁰ So, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?"⁴¹ They answered, "He will bring those wretches to a wretched end and lease the vineyard to other tenants, who will give him his share of the crop at harvest time."⁴² Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: 'The stone the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; the Lord has done this, and it is wonderful in our eyes'?⁴³ Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will yield its produce."⁴⁴ Anyone who stumbles over this stone will be broken, and anyone it falls upon will be crushed."⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees

heard Jesus' parables, they realised he was speaking about them.⁴⁶ They looked for a way to arrest him, but they were afraid of the crowds, because the people regarded him as a prophet.

22 Jesus addressed them once more using parables, saying:² "The kingdom of heaven is like a king who arranged a wedding feast for his son.³ He sent his servants to call those who had been invited to the banquet, but they were unwilling to come.⁴ Once more he sent other servants, saying, 'Tell those who have been invited: Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fattened cattle are butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast.'⁵ But they paid no attention and went away, one to his field, another to his business.⁶ The others seized his servants, mistreated them, and killed them.⁷ The king was furious. He sent his army and destroyed those murderers and burned their city.⁸ Then he informed his servants, 'The wedding feast is prepared, but those who were invited did not deserve it.⁹ Go therefore to the main roads and invite to the feast as many as you find.'¹⁰ So the servants went out into the streets and gathered all they found, both bad and good, and the wedding hall was filled with guests.

¹¹ However, when the king entered to see the guests, he observed a man there who was not dressed in wedding attire.¹² He asked, 'Friend, how did you get in here without wedding clothes?' The man was speechless.¹³ Then the king told the attendants, 'Bind him hand and foot, and throw him into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'¹⁴ For many receive the call, but few are chosen.

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees went out and plotted how they might trap him in his words.¹⁶ They sent their disciples to him along with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful and teach the way of God in truth,

Matthew

and you do not care about anyone's opinion, for you are not swayed by appearances.¹⁷ Tell us then, what is your opinion? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"¹⁸ But Jesus, aware of their malice, said, "Why are you testing me, you hypocrites?¹⁹ Present to me the coin used for the tax." They brought him a denarius,²⁰ and he asked them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"²¹ "Caesar's," they replied. Then he said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."²² Upon hearing this, they were astonished, and they left him and went away.

²³ On that same day, the Sadducees, who deny the resurrection, approached him with a question.²⁴ "Teacher," they said, "Moses said, 'If a man dies without having children, his brother must marry the widow and raise up offspring for him.'²⁵ Now there were seven brothers among us. The first one married and died, and having no children, left his wife to his brother.²⁶ The same happened with the second and third brother, down to the seventh.²⁷ Eventually, the woman died.²⁸ In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife will she be of the seven, since all of them were married to her?"²⁹ Jesus replied, "You are mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of God.³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like the angels in heaven.³¹ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what God said to you,³² 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?' He is the God of the living, not the dead."³³ The crowds heard this and were amazed at his teaching.

³⁴ When the Pharisees learned that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together.³⁵ One of them, a scholar of the law, tested him with this question:³⁶ "Teacher, which commandment is the greatest in the Law?"³⁷ Jesus replied, "You shall love the

Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'³⁸ This is the foremost and greatest commandment.³⁹ And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.'⁴⁰ These two commandments are the foundation of all the Law and the Prophets."

⁴¹ As the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,⁴² "What do you think about the Messiah? Whose son is he?" They replied, "The son of David."⁴³ He said to them, "Then how is it that David, inspired by the Spirit, calls him 'Lord'? For he says,

⁴⁴ *'The Lord said to my Lord: "Sit by my right hand until I place your enemies under your feet.'"*

⁴⁵ If David calls him 'Lord,' in what way can he be his son?"⁴⁶ No one could respond with a word, and from that day on no one dared to question him further.

23 Then Jesus addressed the crowds and his disciples,² saying: "The scribes and the Pharisees have taken their seat in Moses' chair.³ Therefore, do and observe everything they tell you, but do not follow their example, for they do not practise what they preach.⁴ They bundle up heavy burdens and lay them on people's shoulders, but they themselves are not willing to lift a finger to move them.⁵ All their actions are done to be seen by others: they make their phylacteries broad and the tassels on their garments long;⁶ they delight in the places of distinction at banquets and the best seats in the synagogues;⁷ they enjoy greetings in the marketplaces and being called 'Rabbi' by others.⁸ But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have one Teacher, and you are all siblings.⁹ And do not call anyone on earth 'father,' for you have one Father, who is in heaven.¹⁰ Nor are you to be called leaders, for you have one Leader, the Christ.¹¹ The one who is greatest among you shall be your

Matthew

servant.¹² For whoever exalts themselves will be humbled, and whoever humbles themselves will be exalted.

¹³ “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the door of the kingdom of heaven in people’s faces. You do not enter yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.¹⁴ [14] ¹⁵ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You travel over land and sea to make a single convert, and when they become one, you make them twice as much a child of hell as you are.¹⁶ “Woe to you, blind guides! You say, ‘If anyone swears by the temple, it means nothing; but if anyone swears by the gold of the temple, they are bound by that oath.’¹⁷ You blind fools! Which is more important: the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold?¹⁸ And you say, ‘If anyone swears by the altar, it means nothing; but if anyone swears by the gift on the altar, they are bound by that oath.’¹⁹ You blind men! Which is more important: the gift, or the altar that makes the gift sacred?²⁰ Therefore, anyone who swears by the altar is swearing by it and by everything on it.²¹ And anyone who swears by the temple swears by it and by him who dwells in it.²² And anyone who swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits upon it.

²³ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices—mint, dill, and cumin. But you have neglected the weightier matters of the law—justice, mercy, and faithfulness. You should have practised these, without neglecting the others.

²⁴ You blind guides! You filter out a gnat while you swallow a camel.²⁵ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence.²⁶ Blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of the cup and dish, and then the outside will also be clean.²⁷ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You are like whitewashed tombs, which look

beautiful on the outside but on the inside are full of the bones of the dead and all uncleanness.²⁸ In the same way, on the outside you appear to people as righteous but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.²⁹ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You build the tombs for the prophets and decorate the graves of the righteous.³⁰ And you say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our ancestors, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.’³¹ In saying this, you acknowledge that you are descendants of those who murdered the prophets.³² So then, fulfill what your ancestors began!³³ You serpents! You brood of vipers! How will you escape being sentenced to hell?³⁴ Therefore, I am sending you prophets, sages, and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify; others you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from town to town.³⁵ And so upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiyah, whom you killed between the temple and the altar.³⁶ Truly, I tell you, all this will fall upon this generation.

³⁷ “Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have desired to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing.³⁸ Behold, your house is left to you desolate.³⁹ For I tell you, you will only see me again when you proclaim, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.’”

24 Jesus departed from the temple and was on His way when His disciples approached to point out the temple buildings to Him.² He replied to them, “Do you see all these things? Truly I tell you, not one stone here will be left upon another; every one will be thrown down.”

Matthew

³ As He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, asking, “Tell us, when will these things happen, and what will be the sign of Your coming and of the end of the age?” ⁴ Jesus answered them, “Be careful that no one deceives you. ⁵ For many will come in My name, asserting, ‘I am the Messiah,’ and will deceive many. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumours of wars; see that you are not alarmed. Such things must occur, but the end is not yet. ⁷ Nations will rise against each other, and kingdoms will clash. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ All these are merely the beginning of birth pains.

⁹ “Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and killed, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name. ¹⁰ At that time many will fall away from the faith and will betray and hate one another, ¹¹ and many false prophets will arise and deceive many. ¹² Because of the increase of lawlessness, the love of most will grow cold, ¹³ but whoever endures to the end will find salvation. ¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom will be proclaimed in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

¹⁵ “So when you see the abomination of desolation, spoken of through the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place—let the reader understand— ¹⁶ at that time those who are in Judea should escape to the mountains. ¹⁷ Those on the housetop should not go down to take anything out of the house. ¹⁸ Those in the field should not go back to get their cloak. ¹⁹ It will be distressing in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! ²⁰ Pray that your flight will not take place in winter or on a Sabbath. ²¹ For then there will be great tribulation, unequalled from the beginning of the world until now—and never to be equalled again. ²² If those days had not been shortened, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened.

²³ At that moment, if anyone claims, ‘Look, here is the Messiah!’ or, ‘There He is!’ do not believe it. ²⁴ For impostors claiming to be the Messiah and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵ Remember, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶ Therefore, if anyone tells you, ‘He is in the wilderness,’ do not go out; or, ‘He is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe it. ²⁷ For just as lightning comes from the east and is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸ Wherever there is a corpse, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ “Immediately after the tribulation of those days

‘the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken.’

³⁰ Then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven. Then all the peoples of the earth will mourn when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹ And He will send His angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather His chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

³² “Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its branch becomes tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. ³³ In the same way, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door. ³⁴ Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have occurred. ³⁵ Heaven and earth will pass away, yet My words will never pass away.

³⁶ “But concerning that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³⁷ Just as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸ For in the days leading up to the flood, people were eating and drinking,

Matthew

marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark; ³⁹ and they were unaware of what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰ Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left behind. ⁴¹ Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left behind.

⁴² "Therefore remain vigilant, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come. ⁴³ But understand this: If the owner of the house had known at what time of night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and not allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴ So you also must be prepared, because the Son of Man will arrive at an hour when you do not expect Him.

⁴⁵ "Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the master has put in charge of the servants in his household to provide them their food at the proper time? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whose master finds him doing so when he returns. ⁴⁷ Truly I tell you, he will appoint him over all his possessions. ⁴⁸ But suppose that servant is wicked and says to himself, 'My master is delayed,' ⁴⁹ and he then begins to mistreat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with drunkards. ⁵⁰ The master of that servant will arrive on a day when he is not expected and at an hour of which he is unaware. ⁵¹ He will punish him severely and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 "At that time, the kingdom of heaven will be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. ² Five of them acted unwisely, and five acted wisely. ³ The foolish ones took their lamps but did not bring any additional oil with them. ⁴ The wise ones, however, took oil in flasks along with their lamps. ⁵ The bridegroom was delayed, and they all became drowsy and fell

asleep. ⁶ At midnight there was a shout: 'Here is the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!' ⁷ Then all the virgins rose and prepared their lamps. ⁸ The foolish ones said to the wise, 'Share some of your oil with us, for our lamps are going out.' ⁹ But the wise replied, 'No, there might not be enough for both us and you. Instead, go to the merchants and buy some for yourselves.' ¹⁰ While they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. Those who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet, and the door was shut. ¹¹ Later, the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open the door for us.' ¹² But he replied, 'Truly, I tell you, I do not recognise you.' ¹³ Therefore, stay alert, because you do not know the day or the hour.

¹⁴ "For it is like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his wealth to them. ¹⁵ To one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey. ¹⁶ The one who had received five talents went at once and traded with them, and gained five more. ¹⁷ In the same way, the one with two talents gained two more. ¹⁸ But the one who had received one talent went off, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money. ¹⁹ After a significant period, the master of those servants came back and settled accounts with them. ²⁰ The one who had received five talents came forward, bringing five more, saying, 'Master, you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five more.' ²¹ His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Enter into the joy of your master.' ²² The one with two talents also came forward and said, 'Master, you entrusted me with two talents; see, I have gained two more.' ²³ His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²⁴ Then the one who had received one talent

Matthew

also came forward and said, ‘Master, I knew that you are a hard man, reaping where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed.²⁵ So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.’²⁶ His master replied, ‘You wicked, lazy servant! You knew that I reap where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered seed?²⁷ Then you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned, I would have received it back with interest.²⁸ Therefore, take the talent from him and give it to the one who has ten talents.²⁹ For whoever possesses will be given more, and they will have an abundance. Whoever does not possess, even what they have will be taken from them.³⁰ And cast that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

³¹ When the Son of Man arrives in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his majestic throne.³² All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats.³³ He will place the sheep on his right side and the goats on his left.³⁴ Then the King will say to those on his right, ‘Come, you who are blessed by my Father; inherit the kingdom prepared for you since the foundation of the world.³⁵ For when I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, when I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, and when I was a stranger and you welcomed me,³⁶ I needed clothes and you provided for me, I was sick and you cared for me, I was in prison and you visited me.’³⁷ Yet the righteous will answer him, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink?’³⁸ When did we see you a stranger and welcome you, or lacking clothes and provide for you?³⁹ When did we see you unwell or in prison and visit you?’⁴⁰ The King will reply, ‘Truly I say to you, whatever you did for one of the least of these

brothers and sisters of mine, you did for me.’⁴¹ Then he will say to those on his left, ‘Depart from me, you who are accursed, and enter the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.⁴² For when I was hungry you gave me nothing to eat, when I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink,⁴³ When I was a stranger and you did not welcome me, when I needed clothes and you did not provide for me, when I was sick and in prison and you did not care for me.’⁴⁴ They also will answer, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or lacking clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?’⁴⁵ He will reply, ‘Truly I say to you, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.’⁴⁶ Then they will go away to everlasting punishment, but the righteous to everlasting life.”

26 When Jesus had finished all these sayings, he spoke to his disciples,² “You know that in two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be handed over to be crucified.”

³ At that time, the chief priests and the elders of the people gathered in the courtyard of the high priest, named Caiaphas,⁴ and they plotted together to arrest Jesus secretly and put him to death.⁵ But they said, “Not during the festival, otherwise there might be a riot among the people.”

⁶ While Jesus was in Bethany, at the home of Simon, known as the leper,⁷ a woman approached him with an alabaster jar of very costly perfume, and she poured it on his head as he reclined at the table.⁸ When the disciples saw this, they were upset and asked, “Why this waste?⁹ This perfume could have been sold for a high price and the money given to the poor.”¹⁰ But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, “Why are you troubling the woman? She has done a good deed for me.¹¹ For you will always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me.¹² By pouring this perfume on

Matthew

my body, she has done it in preparation for my burial.¹³ Truly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is proclaimed throughout the world, what she has done will also be told in memory of her."

¹⁴ Then Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, went to the chief priests¹⁵ and said, "What are you willing to give me to betray him to you?" And they counted out thirty pieces of silver for him.
¹⁶ From that moment, he sought a good opportunity to betray Jesus.

¹⁷ On the first day of the Festival of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?"¹⁸ He instructed them, "Go into the city and find a certain man. Tell him, 'The Teacher says: My time is near; I am to share the Passover at your house with my disciples.'"¹⁹ The disciples did as Jesus had instructed them and prepared the Passover.

²⁰ When evening arrived, Jesus was at the table with the twelve disciples.²¹ And during the meal, he said, "Truly, I tell you, one of you will betray me."²² They were deeply grieved and began to say to him, one after another, "Surely it is not I, Lord?"²³ He answered, "He who has dipped his hand with me in the bowl is the one who will betray me.²⁴ The Son of Man is going just as it is written about him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for him if he had not been born."²⁵ Judas, who was betraying him, said, "Surely it is not I, Rabbi?" Jesus said to him, "You have said it yourself."

²⁶ While they were eating, Jesus took some bread, and after blessing it, he broke it and gave it to the disciples, saying, "Take, eat; this is my body."²⁷ And he took a cup, and after giving thanks, he gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you;²⁸ for this represents my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many

for the forgiveness of sins.²⁹ But I tell you, I will not drink from this fruit of the vine again until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's kingdom."³⁰ After they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

³¹ Then Jesus said to them, "This night you will all fall away because of me, for it is written:

'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

³² However, once I have risen, I will go ahead of you to Galilee."³³ Peter replied to him, "Even if all fall away because of you, I will never fall away!"³⁴ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."³⁵ Peter said to him, "Even if I have to die with you, I will not deny you!" All the disciples said the same thing.

³⁶ Then Jesus arrived with them at a place called Gethsemane, and told his disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray."³⁷ He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him, and began to be sorrowful and troubled.³⁸ Then he said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, to the point of death; stay here and keep watch with me."³⁹ He went a little farther, fell on his face, and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me; yet not as I will, but as you will."⁴⁰ He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "So, you could not keep watch with me for one hour?⁴¹ Keep watching and praying, so that you do not fall into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."⁴² He went away again a second time and prayed, "My Father, if this cup cannot pass away unless I drink it, your will be done."⁴³ Once more, he returned and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.⁴⁴ He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same thing once more.⁴⁵ Then he returned to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still

Matthew

sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.⁴⁶ Get up, let us go; see, the one who is betraying me is near!"

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived, accompanied by a large crowd with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests and the elders of the people.⁴⁸ Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I kiss is the man; arrest him."⁴⁹ Immediately Judas went up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed him.⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you have come for." Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and arrested him.⁵¹ And behold, one of those with Jesus reached for his sword, drew it, and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear.⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place; for all who take up the sword will perish by the sword.⁵³ Do you think that I cannot appeal to my Father, and he will at once put at my disposal more than twelve legions of angels?⁵⁴ If it were not so, how would the Scriptures be fulfilled, which say that it must happen this way?"⁵⁵ At that time Jesus said to the crowds, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest me as if I were leading a rebellion? Every day I sat in the temple courts teaching, and you did not arrest me.⁵⁶ But all this has occurred so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples left him and fled.

⁵⁷ Those who had arrested Jesus took him to Caiaphas, the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.⁵⁸ But Peter followed him at a distance, right up to the courtyard of the high priest, and went inside and sat down with the guards to see the outcome.⁵⁹ The chief priests and the whole council were seeking false testimony against Jesus so that they could put him to death.⁶⁰ They did not find any, even though many false witnesses came forward. Finally, two came forward⁶¹ and declared, "This man said, 'I am

able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"⁶² The high priest stood up and said to Jesus, "Do you not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against you?"⁶³ But Jesus remained silent. The high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God, to tell us whether you are the Messiah, the Son of God."⁶⁴ Jesus said to him, "You have said it yourself. But I say to all of you: From now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."⁶⁵ Then the high priest tore his robes and said, "He has blasphemed! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy;⁶⁶ what do you think?" They answered, "He is worthy of death!"⁶⁷ Then they spat in his face, struck him with their fists, and others slapped him⁶⁸ and said, "Prophesy to us, Messiah; who is the one who hit you?"

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him and said, "You also were with Jesus the Galilean."⁷⁰ But he denied it in front of everyone, saying, "I do not know what you mean."⁷¹ When he had gone out to the gateway, another servant girl saw him and said to those there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth."⁷² And once more he denied it, swearing: "I do not know the man."⁷³ A little later, the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them; your accent gives you away."⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man!" Immediately a rooster crowed.⁷⁵ And Peter recalled the words Jesus had spoken: "Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." And he went outside and wept bitterly.

27 When morning arrived, all the chief priests and the elders of the people gathered to plan against Jesus to have Him put to death.

² They tied Him with bonds, took Him away, and delivered Him to Pilate, the governor.

Matthew

³ Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that Jesus was condemned and was filled with remorse. He returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders. ⁴ He said, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.” They replied, “What is that to us? That is your responsibility.” ⁵ Judas threw the silver into the temple and left. He then went away and hanged himself. ⁶ The chief priests collected the silver and said, “It is not lawful to put it into the treasury, as it is blood money.” ⁷ They decided to use the money to buy the potter’s field as a burial place for foreigners. ⁸ Therefore, that field has been known as the Field of Blood to this day. ⁹ Then what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: “They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price set on Him by the sons of Israel, ¹⁰ and they used them to buy the potter’s field, as the Lord directed me.”

¹¹ Jesus stood before the governor, who asked Him, “Are you the King of the Jews?” Jesus replied, “You say so.” ¹² When accused by the chief priests and elders, He gave no answer. ¹³ Then Pilate said to Him, “Do you not hear the many charges they bring against you?” ¹⁴ But Jesus made no reply, not even to a single charge, greatly astonishing the governor.

¹⁵ At the festival, it was the governor’s custom to release a prisoner chosen by the crowd. ¹⁶ At that time, they had a notorious prisoner named Barabbas. ¹⁷ When the crowd had gathered, Pilate asked them, “Whom do you want me to release to you: Barabbas, or Jesus who is called the Messiah?” ¹⁸ He knew it was out of envy that they had handed Jesus over to him. ¹⁹ While Pilate was sitting on the judgement seat, his wife sent him a message: “Do not have anything to do with that righteous man, for I have suffered greatly today in a dream because of Him.” ²⁰ However, the chief priests and the elders convinced the crowd to ask for Barabbas and to demand Jesus’ execution. ²¹ The governor asked, “Which of

the two do you want me to release to you?” They replied, “Barabbas.” ²² Pilate asked, “What shall I do then with Jesus who is called the Messiah?” They all answered, “Crucify Him!” ²³ “Why, what crime has He committed?” asked Pilate. But they shouted even louder, “Crucify Him!” ²⁴ When Pilate saw that he was getting nowhere, but that a riot was beginning, he took water and washed his hands before the crowd, saying, “I am innocent of this man’s blood. It is your responsibility!” ²⁵ All the people answered, “Let His blood be on us and on our children!” ²⁶ Then he released Barabbas to them. He had Jesus scourged and handed Him over to be crucified.

²⁷ The governor’s soldiers took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole company of soldiers around Him. ²⁸ They stripped His garments and placed a scarlet robe upon Him.

²⁹ They twisted together a crown of thorns and set it on His head. They put a staff in His right hand and knelt in front of Him, mocking Him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” ³⁰ They spat on Him and took the staff, striking Him on the head repeatedly. ³¹ After mocking Him, they took off the robe and put His own clothes on Him. Then they led Him away to be crucified.

³² As they were going out, they found a man from Cyrene named Simon, whom they forced to carry the cross. ³³ They arrived at a place called Golgotha, which is translated as “The Place of the Skull.” ³⁴ There they offered Jesus wine mixed with gall to drink; but after tasting it, He refused to drink it. ³⁵ After they had crucified Him, they divided His clothes by casting lots. ³⁶ And sitting down, they kept watch over Him. ³⁷ Above Him, they placed the written accusation: THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁸ Two criminals were crucified with Him, one on His right and one on His left. ³⁹ Those who passed by insulted Him, shaking their heads ⁴⁰ and saying, “You who claim to destroy the

Matthew

temple and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"⁴¹ In the same way, the chief priests, along with the scribes and elders, mocked Him.⁴² "He saved others," they said, "but He cannot save Himself! He is the King of Israel; let Him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in Him."⁴³ He trusts in God; let God rescue Him now if He takes pleasure in Him, for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'"⁴⁴ In the same way, the criminals who were crucified with Him also insulted Him.

⁴⁵ From noon until three in the afternoon, darkness covered all the land.⁴⁶ Around three in the afternoon, Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"⁴⁷ When some of those standing there heard this, they said, "He is calling Elijah."⁴⁸ Immediately, one of them ran and got a sponge, filled it with wine vinegar, put it on a staff, and offered it to Jesus to drink.⁴⁹ The rest said, "Leave Him alone. Let us see if Elijah comes to save Him."⁵⁰ And when Jesus had cried out again in a loud voice, He surrendered His spirit.

⁵¹ At that moment, the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook, and the rocks split.⁵² The tombs broke open, and the bodies of many holy people who had died were raised to life.⁵³ They emerged from the tombs after Jesus' resurrection and went into the holy city, appearing to many people.⁵⁴ When the centurion and those with him who were guarding Jesus saw the earthquake and all that had happened, they were terrified and exclaimed, "Truly, He was the Son of God!"

⁵⁵ Many women were there, watching from a distance. They had followed Jesus from Galilee to care for Him.⁵⁶ Among their number were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James

and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷ As evening approached, a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who had become a disciple of Jesus, came.⁵⁸ He went to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body, and Pilate ordered that it be given to him.⁵⁹ Joseph took possession of the body, wrapping it in a clean linen cloth,⁶⁰ and placed it in his own new tomb that he had cut out of the rock. He rolled a large stone in front of the entrance to the tomb and went away.⁶¹ Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were seated there opposite the tomb.

⁶² The following day, after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees went to Pilate.⁶³ They said, "Sir, we remember that while He was still alive, that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise again.'⁶⁴ So please order the tomb to be made secure until the third day. Otherwise, His disciples may come and steal the body and tell the people that He has been raised from the dead. This last deception will be worse than the first."⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "Take a guard; go, make the tomb as secure as you know how."⁶⁶ So they went and secured the tomb by putting a seal on the stone and posting the guard.

28 After the Sabbath, as dawn approached on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to view the tomb.² Behold, a severe earthquake occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, rolled away the stone, and sat upon it.³ His appearance was dazzling like lightning, and his clothing was as bright as snow.⁴ The guards were so terrified of him that they trembled and appeared lifeless.

⁵ The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified.⁶ He is not here; He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the place

Matthew

where He lay.⁷ Then go quickly and tell His disciples, ‘He has risen from the dead and is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see Him.’ Behold, I have told you.”⁸ So they quickly left the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell His disciples.

⁹ Suddenly Jesus met them and said, “Greetings!” They approached Him, took hold of His feet, and worshipped Him.¹⁰ Jesus reassured them, “Do not be afraid. Go and inform My brothers to go to Galilee; there they will see Me.”

¹¹ While they were on their way, some of the guards went into the city and reported to the chief priests all that had happened.¹² When the chief priests had met with the elders and devised a plan, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,¹³ instructing them, “You are to say, ‘His disciples came during the night and stole Him away while we were asleep.’¹⁴ If this reaches the governor’s ears, we will appease him and keep you out of trouble.”¹⁵ So they took the money and did as they were instructed. And this story has been widely circulated among the Jews to this day.

¹⁶ Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them.

¹⁷ When they saw Him, they worshipped Him, though some still doubted.¹⁸ Then Jesus approached and spoke to them, saying, “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me.¹⁹ Therefore, go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit,²⁰ teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age.”

Mark

1 The beginning of the gospel about Jesus Christ, the Son of God,² as it is written in the prophet Isaiah:

"Behold, I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare Your way;³ A voice of one calling in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way for the Lord; make straight in the desert a highway for our God'"

⁴ John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.⁵ The entire Judean countryside and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. Confessing their sins, they were baptised by him in the River Jordan.⁶ John was clothed in camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey.⁷ And he proclaimed, "After me comes one more powerful than I, whose sandal straps I am not worthy to stoop down and untie.⁸ I baptise you with water, but he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit."

⁹ During that time, Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptised by John in the Jordan.¹⁰ As soon as Jesus came up out of the water, he saw the heavens being opened and the Spirit descending on him like a dove.¹¹ And a voice from heaven said, "You are my beloved Son; with you I am well pleased."

¹² Immediately the Spirit sent him out into the wilderness,¹³ and he was in the wilderness for forty days, facing temptations from Satan. He was with the wild animals, and angels attended him.

¹⁴ After John was arrested, Jesus went into Galilee, proclaiming the gospel of God.¹⁵ "The time is complete," he said. "The kingdom of God is near. Turn and believe in the gospel!"

¹⁶ As Jesus walked beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and his brother Andrew casting

a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.¹⁷ "Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of people."¹⁸ Without hesitation, they immediately left their nets and followed him.¹⁹ When he had gone a little farther, he saw James son of Zebedee and his brother John in a boat, mending their nets.²⁰ He called them without delay, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired men and followed him.

²¹ They went to Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath Jesus entered the synagogue and began to teach.²² The people were amazed at his teaching, because he taught them as one who had authority, not as the scribes.²³ Just then a man in their synagogue who was possessed by an unclean spirit cried out,²⁴ "What do you have to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you —you are the Holy One of God!"²⁵ Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet! Come out of him!"²⁶ The unclean spirit shook the man violently and came out of him with a loud cry.²⁷ The people were all so amazed that they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching—with authority! He even commands unclean spirits, and they obey him."²⁸ Immediately the news about him spread throughout the whole region of Galilee.

²⁹ Upon leaving the synagogue, they went with James and John to the home of Simon and Andrew.³⁰ Simon's mother-in-law was in bed with a fever, and they promptly informed Jesus about her.³¹ So he went to her, took her by the hand and helped her up. The fever left her, and she began to wait on them.

³² That evening, after sunset, the people brought to Jesus all who were sick and those possessed by demons.³³ A large gathering of the town assembled at the door,³⁴ and Jesus healed many who had various diseases. He also drove out many demons, but he would not

Mark

let the demons speak because they recognised him.

³⁵ Very early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left the house and went to a solitary place, where he prayed. ³⁶ Simon and his companions went looking for him, ³⁷ and when they found him, they said, “Everyone is searching for you!” ³⁸ Jesus replied, “Let us go to another place—to the nearby villages—so I can preach there also. That is why I have come.” ³⁹ So he journeyed throughout Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ A man with leprosy approached him and pleaded on his knees, “If you are willing, you can make me clean.” ⁴¹ Filled with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. “I am willing,” he said. “Be clean!” ⁴² At once the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³ Jesus sent him away at once with a stern warning: ⁴⁴ “Ensure that you tell no one about this. But go, show yourself to the priest and offer the sacrifices that Moses commanded for your cleansing, as a testimony to them.” ⁴⁵ However, he went out and began to talk freely, spreading the news. As a result, Jesus could no longer enter a town openly but stayed outside in secluded places. Yet the people still came to him from everywhere.

2 A few days later, when Jesus returned to Capernaum, it was reported that he was at home.² A large crowd gathered, so much so that there was no room left, not even near the door, and he was speaking the word to them.³ Some people came, bringing a paralysed man, carried by four of them, to Jesus.⁴ Since they could not bring him to Jesus because of the crowd, they removed the roof above him, and after making an opening, they lowered the mat on which the paralysed man was lying.⁵ When Jesus observed their faith, he said to the paralysed man, “Son, your sins are forgiven.”⁶ But some of the teachers of the law were

sitting there, thinking to themselves,⁷ “Why does he speak in this manner? He is blaspheming! Who can forgive sins but God alone?”⁸ Immediately Jesus, aware in his spirit that they were thinking this way within themselves, said to them, “Why are you thinking these things in your hearts?⁹ Which do you think is simpler: to say to this paralysed man, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up, take your mat and walk?’¹⁰ But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—he said to the paralysed man,¹¹ “I say to you, get up, take your mat and go home.”¹² And he got up, took his mat, and walked out in full view of them all. This amazed everyone, and they praised God, saying, “We have never seen anything like this!”

¹³ Once again Jesus went out by the lakeside. A large crowd came to him, and he began to teach them.¹⁴ As he passed by, he saw Levi son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector’s booth. “Follow me,” Jesus told him, and Levi got up and followed him.

¹⁵ While Jesus was reclining at the table in Levi’s house, many tax collectors and sinners were dining with him and his disciples, for there were many who followed him.¹⁶ When the teachers of the law who were Pharisees saw him eating with those considered sinners and tax collectors, they asked his disciples, “Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?”¹⁷ On hearing this, Jesus said to them, “It is not those who are well who need a doctor, but those who are sick. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners.”

¹⁸ Now John’s disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. Some people came and asked Jesus, “Why do John’s disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not?”

¹⁹ Jesus answered, “Can the guests of the bridegroom fast while he is with them? As long as they have him with them, they cannot fast.

Mark

²⁰ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast on that day. ²¹ “No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment. Otherwise, the new piece will pull away from the old, worsening the tear. ²² And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the wine will burst the skins, and both the wine and the wineskins will be ruined. No, they pour new wine into fresh wineskins.”

²³ And it happened that Jesus was going through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and his disciples began to pick some heads of grain as they walked along. ²⁴ The Pharisees questioned him, Tell us, why are they doing what is considered unlawful on the Sabbath?” ²⁵ He said to them, “Have you never read what David did when he was in need and his companions were hungry; ²⁶ how he entered the house of God in the time of Abiathar the high priest and ate the consecrated bread, which is lawful only for priests to eat, and he also gave some to his companions?” ²⁷ Finally he replied, “The Sabbath was created for man, not man for the Sabbath. ²⁸ So, the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”

3 Jesus entered the synagogue once more, and there was a man present with a withered hand. ² They were observing Him closely to see if He would heal the man on the Sabbath, intending to accuse Him. ³ Jesus said to the man with the withered hand, “Stand up here in front of everyone.” ⁴ He then asked them, “Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath or to do harm, to save life or to destroy it?” But they remained silent. ⁵ Looking around at them with anger, and grieved by their hard hearts, He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” He stretched it out, and his hand was restored. ⁶ The Pharisees went out and immediately began to conspire with the Herodians against Him, considering how to destroy Him.

⁷ Jesus withdrew with His disciples to the sea, and a large crowd from Galilee followed Him. ⁸ When they heard about all He was doing, a great number of people came to Him from Judea, Jerusalem, Idumea, beyond the Jordan, and the vicinity of Tyre and Sidon. ⁹ He told His disciples to have a small boat ready for Him because of the crowd, to prevent them from crushing Him. ¹⁰ For He had healed many, so that those with diseases were pressing forward to touch Him. ¹¹ Whenever the unclean spirits saw Him, they would fall down before Him and exclaim, “You are the Son of God.” ¹² But He firmly instructed them not to reveal His identity.

¹³ He went up on a mountainside and called to Him those He wanted, and they came to Him.

¹⁴ He appointed twelve, so that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach ¹⁵ and to have full authority to drive out demons. ¹⁶ These are the twelve He chose: Simon (to whom He gave the name Peter), ¹⁷ James, the son of Zebedee, and John, the brother of James (to whom He gave the name Boanerges, meaning “sons of thunder”), ¹⁸ Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James, the son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, who would later betray Him.

²⁰ Then He went home, and once again a crowd gathered, so that He and His disciples could not even eat. ²¹ When His family heard about this, they sought to take charge of Him, saying, “He is out of His mind.”

²² And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, “He is possessed by Beelzebul! By the prince of demons He drives out demons.” ²³ So He called them to Himself and began to speak to them in parables: “How can Satan drive out Satan? ²⁴ If any kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ If a household is divided against itself, that house cannot last. ²⁶ And if Satan is

Mark

in conflict with himself and is divided, he cannot endure; his end has come.²⁷ No one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods unless he first binds the strong man. Then he can plunder his house.²⁸ Truly I tell you, people can be forgiven all their sins and whatever blasphemies they utter,²⁹ but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; they are guilty of an unending sin.³⁰ He said this because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹ Then His mother and His brothers arrived. Standing outside, they sent someone in to call Him.³² A crowd was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, "Your mother and brothers are outside looking for You."³³ "Who are considered My mother and My brothers?" He asked.³⁴ Looking at those seated in a circle around Him, He said, "Here are My mother and My brothers!³⁵ Whoever does the will of God is My brother, sister, and mother."

4 Once more, Jesus began to teach by the sea. A very large crowd gathered around Him, so He got into a boat on the sea and sat down, while the entire crowd was on the shore by the water's edge.² He taught them many things using parables, and in His teaching, He said to them:³ "Listen! A sower went out to sow his seed.⁴ As he was sowing, some seed fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured it.⁵ Other seed fell on rocky ground where there was not much soil, and it sprang up quickly because the soil was shallow.⁶ But when the sun rose, it was scorched, and since it had no root, it withered away.⁷ Other seed fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, so it yielded no crop.⁸ Still other seed fell on good soil. It grew, increased, and produced a crop, yielding thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold."⁹ Then He said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let them listen."

¹⁰ When He was alone, those around Him, along with the Twelve, asked Him about the

parables.¹¹ He said to them, "The mystery of the kingdom of God has been given to you, but to those outside, everything is said in parables,¹² so that,

'they may see but not perceive, and hear but not understand; otherwise they might turn and be forgiven.'

¹³ Then He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand any parable?¹⁴ The sower spreads the word.¹⁵ Some are like seed along the path where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, the adversary comes and takes away the word that was sown in them.¹⁶ Others, like seed sown on rocky places, hear the word and immediately receive it with joy;¹⁷ but they have no root in themselves and are short-lived. When trouble or persecution arises because of the word, they quickly fall away.¹⁸ Others are like seed sown among thorns; they hear the word,¹⁹ but the cares of the world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.²⁰ But others are like seed sown on good soil; they hear the word, accept it, and bear fruit—thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold."

²¹ He said to them, "Is a lamp brought in to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not to be placed on a lampstand?²² For whatever is hidden is meant to be revealed, and whatever is concealed is meant to come to light.²³ If anyone has ears to hear, let them listen."²⁴ He continued, "Consider carefully what you hear. With the measure you use, it will be measured to you—and even more will be added.²⁵ For whoever has will be given more; whoever does not have, even what they have will be taken away."

²⁶ He also said, "The kingdom of God is like a man scattering seed on the ground.²⁷ He sleeps and rises night and day, and the seed

Mark

sprouts and grows, though he does not know how.²⁸ The earth produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear.²⁹ But when the crop is ready, he immediately puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

³⁰ Again He said, “To what shall we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable shall we use to describe it?³¹ It is like a mustard seed, which, when sown on the ground, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth.³² Yet when it is sown, it grows up and becomes larger than all the garden plants, and puts forth large branches, so that the birds of the air can nest in its shade.”

³³ With many such parables, He spoke the word to them, as much as they could understand.³⁴ He did not speak to them without a parable, but privately He explained everything to His own disciples.

³⁵ On that day, when evening came, He said to His disciples, “Let us cross over to the other side.”³⁶ Leaving the crowd behind, they took Him along in the boat, just as He was. Other boats were also with Him.³⁷ A great windstorm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was already filling.³⁸ But He was in the stern, asleep on a cushion. They woke Him and said to Him, “Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?”³⁹ He got up, rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, “Peace! Be still!” Then the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.⁴⁰ He said to them, “Why are you so afraid? Do you still have no faith?”⁴¹ They were filled with great fear and said to one another, “Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?”

5 They crossed over to the other side of the sea, into the region of the Gerasenes.² As Jesus got out of the boat, a man with an unclean spirit immediately came from the tombs to meet Him.³ This man lived among

the tombs, and no one could bind him anymore, not even with chains.⁴ For he had often been bound with shackles and chains, but he tore the chains apart and broke the shackles; no one was strong enough to subdue him.⁵ Day and night among the tombs and in the hills, he would cry out and harm himself with stones.

⁶ When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and bowed down before Him.⁷ He shouted with a loud voice, “What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore you by God, do not torment me!”⁸ For Jesus had been saying to him, “Come out of this man, you unclean spirit!”⁹ Then Jesus asked him, “What is your name?” And he replied, “My name is Legion, for we are many.”¹⁰ And he begged Jesus repeatedly not to send them out of the region.

¹¹ A large group of pigs was feeding on the nearby hillside.¹² The demons pleaded with Jesus, “Send us into the pigs so that we may enter them.”¹³ He gave them permission, and the unclean spirits came out and went into the pigs. The herd, about two thousand in number, rushed down the steep bank into the sea and were drowned.

¹⁴ Those tending the pigs ran off and reported this in the town and countryside, and the people came to see what had happened.¹⁵ When they came to Jesus, they saw the man who had been possessed by the legion of demons, sitting there, clothed and in his right mind; and they were filled with awe.¹⁶ Those who had seen it described to the people what had happened to the demon-possessed man and about the pigs.¹⁷ Then the people began to urge Jesus to leave their region.

¹⁸ As Jesus was getting into the boat, the man who had been freed from the demons begged to go with Him.¹⁹ Jesus did not let him, but said, “Go home to your own people and tell

Mark

them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how He has had mercy on you.”²⁰ So the man went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis what great things Jesus had done for him. And all the people were amazed.

²¹ After Jesus had crossed over again by boat to the other side, a large crowd gathered around Him while He was by the sea.²² Then one of the synagogue leaders, named Jairus, approached, and when he saw Jesus, he fell at His feet.²³ He pleaded earnestly with Him, “My little daughter is at the point of death. Please come and lay Your hands on her so that she will be healed and live.”²⁴ Thus, Jesus accompanied him. A large crowd followed closely and surrounded Him.

²⁵ And there was a woman who had been suffering from bleeding for twelve years.²⁶ She had endured much under many doctors and had spent all she had, yet instead of improving, she grew worse.²⁷ When she heard about Jesus, she approached Him from behind in the crowd and touched His cloak,²⁸ thinking, “If I merely touch His clothes, I will be healed.”²⁹ Instantly, her bleeding ceased and she felt in her body that she was relieved from her suffering.³⁰ At once Jesus realised that power had gone out from Him. He turned around in the crowd and asked, “Who touched My clothes?”³¹ “You see the people pressing against You,” His disciples answered, “and yet You can ask, ‘Who touched Me?’”³² But Jesus continued to look around to identify who had done it.³³ Then the woman, aware of what had happened to her, came and fell at His feet and, trembling with fear, told Him the whole truth.³⁴ He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace and be freed from your suffering.”

³⁵ While Jesus was still speaking, some people came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue leader. “Your daughter is dead,” they said. “Why trouble the Teacher any further?”³⁶

Overhearing what they said, Jesus told him, “Do not be afraid; just believe.”³⁷ He did not permit anyone to follow Him except Peter, James, and John the brother of James.³⁸ When they arrived at the home of the synagogue leader, Jesus saw a commotion, with people crying and wailing loudly.³⁹ He entered and said to them, “Why all this commotion and wailing? The child is not dead but asleep.”⁴⁰ But they laughed at Him. After He sent them all out, He took the child’s father and mother and the disciples who were with Him, and went in where the child was.⁴¹ He took her by the hand and said to her, “Talitha koum!” (which means, “Little girl, I say to you, arise!”).⁴² Immediately the girl stood up and began to walk around (she was twelve years old). At this they were utterly amazed.⁴³ He gave strict orders not to let anyone know about this, and instructed them to give her something to eat.

6 Jesus departed from there and arrived in his hometown, with his disciples following him.² When the Sabbath came, he began teaching in the synagogue, and many who listened were astonished. They asked, “Where did this man acquire these things? What is this wisdom that has been given to him, and what are these remarkable miracles performed by his hands?³ Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, and the brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? Are not his sisters here with us?” And they took offence at him.⁴ Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honour except in his hometown, among his relatives, and in his own household.”⁵ He could not perform any miracles there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick people and healed them.⁶ He was taken aback by their lack of faith. Then he continued teaching throughout the villages.

⁷ He called the twelve to him and began to send them out in pairs, giving them authority over unclean spirits.⁸ He instructed them to take nothing for their journey except a staff—

Mark

no bread, no bag, no money in their belts—⁹ they were permitted to wear sandals but were not to put on two tunics.¹⁰ He said to them, “Wherever you enter a house, stay there until you leave that place.¹¹ If any place does not welcome you or listen to you, as you leave, shake the dust off your feet as a testimony against them.”¹² They went out and proclaimed that people should change their ways.¹³ They cast out many demons and anointed many sick people with oil, healing them.

¹⁴ King Herod heard of this, for Jesus’ name had become well known. Some were saying, “John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why these miraculous powers are at work in him.”¹⁵ Others said, “He is Elijah.” Still others claimed, “He is a prophet, like one of the prophets of old.”¹⁶ But when Herod heard this, he said, “John, whom I beheaded, has been raised!”

¹⁷ Herod himself had ordered John’s arrest and had him bound and imprisoned because of Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife, whom he had married.¹⁸ For John had been saying to Herod, “It is against the law for you to have your brother’s wife.”¹⁹ Herodias held a grudge against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not,²⁰ because Herod feared John and protected him, knowing him to be a righteous and holy man. When Herod listened to him, he was greatly perplexed, yet he enjoyed hearing him.

²¹ An opportune day came when Herod, on his birthday, gave a banquet for his nobles, military commanders, and the leading men of Galilee.²² When the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and his guests. The king said to the girl, “Ask me for anything you want, and I will give it to you.”²³ He swore to her, “Whatever you ask of me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom.”²⁴ She went out and asked her mother, “What shall I

request?” Her mother replied, “The head of John the Baptist.”²⁵ Immediately she hurried to the king and requested, “I want you to give me the head of John the Baptist on a platter right now.”²⁶ The king was deeply grieved, but because of his oaths and his guests, he did not want to refuse her.²⁷ So he sent an executioner immediately with orders to bring John’s head. He went and beheaded John in the prison,²⁸ and brought his head on a platter, presenting it to the girl, and she gave it to her mother.²⁹ When John’s disciples heard of this, they came and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰ The apostles gathered around Jesus and shared with him all they had done and taught.

³¹ Then, because so many people were coming and going that they did not even have time to eat, he said to them, “Come away by yourselves to a quiet place and rest a while.”³² So they departed by themselves in a boat to a secluded area.³³ But many saw them leaving and recognised them, and they ran on foot from all the towns and arrived ahead of them.³⁴ When Jesus landed and saw a large crowd, he felt compassion for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began to teach them many things.

³⁵ By this time it was late in the day, so his disciples came to him and said, “This is a remote place, and it is already very late.³⁶ Send the people away so they can go to the surrounding countryside and villages to buy themselves something to eat.”³⁷ But he

replied, “You give them something to eat.” They said to him, “Should we go and spend two hundred denarii on bread and give it to them to eat?”³⁸ He asked them, “How many loaves do you have? Go and find out.” When they found out, they said, “Five, and two fish.”³⁹ Then he directed them to have all the people sit down in groups on the green grass.

⁴⁰ So they sat down in organised groups.⁴¹ Taking the five loaves and the two fish, and

Mark

looking up to heaven, he blessed the food, broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to distribute to the people. He also divided the two fish among them all.⁴² They all ate and were fully nourished,⁴³ and the disciples picked up twelve baskets full of broken pieces of bread and fish.⁴⁴ The number of men who ate the loaves was five thousand.

⁴⁵ Immediately, Jesus made his disciples get into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he dismissed the crowd.⁴⁶ After sending them away, he went up on a mountainside to pray.⁴⁷ As evening approached, the boat was in the middle of the sea, while he remained alone on the shore.⁴⁸ Seeing them straining at the oars, because the wind was against them, shortly before dawn he went out to them, walking on the sea, intending to pass by them.⁴⁹ But when they observed him walking on the sea, they thought it was a ghost and cried out,⁵⁰ because they all saw him and were terrified. Immediately he spoke to them and said, “Take courage; it is I. Do not be afraid.”⁵¹ Then he got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased. They were utterly astonished,⁵² for they had not grasped the significance of the loaves; their hearts were hardened.

⁵³ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret and anchored there.⁵⁴ Upon disembarking, people immediately recognised Jesus.⁵⁵ They ran throughout the whole region and brought the sick on mats to wherever they heard he was.⁵⁶ And wherever he went—into villages, towns, or the countryside—they placed the sick in the marketplaces and begged him to let them touch even the edge of his cloak, and all who touched it were healed.

7 The Pharisees and some of the scribes gathered around Jesus after they had come from Jerusalem,² and noticed that some of His disciples were eating with hands that were

considered unclean, that is, unwashed.³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they perform a ceremonial washing of their hands, adhering to the tradition of the elders;⁴ and when they return from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they wash. They also observe many other traditions, such as the washing of cups, pitchers, and copper vessels.)⁵ So the Pharisees and the scribes asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not follow the tradition of the elders, but eat with unclean hands?”⁶ He responded, “Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites, as it is written:

‘These people honour Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. They worship Me in vain; their teachings are merely human commandments.’

⁸ You have set aside the command of God and hold to human traditions.”⁹ And He continued, “You have a clever way of rejecting the command of God in order to keep your own tradition!¹⁰ For Moses said, ‘Honour your father and your mother,’ and, ‘Anyone who curses their father or mother must be put to death.’¹¹ But you say that if someone declares that what might have been used to help their father or mother is Corban (that is, dedicated to God)—¹² then you no longer allow them to do anything for their father or mother.¹³ In this way, you make void the word of God by your tradition that you have passed down. And you engage in many similar practices.”

¹⁴ Then Jesus called the crowd to Him again and said, “Listen to Me, all of you, and understand:¹⁵ Nothing external to a person can defile them by entering them. Rather, it is what emerges from a person that defiles them.”¹⁶ [R]hose who have ears to hear, let them hear.]

¹⁷ After leaving the crowd and entering the house, His disciples asked Him about the

Mark

parable.¹⁸ He said to them, “Are you also lacking in understanding? Do you not see that whatever enters a person from outside cannot defile them,¹⁹ because it does not go into their heart but into their stomach, and then is expelled?” (In saying this, Jesus declared all foods clean.)²⁰ He went on to say, “What comes out of a person is what defiles them.²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, come evil thoughts: sexual immorality, theft, murder,²² adultery, greed, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride, and foolishness.²³ All these harmful things come from within and defile a person.”

²⁴ Jesus left that place and went to the region of Tyre. He entered a house and did not want anyone to know it, yet He could not remain hidden.²⁵ But a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit heard about Him and came and fell at His feet.²⁶ The woman was a Gentile, of Syrophenician origin. She begged Him to drive the demon out of her daughter.²⁷ He said to her, “Let the children be fed first, for it is not right to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.”²⁸ But she replied, “Yes, Lord, but even the dogs under the table eat the children’s crumbs.”²⁹ Then He said to her, “For this answer, you may go; the demon has left your daughter.”³⁰ She went home and found her child lying on the bed, and the demon had departed.

³¹ Jesus left the region of Tyre and went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, into the region of the Decapolis.³² There some people brought to Him a man who was deaf and could hardly talk, and they begged Him to lay His hand on him.³³ Jesus took him aside, away from the crowd, and put His fingers into the man’s ears. Then He spat and touched the man’s tongue.³⁴ He looked upward, sighed deeply, and said to him, “Ephphatha!” (which means “Be opened!”).³⁵ At this, the man’s ears were opened, his tongue was loosened, and he began to speak clearly.³⁶ Jesus commanded

them not to tell anyone. But the more He did so, the more they kept spreading the news.³⁷ People were utterly amazed and said, “He has done everything well; He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak.”

8 In those days, when there was once more a large crowd and they had nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples to Him and said,² “I have compassion for these people, because they have been with Me for three days now and have nothing to eat.³ If I send them away hungry to their homes, they will faint on the way, for some of them have come from a long distance.”⁴ His disciples answered Him, “Where can anyone find enough bread here in this desolate place to feed them?”⁵ He inquired of them, “What is the number of loaves you possess?” They said, “Seven.”⁶ He directed the crowd to sit down on the ground. Taking the seven loaves, He gave thanks, broke them, and gave them to His disciples to distribute to the people, and they did so.⁷ They also had a few small fish; He blessed them and instructed the disciples to distribute these as well.⁸ The people ate and were satisfied, and they picked up seven basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over.⁹ There were about four thousand people present. After dismissing them,¹⁰ He boarded the boat with His disciples and travelled to the region of Dalmanutha.

¹¹ The Pharisees approached and began to question Him, seeking a sign from heaven to challenge Him.¹² Sighing deeply in His spirit, He said, “Why does this generation ask for a sign? Truly I tell you, no sign will be given to it.”¹³ Then He left them, re-entered the boat, and crossed to the other side.

¹⁴ The disciples had forgotten to take bread, except for one loaf they had with them in the boat.¹⁵ He cautioned them, saying, “Watch out for the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.”¹⁶ They talked among themselves

Mark

and concluded, “It is because we have no bread.”¹⁷ Aware of their discussion, Jesus said to them, “Why are you talking about having no bread? Do you still not understand or comprehend? Are your hearts hardened?¹⁸ Do you have eyes but fail to see, and ears but fail to hear? And do you not remember?¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?” They said, “Twelve.”²⁰ “And when I broke the seven loaves for the four thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?” They replied, “Seven.”²¹ He asked them, “Are you still without understanding?”

²² They came to Bethsaida, and some people brought a blind man to Jesus and begged Him to touch him.²³ He took the blind man by the hand and led him outside the village. After spitting on the man’s eyes and laying His hands on him, He asked, “Do you see anything?”²⁴ He looked up and said, “I see people; they appear like trees walking around.”²⁵ Jesus placed His hands on the man’s eyes again. Then his eyes were opened, his sight was restored, and he saw everything clearly.²⁶ Jesus sent him home, saying, “Do not even enter the village.”

²⁷ Jesus went out with His disciples to the villages around Caesarea Philippi. On the way, He asked them, “Who do people say I am?”²⁸ They answered, “Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, one of the prophets.”²⁹ “But what about you?” He asked. “Who do you say I am?” Peter answered, “You are the Christ.”³⁰ He warned them not to tell anyone about Him.

³¹ He then began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.³² He spoke openly about this, and Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him.³³ But

turning and seeing His disciples, He rebuked Peter and said, “Get behind Me, Satan! You do not have in mind the concerns of God, but merely human concerns.”

³⁴ Then He called the crowd to Him along with His disciples and said, “If anyone wants to be My disciple, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow Me.³⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and for the gospel will save it.³⁶ What benefit is it for someone to gain the whole world, yet lose their soul?³⁷ Or what can anyone offer in exchange for their soul?³⁸ If anyone is ashamed of Me and My words in this unfaithful and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of them when He comes in His Father’s glory with the holy angels.”

9 And Jesus said to them, “Truly I tell you, there are some standing here who will not experience death before they see the kingdom of God arriving with power.”

² Six days later, Jesus took Peter, James, and John with him and led them up a high mountain by themselves. There He was transformed before them.³ His clothing became radiant, exceedingly white, beyond what any launderer on earth could achieve.⁴ Elijah and Moses appeared before them, conversing with Jesus.⁵ Peter spoke to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us construct three shelters: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”⁶ Peter was at a loss for words, for they were filled with fear.⁷ A cloud formed, overshadowing them, and a voice came from the cloud: “This is my beloved Son; listen to him!”⁸ Suddenly, when they looked around, they saw no one with them anymore, except Jesus alone.

⁹ As they were descending the mountain, Jesus instructed them not to tell anyone what they had witnessed until the Son of Man had risen from the dead.¹⁰ They kept this matter to

Mark

themselves, discussing what “rising from the dead” might mean.¹¹ They questioned him, “Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?”¹² Jesus replied, “Indeed, Elijah does come first and restores all things. Yet why is it written that the Son of Man must suffer greatly and be rejected?¹³ But I tell you, Elijah has already come, and they did to him whatever they pleased, as it is written about him.”

¹⁴ When they returned to the other disciples, they saw a large crowd surrounding them, with scribes arguing with them.¹⁵ As soon as the crowd saw Jesus, they were filled with wonder and ran to greet him.¹⁶ He inquired of them, “What is the dispute you are having with them?”¹⁷ One man from the crowd answered, “Teacher, I brought you my son, who is possessed by a spirit that renders him mute.¹⁸ Whenever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground. He foams at the mouth, grinds his teeth, and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to drive out the spirit, but they could not.”¹⁹ Jesus responded, “O unbelieving generation, how long shall I remain with you? How long shall I endure you? Bring the boy to me.”²⁰ They brought the boy to Jesus. When the spirit saw him, it immediately threw the boy into convulsions. He fell to the ground, rolling and foaming at the mouth.²¹ Jesus asked the boy’s father, “How long has he been like this?” He replied, “From childhood.²² It has often thrown him into fire or water to destroy him. But if you can do anything, have compassion on us and help us.”²³ Jesus said to him, “If you can? Everything is possible for one who believes.”²⁴ Immediately, the boy’s father cried out, “I do believe; help my unbelief!”²⁵ When Jesus saw a crowd rapidly gathering, he rebuked the impure spirit, saying, “You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him and never enter him again.”²⁶ The spirit shrieked, convulsed him violently, and departed. The boy appeared so much like a corpse that many said, “He is dead.”²⁷ But Jesus, taking him by the hand, helped him to

his feet, and he stood up.²⁸ After Jesus had gone indoors, his disciples asked him privately, “Why were we unable to drive it out?”²⁹ He replied, “This kind can come out only through prayer.”

³⁰ They departed from there and passed through Galilee, and Jesus did not want anyone to know.³¹ For he was instructing his disciples, saying, “The Son of Man is to be delivered into the hands of men. They will kill him, and after three days he will rise.”³² But they did not comprehend this statement and were afraid to ask him.

³³ They arrived at Capernaum. When he was in the house, he asked them, “What were you discussing on the way?”³⁴ But they remained silent, for on the way they had argued about who was the greatest.³⁵ Sitting down, Jesus called the Twelve and said, “If anyone desires to be first, he must be the last of all and the servant of all.”³⁶ He took a child, placed him among them, and taking him in his arms, he said to them,³⁷ “Whoever receives one of these little children in my name receives me; and whoever receives me does not receive me but the one who sent me.”

³⁸ John said to him, “Teacher, we saw someone driving out demons in your name, and we tried to stop him because he was not one of us.”³⁹ But Jesus said, “Do not stop him, for no one who does a miracle in my name can soon afterwards speak evil of me.⁴⁰ For anyone who is not against us, is for us.⁴¹ Truly I tell you, anyone who gives you a cup of water in my name because you belong to Christ will certainly not lose their reward.”

⁴² “If anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for them if a large millstone were hung around their neck and they were thrown into the sea.⁴³ If your hand leads you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life

Mark

maimed than with two hands to go into hell, where the fire never goes out.⁴⁴ [where their worm does not die, and the fire is not extinguished.]⁴⁵ And if your foot leads you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life crippled than to have two feet and be thrown into hell.⁴⁶ [where their worm does not die, and the fire is not extinguished.]⁴⁷ And if your eye leads you to stumble, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell,⁴⁸ where

their worm does not die, and the fire is never put out.

⁴⁹ For everyone will be refined with fire.⁵⁰ Salt is good, but if it loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? Have salt among yourselves, and be at peace with one another.”

10 Jesus departed from there and travelled to the region of Judea and beyond the Jordan. Crowds gathered around Him once more, and, as was His custom, He began to teach them again.² Some Pharisees approached Him, testing Him by asking whether it was lawful for a man to divorce his wife.³ He responded, “What did Moses command you?”⁴ They replied, “Moses allowed a man to write a certificate of divorce and send her away.”⁵ Jesus said to them, “It was due to the hardness of your hearts that he wrote you this commandment.⁶ Yet, from the beginning of creation, God created them as male and female.⁷ Because of this, a man shall leave his father and mother and be united with his wife,⁸ and the two shall become one flesh; thus they are no longer two, but one.⁹ Therefore, what God has set together, let no one divide.”

¹⁰ When they were back in the house, the disciples questioned Him about this matter.¹¹ He said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery

against her;¹² and if a woman separates from her husband and marries another man, she is considered to have committed adultery.”

¹³ People were bringing little children to Jesus for Him to touch them, but the disciples rebuked them.¹⁴ When Jesus saw this, He was indignant and said to them, “Let the children come to Me; do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these.¹⁵ I assure you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God with the heart of a child will never enter it.”¹⁶ And He embraced the children, placed His hands on them, and blessed them.

¹⁷ As He set out on a journey, a man ran up to Him, knelt before Him, and asked, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?”

¹⁸ Jesus replied, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone.¹⁹ You know the commandments: ‘Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, do not defraud, honour your father and mother.’”²⁰ He said to Him, “Teacher, I have observed all these from my youth.”²¹ Looking at him, Jesus loved him and said, “One thing you lack: go, sell all you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; then come, follow Me.”²² At this, the man’s face fell, and he went away grieving, for he had great wealth.

²³ Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, “How difficult it is for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!”²⁴ The disciples were amazed at His words. But Jesus said again, “Children, how challenging it is to enter the kingdom of God!²⁵ It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”²⁶ They were even more astonished and said to one another, “Who then is able to be saved?”²⁷ Jesus looked at them and said, “With man it is impossible, but not with God; for with God, all things are possible.”

Mark

²⁸ Peter began to say to Him, “We have left everything to follow You!” ²⁹ Jesus replied, “Truly I tell you, there is no one who has left home or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or fields for My sake and for the gospel ³⁰ who will not receive a hundred times as much in this present age: homes, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and fields—along with persecutions—and in the age to come, eternal life. ³¹ But many who are first will become last, and the last will become first.”

³² They were on the road going up to Jerusalem, with Jesus leading the way, and the disciples were astonished, while those who followed were afraid. Again He took the Twelve aside and began to tell them what was going to happen to Him. ³³ “We are going up to Jerusalem,” He said, “and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn Him to death and hand Him over to the Gentiles, ³⁴ who will mock Him, spit on Him, flog Him, and kill Him. Three days later He will rise.”

³⁵ Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him and said, “Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask.” ³⁶ “What is it that you wish Me to do for you?” He asked. ³⁷ They replied, “Allow one of us to sit at Your right and the other at Your left in Your glory.” ³⁸ Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup I drink or be baptised with the baptism I am baptised with?” ³⁹ “We can,” they answered. Jesus said to them, “You will indeed drink the cup I drink and be baptised with the baptism I am baptised with, ⁴⁰ but to sit at My right or left is not for Me to grant. These places are reserved for those for whom they have been prepared.”

⁴¹ When the ten heard about this, they became upset with James and John. ⁴² Jesus called them together and said, “You know that those who are regarded as rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their high officials

exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But it shall not be so among you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, ⁴⁴ and whoever wants to be first must be the slave of all. ⁴⁵ For even the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to offer His life as a ransom for many.”

⁴⁶ Then they came to Jericho. As Jesus and His disciples, together with a large crowd, were leaving the city, a blind man named Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, was sitting by the roadside begging. ⁴⁷ Upon hearing that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to shout, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!” ⁴⁸ Many rebuked him and told him to be quiet, but he cried out even more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!” ⁴⁹ Jesus stopped and said, “Call him.” So they called to the blind man, “Take courage, get up! He is calling you.” ⁵⁰ Casting aside his cloak, he sprang up and came to Jesus. ⁵¹ “What is it you wish Me to do for you?” Jesus asked him. The blind man said, “Rabbi, I wish to see.” ⁵² Jesus said to him, “Go, your faith has healed you.” Immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus along the road.

11 As they approached Jerusalem, at Bethphage and Bethany near the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples, ² and said to them, “Go into the village ahead of you, and as you enter it, you will find a colt tied there, which no one has ever ridden; untie it and bring it here. ³ If anyone questions you about this, say, ‘The Lord needs it and will return it soon.’” ⁴ They went and found a colt tied at a doorway, outside in the street; and they untied it. ⁵ Some bystanders said to them, “What are you doing, untying the colt?” ⁶ They answered them just as Jesus had instructed, and the people allowed them to go. ⁷ They brought the colt to Jesus and placed their cloaks on it, and he sat on it. ⁸ Many spread their cloaks on the road, while others spread leafy branches they had cut from the fields. ⁹

Mark

Those who went ahead and those who followed were shouting,

"Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!"¹⁰ "Blessed is the coming of the kingdom of David! Hosanna in the highest!"

¹¹ Jesus entered Jerusalem and went into the temple courts. After looking around at everything, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve, as it was already late.

¹² The following day, as they were leaving Bethany, Jesus felt hungry.¹³ Seeing in the distance a fig tree in leaf, he went to see if he might find anything on it. When he reached it, he found nothing but leaves, as it was not the season for figs.¹⁴ He said to the tree, "May no one ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard him say it.

¹⁵ Upon arriving in Jerusalem, Jesus entered the temple courts and began to drive out those who were buying and selling. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the benches of those selling doves,¹⁶ and he did not allow anyone to carry goods through the temple courts.¹⁷ As he taught them, he said, "Is it not written: 'My house will be called a house of prayer for all nations'? But you have made it a den of robbers."¹⁸ The chief priests and the teachers of the law heard this and began seeking a way to eliminate him, for they feared him, because the whole crowd was amazed at his teaching.¹⁹ When evening arrived, they left the city.

²⁰ In the morning, as they went along, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots up.²¹ Peter remembered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree you spoke against has withered!"²² Jesus said, "Place your trust in God."²³ "Truly I tell you, if anyone says to this mountain, 'Be lifted up and thrown into the sea,' and does not doubt in their heart but

believes that what they say will happen, it will be done for them.²⁴ Therefore I tell you, whatever you request in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours.²⁵ And when you stand praying, if you hold anything against anyone, forgive them, so that your Father in heaven may also forgive your sins."²⁶ [But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your sins.]

²⁷ They came again to Jerusalem, and as Jesus

was walking in the temple courts, the chief priests, the teachers of the law and the elders came to him,²⁸ and asked, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?"²⁹ Jesus responded, "I will pose one question to you. Answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things.

³⁰ Was John's baptism from heaven, or of human origin? Tell me!"³¹ They conferred among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask, 'Then why didn't you believe him?'³² But if we say, 'Of human origin'..." They were afraid of the people, for everyone was convinced that John truly was a prophet.³³ So they answered Jesus, "We don't know." And Jesus said, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things."

12 Jesus began to speak to them in parables: "A man planted a vineyard. He put a fence around it, dug a pit for the winepress, and built a tower. Then he leased it to some farmers and went on a journey.² When the time came for the harvest, he sent a servant to the tenants to gather some of the vineyard's fruit from them.³ But they seized him, beat him, and sent him away with nothing.⁴ Then he sent another servant to them; they struck him on the head and treated him shamefully.⁵ He sent another, and that one they killed. He sent many others; some they beat, others they killed.⁶ He had one left to send, a beloved son. He sent him last of all, saying, 'They will respect my son.'⁷ But the tenants said to one another, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him,

Mark

and the inheritance will be ours.'⁸ So they took him, ended his life, and cast him out of the vineyard.⁹ What then will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and put the tenants to death and give the vineyard to others.¹⁰ Have you not read this passage of Scripture: 'The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone;¹¹ the Lord has done this, and it is wonderful in our eyes'?"¹² Then the chief priests, the teachers of the law, and the elders looked for a way to arrest him, because they knew he had spoken the parable against them. But they feared the people, so they left him and went away.

¹³ Later they sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians to Jesus to try to trap him in his words.¹⁴ They came and said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are a man of integrity and are not swayed by others, because you do not show partiality, but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. Is it right to pay the imperial tax to Caesar or not?¹⁵ Should we pay or shouldn't we?" But Jesus, knowing their hypocrisy, said, "Why are you trying to trap me? Bring me a denarius to look at."¹⁶ They presented the coin, and he asked them, "Whose likeness is this? And whose inscription?" "Caesar's," they replied.¹⁷ Then Jesus said to them, "Give back to Caesar what belongs to Caesar and to God what belongs to God." And they were amazed at him.

¹⁸ Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him with a question.¹⁹ "Teacher," they said, "Moses wrote for us that if a man's brother passes away and leaves a wife but no children, the man must marry the widow and raise up offspring for his brother.²⁰ There were seven brothers. The first one married and died without leaving any children.²¹ The second one married the widow, but he also died, leaving no child. The same happened with the third.²² Indeed, none of the seven left any children. Last of all, the woman died too.²³ In the resurrection, whose wife will she be,

since all seven were married to her?"²⁴ Jesus replied, "Are you not mistaken because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God?²⁵ When the dead are raised, they will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven.²⁶ Now concerning the rising of the dead—have you not read in the Book of Moses, in the account of the burning bush, how God said to him, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'?"²⁷ He is the God of the living, not of the dead. You are indeed mistaken!"

²⁸ One of the teachers of the law came and heard them debating. Noticing that Jesus had given them a wise answer, he asked him, "Of all the commandments, which is the most important?"²⁹ "The foremost one," answered Jesus, "is this: 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord.³⁰ Love the Lord your God with all of your heart, with all of your soul, with all of your mind, and with all of your strength.'³¹ The second is: 'Love your neighbour as yourself.' No other commandments are greater than these."³² "Well said, teacher," the man agreed. "For you are indeed right to say that God is one and there is no other but him."³³ You are right to say love him with all your heart, with all your understanding, and with all your strength, and you are right to say loving your neighbour as yourself is more important than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."³⁴ When Jesus saw that he had answered wisely, he said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And from that time on, no one dared ask him any more questions.

³⁵ While he was teaching in the temple courts, Jesus asked, "Why is it the teachers of the law say that the Messiah is the son of David?"³⁶ David, speaking by the Holy Spirit, said:

'The Lord said to my Lord: "Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies under your feet."

Mark

³⁷ If David himself calls him ‘Lord.’ How then can he be his son?” The large crowd listened to him delighted. ³⁸ As he taught, Jesus said, “Watch out for the teachers of the law. They like to walk around in long robes and be greeted with respect in the marketplaces, ³⁹ and have the best seats in the synagogues and the places of honour at banquets. ⁴⁰ They consume widows’ houses and for a show make lengthy prayers. These men will be punished most severely.” ⁴¹ Jesus sat down opposite the place where the offerings were put and observed the crowd putting their money into the temple treasury. Many rich people contributed large amounts. ⁴² But a poor widow came and placed in two very small copper coins, worth only a few pence. ⁴³ Calling his disciples to him, Jesus said, “Truly I tell you, this poor widow has contributed more to the treasury than all the others. ⁴⁴ They all gave out of their abundance; but she, out of her poverty, put in everything—all she had to live on.”

13 As Jesus was departing from the temple, one of His disciples remarked to Him, “Teacher, behold the impressive stones and splendid buildings!” ² Jesus responded, “Do you observe these magnificent buildings? Not a single stone will remain upon another; every one will be demolished.”

³ While He was seated on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew inquired of Him privately, ⁴ “Tell us, when will these events occur, and what will be the sign that all these things are about to be accomplished?” ⁵ Jesus began to say to them, “Ensure that no one leads you astray. ⁶ Many will come in My name, asserting, ‘I am He,’ and will deceive many. ⁷ When you hear of wars and rumours of wars, do not be disturbed; such things must transpire, but the end is not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be

earthquakes in various places, and famines. These are merely the beginning of birth pains.

⁹ “Be on your guard; you will be delivered to local councils and flogged in synagogues. You will stand before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰ And the good news must first reach all nations. ¹¹ When they arrest you and hand you over, do not fret beforehand about what to speak; speak whatever is given to you at that moment, for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹² Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise against parents and cause them to be put to death. ¹³ You will be hated by all because of My name, but the one who endures to the end will be saved.

¹⁴ “When you see ‘the abomination that causes desolation’ standing where it ought not—let the reader understand—then let those in Judea flee to the mountains. ¹⁵ Let no one on the housetop descend or enter the house to retrieve anything. ¹⁶ Let no one in the field return to fetch their cloak. ¹⁷ How dreadful it will be for those who are pregnant and nursing infants in those days! ¹⁸ Pray that it does not occur in winter, ¹⁹ for those will be days of tribulation unmatched from the beginning of creation, which God created, until now, and never to be equalled again. ²⁰ If the Lord had not curtailed those days, no life would be saved; but for the sake of the elect, whom He has chosen, He has shortened them.

²¹ If anyone tells you during that time, ‘Look, here is the Messiah!’ or, ‘Look, there He is!’ do not believe it. ²² For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and perform signs and wonders to mislead, if possible, even the elect.

²³ So be vigilant; I have forewarned you of everything.

²⁴ “But in those days, following that tribulation,

Mark

the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not shed its light;²⁵ the stars will fall from the sky, and the celestial powers will be shaken.

²⁶ Then they will witness the Son of Man arriving in clouds with great power and glory.²⁷ And He will send His angels to gather His elect from the four winds, from the extremities of the earth to the extremities of heaven.

²⁸ “Learn this lesson from the fig tree: as soon as its branches become tender and sprout leaves, you know that summer is near.²⁹ In the same way, when you see these things happening, recognise that it is near, right at the door.³⁰ Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all these things have occurred.³¹ Though heaven and earth may pass away, My words will never pass away.

³² But concerning that day or hour, no one knows—neither the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.³³ Be vigilant! Stay alert! For you do not know when that time will come.³⁴ It is like a man going on a journey, who leaves his house and puts his servants in charge, each with their task, and instructs the doorkeeper to keep watch.³⁵ Therefore, keep watch, for you do not know when the master of the house will return—whether in the evening, at midnight, when the rooster crows, or at dawn.³⁶ If he arrives suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping.³⁷ What I say to you, I say to everyone: ‘Stay alert!’”

14 Now the Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread were approaching, and the chief priests and the teachers of the law were plotting to arrest Jesus by stealth and kill him;² “Not during the festival,” they said, “otherwise the people may riot.”

³ While Jesus was in Bethany, reclining at the table in the house of Simon the Leper, a woman came with an alabaster jar of very

costly perfume, made of pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the perfume on his head.⁴ Some of those present were indignant and said to one another, “Why this waste of perfume?⁵ It could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and the money given to the poor.” And they scolded her harshly.⁶ But Jesus said, “Let her be. Why are you troubling her? She has done a kind act for me.⁷ You will always have the poor with you, and you can help them whenever you wish. But you will not always have me.⁸ She has done what she could; she has anointed my body in preparation for burial.⁹ Truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is proclaimed throughout the world, what she has done will also be told in memory of her.”

¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, went to the chief priests to hand Jesus over to them.

¹¹ They were pleased to hear this and promised to give him money. So he began seeking an opportunity to hand him over.

¹² On the first day of the Festival of Unleavened Bread, when it was customary to sacrifice the Passover lamb, Jesus’ disciples asked him, “Where do you want us to go and prepare for you to eat the Passover?”¹³ So he instructed two of his disciples, saying to them, “Go into the city, and you will meet a man carrying a jar of water; follow him.¹⁴ Say to the owner of the house he enters, ‘The Teacher asks: Where is my guest room, where I may share the Passover meal with my disciples?’¹⁵ He will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready. Prepare for us there.”¹⁶ The disciples left, went into the city and found everything just as Jesus had told them. So they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁷ When evening came, Jesus arrived with the group of twelve.¹⁸ While they were reclining at the table eating, Jesus said, “Truly I tell you, one of you will betray me—one who is eating with me.”¹⁹ They were saddened, and one by

Mark

one they said to him, "Surely it is not I?" ²⁰ "It is one of the Twelve," he replied, "one who shares the bowl with me." ²¹ The Son of Man will go just as it is written about him. But woe to that man who betrays the Son of Man! It would have been better for him if he had not been born."

²² While they were eating, Jesus took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take it; this symbolises my body." ²³ Then he took a cup, and after giving thanks, he offered it to them, and they all drank from it. ²⁴ "This represents my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many," he said to them. ²⁵ "Truly I tell you, I will not partake of the fruit of the vine again until that day when I drink it anew in the kingdom of God." ²⁶ After singing a hymn, they proceeded to the Mount of Olives.

²⁷ "You will all stumble," Jesus told them, "for it is written:

'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.'

²⁸ But after I have risen, I shall go before you into Galilee." ²⁹ Peter declared, "Even if everyone else falls away, I will not." ³⁰ "Truly I tell you," Jesus answered, "today—yes, tonight—before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." ³¹ But Peter insisted emphatically, "Even if I must die with you, I will never disown you." And all the others said the same.

³² They arrived at a place called Gethsemane, and Jesus instructed his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." ³³ He took Peter, James, and John with him, and he began to feel deeply distressed and troubled. ³⁴ "My soul is deeply grieved, even to the point of death," he said to them. "Stay here and keep watch." ³⁵ Going on a little further, he fell to the ground and prayed, so that if possible, the hour might pass

from him. ³⁶ "Abba, Father," he said, "all things are possible for you. Remove this cup from me. Yet not what I desire, but what you desire." ³⁷ Then he returned to his disciples and found them sleeping. "Simon," he said to Peter, "are you asleep? Could you not keep watch for one hour?" ³⁸ Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak." ³⁹ Once more he went away and prayed in the same manner. ⁴⁰ When he came back, he again found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy. They were at a loss for words. ⁴¹ Returning the third time, he said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Enough! The hour has come. Look, the Son of Man is handed over to sinners. ⁴² Arise! Let us go! Here comes my betrayer!"

⁴³ Just as he was speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, appeared. With him was a crowd armed with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests, the teachers of the law, and the elders.

⁴⁴ The betrayer had arranged a signal with them: "The one I kiss is the man; arrest him and lead him away under guard." ⁴⁵ Going directly to Jesus, Judas said, "Rabbi!" and kissed him. ⁴⁶ The men seized Jesus and took him into custody. ⁴⁷ Then one of those standing near drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest, injuring his ear. ⁴⁸ "Am I leading a revolt," said Jesus, "that you have come out with swords and clubs to arrest me?" ⁴⁹ When I was with you every day, teaching in the temple courts, you did not arrest me. Yet the Scriptures must be fulfilled."

⁵⁰ At that moment, all his followers left him and fled.

⁵¹ A young man, wearing only a linen garment, was following Jesus. When they seized him, ⁵² he fled without his garment, leaving it behind.

⁵³ They took Jesus to the high priest, and all the chief priests, the elders, and the teachers of the law gathered together. ⁵⁴ Peter followed him at a distance, right into the courtyard of

Mark

the high priest. There he sat with the guards and warmed himself by the fire.

⁵⁵ The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking evidence against Jesus to put him to death, but they did not find any. ⁵⁶ Many bore false witness against him, but their testimonies did not align. ⁵⁷ Then some stood up and presented this false testimony against him: ⁵⁸ “We heard him say, ‘I will destroy this temple made with human hands and in three days will build another, that will not be made with human hands.’” ⁵⁹ Yet even then their testimonies could not agree. ⁶⁰ Then the high priest stood up to interrogate Jesus, “Are you not going to respond? What of this testimony these men are bringing against you?” ⁶¹ But Jesus remained silent and did not reply. Again the high priest asked him, “Are you the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed One?” ⁶² “I am,” said Jesus. “And you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven.” ⁶³ At this, the high priest tore his garments. “Why do we need any more witnesses?” he asked. ⁶⁴ “You have heard the blasphemy. What is your decision?” They all condemned him as deserving of death. ⁶⁵ Then some among them spat at him; then they blindfolded him, struck him with their fists, and said, “Prophesy!” And the guards took him and beat him.

⁶⁶ While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the high priest's servant girls came by. ⁶⁷ When she saw Peter warming himself by the fire, she stared at him. “You also were with that Nazarene, Jesus,” she said. ⁶⁸ But he denied it. “I neither know nor understand what you are talking about,” he said, and went out into the entryway. ⁶⁹ When the servant girl saw him there, she said again to those standing around, “This man is one of them.” ⁷⁰ Again Peter denied it. Only a little while later, those standing amongst him said to him, “Surely you are one of them, for you are a Galilean.” ⁷¹ He began to call down curses, and he swore to

them, “I do not know this man you are talking about.” ⁷² Immediately the rooster crowed the second time. Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him: “Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.” And he broke down and wept.

15 Early in the morning, the chief priests, along with the elders, scribes, and the whole Council, held a consultation. They bound Jesus, led Him away, and handed Him over to Pilate.² Pilate questioned Him, “Are you the King of the Jews?” Jesus replied, “You have said it.”³ The chief priests began to bring numerous accusations against Him.⁴ Pilate questioned Him again, “Do you not answer? See how many charges they bring against you.”⁵ But Jesus gave no further response, leaving Pilate amazed.

⁶ At the festival, it was customary to release a prisoner requested by the people.⁷ A man named Barabbas was imprisoned with rebels who had committed murder during the insurrection.⁸ The crowd approached and asked Pilate to do as he usually did for them.⁹ Pilate asked them, “Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?”¹⁰ He knew it was out of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over.¹¹ However, the chief priests influenced the crowd to have Pilate release Barabbas instead.¹² Pilate asked them again, “What shall I do with the one you call the King of the Jews?”¹³ They cried out, “Crucify Him!”¹⁴ Pilate questioned, “Why, what crime has He committed?” But they shouted even louder, “Crucify Him!”¹⁵ To satisfy the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them. After having Jesus flogged, he handed Him over to be crucified.

¹⁶ The soldiers took Jesus into the palace, known as the Praetorium, and gathered the whole company of soldiers.¹⁷ They dressed Him in a purple robe, and after twisting together a crown of thorns, they placed it on Him.¹⁸ They began to salute Him, “Hail, King of

Mark

the Jews!"¹⁹ They repeatedly struck His head with a reed and spat on Him. Falling on their knees, they paid homage to Him.²⁰ After mocking Him, they took off the purple robe and put His own clothes on Him. Then they led Him out to crucify Him.

²¹ They compelled a passer-by, Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus, who was coming in from the country, to carry His cross.²² They brought Him to the place called Golgotha, which is translated as the Place of a Skull.²³ They offered Him wine mixed with myrrh, but He did not take it.²⁴ They crucified Him and divided His garments, casting lots to decide what each should take.²⁵ It was about the third hour when they crucified Him.²⁶ Above Him was written the charge against Him: THE KING OF THE JEWS.²⁷ They crucified two rebels alongside Him, one on His right and one on His left.²⁸ [This fulfilled the Scripture that says, "And He was counted among the lawless."]²⁹ Those passing by hurled insults at Him, shaking their heads and saying, "Ah! You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days,³⁰ you should save Yourself, and come down from the cross!"³¹ Similarly, the chief priests and scribes mocked Him among themselves, saying, "He saved others, but He cannot save Himself!³² Let this Christ, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those crucified with Him also insulted Him.

³³ When it was the sixth hour, darkness covered the whole land until the ninth hour.³⁴ At the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lema sabachthani?" which means, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"³⁵ Some of the bystanders heard Him and said, "Listen, He is calling for Elijah."³⁶ Someone ran, filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink, saying, "Let us see if Elijah comes to take Him down."³⁷ With a loud cry, Jesus released His spirit.³⁸ The curtain of the temple

was split in two from top to bottom.³⁹ When the centurion, who was standing in front of Him, saw how He died, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God!"

⁴⁰ Some women were watching from a distance. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the younger and of Joses, and Salome.⁴¹ These women had followed Him and provided for Him while in Galilee. Many other women who had accompanied Him to Jerusalem were also there.⁴² It was Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath. As evening approached,⁴³ Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent member of the Council, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, gathered courage and went to Pilate to ask for Jesus' body.⁴⁴ Pilate was surprised to hear that He was already dead. Summoning the centurion, he asked whether Jesus had already died.⁴⁵ After confirming with the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.⁴⁶ Joseph bought a linen cloth, took Him down, wrapped Him in the linen, and laid Him in a tomb cut out of rock. He rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb.⁴⁷ Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses observed the place where He was laid.

16 When the Sabbath had ended, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome purchased spices to go and anoint Him.² Very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb just after the sun had risen.³ They were discussing among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone from the tomb's entrance for us?"⁴ Upon looking up, they observed that the stone, which was exceedingly large, had already been rolled away.⁵ Entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a white robe sitting on the right side, and they were astonished.⁶ He said to them, "Do not be astonished. You seek Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified. He has risen; He is not here. Look at the place where they laid Him.⁷ But go, tell His disciples and Peter,

Mark

'He is going ahead of you to Galilee; there you will meet Him, just as He told you.'"⁸ They went out and fled from the tomb, for trembling and amazement had seized them; and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

The earliest manuscripts and some other ancient witnesses do not have verses 9–20.

⁹ [The earliest manuscripts and some other ancient witnesses do not have verses 9–20.] Now after He had risen early on the first day of the week, He first appeared to Mary Magdalene, from whom He had expelled seven demons.¹⁰ She went and informed those who had been with Him, while they were mourning and weeping.¹¹ When they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not accept it as true.

¹² After this, He appeared in a different form to two of them as they were walking in the countryside.¹³ They returned and reported it to the others, but they did not believe them either.

¹⁴ Later, He appeared to the eleven disciples as they were reclining at the table; He rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen.¹⁵ And He said to them, "Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to all creation.¹⁶ Those who believe and are baptised will be saved, but those who do not believe will face judgment.¹⁷ These signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will cast out demons; they will speak in new tongues;¹⁸ they will handle serpents, and if they drink any deadly poison, it will not harm them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

¹⁹ After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was taken up into heaven and sat at the right hand of God.²⁰ And they went out and

preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the word by the signs that followed. [[They promptly reported all these instructions to Peter and his companions. After that, Jesus Himself sent out through them from east to west the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal salvation.]]

Luke

1 Many have undertaken to compile an account of the things fulfilled among us,² as they were passed down to us by those who were eyewitnesses and servants of the word from the beginning.³ Therefore, having investigated everything carefully from the start, it seemed fitting to me also to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus,⁴ so that you may have certainty concerning the things you have been taught.

⁵ In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zechariah, of the division of Abijah; and he had a wife from the daughters of Aaron, named Elizabeth. ⁶ They were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the Lord's commandments and decrees.⁷ But they were childless, as Elizabeth was unable to conceive, and they were both advanced in years.

⁸ Now it came about that while he was performing his priestly duties before God in the order of his division,⁹ in accordance with the custom of the priesthood, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense.¹⁰ And the whole assembly of the people were in prayer outside at the hour of incense.¹¹ Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, positioned at the right side of the altar of incense.¹² Zechariah was troubled when he saw him, and fear gripped him.¹³ But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah; your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you are to name him John.¹⁴ He will be a joy and delight to you, and many will rejoice at his birth.¹⁵ For he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from his mother's womb.¹⁶ He will turn many of the children of Israel back to the Lord their God.¹⁷ And he will go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to their children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the

righteous, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

¹⁸ Zechariah said to the angel, "How can I be sure of this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well along in years."¹⁹ The angel answered, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and I have been sent to speak to you and bring you this good news.²⁰ And now you will be silent and unable to speak until the day these things happen, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled at their proper time."²¹ Meanwhile, the people were waiting for Zechariah and wondering about his delay in the temple.²² When he came out, he could not speak to them. They realised he had seen a vision in the temple, for he kept making signs to them but remained speechless.²³ When his period of service was completed, he returned home.²⁴ After these days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and she kept herself in seclusion for five months, saying,²⁵ "The Lord has done this for me. In these days he has shown his favour and taken away my disgrace among the people."

²⁶ In the sixth month, God sent the angel Gabriel to a city in Galilee named Nazareth,²⁷ to a young woman engaged to a man named Joseph, of the house of David. The young woman's name was Mary.²⁸ The angel approached her and said, "Greetings, you who are greatly favoured! The Lord is with you."²⁹ But she was greatly troubled at his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be.³⁰ The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary; you have found favour with God.³¹ You will conceive and give birth to a son, and you shall call him Jesus.³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his ancestor David,³³ and he will reign over Jacob's descendants forever; his kingdom will have no end."³⁴ "How will this happen," Mary asked the angel, "since I am a virgin?"³⁵ The angel answered, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you,

Luke

and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore, the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God.³⁶ Even Elizabeth your relative is going to have a child in her old age, and she who was said to be barren is now in her sixth month.³⁷ For with God, nothing remains impossible.”³⁸ Mary said, “I am the Lord’s servant. May it be to me as you have said.” Then the angel departed from her.

³⁹ At that time Mary set out and hurried to a town in the hill country of Judea,⁴⁰ where she entered the home of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth.⁴¹ Upon hearing Mary’s greeting, the baby moved within her, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.⁴² With a loud voice she exclaimed, “You are blessed among women, and blessed is the child you will bear!⁴³ But why am I so honoured, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?⁴⁴ For as soon as your greeting reached my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy.⁴⁵ Blessed is she who believed that the Lord would fulfil his promises to her!”

⁴⁶ And Mary said, “My soul magnifies and glorifies the Lord,⁴⁷ and my spirit is glad in God my Saviour,⁴⁸ for he has noticed the humble state of his servant. From now on all generations will call me blessed,⁴⁹ for the Mighty One has done great things for me—holy is his name.⁵⁰ His mercy is upon those who fear him, from generation to generation.⁵¹ He has shown strength with his arm; he has scattered those who are proud in their inmost thoughts.⁵² He has deposed the mighty from their thrones and has exalted the humble.⁵³ He has satisfied the hungry with good things and sent the rich away empty-handed.⁵⁴ He has come to the aid of his servant Israel, and remembered his mercy⁵⁵ to Abraham and his descendants forever, just as he promised our forefathers.”

⁵⁶ Mary remained with Elizabeth for about three months and then returned to her own home.

⁵⁷ When the time arrived for Elizabeth to have her baby, she gave birth to a son.⁵⁸ Her neighbours and relatives heard that the Lord had shown her great mercy, and they joined in her joy.⁵⁹ On the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were intending to name him after his father Zechariah,⁶⁰ but his mother responded, “No! He is to be called John.”⁶¹ They said to her, “But none of your relatives have that name.”⁶² Then they gestured to his father, to find out what he would like to name the child.⁶³ He asked for a writing tablet, and to everyone’s surprise he wrote, “His name is John.”⁶⁴ At once his mouth was opened and his speech restored, and he began to speak, praising God.⁶⁵ All the neighbours were filled with awe, and throughout the hill country of Judea people were discussing all these things.⁶⁶ Everyone who heard this wondered about it, asking, “What then is this child destined to be?” For the Lord’s hand was with him.

⁶⁷ Zechariah, his father, was filled with the Holy Spirit and began to prophesy:

⁶⁸ “Praise be to the Lord, the God of Israel, for he has come to his people and brought them redemption.⁶⁹ He has raised a mighty saviour for us in the house of his servant David,⁷⁰ just as he spoke through his holy prophets of long ago,⁷¹ to save us from our enemies from the hand of all who detest us—⁷² to show kindness to our ancestors and to remember his sacred covenant,⁷³ the promise he made to our father Abraham:⁷⁴ to save us from the hand of our enemies, so we may serve him without fear⁷⁵ in holiness and righteousness before him, throughout all the days of our lives.⁷⁶ And you, my child, will be called a prophet of the Most High; for you will go on ahead of the Lord to prepare his

Luke

way,⁷⁷ to give his people the understanding of salvation through the forgiveness of their sins,⁷⁸ because of the tender mercy of our God, by which the dawn from heaven will visit us⁷⁹ to shine on those dwelling in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

⁸⁰ And the child grew and became strong in spirit; and he lived in the wilderness until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

2 In those days, a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that a census should be conducted of the whole inhabited earth.² For this was the first census conducted during the time of Quirinius the governor of Syria.³ And everyone went to register, each to their own city.⁴ Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David,⁵ to register with Mary, who was betrothed to him and was expecting a child.⁶ While they were there, the time arrived for her to deliver her child.⁷ And she gave birth to her firstborn son, wrapped him in cloths, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ In the same region, there were shepherds living out in the fields, keeping watch over their flocks by night.⁹ An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were greatly afraid.¹⁰ But the angel reassured them, “Fear not, for I bring you good news of great joy for all people.¹¹ For today, in the city of David, a Saviour has been born to you; he is Christ the Lord.¹² This will be your sign: You will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger.”¹³ And suddenly, along with the angel, there was a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying,

¹⁴ “Glory to God in the highest heaven, and on earth peace among those with whom he is pleased.”

¹⁵ When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, “Let us go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us.”¹⁶ So they hurried and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in the manger.¹⁷ When they had seen him, they spread the word about what had been told them concerning this child.¹⁸ And all who heard it were astonished at what the shepherds told them.¹⁹ But Mary kept all these things in her heart, reflecting on them.²⁰ The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all they had heard and seen, just as they had been told.

²¹ When eight days were completed for the circumcision of the child, he was named Jesus, the name given by the angel before he was conceived.

²² When the days for their purification according to the Law of Moses were completed, they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord²³ (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, “Every firstborn male shall be consecrated to the Lord”),²⁴ and to make an offering as required by the Law of the Lord: “a pair of turtle-doves or two young pigeons.”

²⁵ Now there was a man in Jerusalem named Simeon, who was righteous and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.²⁶ It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not die before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.²⁷ Guided by the Spirit, he went into the temple courts. When the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him what the custom of the Law required,²⁸ Simeon embraced him and praised God, saying,

Luke

²⁹ “Lord, now you allow your servant to depart in peace, in accordance with your promise; ³⁰ for my own eyes have seen your salvation, ³¹ which you have prepared in the sight of all peoples: ³² a light to reveal your truth to the nations, and the glory of your people Israel.”

³³ The child's parents were in awe of what was spoken about him. ³⁴ Then Simeon blessed them and said to Mary, his mother, “This child is destined to cause the fall and rise of many in Israel, and to be a sign that will be opposed, ³⁵ so that the thoughts of many hearts will be revealed. And a sword will pierce your own soul as well.”

³⁶ There was also a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old; she had lived with her husband for seven years after her marriage, ³⁷ and then had been a widow until she was eighty-four. She never left the temple but worshipped night and day, fasting and praying. ³⁸ Approaching them at that very moment, she gave thanks to God and spoke about the child to all who were anticipating the redemption of Jerusalem.

³⁹ When they had completed everything required by the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth. ⁴⁰ And the child grew and became strong, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

⁴¹ Every year, his parents went to Jerusalem for the Feast of the Passover. ⁴² When he was twelve years old, they went up to the festival as was their custom. ⁴³ After the festival concluded, while his parents were returning home, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem, but they were unaware of it. ⁴⁴ Thinking he was in their company, they travelled for a day and then began looking for him among their relatives and friends. ⁴⁵ When they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem to look for him. ⁴⁶ After three days,

they discovered him in the temple courts, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. ⁴⁷ All who heard him were impressed by his understanding and his answers. ⁴⁸ When his parents saw him, they were amazed. His mother said to him, “Son, why have you treated us like this? Your father and I have been anxiously searching for you.” ⁴⁹ He replied, “Why were you searching for me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father's house?” ⁵⁰ Yet they did not comprehend what he was saying to them. ⁵¹ Then he went down to Nazareth with them and was obedient to them. Meanwhile, his mother kept all these things in her heart. ⁵² And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and people.

3 In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene,² at the time when Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, the word of God came to John, the son of Zechariah, in the wilderness.³ He went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.⁴ As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet:

“A voice of one calling out in the wilderness:
‘Prepare the way for the Lord; make straight
in the desert a highway for our God.’⁵ Every
valley shall be lifted up, and every mountain
and hill made low. the uneven ground shall
become level, and the rugged terrain a plain.
⁶ And all of mankind shall witness the
salvation of God.”

⁷ John said to the crowds coming out to be baptised by him, “You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?⁸ Produce fruits in keeping with repentance. And do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have

Luke

Abraham as our father.' For I tell you that God can raise up children for Abraham from these stones.⁹ The axe is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰ The crowd asked, "What should we do?"¹¹ John answered, "Anyone who has two tunics should share with the one who has none, and anyone who has food should do likewise."¹² Tax collectors also came to be baptised. "Teacher," they asked, "what should we do?"¹³ "Do not collect any more than you are required to," he told them.¹⁴ Then some soldiers asked him, "And what should we do?" He replied, "Do not extort money from anyone, nor accuse people falsely—be content with your wages."

¹⁵ The people were in expectation, and all were wondering in their hearts whether John might possibly be the Christ.¹⁶ John answered them all, "I baptise you with water. But one who is mightier than I is coming, the straps of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He will baptise you with the Holy Spirit and fire.¹⁷ With His winnowing fork in hand, He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor, gathering the wheat into His barn, while the chaff will be burned with unquenchable fire."¹⁸ And with many other exhortations, John preached the good news to the people.

¹⁹ But when Herod the tetrarch was rebuked by John because of Herodias, his brother's wife, and for all the other evil things he had done,²⁰ Herod added this to his wrongdoings: he locked John up in prison.

²¹ When all the people were being baptised, Jesus was baptised as well. And as He was praying, heaven was opened,²² and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in a bodily form resembling a dove. A voice came from heaven, saying, "You are My beloved Son; in You I find delight."

²³ Now Jesus Himself was about thirty years old when He began His ministry. He was, as was supposed, the son of Joseph,

whose father was Heli,²⁴ the son of Matthat, whose father was Levi, the son of Melchi, whose father was Jannai, whose father was Joseph,²⁵ whose father was Mattathias, whose father was Amos, whose father was Nahum, whose father was Esli, whose father was Naggai,²⁶ whose father was Maath, whose father was Mattathias, whose father was Semein, whose father was Josech, whose father was Joda,²⁷ whose father was Joanan, whose father was Rhesa, whose father was Zerubbabel, whose father was Shealtiel, whose father was Neri,²⁸ whose father was Melchi, whose father was Addi, whose father was Cosam, whose father was Elmadam, whose father was Er,²⁹ whose father was Joshua, whose father was Eliezer, whose father was Jorim, whose father was Matthat, whose father was Levi,³⁰ whose father was Simeon, whose father was Judah, whose father was Joseph, whose father was Jonam, whose father was Eliakim,³¹ whose father was Melea, whose father was Menna, whose father was Mattatha, whose father was Nathan, whose father was David,³² whose father was Jesse, whose father was Obed, whose father was Boaz, whose father was Salmon, whose father was Nahshon,³³ whose father was Amminadab, whose father was Admin, whose father was Ram, whose father was Hezron, whose father was Perez, whose father was Judah,³⁴ whose father was Jacob, whose father was Isaac, whose father was Abraham, whose father was Terah, whose father was Nahor,³⁵ whose father was Serug, whose father was Reu, whose father was Peleg, whose father was Eber, whose father was Shelah,³⁶ whose father was Cainan, whose father was Arphaxad, whose father was Shem, whose father was Noah, whose father was Lamech,³⁷ whose father was Methuselah, whose father was Enoch, whose

Luke

father was Jared, whose father was Mahalaleel, whose father was Kenan,³⁸ whose father was Enosh, whose father was Seth, whose father was Adam, whose father was God.

4 Jesus, filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was guided by the Spirit into the wilderness,² where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and when they had ended, he was hungry.³ The devil challenged him, “If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to turn into bread.”⁴ Jesus replied, “It is written: ‘Man shall not live by bread alone.’”

⁵ The devil took him up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.⁶ And he said to him, “I will give you all their authority and splendour; it has been handed over to me, and I can give it to anyone I choose.⁷ If you bow down to me, everything will be yours.”⁸ Jesus responded, “It is written: ‘Worship the Lord your God and serve Him only.’”

⁹ The devil brought him to Jerusalem and had him stand on the pinnacle of the temple. “If you are the Son of God,” he said, “throw yourself down from here;¹⁰ because it is written: ‘He will command his angels to watch over you,’¹¹ and, ‘They will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.’”¹² Jesus replied, “It is said: ‘Do not put the Lord your God to the test.’”¹³ When the devil had finished all the temptations, he departed from him until a more suitable time.

¹⁴ Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread through all the surrounding region.¹⁵ He taught in their synagogues, and everyone praised him.

¹⁶ He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and on the Sabbath he entered the

synagogue, as was his custom. He stood up to read,¹⁷ and the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. Unrolling it, he located the place where it is written:¹⁸ “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set the oppressed free,¹⁹ to proclaim the favourable year of the Lord.”²⁰ Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant and sat down. The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on him.²¹ He began by saying to them, “Today this scripture is fulfilled as you listen.”²² Everyone spoke well of him and marvelled at the gracious words that came from his lips. “Isn’t this Joseph’s son?” they asked.²³ Jesus said to them, “Surely you will quote this proverb to me: ‘Physician, heal yourself!’ And you will say, ‘Do here in your hometown what we have heard you did in Capernaum.’”²⁴ “Truly I tell you,” he continued, “no prophet is accepted in his own town.”²⁵ I assure you that there were many widows in Israel in Elijah’s time, when the sky was shut for three years and six months and there was a severe famine throughout the land.²⁶ Yet Elijah was sent to none of them, but to a widow in Zarephath in the region of Sidon.²⁷ And there were many in Israel with leprosy in the time of Elisha the prophet, yet none of them was cleansed—only Naaman the Syrian.”²⁸ All the people in the synagogue were enraged when they heard this.²⁹ They got up, drove him out of the town, and took him to the edge of the hill on which the town was built, intending to throw him off the cliff.³⁰ But he moved through the crowd and continued on his way.

³¹ Then he travelled to Capernaum, a town in Galilee, and on the Sabbath he taught the people.³² They were amazed at his teaching, because his message was delivered with authority.³³ In the synagogue there was a man possessed by a demon, an impure spirit. He cried out loudly,³⁴ “Let us be! What do you

Luke

want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"³⁵ Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet and come out of him!" Then the demon threw the man down before them all and came out without injuring him.³⁶ All the people were amazed and said to each other, "What words these are! With authority and power he commands impure spirits and they come out!"³⁷ And the news about him spread throughout the nearby region.

³⁸ Jesus left the synagogue and went to the home of Simon. Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they requested Jesus to help her.³⁹ So he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. She got up at once and began to serve them.⁴⁰ At sunset, all those who had any who were sick with various diseases brought them to him; and laying his hands on each one, he healed them.⁴¹ Demons also came out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew he was the Messiah.

⁴² At daybreak, Jesus went out to a solitary place. The people were searching for him and when they came to where he was, they tried to prevent him from leaving them.⁴³ But he said, "I must proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns as well, because that is why I was sent."⁴⁴ And he continued preaching in the synagogues of Judea.

5 On one occasion, as Jesus stood by the Lake of Gennesaret, the crowd was pressing around him, eager to hear the word of God.² He noticed two boats at the water's edge; the fishermen had left them and were washing their nets.³ Jesus entered one of the boats, which belonged to Simon, and asked him to move it a little from the shore. He sat down and taught the people from the boat.⁴ After he had finished speaking, he said to Simon,

"Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch."⁵ Simon replied, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing, but at your word, I will let down the nets."⁶ When they did this, they caught such a large number of fish that their nets began to tear.⁷ They signalled to their partners in the other boat to come and assist them. They came and filled both boats so full that they started to sink.⁸ When Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' knees and said, "Depart from me, Lord; I am a sinful man!"⁹ For he and all his companions were amazed at the catch of fish they had taken,¹⁰ and so were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. Then Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid; from now on you will catch people."¹¹ So they brought their boats to land, left everything behind, and followed him.

¹² While Jesus was in one of the towns, a man covered with leprosy approached him. Seeing Jesus, he fell on his face and implored, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."¹³ Jesus reached out his hand, touched the man, and said, "I am willing; be clean." Immediately the leprosy left him.¹⁴ Jesus instructed him, "Tell no one, but go, show yourself to the priest and offer the sacrifices Moses commanded for your cleansing, as a testimony to them."¹⁵ Yet the news about him spread even more, and large crowds gathered to hear him and to be healed of their ailments.¹⁶ But Jesus often withdrew to solitary places to pray.

¹⁷ One day, as he was teaching, Pharisees and teachers of the law were sitting there. They had come from every village of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem, and the power of the Lord was present for him to heal the sick.¹⁸ Some men brought a paralysed man on a mat and tried to lay him before Jesus.¹⁹ Unable to find a way through the crowd, they went up on the roof and lowered him on his mat through the tiles into the centre of the crowd, right in front of Jesus.²⁰ Observing their faith, Jesus said,

Luke

"Friend, your sins are forgiven."²¹ The Pharisees and the teachers of the law began to think, "Who is this man who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"²² Jesus, knowing their thoughts, asked, "Why are you thinking these things in your hearts?²³ Which do you think is simpler: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'?"²⁴ But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," he said to the paralysed man, "I tell you, get up, take your mat and go home."²⁵ Immediately, he stood up before them, took what he had been lying on, and went home glorifying God.²⁶ Everyone was amazed and gave praise to God. They were filled with awe and said, "We have seen extraordinary things today."

²⁷ After this, Jesus went out and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at his tax booth. "Follow me," Jesus said to him,²⁸ and Levi arose, left everything behind, and followed him.²⁹ Levi held a great banquet for Jesus at his house, and a large crowd of tax collectors and others were reclining at the table with them.³⁰ The Pharisees and their scribes grumbled to his disciples, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"³¹ Jesus answered them, "It is not those who are well who need a doctor, but those who are sick.³² I have come, not to call the righteous, but to call sinners to repent."

³³ They said to him, "John's disciples often fast and pray, and so do the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink."³⁴ Jesus replied, "Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while he is with them?³⁵ But the time will come when the bridegroom is taken from them; in those days they will fast."³⁶ He told them this parable: "No one tears a piece from a new garment to patch an old one. Otherwise, they will have torn the new garment, and the patch from the new will not match the old."³⁷ And no one pours new wine

into old wineskins. Otherwise, the new wine will burst the skins; the wine will spill out and the skins will be ruined.³⁸ Instead, new wine must be placed into fresh wineskins.³⁹ And no one after drinking old wine desires the new, for they say, 'The old is better.'"

6 On a Sabbath, Jesus was passing through some grainfields, and His disciples began to pick the heads of grain, rub them in their hands, and eat the kernels.² Some of the Pharisees questioned, "Why are you doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?"³ Jesus replied to them, "Have you never read what David did when he and his companions were hungry?⁴ He entered the house of God, took the consecrated bread, and ate what is only lawful for priests to eat, and he also gave some to his companions."⁵ And He told them, "The Son of Man is master of the Sabbath."

⁶ On another Sabbath, He went into the synagogue and was teaching, and there was a man there whose right hand was withered.⁷ The scribes and Pharisees were watching Him closely to see if He would heal on the Sabbath, so they might find a reason to accuse Him.⁸ But He knew their thoughts and said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and stand in front of everyone." So he got up and stood there.⁹ Then Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to destroy it?"¹⁰ After looking around at them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was restored.¹¹ But they were filled with rage and began to discuss with one another what they might do to Jesus.

¹² At that time, Jesus went out to a mountainside to pray, and spent the whole night in prayer to God.¹³ When morning came, He called His disciples to Him and chose twelve of them, whom He also named apostles:¹⁴ Simon (whom He called Peter), his brother Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew,¹⁵

Luke

Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Simon known as the Zealot,¹⁶ Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who later betrayed Him.

¹⁷ He went down with them and stood on a level place. A large crowd of His disciples was there, and a great multitude of people from all Judea, from Jerusalem, and from the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon,¹⁸ who had come to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases. Those troubled by unclean spirits were cured,¹⁹ and everyone was trying to touch Him, because power was coming from Him and healing them all.

²⁰ Turning to His disciples, He said:

"Blessed are you who are in poor, because yours is the kingdom of God.²¹ Fortunate are you who are hungry now, for you will be filled. Fortunate are you who weep now, for you will find joy.²² Blessed are you when people hate you, exclude you, insult you, and scorn your name as evil, on account of the Son of Man.

²³ Rejoice on that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For that is how their ancestors treated the prophets.

²⁴ But woe to you who have wealth, for you have already received your comfort.²⁵ Woe to you who are well-fed now, for you will go hungry. Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep.²⁶ Woe to you when everyone speaks highly of you, for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets.

²⁷ "But to those of you who are listening, I say: Love your enemies, and do good to those who hate you,²⁸ speak well of those who curse you, and pray for those who mistreat you.²⁹ If someone strikes you on one cheek, offer them the other also. If someone takes your coat, do not withhold your shirt from them.³⁰ Give to everyone who asks you, and if anyone takes

what belongs to you, do not insist on getting it back.³¹ Do to each other as you would have it done to you.

³² If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? Even those who are not righteous love those who love them.³³ And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? Even those who are not righteous do the same.³⁴ And if you lend to those from whom you expect repayment, what credit is that to you? Even those who are not righteous lend to others like themselves, expecting to be repaid in full.³⁵ But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend without expecting anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High, because He is kind to the ungrateful and wicked.³⁶ Therefore show mercy, just as your Father shows mercy.

³⁷ "Refrain from judging, and you will not be judged. Refrain from condemning, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.³⁸ Give, and it will be given to you. A generous measure, pressed down, shaken together, and overflowing, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."

³⁹ He also shared this parable with them: "Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into a pit?⁴⁰ The student is not above the teacher, but everyone who is fully trained will become like their teacher.⁴¹ Why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye?⁴² How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself do not notice the plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

⁴³ A healthy tree does not yield poor fruit, nor does a diseased tree yield good fruit.⁴⁴ Each

Luke

tree is recognised by its own fruit. People do not pick figs from thornbushes, nor do they gather grapes from briers.⁴⁵ A good person brings good things out of the good stored up in their heart, and an evil person brings evil things out of the evil stored up in their heart. For the mouth speaks what the heart is full of.

⁴⁶ “Why do you address me as ‘Lord, Lord,’ and yet do not follow my instructions?⁴⁷ Everyone who comes to me and hears my words and puts them into practice, I will show you what they are like:⁴⁸ They are like a person building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on rock. When a flood came, the torrent struck that house but could not shake it, because it was well built.⁴⁹ But the one who hears my words and does not put them into practice is like a person who built a house on the ground without a foundation. The moment the torrent struck that house, it collapsed and its destruction was complete.”

7 When Jesus had completed all His teachings in the hearing of the people, He went into Capernaum.² There was a centurion’s servant, highly valued by him, who was ill and on the verge of death.³ The centurion, having heard about Jesus, sent some Jewish elders to Him, asking Him to come and heal his servant.⁴ When they reached Jesus, they earnestly urged Him, saying, “He is worthy for You to do this for him,⁵ for he loves our nation and has built our synagogue.”⁶ So Jesus went with them. He was not far from the house when the centurion sent friends to say to Him, “Lord, do not trouble Yourself further, for I am not worthy to have You come under my roof.⁷ That is why I did not even consider myself worthy to come to You. But just say the word, and my servant will be healed.⁸ For I too am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. I say to one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”⁹ When Jesus heard this, He was

amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following Him, He said, “I tell you, not even in Israel have I found such great faith.”¹⁰ When the messengers returned to the house, they found the servant restored to health.

¹¹ Soon afterwards, Jesus went to a town called Nain, and His disciples and a large crowd went with Him.¹² As He approached the town gate, a dead man was being carried out—the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. A large crowd from the town was with her.¹³ When the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said, “Do not weep.”¹⁴ Then He went up and touched the bier, and the bearers stood still. He said, “Young man, I say to you, arise!”¹⁵ The man who had died sat up and began to speak, and Jesus returned him to his mother.¹⁶ They were all filled with awe and glorified God. “A great prophet has appeared among us,” they said. “God has visited His people.”¹⁷ This account of Jesus spread throughout Judea and the surrounding region.

¹⁸ John’s disciples reported to him about all these things. Summoning two of them,¹⁹ he sent them to the Lord to ask, “Are You the one who is to come, or should we expect another?”

²⁰ When the men came to Jesus, they said, “John the Baptist has sent us to You to ask, ‘Are You the one who is to come, or should we expect another?’”²¹ At that time, Jesus cured many people of diseases, afflictions, and evil spirits, and gave sight to many who were blind.

²² So He replied to the messengers, “Go back and report to John what you have seen and heard: the blind receive sight, the lame walk, those with leprosy are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the good news is proclaimed to the poor.²³ Blessed is anyone who does not stumble because of Me.”

²⁴ After John’s messengers had left, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John: “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed swayed by the wind?²⁵ If not, what

Luke

did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes? No, those who wear splendid clothing and live in luxury are in palaces.²⁶ But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and even more than a prophet.²⁷ This is the one about whom it is written:

'Behold, I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way before you.'

²⁸ I tell you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet even the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.²⁹ (All the people, including the tax collectors, when they heard Jesus' words, acknowledged God's justice, having been baptised by John.³⁰ But the Pharisees and the experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, not having been baptised by John.)

³¹ "To what then can I compare the people of this generation, and what are they like?³² They are just like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to each other:

'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

³³ For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He is possessed.'³⁴ The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.'³⁵ Yet wisdom is proven right by all her children."

³⁶ One of the Pharisees invited Jesus to have dinner with him, and He went to the Pharisee's house and reclined at the table.³⁷ A woman in the town who was a sinner learned that He was eating at the Pharisee's house, so she brought an alabaster jar of perfume.³⁸ Standing behind Him at His feet weeping, she began to wet His feet with her tears. Then she wiped them with her hair, kissed them, and poured perfume on

them.³⁹ When the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he thought to himself, "If this man were a prophet, He would know who is touching Him and what kind of woman she is—that she is a sinner."⁴⁰ Jesus responded to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." "Say it, Teacher," he replied.⁴¹ "A moneylender had two debtors. One owed him five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.⁴² When they were unable to repay, he forgave the debts of both. Now which of them will love him more?"⁴³ Simon answered, "I suppose the one who had the larger debt forgiven." "You have judged correctly," Jesus said.⁴⁴ Then turning towards the woman, He said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you provided no water for My feet, but she has wet My feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair.⁴⁵ You did not give Me a kiss, but she has not stopped kissing My feet since I came in.⁴⁶ You did not anoint My head with oil, but she has poured perfume on My feet.⁴⁷ Therefore, I tell you, her many sins have been forgiven, as her great love has shown. But whoever has been forgiven little loves little."⁴⁸ Then Jesus assured her, "Your sins are forgiven."⁴⁹ The other guests began to wonder among themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"⁵⁰ And He told the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go forth in peace."

8 Shortly after, Jesus went around from one city and village to another, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God. The Twelve were with him,² and also some women who had been healed of evil spirits and illnesses: Mary called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had come out,³ Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward; Susanna; and many others who were supporting them out of their own resources.

⁴ As a large crowd was gathering and people from various towns were coming to Jesus, he spoke to them in a parable:⁵ "A sower went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell

Luke

along the path; it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the air ate it up.⁶ Some fell on rocky ground, and when it sprang up, it withered because it lacked moisture.⁷ Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up with it and choked it.⁸ Still other seed fell on good soil. It grew up and produced a crop a hundred times more than was sown.” As he said this, he called out, “Whoever has ears to hear, let them hear.”

⁹ His disciples inquired about the meaning of this parable. ¹⁰ He replied, “To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, but to others I speak in parables, so that,

‘though seeing, they may not see; though hearing, they may not understand.’

¹¹ “The parable’s meaning is this: The seed represents the word of God. ¹² Those along the path are those who hear, and then the adversary comes and removes the word from their hearts, preventing them from believing and being saved. ¹³ Those on rocky ground are the ones who receive the word with joy when they hear it, but they have no root. They believe for a while, but in a time of testing they fall away. ¹⁴ The seed that fell among thorns represents those who hear, but as they continue on their way, they are overwhelmed by life’s worries, riches, and pleasures, and they do not mature. ¹⁵ But the seed on good soil represents those with a noble and good heart, who hear the word, retain it, and through perseverance produce a crop.

¹⁶ “No one lights a lamp and covers it with a jar or puts it under a bed. Instead, they put it on a lampstand, so that those who come in can see the light. ¹⁷ For there is nothing hidden that will not be disclosed, and nothing concealed that will not be known and brought to light.¹⁸ Therefore, be mindful of how you listen. Whoever has will be given more; whoever does

not have, even what they think they possess will be taken from them.”

¹⁹ Now Jesus’ mother and brothers came to see him, but they could not get near him because of the crowd. ²⁰ Someone informed him, “Your mother and brothers are standing outside, desiring to see you.” ²¹ He replied, “My mother and brothers are those who hear God’s word and do it.”

²² On a certain day, Jesus said to his disciples, “Let us cross to the other side of the lake.” So they got into a boat and set out. ²³ As they sailed, he fell asleep. A squall came down on the lake, so that the boat was being swamped, and they were in danger. ²⁴ The disciples approached him and woke him, saying, “Master, Master, we’re in peril!” He arose and rebuked the wind and the turbulent waters; the storm subsided, and all was calm. ²⁵ “Where is your faith?” he asked his disciples. Filled with awe and wonder, they questioned one another, “Who is this? He commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him.”

²⁶ They travelled to the region of the Gerasenes, which is across the lake from Galilee. ²⁷ When Jesus stepped ashore, he was met by a man possessed by demons from the town. For a long time, this man had not worn clothes or lived in a house, but had lived in the tombs. ²⁸ When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell at his feet, shouting loudly, “What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, don’t torment me!” ²⁹ For Jesus had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. Many times it had seized him, and though he was chained hand and foot and kept under guard, he had broken his chains and had been driven by the demon into solitary places. ³⁰ Jesus inquired of him, “What is your name?” “Legion,” he responded, for many demons had entered him. ³¹ And they pleaded with Jesus repeatedly not to send them into the Abyss. ³² A large herd of pigs

Luke

was feeding there on the hillside. The demons begged Jesus to let them go into the pigs, and he allowed them.³³ When the demons left the man, they entered the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and perished.

³⁴ When those tending the pigs observed what had occurred, they ran off and reported this in the town and countryside,³⁵ and the people went out to see what had happened. When they came to Jesus, they found the man from whom the demons had departed, sitting at Jesus' feet, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid.³⁶ Those who had witnessed it informed the people how the man possessed by demons had been healed.³⁷ Then all the people of the region of the Gerasenes asked Jesus to leave them, because they were overwhelmed with fear. So he got into the boat and left.³⁸ The man from whom the demons had departed pleaded to accompany him, but Jesus sent him away, saying,³⁹ "Return home and tell how much God has done for you." So the man went away and proclaimed throughout the town how much Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰ Upon Jesus' return, a crowd welcomed him, for they were all anticipating his arrival.⁴¹ Then a man named Jairus, a synagogue leader, approached and fell at Jesus' feet, earnestly requesting him to come to his house⁴² because his only daughter, a girl of about twelve, was dying. As Jesus was on his way, the crowds nearly crushed him.⁴³ And a woman was there who had been suffering from bleeding for twelve years, but no one could heal her.⁴⁴ She approached from behind and touched the edge of his cloak, and immediately her bleeding ceased.⁴⁵ "Who touched me?" Jesus inquired. When they all denied it, Peter remarked, "Master, the people are crowding and pressing against you."⁴⁶ But Jesus said, "Someone has touched me; I know that power has gone out from me."⁴⁷ Then the woman, realising she could not remain

unnoticed, came trembling and fell at his feet. In the presence of all the people, she explained why she had touched him and how she had been instantly healed.⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace."

⁴⁹ While Jesus was still speaking, someone came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue leader. "Your daughter is dead," he said. "Don't trouble the teacher anymore."⁵⁰ Hearing this, Jesus said to Jairus, "Do not fear; just believe, and she will be healed."⁵¹ When he arrived at the house of Jairus, he allowed only Peter, John, and James, along with the child's father and mother, to enter with him.⁵² Meanwhile, all the people were lamenting and mourning for her. "Cease your weeping," Jesus said. "She is not dead but asleep."⁵³ They ridiculed him, being certain that she was dead.⁵⁴ But he took her by the hand and said, "My child, arise!"⁵⁵ Her spirit returned, and she immediately stood up. Then Jesus instructed them to give her something to eat.⁵⁶ Her parents were astonished, but he instructed them not to tell anyone what had happened.

9 When Jesus called the Twelve together, He bestowed upon them power and authority over all demons and to heal diseases.² He sent them to announce the kingdom of God and to cure the sick.³ He instructed them, "Take nothing for the journey—neither staff, nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not have an extra tunic."⁴ "Whatever house you enter, remain there until you depart from that place."⁵ "If people do not welcome you, leave that town and shake the dust off your feet as a testimony against them."⁶ So they departed and went through the villages, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

⁷ Herod the tetrarch heard about all that was happening, and he was perplexed because some were saying that John had been raised from the dead;⁸ others that Elijah had

Luke

appeared, and still others that one of the prophets of old had risen.⁹ Herod said, “I beheaded John. Who, then, is this about whom I hear such things?” And he sought to see Him.

¹⁰ When the apostles returned, they reported to Jesus all they had done. He took them with Him and withdrew privately to a town called Bethsaida.¹¹ But the crowds learned of it and followed Him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those in need of healing.¹² As the day was drawing to a close, the Twelve approached Him and said, “Send the crowd away so they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside to find lodging and food, for we are in a secluded place.”¹³ He replied, “You give them something to eat.” They answered, “We have only five loaves and two fish—unless we go and buy food for all this crowd.”¹⁴ (There were about five thousand men.) But He said to His disciples, “Have them sit down in groups of about fifty each.”¹⁵ The disciples complied, and everyone sat down.¹⁶ Taking the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He gave thanks, broke them, and gave them to the disciples to distribute to the people.¹⁷ They all ate and were satisfied, and the disciples collected twelve baskets full of broken pieces that were left over.

¹⁸ While Jesus was praying in private, and the disciples were with Him, He asked them, “Who do the crowds say I am?”¹⁹ They answered, “Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, that one of the prophets of old has come back to life.”²⁰ “But what about you?” He asked. “Who do you say I am?” Peter answered, “The Christ of God.”

²¹ Jesus strictly instructed them not to tell this to anyone.²² He said, “The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed and be raised on the third day.”

²³ Then He said to them all, “If anyone wishes to follow Me, he must deny himself, take up his cross daily, and follow Me.”²⁴ “For whoever seeks to preserve his life will lose it, but whoever gives up his life for My sake will find it.”²⁵ “What good is it for someone to gain the whole world, yet lose or forfeit their very self?”²⁶ “Whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of them when He comes in His glory and in the glory of the Father and of the holy angels.”²⁷ “Truly I tell you, some who are standing here will not experience death before they see the kingdom of God.”

²⁸ About eight days after Jesus spoke these words, He took Peter, John, and James with Him and went up onto a mountain to pray.²⁹ As He was praying, His face altered in appearance, and His clothes became brilliantly white.³⁰ Two men, Moses and Elijah, appeared in radiant glory, conversing with Jesus.³¹ They discussed His departure, which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.³² Peter and his companions were quite sleepy, but when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men standing with Him.³³ As the men were leaving Jesus, Peter said to Him, “Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us put up three shelters—one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” (He was unaware of what he was saying.)³⁴ While he was speaking, a cloud appeared and enveloped them, and they were afraid as they entered the cloud.³⁵ A voice came from the cloud, saying, “This is My Son, My Chosen One; listen to Him.”³⁶ When the voice had spoken, they found Jesus was alone. The disciples kept this to themselves and did not disclose to anyone at that time what they had witnessed.

³⁷ The following day, as they descended from the mountain, a large crowd approached Him.

³⁸ A man in the crowd called out, “Teacher, I implore You to look at my son, for he is my only child.”³⁹ “A spirit seizes him and he

Luke

suddenly screams; it throws him into convulsions so that he foams at the mouth. It scarcely ever leaves him and is harming him.”⁴⁰ “I asked Your disciples to drive it out, but they could not.”⁴¹ Jesus answered, “You unbelieving and perverse generation, how long shall I stay with you and put up with you? Bring your son here.”⁴² Even while the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground in a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the impure spirit, healed the boy, and returned him to his father.⁴³ And they were all in awe of the majesty of God. While everyone was marvelling at all that Jesus did, He addressed His disciples,⁴⁴ “Pay close attention to what I am about to tell you: The Son of Man is going to be handed over to men.”⁴⁵ But they did not understand what this meant. It was hidden from them, so they did not grasp it, and they were afraid to ask Him about it.

⁴⁶ A dispute arose among the disciples as to which of them would be the greatest.⁴⁷ Jesus, aware of their thoughts, took a little child and had him stand beside Him.⁴⁸ Then He said to them, “Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives the one who sent Me. For it is the one who is least among you all who is the greatest.”

⁴⁹ “Master,” said John, “we saw someone driving out demons in Your name and we tried to stop him, because he was not part of our group.”⁵⁰ “Do not stop him,” Jesus said, “for whoever is not opposed to you is for you.”

⁵¹ As the time approached for Him to be taken up to heaven, Jesus steadfastly set out for Jerusalem.⁵² He sent messengers on ahead, who went into a Samaritan village to prepare for Him;⁵³ but the people there did not receive Him, because He was heading for Jerusalem.⁵⁴ When the disciples James and John saw this, they asked, “Lord, do You want us to call fire down from heaven to consume them?”⁵⁵

But Jesus turned to them and rebuked them.⁵⁶ Then He and His disciples moved on to another village.

⁵⁷ As they were walking along the road, someone said to Him, “I will follow You wherever You go.”⁵⁸ Jesus replied, “Foxes have dens and birds have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to rest His head.”⁵⁹ He said to another man, “Follow Me.” But he replied, “Lord, first let me go and lay my father to rest.”⁶⁰ Jesus said to him, “Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and announce the kingdom of God.”⁶¹ Still another said, “I will follow You, Lord; but first let me go back and bid farewell to my family.”⁶² Jesus replied, “No one who sets a hand to the plough and looks back is suitable for service in the kingdom of God.”

10 After this, the Lord appointed seventy-two others and sent them in pairs ahead of him to every city and place where he himself was about to go.² He said to them, “The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. Therefore, ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest field.³ Go! Behold, I am sending you out like lambs among wolves.⁴ Carry no purse, no bag, no sandals, and do not greet anyone along the road.⁵ When you enter a house, begin by saying, ‘Peace be upon this house.’⁶ If a person of peace is there, your peace will rest on them; if not, it will return to you.⁷ Stay in that house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the worker deserves his wages. Do not move from house to house.⁸ When you enter a town and are welcomed, eat what is set before you.⁹ Heal the sick there and tell them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’¹⁰ However, if you enter a town and are not welcomed, go into its streets and declare,¹¹ ‘Even the dust of your town that clings to our feet we wipe off against you. Yet be sure of this: the kingdom of God has come near.’¹² I

Luke

tell you, it will be more tolerable on that day for Sodom than for that town.

¹³ “Alas for you, Chorazin! Alas for you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.¹⁴ Yet, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you.¹⁵ And you, Capernaum, will you be lifted to the heavens? No, you will be brought down to Hades.¹⁶ Those who listen to you are listening to me; those who reject you are rejecting me; and those who reject me are rejecting the one who sent me.”

¹⁷ The seventy-two returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons obey us in your name.”¹⁸ He said to them, “I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven.¹⁹ I have given you authority to tread on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you.²⁰ Nevertheless, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.”

²¹ At that time, Jesus, full of joy through the Holy Spirit, said, “I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for this was your good pleasure.²² All things have been handed over to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is except the Father, and no one knows who the Father is except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.”²³ Then he turned to his disciples and said privately, “Blessed are the eyes that witness what you see.²⁴ For I tell you that many prophets and kings longed to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it.”

²⁵ On one occasion, an expert in the law stood up to challenge Jesus. “Teacher,” he asked, “what must I do to inherit eternal life?”²⁶

“What is written in the Law?” he replied. “How do you interpret it?”²⁷ He responded, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind”; and, ‘Love your neighbour as yourself.’²⁸ “You have answered well,” Jesus replied. “Do this and you will live.”

²⁹ But seeking to justify himself, he asked Jesus, “And who is my neighbour?”³⁰ In response, Jesus said: “A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, when he was attacked by robbers. They stripped him of his clothes, beat him and went away, leaving him half dead.³¹ By chance, a priest was going down that road, and when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side.³² Similarly, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side.³³ But a Samaritan, as he travelled, came where the man was; and when he saw him, he felt compassion for him.³⁴ He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own animal, brought him to an inn and took care of him.³⁵ The next day he took out two denarii and gave them to the innkeeper. ‘Take care of him,’ he said, ‘and when I return, I will reimburse you for any extra expense you may have.’³⁶ “Which of these three do you think proved to be a neighbour to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?”³⁷ The expert in the law replied, “The one who showed mercy on him.” Jesus told him, “Go and do likewise.”

³⁸ As Jesus and his disciples were on their way, he came to a village where a woman named Martha welcomed him into her home.³⁹ She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord’s feet listening to his word.⁴⁰ But Martha was preoccupied with all the preparations that needed to be made. She came to him and asked, “Lord, don’t you care that my sister has left me to do the work by myself? Tell her to help me!”⁴¹ “Martha, Martha,” the Lord answered, “you are anxious and troubled about

Luke

many things,⁴² but only one thing is needed. Mary has chosen what is better, and it will not be taken away from her."

11 It came to pass that while Jesus was praying in a certain place, when He had concluded, one of His disciples approached Him, saying, "Lord, teach us to pray, just as John taught his disciples."² He responded, "When you pray, say:

'Father, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come.³ Give us today, our daily bread.⁴ And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who sinned against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.'⁵

⁵ And He said to them, "Suppose one of you has a friend, and goes to him at midnight and says, 'Friend, lend me three loaves of bread;⁶ because a friend of mine has arrived from a journey, and I have nothing to offer him.'⁷ And suppose the one inside replies, 'Do not trouble me; the door is already shut, and my children and I are in bed; I cannot get up and give you anything.'⁸ I tell you, even if he will not rise and give him anything because he is his friend, yet due to his persistence, he will rise and give him as much as he needs.⁹ "So I tell you: Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.¹⁰ For everyone who asks receives; the one who seeks finds; and to the one who knocks, the door shall be opened.¹¹ Which of you fathers, if your son requests a fish, will hand him a snake instead?¹² Or if he asks for an egg, will offer him a scorpion?¹³ If you then, though you are flawed, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"

¹⁴ And He was casting out a demon that was mute; when the demon had departed, the man who was mute spoke, and the crowds were

astonished.¹⁵ But some of them said, "He drives out demons by Beelzebul, the prince of demons."¹⁶ Others, testing Him, sought a sign from heaven.¹⁷ But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against itself falls.¹⁸ If Satan is divided against himself, how can his kingdom stand? I say this because you claim I drive out demons by Beelzebul.¹⁹ If I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your followers drive them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.²⁰ But if I expel demons by the power of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.²¹ When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own house, his belongings are secure.²² But when someone stronger attacks and overpowers him, he takes away the armour in which the man trusted and divides his spoils.²³ For anyone who is not with Me is against Me, and anyone who does not gather with Me scatters.

²⁴ "When an unclean spirit departs from a person, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and not finding any, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.'²⁵ When it arrives, it finds the house swept and put in order.²⁶ Then it goes and brings seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they enter and dwell there; and the final condition of that person is worse than the first."

²⁷ As He was saying these things, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said, "Blessed is the womb that bore You, and the breasts at which You nursed!"²⁸ But He said, "Rather, blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it."

²⁹ As the crowds increased, He began to say, "This is a wicked generation. It seeks a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.³⁰ For just as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of Man be to this generation.³¹ The Queen of the South will

Luke

rise at the judgment with the people of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.³² The people of Nineveh will stand at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here.

³³ “No one lights a lamp and places it in a cellar or under a basket, but on a lampstand, so that those who enter may see the light.³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of your body. When your eyes are healthy, your whole body is full of light. But when they are unhealthy, your body is full of darkness.³⁵ Therefore, be careful that the light within you is not darkness.³⁶ If your whole body is full of light, with no part dark, it will be fully illuminated, as when a lamp shines its light upon you.”

³⁷ When He had finished speaking, a Pharisee invited Him to dine with him; so He went in and reclined at the table.³⁸ But the Pharisee was surprised to see that He did not first ceremonially wash before the meal.³⁹ Then the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness.⁴⁰ You unwise ones! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also?⁴¹ But give what is inside as a charitable gift, and then everything will be clean for you.

⁴² “Woe to you Pharisees, for you pay tithes of mint, rue, and every kind of garden herb, but neglect justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done, without neglecting the others.⁴³ Woe to you Pharisees, for you love the most important seats in the synagogues and respectful greetings in the marketplaces.

⁴⁴ Woe to you, for you are like unmarked graves, which people walk over without knowing it.”

⁴⁵ One of the experts in the law answered Him, “Teacher, by saying these things, You insult us also.”⁴⁶ He replied, “Woe to you experts in the law, for you load people with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.⁴⁷ Woe to you, for you build tombs for the prophets, and it was your ancestors who killed them.⁴⁸ So you bear witness that you approve of the deeds of your ancestors; they killed the prophets, and you build their tombs.⁴⁹ For this reason, the wisdom of God said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles, some of whom they will kill and others they will persecute,’⁵⁰ so that the blood of all the prophets, shed since the foundation of the world, may be charged against this generation,⁵¹ from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the sanctuary. Truly, I tell you, it will be charged against this generation.⁵² “Woe to you experts in the law, for you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter yourselves, and you obstructed those who were entering.”

⁵³ When He left that place, the scribes and the Pharisees began to oppose Him fiercely and to interrogate Him about many things,⁵⁴ plotting to catch Him in something He might say.

12 In these circumstances, as a multitude of thousands had gathered, so that they were stepping on one another, He began to speak first to His disciples, saying, “Be wary of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.² For there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be made known.³ Therefore, what you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the inner rooms will be proclaimed upon the rooftops.

⁴ “I say to you, My friends, do not fear those who kill the body and after that can do no more.⁵ But I will show you whom you should fear: fear Him who, after He has killed, has the

Luke

power to cast into hell; yes, I tell you, fear Him. ⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two pennies? Yet not one of them is forgotten before God. ⁷ Indeed, even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear; you are worth more than many sparrows.

⁸ “I tell you, everyone who acknowledges Me before others, the Son of Man will also acknowledge before the angels of God. ⁹ But he who disowns Me before others will be disowned before the angels of God. ¹⁰ And anyone who speaks against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. ¹¹ When you are brought before synagogues, rulers, and authorities, do not be anxious about how to defend yourselves or what you will say, ¹² for the Holy Spirit will teach you at that moment what you ought to say.”

¹³ A person in the crowd said to Him, “Teacher, instruct my brother to share the inheritance with me.” ¹⁴ But He replied, “Man, who appointed Me a judge or an arbitrator over you?” ¹⁵ Then He said to them, “Beware and be on your guard against every form of greed; for life is not about collecting an abundance of possessions.” ¹⁶ And He told them a parable, saying, “The land of a certain rich man was very productive. ¹⁷ And he thought to himself, ‘What shall I do, since I have no place to store my crops?’ ¹⁸ Then he said, ‘Here is what I will do: I will tear down my barns and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. ¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, ‘You have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease, eat, drink, and be merry.’” ²⁰ But God said to him, ‘You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you; and now who will own what you have prepared?’ ²¹ This is how it will be for anyone who stores up treasure for themselves but is not rich towards God.”

²² Then He said to His disciples, “For this reason I tell you, do not worry about your life,

what you will eat; nor about your body, what you will wear. ²³ For life is not merely about food, nor the body solely about clothing. ²⁴ Consider the ravens: they neither sow nor reap, they have no storeroom nor barn, yet God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than the birds! ²⁵ Which of you by worrying can add a single hour to your life's span? ²⁶ If you cannot do even a very little thing, why do you worry about the rest? ²⁷ Consider the lilies, how they grow: they neither labour nor spin; yet I tell you, not even Solomon in all his splendour was clothed like one of these. ²⁸ If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, how much more will He clothe you—O you of little faith! ²⁹ And do not set your heart on what you will eat or drink; do not keep worrying. ³⁰ For all these things the nations of the world eagerly seek; and your Father knows that you need them. ³¹ Instead, strive for His kingdom, and these things will be provided to you as well. ³² Do not be afraid, little flock, for your Father delights in giving you the kingdom. ³³ Sell your possessions and give to charity; provide purses for yourselves that do not wear out, a treasure in heaven that will never fail, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys. ³⁴ For wherever your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

³⁵ “Be ready for service and keep your lamps burning, ³⁶ like servants waiting for their master to return from a wedding feast, so that when he comes and knocks they can immediately open the door for him. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants whom the master finds watching when he comes. Truly I tell you, he will dress himself to serve, have them recline at the table, and will come and serve them. ³⁸ It will be good for those servants whose master finds them ready, whether he comes in the second watch, or even in the third watch. ³⁹ But be sure of this: if the owner of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have allowed his house to be

Luke

broken into.⁴⁹ You must also be prepared, for the Son of Man is coming at an unexpected hour."

⁵¹ Peter asked, "Lord, are You telling this parable to us, or to everyone else?" ⁵² And the Lord replied, "Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom the master puts in charge of his servants, to give them their rations at the proper time?⁵³ Blessed is that servant whom his master finds doing so when he returns.⁵⁴ Truly I tell you, he will entrust him with all his possessions.⁵⁵ But if that servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat the other servants, both men and women, and to eat and drink and get drunk,⁵⁶ the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he does not know, and will cut him in two, and assign him a place with the unbelievers.⁵⁷ "The servant who knows his master's will and does not get ready or does not do what his master wants will be beaten with many blows.⁵⁸ But the one who does not know and does things deserving punishment will be beaten with few blows. From everyone who has been given much, much will be required; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, even more will be asked.

⁴⁹ "I have come to bring fire upon the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! ⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to undergo, and how distressed I am until it is completed!⁵¹ Do you think I came to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division.⁵² From now on there will be five in one household divided, three against two and two against three.⁵³ They will be set against each other: father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

⁵⁴ He also said to the crowds, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, you immediately say,

'A shower is coming,' and it does.⁵⁵ And when you feel a south wind blowing, you say, 'It will be hot,' and it is.⁵⁶ You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky, but how is it that you do not know how to interpret this present time?

⁵⁷ "And why do you not discern for yourselves what is right?⁵⁸ As you are going with your adversary to the magistrate, make an effort to be reconciled on the way, so that he does not drag you before the judge, and the judge hand you over to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison.⁵⁹ I tell you, you will not be released until you have paid the last penny."

13 At that time, there were some present who informed Jesus about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.² Jesus replied, "Do you suppose that these Galileans were greater sinners than all the other Galileans because they suffered this fate?³ I assure you, they were not! However, unless you repent, you will all meet a similar end.⁴ Or those eighteen who were killed when the tower in Siloam fell on them—do you think they were more guilty than all the others living in Jerusalem?⁵ I assure you, they were not! However, unless you repent, you will all meet a similar end."

⁶ And He told this parable: "A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came looking for fruit on it but found none.⁷ So he said to the vineyard-keeper, 'For three years I have been coming to look for fruit on this fig tree and haven't found any. Cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?'⁸ But he answered, 'Sir, leave it alone for one more year, and I will dig around it and fertilise it.⁹ If it bears fruit next year, well and good; but if not, then cut it down.'"

¹⁰ One Sabbath, while Jesus was teaching in a synagogue,¹¹ there was a woman who had been crippled by a spirit for eighteen years.

Luke

She was bent over and could not straighten up at all.¹² When Jesus saw her, He called her over and said, "Woman, you are freed from your infirmity."¹³ He laid His hands on her, and immediately she straightened up and glorified God.¹⁴ But the synagogue leader, indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the crowd, "There are six days for work. So come and be healed on those days, not on the Sabbath."¹⁵ The Lord answered him, "You hypocrites! Does not each of you on the Sabbath untie your ox or donkey from the stall and lead it to water?"¹⁶ Then should not this woman, a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound for eighteen long years, be freed on the Sabbath day from what bound her?"¹⁷ When He said this, all His opponents were put to shame, but the people rejoiced at all the glorious things He was doing.

¹⁸ Then Jesus asked, "What is the kingdom of God like? To what shall I compare it?"¹⁹ It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his garden. It grew and became a tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches."

²⁰ Again He asked, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of God?"²¹ It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed into three measures of flour until it was all leavened."

²² And He went through the towns and villages, teaching as He made His way to Jerusalem.²³ Someone inquired of Him, "Lord, will only a few be saved?" He responded to them,²⁴ "Strive earnestly to enter through the narrow door, for I tell you many will try but not be able."²⁵ Once the owner of the house gets up and shuts the door, you will stand outside knocking and pleading, 'Sir, open the door for us.' But He will answer, 'I do not know you or where you come from.'²⁶ Then you will say, 'We shared meals with you, and you taught among us.'²⁷ But He will reply, 'I do not know where you come from. Depart from me, all you

evildoers!'²⁸ There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves cast out.²⁹ People will come from east and west, and from north and south, and will recline at the table in the kingdom of God.³⁰ Indeed, there are those who are last who will be first, and those who are first who will be last."

³¹ At that time some Pharisees came to Jesus and said, "Leave this place and go elsewhere. Herod wants to kill you."³² He replied, "Go tell that fox, 'I will keep on casting out demons and performing healings today and tomorrow, and on the third day I will reach my goal.'³³ Nevertheless, I must continue my journey today, tomorrow, and the next day—for it is not possible for a prophet to perish outside of Jerusalem.

³⁴ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who harm the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have desired to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing.³⁵ Behold, your house is left to you desolate. I tell you, you will not see me again until you declare, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

14 On a Sabbath, as Jesus went to dine at the house of a leader among the Pharisees, they were observing Him intently.² In front of Him was a man afflicted with severe swelling.³ Jesus posed a question to the Pharisees and legal experts, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?"⁴ But they remained silent. So He took hold of the man, healed him, and sent him away.⁵ And He said to them, "If any of you has a son or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day, will you not immediately pull him out?"⁶ And they could not respond to this.

Luke

⁷ Observing how the guests chose the places of honour at the table, He told them a parable: ⁸ “When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not take the place of honour, lest someone more distinguished than you has been invited. ⁹ The host who invited both of you will then come and say, ‘Give your place to this person,’ and you will be embarrassed and take the least important place. ¹⁰ But when you are invited, go and sit at the lowest place, so that when your host comes, he will say to you, ‘Friend, move up higher.’ Then you will be honoured in front of all the other guests. ¹¹ For everyone who exalts themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted.”

¹² Then Jesus said to His host, “When you give a luncheon or dinner, do not invite your friends, your siblings, your relatives, or your wealthy neighbours, lest they also invite you in return and you are repaid. ¹³ But when you host a banquet, invite the poor, the disabled, the lame, and the blind, ¹⁴ and you will be blessed. Though they cannot repay you, you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous.”

¹⁵ When one of those reclining at the table with Him heard this, he said to Jesus, “Blessed is the one who will eat at the feast in the kingdom of God.” ¹⁶ Jesus replied, “A man was preparing a great banquet and invited many guests. ¹⁷ At the time of the banquet, he sent his servant to say to those who had been invited, ‘Come, for everything is now ready.’ ¹⁸ But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said, ‘I have bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please excuse me.’ ¹⁹ Another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them out. Please excuse me.’ ²⁰ Still another said, ‘I have just married, so I cannot come.’ ²¹ The servant returned and reported this to his master. The owner of the house became angry and ordered his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and alleys of the town and bring in the poor, the disabled,

the blind, and the lame.’ ²² ‘Master,’ the servant said, ‘what you ordered has been done, but there is still room.’ ²³ Then the master instructed his servant, ‘Go out to the roads and country lanes and encourage them to come in, so that my house will be full. ²⁴ I tell you, none of those who were invited will taste my banquet.’”

²⁵ Large crowds were travelling with Jesus, and He turned and said to them: ²⁶ “If anyone comes to Me and does not hate their father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters—yes, even their own life—such a person cannot be My disciple. ²⁷ And whoever does not carry their own cross and follow Me cannot be My disciple.

²⁸ Suppose one of you wants to build a tower. Will you not first sit down and calculate the cost to see if you have enough to complete it?

²⁹ For if you lay the foundation and are unable to finish it, everyone who sees it will ridicule you, ³⁰ saying, ‘This person began to build and could not complete it.’ ³¹ Or suppose a king is about to go to war against another king. Will he not first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand men to oppose the one coming against him with twenty thousand?

³² If he is not able, he will send a delegation while the other is still far off and will ask for terms of peace. ³³ In the same way, those of you who do not relinquish all you possess cannot be My disciples.

³⁴ “Salt is good, but if it loses its flavour, how can it be made salty again? ³⁵ It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure heap; it is thrown out. Let those who have ears to hear, listen.”

15 Now the tax collectors and sinners were all approaching to listen to Jesus. ² And the Pharisees and the scribes were complaining, saying, “This man welcomes sinners and eats with them.”

Luke

³ Then He began to share this parable with them: ⁴ “Which one of you, having a hundred sheep and losing one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the open field and go after the one that is lost until he finds it? ⁵ And when he finds it, he joyfully places it on his shoulders. ⁶ And upon returning home, he calls together his friends and neighbours, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep.’ ⁷ I tell you, in the same way, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous people who do not need repentance.

⁸ “Or what woman, having ten silver coins and losing one, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search diligently until she finds it? ⁹ And when she finds it, she calls her friends and neighbours together, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin I lost.’ ¹⁰ Likewise, I tell you, there is joy among the angels of God over even one sinner who repents.”

¹¹ Then He shared, “There was a man who had two sons. ¹² The younger son requested from his father, ‘Father, give me my portion of the inheritance.’ So he divided his property between them. ¹³ Not long after, the younger son gathered all he had and journeyed to a distant country, where he squandered his wealth in reckless living. ¹⁴ After he had spent everything, a severe famine arose in that country, and he began to be in want. ¹⁵ So he went and hired himself out to a citizen of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶ He desired to fill his stomach with the pods that the pigs were eating, but no one provided him with anything. ¹⁷ When he realised his situation, he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired servants have food to spare, and here I am perishing with hunger! ¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. ¹⁹ I am not worthy to be called your son any longer; treat me as one of your

hired servants.’ ²⁰ So he arose and went to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was filled with compassion; he ran to his son, embraced him, and kissed him. ²¹ The son addressed him, ‘Father, I have done wrong against heaven and against you. I am not worthy to be called your son any longer.’ ²² But the father told his servants, ‘Quickly, bring out the best robe and put it on him; place a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet. ²³ Bring the fattened calf and slaughter it. Let us eat and celebrate.’ ²⁴ For this son of mine was as if dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.’ And they began to celebrate.

²⁵ Meanwhile, the older son was in the field, and as he approached the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶ So he called one of the servants and asked what was happening. ²⁷ ‘Your brother has returned,’ he replied, ‘and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has him back safe and sound.’ ²⁸ The older brother was upset and would not go in. So his father went out and entreated him. ²⁹ But he answered his father, ‘Look! All these years I’ve been serving you and have never disobeyed your commands, yet you never gave me even a young goat to celebrate with my friends. ³⁰ But when this son of yours returns, who has squandered your property with prostitutes, you kill the fattened calf for him!’ ³¹ ‘Son,’ the father said, ‘you are always with me, and all that I have is yours.’ ³² But it was necessary to celebrate and be glad, because this brother of yours was as if he was dead but now he is alive again; he was lost and is found.”

16 Jesus said to His disciples, “There was a wealthy man who had a steward, and this steward was reported to him for squandering his possessions. ² So he called him and asked, ‘What is this I hear about you? Provide an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.’ ³ The steward said to himself, ‘What shall I do, since my master is

Luke

taking the stewardship away from me? I am not strong enough to dig; I am too ashamed to beg.⁴ I know what I shall do, so that when I am removed from the stewardship, people will welcome me into their homes.'⁵ So he summoned each of his master's debtors. He asked the first, 'How much do you owe my master?'⁶ He replied, 'A hundred measures of oil.' The steward said to him, 'Take your bill, sit down quickly, and write fifty.'⁷ Then he asked another, 'And how much do you owe?' He replied, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'⁸ The master praised the dishonest steward because he had acted shrewdly; for the children of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own kind than the children of light.⁹ And I tell you, make friends for yourselves by means of worldly wealth, so that when it is gone, they may welcome you into eternal dwellings.

¹⁰ Whoever is faithful with very little is also faithful with much; and whoever is dishonest with very little is also dishonest with much.¹¹ If you have not been faithful with worldly wealth, who will entrust true riches to you?¹² And if you have not been trustworthy with what belongs to someone else, who will give you what is truly yours?¹³ No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and money.

¹⁴ The Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things and were sneering at Him.¹⁵ He said to them, "You are the ones who justify yourselves in the sight of others, but God knows your hearts; for what is highly esteemed among people is detestable in God's sight.

¹⁶ The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John; since then, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached, and

everyone is forcing their way into it.¹⁷ But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter in the Law to fail.¹⁸ Anyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and anyone who marries a woman divorced from her husband commits adultery.

¹⁹ There was a wealthy man who wore purple and fine linen, and enjoyed a luxurious life every day.²⁰ At his gate was laid a poor man named Lazarus, covered with sores,²¹ and desiring to eat what fell from the wealthy man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores.²² The time came when the poor man died and was carried by the angels to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried.²³ In the place of the dead, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side.²⁴ So he called out, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in agony in this flame.'²⁵ But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that during your life you received your good things, and Lazarus likewise bad things; but now he is comforted here, and you are in agony.²⁶ And besides all this, between us and you a great chasm has been fixed, so that those who want to cross from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross from there to us.'²⁷ He said, 'Then I plead with you, father, to send him to my father's house—²⁸ for I have five brothers—so that he may warn them, lest they also come to this place of torment.'²⁹ But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the Prophets; let them listen to them.'³⁰ He said, 'No, father Abraham, but if someone from the dead visits them, they will repent.'³¹ But he said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone rises from the dead.'"

17 Jesus said to His disciples, "It is inevitable that stumbling blocks will come, but woe to the person through whom they come!²

Luke

It would be better for that person to have a millstone hung around their neck and be thrown into the sea than to cause one of these little ones to sin.³ Be on your guard! If your brother or sister sins against you, rebuke them; and if they repent, forgive them.⁴ Even if they sin against you seven times in a day and come back to you seven times saying, ‘I repent,’ you must forgive them.”

⁵ The apostles implored the Lord, “Strengthen our faith!”⁶ The Lord replied, “If you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be uprooted and planted in the sea,’ and it would obey you.

⁷ “Suppose one of you has a servant ploughing or tending sheep. Would you say to the servant when he comes in from the field, ‘Come now and sit down to eat?’⁸ Would you not rather say, ‘Prepare my supper, get yourself ready and serve me while I eat and drink; after that you may eat and drink?’⁹ Would you thank the servant because he did what he was commanded to do?¹⁰ So you also, when you have completed all that was instructed, should say, ‘We are humble servants; we have only fulfilled our responsibility.’”

¹¹ While Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem, He travelled along the border between Samaria and Galilee.¹² As He was entering a village, ten men with leprosy met Him. They stood at a distance¹³ and called out in a loud voice, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!”¹⁴ When He noticed them, He instructed, “Go, show yourselves to the priests.” And as they went, they were cleansed.¹⁵ One of them, upon realizing he was healed, returned, glorifying God in a loud voice.¹⁶ He fell at Jesus’ feet and expressed his gratitude—and he was a Samaritan.¹⁷ Jesus inquired, “Were all ten not cleansed? Where are the other nine?¹⁸ Is there no one here to honour God except this outsider?”¹⁹ Then He told him, “Stand up and

continue on your way; your faith has restored you.”

²⁰ Once, being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, Jesus replied, “The arrival of the kingdom of God is not something that can be observed,²¹ nor will people say, ‘Here it is,’ or ‘There it is,’ because the kingdom of God is among you.”

²² Then He said to His disciples, “The days are coming when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it.

²³ People will say to you, ‘Look, there he is!’ or ‘Here he is!’ Do not go running off after them.

²⁴ For the Son of Man in His day will be like lightning, which flashes and illuminates the sky from one end to the other.²⁵ But first He must endure many things and be rejected by this generation.

²⁶ Just as it was during the time of Noah, so it will be in the days of the Son of Man.²⁷ People were eating, drinking, marrying, and being given in marriage until the day Noah entered the ark. Then the flood came and destroyed them all.²⁸ It was similar in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building.²⁹ Yet, on the day Lot departed from Sodom, fire and sulphur descended from heaven and destroyed them all.³⁰ In the same way, it will be when the Son of Man is revealed.

³¹ On that day no one on the housetop, with possessions inside, should go down to get them. Likewise, no one in the field should go back for anything.³² Do not forget the lesson of Lot’s wife!³³ Whoever seeks to preserve their life will lose it, and whoever loses their life will keep it.

³⁴ I tell you, on that night two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left behind.³⁵ Two women will be grinding grain together; one of them will be taken and the

Luke

other will be left behind.³⁶ [Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left.”]

³⁷ “Where, Lord?” they asked. He replied, “Where there is a body, there the vultures will gather.”

18 Then Jesus was telling them a parable to demonstrate that they should always pray and not become discouraged.² He said, “In a certain city there was a judge who neither feared God nor respected any person.³ And there was a widow in that city who kept coming to him with the plea, ‘Grant me justice against my opponent.’⁴ For a time he was unwilling, but later he said to himself, ‘Even though I do not fear God nor respect any person,⁵ yet because this widow keeps bothering me, I will see that she gets justice, so that she will not eventually come and wear me out.’⁶ And the Lord said, “Listen to what the unrighteous judge says.⁷ Will not God bring about justice for His chosen ones, who cry out to Him day and night? Will He keep delaying them?⁸ I tell you, He will ensure they get justice, and quickly. However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?”

⁹ He also told this parable to some who were confident in their own righteousness and viewed others with contempt:¹⁰ “Two men went up to the temple to pray, one being a Pharisee and the other was a tax collector.¹¹ The Pharisee stood by himself and prayed: ‘God, I thank You that I am not like other people—swindlers, evildoers, adulterers—or even like this tax collector.¹² I fast twice a week and give a tenth of all I acquire.’¹³ But the tax collector stood at a distance. He was unwilling to even raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his chest and said, ‘God, have mercy on me, a sinner.’¹⁴ I tell you, this man went home justified before God rather than the other. For everyone who exalts themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted.”

¹⁵ People were also bringing infants to Him for Him to touch them. But when the disciples saw this, they rebuked them.¹⁶ But Jesus called the children to Him and said, “Allow the little children to come to Me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these.¹⁷ Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it.”

¹⁸ A ruler approached Him with a question, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?”¹⁹ Jesus answered, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone.²⁰ You know the commandments: ‘Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not give false testimony, honour your father and mother.’²¹ And he said, “All these I have kept since my youth.”²² When Jesus heard this, He said to him, “You still lack one thing. Sell all you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow Me.”²³ When he heard this, he became very sad, for he was extremely wealthy.

²⁴ Jesus looked at him and said, “How hard it is for the wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!²⁵ Truly, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”²⁶ Those listening asked, “Who then can be saved?”²⁷ Jesus replied, “The things that are impossible with people are possible with God.”

²⁸ Peter said to Him, “We have left everything we had to follow You!”²⁹ Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children for the sake of the kingdom of God³⁰ who will fail to receive many times as much in this age, and in the age to come, eternal life.”

³¹ Jesus took the Twelve aside and said to them, “We are going up to Jerusalem, and everything written by the prophets about the

Luke

Son of Man will be fulfilled.³² He will be delivered to the Gentiles. They will mock Him, treat Him with contempt, and spit on Him;³³ they will scourge Him and put Him to death. On the third day, He will be raised again.”³⁴ The disciples understood none of these things. The meaning of this statement was hidden from them, and they did not comprehend what was said.

³⁵ As Jesus was approaching Jericho, a blind man was sitting by the roadside begging.³⁶ When he heard the crowd going by, he inquired what was happening.³⁷ They informed him, “Jesus of Nazareth is passing by.”³⁸ He called out, “Jesus, Son of David, please have mercy on me!”³⁹ Those who led the way sternly told him to be quiet, but he shouted all the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”⁴⁰ Jesus stopped and instructed that the man be brought to Him. When he came near, Jesus asked him,⁴¹ “What do you want Me to do for you?” He replied, “Lord, I want to regain my sight.”⁴² Jesus said to him, “Regain your sight; your faith has made you well.”⁴³ Immediately he regained his sight and followed Jesus, glorifying God. When all the people saw it, they gave praise to God.

19 Jesus came into Jericho and continued on his way through the city.² There was a man named Zacchaeus; he was a chief tax collector and was wealthy.³ He was trying to see who Jesus was, but he could not because of the crowd, for he was short in stature.⁴ So he ran ahead and climbed a sycamore-fig tree to see him, as Jesus was about to pass that way.⁵ When Jesus reached the spot, he looked up and said, “Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house.”⁶ So he hurried down and received him joyfully.⁷ When the people saw this, they all began to grumble, saying, “He has gone to be the guest of a sinner.”⁸ But Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, “Look, Lord, I give half of my possessions to the poor, and if I have defrauded anyone of

anything, I will repay fourfold.”⁹ Jesus responded, “Today, salvation has come to this house, for he also is a son of Abraham.¹⁰ For the Son of Man came to seek and save the lost.”

¹¹ As they were listening to this, he went on to tell them a parable, because he was near Jerusalem and they thought the kingdom of God was going to appear immediately.¹² He said, “A man of noble birth went to a distant country to receive for himself a kingdom and then return.¹³ He called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas, and said, ‘Do business with this until I come back.’¹⁴ But his subjects hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We do not want this man to be our king.’¹⁵ He was made king, however, and returned home. Then he summoned the servants to whom he had given the money, to find out what they had gained by trading.¹⁶ The first came and said, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten more.’¹⁷ He replied, ‘Well done, good servant! Because you have been faithful in a very small matter, take charge of ten cities.’¹⁸ The second came and said, ‘Your mina, master, has earned five more.’¹⁹ And he said, ‘You take charge of five cities.’²⁰ Then another came and said, ‘Master, here is your mina; I kept it laid away in a cloth,²¹ for I was afraid of you, because you are a hard man. You take out what you did not put in and reap what you did not sow.’²² His master answered, ‘I will judge you by your own words, you wicked servant! You knew, did you, that I am a hard man, taking out what I did not put in and reaping what I did not sow?²³ Why then did you not put my money on deposit, so that when I returned, I could have collected it with interest?’²⁴ Then he instructed those standing by, ‘Take his mina away from him and give it to the one who has ten minas.’²⁵ They said to him, ‘Master, he already has ten minas.’²⁶ ‘I tell you, to everyone who has, more will be given, but from the one who does not have, even what they have will be taken away.’²⁷ But

Luke

those enemies of mine who did not want me to be king over them—bring them here and slay them in front of me.”

²⁸ After saying this, Jesus went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. ²⁹ As he approached Bethphage and Bethany, near the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, ³⁰ saying, “Go to the village ahead of you, and as you enter it, you will find a colt tied there, which no one has ever ridden. Untie it and bring it here. ³¹ If anyone asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ respond, ‘The Lord needs it.’” ³² Those who were sent went and found it just as he had described to them. ³³ As they were untying the colt, the owners questioned them, “Why are you untying the colt?” ³⁴ They answered, “It is needed by the Lord.” ³⁵ They brought the colt to Jesus, placed their cloaks on it, and set Jesus on it. ³⁶ As he proceeded, people spread their cloaks on the road. ³⁷ When he came near the place where the road goes down the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of disciples began to praise God joyfully in loud voices for all the miracles they had seen, ³⁸ they proclaimed, “Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven and glory in the highest heaven!” ³⁹ Some of the Pharisees in the crowd said to Jesus, “Teacher, instruct your disciples to be silent!” ⁴⁰ He replied, “I tell you, if they keep quiet, the stones will cry out.”

⁴¹ As he drew near to Jerusalem and saw the city, he wept over it ⁴² and said, “If you, even you, had known on this day what would bring you peace—but now it is hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ The days will come upon you when your enemies will build a barricade against you and encircle you and hem you in on every side. ⁴⁴ They will bring you to the ground, you and the children within your walls. They will not leave one stone on another, because you did not recognise the time of God’s visitation to you.”

⁴⁵ Upon entering the temple courts, Jesus began to drive out those who were selling, ⁴⁶ saying to them, “It is written, ‘My house will be a house of prayer’; but you have made it a den of robbers.” ⁴⁷ Each day he was teaching at the temple. But the chief priests, the teachers of the law, and the leaders among the people were seeking to kill him. ⁴⁸ Yet they could not find any way to do it, because all the people were hanging on his words.

20 On a certain day, as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple courts and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes, along with the elders, approached Him. ² They spoke to Him, saying, “Tell us by what authority You are doing these things, or who is the one who gave You this authority?” ³ He responded to them, “I will also ask you something. Let me know: ⁴ Was John’s baptism from heaven, or from men?” ⁵ They reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will ask, ‘Why did you not believe him?’ ⁶ However, if we claim, ‘From men,’ the people will stone us, for they are convinced that John was a prophet.” ⁷ So they replied that they did not know where it was from. ⁸ Jesus replied, “Then neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

⁹ Then He began to tell the people this parable: “A man planted a vineyard, leased it to some farmers, and went on a long journey.

¹⁰ At harvest time, he sent a servant to the tenants so that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the tenants beat him and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹ He sent another servant, but they also beat him and treated him shamefully, sending him away empty-handed. ¹² He sent a third, and this one too they wounded and threw out. ¹³ Then the owner of the vineyard pondered, ‘What shall I do? I will send my dear son; perhaps they will show him respect.’ ¹⁴ But when the tenants saw him, they conferred among themselves, saying, ‘This is the heir; let us kill him, so that the

Luke

inheritance may be ours.’¹⁵ So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What, then, will the owner of the vineyard do to them?¹⁶ He will come and deal with those tenants and give the vineyard to others.” When the people heard this, they said, “May it never be!”¹⁷ Jesus looked directly at them and said, “Then what is the meaning of that which is written:

‘The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone’?

¹⁸ Everyone who stumbles over that stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will crush him.”¹⁹ The scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on Him at that very hour, but they feared the people, for they understood that He had spoken this parable against them.

²⁰ So they kept a close watch on Him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, in order to catch Him in some statement, so they could hand Him over to the jurisdiction and authority of the governor.²¹ The spies questioned Him, saying, “Teacher, we know that You speak and teach rightly, and You do not show partiality, but teach the way of God in truth.²² Is it then right for us to pay taxes to Caesar?”²³ But He, aware of their cunning, said to them,²⁴ “Show Me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?” They replied, “Caesar’s.”²⁵ He replied, “Then give back to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, and to God what belongs to God.”²⁶ They were unable to trap Him in what He said in public, and marvelling at His answer, they fell silent.

²⁷ Some of the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him with a question.²⁸ “Teacher,” they said, “Moses instructed us that if a man’s brother dies and leaves a wife but no children, the man must marry the widow and raise up offspring for his brother.”²⁹ Now there were seven brothers. The first one married a woman and died without children.³⁰

Then the second married her, and died³¹ and then the third married her, and died and so it was with all the other brothers, until all seven died, leaving no children.³² Lastly, the woman, she also died.³³ Now then, at the resurrection whose wife will she be, since all seven were married to her?”³⁴ Jesus replied, “The people of this world marry and are given in marriage.³⁵ But those who are considered worthy of taking part in the age to come and in the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage,³⁶ and they can no longer die; for they are like the angels. They are God’s children, being children of the resurrection.³⁷ But in the account of the burning bush, even Moses demonstrated that the dead rise, for he refers to the Lord as ‘the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’³⁸ He is the God not of the dead, but of the living, for in His sight all are alive.”³⁹ Some of the scribes responded, “Well said, Teacher!”⁴⁰ And they did not dare to question Him any longer about anything.

⁴¹ Then He said to them, “Why is it said that the Messiah is the son of David?⁴² David himself states in the Book of Psalms: ‘The Lord said to my Lord: ‘Sit at My right hand⁴³ until I make Your enemies a footstool beneath Your feet.’”⁴⁴ David refers to Him as ‘Lord.’ How then can He be his son?”

⁴⁵ As all the people were listening, He said to His disciples,⁴⁶ “Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes, and love greetings in the marketplaces, and the best seats in the synagogues and places of honour at banquets.⁴⁷ They devour widows’ houses and for a show make lengthy prayers. These men will receive greater condemnation.”

21 As Jesus looked up, he observed the wealthy placing their gifts into the temple treasury.² He also noticed a poor widow putting in two small copper coins.³ And he said, “Truly I tell you, this poor widow has

Luke

contributed more than all the others;⁴ for they all gave out of their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all she had to live on.”

⁵ Some of his disciples were speaking about how the temple was adorned with beautiful stones and dedicated gifts. But Jesus remarked,⁶ “As for these things you are observing, the time will come when not one stone will be left upon another; every one will be torn down.”⁷ They questioned him, “Teacher, when will these things occur? And what will be the sign that they are about to happen?”⁸

⁹ He replied, “See that you are not deceived; for many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time is near.’ Do not follow them.¹⁰ When you hear of wars and uprisings, do not be alarmed. These things must happen first, but the end will not come immediately.”¹¹ He continued, “Nations will rise against each other, and kingdoms will clash.¹² There will be great earthquakes, famines, and pestilences in various places, and terrifying events and great signs from heaven.

¹³ “But before all this, they will lay hands on you and persecute you, delivering you to synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors on account of my name.¹⁴ This will lead to an opportunity for you to bear witness.¹⁵ So resolve not to worry beforehand about how to defend yourselves.¹⁶ For I will provide you with words and wisdom that none of your adversaries will be able to resist or contradict.¹⁷ You will be betrayed even by parents, siblings, relatives, and friends, and some of you will be put to death.¹⁸ You will be despised by everyone because of my name.¹⁹ Yet not a single hair on your head will be lost.²⁰ By remaining steadfast, you will secure your souls.

²¹ “When you see armies surrounding Jerusalem, then understand that its

devastation is near.²² Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those inside the city depart, and let those in the countryside not enter the city.²³ For these are the days of vengeance, to fulfil all that is written.²⁴ How dreadful it will be for pregnant women and nursing mothers in those days! There will be great distress upon the land and wrath against this people.²⁵ They will fall by the sword and be taken captive to all nations. Jerusalem will be trampled by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

²⁶ “There will be signs in the sun, moon, and stars. On the earth, nations will be in distress and confusion at the roaring and surging of the sea.²⁷ People will faint from terror, apprehensive of what is coming on the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.²⁸ At that time, they will witness the Son of Man arriving in a cloud with power and great glory.²⁹ When these things begin to happen, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near.”

³⁰ He shared this parable with them: “Observe the fig tree and all the trees.³¹ When they begin to sprout leaves, you can see for yourselves and know that summer is approaching.³² In the same way, when you see these things happening, recognise that the kingdom of God is near.³³ Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have taken place.³⁴ Though heaven and earth may pass away, my words will never pass away.

³⁵ “Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness, and the worries of life, and that day will close on you suddenly like a trap.³⁶ For it will come upon all who live on the face of the whole earth.³⁷ Be always on the watch, and pray that you may have the strength to escape all that is about to happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

Luke

³⁷ Each day, Jesus was teaching at the temple, and each evening he went out to spend the night on the hill known as the Mount of Olives, ³⁸ and all the people would get up early in the morning to hear him at the temple.

22 Now the Festival of Unleavened Bread, known as the Passover, was drawing near.² The chief priests and the scribes were seeking a way to put Jesus to death, for they feared the people.³ Then Satan influenced Judas, called Iscariot, who was one of the Twelve.⁴ Judas went and conferred with the chief priests and the temple officers about how he might betray Jesus to them.⁵ They were pleased and agreed to give him money.⁶ He accepted, and sought an opportunity to hand Jesus over to them away from the crowd.

⁷ Then came the day of Unleavened Bread, when the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed.⁸ Jesus sent Peter and John, instructing them, "Go and prepare the Passover for us to eat."⁹ They asked Him, "Where do you wish us to prepare it?"¹⁰ He replied, "As you enter the city, a man carrying a jar of water will meet you. Follow him to the house he enters,¹¹ and say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher inquires: Where is the guest room for me to eat the Passover with my disciples?'¹² He will show you a large, furnished room upstairs. Prepare it there."¹³ They went and found everything just as He had told them, and they prepared the Passover.

¹⁴ When the hour came, He reclined at the table, and the apostles were with Him.¹⁵ He said to them, "I have longed to eat this Passover with you before I suffer."¹⁶ For I tell you, I will not partake of it again until it finds fulfillment in the kingdom of God."¹⁷ After taking a cup and giving thanks, He said, "Take this and divide it among yourselves.¹⁸ For I tell you, I will not drink from the fruit of the vine again until the kingdom of God comes."¹⁹ He took bread, gave thanks, broke it, and gave

it to them, saying, "This is my body, given for you; do this in remembrance of me."²⁰ In the same way, after supper, He took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you.

²¹ But see, the hand of the one betraying me is with mine on the table.²² The Son of Man will go as it has been decreed, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!"²³ They began to question among themselves which of them might do this.

²⁴ A dispute also arose among them as to which of them was considered the greatest.²⁵ Jesus said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and those in authority over them are called Benefactors.²⁶ But you are not to be like that. Instead, the greatest among you should be like the youngest, and the leader like the servant.²⁷ For who is greater, the one who reclines at the table or the one who serves? Is it not the one who reclines at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.²⁸ You are the ones who have remained with me in my trials.²⁹ And I confer upon you a kingdom, just as my Father has conferred one upon me,³⁰ so that you may dine at my table in my kingdom and take your places on thrones, overseeing the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹ "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to sift you all like wheat.³² But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith may not fail. And when you have returned, strengthen your brothers."³³ But he replied, "Lord, I am ready to accompany you to prison and to death."³⁴ Jesus replied, "I tell you, Peter, before the rooster crows today, you will deny three times that you know me."

³⁵ Then Jesus asked them, "When I sent you without purse, bag, or sandals, did you lack anything?" They answered, "Nothing."³⁶ He said to them, "But now, if you have a purse,

Luke

take it, and also a bag; and if you do not have a sword, sell your cloak and buy one.³⁷ For I tell you, this Scripture must be fulfilled in me: ‘And He was numbered with the transgressors’; for what is written about me is reaching its fulfilment.”³⁸ The disciples said, “See, Lord, here are two swords.” He replied, “That’s enough!”

³⁹ Jesus went out as He usually did to the Mount of Olives, and His disciples followed Him.⁴⁰ Upon reaching the place, He said to them, “Pray that you will not fall into temptation.”⁴¹ He withdrew a short distance beyond them, knelt down, and prayed,⁴² “Father, if it is your will, take this cup from me; yet not my will, but yours be done.”⁴³ [He was visited by a heavenly messenger who gave Him strength.]⁴⁴ And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly, and His sweat was like drops of blood falling to the ground.⁴⁵ When He rose from prayer and went back to the disciples, He found them asleep, overwhelmed with sorrow.⁴⁶ “Why are you sleeping?” He asked them. “Rise and pray so that you will not fall into temptation.”

⁴⁷ While He was still speaking, a crowd came up, and the man called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. He approached Jesus to kiss Him,⁴⁸ but Jesus asked him, “Judas, do you come to betray the Son of Man with a kiss?”⁴⁹ When those around Him saw what was going to happen, they said, “Lord, should we strike with our swords?”⁵⁰ And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, severing his right ear.⁵¹ But Jesus responded, “No more of this!” And He touched the man’s ear and healed him.⁵² Then Jesus said to the chief priests, the officers of the temple guard, and the elders who had come for Him, “Have you come out with swords and clubs as if I were leading a rebellion?⁵³ Every day I was with you in the temple courts, and you did not lay a hand on me. But this is your hour —when darkness has its way.”

⁵⁴ Then they seized Him, led Him away, and took Him into the house of the high priest. Peter followed at a distance.⁵⁵ When a fire was kindled in the middle of the courtyard and they sat down together, Peter sat among them.⁵⁶ A servant girl saw him seated there in the firelight. She looked at him intently and exclaimed, “This man was with Him.”⁵⁷ But he replied, “I do not know Him, woman.”⁵⁸ A little later someone else saw him and said, “You also are one of them.” “Sir, I am not!” Peter replied.⁵⁹ About an hour later another insisted, “Certainly this fellow was with Him, for he is a Galilean.”⁶⁰ Peter replied, “Sir, I do not know what you are talking about!” Just as he was speaking, the rooster crowed.⁶¹ The Lord turned and looked straight at Peter. Then Peter remembered the word the Lord had spoken to him: “Before the rooster crows today, you will deny me three times.”⁶² And he left to go outside, weeping bitterly.⁶³ The men who were guarding Jesus began to mock and beat Him.⁶⁴ They blindfolded Him and demanded, “Prophesy! Who struck you?”⁶⁵ And they uttered many other offensive remarks to Him.

⁶⁶ At daybreak, the council of the elders of the people, both the chief priests and the scribes, assembled, and Jesus was led before them.⁶⁷ “If you are the Messiah,” they said, “tell us.” Jesus answered, “If I tell you, you will not believe;⁶⁸ and were I to inquire anything of you, you would not respond.”⁶⁹ However, from this time forward, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of God’s power.⁷⁰ They all asked, “Are you then the Son of God?” He replied, “You say so.”⁷¹ Then they said, “Why do we need any further testimony? We have heard it from His own lips.”

23 Then the entire assembly arose and brought him to Pilate.² They began to accuse him, saying, “We have found this man misleading our nation and opposing payment of taxes to Caesar, claiming to be Christ, a king.”³ Pilate asked him, “Are you the king of

Luke

the Jews?" Jesus replied, "It is as you say."⁴ Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no basis for a charge against this man."⁵ But they insisted, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout Judea, starting from Galilee and coming here."

⁶ Upon hearing this, Pilate inquired whether the man was a Galilean.⁷ Upon learning that he was under Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.⁸ Herod was delighted to see Jesus, as he had wanted to see him for a long time, having heard about him and hoping to see him perform a sign.⁹ He questioned him at length, but Jesus gave him no answer.¹⁰ The chief priests and the scribes stood there, vehemently accusing him.¹¹ Herod, with his soldiers, treated him with contempt and mocked him. Dressing him in an elegant robe, they sent him back to Pilate.¹² That day Herod and Pilate became friends; previously, they had been enemies.

¹³ Pilate gathered the chief priests, the rulers, and the people,¹⁴ and said, "You brought me this man as one inciting the people to rebellion. I have examined him in your presence and found no basis for your charges against him.¹⁵ Neither has Herod, for he sent him back to us; as you see, he has done nothing deserving death.¹⁶ Therefore, I will discipline him and then release him."¹⁷ [Now he was obliged to release one prisoner to them at the festival.]¹⁸ But the whole crowd shouted, "Remove this man! Release Barabbas to us!"¹⁹ (Barabbas had been thrown into prison for a rebellion in the city and for murder.)²⁰ Desiring to release Jesus, Pilate addressed them again.²¹ Yet they persisted, crying out, "Crucify him! Crucify him!"²² For the third time he spoke to them: "Why? What crime has this man committed? I find no grounds for a death sentence. Therefore, I will discipline him and release him."²³ But they were insistent, with loud shouts demanding that he

be crucified, and their voices prevailed.²⁴ Thus, Pilate decided to grant their demand.²⁵ He released the man who had been imprisoned for insurrection and murder, the one they asked for, and handed Jesus over to their will.

²⁶ As they led him away, they seized Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the countryside, and placed the cross on him to carry behind Jesus.²⁷ A large crowd followed, including women who mourned and lamented for him.²⁸ Jesus turned to them and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me; weep for yourselves and for your children.²⁹ For the time will come when you will say, 'Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.'³⁰ At that time,

they will call to the mountains, 'Fall on us!' and to the hills, 'Cover us!'

³¹ For if people do these things when the tree is full of life, what will happen when it is withered?

³² Two others, both criminals, were also led out with him to face execution.³³ Upon reaching the place known as the Skull, they crucified him there with the criminals—one on his right, the other on his left.³⁴ Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they are unaware of their actions." And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.³⁵ The people stood watching, and the rulers sneered at him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself if he is God's Messiah, the Chosen One."³⁶ The soldiers also mocked him, offering him sour wine³⁷ and they joked, "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself."³⁸ Above him was a sign stating: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁹ One of the criminals hanging there insulted him: "Aren't you the Messiah? Save yourself and us!"⁴⁰ But the other criminal admonished

Luke

him. “Do you not fear God,” he said, “since you are under the same sentence? ⁴¹ We are punished justly, for we are receiving what our deeds deserve. But this man has done nothing wrong.” ⁴² Then he pleaded, “Jesus, remember me when you enter your kingdom.” ⁴³ Jesus replied to him, “Truly I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise.”

⁴⁴ By about noon, darkness fell over the whole land until three in the afternoon, ⁴⁵ for the sun ceased to shine. And the curtain of the temple was torn in two. ⁴⁶ Jesus called out loudly, “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit.” Having said this, he breathed his last. ⁴⁷ The centurion, witnessing what had happened, praised God and said, “Surely this was a righteous man.” ⁴⁸ When all the people who had gathered to witness this event saw what took place, they beat their breasts and went away. ⁴⁹ But all those who knew him, including the women who had followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, observing these things.

⁵⁰ Now there was a man named Joseph, a member of the Council, who was good and upright, ⁵¹ who had not agreed with their decision and action. He came from the Judean town of Arimathea and was waiting for the kingdom of God. ⁵² Approaching Pilate, he requested Jesus’ body. ⁵³ Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen cloth, and laid it in a tomb cut in the rock, one that had never been used. ⁵⁴ It was the preparation day, and the Sabbath was drawing near. ⁵⁵ The women who had accompanied Jesus from Galilee followed Joseph and saw the tomb and how his body was laid in it. ⁵⁶ Then they went home and prepared spices and perfumes. But they rested on the Sabbath in accordance with the commandment.

24 On the first day of the week, at early dawn, the women came to the tomb bringing the spices they had prepared. ² They discovered the stone rolled away from the

tomb, ³ yet upon entering, they could not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ While they were perplexed about this, suddenly two men in clothes that gleamed like lightning stood near them. ⁵ In their fright, the women bowed their faces to the ground, but the men said to them, “Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶ He is not here; He has risen! Remember how He spoke to you while He was still in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, be crucified, and on the third day rise again.” ⁸ At that moment, they recalled His words. ⁹ Upon returning from the tomb, they shared all these things with the eleven and with everyone else. ¹⁰ Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them conveyed this to the apostles. ¹¹ But their words seemed to them like nonsense, and they did not believe the women. ¹² However, Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping down, he saw the linen wrappings by themselves, and he went away, marvelling at what had happened.

¹³ That same day, two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about sixty stadia from Jerusalem. ¹⁴ They were talking with each other about all that had happened. ¹⁵ While they were discussing these things, Jesus Himself approached and began walking with them; ¹⁶ but their eyes were kept from recognising Him. ¹⁷ He asked them, “What are these matters you are discussing as you walk along?” They stood still, looking sad. ¹⁸ One of them, named Cleopas, answered, “Are you the only one visiting Jerusalem who does not know the things that have happened there in these days?” ¹⁹ “What things?” He asked. They replied, “The things about Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him up to be sentenced to death, and crucified Him. ²¹ But we had hoped that He was the one who was going to redeem Israel. And besides all this, it is the third day since these things

Luke

happened.²² Moreover, some women among us amazed us. They went to the tomb early this morning²³ and did not find His body. They came saying they had seen a vision of angels, who said He was alive.²⁴ Then some of those with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had described, but they did not see Him.²⁵ He said to them, “How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!²⁶ Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things and then enter into His glory?”²⁷ And starting with Moses and all the Prophets, He clarified to them what was mentioned in all the Scriptures about Himself.

²⁸ As they approached the village to which they were going, He acted as if He were going farther.²⁹ But they urged Him strongly, saying, “Stay with us, for it is nearly evening; the day is almost over.” So He went in to stay with them.³⁰ While at the table with them, He took bread, gave thanks, broke it, and began to share it with them.³¹ Then their eyes were opened and they recognised Him, and He vanished from their sight.³² They asked each other, “Were not our hearts burning within us while He talked with us on the road and revealed the Scriptures to us?”³³ They got up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem. There they found the eleven and those with them, assembled together³⁴ and saying, “The Lord has truly risen and has appeared to Simon.”³⁵ Then the two recounted what had happened on the way, and how He was recognised by them in the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ While they were still talking about this, Jesus Himself stood among them and said, “Peace be with you.”³⁷ They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a spirit.³⁸ He said to them, “Why are you troubled, and why do doubts come into your hearts?³⁹ Look at My hands and My feet. It is I Myself! Touch Me and see; a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have.”⁴⁰ After speaking, He

displayed His hands and His feet to them.⁴¹ While they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, He asked them, “Do you have anything here to eat?”⁴² They offered Him a piece of broiled fish,⁴³ and He took it and ate the fish in their presence.

⁴⁴ He said to them, “These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you: Everything must be fulfilled that is written about Me in the Law of Moses, the Prophets, and the Psalms.”⁴⁵ Then He enabled them to comprehend the Scriptures.⁴⁶ He told them, “This is what is written: The Messiah will endure suffering and rise from the dead on the third day,⁴⁷ and repentance for the forgiveness of sins will be proclaimed in His name to all nations, starting at Jerusalem.⁴⁸ You bear witness to these things.⁴⁹ Behold, I am sending the promise of My Father upon you; but stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.”

⁵⁰ When He had led them out as far as Bethany, He lifted up His hands and blessed them.⁵¹ As He was blessing them, He departed from them and was carried up into heaven.⁵² After worshipping Him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy,⁵³ and they remained continually at the temple, praising God.

John

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.² He was with God in the beginning.³ All things came into being through him, and without him not one thing was made that has been made.⁴ In him was life, and that life was the light for all people.⁵ The light shines so brightly in the darkness, that the darkness cannot overcome it.

⁶ A man was sent from God; his name was John.⁷ He came as a witness to testify about the light, so that through him all might believe.⁸ He himself was not the light; he came only to bear witness to the light.

⁹ The true light that gives light to every person was coming into the world.¹⁰ He was in the world, and although the world was made through him, the world did not recognise him.¹¹ He came to his own, but his own did not welcome him.¹² Yet to all who accepted him, to those who had faith in his name, he granted the privilege to become children of God—¹³ children born not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's desire, but born of God.

¹⁴ The Word became flesh and dwelt among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.¹⁵ John testified concerning him. He cried out, saying, "This is the one of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has surpassed me because he was before me.'"¹⁶ Out of his fullness we have all received grace upon grace.¹⁷ For just as the law was delivered through Moses; grace and truth were delivered through Jesus Christ.¹⁸ No one has ever seen God, but the only Son, who is himself God and is in closest relationship with the Father, has made him known.

¹⁹ This was John's testimony when the Jewish leaders sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"²⁰ He

confessed freely and did not deny, but confessed, "I am not the Messiah."²¹ They inquired, "Then who are you? Are you Elijah?" He replied, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" He answered, "No."²² Eventually they said, "Who are you? Provide us with an answer to take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"²³ John responded using the words of Isaiah the prophet, "I am the voice of one calling out in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way for the Lord'"

²⁴ Now messengers had been sent from the Pharisees to enquire of John.²⁵ They questioned him, "Why then do you baptize if you are not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?"²⁶ John answered, "I baptize with water, but among you stands one you do not know.²⁷ He is the one who comes after me, whose sandals I am not worthy to untie."²⁸ This happened at Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The following day John saw Jesus coming towards him and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!"³⁰ This is the one I referred to when I said, 'After me comes a man who surpasses me, because he existed before me.'³¹ I myself did not recognise him, but the reason I came baptizing with water was that he might be revealed to Israel."³² Then John gave this testimony: "I observed the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove and remaining on him.³³ And I myself did not recognise him, but the one who sent me to baptize with water told me, 'The man on whom you see the Spirit descend and remain is the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.'³⁴ I have seen and I testify that this is the Son of God."

³⁵ The subsequent day, John was present again with two of his disciples.³⁶ When he saw Jesus passing by, he said, "Behold, the Lamb of God!"³⁷ Upon hearing this, the two disciples followed Jesus.³⁸ Turning around, Jesus saw

John

them following and asked, "What do you seek?" They said, "Rabbi" (which means Teacher), "where are you staying?"³⁹ "Come," he replied, "and you will see." So they went and saw where he was staying, and they spent that day with him. It was about the tenth hour.⁴⁰ Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, was one of the two who heard what John had said and who followed Jesus.⁴¹ The first thing Andrew did was to find his brother Simon and tell him, "We have found the Messiah" (which is translated as Christ).⁴² He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which, when translated, is Peter).

⁴³ The next day Jesus decided to go to Galilee. Finding Philip, he said to him, "Follow me."⁴⁴ Philip, like Andrew and Peter, hailed from the town of Bethsaida.⁴⁵ Philip found Nathanael and informed him, "We have discovered the one Moses wrote about in the Law, and about whom the prophets also spoke—Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."⁴⁶ "Nazareth! Can anything good come from there?" Nathanael questioned. "Come and see," Philip replied.⁴⁷ When Jesus saw Nathanael approaching, he remarked, "Here truly is an Israelite in whom there is no deceit."⁴⁸ "How do you know me?" Nathanael asked. Jesus replied, "I could see you while you were still under the fig tree, just before Philip called you."⁴⁹ Then Nathanael proclaimed, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel."⁵⁰ Jesus said, "You believe because I told you I saw you under the fig tree. You will witness greater things than that."⁵¹ He then added, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man."

2 On the third day, a wedding took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was present.² Jesus, along with his disciples, was invited to the wedding.³ When the wine was depleted, Jesus' mother said to him, "They

have no wine."⁴ Jesus replied, "Woman, what does this have to do with me? My time has not yet arrived."⁵ His mother instructed the servants, "Do whatever he tells you."⁶ Nearby stood six stone water jars, used for the Jewish rites of purification, each holding two or three measures.⁷ Jesus instructed the servants, "Fill the jars with water," and they filled them to the brim.⁸ Then he instructed them, "Now draw some out and take it to the master of the banquet." And they did so.⁹ The master of the banquet tasted the water that had been turned into wine, not knowing where it had come from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew. He called the bridegroom over¹⁰ and remarked, "Everyone serves the best wine first, and when the guests have drunk freely, then the inferior wine; but you have kept the best wine until now."¹¹ This was the first of the signs Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee, revealing his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

¹² Following this, he travelled to Capernaum with his mother, brothers, and disciples, and they stayed there for a few days.

¹³ As the Jewish Passover approached, Jesus went up to Jerusalem.¹⁴ In the temple courts, he observed people selling cattle, sheep, and doves, and others sitting at tables exchanging money.¹⁵ He made a whip of cords and drove them all out of the temple courts, along with the sheep and cattle; he scattered the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables.¹⁶ To those selling doves, he said, "Take these things away! Do not make my Father's house a place of commerce!"¹⁷ His disciples remembered the scripture: "Zeal for your house will consume me."

¹⁸ The Jews then questioned him, "What sign can you show us to prove your authority to do these things?"¹⁹ Jesus responded, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

²⁰ They responded, "It has taken forty-six years

John

to build this temple, and you will raise it in three days?"²¹ However, he was referring to the temple of his body.²² After he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the words Jesus had spoken.

²³ While he was in Jerusalem at the Passover Festival, many people saw the signs he was performing and believed in his name.²⁴ But Jesus did not entrust himself to them, for he knew all people.²⁵ He did not need anyone to testify about mankind, for he himself knew what was in each person.

3 Now there was a Pharisee named Nicodemus, a member of the Jewish ruling council.² He came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher who has come from God; for no one can perform these signs you are doing unless God is with him."³ Jesus replied, "Truly, truly, I say to you, no one can see the kingdom of God unless they are born anew."⁴ Nicodemus asked, "How can someone be born when they are old? Surely they cannot enter their mother's womb a second time to be born!"⁵ Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, they cannot enter the kingdom of God.⁶ Whatever is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.⁷ Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must experience a new birth.'⁸ The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit."

⁹ "How is this possible?" Nicodemus inquired.
¹⁰ Jesus replied, "You are Israel's teacher, and do you not understand these things?¹¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know, and we testify to what we have seen, but you do not accept our testimony.¹² If I have spoken to you of earthly matters and you do not believe, how will you believe if I speak of

heavenly matters?¹³ No one has gone up to heaven except the One who came down from heaven—the Son of Man.¹⁴ Just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be elevated,¹⁵ so that everyone who believes may have eternal life through Him.

¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life.¹⁷ For God did not send His Son into the world to pass judgement on the world, but to save the world through Him.¹⁸ Whoever believes in Him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God's only Son.¹⁹ This is the judgement: Light has come into the world, but people loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil.²⁰ Those who do evil avoid the light, fearing their deeds will be revealed.²¹ But whoever practices the truth comes into the light, so that it may be evident that what they have done has been done in the sight of God.

²² After this, Jesus and His disciples went into the Judean countryside, where He spent some time with them and baptised.²³ Now John was also baptising at Aenon near Salim, because there was plenty of water, and people were coming and being baptised.²⁴ (This occurred before John was imprisoned.)

²⁵ An argument arose between some of John's disciples and a certain Jew over ceremonial washing.²⁶ They came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, that man who was with you on the other side of the Jordan, the one you testified about, look, He is baptising, and everyone is going to Him."²⁷ John replied, "A person can receive only what is given them from heaven.²⁸ You can confirm that I said, 'I am not the Messiah but am sent ahead of Him.'²⁹ The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens

John

for him and is filled with joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete.³⁰ He must increase and become greater, while I must decrease.

³¹ The one who comes from above is supreme; the one who is from the earth belongs to the earth and speaks from an earthly perspective. The one who comes from heaven is supreme.³² He bears witness to what He has seen and heard, but His testimony is not accepted by anyone.³³ Whoever has accepted His testimony has certified that God is truthful.³⁴ For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives the Spirit without measure.³⁵ The Father loves the Son and has entrusted everything to His hands.³⁶ Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's displeasure remains on them.

4 When Jesus became aware that the Pharisees had heard He was making and baptising more disciples than John—² although it was not Jesus Himself who baptised, but His disciples—³ He departed from Judea and returned once more to Galilee.⁴ He needed to pass through Samaria.⁵ So He arrived at a town in Samaria named Sychar, near the land Jacob gave to his son Joseph.⁶ Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, weary from His journey, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

⁷ A Samaritan woman approached to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Please give me a drink."⁸ (His disciples had gone into the town to buy provisions.)⁹ The Samaritan woman said to Him, "How can You, a Jew, ask me, a Samaritan woman, for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)¹⁰ Jesus replied to her, "If you were aware of the gift of God and who it is that is asking you for a drink, you would have asked Him, and He would have provided you with living water."¹¹ The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw

with and the well is deep. Where then can You get this living water?¹² Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, along with his sons and livestock?"¹³ Jesus replied, "Everyone who drinks this water will thirst again,¹⁴ but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life."¹⁵ The woman said to Him, "Sir, give me this water so that I will not get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water."

¹⁶ He instructed her, "Go, call your husband and return."¹⁷ "I have no husband," she replied. Jesus said to her, "You are correct when you say you have no husband.¹⁸ You have had five husbands, and the man you now have is not your husband. What you have said is true."¹⁹ Amazed, the woman said to Him, "Sir, I see that You are a prophet.²⁰ Our ancestors worshipped on this mountain, but you Jews say that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem."²¹ Jesus said to her, "Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem.²² You Samaritans worship what you do not understand; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews.²³ Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for they are the kind of worshippers the Father seeks.²⁴ God is spirit, and His worshippers must worship in spirit and truth."²⁵ The woman said, "I know that the Messiah" (called Christ) "is coming. When He comes, He will explain everything to us."²⁶ Then Jesus declared, "I, the one speaking to you — I am He."

²⁷ At that moment His disciples returned and were surprised to find Him talking with a woman. But no one asked, "What do You want?" or "Why are You talking with her?"²⁸ The woman left her water jar and went back to the town, telling the people, "Come, see a

John

man who has told me everything I have ever done. Could this be the Messiah?"³⁰ They left the town and made their way towards Him.

³¹ Meanwhile His disciples urged Him, "Rabbi, please eat something." ³² But He responded to them, "I have food that you do not know about." ³³ Upon hearing this, His disciples wondered among themselves, "Could someone have brought Him food?" ³⁴ "My food," said Jesus, "is to do the will of the One who sent Me and to complete His work." ³⁵ Do you not say, 'It's still four months until harvest? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.' ³⁶ Even now the one who reaps draws a wage and gathers fruit for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together." ³⁷ Thus the saying 'One sows and another reaps' holds true. ³⁸ I sent you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have done the hard work, and you have benefited from their labour."

³⁹ Many of the Samaritans from that town came to believe in Him because of the woman's testimony, "He told me everything I ever did." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans came to Him, they urged Him to stay with them, and He remained for two days. ⁴¹ And through His words, many more came to believe. ⁴² They said to the woman, "We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man truly is the Saviour of the world."

⁴³ After the two days, He set out for Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus Himself had testified that a prophet has no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵ When He arrived in Galilee, the Galileans welcomed Him, having seen all that He had done in Jerusalem at the feast, for they also had been there.

⁴⁶ Once more He visited Cana in Galilee, where He had turned the water into wine. And there was a royal official whose son lay sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When this man heard that

Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judea, he went to Him and pleaded with Him to come and heal his son, who was close to death.⁴⁸ Then Jesus said to him, "Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will never believe."⁴⁹ The royal official implored, "Sir, come down before my child dies."⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Go; your son will live." The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him and departed.⁵¹ As he was on his way, his servants met him with the news that his boy was living.⁵² He inquired of them the hour when his son got better, and they said to him, "Yesterday at one in the afternoon the fever left him."⁵³ Then the father realised this was the precise moment Jesus had told him, "Your son will live." So he and his entire household came to believe.⁵⁴ This was the second miraculous sign Jesus performed after coming from Judea to Galilee.

5 After these events, there was a Jewish festival, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.² In Jerusalem, by the Sheep Gate, there is a pool, which in Aramaic is called Bethesda, surrounded by five colonnades.³ In these colonnades lay a multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, or paralysed.⁴ [4] ⁵ There was a man there who had been unable to walk for thirty-eight years.⁶ When Jesus saw him lying there and knew he had been in that condition for a long time, he asked him, "Do you want to get well?"⁷ The sick man answered, "Sir, I have no one to help me into the pool when the water is stirred. While I am trying to get in, someone else steps down before me."⁸ Jesus instructed him, "Stand up, pick up your mat, and walk."⁹ Immediately the man was healed; he picked up his mat and walked. Now that day was a Sabbath.

¹⁰ So the Jewish leaders said to the man who had been healed, "It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your mat."¹¹ But he replied, "The one who healed me told me, 'Pick up your mat and walk.'"¹² They asked him, "Who is the person who instructed you to pick

John

it up and walk?"¹³ The man who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had slipped away into the crowd.

¹⁴ Later Jesus found him at the temple and said, "Look, you are well again. Stop sinning or something worse may happen to you."¹⁵ The man went away and informed the Jewish leaders that it was Jesus who had made him well.¹⁶ For this reason, the Jewish leaders began to persecute Jesus, because he was doing these things on the Sabbath.¹⁷ But Jesus answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I am working too."¹⁸ For this reason, they sought all the more to kill him, because he was not only breaking the Sabbath but also calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Therefore, Jesus responded, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing by himself; he can only do what he sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father does, the Son does likewise.²⁰ For the Father loves the Son and shows him all he does. He will show him even greater works than these, so that you will be amazed.²¹ For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so the Son gives life to whom he wishes.²² Moreover, the Father judges no one, but has entrusted all judgement to the Son,²³ so that all may honour the Son just as they honour the Father. Whoever does not honour the Son does not honour the Father who sent him.

²⁴ "Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be judged but has crossed over from death to life.²⁵ Truly, truly, I say to you, a time is coming and has now come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.²⁶ For just as the Father has life in himself, so he has also granted the Son to have life in himself.²⁷ And he has given him the authority to carry out judgement, because he is the Son of Man.²⁸

Do not be surprised at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice²⁹ and will come out—those who have done what is good will rise to live, and those who have done what is evil will rise to be condemned.

³⁰ By myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and my judgement is just, for I seek not to please myself but him who sent me.³¹ "If I testify about myself, my testimony is not considered valid.³² There is another who testifies in my favour, and I am confident that his testimony about me is true.

³³ You have sent messengers to John, and he has spoken to you of the truth.³⁴ Not that I rely on human testimony, but I mention it so that you may be saved.³⁵ John was a lamp that burned and gave light, and you chose for a time to enjoy his illumination.³⁶ But I have a testimony greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to complete—the very works I am doing—testify that the Father has sent me.

³⁷ And the Father who sent me has himself testified concerning me. You have neither heard his voice nor seen his form,³⁸ nor does his word remain in you, as you do not believe the one he sent.³⁹ You diligently study the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life. These are the very Scriptures that testify about me,⁴⁰ yet you are unwilling to come to me to receive life.

⁴¹ I do not seek glory from people,⁴² but I know you. I understand that you do not have the love of God within you.⁴³ I have come in my Father's name, and you do not accept me. Yet if another comes in his own name, you will accept him.⁴⁴ How can you believe, since you seek approval from one another but do not seek the glory that comes from the only God?⁴⁵ Do not think I will accuse you before the Father. Your accuser is Moses, on whom your

John

hopes are set.⁴⁶ If you had faith in Moses, you would have faith in me, for he wrote about me.⁴⁷ But if you do not believe what he wrote, how will you trust in what I say?

6 After this, Jesus went to the other side of the Sea of Galilee, also known as the Sea of Tiberias.² A large crowd followed Him, because they witnessed the signs He performed on those who were ill.³ Jesus went up onto a mountainside and sat down there with His disciples.⁴ The Jewish festival of Passover was approaching.⁵ When Jesus looked up and saw a large crowd coming towards Him, He said to Philip, "Where can we buy bread for these people to eat?"⁶ He said this to test him, for He already knew what He was going to do.⁷ Philip replied, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread wouldn't be enough for each one to have a little."⁸ One of His disciples, Andrew, who was Simon Peter's brother, said to Him,⁹ "There is a boy here with five barley loaves and two fish, but what are they among so many?"¹⁰ Jesus said, "Have the people sit down." There was plenty of grass there, so they sat down, about five thousand men in number.¹¹ Then Jesus took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed them to those who were seated; He did the same with the fish, giving them as much as they wanted.¹² When they had all eaten their fill, He said to His disciples, "Gather the fragments left over, so that nothing may be wasted."¹³ So they collected them and filled twelve baskets with the remaining pieces of the five barley loaves.¹⁴ When the people saw the sign He had performed, they said, "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

¹⁵ Knowing that they intended to come and take Him by force to make Him king, Jesus withdrew again to the mountain by Himself.¹⁶ As evening approached, His disciples went down to the sea,¹⁷ got into a boat, and set off across the sea to Capernaum. It was already dark, and Jesus had not yet joined them.¹⁸ The

sea became turbulent due to a strong wind.¹⁹ When they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and approaching the boat, and they were frightened.²⁰ But He reassured them, "It is I; do not be afraid."²¹ Then they welcomed Him into the boat, and immediately the boat reached the shore where they were heading.

²² The next day, the crowd that had stayed on the opposite shore realised that only one boat had been there, and that Jesus had not entered it with His disciples, who had gone away alone.²³ Other boats from Tiberias came near the place where they had eaten the bread after the Lord had expressed gratitude.²⁴ When the crowd realised neither Jesus nor His disciples were there, they got into the boats and went to Capernaum in search of Jesus.

²⁵ When they found Him on the other side of the sea, they asked Him, "Rabbi, when did You arrive here?"²⁶ Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you are looking for Me not because you saw the signs, but because you ate the loaves and were filled.²⁷ Do not work for food that perishes, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. For on Him, God the Father has set His seal."²⁸ Then they asked Him, "What must we do to perform the works God requires?"²⁹ Jesus answered, "The work of God is to believe in the One He has sent."

³⁰ So they asked Him, "What sign will You give that we may see it and believe You? What work will You do?"³¹ Our forefathers ate manna in the desert; as it is written: 'He provided them with bread from heaven to eat.'³² Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it was not Moses who gave you the bread from heaven, but My Father who gives you the true bread from heaven.³³ For the bread of God is that which descends from heaven and grants life to the world."³⁴ They said to Him, "Lord, always give us this bread."

John

³⁵ Jesus declared, “I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me and believes in Me, shall not ever hunger, nor shall they thirst again. ³⁶ But as I told you, you have seen Me, and yet you do not believe. ³⁷ All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and whoever comes to Me I will never drive away. ³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do My own will, but to fulfil the will of Him who sent Me. ³⁹ And this is the purpose of Him who sent Me, that I shall not lose any of those He has given Me, but raise them up at the last day. ⁴⁰ For it is My Father’s desire that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in Him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day.”

⁴¹ At this, the Jews began to grumble about Him because He said, “I am the bread that came down from heaven.” ⁴² They said, “Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can He now say, ‘I have come down from heaven?’” ⁴³ Jesus answered, “Cease your murmuring among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me, first calls them, and so I will raise them up at the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the Prophets: ‘They will all be instructed by God.’ Everyone who has heard the Father and learned from Him comes to Me. ⁴⁶ No one has seen the Father except the One who is from God; He alone has seen the Father. ⁴⁷ Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever believes possesses eternal life. ⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your forefathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰ But here is the bread that descends from heaven, which anyone may eat and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, they will live forever. This bread is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”

⁵² Then the Jews began to argue intensely among themselves, “How can this man give us His flesh to eat?” ⁵³ Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly I say to you, unless you eat of the flesh of

the Son of Man and drink His blood, you can have no life in you. ⁵⁴ Moreover, whoever eats of My flesh and drinks My blood gains eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For My flesh is the true food, and My blood is true drink. ⁵⁶ Those who eat of My flesh and drink of My blood will remain in Me, and I in them. ⁵⁷ Just as the living Father sent Me and I live because of the Father, so the one who partakes of Me will live because of Me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread that has come down from heaven. Your forefathers ate manna and died, but whoever feeds on this bread will live forever.” ⁵⁹ He expressed these teachings while instructing in the synagogue in Capernaum.

⁶⁰ On hearing it, many of His disciples said, “This is a difficult teaching. Who can accept it?” ⁶¹ Aware that His disciples were murmuring about this, Jesus said to them, “Does this offend you? ⁶² What if you were to see the Son of Man ascend to where He was before? ⁶³ The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and life. ⁶⁴ Yet there are some of you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who did not believe and who would betray Him. ⁶⁵ He continued, “This is why I told you that no one can come to Me unless the Father has enabled them.”

⁶⁶ From this point, many of His disciples turned back and no longer followed Him. ⁶⁷ “You do not want to leave as well, do you?” Jesus asked the Twelve. ⁶⁸ Simon Peter answered Him, “Lord, to whom shall we turn? You have the words of eternal life. ⁶⁹ We have come to believe and to understand that You are the Holy One of God.” ⁷⁰ Then Jesus replied, “Did I not choose you, the Twelve? Yet one of you is a devil!” ⁷¹ He was referring to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, who, though one of the Twelve, was later to betray Him.

7 After this, Jesus was moving around in Galilee. He was reluctant to travel in Judea

John

because the Jewish leaders were seeking to kill him.² Now the Jewish Festival of Booths was approaching.³ So his brothers said to him, “Depart from here and go into Judea, so that your disciples may also see the works you are doing.⁴ For no one acts in secret if he desires to be known publicly. If you are doing these things, reveal yourself to the world.”⁵ Even his own brothers did not yet have faith in him.⁶ Therefore Jesus told them, “My time has not yet come, but for you, any time is suitable.⁷ The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that its deeds are evil.⁸ You go up to the festival; I am not going up to this festival, because my time has not yet fully come.”⁹ After he spoke these words, he stayed in Galilee.

¹⁰ But after his brothers had gone to the festival, he also went up, not openly, but as it were in secret.¹¹ So the Jewish leaders were looking for him at the festival, asking, “Where is he?”¹² Among the crowds there was much whispering about him. Some said, “He is a good man.” Others said, “No, he is misleading the people.”¹³ Yet no one spoke openly about him for fear of the Jewish leaders.

¹⁴ But when it was now the middle of the festival, Jesus went up into the temple courts and began to teach.¹⁵ The Jews were amazed, asking, “How did this man acquire such learning without formal education?”¹⁶ Jesus answered them, “My teaching is not mine, but comes from him who sent me.¹⁷ If anyone is willing to do God’s will, he will know whether my teaching is from God or if I speak on my own.¹⁸ He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of the one who sent him is truthful, and there is no falsehood in him.¹⁹ Moses gave you the law, yet none of you keeps it. Why are you trying to kill me?”²⁰ The crowd replied, “You have a demon! Who is trying to kill you?”²¹ Jesus answered, “I performed one miracle, and you are all astonished.²² Yet, because Moses gave

you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the patriarchs), you circumcise a boy on the Sabbath.²³ If a boy is circumcised on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses is not broken, why are you angry with me for healing a man’s whole body on the Sabbath?²⁴ Do not judge by appearances, but judge with righteous judgment.”

²⁵ Then some of the people of Jerusalem began to ask, “Isn’t this the man they are trying to kill?²⁶ Yet here he is, speaking publicly, and they are saying nothing to him. Could it be that the authorities have really concluded that he is the Messiah?²⁷ But we know where this man is from; when the Messiah comes, his origin will be unknown.”²⁸ Then Jesus, still teaching in the temple courts, cried out, “Yes, you know me, and you know where I am from. I have not come on my own, but he who sent me is true. You do not know him,²⁹ but I am acquainted with him because I am from him, and he sent me.”³⁰ At this they tried to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him, for his time had not yet arrived.³¹ Yet many in the crowd believed in him. They said, “When the Messiah comes, will he perform more signs than this man?”

³² The Pharisees heard the crowd whispering these things about Jesus, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest him.³³ Therefore Jesus said, “I am with you for only a short time, and then I am going to him who sent me.³⁴ You will search for me, but you will not find me; and where I am, you are unable to come.”³⁵ The Jews said to one another, “Where does this man intend to go that we cannot find him? Will he go to the Jews dispersed among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks?³⁶ What does he mean by saying, ‘You will search for me, but you will not find me,’ and ‘Where I am, you are unable to come?’”

³⁷ On the last and greatest day of the festival, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, “If

John

anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink.³⁸ Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, rivers of living water will flow from within them.”³⁹ By this he referred to the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were later to receive. Up to that time, the Spirit had not been given, since Jesus had not yet been glorified.

⁴⁰ Upon hearing his words, some of the people remarked, “Surely this man is the Prophet.”⁴¹ Others said, “He is the Messiah.” Yet some questioned, “How can the Messiah come from Galilee?”⁴² Does not Scripture say that the Messiah will come from David’s descendants and from Bethlehem, the village where David lived?”⁴³ Thus the people were divided in their opinions about Jesus.⁴⁴ Some wished to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him.

⁴⁵ Finally the officers went back to the chief priests and the Pharisees, who asked them, “Why didn’t you bring him in?”⁴⁶ The officers answered, “No one ever spoke the way this man does.”⁴⁷ “Are you saying he has deceived you also?” the Pharisees retorted.⁴⁸ “Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees put their faith in him?⁴⁹ No! But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed.”⁵⁰ Nicodemus, who had gone to Jesus earlier and who was one of their own number, said to them,⁵¹ “Does our law condemn a man without first hearing him and finding out what he has been doing?”⁵² They replied, “Are you from Galilee too? Look into it, and you will find that no prophet arises from Galilee.” **Some early manuscripts do not have John 7:53 in this location, but do include it**

⁵³ [And each one returned to his home.]

8

Some early manuscripts do not have John 8:1 - 8:11 in this location, but do include it

¹ Jesus went up to the Mount of Olives.² At dawn, He appeared again in the temple courts, where all the people were gathering around Him, and He sat down to teach them.³ The scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in adultery and placed her in the centre of the courtyard.⁴ They addressed Him, “Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery.⁵ In the Law, Moses commanded us to stone such women. What then do You say?”⁶ They were using this question to test Him, so they might have grounds for accusing Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger.⁷ When they persisted in questioning Him, He straightened up and said to them, “Let anyone among you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her.”⁸ Once more, He stooped down and wrote on the ground.⁹ When they heard this, they began to leave one by one, starting with the older ones, until only Jesus was left, with the woman standing there.¹⁰ Straightening up, Jesus asked her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?”¹¹ “No one, Lord,” she replied. Then Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you. Go now and sin no more.”

¹² Jesus spoke again to the people, saying, “I am the light of the world. Whoever follows Me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.”¹³ The Pharisees challenged Him, “You are testifying about Yourself; Your testimony is not valid.”¹⁴ Jesus answered, “Even if I testify about Myself, My testimony is valid, for I know where I came from and where I am going. But you do not know where I come from or where I am going.¹⁵ You judge by the flesh, according to human standards; I do not judge anyone.¹⁶ But even if I do judge, My judgement is true, because I am not alone; I stand with the Father who sent Me.¹⁷ In your Law, it is stated that the testimony of two witnesses is true.¹⁸ I am one who bears witness about Myself; My other witness is the Father who sent Me.”¹⁹ Then they asked Him, “Where is Your Father?” Jesus replied, “You do not know Me or My

John

Father. If you knew Me, you would know My Father also.”²⁰ He spoke these words while teaching in the temple courts near the place where the offerings were put. Yet no one seized Him, because His time had not yet come.

²¹ Again Jesus said to them, “I am going away, and you will look for Me, and you will die in your sin. Where I go, you cannot come.”²² This made the Jews ask, “Will He kill Himself, since He says, ‘Where I go, you cannot come’?”²³ But He continued, “You are from the earthly realm; I am from above. You belong to this world; I do not belong to this world.²⁴ I told you that you would die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am He, you will indeed die in your sins.”²⁵ “Who are You?” they asked. “I am exactly who I have been telling you from the beginning,” Jesus replied.²⁶ “I have much to say in judgement of you. But He who sent Me is trustworthy, and what I have heard from Him I tell the world.”²⁷ They did not understand that He was speaking to them about His Father.²⁸ So Jesus said, “When the Father has lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know and understand that I am He - and that I do nothing on My own, but speak only what the Father has taught Me.²⁹ The one who sent Me is with Me; He has not left Me alone, for I always do what is pleasing to Him.”³⁰ As He spoke, many came to believe in Him.

³¹ To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, “If you hold to My teaching, you are truly My disciples.³² Then you will come to know the truth, and the truth shall set you free.”³³ They responded, “We are Abraham’s descendants and have never been slaves of anyone. How can you say that we shall be set free?”³⁴ Jesus replied, “Truly, truly I tell you, everyone who sins is a slave to sin.³⁵ Now a slave does not have a permanent place in the family, but a son belongs to it forever.³⁶ So if the Son liberates you, you will be truly free.³⁷ I know that you are Abraham’s descendants. Yet you

are looking for a way to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.³⁸ I am sharing with you what I have seen in the Father’s presence, and you are doing what you have heard from your father.”

³⁹ “Abraham is our father,” they answered. “If you were truly Abraham’s children,” said Jesus, “then you would do what Abraham did.⁴⁰ As it is, you are seeking to kill Me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do such things.⁴¹ You are following the ways of your own father.” “We are not illegitimate children,” they protested. “The only Father we have is God Himself.”⁴² Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I have come from God. I have not come on My own; God sent Me.⁴³ Why is My language not clear to you? It is because you are unable to hear what I say.⁴⁴ You belong to your father, the devil, and you wish to carry out your father’s desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.⁴⁵ Yet because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me!⁴⁶ Can any of you prove Me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why do you not believe Me?⁴⁷ Whoever is of God hears the words of God. The reason you do not hear is that you are not of God.”

⁴⁸ The Jews answered Him, “Aren’t we right in saying that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?”⁴⁹ “I am not under the influence of a demon,” said Jesus, “but I honour My Father and you dishonour Me.⁵⁰ But I do not seek my own glory; because there is one who does seek it, and He is the judge.⁵¹ Truly, truly I tell you, whoever obeys My word will never see death.”⁵² At this they exclaimed, “Now we know that you have a demon! Abraham died and so did the prophets, yet you say that whoever obeys your word will never taste death.⁵³ Are you more important than our father Abraham?”

John

Even he passed away and died, and so did all the prophets. So who do you claim to be?"⁵⁴ Jesus replied, "If I glorify Myself, My glory means nothing. It is my Father, whom you claim as your God, who glorifies Me.⁵⁵ Though you do not know Him, I know Him. If I said I did not, I would be untruthful like you, but I do know Him and I obey His word.⁵⁶ Your father Abraham was overjoyed at the prospect of seeing My day; he saw it and was glad."⁵⁷ "You are not even fifty years old," they said to Him, "and say you have seen Abraham!"⁵⁸ "Truly, truly I tell you," Jesus answered, "before Abraham was born, I am!"⁵⁹ At this, they picked up stones to throw at Him, but Jesus hid Himself, slipping away from the temple grounds.

9 As Jesus went along, He saw a man who had been blind from birth.² The disciples asked of Him, "Teacher, who was it that sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?"³ Jesus replied, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned; but this happened so that the works of God might be displayed in him.⁴ We must carry out the tasks of Him who sent Me while it is still day. Night is approaching, when no one can work.⁵ For while I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

⁶ After saying this, He spat on the ground, made some mud with the saliva, and applied it to the man's eyes.⁷ He said to him, "Go, wash in the Pool of Siloam" (this word means "Sent"). So the man went and washed, and returned seeing.⁸ His neighbours and those who had previously seen him begging asked, "Isn't this the same man who used to sit and beg?"⁹ Some said, "This is he." Others said, "No, but he looks like him." But he himself declared, "I am the man."¹⁰ "How were your eyes opened?" they asked.¹¹ He answered, "The man they call Jesus made some mud and put it on my eyes. He told me to go to Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and then I

could see."¹² They asked him, "Where is this man?" He said, "I do not know."

¹³ They took the man who had been blind to the Pharisees.¹⁴ Now the day on which Jesus made the mud and opened the man's eyes was a Sabbath.¹⁵ The Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put mud on my eyes, and I washed, and now I see."¹⁶ Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath." But others asked, "How can a sinner perform such signs?" So there was division among them.¹⁷ They turned again to the blind man, "What do you say about Him, since He opened your eyes?" The man replied, "He is a prophet."

¹⁸ The Jewish leaders did not believe that he had been blind and had received his sight until they called the parents of the man who had received his sight.¹⁹ They asked them, "Is this your son, who you claim was born blind? How is it that now he can see?"²⁰ His parents answered, "We know he is our son, and that he was born blind.²¹ But how he can see now, or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him. He is of age; he will speak for himself."²² His parents said this because they were afraid of the Jewish leaders, who had already decided that anyone who acknowledged Jesus as the Messiah would be put out of the synagogue.²³ That is why his parents said, "He is of age; ask him."

²⁴ For a second time they summoned the man who had been blind, and said to him, "Give glory to God by telling the truth. We know this man is a sinner."²⁵ He replied, "Whether He is a sinner or not, I do not know. One thing I do know: I was blind, but now I see."²⁶ Then they questioned him further, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"²⁷ He answered, "I have told you already and you did not listen. Why do you wish to hear it again? Do you want to become His disciples too?"²⁸

John

They insulted him and said, "You are this fellow's disciple! We are disciples of Moses!²⁹ We know that God spoke to Moses, but as for this fellow, we do not know where He comes from."³⁰ The man answered, "Now that is remarkable! You do not know where He comes from, yet He opened my eyes.³¹ We understand that God does not listen to sinners. He listens to the devout person who does His will.³² It has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a man born blind.³³ If this man were not from God, He would be unable to do anything."³⁴ To this they replied, "You were born entirely in sin; how dare you lecture us!" And they cast him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when He found him, He said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?"³⁶ The man asked, "Who is He, sir? Please tell me, so that I may believe in Him."³⁷ Jesus said, "You have now seen Him; indeed, He is the one speaking with you."³⁸ The man responded, "Lord, I believe," and he honoured Him.

³⁹ Jesus said, "I have come into this world for judgment, so that those who are blind will see and those who see will become blind."⁴⁰ Some Pharisees who were with Him heard Him say this and asked, "What? Are we also blind?"⁴¹ Jesus said, "If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you assert you can see, your guilt remains.

10 "Truly, truly I say to you, anyone who does not enter the sheepfold by the gate but climbs in by another way is a thief and a robber.² But the one who enters by the gate is the shepherd of the sheep.³ The gatekeeper allows him to enter, and the sheep come then they hear his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and they follow him.⁴ When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they recognise his voice.⁵ They will not follow a stranger; instead, they will flee from him

because they do not know the voice of strangers."⁶ Jesus used this figure of speech, but they did not understand what he was saying to them.

⁷ So Jesus said again, "Truly, truly I say to you, I am the gate for the sheep.⁸ All who came before me were like thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them.⁹ I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture.¹⁰ The thief comes only to steal, kill, and destroy; I have come so that they may have life and have it abundantly.

¹¹ "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd is willing to give his life for the sheep.¹² The hired hand, who is not the shepherd and does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches and scatters them.

¹³ He runs away because he is a hired hand and has no concern for the sheep.¹⁴ "I am the good shepherd; I recognise my own sheep, and my own sheep recognise me—¹⁵ just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I am willing to give my life for the sheep.

¹⁶ I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice, and there will be one flock, one shepherd.¹⁷ This is why the Father loves me, because I lay down my life so that I may take it back.¹⁸ No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have the authority to lay it down and the authority to take it back. This command I received from my Father."

¹⁹ A division arose again among the Jews because of these words.²⁰ Many of them said, "He has a demon and is mad. Why listen to him?"²¹ Others said, "These are not the words of one who is demon-possessed. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

²² At that time, the Festival of Dedication took place in Jerusalem. It was winter,²³ and Jesus

John

was walking in the temple courts in Solomon's Colonnade.²⁴ The Jews gathered around him, saying, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly."²⁵ Jesus answered, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works I do in my Father's name testify about me,²⁶ but you do not believe because you do not belong to my flock.²⁷ For my sheep hear my voice; I know them, and they follow me.²⁸ I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one will take them from my hand.²⁹ My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; no one can take them from the Father's hand.³⁰ The Father and I are one."

³¹ At this, the crowd picked up stones again to stone him.³² Jesus said to them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of these are you stoning me?"³³ The Jews answered, "We are not stoning you for any good work, but for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, claim to be God."³⁴ Jesus replied, "Is it not written in your Law, 'I have said you are 'gods'?'³⁵ If he called them 'gods,' to whom the word of God came—and Scripture cannot be disregarded—³⁶ what about the one whom the Father set apart and sent into the world? Why then do you accuse me of blasphemy because I said, 'I am God's Son'?³⁷ If I cannot do the works of my Father, do not believe me.³⁸ But if I do do them, even if you don't believe me, believe in the works, so that you may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father."³⁹ Once more they tried to seize him, but he slipped away from their grasp.

⁴⁰ He went back across the Jordan to the place where John had been baptising earlier, and he stayed there.⁴¹ Many people came to him and said, "Though John performed no sign, everything John said about this man was true."⁴² And in that place, many came to believe in Jesus.

11 There was a man named Lazarus who was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha.² (It was this Mary who anointed the Lord with perfume and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was ill.)³ So the sisters sent word to Him, saying, "Lord, the one You love is ill."⁴ When Jesus heard this, He said, "This illness will not lead to death. No, it is for God's glory, so that the Son of God may be glorified through it."

⁵ Jesus had a deep affection for Martha, her sister, and Lazarus.⁶ So when He heard that Lazarus was ill, He stayed where He was for two more days,⁷ and then He said to His disciples, "Let us return to Judea."⁸ "But Teacher," they said, "not long ago the people there tried to stone You, and yet You are going back?"⁹ Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of daylight? Anyone who walks in the daytime does not stumble, for they see by this world's light.¹⁰ It is when someone walks at night that they stumble, for they have no light."

¹¹ After He had said this, He continued, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I am going there to awaken him."¹² His disciples replied, "Lord, if he sleeps, he will recover."¹³ Jesus had been speaking of his passing, but His disciples thought He referred to natural sleep.¹⁴ So He told them clearly, "Lazarus has died,¹⁵ and for your sake I am pleased I was not there, so that you may believe. But let us go to him."¹⁶ Then Thomas, also known as Didymus, said to the rest of the disciples, "Let us also go, that we may face death with Him."

¹⁷ Upon His arrival, Jesus found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb for four days.¹⁸ Bethany was only a short distance from Jerusalem,¹⁹ and many Jews had come to Martha and Mary to console them concerning their brother.²⁰ When Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went out to meet Him, while Mary remained at home.²¹ "Lord," Martha said to Jesus, "had You been here, I know my

John

brother would not have died.²² But I know that even now God will grant You whatever You ask."²³ Jesus assured her, "Your brother will be raised."²⁴ Martha replied, "I know he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."²⁵ Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in Me will live, even if they die;²⁶ and whoever lives by having faith in Me will never truly die. Do you believe this?"²⁷ "Yes, Lord," she replied, "I believe that You are the Messiah, the Son of God, who was destined to come into the world."

²⁸ After saying this, she went back and called her sister Mary aside. "The Teacher is here," she said, "and is asking for you."²⁹ Upon hearing this, Mary rose quickly and went to Him.³⁰ Jesus had not yet entered the village, but remained at the place where Martha had met Him.³¹ When the Jews who had been with Mary in the house, comforting her, noticed how quickly she got up and went out, they followed her, thinking she was going to the tomb to mourn there.³² When Mary reached the place where Jesus was and saw Him, she fell at His feet. "Lord", she said "had You been here, I know my brother would not have died."

³³ When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who had come along with her also weeping, He was deeply moved in spirit and distressed.³⁴ "Where have you placed him?" He asked. "Come and see, Lord," they replied.³⁵ Jesus wept.³⁶ Then those present remarked, "Observe how He cared for him!"³⁷ Yet others questioned, "Could not the one who gave sight to the blind man have prevented this man's death?"

³⁸ Jesus, once again deeply moved, came to the tomb. It was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance.³⁹ "Take away the stone," He said. "But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the deceased, "by this time there is a bad odour, for he has been there four days."⁴⁰ Then Jesus said, "Did I not tell you that if you

have faith, you will see the glory of God?"⁴¹ Then they took away the stone. At this, Jesus looked up and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.⁴² I know that You always hear Me, but I say this for the benefit of the people standing here, that they may believe that You sent Me."⁴³ After saying this, Jesus called in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!"⁴⁴ The man who had died came out, his hands and feet wrapped with strips of linen, and a cloth around his face. Jesus said to them, "Take off the grave clothes and let him go."

⁴⁵ As a result, many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary, and had seen what Jesus did, believed in Him.⁴⁶ However, some of them went to the Pharisees and informed them about what Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ Then the chief priests and the Pharisees called a meeting of the Sanhedrin. "What are we achieving?" they asked. "Here is this man performing many signs.⁴⁸ If we allow Him to continue, everyone will believe in Him, and then the Romans will come and take away both our temple and our nation."⁴⁹ Then one of them, named Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, spoke up, "You are unaware of what is necessary!⁵⁰ You do not understand that it is better for you that one man die for the people than that the whole nation perish."⁵¹ He did not say this on his own, in fact, as high priest he had already prophesied that year that Jesus would die for the Jewish nation,⁵² and not only for that nation but also for the scattered children of God, to bring them together and unite them as one.⁵³ So from that day on they plotted to end His life.

⁵⁴ Consequently, Jesus no longer moved about publicly among the people of Judea. Instead, He withdrew to a region near the wilderness, to a village called Ephraim, where He stayed with His disciples.⁵⁵ When it was nearly time for the Jewish Passover, many went up from the countryside to Jerusalem for their ceremonial

John

cleansing before the Passover.⁵⁶ They kept looking for Jesus, and as they stood in the temple courts they asked one another, “What do you think? Is He coming to the festival at all?”⁵⁷ But the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that anyone who found out where He was should report it so that they might arrest Him.

12 Six days before the Passover, Jesus arrived at Bethany where Lazarus was, the one whom Jesus had raised from the dead.² A dinner was prepared in Jesus' honour, and Martha served while Lazarus was among those reclining at the table with him.³ Mary took a pound of very costly perfume made of pure nard, anointed Jesus' feet, and wiped them with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume.⁴ However, Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples who intended to betray him, remarked,⁵ “Why wasn't this perfume sold for three hundred denarii and the money given to the poor?”⁶ He said this not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief; as the keeper of the money bag, he used to take from what was put into it.⁷ Jesus replied, “Leave her alone. It was meant that she should keep this perfume for the day of my burial.⁸ You will always have those in need with you, but you will not always have me.”

⁹ A large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there, and they came not only because of him but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead.¹⁰ Therefore, the chief priests also plotted to put Lazarus to death,¹¹ because on account of him many Jews were going over to Jesus and believing in him.

¹² The next day the great crowd that had come for the feast heard that Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem.¹³ They took palm branches and went out to meet him, crying out,

“Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Blessed is the King of Israel!”

¹⁴ Jesus found a young donkey and sat upon it, fulfilling what was written:

“Do not fear, Daughter Zion; see, your king is coming, seated on a donkey's colt.”

¹⁶ At first, his disciples did not understand these things. Only after Jesus was glorified did they realise that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him.¹⁷ The crowd that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead continued to testify.¹⁸ Many people, having heard about this miraculous sign, went out to meet him.¹⁹ So the Pharisees said to one another, “See, this is getting us nowhere. Look how everyone has gone after him!”

²⁰ Now there were some Greeks among those who went up to worship during the feast.²¹ They came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, with a request, saying, “Sir, we would like to see Jesus.”²² Philip went to tell Andrew; Andrew and Philip went and told Jesus.²³ Jesus answered, “The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified.²⁴ Truly, truly I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains a single seed; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.²⁵ Anyone who cherishes their life will lose it, while anyone who disregards their life in this world will keep it for eternal life.²⁶ If anyone serves me, they must follow me; and where I am, there my servant will be also. My Father will honour the one who serves me.”

²⁷ “Now my soul is troubled, and what shall I say? ‘Father, save me from this hour’? No, it was for this very purpose I came to this hour.²⁸ Father, glorify your name.” Then a voice came from heaven, “I have glorified it and will

John

glorify it once more.”²⁹ The crowd that stood there and heard it said it had thundered; others said, “An angel has spoken to him.”³⁰ Jesus said, “This voice came for your benefit, not mine.³¹ Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.³² And when I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw all people to me.”³³ He said this to indicate the kind of death he was going to die.

³⁴ The crowd responded, “We have heard from the Law that the Messiah will remain forever, so how can you say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up’? Who is this ‘Son of Man’?”³⁵ Then Jesus said to them, “You are going to have the light just a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, before darkness overtakes you. Whoever walks in the dark does not know where they are going.³⁶ Trust in the light while you have the light, so that you may become children of light.” When he had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid himself from them.

³⁷ Even though Jesus had performed so many signs in their presence, they still would not believe in him.³⁸ This was to fulfil the words of Isaiah the prophet:

“Lord, who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?”

³⁹ They were unable to believe for this reason, as Isaiah says elsewhere:

“He blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, so they can not see with their eyes, nor understand with their hearts, nor turn – and I would heal them.”

⁴¹ Isaiah said this because he had seen Jesus’ glory and spoke about him.

⁴² Nevertheless, many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees, they would not openly acknowledge their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue;⁴³ for they valued human praise more than praise from God.

⁴⁴ Then Jesus cried out, “Whoever believes in me does not believe in me alone, but in the one who sent me.⁴⁵ You who sees me, sees the one who sent me.⁴⁶ I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should remain in darkness.⁴⁷ If anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge that person. For I did not come to judge the world, but to save it.⁴⁸ But there is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; the very words I have spoken will be their judge at the last day.⁴⁹ For I did not speak on my own, but the Father who sent me instructed me to say all that I have spoken.⁵⁰ I know that his command leads to eternal life. So whatever I say is precisely what the Father has told me to say.”

13 Before the Feast of the Passover, Jesus knew that His hour had come to depart from this world to the Father. Having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the very end.² During the evening meal, the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, to betray Him.³ Jesus, aware that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was returning to God,⁴ rose from the meal, laid aside His outer garments, and took a towel, tying it around His waist.⁵ He then poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet, drying them with the towel wrapped around Him.

⁶ He approached Simon Peter, who asked Him, “Lord, do You intend to wash my feet?”⁷ Jesus replied, “You do not understand now what I am doing, but you will understand later.”⁸ Peter said to Him, “You shall never wash my feet!”

John

Jesus answered, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me." ⁹ Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, wash not only my feet, but also my hands and my head!" ¹⁰ Jesus said, "He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet; he is completely clean. And you are clean, but not all of you." ¹¹ For He knew who was going to betray Him; for this reason He said, "Not all of you are clean."

¹² After washing their feet, He put on His garments and reclined at the table again. He said to them, "Do you understand what I have done for you?" ¹³ You refer to Me as 'Teacher' and 'Lord', and you are right, for that is what I am. ¹⁴ If I, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵ I have provided you with an example, so that you should do as I have done for you. ¹⁶ Truly, truly I say to you, no servant is greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, you will be blessed when you do them.

¹⁸ I am not speaking about all of you. I know whom I have chosen. But this is to fulfil the Scripture: 'He who eats My bread has lifted up his heel against Me.' ¹⁹ I am telling you now before it happens, so that when it does happen, you may believe that I am He. ²⁰ Truly, truly I say to you, whoever receives anyone I send receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me."

²¹ After saying this, Jesus was troubled in spirit and testified, "Truly, truly I say to you, one of you will betray Me." ²² The disciples looked at each other, unsure of whom He was referring to. ²³ One of His disciples, whom Jesus loved, was reclining next to Him. ²⁴ Simon Peter motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask Him who it is He means." ²⁵ Leaning back against Jesus, he asked, "Lord, who is it?" ²⁶ Jesus answered, "It is the one to whom I will give this piece of bread after I have dipped it."

Then, after dipping the piece of bread, He gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ After Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him. Jesus said to him, "What you are about to do, do quickly." ²⁸ None of those at the meal understood why He said this to him. ²⁹ Some thought that, since Judas had the money box, Jesus was telling him to buy what was needed for the festival, or to give something to the poor. ³⁰ After receiving the piece of bread, Judas went out immediately. And it was night.

³¹ After he had gone out, Jesus said, "Now the Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in Him. ³² If God is honoured in Him, God will also honour Him in Himself, and will do so immediately. ³³ Little children, I am with you only a little longer. You will look for Me, and just as I told the Jews, now I tell you: Where I am going, you cannot come. ³⁴ A new commandment I give to you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. ³⁵ It is by this, therefore, that everyone will know you are My disciples: that you have love for one another."

³⁶ Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Jesus replied, "Where I am going, you cannot follow Me now, but you will follow later." ³⁷ Peter said to Him, "Lord, why can't I follow You now? I will lay down my life for You." ³⁸ Jesus replied, "Will you really lay down your life for Me? Truly, truly I say to you, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."

14 "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me. ² In my Father's house are many rooms. If it were not so, would I have told you that I am going there to prepare a place for you? ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will return and take you to be with me so that you may also be where I am. ⁴ And you are aware of the path to the place I am going." ⁵ Thomas said to him, "Lord, we do not understand where you are

John

heading, so how can we know the way?" ⁶ Jesus replied, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. ⁷ If you really knew me, you would know my Father as well. From now on, you do know him and have seen him."

⁸ Philip said to him, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be sufficient for us." ⁹ Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you do not know me, Philip? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'? ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words I speak to you are not from my own authority. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. ¹¹ Trust me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe because of the works themselves. ¹² Truly, truly I say to you, whoever believes in me will do the works I have been doing, and they will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. ¹³ And whatever you request in my name, I will do, so that the Father may be honoured in the Son. ¹⁴ If you ask me any request in my name, I will fulfil it.

¹⁵ "For if you love me, you will obey my commands. ¹⁶ And I will ask the Father, and he will provide you with another Helper, to be with you forever—¹⁷ the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither perceives him nor recognises him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you alone without provision; I will come to you. ¹⁹ In a little while, the world will not see me anymore, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. ²⁰ On that day you will understand that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you. ²¹ Whoever has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me. The one who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love them and reveal myself to them."

²² Then Judas (not Iscariot) said, "Lord, how is it that you are going to reveal yourself to us and not to the world?" ²³ Jesus replied, "If anyone loves me, he will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. ²⁴ Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching. The words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me.

²⁵ "I have shared these things with you while I am still with you. ²⁶ But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and remind you of everything I have said to you. ²⁷ Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled, nor let them be afraid. ²⁸ You heard me say, 'I am going away and I am returning to you.' If you loved me, you would rejoice that I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹ I have informed you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you may believe. ³⁰ I will not say much more to you, for the ruler of this world is coming. He has no power over me, ³¹ but he comes so that the world may understand that I love the Father and do exactly what my Father has commanded me. "Come now; let us leave.

15 "I am the true vine, and my Father tends it. ² He removes every branch in me that does not bear fruit, and every branch that does bear fruit, he prunes so that it may be more fruitful. ³ You are made clean by of the word I have spoken to you. ⁴ Remain in me, and I will remain in you. Just as a branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, neither can you unless you remain in me. ⁵ I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever remains in me and I in them will bear much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. ⁶ If anyone does not remain in me, they are like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned. ⁷ If you stay in me and my words

John

stay in you, ask for whatever you wish, and it will be done for you.⁸ By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit and thus prove to be my disciples.

⁹ Just as the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Stay in my love.¹⁰ If you follow my commandments, you will stay in my love, just as I have followed my Father's commandments and stay in his love.¹¹ I have spoken these things to you so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete.

¹² For this is my command: that you love one another as I have loved you.¹³ There is no greater love than this: to give up one's life for one's friends.¹⁴ You are my friends when you do what I command.¹⁵ I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know what his master is doing. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything I have learned from my Father I have made known to you.¹⁶ You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit—fruit that will last—so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, he may give you.¹⁷ This is my command: love one another.

¹⁸ If the world hates you, remember that it hated me before it hated you.¹⁹ If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own. But because you are not of the world, and I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.²⁰ Remember the word I said to you: 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will persecute you as well; if they obeyed my word, they will obey yours also.²¹ They will do all these things to you because of my name, as they do not know the one who sent me.²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not know of their sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin.²³ Whoever hates me detests my Father also.²⁴ If I had not done the works which no other man has done among them, they would not know of their sin; but now

they have seen they hate both me and my Father.²⁵ This is to fulfil what is written in their Law: 'They hated me without reason.'

²⁶ When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, he will testify about me.²⁷ And you also must testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

16 "I have spoken these things to you so that you will not be led into sin.² They will exclude you from the synagogue; indeed, a time is coming when anyone who kills you will think they are offering a service to God.³ They will do these things because they have not recognised the Father or me.⁴ I have informed you of this so that when their time comes, you will remember that I mentioned it to you. I did not tell you this from the beginning because I was with you.

⁵ However, I am now returning to the One who sent me, and none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?'⁶ Instead, because I have said these things, sorrow has filled your hearts.⁷ Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away. For if I do not go, the Helper will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you.⁸ And when he comes, he will convict the world concerning sin, righteousness, and judgement:⁹ concerning sin, because they do not have faith in me;¹⁰ concerning righteousness, because I am returning to the Father and you will no longer see me;¹¹ and concerning judgement, because the ruler of this world is judged.

¹² "I have much more to share with you, but you cannot bear it now.¹³ But when the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will disclose to you what is to come.¹⁴ He will glorify me because he will take from what is mine and will disclose it to you.¹⁵ All that belongs to the

John

Father is mine. This is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and will disclose it to you.

¹⁶ “In a little while, you will no longer see me; and again, in a little while, you will see me.” ¹⁷ At this, some of his disciples said to one another, “What does he mean by saying, ‘In a little while, you will no longer see me; and again, in a little while, you will see me,’ and ‘because I am going to the Father?’” ¹⁸ They kept asking, “What does he mean by ‘a little while?’ We do not understand what he is saying.”

¹⁹ Jesus knew they wanted to ask him about this, so he said to them, “Are you discussing among yourselves what I meant when I said, ‘In a little while, you will no longer see me, and again, in a little while, you will see me?’ ²⁰ Truly, truly I say to you, you will weep and mourn while the world rejoices. You will grieve, but your grief will turn to joy. ²¹ A woman in labour has pain because her time has come; but when her child is born, she forgets the anguish because of her joy that a child is born into the world. ²² So it is with you: Now is your time of grief, but I will see you again and your hearts will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy.

²³ In that day, you will no longer ask me anything. Truly, truly I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in my name, he will give you. ²⁴ Up to this point, you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask in my name and you will receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

²⁵ “I have spoken these things to you in figures of speech; a time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but will tell you plainly about the Father. ²⁶ On that day, you will ask in my name. I am not saying that I will ask the Father on your behalf. ²⁷ The Father loves you, because you have loved me and believe that I came from God. ²⁸ I came

from the Father and have come into the world; now I am departing from the world and returning to the Father.”

²⁹ Then his disciples said, “Now you are speaking plainly and not using figures of speech. ³⁰ Now we see that you know all things and do not need anyone to question you. This makes us believe that you came from God.” ³¹ Jesus responded, “Do you believe now?” ³² “Behold, a time is coming, and in fact has come, when you will be scattered, each to your own home. You will leave me all alone. Yet I am not alone, for my Father is with me. ³³ “I have told you these things so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have tribulation. But take heart! I have overcome the world.”

17 After Jesus spoke these words, He lifted His eyes to heaven and said, “Father, the hour has arrived; glorify Your Son, so that the Son may glorify You.² For You have granted Him authority over all humanity, that He might give eternal life to all those You have entrusted to Him.³ And this is eternal life: to know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom You have sent.⁴ I have honoured You on the earth by finishing the work You assigned to Me.⁵ And now, Father, glorify Me in Your presence with the glory I had with You before the world existed.

⁶ “I have revealed Your name to those whom You gave Me out of the world. They were Yours; You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.⁷ Now they understand that everything You have given Me comes from You.⁸ For I have given them the words You gave Me, and they have received them. They have truly known that I came from You, and they have believed that You sent Me.

⁹ I pray for them. I do not pray for the world, but for those You have given Me, for they are Yours.¹⁰ All that I have is Yours, and all that

John

You have is Mine; and I have been glorified in them.¹¹ I will no longer be in the world, but they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, the name You have given Me, so that they may be one as We are one.¹² While I was with them, I kept them in Your name, which You have given Me. I protected them, and none of them was lost except the son of perdition, so that Scripture might be fulfilled.

¹³ But now I am coming to You, and I speak these things in the world so that they may have the full measure of My joy within them.¹⁴ I have delivered Your word to them, and the world has despised them because they do not belong to the world, as I do not belong to the world.¹⁵ I do not ask that You remove them from the world, but that You protect them from the evil one.¹⁶ They do not belong to the world, as I do not belong to the world.¹⁷ Make them holy through the truth; Your word is truth.¹⁸ As You sent Me into the world, I have also sent them into the world.¹⁹ And for their sake I sanctify Myself, so that they too may be truly sanctified.

²⁰ “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their message,²¹ that all of them may be united, Father, just as You are in Me and I am in You. May they also be in Us, so that the world may believe that You have sent Me.²² I have given them the glory that You gave Me, so that they may be united as We are one—²³ I in them and You in Me—so that they may be brought to complete unity. Then the world will know that You sent Me and have loved them just as You have loved Me.

²⁴ “Father, I desire that those You have given Me may be with Me where I am, to see My glory, the glory You have given Me because You loved Me before the foundation of the world.²⁵ “Righteous Father, though the world does not know You, I know You, and these

know that You have sent Me.²⁶ I have made Your name known to them, and will continue to make it known, so that the love You have for Me may be in them, and I in them.”

18 After Jesus had finished speaking, He went with His disciples across the Kidron Valley, where there was a garden into which He and His disciples entered.² Now Judas, who was betraying Him, also knew the place, because Jesus had frequently met there with His disciples.³ So Judas, having procured a detachment of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.⁴ Jesus, aware of all that was coming upon Him, went forward and asked them, “Whom are you seeking?”⁵ They answered Him, “Jesus of Nazareth.” Jesus said to them, “I am He.” Judas, who was betraying Him, was also standing with them.⁶ When Jesus declared, “I am He,” they stepped back and fell to the ground.⁷ He asked them again, “Whom are you seeking?” They said, “Jesus of Nazareth.”⁸ Jesus replied, “I told you that I am He. If you are looking for Me, then let these men go.”⁹ This occurred to fulfil the words He had spoken: “Of those You have given Me, I have lost not one.”¹⁰ Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest’s servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant’s name was Malchus.¹¹ Jesus said to Peter, “Put your sword back into its sheath. Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given Me?”

¹² Then the detachment of soldiers, along with their commander and the Jewish officials, arrested Jesus and bound Him.¹³ They led Him first to Annas, who was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, the high priest that year.¹⁴ Caiaphas was the one who had advised the Jewish leaders that it would be advantageous for one man to die for the people.

¹⁵ Simon Peter followed Jesus, along with another disciple. This disciple was known to

John

the high priest and went with Jesus into the high priest's courtyard,¹⁶ but Peter stood outside at the door. The other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the servant girl who kept the door, and brought Peter in.¹⁷ The servant girl at the door asked Peter, "You are not also one of this man's disciples, are you?" He said, "I am not."¹⁸ It was cold, and the servants and officers stood around a charcoal fire they had made to keep warm. Peter was also with them, standing and warming himself.

¹⁹ The high priest inquired of Jesus regarding His disciples and His teachings.²⁰ Jesus answered, "I have spoken openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all the Jews gather. I have said nothing in secret.²¹ Why do you question Me? Ask those who have heard Me. Surely they know what I said."²² When He said this, one of the officers standing nearby struck Jesus, saying, "Is that how You answer the high priest?"²³ Jesus replied, "If I have spoken wrongly, testify to the wrong; but if rightly, why do you strike Me?"²⁴ Annas then sent Him, still bound, to Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵ Meanwhile, Simon Peter was still standing and warming himself. So they asked him, "You are not one of His disciples as well, are you?" He denied it, saying, "I am not."²⁶ One of the high priest's servants, a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?"²⁷ Peter denied it again, and at that moment a rooster crowed.

²⁸ Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium. It was early, and they themselves did not enter the Praetorium to avoid ceremonial defilement, so that they might eat the Passover.²⁹ Pilate therefore went out to them and asked, "What accusation do you bring against this man?"³⁰ They answered, "If He were not guilty, we would not have handed

Him over to you."³¹ Pilate said, "Take Him yourselves and judge Him by your own law." The Jews said, "We are not permitted to execute anyone."³² This happened to fulfil the word Jesus had spoken, indicating the kind of death He was going to die.

³³ Pilate then went back inside the Praetorium, summoned Jesus, and asked Him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"³⁴ Jesus answered, "Is that your own idea, or have others spoken to you about Me?"³⁵ Pilate replied, "Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have handed You over to me. What have You done?"³⁶ Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, My servants would fight to prevent My arrest by the Jewish leaders. But My kingdom is from another place."³⁷ "You are a king, then!" said Pilate. Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. For this reason I was born and came into the world: to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to My voice."³⁸ Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" With this he went out again to the Jews gathered there and said, "I find no basis for a charge against Him."³⁹ But it is your custom for me to release one prisoner to you at the Passover. Do you want me to release 'the King of the Jews'?"⁴⁰ They shouted back, "Not this man, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a rebel.

19 Pilate then took Jesus and had Him whipped.² The soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and placed it on His head, and they clothed Him in a purple robe.³ They approached Him repeatedly, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and slapped Him in the face.⁴ Pilate went out again and said to them, "Behold, I am bringing Him out to you so that you may know I find no fault in Him."⁵ Jesus came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate said to them, "Here is the man!"⁶ When the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" Pilate said, "Take Him yourselves and

John

crucify Him, for I find no fault in Him.”⁷ The Jewish leaders answered, “We have a law, and by that law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God.”⁸ Upon hearing this, Pilate became even more fearful.⁹ He went back into the palace and asked Jesus, “Where are You from?” But Jesus gave him no answer.¹⁰ Pilate said to Him, “Do You refuse to speak to me? Do You not know I have authority to release You and to crucify You?”¹¹ Jesus answered, “You would have no authority over Me unless it had been given to you from above. Therefore, the one who handed Me over to you has the greater sin.”¹² From this point on, Pilate sought to release Him, but the Jews cried out, “If you release this man, you are not Caesar’s friend; anyone who claims to be a king opposes Caesar.”

¹³ When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called The Pavement, in Hebrew, Gabbatha.¹⁴ It was the day of Preparation for the Passover, about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, “Behold your King!”¹⁵ They shouted, “Away with Him! Crucify Him!” Pilate asked, “Shall I crucify your King?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar.”

¹⁶ So Pilate handed Him over to be crucified. The soldiers took charge of Jesus.

¹⁷ Carrying His own cross, He went out to the place called the Place of a Skull, in Hebrew, Golgotha.¹⁸ There they crucified Him, and with Him two others, one on each side, with Jesus in the centre.¹⁹ Pilate had an inscription written and placed on the cross. It read: “JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”²⁰ Many Jews read this inscription, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek.²¹ The chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but that He said, ‘I am King of the Jews.’”²²

Pilate replied, “I have written, what I have written.”

²³ When the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took His garments and divided them into four parts, one for each soldier, with the tunic remaining. The tunic was seamless, woven in one piece.²⁴ They said to one another, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots to decide whose it shall be.” This was to fulfil the Scripture: “They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots.” So the soldiers did these things.

²⁵ Standing near the cross of Jesus were His mother, His mother’s sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.²⁶ When Jesus noticed His mother and the disciple whom He loved standing nearby, He said to His mother, “Dear woman, here is your son!”²⁷ Then He said to the disciple, “Here is your mother!” From that hour, the disciple took her into his own home.

²⁸ After this, knowing that all was now accomplished, and to fulfil the Scripture, Jesus said, “I am thirsty.”²⁹ A jar full of sour wine was there; so they put a sponge full of the sour wine on a branch of hyssop and brought it to His mouth.³⁰ After receiving the sour wine, Jesus declared, “It is finished!” Then He bowed His head and surrendered His spirit.

³¹ Since it was the day of Preparation, to prevent the bodies from remaining on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken and that they might be taken away.³² The soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and of the other who was crucified with Him.³³ But, when they approached Jesus, on seeing that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.³⁴ Instead, one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.³⁵ He who saw it has testified, and

John

his testimony is true; he knows that he tells the truth, so that you may also believe.³⁶ These events occurred to fulfil the Scripture: "Not one of His bones will be broken."³⁷ And again another Scripture says, "They will look on Him whom they pierced."

³⁸ After these things, Joseph of Arimathea, a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate to take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate granted permission. So he came and took away His body.³⁹ Nicodemus, who had first come to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, weighing about a hundred litras.⁴⁰ They took the body of Jesus and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, according to Jewish burial customs.⁴¹ In the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid.

⁴² Because it was the Jewish day of Preparation and the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.

20 On the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from the entrance.² She ran to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one Jesus loved, and said, "They have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have put him!"³ Then Peter and the other disciple set out for the tomb.⁴ They both ran, but the other disciple ran faster than Peter and reached the tomb first.⁵ He bent down and looked in at the linen cloths lying there, but he did not go in.⁶ Then Simon Peter came along behind him and went straight into the tomb. He saw the linen cloths lying there,⁷ and the cloth that had been around Jesus' head, not lying with the linen cloths but folded up in a place by itself.⁸ Then the other disciple, who had reached the tomb first, also went inside. He saw and believed.⁹ For they did not yet understand from Scripture that

Jesus had to rise from the dead.¹⁰ Afterwards, the disciples went back to their own homes.

¹¹ But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping. As she wept, she bent over to look into the tomb¹² and saw two angels in white, sitting where Jesus' body had been, one at the head and the other at the foot.¹³ They asked her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She replied, "They have taken my Lord away, and I do not know where they have put him."¹⁴ At this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not realise that it was Jesus.¹⁵ He asked her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you looking for?" Thinking he was the gardener, she said, "Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him away."¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Mary." She turned towards him and cried out in Hebrew, "Rabboni!" (which means "Teacher").¹⁷ Jesus said, "Do not cling to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. Go instead to my brothers and tell them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'"¹⁸ Mary Magdalene went to the disciples with the message, "I have seen the Lord!" And she told them what he had said to her.

¹⁹ On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked due to fear of the Jewish leaders, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!"²⁰ After he said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord.²¹ Again Jesus said, "Peace be with you! Just as the Father has sent me, I am sending you."²² With that, he breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit.²³ If you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you withhold forgiveness from anyone, it is withheld."

²⁴ Now Thomas, also called Didymus, one of the Twelve, was not with the disciples when

John

Jesus came.²⁵ So the other disciples informed him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he replied, "Unless I see the marks of the nails in his hands and place my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁶ A week later his disciples were in the house again, and Thomas was with them. Although the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!"²⁷ Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and place it into my side. Stop doubting and believe."²⁸ Thomas cried out to him, "You are my Lord and my God!"²⁹ Then Jesus told him, "You have believed because you have seen me; blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."

³⁰ Jesus did many other miraculous signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.³¹ But these are recorded so that you may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.

21 After these events, Jesus manifested Himself again to the disciples by the Sea of Tiberias, and He did so in this manner:² Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus, Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples were together.³ Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They replied, "We will come with you." So they went out and boarded the boat, but that night they caught nothing.⁴ As dawn was breaking, Jesus stood on the shore, yet the disciples did not recognise that it was Jesus.⁵ Jesus called out to them, "Children, have you any fish?" They answered, "No."⁶ He instructed them, "Cast your net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." They cast it, and were unable to haul it in due to the large quantity of fish.⁷ Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord!" When Simon Peter

heard this, he put on his outer garment (for he was stripped for work) and plunged into the sea.⁸ The other disciples followed in the little boat, dragging the net full of fish, for they were not far from land, about two hundred cubits.⁹ Upon reaching land, they saw a charcoal fire with fish laid upon it, and bread.¹⁰ Jesus instructed them, "Bring in those fish you have just caught."¹¹ Simon Peter went aboard and hauled the net ashore, full of large fish, 153 in total; and despite their number, the net was not torn.¹² Jesus said to them, "Come and have breakfast." None of the disciples dared to ask Him, "Who are you?" knowing it was the Lord.¹³ Jesus approached, took the bread, and distributed it to them, and likewise with the fish.¹⁴ This was now the third occasion that Jesus appeared to the disciples after being raised from the dead.

¹⁵ After they had eaten, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these?" He replied, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my lambs."¹⁶ He asked him again, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" He answered, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Tend my sheep."¹⁷ He asked him a third time, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" Peter was distressed because Jesus asked him the third time, "Do you love me?" He said, "Lord, you know everything; you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my sheep."¹⁸ Truly, truly I say to you, when you were younger, you dressed yourself and went wherever you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will dress you and take you where you do not wish to go."¹⁹ He said this to signify the kind of death by which Peter would glorify God. After saying this, He said to him, "Follow me!"

²⁰ Peter turned and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who had leaned back against Jesus at the supper and asked, "Lord, who is going to betray you?"²¹

John

Seeing him, Peter asked Jesus, “Lord, what about this man?”²² Jesus replied, “If I want him to remain until I return, what is that to you? You must follow me.”²³ Thus the rumour spread among the brothers that this disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but only, “If I want him to remain until I return, what is that to you?”

²⁴ This is the disciple who bears witness to these things and who wrote them down. We know that his testimony is true. ²⁵ There are many other things that Jesus did; if every one were written down, I suppose that even the whole world would not have room for the books that would be written.

Acts

1 In my previous account, Theophilus, I documented all that Jesus began to do and teach,² up to the day he was taken up to heaven, after giving instructions through the Holy Spirit to the apostles he had chosen.³ After his suffering, he presented himself alive to them with many convincing proofs, appearing over a period of forty days and speaking about the kingdom of God.⁴ On one occasion, while gathering them together, he instructed them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, “which,” he said, “you have heard me speak about;⁵ for John baptised with water, but you will be baptised with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.”

⁶ So when they were assembled, they asked him, “Lord, is this the time you are going to restore the kingdom to Israel?”⁷ He replied, “It is not for you to know the times or dates the Father has set by his own authority.⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.”

⁹ After he said this, he was lifted up while they were watching, and a cloud hid him from their sight.¹⁰ As they were gazing intently into the sky while he was going, suddenly two men in white clothing stood beside them.¹¹ “Men of Galilee,” they said, “why do you stand looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will return in the same way you have seen him go into heaven.”

¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem from the hill called the Mount of Olives, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day’s journey away.¹³ When they arrived, they went upstairs to the room where they were staying. Those present were Peter, John, James and Andrew; Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew; James son of Alphaeus, Simon the Zealot, and

Judas son of James.¹⁴ All these were constantly devoting themselves to prayer, along with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

¹⁵ In those days Peter stood up among the believers (a group numbering about 120 people) and said, ¹⁶ “Brothers and sisters, the Scripture had to be fulfilled which the Holy Spirit spoke long ago through David concerning Judas, who served as a guide for those who arrested Jesus.¹⁷ He was counted among us and shared in this ministry.”¹⁸ (Now this man acquired a field with the payment he received for his wickedness, and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his intestines spilled out.¹⁹ This became known to all the residents of Jerusalem, so they called that field in their own language Akeldama, that is, Field of Blood.)²⁰ “For,” said Peter, “it is written in the book of Psalms:

‘May his place be deserted; let there be no one to dwell in it,’

and,

‘May another take his office.’

²¹ Therefore it is necessary to choose one of the men who have been with us the whole time the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,²² beginning from John’s baptism to the day he was taken up from us. For one of these must become a witness with us of his resurrection.”

²³ So they proposed two men: Joseph called Barsabbas (also known as Justus) and Matthias.²⁴ Then they prayed, “Lord, you who know the hearts of all, reveal to us which of these two you have chosen²⁵ to take over this ministry and apostleship, which Judas left to go to his own place.”²⁶ Then they cast lots, and Matthias was chosen; thus he was added to the eleven apostles.

Acts

2 When the day of Pentecost arrived, they were all gathered together in one place.² Suddenly, a sound like a strong rushing wind came from heaven and filled the entire house where they were sitting.³ They saw what appeared to be tongues of fire that separated and settled on each of them.⁴ They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in different languages, as the Spirit gave them the ability to do so.

⁵ Now there were devout Jews from every nation under heaven residing in Jerusalem.⁶ When they heard this sound, a crowd gathered in bewilderment, because each one heard them speaking in their own language.⁷ They were utterly amazed and asked, "Aren't all these who are speaking Galileans?⁸ How is it that each of us hears them in our native language?⁹ People from Parthia, Media, and Elam; those living in Mesopotamia, Judea, and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,¹⁰ Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya near Cyrene; visitors from Rome, both Jews and converts to Judaism;¹¹ Cretans and Arabs—we hear them declaring the mighty works of God in our own tongues!"¹² In amazement and confusion, they asked one another, "What could this mean?"¹³ But others ridiculed them and said, "They have had too much new wine."

¹⁴ Then Peter stood with the Eleven, raised his voice, and addressed the crowd: "Men of Judea and all who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and listen carefully to my words.¹⁵ These people are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day.¹⁶ Instead, this is what was foretold through the prophet Joel:

¹⁷ 'In the last days,' says God, 'I will pour out my Spirit on all people; your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams.¹⁸ On my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those

days, and they will prophesy.¹⁹ I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and clouds of smoke.²⁰ The sun will become dark and the moon will turn to blood before the coming of the great and glorious day of the Lord.²¹ And everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord will find salvation.'

²² "Men of Israel, listen to this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God performed among you through him, as you yourselves know.²³ This man was handed over to you by God's deliberate plan and foreknowledge; and you, with the help of lawless men, put him to death by nailing him to the cross.²⁴ Yet God raised him from the dead, releasing him from the agony of death, because it was impossible for death to maintain its hold on him.²⁵ David spoke concerning him:

'I saw the Lord always before me. Because he is at my right hand, I will not be shaken.²⁶ Therefore my heart is joyful and my tongue exults; and my body will rest in hope,²⁷ because you will not abandon me to the realm of the dead, nor will you let your Holy One see decay.²⁸ You have revealed to me the paths of life; you will fill me with joy in your presence.'

²⁹ "Brothers, I can confidently tell you that the patriarch David died and was buried, and his tomb is here to this day.³⁰ But he was a prophet and understood that God had sworn to him with an oath to place one of his descendants on his throne.³¹ Foreseeing this, he spoke of the Messiah's resurrection, that he was not abandoned to the realm of the dead, nor did his body see decay.³² God has brought this Jesus back to life, and we are all witnesses of this fact.³³ Exalted to the right hand of God, he has received from the Father the promised Holy Spirit and has poured out

Acts

what you now observe and hear.³⁴ For David did not ascend to heaven, and yet he said,

'The Lord declared to my Lord: "Sit at my right hand³⁵ until I place your enemies under your feet."

³⁶ "Therefore let all the house of Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Messiah."

³⁷ When the people heard this, they were deeply moved and said to Peter and the other apostles, "Brothers, what shall we do?" ³⁸ Peter replied, "Turn back and be baptised, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.³⁹ This promise is for you and your children and for all who are distant—for all whom the Lord our God will call."⁴⁰ With many other words he warned them; and he urged them, "Save yourselves from this corrupt generation."⁴¹ Those who embraced his message were baptised, and about three thousand were added to their number that day.

⁴² They committed themselves to the apostles' teaching and to fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.⁴³ Everyone was filled with awe at the many wonders and signs done by the apostles.⁴⁴ All the believers were together and shared everything in common.⁴⁵ They sold their property and possessions to provide for anyone who was in need.⁴⁶ Every day they continued to meet together in the temple courts. They shared meals in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts,⁴⁷ praising God and enjoying the goodwill of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved.

3 Peter and John were going up to the temple at the hour of prayer, which was the ninth hour.² A man who had been lame from birth was being carried to the temple gate

called Beautiful, where he was placed every day to beg for alms from those entering the temple courts.³ Seeing Peter and John about to enter the temple courts, he asked them for alms.⁴ Peter, together with John, fixed his gaze on him and said, "Look at us."⁵ The man gave them his attention, expecting to receive something from them.⁶ Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk."⁷ Taking him by the right hand, he helped him up, and immediately his feet and ankles were strengthened.⁸ He leapt to his feet and began to walk, and went with them into the temple courts, walking and leaping and praising God.⁹ Everyone witnessed him walking about, praising God;¹⁰ and they recognised him as the same man who used to sit begging at the temple gate called Beautiful, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

¹¹ While he clung to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them at the place called Solomon's Colonnade, utterly astonished.¹² When Peter saw this, he addressed the people, "Men of Israel, why are you surprised at this? Why do you stare at us as if by our own power or piety we had made him walk?¹³ The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His servant Jesus, whom you handed over and disowned before Pilate, even though he had decided to release Him.¹⁴ You disowned the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be released to you.¹⁵ You killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, and we are witnesses of this.¹⁶ By faith in the name of Jesus, this man whom you see and know has been made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through Him that has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all.

¹⁷ "And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did your rulers.¹⁸ But God has

Acts

fulfilled what He foretold through all the prophets, that His Christ would suffer in this way.¹⁹ Repent, therefore, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord,²⁰ and that He may send the Messiah, who has been appointed for you, even Jesus.²¹ Heaven must welcome Him until the time comes for God to restore everything, as He promised long ago through His holy prophets.

²² For Moses declared, 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own people; you must listen to everything He tells you.²³ Anyone who does not listen to that prophet will be completely cut off from among the people.'²⁴ Truly, starting with Samuel, all the prophets who have spoken have announced these days.²⁵ You are the heirs of the prophets and of the covenant God made with your fathers. He said to Abraham, 'Through your offspring all peoples on earth will be blessed.'²⁶ When God raised up His servant, He sent Him to you, first, to bless you by turning each of you away from your sinful ways."

4 While they were addressing the people, the priests, the captain of the temple guard, and the Sadducees approached them,² being greatly troubled because the apostles were instructing the people and proclaiming the resurrection of the dead through Jesus.³ They apprehended Peter and John and, as it was already evening, placed them in custody until the following day.⁴ However, many who heard the message believed, and the number of men who believed grew to about five thousand.

⁵ The next day, the rulers, elders, and scribes assembled in Jerusalem.⁶ Annas the high priest was present, along with Caiaphas, John, Alexander, and others of the high priestly lineage.⁷ They had Peter and John brought before them and began to question them: "By what power or in what name have you done

this?"⁸ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, addressed them: "Rulers and elders of the people,⁹ if we are being examined today for a good deed done to a disabled man, as to how he has been healed,¹⁰ let it be known to all of you and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified and whom God raised from the dead, this man stands before you healed.¹¹ He is

'the stone you builders rejected, which has become the chief cornerstone.'

¹² And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among mankind by which we must be saved."

¹³ When they observed the boldness of Peter and John and realised that they were uneducated and ordinary men, they were amazed and recognised them as having been with Jesus.¹⁴ But seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say in opposition.¹⁵ So they ordered them to leave the Council and conferred among themselves,¹⁶ saying, "What shall we do with these men? For it is evident to all who dwell in Jerusalem that a notable miracle has occurred through them, and we cannot deny it.

¹⁷ But to prevent this from spreading further among the people, let us warn them not to speak any longer to anyone in this name."¹⁸ And when they called them back, they commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus.¹⁹ But Peter and John answered them, "Judge for yourselves whether it is right in God's sight to listen to you rather than to God.²⁰ For we are unable to stop telling everyone about what we have seen and heard."²¹ After further threats, they released them, finding no way to punish them because all the people were glorifying God for what had happened.²² For the man who had been healed was over forty years old.

Acts

²³ Upon their release, Peter and John returned to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them.²⁴ When they heard this, they raised their voices together to God and said, "Sovereign Lord, you made the heavens and the earth and the sea, and everything in them.²⁵ You spoke through the Holy Spirit by the mouth of your servant, our father David:

'Why do the nations rage and the peoples plot in vain?²⁶ The kings of the earth rise up and the rulers gather together against the Lord and against his Anointed One.'

²⁷ Truly, Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, gathered in this city to act against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed.²⁸ They carried out what your power and will had decided beforehand should happen.²⁹ And now, Lord, take note of their threats and grant your servants the ability to speak your word with great boldness,³⁰ while you stretch out your hand to heal and perform signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus."
³¹ After they prayed, the place where they were gathered was shaken. They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.

³² The congregation of believers were of one heart and soul. No one claimed any of their possessions as their own, but they shared everything they had.³³ With great power, the apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant grace was upon them all.³⁴ There were no needy persons among them. From time to time, those who owned land or houses sold them, brought the proceeds³⁵ and laid them at the apostles' feet, and they were distributed to anyone who had need.³⁶ Joseph, a Levite from Cyprus, known by the apostles as Barnabas (which translates to "son of encouragement"),

³⁷ sold a field he owned, brought the money, and placed it at the apostles' feet.

5 A man named Ananias, along with his wife Sapphira, sold a piece of property.² With full knowledge of his wife, he kept back part of the proceeds for himself, and brought a portion to lay at the apostles' feet.³ Then Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the money from the land?⁴ Did it not belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, was it not at your disposal? Why have you conceived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God."⁵ Upon hearing these words, Ananias fell down and died; and great fear came upon all who heard of it.⁶ The young men arose, wrapped him up, and carried him out to be buried.

⁷ About three hours later, his wife came in, unaware of what had happened.⁸ Peter asked her, "Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias received for the land?" She replied, "Yes, that is the price."⁹ Peter said to her, "How could you conspire to test the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out also."¹⁰ Immediately she fell down at his feet and died. The young men came in, found her dead, and carried her out to bury her beside her husband.¹¹ A profound sense of awe came over the whole church and all who heard about these events.

¹² Many signs and wonders were performed by the apostles among the people, and all the believers used to meet together in Solomon's Colonnade.¹³ No one else dared to join them, although the people held them in high esteem.

¹⁴ Nevertheless, more believers were added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women.

¹⁵ As a result, people brought the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and mats so that at least Peter's shadow might fall on them as he passed by.¹⁶ Crowds gathered from the

Acts

towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those tormented by unclean spirits, and all were healed.

¹⁷ Then the high priest and all his associates, who were members of the Sadducees, were filled with jealousy. ¹⁸ They arrested the apostles and put them in a public prison. ¹⁹ But during the night, an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and led them out. ²⁰ “Go, stand in the temple courts,” he said, “and share with the people about this new life.” ²¹ At daybreak, they entered the temple courts and began to teach. When the high priest and his associates arrived, they called together the Sanhedrin—the full assembly of the elders of Israel—and sent to the prison for the apostles. ²² But when the officers arrived, they did not find them in the prison, so they returned and reported, ²³ “We found the prison securely locked, with the guards standing at the doors; but when we opened them, we found no one inside.” ²⁴ When the captain of the temple guard and the chief priests heard this, they were perplexed, wondering what might come of this. ²⁵ Then someone came and said, “Look! The men you put in prison are standing in the temple courts, teaching the people.”

²⁶ At that, the captain went with his officers and brought the apostles back without force, for they feared the people might stone them. ²⁷ The apostles were brought in and presented before the Sanhedrin to be questioned by the high priest. ²⁸ “We gave you strict orders not to teach in this name,” he said. “Yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and intend to bring this man’s blood upon us.” ²⁹ Peter and the other apostles replied, “We must follow God rather than human beings!” ³⁰ The God of our ancestors raised Jesus from the dead, whom you killed by hanging on a cross. ³¹ God exalted him to his own right hand as Prince and Saviour, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. ³² We testify to

these matters, as does the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him.”

³³ When they heard this, they were enraged and wanted to put them to death. ³⁴ But a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, respected by all the people, stood up in the Sanhedrin and ordered that the men be put outside for a little while. ³⁵ Then he addressed the Sanhedrin, “Men of Israel, consider carefully what you intend to do with these men.

³⁶ Some time ago Theudas appeared, claiming to be someone significant, and about four hundred men rallied to him. He was killed, all his followers were dispersed, and it all came to nothing. ³⁷ After him, Judas the Galilean appeared in the days of the census and led a band of people in revolt. He too perished, and all his followers were scattered. ³⁸ Therefore, in the present situation, I advise you: Leave these men alone! Let them go! For if their purpose or activity is of human origin, it will fail. ³⁹ But if it is from God, you will not be able to stop them; you may even find yourselves fighting against God.”

⁴⁰ His speech persuaded them. They called the apostles in, flogged them, and ordered them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and then released them. ⁴¹ The apostles left the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they had been counted worthy to suffer disgrace for the Name. ⁴² Day after day, in the temple courts and from house to house, they continued teaching and proclaiming the good news that Jesus is the Messiah.

6 In those days, as the number of disciples was growing, a complaint arose from the Hellenistic Jews against the Hebraic Jews because their widows were being neglected in the daily distribution of food. ² So the Twelve called together the whole group of disciples and said, “It would not be appropriate for us to neglect the word of God in order to serve tables. ³ Therefore, brothers and sisters, select

Acts

seven men from among you who are of good reputation, full of the Spirit and wisdom, whom we can appoint to this duty.⁴ We will then dedicate ourselves to prayer and the ministry of the word.”⁵ This suggestion pleased the entire assembly. They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, along with Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a convert from Antioch.⁶ These men were brought before the apostles, who prayed and laid their hands on them.

⁷ The word of God continued to spread, and the number of disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly, and a large number of priests became obedient to the faith.

⁸ Stephen, endowed with grace and power, was accomplishing significant wonders and signs among the people.⁹ However, opposition arose from members of the Synagogue of the Freedmen, which included Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and others from Cilicia and Asia, who began to dispute with Stephen.¹⁰ Yet they could not withstand the wisdom and the Spirit with which he spoke.¹¹ Then they secretly persuaded some men to claim, “We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God.”¹² They incited the people, the elders, and the teachers of the law, and they seized Stephen and brought him before the Sanhedrin.¹³ They set up false witnesses who testified, “This man never ceases to speak against this holy place and the law.”¹⁴ For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and alter the customs Moses handed down to us.”¹⁵ All who were seated in the Sanhedrin looked intently at Stephen, and they saw that his face was like the face of an angel.

7 The high priest then inquired of Stephen, “Are these accusations accurate?”² Stephen responded, “Brothers and fathers, hear me! The God of glory appeared to our ancestor Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia, before

he resided in Haran.³ And He instructed him, ‘Depart from your country and your kin, and proceed to the land I will reveal to you.’⁴ So Abraham departed from the land of the Chaldeans and settled in Haran. After his father’s death, God moved him to this land where you now live.⁵ He did not grant him any inheritance here, not even a foot of ground. Yet He promised to give it to him as a possession, and to his descendants after him, even though he had no child at that time.⁶ God spoke thus: ‘Your descendants will be strangers in a land not their own, and they will be enslaved and mistreated for four hundred years.⁷ But I will judge the nation they serve as slaves,’ said God, ‘and afterwards they will come out and worship Me in this place.’⁸ Then He gave him the covenant of circumcision. So Abraham became the father of Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ “The patriarchs, out of jealousy, sold Joseph into Egypt. But God was with him,¹⁰ and delivered him from all his tribulations, granting him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who appointed him governor over Egypt and his entire household.¹¹ “Then a famine came upon all Egypt and Canaan, causing great affliction, and our ancestors could not find food.¹² When Jacob learned there was grain in Egypt, he sent our forefathers on their first journey.¹³ On their second visit, Joseph revealed his identity to his brothers, and Pharaoh came to know of Joseph’s family.¹⁴ Joseph then sent for his father Jacob and all his relatives, seventy-five in total.¹⁵ Jacob went down to Egypt, where he and our ancestors died.¹⁶ Their bodies were brought back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had purchased from the sons of Hamor in Shechem for a sum of money.

¹⁷ “As the time approached for God to fulfil His promise to Abraham, the population of our

Acts

people in Egypt increased greatly.¹⁸ Until a new king arose over Egypt who did not know Joseph.¹⁹ This king exploited our people and oppressed our ancestors, forcing them to abandon their infants so they would not survive.²⁰ “At that time Moses was born, and he was no ordinary child. He was cared for in his father’s house for three months.²¹ When he was set outside, Pharaoh’s daughter took him and raised him as her own son.²² Moses was taught in all the wisdom of the Egyptians and was influential in his words and actions.²³ “When he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the Israelites.²⁴ Seeing one of them being wronged, he defended him and avenged the oppressed by striking down the Egyptian.²⁵ He assumed his brethren would understand that God was granting them deliverance through him, but they did not.²⁶ The next day, he came upon two Israelites fighting and tried to reconcile them, saying, ‘Men, you are brothers; why do you wrong each other?’²⁷ But the one who was injuring his neighbour pushed him aside, saying, ‘Who made you a ruler and judge over us?²⁸ Are you planning to kill me as you did the Egyptian yesterday?’²⁹ At this remark, Moses fled and became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.

³⁰ “After forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the flames of a burning bush in the desert near Mount Sinai.³¹ When Moses saw it, he marvelled at the sight. As he approached to observe more closely, the voice of the Lord came to him:³² ‘I am the God of your ancestors, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.’ Moses trembled with fear and did not dare to look.³³ Then the Lord instructed him, ‘Remove your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.³⁴ I have indeed seen the oppression of My people in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning. I have come down to deliver them. Now come, I will send you back to Egypt.’

³⁵ “This Moses whom they rejected, saying, ‘Who made you a ruler and judge?’ is the one God sent as both ruler and deliverer, with the help of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.³⁶ He led them out, performing wonders and signs in Egypt, at the Red Sea, and for forty years in the wilderness.³⁷ “This is the Moses who told the Israelites, ‘God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own people.’³⁸ He was with the congregation in the wilderness, with the angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our ancestors; and he received living words to pass on to us.³⁹ “But our ancestors refused to obey him. Instead, they rejected him and in their hearts longed to return to Egypt.⁴⁰ They told Aaron, ‘Make us gods who will go before us. As for this Moses who led us out of Egypt—we do not know what has happened to him!’⁴¹ At that time they made an idol in the form of a calf. They brought sacrifices to it and rejoiced in what their own hands had made.⁴² But God turned away from them and gave them over to the worship of the sun, moon, and stars. As it is written in the book of the prophets:

‘Did you offer Me sacrifices and offerings for forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?⁴³ You have taken up the tabernacle of Moloch and the star of your god Rephan, the idols you made to worship. Therefore, I will send you into exile beyond Babylon.’

⁴⁴ “Our ancestors had the tabernacle of the covenant law with them in the wilderness. It was made as God directed Moses, according to the pattern he had seen.⁴⁵ Our ancestors received it and brought it with Joshua when they dispossessed the nations God drove out before them. It remained in the land until the time of David,⁴⁶ who found favour with God and asked that he might provide a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.⁴⁷ Yet it was Solomon who built a house for Him.⁴⁸ Nevertheless, the Most High does not reside in

Acts

structures made by human hands. As the prophet says:

⁴⁹ ‘Heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool. What kind of house will you raise for Me?’ says the Lord. ‘Or where will My resting place be? ⁵⁰ Is it not My hand that made all these things?’

⁵¹ “You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; you are just like your ancestors. ⁵² Which of the prophets did your ancestors ever fail to persecute? They killed those who announced the coming of the Righteous One, and now you have become His betrayers and murderers— ⁵³ you who received the law given through angels but have not kept it.”

⁵⁴ When the members of the Sanhedrin heard this, they were enraged and gnashed their teeth at him. ⁵⁵ But Stephen, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁶ “Behold,” he said, “I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.” ⁵⁷ At this, they cried out with loud voices, covered their ears, and rushed at him in unison. ⁵⁸ They dragged him out of the city and began to stone him. Meanwhile, the witnesses laid their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. ⁵⁹ As they stoned Stephen, he called out, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!” ⁶⁰ Then he fell on his knees and cried out, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them.” Having said this, he fell asleep.

8 And Saul consented to his death. On that day, a severe persecution arose against the church in Jerusalem, and all except the apostles were dispersed throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria. ² Faithful men laid Stephen to rest and mourned deeply for him. ³ But Saul was making havoc of the church, entering house after house, and

dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.

⁴ Therefore, those who were scattered went about preaching the word. ⁵ Philip went down to a city of Samaria and began proclaiming the Christ to them. ⁶ The crowds paid close attention to what Philip said, as they heard him and saw the signs he performed. ⁷ For many who had unclean spirits, crying out with loud voices, were coming out of them; and many who were paralysed or lame were healed. ⁸ So as a result, there was great joy in that city.

⁹ Now there was a man named Simon, who had previously practised sorcery in the city and amazed the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great. ¹⁰ All the people, from the least to the greatest, paid attention to him, saying, “This man is the Great Power of God.”

¹¹ They followed him because he had amazed them for a long time with his magic. ¹² But when they believed Philip as he preached the good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptised, both men and women. ¹³ Even Simon himself believed and, after being baptised, continued with Philip. He was amazed as he observed the signs and great miracles.

¹⁴ When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them. ¹⁵ When they arrived, they prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶ For the Holy Spirit had not yet fallen upon any of them; they had only been baptised in the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ So Peter and John lay their hands upon them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

¹⁸ When Simon observed that the Spirit was given through the apostles’ laying on of hands, he offered them money, ¹⁹ saying, “Give me this authority as well, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit.” ²⁰ But Peter said to him, “May your money perish with you, because you thought

Acts

you could obtain the gift of God with money!²¹ You have no share in this ministry, for your heart is not right before God.²² Therefore, repent of this wickedness of yours and pray to the Lord, that, if possible, the intention of your heart may be forgiven.²³ For I see that you are filled with bitterness and held captive by sin."²⁴ Simon answered, "Pray to the Lord for me, so that nothing of what you have said may happen to me."

²⁵ After they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in many Samaritan villages.

²⁶ An angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." (This is a desert road.)²⁷ So he arose and went. There was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure. He had come to Jerusalem to worship,²⁸ and was returning, sitting in his chariot, reading the prophet Isaiah.²⁹ The Spirit said to Philip, "Go up and join this chariot."³⁰ Philip ran up and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and asked, "Do you understand what you are reading?"³¹ He replied, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.³² Now the passage of Scripture he was reading was this:

"He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before its shearer is silent, so he does not open his mouth. ³³ In his humiliation, justice was denied him. Who can speak of his descendants? For his life was taken from the earth."

³⁴ The eunuch asked Philip, "Please tell me, of whom does the prophet say this? Of himself, or of someone else?"³⁵ Then Philip began to speak, and starting from this Scripture, he shared the message of Jesus with him.³⁶ As

they travelled along the road, they came to some water, and the eunuch said, "Look, here is water. What prevents me from being baptised?"³⁷ [This verse is traditionally included in some manuscripts: "Philip said, 'If you believe with all your heart, you may.' And he answered, 'I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.'"]³⁸ And he commanded the chariot to stop. Both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and Philip baptised him.³⁹ When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him again, but went on his way rejoicing.⁴⁰ Philip, however, found himself at Azotus, and as he passed through, he preached the gospel in all the towns until he reached Caesarea.

9 Saul, still uttering threats and murder against the Lord's disciples, went to the high priest,² and requested letters to the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.³ As he travelled and approached Damascus, suddenly a light from heaven shone around him.⁴ He fell to the ground and heard a voice calling to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?"⁵ He inquired, "Who are you, Lord?" and He replied, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.⁶ Rise and enter the city, and there you will be informed of what you are to do."⁷ The men travelling with Saul stood speechless, hearing the voice but seeing no one.⁸ Saul got up from the ground, but though his eyes were open, he could see nothing. So they led him by the hand into Damascus.⁹ For three days he remained blinded and did not eat or drink.

¹⁰ In Damascus there was a disciple named Ananias. The Lord spoke to him in a vision, "Ananias." He answered, "Here I am, Lord."¹¹ The Lord instructed him, "Go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for

Acts

he is praying.¹² He has seen in a vision a man named Ananias come in and lay hands on him to restore his sight.”¹³ Ananias replied, “Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to your saints in Jerusalem.¹⁴ And he has come here with the authority from the chief priests to capture all who call upon your name.”¹⁵ But the Lord said to him, “Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine to bring my name to the Gentiles, to kings, and to the people of Israel;¹⁶ I will reveal to him how much he is to endure for my name.”

¹⁷ So Ananias went and entered the house, and laying his hands on him said, “Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road you were travelling, has sent me so that you may regain your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.”¹⁸ Immediately, something like scales fell from his eyes, and he regained his sight. He got up and was baptised,¹⁹ and after taking food, he was strengthened. Saul spent several days with the disciples in Damascus.²⁰ Without delay, he began to proclaim Jesus in the synagogues, declaring, “He is the Son of God.”

²¹ All who heard him were amazed and said, “Is this not the man who caused havoc in Jerusalem among those who called on this name, and has come here to take them bound to the chief priests?”²² But Saul grew more powerful and confounded the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Messiah.

²³ After many days had passed, the Jews plotted to kill him,²⁴ but their plot became known to Saul. They were watching the city gates day and night to kill him.²⁵ However, his followers took him by night and let him down through an opening in the wall, lowering him in a basket.

²⁶ When he arrived in Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing he was a disciple.²⁷ But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles. He recounted to them how Saul had seen the Lord on the road, and that He had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly in Damascus in the name of Jesus.²⁸ So Saul stayed with them, moving about freely in Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord.²⁹ He conversed and debated with the Hellenistic Jews, but they sought to kill him.³⁰ When the believers learned of this, they took him down to Caesarea and sent him to Tarsus.

³¹ Then the church throughout Judea, Galilee, and Samaria enjoyed a time of peace and was strengthened. Living in reverence for the Lord and encouraged by the Holy Spirit, it grew in numbers.

³² As Peter travelled throughout the region, he came down to visit the saints who lived in Lydda.³³ There he found a man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden for eight years, as he was paralysed.³⁴ “Aeneas,” Peter said to him, “Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and make your bed.” Immediately he got up.³⁵ The people of Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

³⁶ In Joppa there was a disciple named Tabitha (which in Greek is Dorcas); she was always doing good and helping the poor.³⁷ Around that time she became ill and died, and her body was washed and placed in an upstairs room.³⁸ Since Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples, having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, urging him, “Please come at once.”³⁹ Peter went with them, and when he arrived, he was taken upstairs to the room. All the widows stood around him, weeping and showing him the robes and garments Dorcas had made while she was with them.⁴⁰ Peter sent them all out of the room, then knelt down and prayed.

Acts

Turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." She opened her eyes, and seeing Peter, she sat up.⁴¹ He took her by the hand and helped her to her feet. Then he called the saints and widows and presented her alive.⁴² This became known throughout Joppa, and many came to believe in the Lord.⁴³ Peter stayed in Joppa for many days with a tanner named Simon.

10 In Caesarea, there was a man named Cornelius, a centurion of what was known as the Italian Regiment.² He was a devout man who, along with his entire household, feared God. He gave generously to the Jewish people and prayed to God regularly.³ Around three in the afternoon, he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God, who came to him and said, "Cornelius!"⁴ Cornelius looked at him intently and was filled with fear. "What is it, Lord?" he asked. The angel said, "Your prayers and gifts to the poor have ascended as a memorial offering before God.⁵ Now send men to Joppa to bring back a man named Simon, who is also called Peter.⁶ He is lodging with Simon the tanner, whose house is located by the sea."⁷ When the angel who spoke to him had departed, he summoned two of his servants and a devout soldier from among his attendants.⁸ After providing them with all the necessary details, he sent them to Joppa.

⁹ The following day, as they were on their journey and approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof about noon to pray.¹⁰ He felt hungry and desired something to eat, and while the meal was being prepared, he fell into a trance.¹¹ He saw the heavens opened and something resembling a large sheet being lowered to earth by its four corners.¹² In it were all kinds of four-footed animals, as well as reptiles and birds.¹³ Then a voice said to him, "Arise, Peter; kill and eat."¹⁴ But Peter replied, "By no means, Lord! I have never eaten anything impure or unclean."¹⁵ The voice spoke to him again, "What God has made

clean, do not call impure."¹⁶ This occurred three times, and immediately the sheet was taken back to heaven.

¹⁷ While Peter was wondering about the meaning of the vision, the men sent by Cornelius found Simon's house and stood at the gate.¹⁸ They called out, asking if Simon, who was also known as Peter, was staying there.¹⁹ While Peter was still reflecting on the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Look, three men are searching for you.²⁰ Get up, go downstairs, and accompany them without hesitation, for I have sent them."

²¹ Peter went down to the men and said, "I am the one you are seeking. What is the reason for your visit?"²² They replied, "Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous and God-fearing man, well spoken of by the entire Jewish nation, was directed by a holy angel to summon you to his house to hear what you have to say."²³ So Peter invited them in and gave them lodging. The next day, he got ready and went with them, accompanied by some of the believers from Joppa.

²⁴ The following day, he arrived in Caesarea. Cornelius was anticipating their arrival and had gathered his relatives and close friends.²⁵ As Peter entered, Cornelius met him and fell at his feet in reverence.²⁶ But Peter helped him up, saying, "Stand up. I am merely a man myself."²⁷ While conversing with him, Peter went inside and found a large gathering of people.²⁸ He said to them: "You are aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with or visit a Gentile. But God has shown me that I should not call anyone impure or unclean.²⁹ So when I was sent for, I came without raising any objection. May I inquire as to the reason you sent for me?"

³⁰ Cornelius answered, "Four days ago, at this very hour, I was praying in my house at the ninth hour, and suddenly a man in shining

Acts

clothes stood before me.³¹ and said, ‘Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your gifts to the poor have been remembered before God.³² Send to Joppa for Simon, who is also called Peter. He is staying at the house of Simon the tanner, by the sea.’³³ So I sent for you immediately, and you have been kind enough to come. Now we are all here in the presence of God to listen to everything the Lord has commanded you to tell us.’

³⁴ Then Peter began to speak: “I now truly understand that God shows no partiality³⁵ but welcomes from every nation the one who fears Him and does what is right.³⁶ You are aware of the message God sent to the people of Israel, proclaiming the good news of peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all.³⁷ You know what has happened throughout Judea, beginning in Galilee after the baptism that John preached—³⁸ how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, because God was with Him.³⁹ We are witnesses of everything He did in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed Him by hanging Him on a cross,⁴⁰ but God raised Him from the dead on the third day and allowed Him to be seen,⁴¹ not by all the people, but by witnesses whom God had already chosen—by us who ate and drank with Him after He rose from the dead.⁴² He commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that He is the one appointed by God as judge of the living and the dead.⁴³ All the prophets bear witness about Him: they testify so that all who have faith in Him receive forgiveness of sins through His name.”

⁴⁴ While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came upon all who were listening to the message.⁴⁵ The Jewish believers who had come with Peter were amazed that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out even on the Gentiles.⁴⁶ They

heard them speaking in various languages and glorifying God. Then Peter said,⁴⁷ “Surely no one can prevent these people from being baptised with water. They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have.”⁴⁸ So he directed that they be baptised in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked Peter to stay with them for a few days.

11 The apostles and the brothers and sisters throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.² When Peter went up to Jerusalem, the Jewish believers took issue with him,³ saying, “You went into the house of uncircumcised men and ate with them.”⁴ Peter began and explained everything to them in an orderly manner:⁵ “I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision: something like a large sheet being let down from heaven by its four corners, and it came down to where I was.⁶ I looked into it and saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, reptiles, and birds of the air.⁷ Then I heard a voice instructing me, ‘Arise, Peter; prepare and eat.’⁸ But I said, ‘Certainly not, Lord! Nothing impure or unclean has ever entered my mouth.’⁹ The voice spoke from heaven again, ‘Do not consider anything impure that God has made clean.’¹⁰ This happened three times, and then it was all taken back to heaven.¹¹ Right then, three men who had been sent to me from Caesarea arrived at the house where we were staying.¹² The Spirit told me to go with them without hesitation. These six brothers also went with me, and we entered the man’s house.¹³ He told us how he had seen an angel in his house, saying, ‘Send to Joppa for Simon, who is called Peter.¹⁴ He will bring you a message through which you and your entire household will find salvation.’¹⁵ As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit came upon them just as He had come upon us at the beginning.¹⁶ Then I remembered what the Lord had said: ‘John used water for baptism, but you will be baptised with the Holy Spirit.’¹⁷ So if God gave

Acts

them the same gift He gave us who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I to think that I could oppose God?"¹⁸ When they heard this, they quieted down and glorified God, saying, "So then, God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance that leads to life."

¹⁹ Those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose in connection with Stephen travelled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, spreading the word only among Jews.²⁰ But some of them, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, went to Antioch and began to speak to Greeks also, proclaiming the good news about the Lord Jesus.²¹ The Lord's guidance was with them, and a large number of people believed and turned to the Lord.²² Word of this reached the church in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas to Antioch.²³ When he arrived and saw the grace of God, he was glad and encouraged them all to remain true to the Lord with all their hearts.²⁴ He was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and a considerable number of people were added to the Lord.²⁵ Barnabas then travelled to Tarsus to find Saul,²⁶ and when he found him, he brought him to Antioch. For a whole year Barnabas and Saul met with the church and taught a large number of people. The disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

²⁷ At this time, some prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch.²⁸ One of them, named Agabus, stood up and through the Spirit predicted that a severe famine would spread over the entire Roman world. This occurred during the reign of Claudius.²⁹ The disciples, each according to their ability, decided to provide help for the brothers and sisters living in Judea.³⁰ They did this, sending their gift to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Around this time, King Herod laid hands on some members of the church, intending to harm them.² He had James, the brother of John, executed with the sword.³ Seeing that

this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter as well. This took place during the Festival of Unleavened Bread.⁴ After arresting him, he put him in prison, assigning him to be guarded by four squads of soldiers. Herod planned to bring him out for public trial after the Passover.⁵ Peter was kept in prison, but the church was fervently praying to God for him.

⁶ The night before Herod was to bring him to trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, while guards stood at the entrance.⁷ Suddenly, an angel of the Lord appeared, and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him, saying, "Get up quickly." The chains fell off Peter's wrists.⁸ The angel instructed him, "Put on your belt and sandals." Peter did so. Then he said, "Wrap your cloak around you and follow me."⁹ Peter followed him out of the prison, but he did not realise that what was happening was real; he thought he was seeing a vision.¹⁰ They passed the first and second guards and came to the iron gate leading to the city, which opened by itself. They went through it and walked along one street, and suddenly the angel left him.

¹¹ Peter came to himself and said, "Now I am certain that the Lord has sent his angel and rescued me from Herod's grasp and from all that the Jewish people were expecting."¹² When he realised this, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John, also called Mark, where many people had gathered and were praying.¹³ Peter knocked at the outer entrance, and a servant girl named Rhoda came to answer.¹⁴ Recognising Peter's voice, she was so overjoyed that she ran back without opening it and exclaimed, "Peter is at the door!"¹⁵ They said to her, "You're out of your mind." But she kept insisting it was true. They said, "It must be his angel."¹⁶ Peter continued knocking, and when they opened the door and saw him, they were astonished.¹⁷ Peter

Acts

motioned with his hand for them to be silent and explained how the Lord had brought him out of prison. "Tell these things to James and the brothers," he said, and then he left for another place.

¹⁸ In the morning, there was no small commotion among the soldiers regarding what had become of Peter. ¹⁹ When Herod had searched for him and did not find him, he examined the guards and ordered their execution. Then he went down from Judea to Caesarea and stayed there.

²⁰ He was in conflict with the people of Tyre and Sidon. They came to him in unity, and after securing the support of Blastus, the king's chamberlain, they sought peace because their region depended on the king's country for food. ²¹ On the appointed day, Herod, wearing his royal robes, sat on his throne and delivered a public address. ²² The people shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man." ²³ Immediately, because Herod did not give glory to God, an angel of the Lord struck him down, and he was eaten by worms and died.

²⁴ Yet, the message of God continued to grow and spread. ²⁵ Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had completed their mission, taking with them John, who was also called Mark.

13 In the church at Antioch there were prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen (who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch), and Saul. ² As they were worshipping and fasting, serving the Lord, the Holy Spirit spoke, "Set apart Barnabas and Saul for me, they are to do the work to which I have called them." ³ After they had fasted and prayed, they laid their hands on them and sent them on their way.

⁴ So, sent forth by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia and sailed from there to Cyprus. ⁵ Upon arriving at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. John was with them as their assistant. ⁶ They travelled through the whole island until they reached Paphos. There they encountered a Jewish sorcerer and false prophet named Bar-Jesus, ⁷ who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. The proconsul summoned Barnabas and Saul because he desired to hear the word of God. ⁸ But Elymas the sorcerer (for that is the translation of his name) opposed them and tried to turn the proconsul away from the faith. ⁹ Then Saul, also known as Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him ¹⁰ and said, "You are full of deceit and fraud, a son of the devil, an enemy of all righteousness. Will you not stop perverting the straight ways of the Lord? ¹¹ Now the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind, unable to see the sun for a time." Immediately mist and darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking someone to lead him by the hand. ¹² When the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, being amazed at the teaching of the Lord.

¹³ Paul and his companions set sail from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia, where John left them to return to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ From Perga they continued to Pisidian Antioch. On the Sabbath they went into the synagogue and sat down. ¹⁵ After the reading from the Law and the Prophets, the synagogue leaders sent word to them, saying, "Brothers, if you have a word of encouragement for the people, please speak." ¹⁶ Paul stood up, motioned with his hand, and said: "Men of Israel and you who fear God, listen: ¹⁷ The God of the people of Israel chose our ancestors and made the people prosper during their stay in Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He led them out of it. ¹⁸ For about forty years, He cared for them in the wilderness. ¹⁹ He overthrew seven nations in

Acts

Canaan, giving their land to His people as an inheritance.²⁰ All this took about 450 years. After this, He gave them judges until the time of Samuel the prophet.²¹ Then the people asked for a king, and God gave them Saul son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, who ruled for forty years.²² After removing him, He raised up David to be their king. God testified concerning him: 'I have found David son of Jesse, a man after My own heart; he will do everything I want him to do.'²³ From David's descendants, God brought forth Jesus as the Saviour for Israel, just as He had promised.²⁴ Before the coming of Jesus, John preached a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.²⁵ As John was completing his work, he said: 'Who do you suppose I am? I am not He. But there is one coming after me whose sandals I am not worthy to untie.'

²⁶ "Brothers, children of Abraham's family, and you God-fearing Gentiles, it is to us that this message of salvation has been sent.²⁷ The people of Jerusalem and their rulers did not recognise Jesus, yet in condemning Him, they brought to fulfilment the words of the prophets that are read every Sabbath.²⁸ Though they found no grounds for a death sentence, they requested Pilate to have Him executed.²⁹ When they had completed all that was written about Him, they took Him down from the cross and laid Him in a tomb.³⁰ Yet God resurrected Him, from the dead³¹ and for many days He appeared to those who had accompanied Him from Galilee to Jerusalem. They are now His witnesses to our people.³² "We bring you the good news: What God promised our ancestors³³ He has fulfilled for us, their children, by raising Jesus. As it is written in the second Psalm:

'You are My Son; today I have become Your Father.'

³⁴ God raised Him from the dead, ensuring He would never be subject to decay. As God has said,

'I will grant you the holy and sure blessings promised to David.'

³⁵ So it is also stated elsewhere:

'You will not allow Your Holy One to ever decay.'

³⁶ "Now when David had served God's purpose in his own generation, he passed away; he was buried with his ancestors and his body decayed.³⁷ But the one whom God raised from the dead did not experience decay.³⁸ "Therefore, my friends, let it be known to you that through Jesus the forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you.³⁹ Through Him everyone who believes is set free from every sin, a justification you could not obtain under the law of Moses.⁴⁰ Be careful that what the prophets have said does not happen to you:

'41 Look, you scoffers, look in wonder and vanish, for I am going to do something in your days that you would never believe, even if someone told you.'"

⁴² As Paul and Barnabas were leaving the synagogue, the people invited them to speak more about these things on the following Sabbath.⁴³ When the congregation was dismissed, many of the Jews and devout converts to Judaism followed Paul and Barnabas, who spoke with them and urged them to continue in the grace of God.

⁴⁴ On the following Sabbath, nearly the whole city gathered to hear the word of the Lord.⁴⁵ When the Jewish leaders saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy. They began to contradict what Paul was saying and spoke abusively against him.⁴⁶ Then Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly: "It was necessary

Acts

to speak the word of God to you first. Since you reject it and do not consider yourselves worthy of eternal life, we now turn to the Gentiles.⁴⁷ For the Lord has instructed us:

'I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.'

⁴⁸ When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and honoured the word of the Lord; and all who were destined for eternal life believed.⁴⁹ The message of the Lord spread throughout the entire region.⁵⁰ But the Jewish leaders incited the devout women of high standing and the leading men of the city. They stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region.⁵¹ So they shook the dust from their feet as a testimony against them and proceeded to Iconium.⁵² And the disciples were filled with joy and the presence of the Holy Spirit.

14 In Iconium, Paul and Barnabas entered the Jewish synagogue together, and spoke in such a manner that a large number of both Jews and Greeks came to believe.² However, the Jews who were not persuaded stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds against the brothers.³ Consequently, Paul and Barnabas spent a significant amount of time there, speaking boldly with reliance on the Lord, who confirmed the message of his grace by allowing signs and wonders to be performed through them.⁴ The people of the city were divided; some sided with the Jews, while others sided with the apostles.⁵ When a plot was formed by both the Gentiles and Jews, along with their leaders, to mistreat and stone them,⁶ they learned of it and escaped to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra, and Derbe, and the surrounding region.⁷ There, they continued to proclaim the gospel.

⁸ In Lystra, there was a man sitting who was lame. He had been disabled from birth and

had never walked.⁹ This man listened to Paul as he spoke. Paul looked intently at him and saw that he had faith to be healed,¹⁰ and called out in a loud voice, "Stand upright on your feet!" At that, the man leapt up and began to walk.¹¹ When the crowd saw what Paul had done, they raised their voices, saying in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have come down to us in human form!"¹² They began calling Barnabas, Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, since he was the chief speaker.¹³ The priest of Zeus, whose temple was just outside the city, brought bulls and garlands to the gates, intending to offer sacrifices with the crowd.

¹⁴ Upon hearing this, the apostles Barnabas and Paul tore their clothes and rushed out into the crowd, shouting,¹⁵ "Men, why are you doing these things? We are also men, of the same nature as you, bringing you good news, that you should turn from these worthless things to the living God, who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and everything in them.¹⁶ In past generations, he allowed all nations to go their own ways.¹⁷ Yet he did not leave himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness."¹⁸ Even with these words, they had difficulty restraining the crowd from offering sacrifices to them.

¹⁹ Then some Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, and having persuaded the crowds, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, thinking he was dead.²⁰ But while the disciples gathered around him, he got up and went back into the city. The next day, he departed with Barnabas for Derbe.

²¹ After they had preached the gospel in that city and gained a considerable number of disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch,²² strengthening the disciples and encouraging them to remain steadfast in the faith, saying, "We must endure many hardships

Acts

to enter the kingdom of God.”²³ Paul and Barnabas appointed elders for them in each church, and with prayer and fasting, they committed them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

²⁴ They travelled through Pisidia and came into Pamphylia.²⁵ After proclaiming the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.²⁶ From there, they returned by sea to Antioch, where they had been entrusted to the grace of God for the work they had completed.²⁷ Upon their arrival, they gathered the church together and reported all that God had done through them and how he had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.²⁸ And they spent a considerable time there with the disciples.

15 Some individuals came down from Judea to Antioch and began instructing the believers, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom taught by Moses, you cannot be saved.”² This led to a sharp dispute and debate between Paul and Barnabas and these individuals. Consequently, Paul and Barnabas, along with some other believers, were appointed to go up to Jerusalem to consult the apostles and elders about this matter.³ The church sent them on their way, and as they travelled through Phoenicia and Samaria, they recounted in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, bringing great joy to all the believers.⁴ Upon their arrival in Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church, the apostles, and the elders, and they reported all that God had accomplished through them.⁵ However, some believers from the sect of the Pharisees stood up and declared, “The Gentiles must be circumcised and instructed to keep the law of Moses.”

⁶ The apostles and elders convened to deliberate on this issue.⁷ After much discussion, Peter rose and addressed them: “Brothers, you know that some time ago God made a choice among you that the Gentiles

might hear the message of the gospel from my lips and believe.⁸ God, who knows the heart, testified by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He did to us.⁹ He showed no partiality between us and them, purifying their hearts through faith.¹⁰ So why are you testing God by placing on the necks of the disciples a yoke that neither our ancestors nor we have been able to bear?¹¹ Indeed, we are convinced that it is through the grace of our Lord Jesus that we are saved, in the same way as they are.”

¹² The entire assembly became silent as they listened to Barnabas and Paul describing the signs and wonders God had performed among the Gentiles through them.¹³ When they finished, James spoke up: “Brothers, listen to me.¹⁴ Simeon has explained how God first intervened to select a people for His name from among the Gentiles.¹⁵ The message of the prophets aligns with this, as it is written:

¹⁶ ‘After this, I will return and restore the fallen house of David. I will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up again,¹⁷ so that the rest of mankind may seek the Lord, including all the Gentiles who bear my name,’¹⁸ says the Lord, who has made these things known from long ago.

¹⁹ Therefore, it is my judgement that we should not trouble the Gentiles who are turning to God,²⁰ but instead we should write to them, instructing them to abstain from food polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from the meat of strangled animals, and from blood.²¹ For the law of Moses has been preached in every city from ancient times and is read in the synagogues on every Sabbath.”

²² Then it seemed good to the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to choose some of their own men and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. They selected Judas, called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the believers.²³ They sent the following

Acts

letter with them: “The apostles and elders, your brothers, to the Gentile believers in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia: Greetings.²⁴ We have heard that some went out from us without our authorisation and have disturbed you, unsettling your minds by what they said.²⁵ Thus, we all agreed to select some men and send them to you with our dear friends Barnabas and Paul—²⁶ men who have already faced death for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.²⁷ Therefore, we are sending Judas and Silas to confirm verbally what we are writing.²⁸ It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us not to burden you with anything beyond these essential requirements:²⁹ You are to abstain from food sacrificed to idols, from blood, from the meat of strangled animals, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these things, you will do well. Farewell.

³⁰ So the men were dispatched and went down to Antioch, where they gathered the church together and delivered the letter.³¹ The people read it and rejoiced for its encouraging message.³² Judas and Silas, who were also prophets, said much to encourage and strengthen the believers.³³ After they had spent some time there, the believers sent them off with a blessing of peace to return to those who had sent them.³⁴ [However, Silas decided to remain there.]³⁵ But Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, where they, along with many others, taught and preached the word of the Lord.

³⁶ Some time later, Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us return and visit the believers in all the towns where we preached the word of the Lord and see how they are doing.”³⁷ Barnabas was inclined to take John, also called Mark, with them.³⁸ But Paul did not think it prudent to take him, because he had left them in Pamphylia and had not continued with them in the work.³⁹ Their disagreement was so intense that they parted ways. Barnabas took Mark and sailed for Cyprus,⁴⁰ but Paul chose Silas and

departed, commended by the believers to the grace of the Lord.⁴¹ He travelled through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

16 Paul travelled to Derbe and then to Lystra, where there was a disciple named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was Greek.² The believers in Lystra and Iconium spoke highly of him.³ Paul desired to have him accompany them on the journey, so he circumcised him because of the Jews in those regions, for they all knew that his father was Greek.⁴ As they journeyed through the cities, they delivered the decrees decided by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem for the people to observe.⁵ Thus the churches were strengthened in faith and increased in number daily.

⁶ Paul and his companions travelled throughout the Phrygian and Galatian region, having been prevented by the Holy Spirit from speaking the word in Asia.⁷ When they reached the border of Mysia, they attempted to enter Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them.⁸ So, bypassing Mysia, they went down to Troas.⁹ During the night, Paul had a vision of a man from Macedonia standing and pleading with him, saying, “Come over to Macedonia and help us.”¹⁰ After seeing the vision, we immediately made efforts to go to Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to proclaim the gospel to them.

¹¹ Setting sail from Troas, we made a direct course to Samothrace, and the following day to Neapolis.¹² From there, we travelled to Philippi, a leading city of the district of Macedonia and a Roman colony; we stayed in this city for several days.¹³ On the Sabbath, we went outside the city gate to the riverside, where we expected to find a place of prayer; we sat down and began to speak to the women who had gathered there.¹⁴ A woman named Lydia, a dealer in purple cloth from the city of Thyatira and a worshiper of God, was listening.

Acts

The Lord opened her heart to respond to Paul's message.¹⁵ When she and her household were baptised, she urged us, saying, "If you consider me faithful to the Lord, come and stay at my house." She persuaded us.

¹⁶ As we were going to the place of prayer, we were met by a female slave who had a spirit of divination, bringing much profit to her owners through fortune-telling.¹⁷ She followed Paul and us, crying out, "These men are servants of the Most High God, who are proclaiming to you the way of salvation."¹⁸ She continued doing this for many days. Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her!" And it left her at that moment.

¹⁹ When her owners saw that their hope of profit was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace before the authorities.²⁰ They brought them to the magistrates and said, "These men are Jews and are causing trouble in our city,²¹ advocating customs unlawful for us Romans to accept or practise."²² The crowd joined in the attack against them, and the magistrates tore off their garments and ordered them to be beaten with rods.²³ After inflicting many blows upon them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to guard them securely.²⁴ Upon receiving such orders, he put them in the inner cell and fastened their feet in the stocks.

²⁵ Around midnight, Paul and Silas were engaged in prayer and singing hymns to God, while the other prisoners listened to them.²⁶ Suddenly, there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened.²⁷ When the jailer awoke and saw the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, thinking the prisoners had escaped.²⁸

But Paul called out in a loud voice, "Do not harm yourself, for we are all here!"

²⁹ The jailer called for lights, rushed in, and trembling with fear, fell before Paul and Silas.³⁰ He then brought them out and asked, "Gentlemen, what must I do to be saved?"³¹ They replied, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household."³² They shared the message of the Lord with him and with all who were in his house.³³ At that hour of the night, he took them and washed their wounds; then immediately he and all his household were baptised.³⁴ He brought them into his house, set food before them, and was filled with joy because he had come to believe in God—he and his whole household.

³⁵ When daylight came, the magistrates sent their officers with the order: "Release those men."³⁶ The jailer reported this to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent word that you may be released. Now therefore, come out and go in peace."³⁷ But Paul said to the officers, "They have beaten us publicly without a trial, men who are Roman citizens, and have thrown us into prison. Now, do they want to release us secretly? No indeed! Let them come themselves and escort us out."³⁸ The officers reported these words to the magistrates, and they were alarmed when they heard that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens.³⁹ They came to placate them and escorted them from the prison, requesting them to leave the city.⁴⁰ After leaving the prison, they went to Lydia's house, where they met with the brothers and sisters and encouraged them. Then they departed.

17 When Paul and his companions travelled through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they arrived at Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.² According to his usual practice, Paul went into the synagogue, and for three Sabbaths he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,³ explaining and

Acts

demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise from the dead, saying, “This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Christ.”⁴ Some of the Jews were convinced and joined Paul and Silas, along with a large number of God-fearing Greeks and a considerable number of prominent women.⁵ But the Jews, becoming envious, gathered some wicked men from the marketplace, formed a mob, and set the city in an uproar; they attacked Jason’s house, seeking to bring them out to the people.⁶ When they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some other believers before the city authorities, shouting, “These men who have caused trouble all over the world have now come here,⁷ and Jason has welcomed them. They are all acting against Caesar’s decrees, saying that there is another king, Jesus.”⁸ The crowd and the city officials were unsettled when they heard these things.⁹ After they had taken security from Jason and the others, they released them.

¹⁰ That night, the believers immediately sent Paul and Silas away to Berea. Upon arrival, they went to the synagogue of the Jews.¹¹ The Berean Jews were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures daily to see if what Paul said was true.¹² Consequently, many of them believed, along with a significant number of prominent Greek women and men.¹³ But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that Paul was proclaiming the word of God in Berea as well, they came there too, agitating and stirring up the crowds.¹⁴ The believers immediately sent Paul to the coast, while Silas and Timothy remained in Berea.¹⁵ Those who escorted Paul brought him as far as Athens, and after receiving instructions for Silas and Timothy to join him as soon as possible, they departed.

¹⁶ While Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he observed that the city was full of idols.¹⁷ So he

reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and God-fearing Greeks, and in the marketplace every day with those who happened to be present.¹⁸ Some Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also engaged him in discussion. Some said, “What is this babbler trying to say?” Others remarked, “He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign deities,” because he was preaching Jesus and the resurrection.¹⁹ Then they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, “May we know what this new teaching is that you are presenting?²⁰ For you are bringing some strange ideas to our ears, and we want to know what they mean.”²¹ (All the Athenians and the foreigners living there spent their time doing nothing but talking about and listening to the latest ideas.)

²² Paul then stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, “Men of Athens, I perceive that in every way you are very religious.²³ For as I walked around and examined your objects of worship, I found an altar with this inscription: ‘TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.’ Therefore, what you worship in ignorance, this I proclaim to you.²⁴ The God who made the world and everything in it, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made by human hands.²⁵ Nor is he served by human hands, as if he needed anything, since he himself provides everyone with life and breath and all things.²⁶ From one man he made every nation of mankind to inhabit the whole earth, having determined their appointed times and the boundaries of their dwelling places,²⁷ so that they would seek God, if perhaps they might feel their way towards him and find him, though he is not far from any one of us.²⁸ For through him we live, move, and have our being, as even some of your own poets have said, ‘For we are indeed his offspring.’²⁹ Therefore, since we are God’s offspring, we ought not to think that the divine nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image made by human design and skill.³⁰ In the past, God overlooked such ignorance, but now he

Acts

calls all people everywhere to repent,³¹ because he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man he has appointed. He has given proof of this to everyone by raising him from the dead.”

³² When they heard about the resurrection of the dead, some of them mocked, but others said, “We want to hear you again on this subject.” ³³ With that, Paul departed from the Council. ³⁴ Some people joined him and believed, among whom were Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these events, Paul departed from Athens and travelled to Corinth.² There he encountered a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently arrived from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had decreed that all Jews should leave Rome. Paul approached them,³ and since he shared their trade, he stayed with them, and they worked together, for they were tentmakers by profession.⁴ Every Sabbath, Paul engaged in discussions in the synagogue, attempting to persuade both Jews and Greeks.

⁵ When Silas and Timothy arrived from Macedonia, Paul dedicated himself fully to the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.⁶ However, when they opposed and reviled him, he shook out his garments and declared to them, “Your blood be upon your own heads! I am innocent. From now on I will turn to the Gentiles.” ⁷ He then left the synagogue and went to the house of Titus Justus, a worshipper of God, whose house was adjacent to the synagogue.⁸ Crispus, the synagogue leader, believed in the Lord with his entire household; and many of the Corinthians who heard Paul believed and were baptised.

⁹ One night, the Lord spoke to Paul in a vision: “Do not be afraid, but continue speaking and do not be silent;¹⁰ for I am with you, and no

one will attack you or harm you, for I have many people in this city.” ¹¹ So Paul remained in Corinth for a year and six months, teaching them the word of God.

¹² While Gallio was the proconsul of Achaia, the Jews made a concerted attack on Paul and brought him before the tribunal,¹³ saying, “This man is persuading people to worship God in ways contrary to the law.” ¹⁴ Just as Paul was about to speak, Gallio addressed the Jews, “If this were a matter of wrongdoing or a serious crime, O Jews, it would be reasonable for me to listen to you;¹⁵ but since it concerns questions about words and names and your own law, see to it yourselves. I refuse to be a judge of such matters.” ¹⁶ And with that, he sent them away from the tribunal.¹⁷ Then they all seized Sosthenes, the leader of the synagogue, and beat him in front of the tribunal. But Gallio showed no concern for any of this.

¹⁸ Paul stayed on in Corinth for a considerable time. He then took leave of the brothers and sisters and set sail for Syria, accompanied by Priscilla and Aquila. Before setting sail, he had his hair cut at Cenchreae because of a vow he had taken.¹⁹ They arrived at Ephesus, where he left Priscilla and Aquila. He himself entered the synagogue and engaged in discussions with the Jews.²⁰ Although they requested him to remain longer, he chose not to stay,²¹ but as he departed, he said, “I will return to you if God wills.” Then he set sail from Ephesus.

²² Upon landing at Caesarea, he went up to Jerusalem and greeted the church, then went down to Antioch.²³ After spending some time there, Paul departed and travelled through the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

²⁴ Meanwhile, a Jew named Apollos, a native of Alexandria and an eloquent man, arrived in Ephesus. He was well-versed in the Scriptures.

Acts

²⁵ He had received instruction in the teachings of the Lord and, being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, though he knew only the baptism of John. ²⁶ He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained the way of God to him more accurately.²⁷ When Apollos wished to cross over to Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote to the disciples to welcome him. Upon his arrival, he greatly assisted those who had believed through grace,²⁸ for he vigorously refuted the Jews in public debate, demonstrating through the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 While Apollos was in Corinth, Paul journeyed through the inland regions and arrived at Ephesus. There he encountered some disciples.² He inquired of them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?” They replied, “We have not even heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.”³ Paul then asked, “Into what then were you baptised?” They answered, “Into John’s baptism.”⁴ Paul explained, “John performed a baptism of repentance, instructing the people to believe in the one who was to come after him, that is, in Jesus.”⁵ Upon hearing this, they were baptised in the name of the Lord Jesus.⁶ When Paul laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they began to speak in tongues and to prophesy.⁷ There were about twelve men in total.

⁸ Paul entered the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, engaging in discussions and persuading them concerning the kingdom of God.⁹ However, when some became stubborn and refused to believe, speaking ill of the Way before the assembly, he departed from them and took the disciples with him, conducting daily discussions in the lecture hall of Tyrannus.¹⁰ This continued for two years, so that all the inhabitants of Asia, both Jews and Greeks, heard the word of the Lord.

¹¹ God performed extraordinary miracles through Paul,¹² so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched his skin were brought to the sick, and their diseases left them and the evil spirits departed.

¹³ Some itinerant Jewish exorcists attempted to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over those possessed by evil spirits, saying, “I adjure you by the Jesus whom Paul preaches.”

¹⁴ There were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, doing this.¹⁵ But the evil spirit responded, “Jesus I know, and Paul I am acquainted with, but who are you?”¹⁶ Then the man with the evil spirit leapt on them, overpowered them all, and assaulted them, so they fled from the house naked and wounded.

¹⁷ This incident became known to all the residents of Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks, and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was held in high esteem.¹⁸ Many believers came forward, confessing and disclosing their practices.¹⁹ A considerable number who practised sorcery brought their books together and burned them in public view; when they calculated the value of the books, it totalled fifty thousand pieces of silver.²⁰ Thus, the word of the Lord continued to grow and prevail mightily.

²¹ After these events, Paul resolved in the Spirit to travel to Jerusalem, passing through Macedonia and Achaia, saying, “After I have been there, I must also visit Rome.”²² He sent two of his assistants, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, while he remained in Asia for a time.

²³ Around that period, a significant disturbance arose concerning the Way.²⁴ A silversmith named Demetrius, who crafted silver shrines of Artemis, generated substantial business for the craftsmen.²⁵ He gathered them, along with the workers in related trades, and said, “Men, you know that our prosperity derives from this business.²⁶ And you observe and hear that not

Acts

only in Ephesus but in nearly all of Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a large number of people, asserting that gods made by human hands are not gods at all.²⁷ There is a danger not only that our trade will lose its good name, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis will be discredited, and she, whom all Asia and the world worship, will be deprived of her majesty."

²⁸ When they heard this, they were filled with rage and began shouting, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"²⁹ The whole city was thrown into confusion, and they rushed together into the theatre, dragging along Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's travelling companions from Macedonia.³⁰ Paul wanted to go into the assembly, but the disciples would not allow him.³¹ Even some of the Asiarchs, who were friends of Paul, sent word to him, urging him not to venture into the theatre.³² The assembly was in chaos: some were shouting one thing, some another, and most of them did not know why they had gathered.³³ The Jews in the crowd pushed Alexander forward, and he motioned for silence, intending to make a defence before the people.³⁴ But when they recognised that he was a Jew, they all shouted in unison for about two hours, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"

³⁵ The city clerk quieted the crowd and said, "Men of Ephesus, who does not know that the city of Ephesus is the guardian of the temple of the great Artemis and of her image which fell from heaven?³⁶ Since these facts are undeniable, you ought to remain calm and not act rashly.³⁷ You have brought these men here, though they have neither desecrated temples nor spoken against our goddess.³⁸ If Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen have a grievance against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls; let them bring charges against one another.³⁹ If there is anything further you wish to address, it must be settled in a lawful assembly.⁴⁰ For we are

in danger of being charged with rioting because of today's events, as there is no justification for this commotion, and we would be unable to account for this disorderly gathering."⁴¹ Having spoken in this manner, he brought the assembly to a close.

20 After the uproar had subsided, Paul summoned the disciples, and after encouraging them, he said farewell and departed for Macedonia.² He journeyed through those regions, offering much encouragement to the people, and eventually arrived in Greece.³ He remained there for three months. However, when a plot was laid against him by the Jews as he was about to sail for Syria, he resolved to return through Macedonia.⁴ He travelled with Sopater, son of Pyrrhus from Berea, Aristarchus and Secundus from Thessalonica, Gaius from Derbe, Timothy, along with Tychicus and Trophimus from the province of Asia.⁵ These men proceeded ahead and awaited our arrival at Troas.⁶ We sailed from Philippi after the Festival of Unleavened Bread, and five days later joined them at Troas, where we stayed for seven days.

⁷ On the first day of the week, we gathered to break bread. Paul spoke to the people, and because he intended to leave the next day, he continued his message until midnight.⁸ The upper room where we were assembled was well-lit with many lamps.⁹ A young man named Eutychus was sitting on the window sill, falling into a deep sleep as Paul prolonged his discourse. Overcome by sleep, he fell from the third storey and was picked up dead.¹⁰ Paul went down, threw himself upon him, and embracing him, said, "Do not be alarmed, for he is alive."¹¹ Paul then went back upstairs, broke bread and ate. After conversing until daybreak, he departed.¹² The young man was taken home alive, and they were greatly comforted.

Acts

¹³ We went ahead to the ship and sailed to Assos, intending to take Paul on board there, for he had arranged to travel by land. ¹⁴ When he met us at Assos, we took him on board and proceeded to Mitylene. ¹⁵ Sailing from there, we arrived the next day opposite Chios; the following day we crossed over to Samos, and the day after that we reached Miletus. ¹⁶ Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus to avoid spending time in Asia, as he was hurrying to reach Jerusalem, if possible, by the day of Pentecost.

¹⁷ From Miletus, he sent to Ephesus and summoned the elders of the church. ¹⁸ When they arrived, he said to them, "You know how I lived the entire time I was with you, from the first day I set foot in Asia. ¹⁹ I served the Lord with great humility and with tears, enduring the trials that came upon me through the plots of the Jews. ²⁰ I did not hesitate to proclaim anything that would be beneficial to you, teaching you publicly and from house to house. ²¹ I solemnly testified to both Jews and Greeks about repentance towards God and faith in our Lord Jesus.

²² "And now, led by the Spirit, I am on my way to Jerusalem, uncertain of what will happen to me there, ²³ except that the Holy Spirit warns me in every city that imprisonment and hardships await me. ²⁴ However, I consider my life worth nothing to me; my only aim is to finish the race and complete the ministry I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of God's grace.

²⁵ "Now I know that none of you among whom I have preached the kingdom will see my face again. ²⁶ Therefore, I declare to you today that I am free from the responsibility for any of you. ²⁷ For I did not hesitate to proclaim to you the entire plan of God. ²⁸ Be on guard for yourselves and for all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Shepherd the church of God, which He purchased with

His own blood. ²⁹ I know that after I leave, fierce wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. ³⁰ Even from among your own number, men will arise and distort the truth to draw away disciples after them. ³¹ Therefore, be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never ceased to warn each of you night and day with tears.

³² "Now I entrust you to God and to the word of His grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified. ³³ I have not coveted anyone's silver, gold, or clothing. ³⁴ You yourselves know that these hands have supplied my own needs and the needs of my companions. ³⁵ In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words of the Lord Jesus, who said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

³⁶ When Paul had finished speaking, he knelt down and prayed with them all. ³⁷ They all wept as they embraced Paul and repeatedly kissed him. ³⁸ Their greatest sorrow was his statement that they would never see his face again. Then they accompanied him to the ship.

21 After we had parted from them, we set sail and made a direct course to Cos, and the following day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara.² We found a ship going across to Phoenicia, so we went aboard and set sail.³ When we came in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on our left, we sailed on to Syria and landed at Tyre, where the ship was to unload its cargo.⁴ We searched for the disciples and stayed there for seven days. Through the Spirit, they kept telling Paul not to go to Jerusalem.⁵ When our time there was ended, we departed and continued our journey, and they all, with their wives and children, escorted us out of the city. On the beach, we knelt down to pray.⁶ After saying farewell to each other, we boarded the ship, and they returned to their homes.

Acts

⁷ We completed our voyage from Tyre and arrived at Ptolemais, where we greeted the brothers and sisters and stayed with them for a day.⁸ The next day we left and went to Caesarea, where we entered the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the Seven, and stayed with him.⁹ He had four daughters who were not married, and they prophesied.¹⁰ While we were staying there for some days, a prophet named Agabus came down from Judea.¹¹ He came to us, took Paul's belt, and bound his own feet and hands, saying, "The Holy Spirit says, 'In this way the Jews in Jerusalem will bind the man who owns this belt and will deliver him to the Gentiles.'"¹² When we heard this, we, along with the local residents, pleaded with Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.¹³ Then Paul responded, "Why are you weeping and breaking my heart? I am ready not only to be bound but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."¹⁴ Since he would not be persuaded, we ceased and said, "The Lord's will be done."

¹⁵ After these days, we prepared and went up to Jerusalem.¹⁶ Some of the disciples from Caesarea also accompanied us, bringing us to the home of Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we were to stay.

¹⁷ Upon our arrival in Jerusalem, the brothers and sisters gave us a warm welcome.¹⁸ The following day, Paul went with us to meet James, and all the elders were present.¹⁹ After greeting them, Paul detailed one by one the things God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.²⁰ When they heard this, they glorified God and said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews have believed, and they are all zealous for the law.²¹ They have been informed that you teach all the Jews among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children or follow our customs.²² What should be done? They will certainly hear that you have come.²³ Therefore, do as we advise you: There

are four men with us who have taken a vow.²⁴ Take them and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses so they may shave their heads. Thus everyone will know there is no truth in the reports about you, but that you yourself live in observance of the law.²⁵ As for the Gentile believers, we have written to them our decision that they should abstain from food sacrificed to idols, from blood, from what is strangled, and from sexual immorality."²⁶ The next day, Paul took the men and purified himself along with them. He went to the temple to give notice of the completion of the days of purification, until the offering was made for each of them.

²⁷ When the seven days were nearly completed, the Jews from Asia saw him in the temple and stirred up the crowd, laying hands on him,²⁸ shouting, "Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches everyone everywhere against our people, the law, and this place. Moreover, he has brought Greeks into the temple and defiled this holy place."²⁹ (They had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city and assumed Paul had brought him into the temple.)³⁰ The whole city was stirred up, and the people rushed together. They seized Paul and dragged him out of the temple, and immediately the gates were shut.³¹ While they were trying to kill him, word reached the commander of the Roman cohort that all Jerusalem was in confusion.³² He immediately took soldiers and centurions and ran down to the crowd. When they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.³³ The commander came up, arrested him, and ordered him to be bound with two chains. He then asked who he was and what he had done.³⁴ Some in the crowd shouted one thing and some another. Since the commander could not ascertain the truth because of the uproar, he ordered Paul to be brought into the barracks.³⁵ When Paul reached the steps, the violence of the mob was so great that he had to be carried by the

Acts

soldiers.³⁶ The crowd followed, shouting, “Away with him!”

³⁷ As Paul was about to be brought into the barracks, he asked the commander, “May I say something to you?” He replied, “Do you speak Greek?³⁸ Then you are not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a revolt and led four thousand men of the Assassins out into the wilderness?”³⁹ Paul said, “I am a Jew from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city. I beg you, let me speak to the people.”⁴⁰ After receiving permission, Paul stood on the steps and motioned to the people with his hand. When there was a great silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew dialect, saying,

22 “Brothers and fathers, hear my defence which I now offer to you.”² When they heard him speaking to them in the Hebrew dialect, they became even more quiet; and he said:³ “I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city. I was educated under Gamaliel, strictly according to the law of our ancestors, being zealous for God just as you all are today. ⁴ I pursued this Way relentlessly, binding and putting both men and women into prisons,⁵ as the high priest and all the Council of the elders can testify. I also received letters from them to their associates in Damascus, and went there to bring even those who were there to Jerusalem as prisoners to be punished.

⁶ “But as I was on my journey, nearing Damascus around noon, a very bright light from heaven suddenly surrounded me,⁷ then I fell to the ground and heard a voice that said, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?’⁸ I inquired, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ The reply came, ‘I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.’⁹ Those who were with me saw the light, but did not understand the voice of the one who was speaking to me.¹⁰ And I said, ‘What shall I do, Lord?’ And the Lord said to me, ‘Get up and go into Damascus, and there you will be told all that has been appointed for

you to do.’¹¹ Since I could not see because of the brightness of that light, I was led by the hand by those who were with me into Damascus.

¹² “Now a certain Ananias, a man who was devout by the law’s standards and well spoken of by all the Jews who lived there,¹³ came to me, and standing nearby he said to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive your sight!’ And at that moment I looked up at him.¹⁴ And he said, ‘The God of our ancestors has appointed you to know his will and to see the Righteous One and to hear a message from his mouth.¹⁵ For you will testify for him to all people about what you have seen and heard.¹⁶ Now why do you delay? Get up, be baptised, and wash away your sins by calling on his name.’

¹⁷ “When I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, I fell into a vision,¹⁸ and I saw him saying to me, ‘Hurry and leave Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about me.’¹⁹ And I said, ‘Lord, they themselves know that in one synagogue after another I used to imprison and beat those who believed in you.²⁰ And when the blood of your martyr Stephen was being shed, I was there, giving my approval and watching over the garments of those who were executing him.’²¹ Then he said to me, ‘Go! For I am sending you far away to the Gentiles.’

²² They listened to him up to this point, and then they raised their voices and said, “Away with such a man from the earth, for he should not be allowed to live!”²³ As they were shouting and throwing off their cloaks and tossing dust into the air,²⁴ the commander ordered that he be brought into the barracks, saying that he was to be interrogated by flogging to find out the reason why they were shouting against him that way.²⁵ But when they stretched him out with straps, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, “Is it lawful

Acts

for you to flog a Roman citizen who has not been condemned?”²⁶ When the centurion heard this, he approached the commander and reported, “What are you about to do? This man is a Roman citizen.”²⁷ The commander came and asked Paul, “Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?” And he said, “Yes.”²⁸ The commander replied, “I acquired this citizenship for a large sum of money.” And Paul said, “But I was actually born a citizen.”²⁹ Therefore, those who were about to interrogate him immediately backed away from him; and the commander also became fearful when he realised that Paul was a Roman citizen and that he had put him in chains.

³⁰ On the next day, wanting to know for certain why Paul had been accused by the Jews, he released him and ordered the chief priests and all the Council to assemble, and he brought Paul down and placed him before them.

23 Paul, looking intently at the Council, said, “Brothers, I have conducted myself with a clear conscience before God up to this day.”² At this, the high priest Ananias commanded those standing near him to strike Paul on the mouth.³ Paul responded, “God will strike you, you whitewashed wall! You sit there to judge me according to the law, yet in violation of the law, you order me to be struck!”⁴ Those nearby said, “Do you dare to speak against God’s high priest?”⁵ Paul replied, “I was not aware, brothers, that he was the high priest; for it is written: ‘You must not speak evil of a ruler of your people.’”

⁶ Perceiving that some were Sadducees and others Pharisees, Paul called out in the Council, “Brothers, I am a Pharisee, descended from Pharisees. I am on trial concerning the hope of the resurrection of the dead.”⁷ When he said this, a dissension arose between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the assembly was divided.⁸ (The Sadducees say there is no resurrection, nor angels, nor spirits,

but the Pharisees acknowledge them all.)⁹ A great uproar ensued, and some of the scribes of the Pharisaic party stood up and argued fiercely, saying, “We find nothing wrong with this man. Suppose a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?”¹⁰ The dissension became so intense that the commander feared Paul might be torn apart by them. He ordered the troops to go down, take him by force, and bring him into the barracks.

¹¹ That night, the Lord appeared to Paul and said, “Be encouraged! Just as you have testified about me in Jerusalem, you must also testify in Rome.”

¹² The following morning, a group of Jews devised a plan and took an oath not to eat or drink until they had killed Paul.¹³ Over forty men participated in this scheme.¹⁴ They went to the chief priests and elders and said, “We have taken a solemn oath not to eat anything until we have killed Paul.¹⁵ Now you and the Council should petition the commander to bring him down to you, as if you were going to examine his case more thoroughly. We are ready to kill him before he arrives.”

¹⁶ But when the son of Paul’s sister heard of this ambush, he went into the barracks and informed Paul.¹⁷ Paul called one of the centurions and said, “Take this young man to the commander; he has something to report to him.”¹⁸ So the centurion took him to the commander and said, “Paul, the prisoner, called me and asked me to bring this young man to you because he has something to tell you.”¹⁹ The commander took him by the hand, drew him aside, and asked privately, “What do you have to report to me?”²⁰ He said, “The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul down to the Council tomorrow, as though they were going to inquire more thoroughly about him.²¹ Do not be persuaded by them, for more than forty of them are lying in wait to ambush him. They have taken an oath not to eat or

Acts

drink until they have killed him. They are ready now, awaiting your consent.”²² The commander dismissed the young man with this instruction: “Do not tell anyone that you have reported this to me.”

²³ Then he summoned two of his centurions and instructed them, “Prepare two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea at the third hour of the night.²⁴ Provide mounts for Paul so that he may be taken safely to Governor Felix.”

²⁵ He wrote a letter with the following content:
²⁶ “From Claudius Lysias, to the esteemed Governor Felix: Greetings.²⁷ This man was seized by the Jews and was about to be killed by them, but I intervened with the troops and rescued him, having learned that he is a Roman citizen.²⁸ Wishing to ascertain the basis for the accusations against him, I brought him to their Council.²⁹ I discovered that he was accused over questions of their law, but had no charge deserving death or imprisonment.³⁰ When I was informed of a plot against him, I sent him to you at once, ordering his accusers to present their case against him before you.”

³¹ So the soldiers, following their orders, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.³² The next day, they allowed the horsemen to continue with him, while they returned to the barracks.³³ When the horsemen arrived in Caesarea, they delivered the letter to the governor and handed over Paul.³⁴ The governor read the letter and inquired from which province Paul was. Upon learning that he was from Cilicia,³⁵ he said, “I will hear your case when your accusers arrive.” Then he ordered that Paul be kept under guard in Herod’s Praetorium.

24 After five days, the high priest Ananias went down to Caesarea with some elders and a lawyer named Tertullus, and they presented

their charges against Paul to the governor.² When Paul was summoned, Tertullus began his accusation, saying to the governor, “We have enjoyed great peace under you, and your foresight has brought about reforms for this nation.³ In every way and everywhere, most excellent Felix, we acknowledge this with all gratitude.⁴ But, so as not to weary you further, I request that you hear us briefly, by your kindness.⁵ We have found this man to be a public menace, stirring up dissensions among the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the Nazarene sect.⁶ He even attempted to desecrate the temple, so we seized him.⁷ [and we would have judged him according to our law]⁸ By examining him yourself, you will be able to ascertain the truth about all these charges we are bringing against him.”⁹ The other Jews joined in the accusation, affirming that these things were so.

¹⁰ When the governor nodded for him to speak, Paul replied: “I know that for many years you have been a judge over this nation; therefore, I gladly make my defence.¹¹ You can verify that it was no more than twelve days ago that I went up to Jerusalem to worship.¹² They did not find me arguing with anyone at the temple, or stirring up a crowd in the synagogues or anywhere else in the city.¹³ Nor can they prove to you the charges they are now making against me.¹⁴ However, I confess that I worship the God of our ancestors in accordance with the Way, which they call a sect. I believe everything that is in accordance with the Law and written in the Prophets,¹⁵ and I share the hope in God that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked.¹⁶ In view of this, I strive always to maintain a clear conscience before God and man.

¹⁷ After several years, I came to bring charitable gifts to my nation and to present offerings.¹⁸ I was ceremonially clean when they found me in the temple courts doing this,

Acts

without any crowd or disturbance. But there were some Jews from Asia—¹⁹ who ought to be here before you and bring charges if they have anything against me.²⁰ Or let these men here state what crime they found in me when I stood before the Council—²¹ unless it was this one statement I shouted while standing among them: ‘It is concerning the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you today.’”

²² Then Felix, who had a rather accurate knowledge of the Way, adjourned the proceedings. “When Lysias the commander comes,” he said, “I will decide your case.”²³ He ordered the centurion to keep Paul in custody but to allow him some freedom and not to prevent any of his friends from attending to his needs.

²⁴ Some days later, Felix arrived with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish. He sent for Paul and listened to him speak about faith in Christ Jesus.²⁵ As Paul discussed righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix became frightened and said, “That is enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will summon you.”²⁶ At the same time, he was hoping that Paul would offer him money, so he sent for him frequently and talked with him.²⁷ After two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, but because Felix wanted to grant a favour to the Jews, he left Paul imprisoned.

25 A few days after arriving in the province, Festus travelled to Jerusalem from Caesarea.² The chief priests and the leaders of the Jews brought charges against Paul and pleaded with Festus.³ They requested a favour against Paul, asking that he be brought to Jerusalem, while they were planning an ambush to kill him on the way.⁴ Festus replied that Paul was being held in Caesarea, and that he himself was about to leave soon.⁵ He said, “Let the influential men among you come with

me, and if there is anything wrong about the man, let them bring charges against him there.”

⁶ After spending eight or ten days with them, Festus went down to Caesarea. The next day, he took his seat on the tribunal and ordered Paul to be brought before him.⁷ When Paul arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing many serious charges which they could not prove.⁸ Paul defended himself, stating, “I have not done anything wrong against the Jewish law, the temple, or Caesar.”⁹ Festus, wanting to do the Jews a favour, asked Paul, “Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial on these charges before me?”¹⁰ Paul replied, “I am standing before Caesar’s tribunal, where I ought to be tried. I have done no wrong to the Jews, as you know very well.¹¹ If I am guilty and have done anything deserving death, I do not refuse to die; but if the charges against me are not true, no one has the right to hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar!”¹² After conferring with his council, Festus declared, “You have appealed to Caesar; to Caesar you shall go.”

¹³ Several days later, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived in Caesarea to pay their respects to Festus.¹⁴ Since they were spending many days there, Festus discussed Paul’s case with the king, saying, “There is a man who was left as a prisoner by Felix.¹⁵ When I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges against him, asking for a sentence of condemnation.¹⁶ I told them that it is not the Roman custom to hand over anyone before they have faced their accusers and have had the opportunity to defend themselves against the charges.¹⁷ When they came here with me, I did not delay, but convened the court the next day and ordered the man to be brought in.¹⁸ When his accusers stood up, they did not charge him with any of the crimes I had expected.¹⁹ Rather, they had

Acts

some points of dispute with him about their own beliefs and about Jesus, who had died and whom Paul asserted was alive.²⁰ Being at a loss on how to investigate such matters, I asked if he was willing to go to Jerusalem and stand trial there.²¹ But when Paul appealed to be held for the Emperor's decision, I ordered him to be kept in custody until I could send him to Caesar."²² Agrippa said to Festus, "I would like to hear the man myself." Festus replied, "Tomorrow you shall hear him."

²³ The next day, Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp and entered the audience room with the high-ranking military officers and the prominent men of the city. At Festus's command, Paul was brought in.²⁴ Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all who are present with us, you see this man about whom the whole Jewish community has appealed to me, both in Jerusalem and here, shouting that he ought not to live any longer.²⁵ I found he had done nothing deserving death, but since he appealed to the Emperor, I decided to send him to Rome.²⁶ However, I have nothing definite to write to His Majesty about him. Therefore, I have brought him before all of you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after this investigation, I may have something to write.²⁷ For it seems unreasonable to me to send a prisoner to Rome without specifying the charges against him."

26 Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You are allowed to speak for yourself." So Paul gestured with his hand and began his defence:
² "King Agrippa, I consider myself fortunate to make my defence before you today concerning all the charges brought against me by the Jews,³ especially since you are well-versed in all Jewish customs and issues. Therefore, I ask you to listen to me patiently.⁴ All the Jews know about my way of life from my youth, which was spent from the beginning in my own nation and in Jerusalem.⁵ They have known

me for a long time, if they are willing to testify, that I lived according to the strictest sect of our religion, as a Pharisee.⁶ And now I am on trial because of my hope in the promise that God made to our ancestors.⁷ This is the promise our twelve tribes hope to attain as they earnestly serve God night and day. It is for this hope, O king, that I am accused by the Jews.⁸ Why should any of you consider it unbelievable that God raises the dead?

⁹ "I too was convinced that I should do all I could to oppose the name of Jesus of Nazareth.¹⁰ And that is exactly what I did in Jerusalem. With authority from the chief priests, I imprisoned many of the saints, and when they were condemned to death, I cast my vote against them.¹¹ I frequently punished them in all the synagogues and tried to force them to blaspheme. In my extreme rage, I pursued them even to foreign cities.

¹² "While engaged in this, I was travelling to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests.¹³ At midday, O king, I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those travelling with me.¹⁴ We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice speaking to me in Hebrew, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to resist the prods.'¹⁵ I asked, 'Who are you, Lord?' And the Lord replied, 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.¹⁶ But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you to appoint you as a servant and a witness of what you have seen and what I will show you.¹⁷ I will deliver you from your own people and from the Gentiles. I am sending you to them¹⁸ to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those sanctified by faith in me.'

¹⁹ "So then, King Agrippa, I was obedient to the vision from heaven.²⁰ First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and all

Acts

Judea, and then to the Gentiles, I preached that they should repent and turn to God, demonstrating their repentance by their deeds. ²¹ This is why some Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill me. ²² But God has helped me to this day, and so I stand here testifying to both small and great, saying nothing beyond what the prophets and Moses said would happen— ²³ that the Messiah would suffer and, being the first to rise from the dead, would proclaim light to both his own people and the Gentiles.”

²⁴ At this point, Festus interrupted Paul’s defence, shouting, “Paul, you are out of your mind! Your great learning is driving you insane.” ²⁵ But Paul replied, “I am not insane, most excellent Festus, but speak words of truth and reason. ²⁶ The king is aware of these matters, and I speak to him with confidence, as I am convinced none of this has escaped his notice, since it was not done in a corner. ²⁷ King Agrippa, do you accept the words of the prophets? I am aware that you do.” ²⁸ Then Agrippa said to Paul, “Do you think that in such a short time you can persuade me to become a Christian?” ²⁹ Paul replied, “Short time or long, I pray to God that not only you but all who are listening to me today may become what I am, except for these chains.”

³⁰ The king stood up, along with the governor, Bernice, and those seated with them. ³¹ After they left the room, they began discussing among themselves, saying, “This man is not doing anything deserving death or imprisonment.” ³² Agrippa remarked to Festus, “This man could have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

27 When it was determined that we should sail for Italy, Paul and some other prisoners were handed over to a centurion named Julius, who was part of the Augustan cohort. ² We embarked on a ship from Adramyttium that was set to sail to the ports along the coast of

Asia, and we set out to sea, accompanied by Aristarchus, a Macedonian from Thessalonica. ³ The following day we arrived at Sidon; and Julius, showing kindness to Paul, allowed him to visit his friends to receive care. ⁴ From there we set sail again and travelled under the shelter of Cyprus, as the winds were against us. ⁵ After sailing across the sea along the coasts of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we arrived at Myra in Lycia. ⁶ There the centurion found an Alexandrian ship bound for Italy and transferred us onto it. ⁷ We made slow progress for many days and with difficulty reached a point off Cnidus. When the wind did not permit us to continue, we sailed under the shelter of Crete, off Salmone. ⁸ With difficulty, we sailed along the coast and came to a place called Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea.

⁹ After much time had been lost and sailing had become hazardous, as it was now past the Day of Atonement, Paul began to warn them, ¹⁰ “Men, I perceive that this voyage will result in damage and great loss, not only to the cargo and the ship, but also to our lives.” ¹¹ However, the centurion was more convinced by the pilot and the owner of the ship than by what Paul had said. ¹² Since the harbour was unsuitable for wintering, the majority decided to set sail, hoping to reach Phoenix, a harbour in Crete facing southwest and northwest, to spend the winter there.

¹³ When a gentle south wind began to blow, they thought they had obtained their goal, so they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to the shore. ¹⁴ But shortly afterwards, a fierce wind called the Northeaster swept down from the island. ¹⁵ The ship was caught by the storm and unable to head into the wind, so we gave way to it and were driven along. ¹⁶ As we passed under the shelter of a small island called Cauda, we were barely able to secure the ship’s boat. ¹⁷ After hoisting it aboard, they used ropes to undergird the ship. Fearing they might run aground on the sandbars of Syrtis,

Acts

they lowered the sea anchor and let the ship be driven along.¹⁸ The next day, as we were being violently tossed by the storm, they began to throw the cargo overboard.¹⁹ On the third day, they discarded the ship's tackle with their own hands.²⁰ When neither sun nor stars appeared for many days and the storm continued raging, we finally lost all hope of being saved.

²¹ After they had gone a long time without food, Paul stood up among them and said, "Men, you should have followed my advice not to sail from Crete; then you would have avoided this damage and loss.²² But now I encourage you to take heart, because not one of you will be lost; only the ship will be destroyed."²³ An angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve came to me during the night²⁴ and said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand trial before Caesar, and God has graciously granted you the lives of all who sail with you.'²⁵ So take heart, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me.²⁶ Nonetheless, we must run aground on some island."

²⁷ On the fourteenth night, as we were being driven across the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors sensed they were approaching land.²⁸ They took soundings and found the water to be twenty fathoms deep. A short time later, they took soundings again and found it was fifteen fathoms deep.²⁹ Fearing that we might run aground on the rocks, they dropped four anchors from the stern and prayed for daylight.³⁰ The sailors attempted to escape from the ship and had lowered the ship's boat into the sea, pretending they were going to lay out anchors from the bow.³¹ Then Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these men remain with the ship, you cannot be saved."³² So the soldiers cut the ropes that held the ship's boat and let it drift away.

³³ Just before dawn, Paul encouraged them all to eat. "For the last fourteen days," he said, "you have been in constant suspense and have gone without food—you haven't eaten anything.

³⁴ Now I urge you to take some food. It is necessary for your survival. Not one of you will lose even a single hair from your head."³⁵

After saying this, he took some bread and offered thanks to God in front of them all. Then he broke it and began to eat.³⁶ They all felt encouraged and also took some food.³⁷ In total, there were 276 of us on board.³⁸ When they had eaten as much as they wanted, they lightened the ship by throwing the wheat into the sea.

³⁹ When daylight came, they did not recognise the land, but they saw a bay with a sandy beach, where they planned to run the ship aground if they could.⁴⁰ Casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea and at the same time untied the ropes that held the rudders. Then they hoisted the foresail to the wind and made for the beach.⁴¹ However, the ship struck a sandbar and became grounded. The bow stuck fast and would not move, and the stern was shattered by the pounding of the surf.⁴² The soldiers intended to kill the prisoners to prevent any of them from swimming away and escaping.⁴³ But the centurion, wanting to save Paul's life, prevented them from carrying out their plan. He ordered those who could swim to jump overboard first and get to land.⁴⁴ The rest were to follow, some on planks and others on pieces of the ship. In this way, everyone reached land safely.

28 Once we had reached safety, we discovered that the island was named Malta.² The islanders displayed remarkable kindness to us; they lit a fire and welcomed us all, as it was rainy and cold.³ Paul gathered a bundle of sticks and placed them on the fire, and a viper, driven out by the heat, latched onto his hand.⁴ When the islanders observed the snake

Acts

hanging from his hand, they said to one another, "This man must indeed be a murderer; although he escaped the sea, justice has not permitted him to live."⁵ Paul, however, shook the snake off into the fire and suffered no harm.⁶ The people anticipated that he would swell up or suddenly fall dead, but after waiting a long time and seeing nothing unusual happen to him, they changed their minds and declared he was a god.

⁷ In the vicinity, there was an estate belonging to Publius, the chief official of the island. He welcomed us and showed us generous hospitality for three days.⁸ Publius's father was bedridden, suffering from fever and dysentery. Paul visited him, and after praying, laid his hands on him and healed him.⁹ Following this event, the rest of the island's sick came and were healed.¹⁰ The islanders honoured us in many ways, and when we were ready to set sail, they provided us with the necessary supplies.

¹¹ After three months, we set sail on an Alexandrian ship that had wintered on the island, with the figurehead of the twin gods Castor and Pollux.¹² We arrived at Syracuse and stayed there for three days.¹³ From there, we sailed and reached Rhegium. A day later, a south wind arose, and on the following day, we arrived at Puteoli.¹⁴ There, we found some brothers and sisters who invited us to stay with them for a week. And so we came to Rome.¹⁵ The brothers and sisters there, having heard of our arrival, travelled as far as the Forum of Appius and the Three Taverns to meet us. Upon seeing them, Paul thanked God and took courage.

¹⁶ When we arrived in Rome, Paul was permitted to live by himself, with a soldier to guard him.

¹⁷ Three days later, Paul called together the local Jewish leaders. When they had gathered,

he said to them, "Brothers, although I have done nothing against our people or the customs of our ancestors, I was arrested in Jerusalem and handed over to the Romans.¹⁸ They examined me and intended to release me, as I was not guilty of any crime deserving death.¹⁹ But when the Jews objected, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not that I had any accusation against my nation.²⁰ For this reason, I have requested to see you and speak with you, for it is because of the hope of Israel that I am bound with this chain."²¹ They replied, "We have not received any letters from Judea about you, nor have any of the brothers who have come here reported or spoken anything bad about you.²² But we wish to hear your views, for we know that people everywhere are speaking against this sect."

²³ They arranged to meet Paul on a certain day, and more people came to his lodging. He explained to them from morning till evening, testifying about the kingdom of God and trying to persuade them about Jesus from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets.²⁴ Some were convinced by his words, but others refused to believe.²⁵ They disagreed among themselves and began to leave after Paul made this final remark: "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah the prophet to your ancestors,²⁶ saying,

'Go to this people and say, "You will be ever hearing but never understanding; you will be ever seeing but never perceiving."²⁷ For the hearts of this people have grown dull; they scarcely hear with their ears, and they have shut their eyes. Otherwise, they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.'

²⁸ "Therefore, understand that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen."

Acts

²⁹ [When he had said these things, the Jews left, having a great dispute among themselves.] ³⁰ Paul remained there for two full years in his own rented house and welcomed all who came to him, ³¹ proclaiming the kingdom of God and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, without hindrance.

Romans

1 Paul, a devoted follower of Christ Jesus, appointed as an apostle, designated for the gospel of God—² which he had promised long ago through his prophets in the holy Scriptures,³ concerning his Son, who was a descendant of David according to the flesh,⁴ and who was declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord.⁵ Through him we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles for his name's sake.⁶ And you also are among those who are called to belong to Jesus Christ.⁷ To all who are loved by God in Rome, called to be saints: Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is being proclaimed throughout the world.⁹ For God, whom I serve in my spirit in the preaching of the gospel of his Son, is my witness as to how unceasingly I remember you¹⁰ always in my prayers, asking that now at last by God's will I may succeed in coming to you.¹¹ I am eager to see you so that I may share with you some spiritual gift to strengthen you—¹² so that we may encourage one another by our faith, yours and mine.¹³ I do not want you to be unaware, brothers and sisters, that I have often planned to come to you (but have been prevented until now) so that I may have a harvest among you, just as I have had among the other Gentiles.¹⁴ I have a duty to both Greeks and non-Greeks, both to the wise and the foolish.¹⁵ That is why I am eager to preach the gospel also to you who are in Rome.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes: first to the Jew, then to the Gentile.¹⁷ For in it the righteousness of God is revealed—a righteousness that is by faith from start to finish, as it is written: "The righteous will live by faith."

¹⁸ For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness,¹⁹ because what is known about God is plain to them, for God has made it plain to them.²⁰ For since the creation of the world, God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly perceived, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse.

²¹ For although they knew God, they neither honoured him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened.²² Though they claimed wisdom, they became foolish²³ and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles.

²⁴ Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to impurity, to dishonour their bodies with one another.²⁵ They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is blessed forever. Amen.

²⁶ For this reason God gave them over to degrading passions. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones.²⁷ In the same way, the men abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men and received in themselves the due penalty for their error.

²⁸ Furthermore, just as they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done.²⁹ They have become filled with all manner of wickedness, evil, greed, and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice. They are gossips,³⁰ slanderers, those who despise God, insolent, arrogant, and boastful; they invent

Romans

ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents;³¹ they lack understanding, fidelity, love, and mercy.³² Although they are aware of God's righteous decree that those who engage in such actions deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them.

2 Therefore, you have no excuse, whoever you are, when you pass judgment on others; for at the point where you judge another, you are condemning yourself, because you who judge are doing the same things.² And we know that God's judgment against those who do such things is according to truth.³ So when you, a mere human, pass judgment on them and yet do the same things, do you think you will escape God's judgment?⁴ Or do you disregard the riches of His kindness, forbearance, and patience, not realising that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance?⁵ But because of your stubbornness and unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed.⁶ He will repay each person according to their deeds.⁷ To those who by perseverance in doing good seek glory, honour, and immortality, He will give eternal life.⁸ But for those who are self-seeking and reject the truth and follow unrighteousness, there will be wrath and indignation.⁹ There will be trouble and distress for every human being who does evil: first for the Jew, then for the Greek;¹⁰ but glory, honour, and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Greek.¹¹ For God shows no favouritism.

¹² Everyone who has sinned without the Law will also face destruction without the Law, and everyone who has sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law.¹³ For it is not those who merely hear the Law who are righteous in God's sight, but those who act upon the Law will be justified.¹⁴ Indeed, when Gentiles, who do not have the Law, do by nature things

required by the Law, they are a law unto themselves, even though they do not have the Law.¹⁵ They show that the requirements of the Law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts sometimes accusing them and at other times defending them.¹⁶ This will take place on the day when God judges people's secrets through Christ Jesus, as my gospel declares.

¹⁷ Now if you identify as a Jew and rely on the Law and take pride in God,¹⁸ if you understand His will and approve of what is superior because you are instructed by the Law,¹⁹ if you are convinced that you are a guide for the blind, a light for those who are in darkness,²⁰ an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of infants, because you have in the Law the embodiment of knowledge and truth—²¹ you, then, who instruct others, do you not instruct yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal?²² You who say that people should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who detest idols, do you rob temples?²³ You who take pride in the Law, do you dishonour God by breaking the Law?²⁴ As it is written: "Because of you, God's name is blasphemed among the Gentiles."

²⁵ Circumcision has value if you observe the Law, but if you break the Law, it is as if you had not been circumcised.²⁶ So if those who are not circumcised keep the Law's requirements, will they not be regarded as though they were circumcised?²⁷ The person who is not physically circumcised and yet obeys the Law will judge you who, despite having the written code and circumcision, are a lawbreaker.²⁸ A person is not a Jew who is one only outwardly, nor is circumcision only outward and physical.²⁹ No, a person is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is circumcision of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter. Such a person's praise is not from others, but from God.

Romans

3 What advantage, then, does the Jew have? Or what is the benefit of circumcision? ² Much in every respect! First of all, they have been entrusted with the very words of God. ³ What if some did not believe? Will their lack of faith nullify God's faithfulness? ⁴ Certainly not! Let God be true, and every person a liar, just as it is stated:

"So that you may be justified in your words and prevail when you are judged."

⁵ But if our unrighteousness highlights God's righteousness, what shall we say? That God is unjust in bringing his wrath upon us? (I speak from a human perspective.) ⁶ Certainly not! For if that were the case, how could God judge the world? ⁷ But if through my falsehood God's truthfulness increases to his glory, why am I still judged as a sinner? ⁸ And why not say—as we are slanderously reported as saying—"Let us do evil that good may come"? Their condemnation is just. ⁹ What then? Are we any better off? Not at all! For we have already charged that both Jews and Greeks are all under the power of sin. ¹⁰ For it is written:

"There is no one righteous, not even one; ¹¹ there is no one who truly understands; there is no one who seeks after God. ¹² All have turned away, they have become worthless; there is no one who does good, not even one." ¹³ *"Their throats are open graves; with their tongues they keep deceiving." "The poison of vipers is on their lips."* ¹⁴ *"Their mouths are filled with curses and bitterness."* ¹⁵ *"Their feet are quick to spill blood; ¹⁶ destruction and distress are in their paths, ¹⁷ and they have not understood nor known the way of peace."* ¹⁸ *"They do not have reverence for God before their eyes."*

¹⁹ Now we know that whatever the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God. ²⁰ Therefore no

one will be justified in his sight by the works of the law; for through the law comes knowledge of sin. ²¹ But now, apart from the law, the righteousness of God has been revealed, being testified to by the Law and the Prophets. ²² This righteousness is given through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no distinction, ²³ for everyone has sinned and falls short of the glory of God, ²⁴ and all are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ God presented Christ as a sacrifice of atonement, through the shedding of his blood, to be received by faith. He did this to demonstrate his righteousness, because in his forbearance he had left the sins committed beforehand unpunished— ²⁶ he did this to demonstrate his righteousness at the present time, so that he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. ²⁷ What place, then, is there for boasting? It is ruled out. By what kind of law? By a law of works? No, but by the law of faith. ²⁸ For we hold that a person is justified by faith, independent of the works of the law. ²⁹ Or is God only the God of the Jews? Is he not also the God of the Gentiles? Indeed, of the Gentiles too, ³⁰ since there is only one God, who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through the same faith. ³¹ Do we then nullify the law by this faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we uphold the law.

4 What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has discovered in this matter? ² If indeed Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. ³ What does Scripture declare? "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him as righteousness." ⁴ Now to the one who works, wages are not credited as a gift, but as something due. ⁵ However, to the one who does not work but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, their faith is credited as righteousness. ⁶ Just as David also speaks of the blessedness of the

Romans

person to whom God credits righteousness apart from works:

⁷ “Happy are those whose wrongdoings are forgiven, whose sins are covered. ⁸ Blessed is the one whose sin the Lord will not count against them.”

⁹ Is this blessedness only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised? For we say that faith was credited to Abraham as righteousness.¹⁰ Under what circumstances was it credited? Was it while he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? It was not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised.¹¹ And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised, so that he might be the father of all who believe without being circumcised, that righteousness might be credited to them.¹² And he is also the father of the circumcised who not only are circumcised but who also follow in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.¹³ It was not through the law that Abraham and his descendants received the promise that he would be heir of the world, but through the righteousness that comes by faith.¹⁴ For if those who rely on the law are heirs, then faith is made void and the promise is nullified,¹⁵ because the law results in wrath. And where there is no law, there is no transgression.¹⁶ Therefore, the promise is based on faith, so that it may rest on grace and be assured to all Abraham's offspring—not only to those who are of the law but also to those who share the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all.¹⁷ As it is written: “I have made you a father of many nations.” He is our father in the sight of God, in whom he believed—the God who gives life to the dead and calls into being things that do not exist.¹⁸ Against all hope, Abraham in hope believed and so became the father of many nations, just as it had been said to him, “So shall your descendants be.”¹⁹ Without weakening in his

faith, he considered his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb.²⁰ Yet he did not hesitate through unbelief regarding God's promise, but was strengthened in his faith and gave glory to God,²¹ being fully persuaded that God had the power to do what He had promised.²² This is the reason “it was credited to him as righteousness.”²³ The words “it was credited to him” were written not for his sake alone,²⁴ but also for us, to whom it will be credited—for us who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead.²⁵ He was handed over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification.

5 Thus, being justified by faith, we enjoy peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,² through whom we have also gained access by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.³ Not only this, but we also rejoice in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance;⁴ and perseverance leads to proven character; and proven character fosters hope;⁵ and hope does not put us to shame, because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit who has been given to us.⁶ For while we were still powerless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly.⁷ Very rarely will anyone die for a righteous person, though for a good person someone might dare to die.⁸ But God demonstrates His love for us in this way: while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.⁹ Much more then, now that we have been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from God's wrath through Him.¹⁰ For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, shall we be saved by His life.¹¹ And not only this, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received reconciliation.¹² Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and in this

Romans

way death spread to all people, because all sinned—¹³ For before the law, sin was in the world, but sin is not counted against anyone when there is no law.¹⁴ Nevertheless, death reigned from the time of Adam to Moses, even over those who did not sin in the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a pattern of the one to come.¹⁵ But the gift is not like the trespass. For if by the trespass of the one man the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, overflow to the many.¹⁶ The gift is not like the result of the one man's sin; for the judgment followed one sin and brought condemnation, but the gift followed many trespasses and brought justification.¹⁷ For if by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ.¹⁸ So then, just as through one trespass the result was condemnation for all people, so also through one act of righteousness the result was justification and life for all people.¹⁹ For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of one man the many will be made righteous.²⁰ The law was introduced so that the trespass might increase; but where sin increased, grace increased all the more,²¹ so that, just as sin reigned in death, grace might also reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Should we continue in sin so that grace may abound?² Certainly not! We who have died to sin, how can we live in it any longer?³ Or do you not know that all of us who were baptised into Christ Jesus were baptised into his death?⁴ We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death, so that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life.⁵ For if we have been united with him in the

likeness of his death, we shall certainly also be united with him in the likeness of his resurrection.⁶ Knowing this, that our old self was crucified with him, so that the body of sin might be rendered powerless, that we should no longer be slaves to sin.⁷ For anyone who has died has been freed from sin.⁸ If we have shared in Christ's death, we believe that we will also share in his life.⁹ Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer has dominion over him.¹⁰ He died to sin once for all; but now he lives, and he lives to God.¹¹ In the same way, consider yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus.¹² Therefore, do not allow sin to rule in your mortal body, making you obey its desires.¹³ Do not offer any part of yourself to sin as an instrument of unrighteousness, but rather offer yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and offer every part of yourself to him as an instrument of righteousness.¹⁴ For sin shall not be your master, because you are not under law, but under grace.¹⁵ What should we conclude? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not!¹⁶ Do you not know that when you offer yourselves to someone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?¹⁷ But thanks be to God that, though you were slaves to sin, you have become obedient from the heart to the form of teaching to which you were entrusted.¹⁸ You have been liberated from sin and have become servants of righteousness.¹⁹ I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. Just as you used to offer the parts of your body as slaves to impurity and to ever-increasing lawlessness, so now offer them as slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification.²⁰ For when you were slaves to sin, you were free from the control of righteousness.²¹ What benefit did you reap at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? For the end of those things is death.²² But now that you have

Romans

been set free from sin and have become servants of God, the benefit you reap leads to sanctification, and the result is eternal life.²³ For the wages of sin is death, but that gracious gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Do you not know, brothers and sisters (for I am addressing those who are familiar with the law), that the law has authority over a person only as long as they live?² For instance, a married woman is legally bound to her husband while he is alive; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law that binds her to him.³ So then, if she is with another man while her husband is still alive, she is called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from that law, so she is not an adulteress if she is with another man.⁴ Therefore, my brothers and sisters, you also died to the law through the body of Christ, so that you might belong to another, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit for God.⁵ For when we were in the realm of the flesh, the sinful passions, which were aroused by the law, were at work in us, so that we bore fruit for death.⁶ But now, having died to what once bound us, we are released from the law so that we serve in the new way of the Spirit, and not in the old way of the written code.⁷ What shall we say then? Is the law sinful? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known what sin was except through the law. For I would not have known what coveting was if the law had not said, "You shall not covet."⁸ But sin, taking the opportunity afforded by the commandment, produced in me every kind of coveting. For apart from the law, sin is dead.⁹ There was a time when I lived without the law; but when the commandment arrived, sin came alive and I died.¹⁰ I found that the commandment, which was intended to bring life, actually brought death.¹¹ For sin, taking the opportunity afforded by the commandment, deceived me, and through it, put me to death.¹² Therefore,

the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous, and good.¹³ Did that which is good, then, become death to me? By no means! Rather, it was sin, in order that it might be recognised as sin by bringing about my death through what is good, so that through the commandment sin might become utterly sinful.¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am unspiritual, sold as a slave to sin.¹⁵ I am confused by my actions. For I do not do what I want to do, but rather what I detest.¹⁶ And if I act against my own desires, I acknowledge that the law is good.¹⁷ As it stands, it is no longer I who act, but the sin residing in me.¹⁸ For I know that good itself does not dwell in me, that is, in my flesh. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out.¹⁹ For I fail to do the good I wish to do, but instead, I continue doing the evil I do not wish to do.²⁰ Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but the sin residing in me that does it.²¹ So I find this principle at work: Although I want to do good, evil is right there with me.²² For deep within, I take joy in God's law;²³ but I see another law at work in me, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my body.²⁴ What a troubled person I am! Who will rescue me from this body that is subject to death?²⁵ Thanks be to God, who delivers me through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in my flesh a slave to the law of sin.

8 Therefore, there is now no condemnation whatsoever for those who are in Christ Jesus.² For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has liberated you from the law of sin and death.³ For what the law was powerless to accomplish, weakened as it was by the flesh, God achieved by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to be a sin offering, thus condemning sin in the flesh,⁴ so that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not live according to the

Romans

flesh but according to the Spirit.⁵ Those who live according to the flesh have their minds set on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit have their minds set on the things of the Spirit.⁶ For the mind governed by the flesh is death, but the mind governed by the Spirit is life and peace.⁷ Because the mind set on the flesh is hostile to God; it does not submit to God's law, nor can it do so.⁸ Those who live by the flesh cannot please God.⁹ However, you are not in the realm of the flesh but in the realm of the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, they do not belong to Him.¹⁰ But if Christ is in you, although the body is subject to death because of sin, the Spirit is life because of righteousness.¹¹ And if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.¹² Therefore, brothers and sisters, we have an obligation, but it is not to the flesh, to live according to it—¹³ for if you live by the flesh, you will face death; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the flesh, you will have life.¹⁴ For all who are led by the Spirit of God are the children of God.¹⁵ For you did not receive a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you received a spirit of adoption as sons and daughters by which we cry out, "Abba, Father."¹⁶ The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are God's children.¹⁷ And if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in His sufferings in order that we may also share in His glory.¹⁸ I consider that our current sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us.¹⁹ For the creation eagerly awaits the revealing of the children of God.²⁰ For the creation was subjected to futility, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope²¹ that the creation itself will be freed from its bondage to decay and brought into the freedom and glory of the

children of God.²² We understand that the entire creation has been groaning in the pains of childbirth up to this very moment.²³ Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons and daughters, the redemption of our bodies.²⁴ For in this hope we were saved. But hope that is seen is not hope at all. Who hopes for what they already see?²⁵ But if we hope for what we do not yet see, we wait for it with perseverance.²⁶ In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words.²⁷ And He who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for God's people in accordance with God's will.²⁸ And we are assured that in all things God works for the benefit of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose.²⁹ For those God foreknew He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, so that He might be the firstborn among many brothers and sisters.³⁰ And those He predestined, He also called; those He called, He also justified; those He justified, He also honoured with glory.³¹ What then shall we say in response to these matters? If God is for us, who can be against us?³² He who did not withhold His own Son, but offered Him for us all—how will He not also, along with Him, graciously provide us with all things?³³ Who will bring any accusation against those whom God has chosen? It is God who justifies.³⁴ Who then is the one who condemns? No one. Christ Jesus who died—and more than that, who was raised to life—is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us.³⁵ Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or trouble, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword?³⁶ As the scripture says:

Romans

"For your sake we face death all day long; we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered."

³⁷ No, in all these things we are made more than victorious through Him who loved us. ³⁸ For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor principalities, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, ³⁹ neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is found in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I speak truthfully in Christ, I am not lying; my conscience bears witness with me in the Holy Spirit, ² that I have immense sorrow and unending grief in my heart. ³ For I could wish that I myself were accursed and separated from Christ for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, ⁴ who are Israelites. Theirs is the adoption as sons and daughters, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the Law, the temple service, and the promises. ⁵ Theirs are the patriarchs, and from them is traced the human ancestry of the Messiah, who is God over all, blessed forever. Amen. ⁶ It is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all who are descended from Israel are truly Israel. ⁷ Nor are they all children simply because they are Abraham's descendants, but "through Isaac shall your descendants be named." ⁸ This means it is not the children of the flesh who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are considered descendants. ⁹ For this is how the promise was stated: "At the appointed time I will return, and Sarah will have a son," ¹⁰ And not only this, but also when Rebecca had conceived twins by one man, our father Isaac; ¹¹ for before the twins were born or had done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose according to election might stand, ¹² not by works but by Him who calls, she was told, "The older will serve the younger." ¹³ As it is expressed in the Scriptures: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I did not favour." ¹⁴ What are we to

conclude? Is there any injustice with God? Absolutely not! ¹⁵ For He declared to Moses,

"I will show mercy to whom I choose to show mercy, and I will show compassion to whom I choose to show compassion."

¹⁶ So it does not depend on human desire or effort, but on God's mercy. ¹⁷ For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "I raised you up for this very purpose, that I might show my power in you and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." ¹⁸ Therefore, He has mercy on whom He wants to have mercy, and He hardens whom He wants to harden. ¹⁹ You might then ask, "Why does He still find fault? For who can oppose His will?" ²⁰ But who are you, a mere human, to talk back to God? Shall what is formed say to the one who formed it, "Why did you make me like this?" ²¹ Does the potter not have the authority to shape from the same lump of clay some pottery for special purposes and some for common use? ²² What if God, willing to show His wrath and make His power known, bore with great patience the objects of His wrath prepared for destruction? ²³ What if He did this to make known the riches of His glory upon the objects of His mercy, whom He prepared in advance for glory, ²⁴ including us, whom He also called, not only from the Jews but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As He says in Hosea:

"I will call them 'my people' who were not my people, and I will call her 'my loved one' who was not my loved one," ²⁶ and, *"It shall be that in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' there they will be called 'children of the living God.'*"

²⁷ Isaiah declares regarding Israel:

"Though the number of the Israelites be like the sand by the sea, only the remnant will be saved." ²⁸ For the Lord will carry out His word on the earth, thoroughly and quickly."

Romans

²⁹ And just as Isaiah said previously:

"Unless the Lord Almighty had left us descendants, we would have become like Sodom, and would have been like Gomorrah."

³⁰ What are we to conclude? That the Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have attained righteousness, a righteousness that is by faith; ³¹ but Israel, in pursuit of a law of righteousness, did not reach that law. ³² Why not? Because they pursued it not by faith, but as though it were by works. They stumbled over the stumbling stone, ³³ as Scripture says:

"See, I lay in Zion a stone that causes people to stumble and a rock that makes them fall, and the one who believes in Him will never be put to shame."

10 Brothers and sisters, my heart's desire and my prayer to God for them is that they may attain salvation. ² For I can testify that they have a zeal for God, but it is not according to knowledge. ³ For, lacking awareness of God's righteousness and attempting to establish their own, they did not submit to God's righteousness. ⁴ For Christ is the fulfillment of the law so that righteousness may be available to everyone who believes. ⁵ Moses writes about the righteousness that is by the law: "The person who does these things will live by them." ⁶ But the righteousness that is by faith speaks thus: "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?' (that is, to bring Christ down) ⁷ or 'Who will go down into the depths?' (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead). ⁸ But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming: ⁹ If you acknowledge with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and have faith in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart one believes and is justified, and with the mouth one declares and is saved. ¹¹ For Scripture

says, "Whoever believes in him will never be put to shame." ¹² For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; the same Lord is Lord of all, richly blessing all who call on him, ¹³ for "Everyone who invokes the name of the Lord will be saved." ¹⁴ How then can they call on the one they have not believed in? And how can they believe in the one they have not heard about? And how can they hear without someone preaching to them? ¹⁵ And how can they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who bring glad tidings!" ¹⁶ But not all heeded the good news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" ¹⁷ So faith comes from hearing, and hearing through the message of Christ. ¹⁸ But I ask: Did they not hear? Indeed they did:

"Their voice has gone out into all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world."

¹⁹ Again I ask: Did Israel not understand? First, Moses says,

"I will make you envious by those who are not a nation; I will make you angry by a nation that lacks understanding."

²⁰ And Isaiah confidently declares,

"I was found by those who did not seek me; I revealed myself to those who did not ask for me."

²¹ But regarding Israel, he states,

"All day long I have extended my hands to a disobedient and obstinate people."

11 I ask, then, has God cast away His people? Certainly not! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, from the tribe of Benjamin. ² God has not rejected His people whom He foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture says in the story about

Romans

Elijah, how he pleaded with God against Israel? ³ “Lord, they have killed Your prophets and demolished Your altars; I alone am left, and they are seeking my life.” ⁴ But what was the divine response to him? “I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.” ⁵ In the same way, at the present time there is a remnant selected by grace. ⁶ And if by grace, then it is no longer based on works; otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ⁷ What then? What Israel sought so earnestly it did not obtain, but the elect did. The others were hardened, ⁸ as it is written:

“God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that do not see and ears that do not hear, down to this very day.”

⁹ And David says,

“May their table become a trap and a snare, a stumbling block and a recompense for them. ¹⁰ May their eyes be darkened so they cannot see, and their backs be bent continually.”

¹¹ I ask then, did they stumble so as to fall beyond recovery? Certainly not! But because of their transgression, salvation has come to the Gentiles to make Israel envious. ¹² Now if their transgression means riches for the world, and their loss means riches for the Gentiles, how much greater riches will their full inclusion bring! ¹³ I am speaking to you Gentiles. Insofar as I am the apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry ¹⁴ if somehow I might provoke my own people to jealousy and save some of them. ¹⁵ For if their rejection led to the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? ¹⁶ If the first piece of dough is holy, the whole batch is holy; if the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷ If some of the branches were broken off, and you, a wild olive shoot, were grafted in among them and now share in the nourishing sap from the olive root, ¹⁸ do not boast over those

branches. If you do, remember that it is not you who support the root, but the root supports you. ¹⁹ You might say, “Branches were broken off so that I could be grafted in.” ²⁰ True enough. They were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith. Do not be arrogant, but be afraid. ²¹ Because if God did not spare even the natural branches, He will not spare you either. ²² Consider therefore the kindness and severity of God: severity to those who fell, but kindness to you, provided you continue in His kindness. Otherwise, you also will be cut off. ²³ And if they do not continue in unbelief, they will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if you were cut from an olive tree that is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree, how much more readily will these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree! ²⁵ I do not want you to be unaware of this mystery, brothers and sisters, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a partial hardening until the full number of the Gentiles has come in, ²⁶ and in this way all Israel will be saved. As it is written:

“The Deliverer will come from Zion; He will turn ungodliness away from Jacob. ²⁷ And this is My covenant with them when I remove their sins.”

²⁸ As far as the gospel is concerned, they are adversaries for your benefit; but as far as election is concerned, they are loved on account of the patriarchs, ²⁹ for God's gifts and His call are unchangeable. ³⁰ Just as you who were once disobedient to God have now received mercy as a result of their disobedience, ³¹ so they too have now become disobedient so that they too may now receive mercy as a result of God's mercy to you. ³² For God has allowed everyone to be disobedient so that He may have mercy on them all.

³³ *Oh, the depth of the riches of God's wisdom and knowledge! How unfathomable*

Romans

*His judgments, and His paths beyond understanding!*³⁴ “Who has comprehended the mind of the Lord? Or who has been His advisor?”³⁵ “Who has ever offered anything to God, that God should return it to them?”³⁶ For all things are from Him, through Him, and for Him. To Him be the glory forever! Amen.

12 Therefore, I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God—this is your true and spiritual act of worship.² Do not be conformed to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. This way, you will be able to discern what God’s will is—his good, acceptable, and perfect will.³ For by the grace given to me, I say to every one of you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you should, but rather think with sober judgment, in accordance with the measure of faith God has distributed to each of you.⁴ Just as we have many parts in one body, and these parts do not all have the same function,⁵ in the same way, we are united in Christ as one body, and each member is connected to all the others.⁶ We have different gifts, according to the grace given to each of us. If your gift is prophecy, then prophesy in accordance with your faith;⁷ if it is service, then serve; if it is teaching, then teach;⁸ if it is to encourage, then give encouragement; if it is giving, give generously; if it is to lead, do so with diligence; if it is to show mercy, do it with cheerfulness.⁹ Love must be sincere and free of hypocrisy. Detest what is evil; cling to what is good.¹⁰ Be devoted to one another in brotherly love. Honour one another above yourselves.¹¹ Do not be lacking in zeal, but keep your spiritual fervour, serving the Lord.¹² Rejoice in hope, be patient in affliction, and faithful in prayer.¹³ Contribute to the needs of the saints and practise hospitality.¹⁴ Bless those who persecute you; bless them and do not curse.¹⁵ Share in the joy of those who rejoice; share in the sorrow of those who are sorrowful.¹⁶ Live

in harmony with one another. Do not be proud, but be willing to associate with people of low position. Do not be wise in your own estimation.¹⁷ Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Be careful to do what is right in the sight of everyone.¹⁸ As much as it is within your power, strive to live at peace with everyone.¹⁹ Do not take revenge, my dear friends, but leave room for God’s wrath, for it is written: “Vengeance is mine; I will repay,” says the Lord.²⁰ Instead,

if your enemy is hungry, provide him with food; if he is thirsty, offer him something to drink. By doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head.

²¹ Do not let evil defeat you, but instead overcome evil by doing good.

13 Every person should be subject to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which is from God, and those that exist have been established by God.² Therefore, whoever resists the authority is opposing what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment upon themselves.³ For rulers are not a cause of fear for those who do good, but for those who do evil. Do you wish to be free from fear of the authority? Do what is right and you will receive commendation.⁴ For the authority is a servant of God for your benefit. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for it does not bear the sword in vain; it is a servant of God, an avenger to bring wrath upon the evildoer.⁵ Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only to avoid wrath but also for the sake of conscience.⁶ This is why you also pay taxes, for the authorities are servants of God, devoting themselves to this task.⁷ Render to all what is due them: taxes to whom taxes are due; revenue to whom revenue is due; respect to whom respect is due; honour to whom honour is due.⁸ Let no debt remain outstanding, except the continuing debt to love one another; for the one who loves others has

Romans

fulfilled the law.⁹ The commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not covet," and any other commandment, are summed up in this saying: "Love your neighbour as yourself."¹⁰ Love brings no harm to a neighbour; thus, love is the fulfilment of the law.¹¹ And do this, understanding the present time: the hour has come for you to wake up from your sleep, for our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed.¹² The night is almost over, and the day is near. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armour of light.¹³ Let us behave decently, as in the daytime, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and debauchery, not in strife and jealousy.¹⁴ Instead, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the desires of the flesh.

14 Welcome the one who is weak in faith, but do not engage in disputes over differing opinions.² Some believe they may eat all things, while the one with a weaker faith eats only vegetables.³ The one who eats everything should not look down on the one who does not, and the one who refrains from eating should not judge the one who eats, for God has accepted them.⁴ Who are you to judge another's servant? To their own master they stand or fall. And they will stand, for the Lord is able to make them stand.⁵ Some consider one day more sacred than another, while others consider every day alike. Each person should be fully convinced in their own mind.⁶ Whoever regards a day as special does so for the Lord. Whoever eats, eats to the Lord, for they give thanks to God; and whoever abstains, does so for the Lord and gives thanks to God.⁷ For none of us lives solely for ourselves, and none of us dies solely for ourselves.⁸ If we live, we live for the Lord; and if we die, we die for the Lord. Therefore, in both life and death, we belong to the Lord.⁹ For this purpose, Christ died and returned to life, so that he

might be the Lord of both the dead and the living.¹⁰ Why do you judge your brother or sister? Or why do you look down on them? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.¹¹ As it is written:

"As surely as I live," says the Lord, 'every knee will bow before me; every tongue will acknowledge God.'

¹² So then, each of us will give a personal account to God.¹³ Therefore, let us stop judging one another. Instead, decide not to put any stumbling block or obstacle in the way of a brother or sister.¹⁴ I am convinced in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself. But if anyone regards something as unclean, then for that person it is unclean.¹⁵ If your brother or sister is distressed because of what you eat, you are no longer acting in love. Do not destroy by your eating someone for whom Christ died.

¹⁶ To ensure that your good actions are not called out by others as wrong.¹⁷ For the kingdom of God is not about eating and drinking, but about righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit.¹⁸ For anyone who serves Christ in this way is pleasing to God and receives human approval.¹⁹ Let us therefore pursue what leads to peace and mutual edification.²⁰ Do not undo the work of God for the sake of food. All food is clean, but it is wrong for a person to eat anything that causes someone else to stumble.²¹ It is better not to eat meat or drink wine or do anything else that will cause your brother or sister to fall.²² So whatever you believe about these things, keep between yourself and God. Blessed is the one who does not condemn themselves by what they approve.²³ But whoever has doubts is condemned if they eat, because their eating is not from faith; and anything that does not come from faith is sin.

15 We who are strong ought to bear with the weaknesses of those without strength and not merely please ourselves.² Each of us

Romans

should please our neighbour for their good, to build them up.³ For even Christ did not seek His own pleasure, but as it is written: "The insults of those who insult you have fallen on me."⁴ For whatever was written in earlier times was written for our instruction, so that through endurance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.⁵ Now may the God who gives endurance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another, according to Christ Jesus,⁶ so that with unity of mind and voice you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.⁷ Therefore, accept one another, just as Christ accepted you, for the glory of God.⁸ For I say that Christ has become a servant of the Jews on behalf of God's truth, to confirm the promises made to the patriarchs,⁹ and so that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy.

As it is written:

"Therefore I will praise you among the Gentiles; I will sing praises to your name."

¹⁰ Furthermore, it is stated,

"Rejoice, you Gentiles, along with His people."

¹¹ And it is also declared,

"Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles; let all the peoples extol Him."

¹² Moreover, Isaiah proclaims,

"The Root of Jesse will spring up, one who will arise to rule over the nations; in Him the Gentiles will hope."

¹³ Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in Him, so that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

¹⁴ I myself am convinced, my brothers and sisters, that you are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge and able to instruct one another.

¹⁵ But I have written to you quite boldly on some points to remind you again, because of the grace given to me by God,¹⁶ to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, ministering as a priest the gospel of God, so that the offering of the Gentiles may become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.¹⁷ Therefore, in Christ Jesus I have found reason to take pride in things pertaining to God.¹⁸ For I will not presume to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me in leading the Gentiles to obey God by word and deed,¹⁹ through the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Spirit; so from Jerusalem all the way around to Illyricum I have fully proclaimed the gospel of Christ.²⁰ And in this way I aspired to preach the gospel, not where Christ was already recognised, so that I would not build on another person's foundation;²¹ but as Scripture says:

"Those who were not informed about Him will see, and those who have not heard will understand."

²² This is why I have often been prevented from coming to you;²³ but now, with no further place for me in these regions, and since I have longed for many years to visit you,²⁴ I plan to do so when I go to Spain. I hope to see you while passing through and to be helped on my journey there by you, after I have enjoyed your company for a while.²⁵ But now, I am on my way to Jerusalem, serving the saints.²⁶ For Macedonia and Achaia were delighted to make a contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem.²⁷ They were pleased to do so, and indeed they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in the Jews' spiritual blessings, they owe it to the Jews to share with them their material blessings.²⁸ Therefore, when I have completed this task and have put my seal on this fruit of theirs, I will go to Spain and visit you on the way.²⁹ I am confident that when I come to you, I will arrive with the full blessing of Christ.³⁰ I appeal to you, brothers

Romans

and sisters, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the Spirit, to join me in my struggle by praying to God for me,³¹ that I may be rescued from those who are disobedient in Judea, and that my service for Jerusalem may be favourably received by the saints;³² so that I may come to you with joy by the will of God and be refreshed in your company.³³ So now may the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I introduce to you our sister Phoebe, a servant of the church at Cenchreae.² I ask you to receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints and to assist her in whatever matter she may require from you, for she has been a benefactor of many, including myself.³ Extend greetings to Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus.⁴ They risked their lives for me. Not only do I give thanks, but all the churches of the Gentiles are grateful to them.⁵ Greet also the church that meets at their house. Greet my dear friend Epenetus, who was the first convert to Christ in Asia.⁶ Greet Mary, who has diligently laboured for you.⁷ Greet Andronicus and Junia, my fellow Jews and fellow prisoners; they are esteemed among the apostles and were in Christ before I was.⁸ Send greetings to Ampliatus, who is dearly loved in the Lord.⁹ Extend greetings to Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and my dear friend Stachys.¹⁰ Greet Apelles, whose faithfulness in Christ has been proven. Greet those who belong to the household of Aristobulus.¹¹ Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those in the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.¹² Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who work hard in the Lord. Greet my dear friend Persis, who has worked very hard in the Lord.¹³ Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother, who has been a mother to me as well.¹⁴ Extend greetings to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers and sisters with them.¹⁵ Greet Philologus, Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints with them.¹⁶ Greet one another with a sacred

kiss. All the churches of Christ send their greetings.¹⁷ I urge you, brothers and sisters, to be vigilant against those who create divisions and obstacles contrary to the teaching you have learned. Avoid them.¹⁸ For such individuals are not serving our Lord Christ, but their own desires. By smooth talk and flattery, they deceive the minds of the unsuspecting.¹⁹ Your obedience is known to all, and I rejoice over you; but I want you to be wise about what is good, and innocent about what is evil.²⁰ The God of peace will soon bring Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.
²¹ Timothy, my fellow worker, sends his greetings, as do Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen.²² I, Tertius, who have written this letter, send my greetings in the Lord.²³ Gaius, who hosts me and the whole church, sends his greetings. Erastus, the city treasurer, and our brother Quartus send you their greetings.²⁴ [May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.]²⁵ Now to him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden for long ages past,²⁶ but now revealed and made known through the prophetic writings by the command of the eternal God, so that all nations might come to the obedience that comes from faith—²⁷ To the one true God, wise and deserving of glory forever through Jesus Christ. Amen.

1 Corinthians

1 Paul, appointed as an apostle of Jesus Christ by God's will, and Sosthenes our brother,² To the church of God which is in Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, called as saints, with all who in every place call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours: ³ May you receive grace and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴ I continually thank my God for you because of the grace of God given to you in Christ Jesus, ⁵ That in every respect you were enriched in Him, in all speech and all knowledge, ⁶ Just as the testimony about Christ was confirmed among you, ⁷ So that you do not lack any spiritual gift as you eagerly await the revealing of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁸ Who will also sustain you to the end, blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God, who is faithful, has called you into fellowship with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. ¹⁰ Now I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be made complete in the same mind and in the same judgement. ¹¹ For I have been informed about you, my brothers and sisters, by Chloe's people, that there are quarrels among you. ¹² Now I mean this, that each one of you is saying, "I am with Paul," and "I am with Apollos," and "I am with Cephas," and "I am with Christ." ¹³ Has Christ been divided? Paul was not crucified for you, was he? Or were you baptised in the name of Paul? ¹⁴ I thank God that I baptised none of you except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵ So that no one would say you were baptised in my name. ¹⁶ But I did baptise the household of Stephanas also; beyond that, I do not know whether I baptised anyone else. ¹⁷ For Christ did not send me to baptise, but to preach the gospel, not with eloquent wisdom, so that the cross of Christ would not be made void. ¹⁸ For the message of the cross seems like foolishness to the lost, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For scripture says:

"I will bring to nothing the wisdom of the wise, And the understanding of the discerning I will thwart."

²⁰ Where is the wise person? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has God not shown the wisdom of the world to be foolish? ²¹ For since in God's wisdom the world through its wisdom did not come to know God, God was pleased through the perceived foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. ²² For indeed Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek wisdom; ²³ But we declare Christ crucified, an obstacle to Jews and folly to Gentiles, ²⁴ But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is the power and wisdom of God. ²⁵ For what seems foolish in God is wiser than human wisdom, and what seems weak in God is stronger than human strength. ²⁶ For consider your calling, brothers and sisters, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; ²⁷ But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things that are strong, ²⁸ And the insignificant things of the world and the despised God has chosen, the things that are not, so that He may nullify the things that are, ²⁹ So that no human may boast before God. ³⁰ But it is due to Him that you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption, ³¹ Therefore, as scripture says: "Let he who boasts, boast in the Lord."

2 When I came to you, brothers and sisters, I did not arrive with superior speaking skills or wisdom, as I shared with you the testimony of God. ² For I decided to focus on nothing among you except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. ³ I also was with you in weakness, and fear, and in much trembling, ⁴ And my message and my preaching were not with persuasive words of wisdom, but with a demonstration of the Spirit and of power, ⁵ So

1 Corinthians

that your faith would not rely on human wisdom, but on the power of God.⁶ Yet we do speak wisdom among those who are mature—a wisdom, however, not of this age nor of the rulers of this age, who are passing away;⁷ But we speak of God's wisdom in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God determined before the ages for our glory;⁸ This wisdom was not understood by any of the rulers of this age; for if they had comprehended it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.⁹ But just as it is written:

"Things which the eye has not seen and the ear has not heard, And which have not been conceived in the human heart, Are all that God has prepared for those who love Him."

¹⁰ For God revealed these things to us through the Spirit; for the Spirit explores all things, even the depths of God.¹¹ For who among people knows the thoughts of a person except the spirit of the person within? In the same way, the thoughts of God are known by no one except the Spirit of God.¹² Now we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we may understand the things freely given to us by God.¹³ We also express these things, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, uniting spiritual thoughts with spiritual words.¹⁴ But a natural person does not accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they seem foolish to him; and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.¹⁵ But the one who is spiritual evaluates all things, yet he himself is evaluated by no one.¹⁶ For

who can know the mind of the Lord, so as to instruct Him?

Yet we possess the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brothers and sisters, could not address you as spiritual individuals, but as

those who are worldly, like infants in Christ.² I provided you with milk, not solid food, because you were not yet ready for it. Even now, you are still not ready,³ For you are still worldly. Since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not worldly, behaving like ordinary people?⁴ For when one says, "I am with Paul," and another, "I am with Apollos," are you not acting like mere humans?⁵ What is Apollos? What is Paul? They are servants through whom you came to believe, as the Lord assigned to each.⁶ I planted, Apollos watered, but it was God who caused the growth.⁷ So neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is of significance, but only God, who brings about the growth.⁸ Now the one who plants and the one who waters have one purpose, and each will be rewarded according to their own labour.⁹ For we are fellow workers in God's service; you are God's field, you are God's building.¹⁰ By the grace of God given to me, I laid a foundation as a wise builder, and someone else is building on it. But each one should build with care.¹¹ For no one can establish any foundation other than the one already established, which is Jesus Christ.¹² If anyone builds on this foundation using gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw,¹³ Their work will be revealed for what it truly is, because the Day will bring it to light. It will be disclosed with fire, and the fire will assess the quality of each person's work.¹⁴ If what has been constructed endures, the builder will receive a reward.¹⁵ If it is consumed, the builder will suffer loss but will still be saved—though only as one escaping through the flames.¹⁶ Are you not aware that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit resides in you?¹⁷ If anyone harms God's temple, God will bring ruin upon that person; for God's temple is sacred, and you collectively are that temple.¹⁸ Let no one deceive themselves. If any of you think you are wise by the standards of this age, you should become "fools" so that you may become wise.¹⁹ For the wisdom of this world is seen as foolishness in God's sight. As it is

1 Corinthians

written: "He catches the wise in their craftiness";²⁰ Moreover, it is said, "The Lord is aware that the thoughts of the wise are in vain."²¹ So then, let there be no more boasting about human leaders! All things are yours,²² Whether it be Paul, Apollos, Cephas, the world, life, death, the present, or the future—all are yours;²³ And you belong to Christ, just as Christ belongs to God.

4 This is how one should regard us: as servants of Christ and caretakers of the mysteries of God.² In this regard, it is expected of caretakers that they be found faithful.³ But to me it is of little importance that I am judged by you, or by any human court; indeed, I do not even judge myself.⁴ For I am not conscious of anything against myself; however, this does not justify me, but the one who judges me is the Lord.⁵ Therefore do not continue passing judgement before the time, but wait until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of human hearts; and then praise will come to each person from God.⁶ Now these things, brothers and sisters, I have figuratively applied to myself and Apollos for your benefit, so that in us you may learn not to exceed what is written, so that no one of you will become arrogant in favour of one against another.⁷ For who considers you as superior? And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it?⁸ You are already satisfied, you have already become wealthy, you have become rulers without us; and indeed, I wish that you had become rulers so that we also might reign with you.⁹ For, I think, God has displayed us, the apostles, last of all, as those destined to die, because we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to humanity.¹⁰ We are fools for the sake of Christ, but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are honoured, but we are without honour.¹¹ Up to this present moment we are both hungry and

thirsty, and are poorly clothed, mistreated, and homeless;¹² And we labour, working with our own hands; when we are verbally abused, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure it;¹³ When we are slandered, we respond as friends; we have become like the refuse of the world, the dregs of all things, even until now.¹⁴ I do not write these things to embarrass you, but to advise you as my beloved children.¹⁵ For if you were to have countless guides in Christ, yet you would not have many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel.¹⁶ Therefore I encourage you, be imitators of me.¹⁷ For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, and he will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, just as I teach everywhere in every church.¹⁸ Now some have become conceited, as though I were not coming to you.¹⁹ But I will come to you soon, if the Lord allows, and I shall find out, not the words of those who are conceited, but their power.²⁰ For the kingdom of God is not about mere words, but is demonstrated through power.²¹ What do you prefer? That I come to you with a rod, or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and sexual immorality of such a kind as does not even exist among the Gentiles, namely, that someone has his father's wife.² You have become proud and have not mourned instead, so that the one who has done this deed would be removed from your midst.³ For I, on my part, though absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged him who has committed this, as though I were present.⁴ By the authority of our Lord Jesus, when you are gathered together, and I am with you in spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus,⁵ I have decided to turn such a person over to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord.⁶ Your boasting is not beneficial. Do you not know that a little leaven

1 Corinthians

affects the whole batch of dough? ⁷ Remove the old leaven so that you may be a new batch, just as you are in fact unleavened. For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed.⁸ Therefore, let us keep the festival, not with the old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.⁹ In my previous letter, I advised you not to associate with those who are sexually immoral;¹⁰ I did not mean at all with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the greedy and swindlers, or with idolaters, for then you would have to leave the world.¹¹ But actually, I wrote to you not to associate with any so-called brother if he is a sexually immoral person, or greedy, or an idolater, or verbally abusive, or a drunkard, or a swindler—not even to eat with such a person.¹² For what concern is it of mine to judge those outside? Do you not judge those who are within the church?¹³ But those who are outside, God will judge. Expel the wicked person from among yourselves.

6 Does any one of you, when he has a case against another, dare to go to law before the unrighteous and not before the saints?² Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? If the world is judged by you, are you not competent to judge trivial cases?³ Are you not aware that we will have authority over angels? How much more should we be able to handle matters of this life?⁴ So if you have law cases dealing with matters of this life, do you appoint them as judges who are of no account in the church?⁵ I say this to your shame. Is it really the case that there is not one wise person among you who will be able to decide between his brothers or sisters?⁶ Yet, one brother takes another to court, and this before those who do not believe!⁷ In fact, it is already a loss for you that you have lawsuits with one another. Would it not be better to be wronged? Would it not be better to be cheated?⁸ Instead, you yourselves commit wrongs and cheat, and you do this to your own brothers

and sisters! ⁹ Or do you not know that those who act unjustly will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be misled; neither those who are sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor those who engage in practices contrary to nature,¹⁰ nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor those who are habitually drunk, nor those who speak abusively, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God.¹¹ Some of you were like this; but you were cleansed, you were made holy, you were declared righteous in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.¹² All things are permitted for me, but not all things are beneficial. All things are permitted for me, but I will not be mastered by anything.¹³ Food is for the stomach and the stomach is for food, however God will do away with both of them. Yet the body is not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body.¹⁴ God not only raised the Lord, but will also raise us up through His power.¹⁵ Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take away the members of Christ and unite them with a prostitute? Certainly not!¹⁶ Or are you not aware that the one who unites himself with a prostitute becomes one body with her? For it is said, "The two shall become one flesh."¹⁷ But the one who unites himself with the Lord is one spirit with Him.¹⁸ Avoid sexual immorality. Every other sin a person commits is outside the body, but the one who is sexually immoral sins against his own body.¹⁹ Or are you not aware that your body is a sanctuary of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have received from God, and that you do not belong to yourself?²⁰ For you have been bought at a price: therefore honour God with your body.

7 Now regarding the matters you wrote about: it is commendable for a man to refrain from intimate relations with a woman.² But because of sexual immorality, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.³ The husband should meet his obligations to his wife, and likewise the

1 Corinthians

wife to her husband.⁴ The wife does not have sole authority over her own body, but the husband shares it; and likewise, the husband does not have sole authority over his own body, but the wife shares it.⁵ Do not withhold yourselves from one another, except by mutual consent for a time, so that you may dedicate yourselves to prayer, and then come together again so that Satan will not tempt you due to your lack of self-control.⁶ I say this as a suggestion, not as a directive.⁷ I wish that all people were as I am. However, each person has their own gift from God, one of one kind and one of another.⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain as I am.⁹ But if they cannot exercise self-control, they should marry; for it is better to marry than to be consumed with passion.¹⁰ To the married, I give this instruction, not I, but the Lord: a wife should not separate from her husband¹¹ (But if she does separate, she must remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband), and a husband should not divorce his wife.¹² To the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is not a believer and she is willing to live with him, he should not divorce her.¹³ And if any woman has a husband who is not a believer, and he is willing to live with her, she should not divorce her husband.¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is consecrated through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is consecrated through the believing husband; otherwise, your children would be unclean, but now they are holy.¹⁵ If the unbelieving partner chooses to leave, let them do so; the brother or sister is not bound in such circumstances, but God has called us to live in peace.¹⁶ For how can you be certain, wife, whether you will lead your husband to salvation? Or you, husband, whether you will lead your wife to the same?¹⁷ Nevertheless, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, let them live in this way. This is my rule in all the churches.¹⁸ Was anyone called while circumcised? He should not seek to

remove the marks of circumcision. Was anyone called while uncircumcised? He should not seek circumcision.¹⁹ The physical state of circumcision or uncircumcision is of no consequence, but what truly matters is keeping the commandments of God.²⁰ Each person should remain in the state in which they were called.²¹ Were you called as a slave? Do not let it trouble you. But if you can gain your freedom, take the opportunity.²² For the one who was called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord's freed person; similarly, the one who was called while free is Christ's servant.²³ You were purchased at a cost; therefore, do not become enslaved by people.²⁴ Brothers and sisters, each one should remain with God in the state in which they were called.²⁵ Now regarding those who are unmarried, I have no command from the Lord, but I offer my opinion as one who, by the Lord's mercy, is trustworthy.²⁶ I think, then, that it is good, in view of the present crisis, for a person to remain as they are.²⁷ Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be released. Are you free from a wife? Do not seek a wife.²⁸ But if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. However, such individuals will face difficulties in this life, and I wish to spare you that.²⁹ But this I say, brothers and sisters: the time is short, so that from now on those who have wives should live as though they had none,³⁰ And those who mourn, as though they did not mourn; and those who are joyful, as though they were not; and those who buy, as though they did not own anything;³¹ And those who use the world, as though they did not fully engage with it; for the present form of this world is passing away.³² I want you to be free from concerns. The unmarried man is focused on the Lord's affairs, how he may please the Lord;³³ But the married man is concerned about worldly matters, how he may please his wife,³⁴ And his interests are divided. The unmarried woman, and the virgin, is focused on the Lord's affairs, that she may be holy in both body and spirit; but the married woman is

1 Corinthians

concerned about worldly matters, how she may please her husband.³⁵ I say this for your own benefit, not to impose a restriction on you, but to promote what is proper and to secure undistracted devotion to the Lord.³⁶ But if anyone thinks he is not behaving properly towards his betrothed, if she is past the age of marriage and it seems necessary, let him do as he wishes, he is not sinning; they should marry.³⁷ But the one who stands firm in his heart, not under compulsion, but has control over his own will, and has decided in his own heart to keep his betrothed, will do well.³⁸ So then, the one who gives his betrothed in marriage does well, and the one who does not give her in marriage will do even better.³⁹ A wife is committed to her husband as long as he lives; but if her husband passes away, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, only in the Lord.⁴⁰ In my opinion, she is happier if she remains as she is; and I believe that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning food sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge makes one conceited, but love edifies.² If anyone believes he possesses knowledge, he does not yet know as he should;³ But whoever loves God, is known by Him.⁴ Therefore, regarding the eating of food offered to idols, we understand that an idol is insignificant in the world, and that there is no God but one.⁵ For even if there are those called 'gods', whether in heaven or on earth, as indeed there are many 'gods' and many 'lords',⁶ Yet for us there is only one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we exist through Him.⁷ Nevertheless, not everyone possesses this understanding; some, being accustomed to the idol until now, eat food as if it were offered to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.⁸ Food does not bring us closer to God; we are neither worse off if we do not eat, nor better if we do eat.⁹ But be careful that this

freedom of yours does not somehow become a stumbling block to those who are weak.¹⁰ For if someone sees you, the one who has knowledge, dining in an idol's temple, will his conscience, if he is weak, not be encouraged to eat things sacrificed to idols?¹¹ For through your knowledge the one who is weak is harmed, the brother or sister for whom Christ died.¹² Thus, by sinning against the brothers and sisters and injuring their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ.¹³ Therefore, if food leads my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, so that I will not cause my brother to fall.

9 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not beheld Jesus, our Lord? Are you not the result of my labour in the Lord?² Even if I am not recognised as an apostle by others, surely I am by you; for you are the proof of my apostleship in the Lord.³ My defence to those who examine me is this:⁴ Do we not have the liberty to eat and drink?⁵ Do we not have the right to take along a believing wife, even as the rest of the apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?⁶ Or is it only Barnabas and I who are without the right to refrain from working?⁷ Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or who tends a flock and does not consume the milk of the flock?⁸ I am not speaking these things according to human judgement, am I? Or does the Law not also say these things?⁹ For it is written in the Law of Moses: "You shall not muzzle the ox while it is threshing." Is God concerned only about oxen?¹⁰ Or is He speaking entirely for our sake? Yes, it was written for our sake, because the ploughman ought to plough in hope, and the thresher to thresh in hope of sharing the crops.¹¹ If we have shared spiritual blessings with you, is it too much to expect material support from you?¹² If others share this right over you, do we not have even more? Nevertheless, we did not make use of this right, but we endure all things so that we will cause no hindrance to

1 Corinthians

the gospel of Christ.¹³ Do you not know that those who perform sacred services eat the offerings of the temple, and those who attend regularly to the altar partake of what is offered on the altar?¹⁴ In the same way, the Lord commanded that those who proclaim the gospel should earn their living from the gospel.¹⁵ But I have used none of these rights, and I am not writing these things so that it will be done so in my case; for it would be better for me to die than have anyone make my boast an empty one.¹⁶ For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast about, for I am compelled to do so; indeed, woe to me if I do not preach the gospel!¹⁷ For if I do this voluntarily, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have been entrusted with a commission.¹⁸ What, then, is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may offer it without charge, so as not to make full use of my right in the gospel.¹⁹ For though I am free from all people, I have made myself a servant to all, so that I may gain more.²⁰ To the Jews I became as a Jew, so that I might gain Jews; to those who are under the Law, as under the Law though not being under the Law myself, so that I might gain those who are under the Law;²¹ To those who are without the Law, as without the Law, though not being without the law of God but under the law of Christ, so that I might gain those who are without the Law.²² To the weak I became as weak, that I might gain the weak; I have become all things to all people, so that I may by all means save some.²³ I do everything for the sake of the gospel, so that I may share in its blessings.²⁴ Do you not know that in a race all the runners compete, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may win.²⁵ Everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. So they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we an imperishable.²⁶ Therefore I do not run aimlessly; Nor do I flail my arms like a boxer beating nothing but air.²⁷ Instead I strictly discipline my body and make

it my slave, so that after I have preached to others, I don't become disqualified.

10 For I do not want you to be unaware, brothers and sisters, that our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea;² And they all were baptised into Moses in the cloud and in the sea;³ And they all partook of the same spiritual nourishment,⁴ And all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock that accompanied them; and that rock was Christ.⁵ Yet, with most of them, God was not pleased; their bodies were scattered in the wilderness.⁶ Now these events occurred as examples for us, so that we would not desire harmful things as they did.⁷ Do not become idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written: "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to revel."⁸ Nor should we engage in immorality, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day.⁹ Nor should we test the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by serpents.¹⁰ Nor should we complain, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer.¹¹ These things happened to them as a warning, and they were recorded for our instruction, upon whom the culmination of the ages has come.¹² Therefore, let anyone who thinks they stand take heed lest they fall.¹³ No temptation has overtaken you except what is common to man; and God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond your ability, but with the temptation will also provide a way out, so that you can endure it.¹⁴ Thus, my dear friends, avoid idolatry.¹⁵ I address you as wise individuals; consider what I say.¹⁶ Is not the cup of blessing that we bless a participation in the blood of Christ? Is not the bread that we break a participation in the body of Christ?¹⁷ Because there is one loaf, we who are many are one body; for we all partake of the one loaf.¹⁸ Reflect on the people of Israel; are not those who eat the sacrifices sharers in the altar?¹⁹ What am I implying then? That food offered to idols is

1 Corinthians

anything, or that an idol is anything? ²⁰ No, but I say that what the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God; and I do not want you to be participants with demons. ²¹ You cannot share in the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons. ²² Or will we provoke the Lord's patience? Surely, we are not stronger than Him. ²³ "All things are permissible," but not all things are beneficial. "All things are permissible," but not all things build up. ²⁴ Let no one seek their own good, but rather that of their neighbour. ²⁵ Consume whatever is sold in the meat market without raising questions of conscience; ²⁶ For the earth and everything in it belongs to the Lord. ²⁷ If an unbeliever invites you and you wish to go, eat whatever is set before you without raising questions of conscience. ²⁸ However, if someone tells you, "This has been offered in sacrifice," then do not eat it, for the sake of the one who informed you, and for the sake of conscience; ²⁹ I do not mean your own conscience, but the other person's; for why should my freedom be judged by another's conscience? ³⁰ If I partake with gratitude, why am I criticised for something I give thanks for? ³¹ Therefore, whatever you do, whether eating or drinking, do it all for the glory of God. ³² Give no offence to Jews or Greeks, or to the church of God; ³³ Just as I try to please everyone in all things, not seeking my own advantage but that of many, so that they may be saved.

11 Imitate me therefore, just as I imitate Christ. ² I commend you for remembering me in all things and for holding firmly to the traditions as I passed them on to you. ³ I wish for you to understand that Christ is the leader of every man, the man is the leader of a woman, and God is the leader of Christ. ⁴ Any man who covers his head while praying or prophesying brings dishonour to his head. ⁵ But any woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered brings dishonour to her

head, for she is like one whose head is shaved. ⁶ For if a woman does not cover her head, she should also cut off her hair; but if it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or her head shaved, she should cover her head. ⁷ A man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man. ⁸ For man does not come from woman, but woman comes from man; ⁹ For indeed man was not created for the benefit of woman, but woman for the benefit of man. ¹⁰ Therefore, a woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹ However, in the Lord, woman is not separate from man, nor is man separate from woman. ¹² For just as the woman comes from the man, so also the man is born through the woman; and all things come from God. ¹³ Consider this for yourself: is it appropriate for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? ¹⁴ Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonour to him, ¹⁵ but if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For her hair is given to her as a covering. ¹⁶ But if anyone wishes to be argumentative, we have no other practice, nor do the churches of God. ¹⁷ In giving this next instruction, I cannot command you, because your gatherings do more harm than good. ¹⁸ To begin with, when you come together as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and to some extent, I believe it. ¹⁹ Indeed, there must be differences among you to show which of you have God's approval. ²⁰ When you gather together, it is not truly to eat the Lord's Supper, ²¹ for when you eat, each one goes ahead with their own meal; one remains hungry while another becomes drunk. ²² What! Do you not have homes to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I commend you? In this matter, I do not command you. ²³ For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you: that the Lord Jesus, on the night He was betrayed, took bread; ²⁴ And after giving

1 Corinthians

thanks, He broke it and said, “This is My body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me.”²⁵ Similarly, after the meal, He took the cup, saying, “This cup represents the new covenant in My blood; do this, whenever you drink it, in remembrance of Me.”²⁶ For every time you eat this bread and drink from this cup, you announce the Lord’s death until He returns.²⁷ Therefore, whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of sinning against the body and blood of the Lord.²⁸ Each person should reflect on themselves before they partake of the bread and drink from the cup.²⁹ For those who eat and drink without discerning the body of Christ eat and drink judgement on themselves.³⁰ This is the reason many among you are weak and ill, and several have passed away.³¹ But if we were more discerning with regard to ourselves, we would not come under such judgement.³² Yet, when we are judged in this manner by the Lord, we are being corrected so that we will not be finally condemned with the world.³³ Therefore, my brothers and sisters, when you gather to eat, you should all partake together.³⁴ If anyone is hungry, they should eat at home, so that when you meet together it may not result in judgement. And when I come, I will give further directions.

12 Now, regarding spiritual gifts, dear friends, I do not want you to be uninformed.² You are aware that when you were non-believers, you were misled to the silent idols, however you were guided.³ Therefore, I declare to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, “Jesus is cursed,” and no one can say, “Jesus is Lord,” except by the Holy Spirit.⁴ Now there are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.⁵ And there are different kinds of ministries, but the same Lord.⁶ There are different kinds of workings, but it is the same God who accomplishes all things in everyone.⁷ But to each person is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the

benefit of all.⁸ For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;⁹ To another, faith through the same Spirit; and to another, gifts of healing through the one Spirit,¹⁰ And to another the working of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the discernment of spirits, to another various kinds of languages, and to another the interpretation of languages.¹¹ But one and the same Spirit is active in all these, distributing to each person individually as He chooses.¹² For just as the body is one and has many parts, and all the parts of the body, though numerous, are one body, so also is Christ.¹³ For by one Spirit we were all baptised into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to partake of one Spirit.¹⁴ For the body is not composed of one part, but of many.¹⁵ If the foot says, “Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body,” it is not for this reason any less a part of the body.¹⁶ And if the ear says, “Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body,” it is not for this reason any less a part of the body.¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, what would happen to the hearing? If the whole were hearing, what would become of the sense of smell?¹⁸ But now God has placed the parts, each one of them in the body, just as He intended.¹⁹ If all were a single part, where would the body be?²⁰ Yet, as it stands, there are many parts, but one body.²¹ And the eye cannot say to the hand, “I do not need you”; nor again can the head say to the feet, “I do not need you.”²² On the contrary, it is much more the case that the parts of the body which seem to be weaker are indispensable;²³ And those parts of the body which we consider less honourable, on these we bestow greater honour, and our less presentable parts are treated with greater decorum,²⁴ Whereas our more presentable parts have no need of it. But God has so composed the body, giving more abundant honour to that part which lacked,²⁵ So that there may be no division in the body, but that

1 Corinthians

the parts may have equal concern for one another.²⁶ And if one part of the body suffers, all the parts suffer with it; if a part is honoured, all the parts rejoice with it.²⁷ Now you are the body of Christ, and individually parts of it.²⁸ And God has appointed in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healing, helps, administrations, and various kinds of languages.²⁹ All are not apostles, are they? All are not prophets, are they? All are not teachers? All are not workers of miracles?³⁰ Not all have gifts of healing, do they? Not all speak in languages, do they? Not all interpret, do they?³¹ But earnestly desire the greater gifts. And yet, I am going to show you a much better way.

13 If I speak in the languages of humans and angels, but lack love, I am like a resounding gong or a clashing cymbal.² If I possess the gift of prophecy, understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have complete faith to move mountains, but lack love, I am nothing.³ And if I give away all my possessions to charity, and if I surrender my body so that I may boast, but do not have love, it does me no good.⁴ Love is patient and kind; it is not envious, it does not boast, it is not proud.⁵ It does not behave rudely, it does not seek its own advantage; it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs,⁶ It does not delight in wrongdoing, but rejoices with the truth;⁷ It consistently protects, trusts, hopes, and perseveres.⁸ Love never fails; yet where there are prophecies, they will come to an end; where there are tongues, they will be silenced; where there is knowledge, it will fade away.⁹ For we know partially and prophesy partially;¹⁰ But when completeness comes, what is partial will disappear.¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke like a child, thought like a child, reasoned like a child; when I became an adult, I put away childish ways.¹² For now we see only a reflection as in a mirror, then we shall see face to face; now I know in part, but then I

shall know fully, even as I am fully known.¹³ And now these three endure: faith, hope, and love. Yet the greatest of these is love.

14 Pursue love and earnestly desire spiritual gifts, especially that you may prophesy.² For the one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to people, but to God; for no one understands, but he speaks mysteries in his spirit.³ But the one who prophesies speaks to people for their strengthening, encouragement, and comfort.⁴ The one who speaks in a tongue builds up himself, but the one who prophesies edifies the church.⁵ Now I wish that you all spoke in tongues, but even more that you would prophesy; greater is the one who prophesies than the one who speaks in tongues, unless someone interprets, so that the church may be built up.⁶ But now, brothers and sisters, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how will I benefit you unless I bring you some revelation, knowledge, prophecy, or teaching?⁷ Yet even lifeless instruments, whether flute or harp, in producing a sound, if they do not produce a distinction in the tones, how will it be known what is played on the flute or the harp?⁸ For if the trumpet gives an unclear sound, who will prepare for battle?⁹ So you too, unless you produce intelligible speech with the tongue, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will just be talking to the air.¹⁰ There are, perhaps, a great many kinds of languages in the world, and none is without meaning.¹¹ So if I do not know the meaning of the language, I will be a foreigner to the one who speaks, and the one who speaks will be a foreigner to me.¹² So you too, since you are eager for spiritual gifts, strive to excel in building up the church.¹³ Therefore, one who speaks in a tongue should pray that they may interpret.¹⁴ For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is not fruitful.¹⁵ What is the outcome then? I will pray with the spirit, but I will also pray with the mind; I will sing with the spirit, and I will also sing with the mind.¹⁶ For otherwise, if you

1 Corinthians

bless God in the spirit only, how will the one who occupies the place of the outsider say the "Amen" at your giving of thanks, since he does not understand what you are saying?¹⁷ For you are giving thanks well enough, but the other person is not built up.¹⁸ I am grateful to God that I speak in tongues more than all of you;¹⁹ Yet, in the church, I would rather speak five words with understanding, to instruct others as well, than ten thousand words in a tongue.²⁰ Brothers and sisters, do not be children in your thinking; in regard to evil be infants, but in your thinking be mature.²¹ In the Law it is written:

"By people of strange tongues and by the lips of foreigners I will speak to this people, and not even then will they listen to Me," says the Lord.

²² So then, tongues are a sign, not for those who believe but for unbelievers; but prophecy is not for unbelievers but for those who believe.²³ Therefore if the whole church gathers together and everyone speaks in tongues, and outsiders or unbelievers enter, will they not say that you are out of your mind?²⁴ But if everyone prophesies, and an unbeliever or outsider enters, they are convinced by all, they are called to account by all;²⁵ The secrets of their heart are revealed; and so they will fall on their face and worship God, declaring that God is truly among you.²⁶ What is the outcome then, brothers and sisters? When you assemble, each one has a psalm, a teaching, a revelation, a tongue, an interpretation. All things are to be done for building up.²⁷ If anyone speaks in a tongue, it should be by two or at most three, and each in turn, and someone must interpret;²⁸ But if there is no interpreter, they should remain silent in the church, and speak to themselves and to God.²⁹ Have two or three prophets speak, and let the others evaluate.³⁰ But if a revelation is made to another who is seated, the first one should remain silent.³¹ For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may

learn and all may be encouraged;³² And the spirits of prophets are under the control of prophets;³³ For God is a God of peace, not disorder. As in all the churches of the saints,³⁴ The women should remain silent in the churches; for they are not permitted to speak, but should be in submission, as the Law also says.³⁵ If they wish to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is improper for a woman to speak in church.³⁶ Was it from you that the word of God originated? Or are you the only ones it has reached?³⁷ If anyone considers themselves a prophet or spiritual, they should acknowledge that what I write to you is the Lord's command.³⁸ But if anyone does not recognise this, they are not recognised.³⁹ Therefore, my brothers and sisters, eagerly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues.⁴⁰ But everything should be conducted in a proper and orderly manner.

15 Now I declare to you, dear friends, the gospel I preached to you, which you accepted and in which you stand firm,² Through which you are also saved, if you hold firmly to the message I preached to you, unless your belief was without purpose.³ For I passed on to you as of utmost importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures,⁴ and that He was laid to rest, and on the third day He was raised, as foretold by the Scriptures,⁵ For He appeared to Cephas, and then to the Twelve.⁶ Following that, He appeared to more than five hundred believers at one time, most of whom are still living, though some have passed away;⁷ Afterwards, He appeared to James, and then to all the apostles;⁸ And finally, as to one born at the wrong time, He appeared to me as well.⁹ For I am the least of the apostles, and unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.¹⁰ But by the grace of God, I am what I am, and His grace towards me was not without effect; but I worked harder than all of them, yet not I, but

1 Corinthians

the grace of God with me.¹¹ Whether then it was I or they, this is what we preach and this is what you believed.¹² Now if Christ is proclaimed as raised from the dead, how can some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?¹³ But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ Himself has not been raised;¹⁴ And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is without purpose, and your faith is also without purpose.¹⁵ Furthermore, we are even found to be false witnesses about God, because we have testified about God that He raised Christ, whom He did not raise if indeed the dead are not raised.¹⁶ For if the dead are not brought back to life, then not even Christ has been raised;¹⁷ And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain; you remain in your sins.¹⁸ Then also those who have passed away in Christ have perished.¹⁹ If we have hoped in Christ only for this life, we are of all people most to be pitied.²⁰ But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have passed away.²¹ For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead also comes through a human.²² For just as all die in Adam, so in Christ all will be brought to life.²³ But each in their own order: Christ the first fruits, then those who belong to Christ at His coming,²⁴ Then comes the end, when He hands over the kingdom to our God and Father, after He has abolished all rule and all authority and power.²⁵ For He must reign until He has placed all His enemies under His feet.²⁶ The final enemy to be abolished is death.²⁷ For He has put all things in subjection under His feet. But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that this excludes the One who put all things in subjection to Him.²⁸ When all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to the One who subjected all things to Him, so that God may be all in all.²⁹ Otherwise, what will those do who are baptised for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptised for them?³⁰ Why

do we face danger every hour?³¹ I declare, dear friends, by the pride I have in you in Christ Jesus our Lord, that I face death every day.³² If from human motives I fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, what benefit is it to me? If the dead are not raised,

"Let's eat and drink, for tomorrow we die."

³³ Do not be misled: "Bad company corrupts good morals."³⁴ Awaken to righteousness and cease sinning, for some have no knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.³⁵ But someone will ask, "How are the dead raised? And with what kind of body do they come?"³⁶ Foolish one! What you plant does not come to life unless it dies;³⁷ And what you sow, you do not sow the body that will be, but a bare grain, perhaps of wheat or something else.³⁸ But God gives it a body as He desires, and to each of the seeds a body of its own.³⁹ Not all flesh is the same: there is one kind for humans, another for animals, another for birds, and another for fish.⁴⁰ There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the splendour of the heavenly is one kind, and the splendour of the earthly is another.⁴¹ There is one splendour of the sun, another splendour of the moon, and another splendour of the stars; for star differs from star in splendour.⁴² So it is with the resurrection of the dead. The body is planted perishable, it is raised imperishable;⁴³ Though it is planted without honour, it is raised in glory; though it is planted in weakness, it is raised in power;⁴⁴ Though it is planted as a natural body, it is raised as a spiritual body. If there exists a natural body, there too is a spiritual body.⁴⁵ As it is written: "The first man, Adam, became alive." and the last Adam became a life-giving spirit.⁴⁶ However, the spiritual did not come first, but the natural, and then the spiritual.⁴⁷ The first man was of the earth, formed from dust; the second man is of heaven.⁴⁸ As was the man of dust, so also are those who are of the dust; and as is the heavenly man, so also are those who are of

1 Corinthians

heaven.⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we will also bear the image of the heavenly man.⁵⁰ Now I declare this, dear friends, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.⁵¹ Listen, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be transformed,⁵² In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be transformed.⁵³ For this perishable must be clothed with the imperishable, and this mortal with immortality.⁵⁴ But when this perishable is clothed with the imperishable, and this mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: "Death has been swallowed up in victory.

⁵⁵ *O death, where is your triumph? O death, where is your sting?*"

⁵⁶ For the sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the Law;⁵⁷ So, thanks be to God, who grants us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved friends, be steadfast, immovable, always excelling in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16 Regarding the collection for the believers, as I instructed the churches of Galatia, you should do likewise.² On the first day of every week, each of you is to set aside and save, as he may prosper, so that no collections need to be made when I come.³ When I arrive, those whom you approve, I will send with letters to deliver your gift to Jerusalem;⁴ And if it seems suitable for me to go also, they will accompany me.⁵ I will come to you after passing through Macedonia, for I am travelling through Macedonia;⁶ And it is possible that I will stay with you, or even spend the winter, so that you may assist me on my journey, wherever I go.⁷ For I do not wish to see you now only briefly; I hope to remain with you for some time, if the Lord allows.⁸

However, I plan to remain in Ephesus until Pentecost;⁹ For a great opportunity for effective work has opened to me, and there are many opponents.¹⁰ Now if Timothy comes, ensure that he has nothing to fear while he is with you, for he is doing the Lord's work, as I also am.¹¹ So do not look down on him. But send him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brothers.

¹² Now concerning our brother Apollos, I strongly encouraged him to come to you with the brothers; and it was not at all his desire to come now, but he will come when he has opportunity.¹³ Be watchful, stand firm in the faith, be courageous, be strong.¹⁴ Ensure everything you do is done in love.¹⁵ Now I urge you, brothers and sisters: you know the household of Stephanas, that they are the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the service of the saints,¹⁶ That you also be in subjection to such people and to everyone who helps in the work and labours.¹⁷ I am glad about the arrival of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus, because they have supplied what was lacking on your part.¹⁸ For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore, recognise such individuals.¹⁹ The churches of Asia send you greetings. Aquila and Prisca warmly greet you in the Lord, along with the church that meets in their house.²⁰ All the believers send you greetings. Embrace one another with a holy kiss.²¹ See this greeting is written by me, Paul, by my own hand.²² If anyone does not love the Lord, let them be under a curse. Maranatha!²³ May the grace of the Lord Jesus remain with you.²⁴ My love is with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 Corinthians

1 From Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, and Timothy our brother, To the church of God in Corinth, together with all the saints throughout Achaia: ² May you receive grace and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ³ Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the merciful Father and source of all comfort, ⁴ Who consoles us in all our troubles, enabling us to console those in any trouble with the comfort we ourselves receive from God. ⁵ For just as we share abundantly in the sufferings of Christ, so through Christ our comfort overflows. ⁶ But if we face troubles, it is for your comfort and salvation; or if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which helps you patiently endure the same sufferings we experience; ⁷ And our hope for you is unwavering, knowing that as you partake in our sufferings, so also you partake in our comfort. ⁸ For we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers and sisters, about the troubles we faced in Asia, where we were burdened beyond our ability to endure, so much so that we despaired even of life. ⁹

Indeed, we felt we had received the sentence of death, so that we might not rely on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead; ¹⁰ Who delivered us from such a perilous danger of death, and will continue to deliver us. On Him we have set our hope, and He will yet deliver us, ¹¹ If you also join in helping us through your prayers, so that thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf for the favour bestowed on us through the prayers of many. ¹² For our pride is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and godly sincerity, not in worldly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you. ¹³ For we write nothing else to you than what you read and understand, and I hope you will understand fully, ¹⁴ Just as you also partially did understand us, that we are your reason for pride as you also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus. ¹⁵ In this confidence I initially intended to visit you, so that you might be

blessed twice; ¹⁶ That is, to pass your way into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and by you to be helped on my way to Judea. ¹⁷ Therefore, I was not indecisive when I intended to do this, was I? Or what I plan, do I plan according to human standards, so that with me there will be both "Yes, yes" and "No, no"? ¹⁸ But as God is faithful, our message to you is not a mixture of "Yes and no." ¹⁹ For the Son of God, Christ Jesus, who was proclaimed among you by us—by me and Silvanus and Timothy—was not a mixture of "Yes and no," but has always been "Yes" in Him. ²⁰ For all the promises of God find their "Yes" in Him; therefore through Him we utter our "Amen" to the glory of God. ²¹ It is God who establishes both us and you in Christ. He has anointed us, ²² Who also set His seal of ownership on us and put His Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee. ²³ But I call God as my witness, that it was to spare you that I did not return to Corinth. ²⁴ Not that we have dominion over your faith, but we work with you for your joy; for by faith you stand firm.

2 But I resolved for my own sake, that I would not visit you in sorrow again. ² For if I bring you sorrow, who then will make me glad except the one who is saddened by me? ³ This is precisely what I wrote to you, so that when I arrived, I would not have sorrow from those who ought to bring me joy; having confidence in you all that my joy would be shared by you all. ⁴ For out of much distress and heartache, I wrote to you with many tears; not to cause you sorrow, but so that you might understand the love I have especially for you. ⁵ But if anyone has caused distress, he has not caused it for me, but to some extent—not to overstate it—for all of you. ⁶ Adequate for such a person is this penalty which was imposed by the majority, ⁷ So that on the contrary you should rather forgive and comfort him, otherwise such a person might be overwhelmed by excessive sorrow. ⁸ Thus, I urge you to reaffirm your love for him. ⁹ For this purpose I also wrote, to test

2 Corinthians

you, whether you are obedient in all things.¹⁰ But anyone you forgive, I also forgive; for indeed what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, I did so for your benefit in the presence of Christ.¹¹ So that we would not be outwitted by Satan, for we are aware of his schemes.¹² Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ and when an opportunity was opened for me in the Lord,¹³ I found no rest for my spirit, not finding Titus my brother; so I bid them farewell and went on to Macedonia.¹⁴ But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and through us spreads the fragrance of the knowledge of Him in every place.¹⁵ For we are a pleasing aroma of Christ to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing:¹⁶ To some, an aroma from death to death, to others, an aroma from life to life. And who is sufficient for these things?¹⁷ For we are not like many, peddling the word of God, but as from sincerity, as from God, we speak in Christ in the sight of God.

3 Do we begin to praise ourselves again? Or do we require, as some do, letters of endorsement to you or from you?² You are our letter, inscribed in our hearts, recognised and understood by everyone;³ Revealing yourselves as a letter of Christ, delivered by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts.⁴ This is the assurance we have in God through Christ.⁵ Not that we are sufficient in ourselves to claim anything as originating from us, but our sufficiency is from God,⁶ Who also made us competent as ministers of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter brings death, but the Spirit imparts life.⁷ But if the ministry that brought death, engraved in letters on stones, came with glory so that the sons of Israel could not gaze steadily at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, which was fading,⁸ How will the ministry of the Spirit not be even more glorious?⁹ For if the

ministry that brought condemnation had glory, much more does the ministry that brings righteousness abound in glory.¹⁰ For what was once glorious now has no glory in comparison to the surpassing glory.¹¹ For if that which was fading away was with glory, much more that which remains is in glory.¹² Therefore, having such a hope, we speak with great boldness,¹³ And we are not like Moses, who would put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel would not fix their gaze on what was fading away.¹⁴ But their minds were hardened; for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains unfilleted, because it is taken away in Christ.¹⁵ Yet even now, whenever Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts;¹⁶ But whenever someone turns to the Lord, the veil is removed.¹⁷ The Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord resides, there is freedom.¹⁸ But we all, with unveiled faces, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

4 Thus, since we have this ministry, through the mercy we have received, we do not lose heart,² But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in deceit nor altering the word of God, but by openly declaring the truth, we commend ourselves to every person's conscience in the sight of God.³ And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are lost,⁴ In whose case the god of this age has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, so they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.⁵ For we do not proclaim ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake.⁶ For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has illuminated our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.⁷ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power may be of God and not

2 Corinthians

from ourselves;⁸ We face troubles on every side, but are not crushed; we are sometimes confused, but do not despair;⁹ Persecuted, but not forsaken; knocked down, but not destroyed;¹⁰ Always carrying in the body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body.¹¹ For we who live are continually being delivered to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our mortal flesh.¹² Thus, while death is at work in us, life is at work in you.¹³ Yet having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written: "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, and therefore we also speak.¹⁴ Aware that the One who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and will present us together with you.¹⁵ For all things are for your benefit, so that grace, having spread to more and more people, may cause thanksgiving to overflow to the glory of God.¹⁶ Therefore we do not lose heart, but though our outer self is wasting away, yet our inner self is being renewed day by day.¹⁷ For our momentary, light affliction is preparing for us an eternal weight of glory beyond all comparison,¹⁸ While we focus not on the things which are seen, but on the things which are unseen; for the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are unseen are eternal.

5 For we understand that if our earthly dwelling, which is our home, is dismantled, we have a building from God, a home not crafted by human hands, eternal in the heavens.² For truly, in this dwelling we groan, yearning to be clothed with our heavenly abode,³ Since indeed, once clothed, we will not be found without covering.⁴ For truly, we who are in this dwelling groan, feeling burdened, because we do not wish to be without covering but to be clothed, so that what is mortal may be enveloped by life.⁵ Now it is God who has prepared us for this very purpose, who has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.⁶ Therefore, always being of good courage, and recognising

that while we are at home in the body we are away from the Lord—⁷ For we walk guided by faith, not by what we see—⁸ Yet we are of good courage and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord.⁹ Therefore we also make it our aim, whether at home or away, to be pleasing to Him.¹⁰ For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, so that each one may receive compensation for his deeds done through the body, in accordance with what he has done, whether good or bad.¹¹ Therefore, knowing the reverence of the Lord, we persuade people, but we are fully known to God; and I hope that we are also fully known in your consciences.¹² We are not recommending ourselves to you again, but are providing you with an opportunity to be proud of us, so that you will have a response for those who take pride in outward appearance and not in the heart.¹³ For if we appear to have lost our senses, it is for God; if we are of sound mind, it is for you.¹⁴ For the love of Christ compels us, having concluded this: that one died for all, therefore all died;¹⁵ And He died for all, so that those who live might no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf.¹⁶ Therefore from now on we regard no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer.¹⁷ Therefore if anyone is in Christ, that person is a new creation; the old things have passed away; behold, new things have come.¹⁸ Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and entrusted us with the ministry of reconciliation.¹⁹ That is, God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their wrongdoings against them, and He has entrusted to us the message of reconciliation.²⁰ Therefore, we are representatives for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we implore you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.²¹ He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, so

2 Corinthians

that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

6 And as we work together with Him, we also encourage you not to receive the grace of God to no purpose—² For He says,

"At a favourable time I listened to you, And on a day of salvation I helped you." Behold, now is "a favourable time," behold, now is "a day of salvation"—

³ Giving no reason for taking offence in anything, so that the ministry will not be discredited, ⁴ But in all things, we present ourselves as servants of God, with much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in difficulties, ⁵ In beatings, in imprisonments, in mob attacks, in labours, in sleeplessness, in hunger, ⁶ With purity, with knowledge, with patience, with kindness, with the Holy Spirit, with sincere love, ⁷ With the word of truth, and with the power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, ⁸ By glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; regarded as deceivers and yet true; ⁹ As unknown and yet well known, as dying and yet behold, we live; as punished and yet not put to death, ¹⁰ As sorrowful yet always finding joy, as poor yet bringing richness to many, as having nothing and yet possessing everything. ¹¹ Our mouth has spoken freely to you, Corinthians, our heart is opened wide. ¹² It is not us who limit you, but rather your own affections that constrain you. ¹³ Now in the same way in exchange—I am speaking as to children—open your hearts wide also. ¹⁴ Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers; for what do righteousness and lawlessness have in common, or what does light share with darkness? ¹⁵ Or what accord does Christ have with Belial, or what does a believer have in common with an unbeliever? ¹⁶ Or what agreement could be found between the temple of God and idols? We are the temple of the living God; as God has declared:

"I will dwell among them and walk among them; And I will be their God, and they shall be My people."

¹⁷ Therefore,

come out from among them and be separate," says the Lord. "And do not touch what is impure; And I will receive you.

¹⁸ And

I will be a father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters," Declares the Lord Almighty.

7 Therefore, since we have these promises, dear friends, let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminates body and spirit, striving for holiness out of reverence for God. ² Open your hearts to us. We have wronged no one, corrupted no one, and taken advantage of no one. ³ I am not saying this to condemn you, for I have mentioned before that you are in our hearts, to share both death and life together. ⁴ My confidence in you is great; my pride in you is immense. I am filled with comfort; I am overflowing with joy despite all our troubles. ⁵ For even when we arrived in Macedonia, we found no rest for our bodies, but we were troubled on every side: conflicts on the outside, fears within. ⁶ But God, who encourages the downcast, encouraged us by the coming of Titus; ⁷ And not only by his coming, but also by the encouragement he received from you, as he told us about your longing, your mourning, your enthusiasm for me; so that I was even more joyful. ⁸ For though I caused you sorrow by my letter, I do not regret it; though I did regret it—because I see that the letter caused you sorrow, though only for a while— ⁹ I now rejoice, not because you were made sorrowful, but because your sorrow led to repentance; for you were made sorrowful in a way that aligns with God's will, so that you suffered no loss from us. ¹⁰ For the

2 Corinthians

sorrow that aligns with God's will brings a repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow brings death.¹¹ For behold what earnestness this very thing—this godly sorrow—has produced in you: what vindication of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, what correction of wrong! In everything you demonstrated yourselves to be innocent in the matter.¹² So although I wrote to you, it was not for the sake of the offender nor for the sake of the one offended, but so that your earnestness on our behalf would be revealed to you in the sight of God.¹³ For this reason we have been comforted. And besides our own comfort, we rejoiced even much more for the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all.¹⁴ For if I have boasted to him about you in anything, I was not put to shame; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, so also our boasting before Titus proved to be the truth.¹⁵ His affection for you grows all the more, as he remembers the obedience of you all, how you received him with respect and humility.¹⁶ I am glad that in everything I have confidence in you.

8 Dear brothers and sisters, we wish to share with you the grace of God that has been bestowed upon the churches of Macedonia,² That during a severe trial of affliction, their abundant joy and profound poverty overflowed into a wealth of generosity.³ For I can testify that according to their means, and even beyond their means, they gave willingly,⁴ Begging us with much urging for the favour of participation in the support of the saints,⁵ And this, beyond what we had anticipated, for they first dedicated themselves to the Lord and to us in accordance with God's will.⁶ So we encouraged Titus that as he had previously initiated this, he would also bring to completion this gracious work among you.⁷ But just as you excel in everything—in faith, word, knowledge, in all earnestness, and in the love we inspired in you—see that you also

excel in this gracious work.⁸ I am not issuing this as a command, but as a means to test the sincerity of your love through the earnestness of others.⁹ For you are aware of the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that although He was rich, for your benefit He embraced poverty, so that by His poverty you might become rich.¹⁰ I offer my opinion in this matter, for it is to your benefit, you who were the first to begin a year ago not only to do this, but also to desire to do it.¹¹ But now finish doing it also, so that just as there was the willingness to do it, so there may also be the completion of it by your ability.¹² For if the willingness is there, it is acceptable according to what a person has, not according to what they do not have.¹³ For this is not intended to ease others and burden you, but as a matter of fairness—¹⁴ At this present time your abundance will meet their need, so that their abundance may also meet your need, leading to fairness;¹⁵ As the scripture says: “The one who collected much did not have too much, and the one who collected little did not have too little.”¹⁶ But thanks be to God who instills the same earnestness for you in the heart of Titus.¹⁷ For he not only accepted our request, but being very earnest himself, he has gone to you willingly.¹⁸ We have sent along with him the brother whose reputation in the matters of the gospel has spread throughout all the churches;¹⁹ And not only that, but he has also been appointed by the churches to travel with us in this gracious work, which is being managed by us for the glory of the Lord Himself, and to demonstrate our readiness,²⁰ Taking care so that no one will discredit us in our handling of this generous gift;²¹ For we are concerned with what is honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of people.²² We have sent with them our brother, whom we have often tested and found diligent in many things, but now even more so due to his great confidence in you.²³ Regarding Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker among you; as for our brothers, they are messengers of the churches, a glory to

2 Corinthians

Christ.²⁴ Therefore, before all the churches, demonstrate to them the evidence of your love and the reason for our pride in you.

9 For it is unnecessary for me to write to you about this service to the saints;² For I am aware of your eagerness, which I have mentioned to the Macedonians, saying that Achaia has been ready since last year, and your enthusiasm has inspired most of them.³ But I have sent the brothers, so that our boasting about you may not be made empty in this case, so that, as I was saying, you will be prepared;⁴ Otherwise, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we—not to mention you—would be put to shame in this confidence.⁵ So I considered it necessary to urge the brothers that they go on ahead to you and arrange in advance your previously promised generous gift, so that it would be ready as a generous gift, and not as one grudgingly given due to greediness.⁶ Now I say this: whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously.⁷ Each person should give as they have decided in their heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.⁸ And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that, always having all sufficiency in everything, you may excel in every good deed;⁹ As the scripture says:

*"He scattered abroad, he gave to the poor,
His righteousness endures forever."*

¹⁰ Now He who provides seed to the sower and bread for food will provide and multiply your seed for sowing and enhance the harvest of your righteousness;¹¹ You will be enriched in every way for all generosity, which through us results in thanksgiving to God.¹² For the ministry of this service is not only fully meeting the needs of the saints, but is also overflowing through many thanksgivings to God.¹³ Because of the proof given by this ministry, they will glorify God for your obedience to your

confession of the gospel of Christ, and for the generosity of your contribution to them and to all;¹⁴ While they also, through prayer for you, long for you because of the extraordinary grace of God in you.¹⁵ Praise be to God for His gift beyond words!

10 I, Paul, appeal to you with the humility and gentleness of Christ—I who am humble when present with you, but bold when away!² I hope that when I am with you, I will not need to be as bold as I plan to be towards some who think we live by the standards of this world.³ For though we live in the world, we do not fight as the world does,⁴ since the weapons we use in our warfare are not of this world, but have divine power to demolish strongholds.⁵ We dismantle arguments and every pretension that opposes the knowledge of God, and we take every thought captive to make it obedient to Christ,⁶ and we are prepared to punish every act of disobedience, once your obedience is complete.⁷ You are making judgments based on appearances. If anyone is confident that they belong to Christ, they should reconsider that we belong to Christ just as much as they do.⁸ Even if I boast somewhat freely about the authority the Lord gave us for building you up rather than tearing you down, I will not be ashamed of it,⁹ so that I may not seem as if I am trying to frighten you with my letters.¹⁰ For some say, "His letters are weighty and forceful, but in person he lacks presence and his speaking is of little account."¹¹ Such people should understand that what we are in our letters when absent, we will be in our actions when present.¹² We do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves. When they measure themselves by their own standards and compare themselves with themselves, they lack wisdom.¹³ We, however, will not boast beyond what is proper, we will limit our boasting to that which God himself has designated for us: and that also includes you.¹⁴ We are not overstepping in our boasting, as

2 Corinthians

would be the case if we had not come to you, for we did reach you with the gospel of Christ.
¹⁵ Neither do we exceed our limits by boasting of work done by others. Our hope is that, as your faith continues to grow, our sphere of activity among you will greatly expand,¹⁶ so that we can preach the gospel in the regions beyond you. For we do not wish to boast about work already accomplished in someone else's territory.¹⁷ But, "Let he who boasts, boast in the Lord."¹⁸ For it is not the one who praises himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord praises.

11 I hope you will bear with me in a bit of foolishness; indeed, you are already doing so.² For I am deeply concerned for you with a godly concern; for I have pledged you to one husband, to present you as a pure bride to Christ.³ But I am afraid that, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds will be led astray from sincere and pure devotion to Christ.⁴ For if one comes and preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted, you tolerate this very well!⁵ For I do not consider myself in any way inferior to these most eminent apostles.⁶ But even if I lack skill in speaking, I am not lacking in knowledge; in fact, in every way we have made this clear to you in all things.⁷ Or did I commit a wrong by lowering myself so that you might be elevated, because I preached the gospel of God to you free of charge?⁸ I took support from other churches, accepting their aid to serve you;⁹ And when I was with you and in need, I did not burden anyone; for when the brothers came from Macedonia, they fully supplied my need, and in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you, and will continue to do so.¹⁰ With the truth of Christ within me, I declare that this boasting of mine will not be silenced in the regions of Achaia.¹¹ Is it because I do not love you? God knows the depth of my love for you.¹² But what I am

doing I will continue to do, so that I may eliminate the opportunity from those who want an opportunity to be regarded just as we are in the matter about which they are boasting.¹³ For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading as apostles of Christ.¹⁴ No wonder, for even Satan masquerades as an angel of light.¹⁵ Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also masquerade as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their deeds.¹⁶ Again I say, let no one think me foolish; but if you do, accept me even as foolish, so that I also may boast a little.¹⁷ What I am saying, I do not say as the Lord would, but rather in a spirit of foolishness, with this confidence of boasting.¹⁸ Since many boast according to worldly standards, I will boast also.¹⁹ For you, being so wise, endure the foolish gladly.²⁰ For you tolerate it if anyone enslaves you, consumes you, takes advantage of you, exalts himself, or strikes you in the face.²¹ To my regret, I must admit that we have been weak by comparison. But in whatever respect anyone else is bold—I am speaking in foolishness—I too am bold.²² Are they Hebrews? I am as well. Are they Israelites? I am as well. Are they descendants of Abraham? I am as well.²³ Are they servants of Christ?—I speak as if out of my mind—I more so: in far more labours, in far more imprisonments, beaten times without number, often in danger of death.²⁴ Five times I received from the Jewish authorities the forty lashes minus one.²⁵ On three occasions I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, and three times I was shipwrecked; I spent a night and a day adrift at sea.²⁶ I have been on frequent journeys, in dangers from rivers, dangers from robbers, dangers from my own people, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in the city, dangers in the wilderness, dangers at sea, dangers among false brothers;²⁷ I have been in labour and hardship, through many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and exposure.²⁸ Apart from such external matters, there is the daily pressure on me of

2 Corinthians

concern for all the churches.²⁹ Who is weak without my sharing in that weakness? Who is led into sin without my intense concern?³⁰ If I must boast, I will boast of all the things that show my weakness.³¹ The God and Father of our Lord Jesus, who is eternally blessed, knows that I am not lying.³² In Damascus, the governor under King Aretas was guarding the city of the Damascenes to capture me,³³ and I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall, and thus escaped his hands.

12 Though it is not beneficial, I must continue with visions and revelations of the Lord.² I know of a man in Christ who, fourteen years ago—whether in the body or out of the body, I do not know, only God knows—was caught up to the third heaven.³ And I know that this man—whether in the body or apart from the body, I do not know, only God knows—⁴ was taken up into Paradise and heard words beyond expression, which no one is allowed to speak.⁵ On behalf of such a man, I will boast; but on my own behalf, I will not boast, except regarding my weaknesses.⁶ If I choose to boast, I will not be foolish, for I would be speaking the truth; but I refrain, so that no one will credit me with more than what they see in me or hear from me.⁷ Because of the extraordinary greatness of the revelations, to prevent me from becoming conceited, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to torment me—to keep me from becoming conceited!⁸ Regarding this, I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me.⁹ And He has said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness.” Most gladly, therefore, I will boast about my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me.¹⁰ Therefore, I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in distresses, in persecutions, in difficulties, for the sake of Christ; for when I am weak, then I am strong.¹¹ I have become foolish; you compelled me. Indeed, I should have been commended by you, since I was in no way

inferior to the most eminent apostles, even though I am nothing.¹² The signs of a true apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, through signs, wonders, and miracles.¹³ In what way were you treated as inferior to the other churches, except that I myself did not become a burden to you? Please forgive me for this wrong!¹⁴ For the third time, I am ready to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you; for I seek not what is yours, but you. For children are not obligated to save up for their parents, but parents for their children.¹⁵ I will most gladly spend and be expended for your souls. If I love you more, should I be loved less?¹⁶ Even so, I did not burden you myself; nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you by trickery.¹⁷ Surely, I have not taken advantage of you through any of those whom I have sent to you, have I?¹⁸ I encouraged Titus to visit, and I sent the brother with him. Titus did not take any advantage of you, did he? Did we not conduct ourselves with the same spirit and follow the same path?¹⁹ All this time, you have been thinking that we are defending ourselves to you. In truth, it is in the sight of God that we have been speaking in Christ; and all for your edification, beloved.²⁰ For I fear that when I come, I may not find you as I wish, and you may not find me as you wish; that perhaps there will be strife, jealousy, angry tempers, selfishness, slander, gossip, arrogance, disturbances.²¹ I fear that when I come again, my God may humble me before you, and I may mourn over many of those who have sinned in the past and not repented of the impurity, sexual immorality, and indecent behaviour which they have practiced.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. Every matter is to be confirmed by the testimony of two or three witnesses.² I previously said when present the second time, and though now absent I say in advance to those who have sinned in the past and to all the rest as well, that if I come again I will not

2 Corinthians

spare anyone,³ Since you are looking for evidence of Christ speaking through me, who is not weak among you, but powerful within you.⁴ For indeed He was crucified in weakness, yet He lives by the power of God. We too are weak in Him, yet we will live with Him by the power of God directed toward you.⁵ Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognise this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you—unless indeed you fail the test?⁶ But I expect that you will realise that we ourselves do not fail the test.⁷ Now we pray to God that you do nothing wrong; not so that we appear to have passed the test, but that you may do what is right, even though we may appear to have failed.⁸ For we are unable to do anything against the truth, we only work for the truth.⁹ For we rejoice when we ourselves are weak but you are strong; this we also pray for, that you become fully mature.¹⁰ For this reason I am writing these things while absent, so that when present I need not be severe, in line with the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for tearing down.¹¹ Finally, brothers and sisters, rejoice, aim for restoration, be encouraged, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you.¹² Greet one another warmly with a holy kiss.¹³ All the believers send their greetings to you.¹⁴ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all, evermore.

Galatians

1 Paul, an apostle—not sent from men nor through human means, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead—² and all the brothers with me, To the churches in Galatia: ³ Grace and peace to you from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, ⁵ to whom be glory for all eternity. Amen. ⁶ I am surprised that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel—⁷ which is not really another gospel; but there are some who are unsettling you and wish to alter the gospel of Christ. ⁸ But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should proclaim a gospel contrary to the one we preached to you, let them be accursed! ⁹ As we have said before, so now I say again: if anyone is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, let them be accursed! ¹⁰ Am I now seeking the approval of people, or of God? Or am I trying to please people? If I were still trying to please people, I would not be a servant of Christ. ¹¹ I want you to understand, dear friends, that the gospel I proclaimed is not derived from human sources. ¹² I did not receive it from any man, nor was I taught it; rather, I received it through a revelation from Jesus Christ. ¹³ For you have heard of my former way of life in Judaism, how I intensely persecuted the church of God and tried to destroy it. ¹⁴ I was advancing in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries among my people, being extremely zealous for the traditions of my ancestors. ¹⁵ But when he who set me apart from my mother's womb and called me by his grace was pleased ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me so that I might preach him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with any human being, ¹⁷ nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia and later returned to Damascus. ¹⁸ Then after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to get acquainted with Cephas and stayed with him

for fifteen days. ¹⁹ I met none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰ I assure you before God that what I am writing to you is not a lie. ²¹ Afterwards, I travelled to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²² I remained unknown by face to the churches of Judea that are in Christ. ²³ They only heard the report: “The man who once persecuted us is now preaching the faith he once tried to destroy.” ²⁴ And they praised God because of what had happened through me.

2 After fourteen years, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along as well. ² I went up because of a revelation, and I presented to those of high reputation the gospel that I preach among the Gentiles, doing so privately, to ensure that I was not running or had not run in vain. ³ Yet not even Titus, who was with me and is a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. ⁴ This issue arose due to false brothers who had infiltrated our group to spy on the freedom we have in Christ Jesus, intending to bring us into bondage. ⁵ We did not yield to them for even a moment, so that the truth of the gospel might remain with you. ⁶ Regarding those of high esteem—whatever they were makes no difference to me; God does not show partiality—they added nothing to my message. ⁷ Instead, they recognised that I had been given the responsibility of sharing the gospel with the uncircumcised, just as Peter was with the circumcised. ⁸ For the same God who worked through Peter as an apostle to the circumcised was also at work in me for the Gentiles. ⁹ Recognising the grace given to me, James, Cephas, and John, esteemed as pillars, extended the right hand of fellowship to me and Barnabas, agreeing that we should go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised. ¹⁰ They only asked us to remember the poor, which was the very thing I was eager to do. ¹¹ However, when Cephas came to Antioch, I spoke to him openly, for he was clearly in the wrong. ¹² Before certain men came from

Galatians

James, he used to eat with the Gentiles. But when they arrived, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those from the circumcision group.¹³ The other Jews joined him in this hypocrisy, so much so that even Barnabas was led astray by their hypocrisy.¹⁴ When I saw they were not acting in accordance with the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of them all, “If you, a Jew, live like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how can you compel Gentiles to follow Jewish customs?”¹⁵ “We are Jews by birth and not sinful Gentiles;¹⁶ yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law, but through faith in Jesus Christ. So we also have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by works of the law, because by works of the law no one will be justified.¹⁷ But if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves are found to be sinners, is Christ then a promoter of sin? Certainly not!¹⁸ If I rebuild what I have destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor.¹⁹ For by the law, I have died to the law, so that I might live for God.²⁰ I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me. The life I now live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.²¹ I do not set aside the grace of God, for if righteousness could be gained through the law, then Christ died for no purpose.

3 You senseless Galatians! Who has cast a spell on you? Before your eyes, Jesus Christ was vividly depicted as crucified.² I would like to ask you only this: Did you receive the Spirit by observing the law, or by hearing with faith?³ Are you so senseless? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now seeking completion by the flesh?⁴ Have you undergone so much for nothing—if indeed it was for nothing?⁵ So then, does He who supplies you with the Spirit and performs miracles among you do so by the works of the law, or by hearing with faith?⁶ Just as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him as righteousness.⁷

Therefore, understand that those who are of faith are the children of Abraham.⁸ Scripture foresaw that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, and proclaimed the gospel beforehand to Abraham: “All nations will be blessed through you.”⁹ So then, those who have faith are blessed along with Abraham, who was a man of faith.¹⁰ For all who rely on the works of the law are under a curse, as it is written: “Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things written in the Book of the Law, to do them.”¹¹ It is evident that no one is justified before God by the law, for “the righteous will live by faith.”¹² The law is not of faith; rather, “The one who does them will live by them.”¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: “Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.”¹⁴ He redeemed us so that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles through Christ Jesus, so that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.¹⁵ Brothers and sisters, I speak in human terms: even a human covenant, once ratified, cannot be set aside or added to.¹⁶ The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. Scripture does not say “and to seeds,” meaning many, but “and to your seed,” meaning one, who is Christ.¹⁷ What I am saying is this: the law, which came 430 years later, does not annul a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise.¹⁸ For if the inheritance is based on the law, it is no longer based on a promise; but God granted it to Abraham through a promise.¹⁹ Why then was the law given? It was added because of transgressions, until the Seed to whom the promise was made would come, having been ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.²⁰ Now a mediator implies more than one party, but God is one.²¹ Is the law then contrary to the promises of God? Certainly not! For if a law had been given that could impart life, then righteousness would indeed be based on law.²² But Scripture has confined everything under sin, so that the promise by

Galatians

faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.²³ Before this faith came, we were held in custody under the law, locked up until the faith that was to come would be revealed.²⁴ Thus the law was our guardian until Christ came, that we might be justified by faith.²⁵ But now that faith has arrived, we are no longer under a guardian.²⁶ For you are all children of God through faith in Jesus Christ.²⁷ For all of you who were baptised into Christ have embraced Christ.²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.²⁹ And if you are in Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, heirs according to the promise.

4 Now I say that as long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, even though he is the owner of everything.² He is under guardians and trustees until the time appointed by his father.³ In the same way, we also, when we were children, were in bondage under the basic principles of the world.⁴ But when the time had fully come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law,⁵ to redeem those under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons and daughters.⁶ Because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba, Father!"⁷ Therefore, you are no longer a slave, but a child; and if a child, then an heir through God.⁸ Formerly, when you did not know God, you were enslaved to those who by nature are not gods.⁹ But now that you know God, or rather are known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and worthless principles? Do you wish to be enslaved by them once more?¹⁰ You are meticulously observing particular days, months, seasons, and years.¹¹ I am afraid for you, that perhaps I have laboured over you in vain.¹² I entreat you, brothers and sisters, become like me, for I became like you. You have done me no wrong.¹³ You know that it was due to an illness that I first preached the gospel to you.¹⁴ Even though my condition was a trial to you, you did not despise or reject

me, but you received me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus himself.¹⁵ Where then is your sense of blessing? I testify that, if you could have done so, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me.¹⁶ Have I become your adversary by speaking the truth to you?¹⁷ They are zealous to win you over, but not for good. They want to isolate you, so that you may be zealous for them.¹⁸ It is good to be zealous, provided the purpose is good, and to be so always, not just when I am with you.¹⁹ My beloved children, for whom I am again in the pains of childbirth until Christ is formed in you,²⁰ how I wish I could be present with you now and change my tone, for I am perplexed about you.²¹ Tell me, you who want to be under the law, do you not hear the law?²² For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the servant woman and one by the free woman.²³ The son of the servant woman was born according to the flesh, but the son of the free woman was born through the promise.²⁴ These things are an allegory: the women represent two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children for slavery; she is Hagar.²⁵ Now Hagar stands for Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children.²⁶ But the Jerusalem that is above is free, and she is our spiritual mother.²⁷ For it is written:

"Rejoice, barren woman, you who do not bear; break forth and shout, you who are not in labour; for more are the children of the desolate than of her who has a husband."

²⁸ Now you, brothers and sisters, like Isaac, are children of the promise.²⁹ But just as then, the child born according to the flesh persecuted the one born according to the Spirit, so it is now.³⁰ But what does the Scripture say? "Cast out the servant woman and her son, for the son of the servant woman shall not share the inheritance with the son of the free woman."³¹ So then, brothers and sisters, we are not

Galatians

children of the servant woman, but of the free woman.

5 It is for freedom that Christ has set us free; therefore, stand firm and do not submit again to a yoke of slavery.² Listen! I, Paul, say to you that if you choose to be circumcised, Christ will be of no advantage to you.³ And I repeat to every man who allows himself to be circumcised that he is required to keep the whole law.⁴ You who are seeking to be justified by the law have been cut off from Christ; you have fallen from grace.⁵ For through the Spirit, by faith, we eagerly await the hope of righteousness.⁶ In Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any significance. What matters is faith expressing itself through love.⁷ You were progressing well. Who hindered you from following the truth?⁸ This influence does not come from the one who calls you.⁹ A small amount of yeast affects the whole batch of dough.¹⁰ I have confidence in the Lord that you will not adopt any other view. But the one who is causing you confusion will bear the penalty, whoever he is.¹¹ Brothers and sisters, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case, the offence of the cross has been removed.¹² I wish those who are unsettling you would even go so far as to emasculate themselves!¹³ You, my brothers and sisters, were called to be free. However, do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh; instead, serve one another in love.¹⁴ For the entire law is fulfilled in one command: "Love your neighbour as yourself."¹⁵ If you bite and devour one another, watch out that you are not consumed by one another.¹⁶ So I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not fulfil the desires of the flesh.¹⁷ For the flesh desires what is against the Spirit, and the Spirit what is against the flesh; they are in opposition to each other, so that you are not to do whatever you wish.¹⁸ Yet if you are guided by the Spirit, you are not under the law.¹⁹ The deeds of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity,

and debauchery;²⁰ idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, strife, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions,²¹ envy, drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I have before, that those who engage in such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.²² For the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,²³ gentleness, and self-control. Against these things, there is no law.²⁴ Those who belong to Christ Jesus have put to death the flesh with its passions and desires.²⁵ Since we live by the Spirit, let us also keep in step with the Spirit.²⁶ Let us not become conceited, provoking and envying one another.

6 Brothers and sisters, if anyone is caught in any wrongdoing, you who are guided by the Spirit should restore that person with a spirit of gentleness. But be careful, lest you too be tempted.² Help carry each other's burdens, and in doing so, you will fulfill the law of Christ.³ If anyone thinks they are something when they are nothing, they are deceiving themselves.⁴ Each person should examine their own actions, and then they can take pride in themselves alone, without comparing themselves to others.⁵ For each one must carry their own load.⁶ The one who receives instruction in the word should share all good things with their instructor.⁷ Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a person sows, that they will also reap.⁸ For the one who sows to please their own flesh will reap destruction from the flesh, but the one who sows to please the Spirit will reap eternal life from the Spirit.⁹ Let us not grow weary in doing good, for at the right time, we will reap a harvest if we do not give up.¹⁰ Therefore, as we have the opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the household of faith.¹¹ Notice the large letters I use as I write to you with my own hand!¹² Those who want to make a good impression in the flesh are trying to compel you to be circumcised, only to avoid persecution for the

Galatians

cross of Christ.¹³ For even those who are circumcised do not keep the law themselves, yet they want you to be circumcised so they can boast about your flesh.¹⁴ However, I will never take pride in anything except the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.¹⁵ For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything; what matters is a new creation.¹⁶ Peace and mercy to all who follow this rule, and upon the Israel of God.¹⁷ Henceforth, let no one trouble me, for I carry on my body the marks of Jesus.¹⁸ May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, dear friends. Amen.

Ephesians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, To the saints in Ephesus, who are faithful in Christ Jesus: ² Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ. ³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ, ⁴ just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and blameless in His sight. In love ⁵ He predestined us for adoption to sonship through Jesus Christ, according to the pleasure of His will, ⁶ to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He has freely given us in the Beloved. ⁷ Through Him, we have redemption by His sacrifice, the forgiveness of sins, in line with the riches of His grace ⁸ which He lavished on us. With all wisdom and insight, ⁹ He revealed to us the mystery of His will, as it pleased Him, which He intended in Christ, ¹⁰ to be put into effect when the times reach their fulfilment—to bring unity to all things in heaven and on earth under Christ. ¹¹ In Him we have also obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things in accordance with the plan of His will, ¹² so that we, who were the first to place our hope in Christ, might be to the praise of His glory. ¹³ In Him, you also, when you heard the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and believed, you were sealed in Him with the promised Holy Spirit, ¹⁴ who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession, to the praise of His glory. ¹⁵ For this reason, ever since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints, ¹⁶ I have not ceased giving thanks for you, remembering you in my prayers. ¹⁷ I keep asking that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, so that you may know Him better. ¹⁸ I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know the hope to which He has called you, the riches of His glorious inheritance in His holy people, ¹⁹

and His exceedingly great power for us who believe. That power is the same as the mighty strength ²⁰ He exerted when He raised Christ from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ far above all rule and authority, power and dominion, and every name that is invoked, not only in this age but also in the one to come. ²² And He placed all things under His feet and appointed Him to be head over everything for the church, ²³ which is His body, the completeness of Him who fills all in every way.

2 And you were spiritually lifeless in your transgressions and sins, ² in which you once walked, following the course of this world, following the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that is now at work in the children of disobedience. ³ Among them we all once lived in the passions of our flesh, carrying out the desires of the body and the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, like the rest of mankind. ⁴ Yet God, who is abundant in mercy, due to His great love for us, ⁵ even when we were spiritually lifeless in our transgressions, brought us to life with Christ—by grace you have been saved— ⁶ and raised us up with Him and seated us with Him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus, ⁷ so that in the ages to come He might display the immeasurable riches of His grace, expressed in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. ⁸ For it is by grace you have been saved through faith, and this is not from yourselves; it is the gift of God— ⁹ not as a result of works, so that no one can boast. ¹⁰ For we are His craftsmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do. ¹¹ Therefore, remember that formerly you, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called “the uncircumcised” by those who call themselves “the circumcised” (which is done in the body by human hands)— ¹² remember that you were at that time distanced from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and unfamiliar with the covenants of promise, without hope and without God in the

Ephesians

world.¹³ But now, through Christ Jesus, you who once were far away have been brought near by His blood as a sacrifice.¹⁴ For He Himself is our peace, who has united us and has removed the barrier of hostility through His sacrifice,¹⁵ by setting aside the law of commandments contained in regulations, that He might create in Himself one new humanity out of the two, thus establishing peace,¹⁶ and might reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting an end to the hostility.¹⁷ And He came and proclaimed peace to you who were distant and peace to those who were near.¹⁸ For through Him we know we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.¹⁹ Consequently, you are no longer outsiders and aliens, but are fellow citizens with the saints and members of God's household,²⁰ established upon the foundation laid by the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus Himself as the cornerstone,²¹ in whom the whole building, being joined together, rises to become a holy temple in the Lord.²² In Him you also are being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives by His Spirit.

3 Because of this, I, Paul, who am held captive for Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles—² Surely you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace that was given to me for you;³ that by revelation the mystery was made known to me, as I have written briefly before.⁴ In reading this, you will be able to understand my insight into the mystery of Christ,⁵ which was not made known to people in past generations as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets.⁶ This mystery is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.⁷ I became a minister of this gospel by the gift of God's grace given to me through the working of His power.⁸ To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given: to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of

Christ,⁹ and to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was hidden in God, who created all things.¹⁰ His purpose was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God would be revealed to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms,¹¹ in accordance with the eternal purpose that He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord.¹² In Him and through faith in Him we may approach God with boldness and confidence.¹³ Therefore I ask you not to be discouraged because of my sufferings for you, which are your glory.¹⁴ Because of this, I kneel before the Father,¹⁵ from whom every family in heaven and on earth gets their name,¹⁶ I pray that from His glorious riches He may empower you with strength through His Spirit in your inner being,¹⁷ so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and I pray that you, being rooted and grounded in love,¹⁸ may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ,¹⁹ and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.²⁰ Now to Him who is able to accomplish far more than all we ask or imagine, according to His power that is at work within us,²¹ to Him be honour in the church and in Christ Jesus across all generations, for ever and ever. Amen.

4 As a prisoner of the Lord, I urge you to conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the calling you have received,² with complete humility and gentleness, with patience, supporting one another in love.³ Make every effort to maintain the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace.⁴ There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to a single hope at the time of your calling;⁵ one Lord, one faith, and one baptism;⁶ one God and Father of all, who reigns over all, works through all, and is in all.⁷ But to each one of us grace has been given according to the measure of Christ's gift.⁸ Therefore it says:

Ephesians

"When he ascended on high, he led captives in his train and gave gifts to people."

⁹ (Now this, "he ascended," what does it mean but that he also descended to the lower, earthly regions? ¹⁰ He who descended is the very one who ascended far above all the heavens, so that he might fill all things.) ¹¹ And he gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, ¹² to prepare God's people for service, for the strengthening of the body of Christ, ¹³ until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature adulthood, to the full measure of the stature of Christ. ¹⁴ Then we will no longer be children, tossed to and fro by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming. ¹⁵ Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the head, that is, Christ. ¹⁶ From him the entire body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds itself up in love, as each part fulfills its role. ¹⁷ So I say this, and affirm in the Lord, that you must no longer live as the Gentiles do, in the futility of their thinking. ¹⁸ They are darkened in their understanding and alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, due to the hardness of their hearts. ¹⁹ Having lost all sensitivity, they have given themselves over to sensuality, to indulge in every kind of impurity with greediness. ²⁰ But this is not the way you came to know Christ, ²¹ if indeed you heard him and were taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus. ²² You were instructed, concerning your former way of life, to discard your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; ²³ to be renewed in the attitude of your minds; ²⁴ and to embrace the new self, fashioned to reflect God's true righteousness and holiness. ²⁵ Therefore, putting away falsehood, let each of you speak truthfully with his neighbour, for we are all members of one another. ²⁶ "In your anger, do not sin": Do not

let the sun set while you are still angry, ²⁷ and do not allow the devil a foothold. ²⁸ Anyone who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must labour, doing something useful with their own hands, so that they may have something to share with those in need. ²⁹ Let no unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen. ³⁰ And do not cause sorrow to the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹ Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour, and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. ³² Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ forgave you.

5 Be imitators of God, therefore, as dearly loved children; ² and walk in the way of love, just as Christ loved you and gave Himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God. ³ But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or any kind of impurity, or greed, as is proper among God's holy people; ⁴ nor should there be any obscenity, foolish talk, or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. ⁵ For of this you can be certain: no immoral, impure, or greedy person—such a person is an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things the wrath of God comes upon the disobedient. ⁷ Therefore, avoid being partners with them; ⁸ for you were once in darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light, ⁹ (for the fruit of the light is found in all that is good, righteous, and true), ¹⁰ and try to learn what pleases the Lord. ¹¹ Do not engage in the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them; ¹² for it is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret. ¹³ But everything exposed by the light becomes visible, for everything that is illuminated becomes a light. ¹⁴ This is why it is said:

Ephesians

"Wake up, you who are sleeping, And arise from the dead, for the light of Christ will shine on you."

¹⁵ Be very careful, then, how you live—acting wisely, ¹⁶ making the most of every opportunity, because the times are challenging. ¹⁷ Therefore, do not be foolish, but seek to understand what the Lord's will is. ¹⁸ Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to one another with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making music from your heart to the Lord, ²⁰ always expressing gratitude to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²¹ Show mutual submission out of reverence for Christ. ²² Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the leader of the wife as Christ is the leader of the church, his body, of which He is the Saviour. ²⁴ Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in all things. ²⁵ Husbands, cherish your wives, just as Christ cherished the church and offered Himself for her, ²⁶ to sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, ²⁷ and to present her to Himself as a glorious church, free from stain, wrinkle, or any other blemish, but holy and blameless. ²⁸ In this same way, husbands should love their wives as they love their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. ²⁹ After all, no one ever hated their own body, but they feed and care for it, just as Christ does the church— ³⁰ for we are parts of His body. ³¹ "For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united with his wife, and the two will become one flesh." ³² This is a profound mystery—but I am referring to Christ and the church. ³³ However, each one of you must also love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents as is fitting in the Lord, for this is the right thing to do. ² "Honour your father and mother"—this is the first commandment accompanied by a promise— ³ "so that it may go well with you, and that you may have a long life on the earth." ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger; instead, raise them with the training and instruction of the Lord. ⁵ Slaves, obey your earthly masters with respect and trembling, and with sincerity of heart, as you would obey Christ. ⁶ Do this not only to win their favour when they are watching, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from your heart. ⁷ Serve with goodwill, as if you were serving the Lord and not people, ⁸ knowing that any good anyone does will be rewarded by the Lord, whether they are slave or free. ⁹ And masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Refrain from threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and He shows no partiality. ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His mighty power. ¹¹ Put on the full armour of God, so that you can stand firm against the devil's schemes. ¹² For our struggle is not against mere human opponents, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world, and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms. ¹³ Therefore, take up the full armour of God, so that you may be able to resist on the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm then, with the belt of truth fastened around your waist, and the breastplate of righteousness in place, ¹⁵ and with your feet prepared with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. ¹⁶ Besides all this, hold up the shield of faith, which enables you to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one. ¹⁷ Receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ Pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints. ¹⁹ Pray also for me, that whenever I speak, words may be

Ephesians

given to me so that I will boldly make known the mystery of the gospel,²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains. Pray that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.²¹ Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will inform you of everything, so that you may know about my circumstances and what I am doing.²² I have sent him to you for this very purpose, that you may know about us, and that he may comfort your hearts.²³ May peace be with the brothers and sisters, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.²⁴ Grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an undying love.

Philippians

1 Paul and Timothy, bond-servants of Christ Jesus, To all God's holy people in Christ Jesus at Philippi, together with the overseers and deacons: ² May you receive grace and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ³ I thank my God every time I think of you in prayer, ⁴ always offering prayer with joy in my every prayer for all of you, ⁵ due to your partnership in the gospel from the very first day until now, ⁶ being confident of this, that He who began a good work in you will carry it on to completion by the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷ It is right for me to feel this way about all of you, since I have you in my heart, whether I am in chains or defending and confirming the gospel, all of you share in God's grace with me. ⁸ For God knows how much I long for all of you with the deep affection of Christ Jesus. ⁹ And this is my prayer: that your love may abound more and more in real knowledge and depth of insight, ¹⁰ so that you may be able to discern what is truly important and may be pure and blameless for the day of Christ, ¹¹ filled with the harvest of righteousness through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God. ¹² Now I want you to know, brothers and sisters, that my circumstances have actually served to advance the gospel. ¹³ As a result, it has become evident throughout the whole palace guard and to everyone else that I am in chains for the cause of Christ. ¹⁴ And because of my chains, most of the brothers and sisters have become confident in the Lord and dare all the more to proclaim the word of God without fear. ¹⁵ Some indeed preach Christ out of envy and rivalry, but others out of goodwill. ¹⁶ The latter do so out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defence of the gospel. ¹⁷ The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing they can stir up trouble for me while I am in chains. ¹⁸ But what does it matter? The important thing is that in every way, whether from false motives or true, Christ is proclaimed. And because of this I rejoice. Yes, and I will continue to rejoice, ¹⁹ for I know that through your prayers and the provision of

the Spirit of Jesus Christ, what has happened to me will turn out for my deliverance. ²⁰ I eagerly expect and hope that I will never be ashamed, but will have sufficient courage so that now as always Christ will be honoured in my body, whether by life or by death. ²¹ For to me, to live is Christ, and death is gain. ²² If I am to go on living in the flesh, this will mean fruitful labour for me. Yet what shall I choose? I do not know! ²³ I am caught between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better, ²⁴ but it is more necessary for you that I remain in the flesh. ²⁵ Convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with all of you for your progress and joy in the faith, ²⁶ so that through my being with you again your pride in Christ Jesus will abound on account of me. ²⁷ Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or only hear about you in my absence, I will know that you stand firm in one spirit, striving together as one for the faith of the gospel ²⁸ without being intimidated in any way by those who oppose you. This is a sign to them that they will face destruction, but that you will be saved—and that by God. ²⁹ For it has been granted to you on behalf of Christ not only to believe in Him, but also to endure hardships for Him, ³⁰ since you are experiencing the same conflict which you saw in me, and now hear that I still have.

2 Therefore if there is any encouragement from being united with Christ, if any comfort from his love, if any fellowship in the Spirit, if any affection and compassion, ² make my joy complete by being of one mind, sharing the same love, united in spirit, and focused on a single purpose. ³ Do nothing out of selfish ambition or empty conceit. Instead, in humility value others as more important than yourselves; ⁴ do not merely look out for your own interests, but also for the interests of others. ⁵ Have the same mindset among yourselves as was in Christ Jesus:

Philippians

⁶ Who, existing in the form of God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped for his own advantage; ⁷ but emptied himself by taking the form of a servant, being made in human likeness. ⁸ And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. ⁹ Therefore God highly exalted him, and bestowed on him the name that is above every name, ¹⁰ so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bend, in the heavenly realms, on earth, and beneath the earth, ¹¹ and every tongue should declare that Jesus Christ is Lord, bringing glory to God the Father.

¹² So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence but now much more in my absence, continue to work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; ¹³ for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to act in order to fulfil his good purpose. ¹⁴ Do everything without complaining or grumbling, ¹⁵ so that you may become blameless and pure, as God's children without fault in a distorted and perverse generation. Then you will shine among them like stars in the sky, ¹⁶ as you hold firmly to the word of life. And then I will be able to take pride on the day of Christ that I did not run or labour in vain. ¹⁷ But even if I am being poured out as a drink offering on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad and rejoice with all of you. ¹⁸ In the same way, you too should be glad and rejoice with me. ¹⁹ But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I also may be encouraged when I learn of your condition. ²⁰ For I have no one else of kindred spirit who will genuinely care for your welfare. ²¹ For they all pursue their own interests, rather than those of Christ Jesus. ²² But you know of his proven character, that he served with me in the work of the gospel like a son with his father. ²³ Therefore I hope to send him promptly, as soon as I see how things go with me; ²⁴ and I am confident in the Lord that I myself will also

come soon. ²⁵ But I thought it necessary to send back to you Epaphroditus, my brother, co-worker and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger and minister to my needs, ²⁶ because he longs for all of you and is distressed because you heard he was ill. ²⁷ For indeed he was ill, and almost died. But God had mercy on him, and not only on him but also on me, to spare me sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ Therefore I am all the more eager to send him, so that when you see him again you may rejoice and I may have less anxiety. ²⁹ Welcome him then in the Lord with all joy, and hold people like him in high regard, ³⁰ because he came close to death for the work of Christ, risking his life to make up for the help you could not give me.

3 Finally, my brothers and sisters, rejoice in the Lord! Writing the same things to you again is no trouble for me, and it is a safeguard for you. ² Beware of those dogs, those evildoers, those who mutilate the flesh. ³ For we are the true circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, who boast in Christ Jesus, and who put no confidence in the flesh— ⁴ though I myself have reasons for confidence in the flesh. If anyone else thinks they have reasons to be confident in the flesh, I have more: ⁵ circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; regarding the law, a Pharisee; ⁶ regarding zeal, persecuting the church; regarding righteousness based on the law, faultless. ⁷ Yet, whatever advantages I had, I now regard as loss for the sake of Christ. ⁸ Indeed, I consider everything a loss because of the surpassing worth of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ ⁹ and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own derived from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness that comes from God based on faith. ¹⁰ I want to know Christ and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his

Philippians

sufferings, becoming like him in his death,¹¹ and so, in some way, attaining to the resurrection from the dead.¹² Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me.¹³ Brothers and sisters, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and striving towards what is ahead,¹⁴ I press on towards the goal to win the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.¹⁵ All of us, then, who are mature should take such a view of things. And if you think differently about anything, that too God will make clear to you.¹⁶ Let us continue to live up to what we have already attained.¹⁷ Join together in following my example, brothers and sisters, and observe those who live according to the pattern you have in us.¹⁸ For, as I have often told you before and now tell you even with tears, many live as enemies of the cross of Christ.¹⁹ Their end is destruction, their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. Their mind is set on earthly things.²⁰ However, our true home is in heaven, and we eagerly anticipate the coming of a Saviour from there, the Lord Jesus Christ,²¹ who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies to be like his glorious body.

4 Therefore, my dear brothers and sisters, whom I love and long for, my joy and crown, stand firm in the Lord in this manner, my beloved friends.² I encourage Euodia and Syntyche to find harmony in the Lord.³ Yes, I ask you, my true companion, to help these women who have struggled alongside me in the cause of the gospel, together with Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the book of life.⁴ Always find joy in the Lord. I will repeat: Be joyful!⁵ Let your gentle spirit be evident to everyone. The Lord is near.⁶ Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, by prayer and supplication

with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.⁷ And the peace of God, which is beyond all understanding, will protect your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.⁸ Finally, brothers and sisters, whatever is true, whatever is honourable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is commendable—if anything is excellent or worthy of praise—think about these things.⁹ Whatever you have learned or received or heard from me, or seen in me, put these into practice. And the God of peace will be with you.¹⁰ I greatly rejoiced in the Lord that at last you have renewed your concern for me. Indeed, you were concerned, but you lacked the opportunity to show it.¹¹ I am not saying this because I am in need, for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I find myself.¹² I know what it is to live in humble means, and I know what it is to live in abundance. I have learned the secret of being content in any and every situation, whether well-fed or hungry, whether living in plenty or in want.¹³ I can do all things through Him who gives me strength.¹⁴ Yet it was kind of you to share in my troubles.¹⁵ Moreover, as you Philippians know, in the early days of your acquaintance with the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, not one church shared with me in the matter of giving and receiving, except you alone.¹⁶ For even when I was in Thessalonica, you sent me aid more than once for my needs.¹⁷ Not that I seek the gift itself, but I seek the profit that increases to your account.¹⁸ I have received full payment and have more than enough. I am amply supplied, now that I have received from Epaphroditus the gifts you sent, a fragrant offering, an acceptable sacrifice, pleasing to God.¹⁹ And my God will give you all you need out of His glorious riches in Christ Jesus.²⁰ Glory be to our God and Father for ever and ever. Amen.²¹ Greet all the saints in Christ Jesus. The brothers and sisters who are with me send their greetings.²² All the saints send you greetings, especially those from Caesar's

Philippians

household.²³ May the gracious favour of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Colossians

1 Paul, a messenger of Christ Jesus through God's will, along with Timothy our brother,² To the holy and faithful brothers and sisters in Christ at Colossae: Grace and peace to you from God our Father.³ We continually express our gratitude to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, whenever we pray for you,⁴ since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love you have for all the saints—⁵ because of the hope reserved for you in heaven, which you have already heard about in the true message of the gospel⁶ that has come to you. In the same way, the gospel is bearing fruit and growing throughout the whole world, just as it has been doing among you since the day you heard it and truly understood God's grace.⁷ You received it from Epaphras, our dear fellow servant, who faithfully serves Christ on our behalf,⁸ and who also informed us of your love in the Spirit.⁹ For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking God to fill you with the knowledge of his will through all spiritual wisdom and understanding,¹⁰ so that you may live a life worthy of the Lord and please him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God;¹¹ being strengthened with all power according to his glorious might so that you may have great endurance and patience, joyously¹² giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in the kingdom of light.¹³ For he has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of the Son he loves,¹⁴ in whom we have redemption and forgiveness.¹⁵ The Son reflects the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation.¹⁶ For in him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through him and for him.¹⁷ He existed before all things, and by him all things are held together.¹⁸ And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from the dead, so that he might have

supremacy in everything.¹⁹ For it was the Father's good pleasure for all his fullness to dwell in him,²⁰ and through him to bring all things into harmony with himself, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by establishing peace through his blood, shed on the cross.²¹ Once you were alienated from God and hostile in your minds, engaged in evil deeds,²² but now he has reconciled you through Christ's physical body by his death to present you holy in his sight, without blemish and free from accusation—²³ if you continue in your faith, established and firm, and do not shift from the hope offered by the gospel. This is the gospel that you heard and that has been proclaimed to every creature under heaven, and of which I, Paul, have become a servant.²⁴ Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I am filling up what is lacking in regard to Christ's afflictions, for the sake of his body, which is the church.²⁵ I have become its servant by the task God assigned to me to present to you the word of God in its fullness—²⁶ the mystery that has been hidden for ages and generations, but is now revealed to the Lord's people.²⁷ To them, God has chosen to reveal among the Gentiles the glorious riches of this mystery, which is Christ within you, the hope of glory.²⁸ He is the one we proclaim, warning and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that we may present everyone fully mature in Christ.²⁹ To this end I labour, striving with all the energy Christ so powerfully works in me.

2 I want you to understand how great a struggle I have for you and for those at Laodicea, and for all who have not seen me face to face.² My aim is that their hearts may be encouraged, being united in love, and that they may reach all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, leading to a true knowledge of God's mystery, which is Christ Himself,³ in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are concealed.⁴ I say this so that no one may deceive you with

Colossians

persuasive arguments.⁵ For although I am absent in body, I am with you in spirit, rejoicing to see your orderly conduct and the firmness of your faith in Christ.⁶ Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to walk in Him,⁷ being rooted and built up in Him, and established in the faith as you were taught, overflowing with gratitude.⁸ See to it that no one takes you captive through empty and deceptive philosophy, which is based on human tradition and the elemental spiritual forces of the world, rather than on Christ.⁹ For in Him all the fullness of the divine nature lives in bodily form,¹⁰ and in Him you have been made complete. He is the head over every ruler and authority.¹¹ In Him you were also circumcised with a circumcision not performed by human hands, by putting off the body of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ,¹² having been buried with Him in baptism, in which you were also raised with Him through faith in the powerful work of God, who raised Him from the dead.¹³ And when you were dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, God made you alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our trespasses,¹⁴ having cancelled the record of debt that stood against us with its legal demands. This He set aside, nailing it to the cross.¹⁵ He disarmed the rulers and authorities and made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.¹⁶ Therefore, let no one judge you in matters of food and drink, or with respect to a festival, a new moon, or a Sabbath day.¹⁷ These are a shadow of future things, but the reality is found in Christ.¹⁸ Let no one disqualify you, insisting on false humility and the worship of angels, dwelling on visions, puffed up without reason by their unspiritual mind,¹⁹ and not holding fast to the head, from whom the whole body, nourished and held together by its joints and ligaments, grows with a growth that is from God.²⁰ If you have died with Christ to the things of this world, why act as if you were still living in the world by submitting to its regulations?²¹ "You must not

handle, you must not taste, you must not touch!"²² These are concerning things destined to perish, and are based on human commands and teachings.²³ These indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and severe treatment of the body, but they are of no value in curbing sensual indulgence.

3 If, then, you have been raised with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.² Set your minds on the things above, not on earthly matters.³ For you have died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God.⁴ When Christ, who is your life, appears, you too will appear with him in glory.⁵ Therefore, consider the parts of your earthly nature as dead to sexual immorality, impurity, passion, evil desires, and greed, which is idolatry.⁶ Because of these, the wrath of God is approaching those who are disobedient.⁷ You once walked in these ways, in the life you used to live.⁸ But now you must also rid yourselves of all such things: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and obscene language from your lips.⁹ Do not lie to one another, since you have taken off the old self with its practices¹⁰ and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge according to the image of its Creator.¹¹ Here there is no distinction between Greek or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave or free, but Christ is all, and in all.¹² As God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience.¹³ Bear with each other and forgive one another if any of you has a complaint against someone. Forgive as the Lord forgave you.¹⁴ And above all these virtues, embrace love, which unites them all in perfect harmony.¹⁵ Let the peace of Christ govern your hearts, for as members of one body you were called to peace. And cultivate thankfulness.¹⁶ Let the word of Christ dwell among you richly, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, hymns,

Colossians

and spiritual songs, singing with gratitude in your hearts to God.¹⁷ Whatever you do, in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.¹⁸ Wives, align with your husbands, as is appropriate in the Lord.¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives and do not be mean to them.²⁰ Children, listen to your parents in everything, as this is pleasing to the Lord.²¹ Fathers, do not provoke your children, or they may become discouraged.²² Slaves, obey your earthly masters in everything, not only when their eye is on you and to curry their favour, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord.²³ In whatever you do, apply yourself wholeheartedly, as if working for the Lord, not merely for human supervisors,²⁴ knowing that you will receive an inheritance from the Lord as a reward. It is the Lord Christ you are serving.²⁵ Anyone who does wrong will be repaid for their wrongs, and there is no partiality.

4 Masters, provide your slaves with justice and fairness, knowing that you also have a Master in heaven.² Devote yourselves to prayer, being watchful with an attitude of thankfulness.³ And pray for us too, that God may open a door for our message, so that we may declare the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in chains.⁴ Pray that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak.⁵ Be wise in your conduct toward outsiders, making the most of every opportunity.⁶ Let your conversation always be full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to respond to each person.⁷ Tychicus, our dear brother and faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord, will inform you about all my affairs.⁸ I am sending him to you for this very purpose, that you may know about our circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts.⁹ With him is Onesimus, our faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will inform you about everything happening here.¹⁰ Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, sends you his greetings, as

does Mark, the cousin of Barnabas. (You have received instructions about him; if he comes to you, welcome him.)¹¹ Jesus, who is called Justus, also sends greetings. These are the only fellow workers for the kingdom of God from the circumcision, and they have been a comfort to me.¹² Epaphras, who is one of you and a servant of Christ Jesus, sends greetings. He is always wrestling in prayer for you, that you may stand mature and fully assured in all the will of God.¹³ I testify for him that he has a deep concern for you and for those in Laodicea and Hierapolis.¹⁴ Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas send greetings.¹⁵ Extend my greetings to the brothers and sisters at Laodicea, and to Nympha and the church that meets in her house.¹⁶ After this letter has been read among you, ensure it is also read in the church of the Laodiceans and that you in turn read the letter from Laodicea.
¹⁷ Encourage Archippus to fulfill the ministry he has received in the Lord.¹⁸ I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand. Remember my imprisonment. Grace be with you.

1 Thessalonians

1 From Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians who are in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be yours. ² We continually express our gratitude to God for all of you, remembering you in our prayers; ³ constantly keeping in mind your work of faith, labour of love, and perseverance of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father, ⁴ being aware, dear brothers and sisters loved by God, of His selection of you; ⁵ for our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and with full conviction—just as you know what kind of men we proved to be among you for your sake. ⁶ You became followers of us and of the Lord, having embraced the word amidst great affliction with the joy of the Holy Spirit, ⁷ so that you served as a model to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia. ⁸ For the word of the Lord has echoed from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith in God has become known, so that we have no need to say anything. ⁹ For they themselves recount to us the kind of welcome we received from you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, ¹⁰ and to await His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead—Jesus, who delivers us from the impending wrath.

2 For you yourselves know, brothers and sisters, that our reception among you was not without result. ² But after we had already faced suffering and mistreatment in Philippi, as you know, we found courage in our God to share with you the gospel of God despite much opposition. ³ For our exhortation does not arise from error or impurity or through deceit; ⁴ but just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not aiming to please people, but to please God, who examines our hearts. ⁵ For we never came with flattering speech, as you know, nor with a motive for greed—God is our witness—⁶ nor did we seek honour from people, either from

you or from others, though we could have asserted our authority as apostles of Christ. ⁷ But we showed ourselves to be gentle among you. As a nursing mother tenderly cares for her own children, ⁸ in the same way we had a deep affection for you and were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God, but also our own lives, because you had become very dear to us. ⁹ For you recall, brothers and sisters, our labour and hardship: it was by working night and day so as not to be a burden to any of you, that we proclaimed to you the gospel of God. ¹⁰ You are witnesses, and so is God, of how devoutly and rightly and blamelessly we conducted ourselves toward you believers; ¹¹ as you are aware, we encouraged, comforted, and urged each of you, like a father with his own children, ¹² so that you would live in a manner worthy of the God who calls you into His own kingdom and glory. ¹³ For this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of mere men, but as what it truly is, the word of God, which also is at work in you who believe. ¹⁴ For you, brothers and sisters, became imitators of the churches of God in Christ Jesus that are in Judea, for you also endured the same sufferings at the hands of your own countrymen, just as they did from the Jews, ¹⁵ who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out. They are not pleasing to God, but are hostile to all people, ¹⁶ hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles so that they may be saved; with the result that they always reach the limit of their sins. The wrath has come upon them fully. ¹⁷ But we, brothers and sisters, having been separated from you for a short while—in person, not in spirit—were all the more eager with great desire to see your face. ¹⁸ For we wanted to come to you—I, Paul, more than once—and yet Satan obstructed us. ¹⁹ For who is our hope, or joy, or crown of pride? Is it not indeed you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His coming? ²⁰ For you are indeed our pride and joy.

1 Thessalonians

3 Therefore, when we could no longer endure it, we decided to be left behind alone in Athens,² and we sent Timothy, our brother and co-worker in spreading the gospel of Christ, to support and uplift you in your faith,³ so that no one would be unsettled by these troubles; for you yourselves know that we were meant for this.⁴ For even when we were with you, we kept forewarning you that we were going to face hardship; and it came to pass, as you know.⁵ For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I also sent to find out about your faith, for fear that the tempter might have tempted you, and our labour would be in vain.⁶ But now that Timothy has come to us from you, and has brought us good news of your faith and love, and that you always think kindly of us, desiring to see us just as we also long to see you,⁷ for that reason, brothers and sisters, in all our distress and affliction we were comforted about you through your faith;⁸ for now we truly live, if you remain steadfast in the Lord.⁹ For what thanks can we give to God for you in return for all the joy with which we rejoice before our God because of you,¹⁰ as we keep praying most earnestly night and day, that we may see you face to face and may supply what is lacking in your faith?¹¹ Now may our God and Father Himself, and our Lord Jesus, guide our way to you;¹² and may the Lord cause you to grow and abound in love for one another, and for all people, just as we also do for you;¹³ so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His holy ones.

4 Finally then, brothers and sisters, we ask and urge you in the Lord Jesus, that as you received instruction from us as to how you ought to walk and please God (just as you actually do walk), that you excel even more.² For you are aware of the instruction we provided you through the authority of the Lord Jesus.³ For this is God's desire for you, your sanctification: that you refrain from sexual

immorality;⁴ that each of you know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honour,⁵ not in passionate desires, like those who do not know God;⁶ and that no one wrong or exploit their brother or sister in this matter, because the Lord is the one who brings justice in all these things, just as we also told you previously and solemnly warned you.⁷ For God has not called us to impurity, but to live a holy life.⁸ Therefore, the one who rejects this is not rejecting man, but God, who gives His Holy Spirit to you.⁹ Now concerning the love for one another, you have no need for anyone to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love each other;¹⁰ for you indeed show this love to all the brothers and sisters throughout Macedonia. Yet we encourage you, brothers and sisters, to excel even more,¹¹ and to aspire to lead a quiet life, mind your own affairs, and work with your hands, just as we instructed you,¹² so that you will conduct yourselves properly toward outsiders and not be dependent on anyone.¹³ But we do not want you to be unaware, brothers and sisters, about those who have passed away, so that you will not grieve like the rest of mankind, who have no hope.¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, so also God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus.¹⁵ For we declare to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will not precede those who have fallen asleep.¹⁶ For the Lord Himself will come down from heaven with a commanding shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.¹⁷ After that, we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and thus we will always be with the Lord.¹⁸ So therefore, encourage one another with these words.

5 Now concerning the times and seasons, dear friends, you have no need for anything to be written to you.² For you are well aware that

1 Thessalonians

the day of the Lord will arrive unexpectedly, like a thief in the night.³ While they are saying, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction will come upon them like labour pains upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.⁴ But you, dear friends, are not in darkness, so that the day would surprise you like a thief;⁵ for you are all children of light and children of the day. We do not belong to the night or to darkness;⁶ Therefore, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us remain alert and clear-minded.⁷ For those who sleep, do so at night, and those who become drunk, do so at night.⁸ But as we belong to the day, let us remain clear-minded, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.⁹ For God has not appointed us to suffer wrath, but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,¹⁰ who died for us, so that whether we are alert or at rest, we may live together with Him.¹¹ Therefore, encourage each other and build each other up, just as you are already doing.¹² But we ask you, dear friends, to acknowledge those who work hard among you, who care for you in the Lord, and who instruct you,¹³ and to hold them in the highest regard in love because of their work. Live in peace with each other.¹⁴ We urge you, dear friends, warn those who are idle and disruptive, encourage the disheartened, help the weak, be patient with everyone.¹⁵ Ensure that nobody repays wrong for wrong, but always strive to do what is good for each other and for everyone else.¹⁶ Rejoice continually,¹⁷ continually stay in prayer,¹⁸ express gratitude in all circumstances; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.¹⁹ Do not attempt to extinguish the Spirit,²⁰ do not contemptuously disregard prophecies.²¹ Instead, examine them all; hold on to what is good,²² reject every form of evil.²³ Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.²⁴ The One who calls you is faithful, and He will surely do it.²⁵ Dear

friends, pray for us.²⁶ Extend a warm greeting to all the brothers and sisters.²⁷ I urge you before the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers and sisters.²⁸ Let the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

2 Thessalonians

1 From Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians who are in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ² May you receive grace and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ³ We ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers and sisters, as is fitting, because your faith is increasing abundantly, and the love of each and every one of you toward one another grows ever greater. ⁴ Thus, we speak highly of you among the churches of God for your perseverance and faith during all your persecutions and afflictions which you endure. ⁵ This clearly shows God's righteous judgment, so that you may be deemed worthy of the kingdom of God, for which indeed you are suffering. ⁶ For it is just for God to bring affliction upon those who trouble you, ⁷ and to give relief to you who are afflicted, along with us, when the Lord Jesus will be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire, ⁸ bringing justice to those who do not know God and to those who do not follow the gospel of our Lord Jesus. ⁹ These individuals will face the consequence of eternal destruction, separated from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, ¹⁰ when He comes to be glorified among His saints on that day, and to be marvelled at among all who have believed—because our testimony to you was believed. ¹¹ To this end we also pray for you always, that our God will consider you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every desire for goodness and the work of faith with power, ¹² so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in Him, through the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We appeal to you, dear brothers and sisters, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering to Him, ² that you should not be easily unsettled or alarmed by a spirit, a message, or a letter claiming to be from us, suggesting that the day of the Lord has already arrived. ³ Let no one mislead you in any manner! For that day will not arrive

unless the rebellion occurs first, and the man of lawlessness is unveiled, the son of destruction, ⁴ who stands against and elevates himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his place in the temple of God, presenting himself as God. ⁵ Do you not recall that while I was still with you, I used to tell you these things? ⁶ And you are aware of what currently restrains him, so that he will be revealed at the proper time. ⁷ For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now holds it back will continue to do so until He is taken out of the way. ⁸ Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will eliminate with the breath of His mouth and bring to an end by the splendour of His coming: ⁹ that is, the one whose arrival is in line with the workings of Satan, accompanied by all power and deceptive signs and wonders, ¹⁰ and with all the deceit of wickedness for those who are perishing, because they did not welcome the love of the truth that would save them. ¹¹ Because of this, God will allow them to be influenced by a strong delusion, so that they will believe what is false, ¹² so that all will be judged who did not believe the truth but delighted in wickedness. ¹³ Yet we ought always to give thanks to God for you, dear brothers and sisters loved by the Lord, because God chose you from the beginning for salvation through the sanctifying work of the Spirit and through belief in the truth. ¹⁴ It was for this purpose He called you through our gospel, so that you might share in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ Therefore, dear brothers and sisters, stand firm and hold fast to the teachings we passed on to you, whether by word of mouth or by letter. ¹⁶ Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who loved us and by His grace gave us eternal encouragement and good hope, ¹⁷ encourage and strengthen your hearts in every good deed and word.

2 Thessalonians

3 Finally, dear friends, pray for us that the word of the Lord may spread swiftly and be honoured, just as it was with you;² and that we will be rescued from perverse and evil people; for not all have faith.³ Yet the Lord is faithful, and He will strengthen and guard you from the evil one.⁴ We have confidence in the Lord regarding you, that you are doing and will continue to do what we instruct.⁵ May the Lord guide your hearts towards the love of God and the endurance of Christ.⁶ Now we instruct you, dear friends, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to keep away from every believer who leads a disorderly life and not one in accordance with the tradition you received from us.⁷ For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example, because we did not behave in an undisciplined manner among you,⁸ nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with labour and hardship we worked night and day so that we would not be a burden to any of you;⁹ not because we lack the right to such support, but in order to present ourselves as an example for you to imitate.¹⁰ For even when we were with you, we gave you this instruction: if anyone is unwilling to work, they should not eat.¹¹ For we hear that some among you are living in a disorderly manner, doing no work at all, but being busybodies.¹² Now we command and urge such individuals in the Lord Jesus Christ to work quietly and eat their own bread.¹³ But as for you, dear friends, do not become weary in doing good.¹⁴ If anyone does not comply with our instructions in this letter, take special note of that person and do not associate with them, so that they may feel ashamed.¹⁵ Yet do not consider them as an enemy, but warn them as a sibling.¹⁶ Now may the Lord of peace Himself continually grant you peace in every situation. The Lord be with you all!¹⁷ I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand, and this is a distinguishing mark in every letter; this is how I write.¹⁸ Let the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and of Christ Jesus, who is our hope,² To Timothy, my true son in the faith: May grace, mercy, and peace come to you from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.³ Just as I urged you upon my departure for Macedonia, remain on at Ephesus so that you may instruct certain people not to teach strange doctrines,⁴ nor to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which give rise to useless speculation rather than advancing God's plan, which is by faith.⁵ The aim of our instruction is love that comes from a pure heart, a good conscience, and a sincere faith.⁶ Some individuals have deviated from these principles and have turned to meaningless discussions,⁷ desiring to be teachers of the Law, though they do not comprehend what they are saying or the subjects about which they make confident claims.⁸ Yet we understand that the Law is beneficial, provided it is used properly,⁹ realising the fact that law is not made for a righteous person, but for those who are lawless and rebellious, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers,¹⁰ for those who engage in immoral acts, those who exploit others, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound teaching,¹¹ in line with the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which has been entrusted to me.¹² I am grateful to Christ Jesus our Lord, who has given me strength, because He considered me faithful, appointing me to His service,¹³ even though I was previously a blasphemer, a persecutor, and a violent aggressor. Yet I was shown mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief;¹⁴ and the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.¹⁵ It is a trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost.¹⁶ Yet for this reason I was shown mercy, so that in me, the foremost sinner,

Jesus Christ might display His perfect patience as an example for those who would believe in Him for eternal life.¹⁷ Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory forever and ever. Amen.¹⁸ This command I entrust to you, Timothy, my son, in accordance with the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may fight the good fight,¹⁹ maintaining faith and a good conscience, which some have rejected and thus have suffered shipwreck in regard to their faith.²⁰ Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have handed over to Satan, so that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 To begin with, I encourage that requests, prayers, intercession, and thanksgiving be offered for everyone,² including kings and all those in positions of authority, so that we may live a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity.³ This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,⁴ who wishes for all people to be saved and to come to understand the truth.⁵ For there is one God, and one mediator between God and humanity, the man Christ Jesus,⁶ who offered Himself as a ransom for all, the testimony given at the appropriate time.⁷ For this purpose, I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I am not lying), as a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.⁸ Therefore, I desire that the men in every place pray, lifting up holy hands, without anger and argument.⁹ Similarly, I want women to dress themselves in suitable clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair, gold, pearls, or costly attire,¹⁰ but rather through good deeds, as is fitting for women who profess godliness.¹¹ A woman should learn quietly and with full respect.¹² But I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man; she must be quiet.

¹³ For Adam was formed first, and then Eve.¹⁴ And it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor.¹⁵ Yet women will be kept safe

1 Timothy

through childbearing—if they continue in faith, love, and holiness, with self-control.

3 This saying is trustworthy: if anyone aspires to the role of overseer, he desires a noble task.
² An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach,³ not given to excessive drinking, not violent but gentle, not argumentative, free from the love of money.⁴ He must be one who manages his own household well, keeping his children respectful with all dignity⁵ (but if someone does not know how to manage his own household, how will he take care of the church of God?);⁶ and not a recent convert, so that he will not become conceited and fall into the judgment brought by the devil.⁷ Moreover, he must have a good reputation with those outside the church, so that he will not fall into disgrace and the trap of the devil.⁸ Deacons likewise must be dignified, not insincere, not given to much wine, not greedy for dishonest gain,⁹ but adhering to the mystery of the faith with a sincere conscience.¹⁰ These individuals must also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons if they are found beyond reproach.
¹¹ Women must likewise be dignified, not slanderers, but temperate, faithful in all things.
¹² Deacons should be faithful to one wife, and effective managers of their children and their own households.¹³ For those who have served well as deacons gain for themselves a high standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.¹⁴ I am writing these things to you, hoping to visit you soon;¹⁵ but in case I am delayed, I write so that you will know how one should conduct himself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth.¹⁶ Without question, the mystery of godliness is profound:

He who was revealed in the flesh, Was justified in the Spirit, Seen by angels, Proclaimed among the nations, And believed in throughout the world, Taken up in glory.

4 Yet the Spirit clearly indicates that in later times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to misleading spirits and doctrines of evil,² through the insincerity of those who speak falsehoods, their consciences being as if branded with a hot iron,³ who prohibit marriage and advocate abstaining from foods which God has created to be received with gratitude by those who believe and know the truth.⁴ For everything God has created is good, and nothing is to be refused if it is received with thankfulness;⁵ for it is sanctified by God's word and prayer.⁶ By reminding the brothers and sisters of these things, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, continually nourished by the words of faith and the sound teaching which you have been following.⁷ But avoid pointless tales typical of old women, and train yourself for the purpose of godliness;⁸ for physical training has some value, but godliness is valuable in every way, as it holds promise for both the present life and the life to come.⁹ This is a statement worthy of full acceptance.
¹⁰ For it is for this we labour and strive, because we have set our hope on the living God, who is the Saviour of all people, especially of those who believe.¹¹ Instruct and teach others in these things.¹² Let no one look down on your youth, but be an example for those who believe, in speech, conduct, love, faith, and purity.¹³ Until I come, devote yourself to the public reading, to exhortation, and to teaching.¹⁴ Do not neglect the spiritual gift within you, which was given to you through prophecy with the laying on of hands by the council of elders.¹⁵ Be diligent in these matters; immerse yourself in them, so that your progress may be evident to all.¹⁶ Watch your life and doctrine closely; persevere in them, for by doing so you will ensure salvation both for yourself and for those who listen to you.

5 Do not harshly correct an older man, but rather encourage him as you would a father, and the younger men as brothers,² the older

1 Timothy

women as mothers, and the younger women as sisters, with complete purity.³ Show respect to widows who are truly in need;⁴ but if any widow has children or grandchildren, they must learn to show proper respect for their own household and to make some return to their parents; for this is acceptable in the sight of God.⁵ Now she who is truly a widow and has been left alone has set her hope on God, and she continues in requests and prayers night and day.⁶ But the one who lives in self-indulgence is as good as dead, even while she lives.⁷ Provide these instructions as well, so that they may be above reproach.⁸ However, if anyone fails to care for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than one without belief.⁹ A widow should be put on the list only if she is at least sixty years old and has been the wife of one man,¹⁰ having a reputation for good works: if she has brought up children, if she has shown hospitality to strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has assisted those in distress, and if she has devoted herself to every good work.¹¹ But refuse to enrol younger widows, for when they feel physical desires alienating them from Christ, they want to get married,¹² incurring condemnation, because they have set aside their previous pledge.¹³ At the same time they also learn to be idle, going around from house to house; and not merely idle, but also gossips and busybodies, talking about things not proper to mention.¹⁴ Therefore, I desire younger widows to marry, have children, manage their households, and give the enemy no opportunity for reproach;¹⁵ for some have already strayed and now follow Satan.¹⁶ If any woman who is a believer has dependent widows, she must assist them and the church must not be burdened, so that it may assist those who are truly widows.¹⁷ The elders who lead well are to be considered worthy of double honour, especially those who work hard at preaching and teaching.¹⁸ For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle the ox while it is

threshing," and "The labourer is worthy of his wages."¹⁹ Do not entertain an accusation against an elder unless it is confirmed by two or three witnesses.²⁰ Those who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also will be fearful.²¹ I earnestly urge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of His chosen angels, to uphold these principles without bias, doing nothing in a spirit of partiality.²² Do not hastily lay hands upon anyone and thereby share in the sins of others; keep yourself free from sin.²³ Do not limit yourself to drinking only water, but use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent ailments.²⁴ The sins of some people are quite evident, preceding them to judgment; for others, their sins follow after.²⁵ In the same way, deeds that are good are quite evident, and those which are otherwise cannot be concealed.

6 All who are under the yoke as slaves are to regard their own masters as worthy of all honour so that the name of God and our teaching will not be spoken against.² Those who have believers as their masters should not be disrespectful to them because they are brothers or sisters. Instead, they should serve them even better, since those who benefit from their service are believers and beloved. Teach and preach these principles.³ If anyone promotes a different doctrine and does not agree with sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine that aligns with godliness,⁴ he is conceited and understands nothing; but he has an unhealthy craving for controversial questions and disputes about words, from which come envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions,⁵ and constant friction between people of corrupt mind and deprived of the truth, who think that godliness is a means to gain.⁶ But godliness indeed is a source of great gain when accompanied by contentment.⁷ For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it.⁸ If we have food and

1 Timothy

clothing, with these we shall be content.⁹ But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge people into ruin and destruction.¹⁰ For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many sorrows.¹¹ But avoid these things, you man of God, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance, and gentleness.¹² Engage in the noble struggle of faith; embrace the eternal life to which you were called, and for which you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.¹³ I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who made the good confession before Pontius Pilate,¹⁴ that you keep the commandment without blemish or blame until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,¹⁵ which He will reveal at the appointed time—He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords,¹⁶ who alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or can see. To Him be honour and eternal dominion! Amen.¹⁷ Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant or to set their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly provides us with all things to enjoy.¹⁸ Guide them to perform good deeds, to be abundant in good works, to be generous and willing to share,¹⁹ storing up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of what is truly life.²⁰ Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to you, avoiding worldly, empty chatter and the opposing arguments of what is falsely called "knowledge"—²¹ which some have professed and as a result have drifted away from the faith. May grace be with you.

2 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, in line with the promise of life found in Christ Jesus,² To Timothy, my dear child: May you receive grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.³ I thank God, whom I serve with a clear conscience, just as my forefathers did, as I constantly remember you in my prayers both night and day,⁴ longing to see you, as I recall your tears, so that I may be filled with joy.⁵ For I am mindful of the sincere faith within you, which first dwelled in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am sure is in you as well.⁶ For this reason, I remind you to rekindle the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands.⁷ For God has not given us a spirit of fearfulness, but one of power, love, and self-discipline.⁸ Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony about our Lord, nor of me, His prisoner; but join with me in enduring hardships for the gospel by the power of God,⁹ who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was granted to us in Christ Jesus from all eternity,¹⁰ but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel,¹¹ for which I was appointed as a herald, an apostle, and a teacher.¹² For this reason, I also endure these things; yet I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed, and I am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him until that day.¹³ Hold on to the pattern of sound teaching which you have heard from me, in the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.¹⁴ Guard, through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us, the treasure that has been entrusted to you.¹⁵ You are aware that all who are in Asia turned away from me, including Phygelus and Hermogenes.¹⁶ May the Lord show kindness to the household of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and did not shy away from my imprisonment;¹⁷ but when he was in Rome, he diligently searched

for me and found me—¹⁸ may the Lord grant him to find mercy from the Lord on that day—and you know very well what services he rendered at Ephesus.

2 Therefore, my son, draw strength from the grace that is in Christ Jesus.² What you have heard from me in the company of many witnesses, entrust to reliable individuals who will be able to teach others as well.³ Endure difficulties with me, like a dedicated soldier of Christ Jesus.⁴ No soldier actively serving gets entangled in the concerns of daily life, so that he may satisfy the one who enlisted him.⁵ And if someone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned as victor unless he competes according to the rules.⁶ The diligent farmer should be the first to partake of the harvest.⁷ Reflect on what I say, and the Lord will grant you insight into all things.⁸ Remember Jesus Christ, raised from the dead, a descendant of David, as proclaimed in my gospel,⁹ for which I endure suffering even to the point of imprisonment as a criminal; yet the word of God is not bound.¹⁰ For this reason I persevere in all things for the sake of those who are chosen, so that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, along with eternal glory.¹¹ This saying is trustworthy:

For, if we have died with Him, we shall also live with Him;¹² If we persevere, we shall also reign with Him; If we disown Him, He will disown us as well;¹³ If we are unfaithful, He remains faithful, for He cannot disown Himself.

¹⁴ Remind them of these things, and earnestly urge them before God not to argue about words, which is pointless and leads to the downfall of the listeners.¹⁵ Make every effort to present yourself approved to God as a worker who does not need to be ashamed, correctly handling the word of truth.¹⁶ But avoid irreverent and empty talk, for it will lead to further ungodliness,¹⁷ and their talk will

2 Timothy

spread like a harmful infection. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus,¹⁸ who have strayed from the truth, asserting that the resurrection has already occurred, and they are undermining the faith of some.¹⁹ Yet, the solid foundation of God stands firm, bearing this seal: "The Lord knows those who are His;" and, "Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness."²⁰ Now in a large house there are not only gold and silver vessels, but also vessels of wood and clay, and some are for honour, while others are for dishonour.²¹ Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from these things, he will be a vessel for honour, sanctified, useful to the Master, prepared for every good work.²² Now flee from youthful desires and pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart.²³ But reject foolish and uninformed debates, knowing that they breed quarrels.²⁴ The Lord's servant must not be quarrelsome, but be kind to everyone, skilled in teaching, patient when wronged,²⁵ gently correcting those who oppose, if perhaps God may grant them repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth,²⁶ and they may come to their senses and escape from the trap of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will.

3 But realise this, that in the last days difficult times will come.² For people will be self-centred, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, slanderers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy,³ unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, lacking self-control, brutal, haters of good,⁴ traitorous, rash, full of themselves, preferring pleasure over devotion to God,⁵ maintaining an appearance of godliness but denying its power; avoid such people.⁶ For among them are those who infiltrate households and captivate vulnerable women burdened with sins, led on by various impulses,⁷ always learning and never able to reach the knowledge of the truth.⁸ Just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these

men also resist the truth, men of corrupt mind, worthless concerning the faith.⁹ But they will not make further progress, for their foolishness will be evident to all, just as that of Jannes and Jambres also was.¹⁰ Now you have followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, perseverance,¹¹ persecutions, and sufferings, such as happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra—what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord rescued me!¹² Indeed, all who desire to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will face persecution.¹³ But wicked people and impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived.¹⁴ You, however, continue in the things you have learned and firmly believed, knowing from whom you have learned them,¹⁵ and that from childhood you have known the sacred writings which are able to impart the wisdom that leads to salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.¹⁶ All Scripture is God-breathed and useful for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness,¹⁷ so that the servant of God may be fully capable, equipped for every good work.

4 I earnestly urge you before God and Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom:² Proclaim the word; be prepared whether the time is favourable or not; correct, rebuke, and encourage, with great patience and careful teaching.³ For the time will come when they will not accept sound doctrine; but desiring to have their ears pleased, they will gather for themselves teachers to suit their own preferences,⁴ and they will turn away from listening to the truth and will wander off into myths.⁵ But as for you, exercise self-control in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, complete your ministry.⁶ For I am already being offered, and the time for my departure is near.⁷ I have striven to fight the good fight, I have completed the race, I have maintained the faith;⁸ In the future, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness,

2 Timothy

which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will bestow on me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for His appearing. ⁹ Do your utmost to visit me soon; ¹⁰ for Demas, having loved this present world, has left me and gone to Thessalonica; Crescens has gone to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with you, for he is helpful to me in my work. ¹² As I have sent Tychicus to Ephesus. ¹³ When you come, bring the cloak I left at Troas with Carpus, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith caused me much harm; the Lord will repay him according to his actions. ¹⁵ Be cautious of him yourself too, for he strongly opposed our message. ¹⁶ At my first defence no one supported me, but all deserted me; may it not be held against them. ¹⁷ But the Lord stood by me and gave me strength, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed, and all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered from the lion's mouth. ¹⁸ The Lord will deliver me from every evil deed, and will bring me safely to His heavenly kingdom; to Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen. ¹⁹ Extend greetings to Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus stayed at Corinth, but I left Trophimus ill at Miletus. ²¹ Do your best to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, as do Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers and sisters. ²² May the Lord be with your spirit. May grace be with you.

Titus

1 Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of God's chosen and the knowledge of the truth that leads to godliness—² in the hope of eternal life, which God, who does not lie, promised long ages ago,³ and now, at the appointed time, has revealed through the proclamation entrusted to me by the command of God our Saviour,⁴ To Titus, my true son in our shared faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.⁵ The reason I left you in Crete was so that you might set right what was left unfinished and appoint elders in every town, as I directed you.⁶ An elder must be blameless, the husband of one wife, with children who believe and are not accused of being wild or disobedient.⁷ Since an overseer is God's steward, he must be blameless—not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to excess in wine, not violent, not greedy for dishonest gain.⁸ Instead, he must be hospitable, a lover of what is good, self-controlled, upright, holy, and disciplined.⁹ He must hold firmly to the faithful message as it has been taught, so that he can encourage others with sound doctrine and refute those who oppose it.¹⁰ For there are many rebellious people, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision group.¹¹ They must be silenced, because they are upsetting whole households by teaching things they ought not to teach—for the sake of dishonest gain.¹² One of their own prophets has said, “Cretans are always liars, evil brutes, lazy gluttons.”¹³ This testimony is true. Therefore, rebuke them sharply, so that they may be sound in the faith¹⁴ and not pay attention to Jewish myths or the commands of men who turn away from the truth.¹⁵ To the pure, all things are pure, but to those who are corrupted and unbelieving, nothing is pure. Indeed, both their minds and consciences are corrupted.¹⁶ They profess to know God, but by their actions they deny Him. They are detestable, disobedient, and unfit for any good work.

2 As for you, communicate what aligns with sound doctrine.² Older men should be temperate, dignified, self-controlled, sound in faith, in love, and in perseverance.³ Similarly, older women should conduct themselves with reverence, avoiding slander and excessive wine, and should teach what is good.⁴ This way, they can encourage the younger women to love their husbands and children,⁵ to be sensible, pure, diligent at home, kind, and submissive to their own husbands, so that the word of God is not discredited.⁶ In the same way, urge the young men to be sensible.⁷ In all respects, show yourself as an example of good deeds, with integrity in teaching, dignified,⁸ sound in speech that is beyond reproach, so that any opponent may be ashamed, having nothing negative to say about us.⁹ Encourage slaves to be obedient to their masters in everything, to be pleasing, not argumentative,¹⁰ and not to pilfer, but to demonstrate complete trustworthiness, so that they may enhance the teaching of God our Saviour in every way.¹¹ For the grace of God has appeared, offering salvation to all people,¹² teaching us to renounce ungodliness and worldly desires, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in this present age,¹³ as we await the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour, Jesus Christ,¹⁴ who gave Himself for us to redeem us from all iniquity and to purify for Himself a people of His own, eager to do good deeds.¹⁵ These are the things you should speak, encourage, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

3 Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, ready for every good work,² to speak evil of no one, to avoid quarrelling, to be gentle, showing perfect courtesy towards all people.³ For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, enslaved by various passions and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, detesting one another.⁴ Yet, when the kindness and love

Titus

of God our Saviour was revealed,⁵ He saved us, not because of deeds done by us in righteousness, but according to His mercy, through the washing of regeneration and renewal by the Holy Spirit,⁶ whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour,⁷ so that, being justified by His grace, we might become heirs of the hope of eternal life.⁸ This saying is trustworthy, and I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to devote themselves to good works. These things are excellent and beneficial for everyone.⁹ But avoid foolish controversies, genealogies, dissensions, and disputes about the law, for they are unprofitable and futile.¹⁰ Warn a divisive person once, and then warn them a second time. After that, have nothing more to do with them,¹¹ knowing that such a person is perverted and sinful, being self-condemned.¹² When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, do your utmost to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there.¹³ Diligently assist Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey, ensuring they lack nothing.¹⁴ Our people must learn to devote themselves to good works to meet urgent needs, so that they will not be unproductive.¹⁵ All who are with me send you greetings. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all.

Philemon

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved friend and fellow worker—² to Apphia our sister, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church that meets in your house: ³ May you receive grace and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴ I always thank my God, making mention of you in my prayers,⁵ because I hear of your love and faith which you have towards the Lord Jesus and all the saints. ⁶ I pray that the fellowship of your faith may become effective through the understanding of every good thing we share for the sake of Christ. ⁷ Your love has brought me great joy and comfort, because you, brother, have refreshed the hearts of the saints. ⁸ Therefore, although I have enough confidence in Christ to command you to do what is proper,⁹ yet for love's sake I prefer to appeal to you—being such a one as Paul, an old man and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus—¹⁰ I appeal to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my imprisonment. ¹¹ He was formerly useless to you, but now he is useful both to you and to me.¹² I am sending him back to you, sending a part of my own heart. ¹³ I would have liked to keep him with me, so that he might serve me on your behalf during my imprisonment for the gospel. ¹⁴ But I did not want to do anything without your consent, so that your goodness would not be by compulsion but of your own free will.¹⁵ Perhaps for this reason he was separated from you for a while, that you might have him back forever—¹⁶ no longer merely as a servant, but more than that, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.¹⁷ If you consider me a partner, accept him as you would accept me.¹⁸ If he has caused you any harm or owes you anything, consider it my responsibility.¹⁹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand—I will repay it—not to mention that you owe me even your own self.²⁰ Yes, brother, let me have some benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ.²¹ Trusting in your willingness to comply, I write to you, knowing

that you will do even more than I ask.²² At the same time, prepare a guest room for me, for I hope to be restored to you through your prayers.²³ Epaphras, who is in prison with me for Christ Jesus, sends you greetings.²⁴ As do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, who are my fellow workers.²⁵ Let the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Hebrews

1 In times past, God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at various times and in many different ways,² but in these last days, He has spoken to us through His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things and through whom He also created the universe.³ The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact likeness of His essence, sustaining all things by His powerful word. After He had provided purification for sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.⁴ Thus, He became as much superior to the angels as the name He has inherited is more excellent than theirs.⁵ For to which of the angels did God ever declare,

"You are My Son; today I have become Your Father"?

Or again,

"I will be His Father, and He will be My Son"?

⁶ And once more, when God introduces His firstborn into the world, He proclaims,

"Let all God's angels worship Him."

⁷ In speaking of the angels, He says,

"He makes His angels winds, and His servants flames of fire."

⁸ But about the Son, He says,

"Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness will be the sceptre of Your kingdom.⁹ You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of joy above Your companions."

¹⁰ He also declares,

"In the beginning, Lord, You established the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands.¹¹ They will pass away, but You remain; they will all age like clothing.¹² You will fold them up like a cloak; like clothing, they will be altered. But You remain unchanged, and Your years will never end."

¹³ To which of the angels did God ever declare,

"Sit at My right hand until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet"?

¹⁴ Are not all angels ministering spirits sent out to serve those who will inherit salvation?

2 For this reason, we must pay the utmost attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it.² For if the message spoken through angels was unchangeable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just penalty,³ how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? This salvation, which was initially spoken by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard him.⁴ God also bore witness to it with signs, wonders, and various miracles, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit distributed according to His will.⁵ For it is not to angels that He has subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking.⁶ But someone has testified somewhere, saying,

"What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You care for him?⁷ You made him a little lower than the angels; You crowned him with glory and honour⁸ and placed everything under his feet."

In subjecting all things to him, He left nothing that is not subject to him. Yet at present, we do not see everything subjected to him.⁹ But we do see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for a short time, now crowned with glory and honour because of His suffering and death, so that by the grace of God, He might

Hebrews

taste death for everyone.¹⁰ For it was fitting for Him, for whom and through whom everything exists, in bringing many sons and daughters to glory, to make the pioneer of their salvation perfect through sufferings.¹¹ For both the one who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father. For this reason, He is not ashamed to call them brothers and sisters,¹² saying,

"I will declare Your name to My brothers and sisters; in the midst of the assembly, I will sing Your praises."

¹³ And further,

"I will place My trust in Him."

And also,

"Here I am, along with the children God has given Me."

¹⁴ Since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise partook of the same, so that through death He might destroy the one who holds the power of death, that is, the devil,¹⁵ and free those who through fear of death were held in slavery all their lives.¹⁶ For surely He does not assist angels, but He helps the descendants of Abraham.¹⁷ Therefore, He had to be made like His brothers in every respect, so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in matters relating to God, to make atonement for the sins of the people.¹⁸ For since He Himself was tempted in what He suffered, He is able to help those who are being tempted.

3 Therefore, holy brothers and sisters, participants in the heavenly calling, focus your thoughts on Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession.² He was faithful to the one who appointed him, just as Moses was faithful in all his house.³ For Jesus has been deemed worthy of greater glory than Moses, just as the

builder of a house has more honour than the house itself.⁴ For every house is built by someone, but God is the creator of all things.⁵ Moses was faithful as a servant in all God's house, bearing witness to what would be spoken later.⁶ But Christ is faithful as a Son over God's house. And we are his house, if indeed we hold firmly to our confidence and the hope in which we boast.⁷ Therefore, as the Holy Spirit expresses:

"Today, if you hear his voice, ⁸ do not harden your hearts as during the rebellion, in the time of testing in the wilderness,"

⁹ where your ancestors tested and tried me, and saw my works for forty years.

¹⁰ *Therefore I was angry with that generation, and said, 'Their hearts always go astray, and they have not known my ways.'*¹¹ So I swore in my anger, *'They shall never enter my rest.'*

¹² See to it, brothers and sisters, that none of you has an evil, unbelieving heart that turns away from the living God.¹³ But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called "Today," so that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.¹⁴ For we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold our original conviction firmly to the end.¹⁵ As it has been said:

"Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts as during the rebellion."

¹⁶ Who were they who heard and rebelled? Were they not all those led out of Egypt by Moses?¹⁷ And with whom was God displeased for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness?¹⁸ And to whom did he declare that they would not enter his rest, if not to those who were disobedient?¹⁹ So we understand that they were unable to enter because of unbelief.

Hebrews

4 Therefore, let us be cautious that, while the promise of entering His rest still stands, none of you may seem to have fallen short of it.² For indeed, we have had the good news preached to us, just as they did; but the message they heard did not benefit them, because they were not united with those who listened with faith.³ For we who have believed are entering that rest, just as He has said,

"As I swore in My anger, 'They shall certainly not enter My rest,'" although His works have been finished since the foundation of the world.

⁴ For He has somewhere spoken about the seventh day in these words: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works."⁵ And again in this passage, "They shall certainly not enter My rest."⁶ Therefore, since it remains for some to enter it, and those who previously had the good news proclaimed to them did not enter because of disobedience,⁷ He again designates a certain day, calling it "Today," speaking through David after such a long time, as has been quoted before:

"Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts."

⁸ For if Joshua had provided them with rest, God would not have mentioned another day later on.⁹ As a result, a Sabbath rest is still available for the people of God.¹⁰ For anyone who enters His rest also rests from their works, just as God did from His.¹¹ Let us therefore make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one will fall by following their example of disobedience.¹² For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and intentions of the heart.¹³ And there is nothing in all creation hidden from His sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of Him to whom we must give

account.¹⁴ Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to the faith we profess.¹⁵ For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathise with our weaknesses, but one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are, yet without sin.¹⁶ Let us then approach the throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need.

5 Every high priest is chosen from among men and is appointed to act on behalf of people in matters relating to God, to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.² He can deal gently with those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness.³ Because of this, he is required to offer sacrifices for his own sins, as well as for the sins of the people.⁴ And no one assumes this honour for himself, but he receives it when called by God, just as Aaron was.⁵ Similarly, Christ did not glorify Himself by becoming a high priest, but it was God who said to Him,

"You are My Son; today I have begotten You."

⁶ He also declares elsewhere,

"You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek."

⁷ During the days of His earthly life, He offered up prayers and petitions with loud cries and tears to the One who could save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverent submission.⁸ Even though He was the Son, He learned obedience through the experiences He endured.⁹ And having reached perfection, He became the source of eternal salvation for those who obey Him,¹⁰ being designated by God as a high priest in the order of Melchizedek.¹¹ We have much to say about this, but it is hard to explain, since you have become slow to understand.¹² For though by

Hebrews

this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the basic principles of God's word. You need milk, not solid food! ¹³ For anyone who lives on milk is unacquainted with the teaching about righteousness, for he is still an infant. ¹⁴ But solid food is for the mature, who through constant practice have trained themselves to discern good from evil.

6 Therefore, leaving behind the elementary teachings about Christ, let us advance towards maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from deeds that lead to death, and of faith towards God, ² instruction about ceremonial washings, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement. ³ And this we will do, if God allows. ⁴ For it is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵ and have experienced the richness of God's word and the powers of the age to come, ⁶ and then have fallen away, to be restored again to repentance, since they are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting Him to public disgrace. ⁷ For land that drinks in the rain often falling on it and produces vegetation useful to those for whom it is cultivated receives a blessing from God; ⁸ but if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and near to being cursed, and in the end it is burned. ⁹ But, beloved, we are convinced of better things concerning you, things that accompany salvation, even though we speak in this manner. ¹⁰ For God is not unjust; He will not forget your work and the love you have shown towards His name, having served and continuing to serve the saints. ¹¹ And we desire that each of you show the same diligence to realise the full assurance of hope until the end, ¹² so that you will not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises. ¹³ When God made His promise to Abraham, since He could swear by no one greater, He swore by

Himself, ¹⁴ saying, "Surely I will bless you and multiply you greatly." ¹⁵ Thus, after Abraham had patiently endured, he received what was promised. ¹⁶ People swear by someone greater than themselves, and the oath serves as confirmation to end all disputes. ¹⁷ In the same way, God, wanting to make the unchanging nature of His purpose very clear to the heirs of the promise, confirmed it with an oath, ¹⁸ so that by two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled for refuge might have strong encouragement to hold firmly to the hope set before us. ¹⁹ We have this hope as an anchor for the soul, firm and secure, and it enters the inner sanctuary behind the veil, ²⁰ where Jesus has entered as a forerunner for us, having become a high priest forever in the order of Melchizedek.

7 This Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God, met Abraham as he returned from the defeat of the kings and blessed him. ² Abraham gave him a tenth of everything. First, by the translation of his name, he is king of righteousness; and then also king of Salem, which means king of peace. ³ Without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, but made like the Son of God, he remains a priest perpetually. ⁴ Consider how great he was: Even the patriarch Abraham gave him a tenth of the choicest spoils. ⁵ The descendants of Levi who receive the priesthood have a commandment in the Law to collect a tenth from the people, that is, from their fellow Israelites, even though they too are descended from Abraham. ⁶ Yet this man, whose genealogy is not traced from them, collected a tenth from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises. ⁷ Without any dispute, the lesser is blessed by the greater. ⁸ In this instance, mortal men receive tithes, but in that instance, one receives them, of whom it is testified that he continues to live. ⁹ So to speak, through Abraham even Levi, who receives tithes, has paid tithes, ¹⁰ for he was not yet born, not yet produced of his ancestors

Hebrews

when Melchizedek met him.¹¹ If perfection could have been achieved through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), why was there still need for another priest to arise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron?¹² For when the priesthood is changed, there must also be a change of the law.¹³ For the one about whom these things are said belonged to a different tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar.¹⁴ It is evident that our Lord descended from Judah, a tribe with reference to which Moses said nothing concerning priests.¹⁵ And this becomes even more evident if another priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,¹⁶ who has become a priest not on the basis of a regulation as to his ancestry, but according to the power of an indestructible life.¹⁷ For it is declared about Him:

"You are a priest forever, of the order of Melchizedek."

¹⁸ The previous regulation is set aside because it was weak and ineffective.¹⁹ (for the Law made nothing perfect), and a better hope is introduced, through which we draw near to God.²⁰ And it was indeed accompanied by an oath!²¹ For others became priests without any oath, but He became a priest with an oath when God said to Him:

"The Lord has sworn and will not change His mind: You are a priest forever."

²² Because of this oath, Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant.²³ There have been many of those priests, since death prevented them from continuing in office;²⁴ but because Jesus lives forever, He holds His priesthood permanently.²⁵ Therefore, He is able to save fully those who come to God through Him, because He always lives to intercede for them.²⁶ For it was fitting for us to

have such a high priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, set apart from sinners, and exalted above the heavens.²⁷ Unlike the other high priests, He does not need to offer sacrifices day after day, first for His own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He offered the sacrifice for their sins once for all when He gave Himself.²⁸ For the Law appoints as high priests men who are weak; but the word of the oath, which came after the Law, appoints the Son, who has been made perfect forever.

8 The main point of what we are discussing is this: We have a high priest who has taken his seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,² a minister in the sanctuary and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord established, not by human hands.³ Every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; thus it is necessary for this high priest also to have something to offer.⁴ If he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, since there are priests who offer the gifts according to the law.⁵ They serve at a sanctuary that is a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned when he was about to construct the tabernacle: "See that you make everything according to the pattern shown to you on the mountain."⁶ But now he has obtained a more excellent ministry, to the extent that he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which is established on better promises.⁷ For if the first covenant had been without fault, there would have been no need for a second.⁸ For finding fault with the people, he says:

"Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. ⁹ It will not be like the covenant I made with their ancestors on the day I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in my covenant, and I turned away from them, declares the Lord. ¹⁰ This is the

Hebrews

covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds and write them on their hearts. I will be their God, and they shall be my people.¹¹ And they will not teach, each one his neighbour, and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' because they will all know me, from the least to the greatest of them.¹² For I will be merciful towards their wrongdoings, and their sins I will remember no more."

¹³ By calling this covenant "new," he has made the first obsolete; and what is obsolete and ageing will soon disappear.

9 Now the first covenant included regulations for divine worship and an earthly sanctuary.² A tabernacle was established, the outer room of which contained the lampstand, the table, and the sacred bread; this area is referred to as the Holy Place.³ Behind the second curtain was a chamber known as the Most Holy Place,⁴ which contained a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant, covered entirely with gold. Inside this ark were a golden jar of manna, Aaron's staff that budded, and the stone tablets of the covenant.⁵ Above the ark were the cherubim of glory, overshadowing the atonement cover. However, we cannot discuss these matters in detail at this time.⁶ When everything was arranged in this manner, the priests regularly entered the outer room to perform their duties.⁷ Yet, it was only the high priest who went into the inner room, and he did so just once a year, always bringing blood, which he offered for himself and for the sins the people had unknowingly committed.⁸ The Holy Spirit was indicating that the way into the Most Holy Place had not yet been revealed while the first tabernacle was still standing.⁹ This serves as a symbol for the present time, showing that the gifts and sacrifices being offered were unable to perfect the conscience of the worshipper.¹⁰ These are merely regulations concerning food, drink, and

various ceremonial washings—external ordinances imposed until the time of reformation.¹¹ But when Christ came as high priest of the good things that have come, he passed through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that is not made by human hands, that is, not of this creation.¹² He did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered the Most Holy Place once for all, securing eternal redemption.¹³ For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean,¹⁴ how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!¹⁵ For this reason, Christ is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, now that he has died as a ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant.¹⁶ In the case of a will, it is necessary to establish the death of the one who made it,¹⁷ because a will is only in effect when someone has died; it is never valid while the one who made it is alive.¹⁸ This is why even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood.¹⁹ When Moses had proclaimed every commandment of the law to all the people, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled the scroll and all the people.²⁰ He declared, "This represents the blood of the covenant, which God has commanded you to uphold."²¹ In the same way, he sprinkled with the blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels used in its ceremonies.²² Indeed, according to the law, almost everything is cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.²³ Thus, it was necessary for the copies of the heavenly things to be purified with these sacrifices, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.²⁴ For Christ did not

Hebrews

enter a sanctuary made by human hands, a mere copy of the true one; he entered heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.²⁵ Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself repeatedly, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own.²⁶ Otherwise, Christ would have had to suffer many times since the foundation of the world. But now, at the culmination of the ages, he has appeared once for all to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself.²⁷ Just as people are destined to die once, and after that to face judgement,²⁸ so Christ was sacrificed once to bear the sins of many; and he will appear a second time, not to deal with sin, but to bring salvation to those who are eagerly waiting for him.

10 For the law, having only a shadow of the good things to come and not the actual form of those things, can never, by the same sacrifices offered continually year after year, make perfect those who approach to worship.² Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshippers, having been cleansed once for all, would no longer have a consciousness of sins.³ But in those sacrifices there is a yearly reminder of sins.⁴ For the blood of bulls and goats cannot remove sins.⁵ Thus, when Christ entered the world, he declared:

"Sacrifice and offering you did not desire, but a body you prepared for me;"

⁶ with burnt offerings and sin offerings you found no delight.

"Then I said, 'Behold, I have come — it is written about me in the scroll of the book — to do your will, O God.'"

⁸ After saying above, "Sacrifices and offerings, burnt offerings and sin offerings you did not desire, nor were you pleased with them"—though they were offered according to the

law—⁹ then he said, "Behold, I have come to do your will." He takes away the first to establish the second.¹⁰ And by that will, we have been made holy through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all time.¹¹ Day after day every priest stands and performs his religious duties; repeatedly he offers the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.¹² But this priest, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God,¹³ awaiting the time when his enemies are made a footstool for his feet.¹⁴ For with one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.¹⁵ The Holy Spirit also bears witness to us regarding this. First he says:

"16 'This is the covenant I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord. I will put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds.'

¹⁷ He then continues:

"Their sins and lawless acts I will remember no more."

¹⁸ Now where there is forgiveness of these, an offering for sin is no longer necessary.¹⁹ Therefore, dear friends, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Jesus,²⁰ by a new and living way opened for us through the veil, that is, his flesh,²¹ and we have a great high priest over the house of God,²² let us draw near to God with a sincere heart and with the full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.²³ Let us hold firmly to the confession of our hope without wavering, for he who promised is faithful.²⁴ And let us consider how to spur one another on towards love and good deeds,²⁵ not neglecting to meet together, as some are in the habit of doing, but encouraging one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching.²⁶ For if we

Hebrews

deliberately continue sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,²⁷ but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of a raging fire that will consume the adversaries.²⁸ Anyone who disregarded the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.²⁹ How much more severely do you think someone deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, regarded as unholy the blood of the covenant that sanctified them, and insulted the Spirit of grace?³⁰ For we are aware of the one who said, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay," and also, "The Lord will judge his people."³¹ It is a dreadful and terrible thing to fall into the hands of the living God.³² But remember those earlier days after you had been enlightened, when you endured a great conflict full of sufferings.³³ Sometimes you were made a public spectacle through insults and persecution; at other times you stood side by side with those who were so treated.³⁴ You sympathised with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, knowing that you have for yourselves a better and lasting possession.³⁵ Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which will be richly rewarded.³⁶ For you need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what he has promised.³⁷ For in a very short time, the one who is coming will arrive and will not delay.³⁸ But my righteous one will live by faith. And I take no pleasure in the one who shrinks back.³⁹ But we are not among those who shrink back and are destroyed, but among those who have faith and preserve their souls.

11 Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.² For by it the people of old were commended.³ By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of visible things.⁴ By faith Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice to

God than Cain, through which he was recognised as righteous, God testifying of his gifts. Through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks.⁵ By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, and he was not found because God took him away. For before he was taken, he was commended as one who pleased God.⁶ And without faith, it is impossible to please God, for whoever comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him.⁷ By faith Noah, being warned by God about things not yet seen, in reverent fear constructed an ark for the saving of his household. By this, he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.⁸ By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go to a place he would later receive as an inheritance. He set out, not knowing his destination.⁹ By faith he lived as a foreigner in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of the same promise.¹⁰ For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose designer and builder is God.¹¹ By faith, even Sarah herself received power to conceive, even when she was past the age, since she considered Him faithful who had promised.¹² Therefore from one man, and him as good as dead, were born descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as countless as the sand on the seashore.¹³ These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, acknowledging that they were strangers and exiles on the earth.¹⁴ For those who express such things make it evident that they are seeking a homeland.¹⁵ If they had been thinking of the land they had left, they would have had opportunity to return.¹⁶ But as it is, they long for a better country, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.¹⁷ By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises was in the act of offering his only

Hebrews

son.¹⁸ It was he to whom it was said, "Through Isaac shall your offspring be named."¹⁹ He reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive him back.²⁰ Through faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning future events.²¹ By faith Jacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, bowing in worship over the head of his staff.²² By faith Joseph, nearing the end of his life, spoke of the exodus of the Israelites and gave instructions about his bones.²³ By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw he was a special child, and they were not afraid of the king's decree.²⁴ Through faith, when Moses had grown up, he refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter.²⁵ Choosing instead to endure mistreatment with the people of God rather than enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin.²⁶ He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking ahead to his reward.²⁷ By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the king's anger, for he persevered as seeing Him who is invisible.²⁸ By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn might not touch them.²⁹ By faith they passed through the Red Sea as on dry land, but when the Egyptians attempted to do so, they were drowned.³⁰ By faith the walls of Jericho fell after the people had marched around them for seven days.³¹ By faith the prostitute Rahab did not perish with those who were disobedient, because she had given a friendly welcome to the spies.³² And what more shall I say? For time would fail me to tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and the prophets,³³ who through faith conquered kingdoms, enforced justice, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions,³⁴ extinguished the fury of flames, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight.³⁵ Women received back their dead through resurrection. Some were

tortured, choosing not to accept release, so that they might attain a better resurrection.³⁶ Others endured ridicule and beatings, and even chains and imprisonment.³⁷ They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, afflicted, mistreated—³⁸ of whom the world was not worthy—wandering in deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.³⁹ And all these, though they were praised for their faith, did not receive what was promised,⁴⁰ since God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they would not be made perfect.

12 Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us rid ourselves of every hindrance and the sin that so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race set before us,² fixing our eyes on Jesus, the originator and perfecter of our faith. For the joy set before him, he endured the cross, despising its shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.³ Consider him who endured such hostility from sinners, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart.⁴ In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the extent of shedding your blood.⁵ And have you forgotten the exhortation which addresses you as sons?

It says, "My son, do not take lightly the Lord's discipline, and do not lose heart when he rebukes you,⁶ because the Lord disciplines the one he loves, and he chastens every son he accepts."

⁷ Endure hardship as discipline; God is dealing with you as with children. For what child is there whom a father does not discipline?⁸ If you are without discipline, of which everyone partakes, then you are illegitimate and not true sons and daughters.⁹ Moreover, we have all had earthly fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. How much more should we submit to the Father of spirits and live!¹⁰ They

Hebrews

disciplined us for a short time as they thought best; but God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in his holiness.¹¹ No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Yet later on, it yields a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.¹² Therefore, strengthen your weary hands and weak knees.¹³ Make straight paths for your feet, so that the lame may not be disabled, but rather healed.¹⁴ Pursue peace with all people, and seek the holiness without which no one will see the Lord.¹⁵ See to it that no one falls short of the grace of God, and that no root of bitterness springs up to cause trouble and defile many.¹⁶ See that no one is sexually immoral or godless like Esau, who for a single meal sold his inheritance rights as the eldest son.¹⁷ Afterwards, as you know, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected. He found no place for repentance, though he sought it with tears.¹⁸ For you have not come to a mountain that can be touched, and to a blazing fire, and to darkness, gloom, and storm;¹⁹ to a trumpet blast or to a voice speaking words that those who heard it begged that no further word be spoken to them,²⁰ because they could not bear the command: "If even an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned."²¹ The appearance was so frightening that Moses said, "I am trembling with fear."²² But you have come to Mount Zion, to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels in joyful assembly,²³ to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven. You have come to God, the Judge of all, to the spirits of the righteous made perfect,²⁴ to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks more graciously than the blood of Abel.²⁵ See to it that you do not refuse him who speaks. For if they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, how much less will we escape if we turn away from him who warns us from heaven?²⁶ At that time his voice caused the

earth to tremble, but now he has promised, "Once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens."²⁷ The phrase "once more" indicates the removal of what can be shaken—that is, created things—so that what cannot be shaken may remain.²⁸ Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be grateful, and thus worship God acceptably with reverence and awe,²⁹ for our God is an all consuming fire.

13 Let the love for fellow believers continue.² Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for by doing so some have entertained angels without realising it.³ Remember those in prison as if you were imprisoned with them, and those who are mistreated, as you also are in the body.⁴ Marriage should be honoured by everyone, and the marriage bed kept pure, for God will judge the adulterer and the sexually immoral.⁵ Ensure that your character is free from the love of money, being content with what you have; for He has said,

"I will never leave you, nor will I ever forsake you."

⁶ Thus we can say with confidence,

"The Lord is my helper; I will not fear. What can mere humans do to me?"

⁷ Remember your leaders who spoke the word of God to you. Reflect on the outcome of their way of life and imitate their faith.⁸ Jesus Christ is always the same; yesterday, today and for all time.⁹ Do not be led astray by diverse and strange teachings; it is beneficial for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, which have not benefited those who are preoccupied with them.¹⁰ We have a sacred place from which those who serve the tabernacle are not permitted to partake.¹¹ The high priest carries the blood of animals into the Holy Place as a sin offering, but the bodies

Hebrews

are burned outside the camp.¹² Therefore, Jesus also suffered outside the city gate to sanctify the people through His own blood.¹³ Let us, therefore, approach Him outside the camp, sharing in the reproach He endured.¹⁴ For here we do not have a lasting city, but we seek the city that is to come.¹⁵ Through Him, therefore, let us continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, which is the fruit of lips that acknowledge His name.¹⁶ Remember to do good and to share with others, for such sacrifices are pleasing to God.¹⁷ Have confidence in your leaders and submit to their authority, for they keep watch over your souls as those who must give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with groaning, for that would be of no advantage to you.¹⁸ Pray for us, for we are sure that we have a clear conscience, desiring to conduct ourselves honourably in all things.¹⁹ I urge you all the more to pray, so that I may be restored to you more quickly.²⁰ Now may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the eternal covenant,²¹ equip you with every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.²² Brothers and sisters, I urge you to patiently listen to this word of exhortation, for I have written to you briefly.²³ Know that our brother Timothy has been released. If he arrives soon, I will come with him to see you.²⁴ Greet all your leaders and all the saints. Those from Italy send you their greetings.²⁵ May grace be with each of you.

James

1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, To the twelve tribes dispersed among the nations: Greetings. ² Consider it pure joy, my brothers and sisters, whenever you encounter various trials, ³ for you understand that the testing of your faith creates perseverance. ⁴ Let endurance have its perfect work, so that you may be mature and complete, lacking in nothing. ⁵ If any of you lacks wisdom, let them ask God, who gives generously to all without reproach, and it will be given to them. ⁶ But you must ask in faith, without doubting, because the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind. ⁷ Such individuals should not anticipate receiving anything from the Lord. ⁸ They are double-minded and unstable in all their ways. ⁹ Believers in humble circumstances should take pride in their high position; ¹⁰ but the rich should take pride in their humiliation, since they will pass away like a wild flower. ¹¹ For the sun rises with scorching heat and withers the grass; its flower falls and its beauty is destroyed. In the same way, the rich will fade away even while they go about their business. ¹² Blessed is the one who perseveres under trial; for having stood the test, they will receive the crown of life that the Lord has promised to those who love Him. ¹³ When tempted, no one should say, "I am being tempted by God." For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He tempt anyone; ¹⁴ but each person is tempted when they are carried away and enticed by their own evil desire. ¹⁵ Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death. ¹⁶ Do not be led astray, my dear brothers and sisters. ¹⁷ Every good and perfect gift is from above, descending from the Father of the heavenly lights, who remains constant and unchanging. ¹⁸ By His own will, He brought us forth through the word of truth, so that we might be a kind of firstfruits of all He created. ¹⁹ My beloved brothers and sisters, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak, and slow to become angry; ²⁰

because human anger does not achieve the righteousness that God desires. ²¹ Therefore, get rid of all moral filth and the evil that is so prevalent, and humbly accept the word planted in you, which can save your souls. ²² Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Be doers of the word. ²³ Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like someone who looks at their face in a mirror ²⁴ and, after looking at themselves, goes away and immediately forgets what they look like. ²⁵ But whoever looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues in it—not forgetting what they have heard, but doing it—will find blessing in their actions. ²⁶ Those who consider themselves religious and yet do not keep a tight rein on their tongues deceive themselves, and their religion is without value. ²⁷ Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself unpolluted by the world.

2 My brothers and sisters, believers in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ should not hold their faith with an attitude of personal favouritism. ² Suppose a man enters your assembly wearing a gold ring and fine clothes, and a poor man in shabby clothes also comes in. ³ If you pay special attention to the man wearing the fine clothes and say, "Here's a good seat for you," but tell the poor man, "You stand over there" or "Sit by my footstool," ⁴ have you not discriminated among yourselves and become judges with evil motives? ⁵ Listen, my dear brothers and sisters: Has God not chosen those who are poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom He promised to those who love Him? ⁶ But you have dishonoured the poor. Is it not the rich who oppress you and drag you into court? ⁷ Do they not blaspheme the noble name by which you have been called? ⁸ If you truly keep the royal law found in Scripture, "Love your neighbour as yourself," you are doing well. ⁹ But if you show partiality, you are

James

committing sin and are convicted by the law as lawbreakers.¹⁰ For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles at one point is guilty of breaking all of it.¹¹ For He who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." If you do not commit adultery but do commit murder, you have become a violator of the law.¹² So speak and act as those who are to be judged by the law that gives freedom.¹³ For judgment without mercy will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful. Mercy triumphs over judgment.¹⁴ What benefit is there, my brothers and sisters, if someone professes to have faith but lacks deeds? Can that kind of faith save them?¹⁵ If a brother or sister lacks clothing and daily food,¹⁶ and one of you says to them, "Go in peace; keep warm and well fed," but does nothing about their physical needs, what good is it?¹⁷ In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by works, is dead.¹⁸ But someone might say, "You have faith and I have works." Show me your faith without works, and I will show you my faith by my works.¹⁹ You acknowledge that there is one God. Well done! Even the demons acknowledge that—and tremble.²⁰ You foolish person, do you want evidence that faith without works is useless?²¹ Was not our father Abraham justified by works when he offered his son Isaac on the altar?²² You see that his faith and his actions were in harmony, and his faith was brought to completion by what he did.²³ And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness," and he was called a friend of God.²⁴ You see that a person is justified by what they do and not by faith alone.²⁵ In the same way, was not Rahab the prostitute justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them off by a different route?²⁶ Just as the body without the spirit is lifeless, so faith without works is lifeless.

3 Not many of you should aspire to be teachers, my brothers and sisters, because you

know that we who teach will be judged with greater strictness.² We all stumble in various ways. If anyone does not stumble in what they say, they are perfect, capable of controlling the whole body as well.³ When we place bits in the mouths of horses to make them obey us, we can guide their entire bodies.⁴ Consider ships as well: despite their size and being driven by strong winds, they are steered by a very small rudder wherever the pilot desires.⁵ Similarly, the tongue is a small part of the body, yet it boasts of great things. See how a large forest can be set ablaze by a small spark!⁶ The tongue is also a fire, a world of iniquity among the parts of the body. It corrupts the whole body, sets the course of one's life on fire, and is itself set on fire by hell.⁷ All kinds of animals, birds, reptiles, and sea creatures are tamed and have been tamed by humanity,⁸ but no human can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison.⁹ With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse people, who are made in God's likeness.¹⁰ Out of the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers and sisters, this ought not to be so.¹¹ Can a spring produce both fresh and bitter water from the same opening?¹² My brothers and sisters, can a fig tree produce olives, or a grapevine produce figs? Neither can a salt spring yield fresh water.¹³ Who among you is wise and understanding? Let them demonstrate it by their good conduct, through deeds done in the humility that wisdom brings.¹⁴ But if you nurture bitter envy and selfish ambition in your hearts, do not boast about it or deny the truth.¹⁵ Such wisdom does not come from above, but is earthly, unspiritual, and demonic.¹⁶ For where envy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every evil practice.¹⁷ But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peace-loving, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere.¹⁸ Those who promote peace sow seeds of peace and reap a harvest of righteousness.

James

4 What is the cause of fights and disputes among you? Do they not arise from your desires that wage war within your members? ² You desire and do not possess, so you commit murder. You covet and cannot obtain, so you quarrel and fight. You do not have because you do not ask God. ³ When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with improper motives, so that you may spend it on your pleasures. ⁴ You adulterous people, do you not realise that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Therefore, anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you think that the Scripture speaks without reason when it says that He jealously desires the spirit He has made to dwell in us? ⁶ But He gives us greater grace. This is why the Scripture says:

"God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."

⁷ So, place yourselves under God's authority. Stand against the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw close to God, and He will draw close to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. ⁹ Be afflicted, mourn, and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will lift you up. ¹¹ Brothers and sisters, do not speak against one another. Anyone who speaks against a brother or sister or judges them speaks against the law and judges it. If you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge of it. ¹² There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the One who is able to save and destroy. But who are you to judge your neighbour? ¹³ Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, do business and make a profit." ¹⁴ Yet you do not know what your life will be like tomorrow. You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes. ¹⁵ Rather, you should say, "If it is the Lord's will, we will live and do this or that." ¹⁶

But as it stands, you boast in your arrogant schemes. All such boasting is evil. ¹⁷ Therefore, if anyone knows the good they ought to do and does not do it, it is sin for them.

5 Now, you wealthy individuals, listen and lament for the miseries that are about to befall you. ² Your riches have decayed, and your garments have become moth-eaten. ³ Your gold and silver have rusted, and their rust will serve as evidence against you and will consume your flesh like fire. You have amassed wealth in the last days. ⁴ Behold, the wages you have withheld from the labourers who mowed your fields cry out against you; the cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of Hosts. ⁵ You have indulged in luxury and pleasure on the earth; you have fattened your hearts for the day of slaughter. ⁶ You have condemned and killed the righteous person; he does not resist you. ⁷ Therefore, be patient, brothers and sisters, until the Lord's coming. Consider how the farmer waits for the precious yield of the soil, patiently waiting for the early and late rains. ⁸ You too must be patient and strengthen your hearts, for the Lord's coming is near. ⁹ Do not grumble against one another, brothers and sisters, so that you may not be judged. Behold, the Judge is standing at the door. ¹⁰ Take, as an example of suffering and patience, brothers and sisters, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹ Indeed, we consider those blessed who have endured. You have heard of Job's endurance and have seen the outcome of the Lord's dealings, that the Lord is full of compassion and mercy. ¹² Above all, my brothers and sisters, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or with any other oath. Let your "Yes" be yes, and your "No" be no, so that you may not fall under condemnation. ¹³ Is anyone among you suffering? Let them pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let them sing praises. ¹⁴ Is anyone among you ill? Let them call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over them, anointing them with oil in the name of

James

the Lord.¹⁵ And the prayer of faith will restore the one who is ill, and the Lord will raise them up; if they have committed sins, they will be forgiven. ¹⁶ Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person is powerful and effective. ¹⁷ Elijah was a human being like us, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸ Then he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its crops. ¹⁹ My brothers and sisters, if anyone among you wanders from the truth and someone brings them back,²⁰ remember this: whoever turns a sinner from the error of their way will save their soul from death and cover over a multitude of sins.

1 Peter

1 From Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, To those living as strangers, dispersed throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, who have been chosen² in accordance with the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, to obey Jesus Christ and be cleansed by His blood: May grace and peace be abundantly yours.³ Praised be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who in His great mercy has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,⁴ to receive an inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, kept in heaven for you,⁵ who, through faith, are safeguarded by the power of God for a salvation that is ready to be revealed at the last time.⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a short time, if necessary, you have been troubled by various trials,⁷ so that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which perishes though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise, glory, and honour at the revelation of Jesus Christ;⁸ and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy beyond words and full of glory,⁹ obtaining the salvation of your souls as the result of your faith.¹⁰ Concerning this salvation, the prophets who foretold the grace that was to come to you made careful searches and inquiries,¹¹ seeking to know what time or what kind of time the Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow.¹² It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these matters which now have been announced to you through those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look.¹³ Therefore, prepare your minds for action, remain sober in spirit, set your hope fully on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.¹⁴ As obedient children, do not conform to the former desires that were yours in your

ignorance,¹⁵ but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behaviour;¹⁶ for it is stated: “You shall be holy, for I am holy.”¹⁷ If you call upon as Father the One who impartially judges according to each one’s work, conduct yourselves in reverence during the time of your stay on earth;¹⁸ realising that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your ancestors,¹⁹ but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and spotless, the blood of Christ.²⁰ For He was known before the foundation of the world, but has appeared in these last times for your sake²¹ Through Him you have come to believe in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.²² Since you have purified your souls by obedience to the truth for a sincere love of the brothers and sisters, love one another earnestly from the heart,²³ for you have been born again not of perishable seed, but imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God.²⁴ For,

“All humanity is like grass, And all its splendour is like the flower of grass. The grass withers, And the flower falls away,²⁵ But the word of the Lord remains forever.”

And this is the word that was proclaimed to you.

2 So, put away all malice, deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and every kind of slander,² and like newborn infants, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation,³ if you have experienced the goodness of the Lord.⁴ And as you come to Him, a living stone rejected by people but chosen and precious in God’s sight,⁵ you also, like living stones, are being constructed into a spiritual house to become a holy priesthood, presenting spiritual sacrifices that are acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.⁶ For it is stated in Scripture:

1 Peter

"See, I am placing in Zion a chosen stone, a precious cornerstone, And whoever believes in Him will not be put to shame."

⁷ This precious value, then, is for you who believe; but for those who do not believe,

"A stone which the builders rejected, This became the chief cornerstone,"

⁸ and,

"A stone of stumbling and a rock of offence"; for they stumble because they are disobedient to the word, and to this they were also appointed.

⁹ But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvellous light; ¹⁰ for you were once not a people, but now you are the people of God; you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy. ¹¹ Beloved, I urge you, as strangers and pilgrims, to refrain from sinful desires, which wage war against your soul. ¹² Keep your behaviour excellent among the Gentiles, so that in the thing in which they slander you as evildoers, they may because of your good deeds, as they observe them, glorify God on the day of visitation. ¹³ Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human authority, whether to the king as the supreme authority, ¹⁴ or to governors, who are sent by him to bring justice to those who do wrong and to praise those who do right. ¹⁵ For it is God's will that by doing good you should silence the unwise talk of uninformed people. ¹⁶ Live as free people, but do not use your freedom as a cover-up for evil; live as servants of God. ¹⁷ Honour all people, love the brotherhood, fear God, honour the king. ¹⁸ Servants, submit yourselves to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and gentle, but also to those who are

harsh. ¹⁹ For it is praiseworthy if someone endures the pain of unjust suffering because they are mindful of God. ²⁰ For what credit is there if, when you sin and are harshly treated, you endure it with patience? But if when you do what is right and suffer for it you patiently endure it, this finds favour with God. ²¹ For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that you should follow in His steps,

²² *He who did no wrong, nor was any falsehood found in His mouth;*

²³ and while being insulted, He did not retaliate; while suffering, He made no threats, but entrusted Himself to Him who judges justly; ²⁴ and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by His wounds you have been healed. ²⁵ For you were like sheep that had gone astray, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

3 In the same way, you wives, be subject to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won over without a word by the behaviour of their wives, ² as they observe your pure and respectful behaviour. ³ Your adornment must not be the external—braiding the hair, wearing gold jewellery, or putting on apparel; ⁴ but let it be the inner self, with the enduring beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is valuable in God's eyes. ⁵ For in this manner, the holy women of the past, who placed their hope in God, used to adorn themselves, being supportive to their own husbands, ⁶ just as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; and you have become her children if you do what is right without giving way to fear. ⁷ You husbands in the same way, live with your wives in an understanding way, as with someone weaker, since she is a woman; and show her honour as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so

1 Peter

that your prayers will not be hindered.⁸ Finally, all of you be harmonious, sympathetic, loving, compassionate, and humble;⁹ not returning evil for evil or insult for insult, but offering a blessing instead; for you were called for this very purpose, that you might inherit a blessing.
¹⁰ For,

*"He who would love life and see good days,
Must keep their tongue from evil and their
lips from speaking deceit.¹¹ They should turn
away from evil and do good; They should
seek peace and pursue it.¹² For the Lord's
eyes are upon the righteous, And His ears are
attentive to their prayer, But the Lord's face is
against those who do evil."*

¹³ And who is there to harm you if you are eager to do good?¹⁴ But even if you should suffer for doing what is right, you are blessed. Do not fear their threats, nor be troubled,¹⁵ but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defence to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, but with gentleness and respect;¹⁶ and keep a good conscience so that in the thing in which you are slandered, those who disparage your good behaviour in Christ will be put to shame.¹⁷ For it is better, if it is God's will, that you suffer for doing good rather than for doing evil.¹⁸ For Christ also suffered for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive in the spirit;¹⁹ in which He went and made proclamation to the spirits in confinement,²⁰ who were disobedient long ago, when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being built. In it only a few people, eight in all, were saved through water.²¹ And this water symbolises baptism that now saves you also—not the removal of dirt from the body but the pledge of a clear conscience toward God. It saves you by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,²² who has ascended into heaven and is

at the right hand of God—with angels, authorities, and powers made subject to Him.

4 Since Christ endured suffering in the flesh, equip yourselves with the same mindset, because whoever has suffered in the flesh has turned away from sin,² so as to live the remaining time in the flesh not for human desires, but for the will of God.³ For the time already past is sufficient for you to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, having pursued a course of indecent behaviour, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties, and wanton idolatries.⁴ In all this, they are surprised that you do not join them in the same excesses of debauchery, and they slander you;⁵ but they will have to account to Him who is prepared to judge both the living and the dead.⁶ For the gospel has for this purpose been preached even to those who are dead, so that though they are judged in the flesh as people, they may live in the spirit according to the will of God.⁷ The culmination of all things is near; therefore, be clear-minded and self-controlled for the sake of prayer.⁸ Above all, maintain a fervent love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins.⁹ Extend hospitality to one another willingly and without complaint.¹⁰ As each one has received a special gift, use it in serving one another as good stewards of the varied grace of God.¹¹ Whoever speaks should do so as one speaking the very words of God; whoever serves should do so with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.¹² Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery trial among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though something unusual were happening to you;¹³ but to the extent that you share in the sufferings of Christ, continue to rejoice, so that at the revelation of His glory you may also rejoice and be filled with joy.¹⁴ If you are reproached for bearing the name of Christ, you are blessed,

1 Peter

because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.¹⁵ Ensure that none of you suffers as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or a troublesome meddler;¹⁶ but if anyone suffers as a Christian, they should not feel ashamed, but should glorify God in this name.¹⁷ For it is time for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if it starts with us first, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?¹⁸ And

if it is with difficulty that the righteous is saved, what will become of the godless person and the sinner?

¹⁹ Therefore, those who suffer according to the will of God should entrust their souls to a faithful Creator by doing what is right.

5 So, I appeal to the elders among you, as a fellow elder and a witness to the sufferings of Christ, and also as one who shares in the glory that is to be revealed:² tend to the flock of God in your care, providing oversight willingly, in accordance with God's will; and not for dishonest gain, but with enthusiasm;³ not by lording it over those entrusted to you, but by being examples to the flock.⁴ And when the Chief Shepherd is revealed, you will be awarded the unfading crown of glory.⁵ You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because

"God is opposed to the proud, But gives grace to the humble."

⁶ So humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may lift you up at the right time,⁷ casting all your worries on Him, because He cares for you.⁸ Be alert and vigilant. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.⁹ Resist him, standing firm in your faith, knowing that your brothers and sisters throughout the world are undergoing the same

kinds of suffering.¹⁰ After you have suffered for a short time, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself restore, confirm, strengthen, and establish you.¹¹ To Him be all power, for all eternity. Amen.¹² Through Silvanus, our faithful brother (as I consider him), I have written to you briefly, to encourage you and to testify that this is the true grace of God. Stand firm in it!¹³ The church in Babylon, chosen together with you, sends you greetings, and so does my son, Mark.¹⁴ Extend warm greetings to one another with a gesture of love. May peace be with all of you who are in Christ.

2 Peter

1 Simon Peter, a bond-servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, To those who have received a faith of the same kind as ours, by the righteousness of our God and Saviour, Jesus Christ: ² May grace and peace abound to you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, ³ for His divine power has provided us with everything necessary for life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. ⁴ Through these, He has given us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become sharers in the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world because of desire. ⁵ Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith add moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge, ⁶ and in your knowledge, develop self-control, and in your self-control, cultivate perseverance, and in your perseverance, nurture godliness, ⁷ and in your godliness, brotherly affection, and in your brotherly affection, love. ⁸ For if these qualities are yours and are growing, they will keep you from being ineffective or unproductive in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ For the one who lacks these qualities is blind or short-sighted, having forgotten the cleansing of their past sins. ¹⁰ Therefore, brothers and sisters, be all the more diligent to confirm His calling and choice of you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; ¹¹ for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will be richly provided to you. ¹² Therefore, I will always be ready to remind you of these things, even though you already know them, and have been established in the truth that is present with you. ¹³ I consider it right, as long as I am in this earthly body, to stir you up by way of reminder, ¹⁴ knowing that the removal of my earthly body is imminent, as our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. ¹⁵ And I will also be diligent that at any time after my departure you will be able to recall these things. ¹⁶ For we did not follow cleverly devised

stories when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty. ¹⁷ For when He received honour and glory from God the Father, such a declaration as this was made to Him by the Majestic Glory: "This is My beloved Son with whom I am well pleased"— ¹⁸ and we ourselves heard this voice from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain. ¹⁹ And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, to which you do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. ²⁰ But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone's own interpretation, ²¹ for no prophecy was ever made by human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.

2 Yet false prophets emerged among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will covertly bring in harmful teachings, even denying the Master who redeemed them, leading to their swift ruin. ² Many will follow their indecent behaviour, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; ³ and in their greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgement from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep. ⁴ For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, held for judgement; ⁵ and did not spare the ancient world, but safeguarded Noah, a preacher of righteousness, along with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶ and if He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ruin by reducing them to ashes, making them an example of what is destined for the ungodly; ⁷ and if He rescued righteous Lot, who was distressed by the immoral conduct of unscrupulous people ⁸ (for by what he observed and heard, that righteous man, while living among them, felt his righteous soul tormented day after day by their lawless deeds), ⁹ then the Lord knows

2 Peter

how to rescue the godly from a trial, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgement,¹⁰ and especially those who indulge the flesh in its corrupt passion, and despise authority. Reckless, self-centred, they speak abusively of angelic majesties without trembling,¹¹ whereas angels who are greater in might and power do not bring a reviling judgement against them before the Lord.¹² But these, like unreasoning animals, born as creatures of instinct to be captured and killed, speaking abusively in matters of which they are ignorant, will in the destruction of those creatures also be destroyed,¹³ suffering harm as the wages of doing wrong. They count it a pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are stains and blemishes, delighting in their deceptions as they feast with you,¹⁴ having eyes full of adultery that never cease from sinning, enticing unstable souls, with hearts trained in greed, accursed children; ¹⁵ forsaking the right way, they have wandered off, having followed the path of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved the reward of unrighteousness;¹⁶ but he received a rebuke for his own offence, for a mute donkey, speaking with a human voice, restrained the madness of the prophet.¹⁷ These are springs without water and mists driven by a storm, for whom the deepest darkness has been reserved.¹⁸ For, while speaking out arrogant words of no value they entice by fleshly desires, by indecent behaviour, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error,¹⁹ promising them freedom while they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whatever overcomes a person, by this they are enslaved.²⁰ For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world by the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and are overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first.²¹ For it would be preferable for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn away from the

holy commandment handed on to them.²² This is shown by the true proverb:

"A dog returns to its own vomit,"

and,

"A sow, after washing, returns to wallowing in the mire."

3 Beloved, this is now the second letter I am writing to you in which I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of reminder,² to remember the words spoken beforehand by the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour spoken by your apostles.³ Understand this first, that in the last days, scoffers will appear, following their own desires,⁴ and questioning, "Where is the promise of His coming? Since the ancestors passed away, all things remain as they have been since the beginning of creation."⁵ For when they assert this, they overlook that by the word of God the heavens existed long ago and the earth was shaped out of water and by water,⁶ through which the world of that time was destroyed when it was flooded with water.⁷ But by His word the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly people.⁸ However, do not forget this one truth, beloved: with the Lord, a single day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a single day.⁹ The Lord is not delaying His promise, as some consider delay, but is patient with you, not wanting any to perish, but for all to come to repentance.¹⁰ But the day of the Lord will arrive like a thief, when the heavens will vanish with a roar and the elements will be consumed by intense heat, and the earth and its works will be laid bare.¹¹ Since all these things are to be dissolved in this manner, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,¹² anticipating and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set ablaze and the

2 Peter

elements will melt with intense heat! ¹³ But according to His promise, we are awaiting new heavens and a new earth, where righteousness resides. ¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, as you anticipate these things, be diligent to be found by Him spotless and blameless, at peace, ¹⁵ and consider the patience of our Lord as salvation; just as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote to you, ¹⁶ as he does in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters, in which there are some things difficult to comprehend, which the unlearned and unstable twist, as they do the rest of the Scriptures, to their own ruin. ¹⁷ You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, be on your guard so that you are not led astray by the error of unscrupulous people and fall from your own firm commitment, ¹⁸ but continue to grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory, both now and forevermore. Amen.

1 John

1 What existed from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have observed and touched with our hands, concerning the Word of Life—² and the life was made known, and we have seen and testify and declare to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was made known to us—³ what we have seen and heard we declare to you also, so that you too may share in fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.⁴ We write these things, so that our joy may be complete.⁵ This is the message we have received from Him and declare to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all.⁶ If we claim to have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we are not truthful and do not practice the truth;⁷ but if we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son purifies us from all sin.⁸ If we claim to be without sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us.⁹ If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just, so that He will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.¹⁰ If we claim we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us.

2 My dear children, I am writing these things to you to help you avoid sin. Yet if anyone does sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;² and He Himself is the atoning sacrifice for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.³ By this we understand that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments.⁴ Anyone who claims, “I have come to know Him,” yet does not keep His commandments, is deceiving themselves, and the truth is not in them;⁵ but whoever follows His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we understand that we are in Him:⁶ the one who says that he remains in Him ought, himself also, walk just as He walked.⁷ Dear friends, I am not writing a new

commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the word which you have heard.⁸ Yet, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is fading away and the true Light is already shining.⁹ The one who claims to be in the Light and yet hates his brother or sister is in the darkness until now.¹⁰ The one who loves his brother and sister remains in the Light, and there is nothing in him that causes stumbling.¹¹ But the one who hates his brother or sister is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, for the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹² I am writing to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven through His name. ¹³ I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. ¹⁴ I have written to you, children, because you know the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

¹⁵ Do not love the world or the things in it. If anyone is in love with the world, the love of the Father is not in them.¹⁶ For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world.¹⁷ The world is fading away and also its desires; but the one who does the will of God continues to live forever.¹⁸ Children, it is the final hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have appeared. From this we understand that it is the final hour.¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not truly of us; for if they had been of us, they would have

1 John

stayed with us; but they went out, so that it would be evident that they all are not of us.²⁰ Yet you have received an anointing from the Holy One, and you are all aware.²¹ I have not written to you because you are unaware of the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie comes from the truth.²² Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies both the Father and the Son.²³ Everyone who denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.²⁴ As for you, ensure that what you heard from the beginning remains in you. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father.²⁵ This is the promise He made to us: eternal life.²⁶ These things I have written to you concerning those who are trying to mislead you.²⁷ As for you, the anointing which you received from Him remains in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His anointing teaches you about all things, and is true and not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you remain in Him.²⁸ Now, dear children, remain in Him, so that when He appears, we may have confidence and not shrink back from Him in shame at His coming.²⁹ If you know that He is righteous, you recognise that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him.

3 Observe the wonderful love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and indeed we are. This is why the world does not recognise us: because it did not recognise Him.² Dear friends, now we are children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be. We know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He truly is.³ And everyone who holds this hope in Him strives for purity, just as He is pure.⁴ Everyone who commits sin also commits lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness.⁵ You are aware that He appeared to take away sins; and in Him there is no sin.⁶

No one who abides in Him continues to sin; no one who continues to sin has seen Him or knows Him.⁷ Little children, let no one lead you astray; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous;⁸ the one who commits sin is of the devil; for the devil has been sinning from the start. The Son of God appeared for this reason, to undo the works of the devil.⁹ No one who is born of God continues to sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot continue to sin, because he is born of God.¹⁰ By this the children of God and the children of the devil are evident: anyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother or sister.¹¹ For this is the message you have heard right from the start: that we should love one another;¹² not like Cain, who belonged to the evil one and killed his brother. And why did he kill him? Because his own actions were evil, while his brother's were righteous.¹³ Do not be astonished, brothers and sisters, if the world hates you.¹⁴ We know that we have transitioned from death to life, because we love our brothers and sisters. Whoever does not love remains in death.¹⁵ Everyone who hates his brother or sister is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.¹⁶ We understand love by this, that He laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers and sisters.¹⁷ But whoever has material possessions and sees his brother or sister in need, and closes his heart against them, how can the love of God abide in him?¹⁸ Little children, let us not love with words or speech, but with actions and in truth.¹⁹ By this we shall know that we are of the truth, and shall reassure our hearts before Him,²⁰ that if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and He knows all things.²¹ Dear friends, if our hearts are at peace, we have confidence before God;²² and whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we follow His commandments and do what is pleasing to

1 John

Him.²³ This is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He instructed us.²⁴ The one who observes His commandments remains in Him, and He in him. We know by this that He remains in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

4 Dear friends, do not trust every spirit, but examine the spirits to determine if they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world.² This is how you can recognise the Spirit of God: every spirit that acknowledges Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God;³ and every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God; this is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming, and now it is already in the world.⁴ You belong to God, dear children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.⁵ They originate from the world; therefore they speak from the world's perspective, and the world listens to them.⁶ We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us; whoever is not from God does not listen to us. By this we recognise the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.⁷ Dear friends, let us love each other, for love is from God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.⁸ Anyone who does not love has not come to know God, because God is love.⁹ This is how the love of God was revealed among us: God sent His only Son into the world so that we might live through Him.¹⁰ This is love: not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the atoning sacrifice for our sins.¹¹ Dear beloved, since God has loved us in such a way, we should also love one another.¹² No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God lives in us, and His love is made complete in us.¹³ By this we know that we live in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.¹⁴ We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.¹⁵ Whoever acknowledges that Jesus is the Son

of God, God lives in him, and he in God.¹⁶ We have come to know and believe the love that God has for us. God is love, and whoever abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him.¹⁷ By this, love is made complete among us, so that we may have confidence on the day of judgement, because as He is, so are we in this world.¹⁸ There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not made perfect in love.¹⁹ We love Him only because He first loved us.²⁰ If someone says, "I love God," and yet hates his brother or sister, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother or sister whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen.²¹ And this is the commandment we have from Him: that the one who loves God must also love his brother and sister.

5 Anyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and whoever loves the Father loves the child born of Him.² This is how we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and obey His commandments.³ For this is how we demonstrate our love of God: by keeping His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome.⁴ For anyone born of God triumphs over the world; and our faith is the victory that has conquered the world.⁵ Who is it that triumphs over the world, but the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?⁶ This is the One who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and the blood. It is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth.⁷ For there are these three that bear witness:⁸ the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and the three are in harmony.⁹ If we accept the testimony of people, the testimony of God is greater; for the testimony of God is this, that He has testified concerning His Son.¹⁰ The believer in the Son of God has the testimony within; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony

1 John

that God has provided concerning His Son.¹¹ And this is the testimony: God has granted us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.¹² Those who have the Son possess life; those who do not have the Son of God do not possess life.¹³ I have written these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you possess eternal life.¹⁴ This is the assurance we have before Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He listens to us.¹⁵ And if we know that He listens to us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests we have made of Him.¹⁶ If anyone sees his brother or sister committing a sin not leading to death, he shall ask and God will, for him, grant life to those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death; I am not saying that he should make request for that.¹⁷ All wrongdoing is sin, and there is sin not leading to death.¹⁸ We know that no one born of God continues to sin; but He who was born of God keeps him, and the evil one does not touch him.¹⁹ We know that we belong to God, and that the whole world is under the sway of the evil one.²⁰ And we are aware that the Son of God has come and has provided us with understanding, so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.²¹ So, dear children, keep yourselves from idols.

2 John

1 From the elder, To the chosen lady and her children, whom I truly love; and not only I, but also all who have come to know the truth,² because of the truth that abides in us and will remain with us always: ³ Grace, mercy, and peace are ours from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. ⁴ I was delighted to discover that some of your children are living in truth, just as we have been commanded by the Father.⁵ Now I ask you, lady, not as though I were writing a new commandment to you, but one which we have had from the beginning, that we love one another.⁶ And this is love, that we live according to His commandments. This is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it.⁷ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as having come in the flesh. Such a person is the deceiver and the antichrist.⁸ Watch yourselves, so that you do not lose what we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward.⁹ Anyone who goes beyond and does not remain in the teaching of Christ does not have God; the one who remains in the teaching has both the Father and the Son.¹⁰ If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not welcome them into your house, and do not offer them a greeting;¹¹ for the one who offers them a greeting shares in their evil deeds.¹² Though I have many things to write to you, I prefer not to do so with paper and ink; but I hope to visit you and speak face to face, so that your joy may be complete.¹³ The children of your chosen sister send their greetings.

3 John

1 From the elder, To the dear Gaius, whom I love in the truth.² Dear friend, I pray that you may prosper in every way and enjoy good health, just as your soul is thriving.³ For I was filled with joy when brothers came and testified about your truth, specifically how you are living in the truth.⁴ There is no greater joy for me than to hear that my children are living in the truth.⁵ Dear friend, you are faithful in what you do for the brothers and sisters, even though they are strangers to you;⁶ and they have spoken of your love before the church. You will do well to send them on their way in a manner that honours God.⁷ For they went out for the sake of the Name, accepting no assistance from the Gentiles.⁸ Therefore, we ought to support such people, so that we may be fellow workers for the truth.⁹ I wrote a letter to the church; but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not acknowledge our authority.¹⁰ For this reason, if I come, I will bring up what he is doing, spreading malicious nonsense about us; and not content with that, he refuses to welcome the brothers, and he also stops those who want to do so and puts them out of the church.¹¹ Dear friend, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. Whoever does good is from God; whoever does evil has not seen God.¹² Demetrius is well spoken of by everyone, and by the truth itself; we also speak well of him, and you know that our testimony is reliable.¹³ I have many things to write to you, but I prefer not to do so with pen and ink;¹⁴ I hope to visit you soon, and we will converse face to face.¹⁵ Peace be with you. The friends here send their greetings. Greet the friends there by name.

Jude

1 Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are called, cherished by God the Father, and preserved for Jesus Christ: ² May you be richly blessed with mercy, peace, and love. ³ Beloved, while I was eager to write to you about our shared salvation, I felt it necessary to urge you to earnestly contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints. ⁴ For certain individuals have crept in unnoticed, those who were long ago marked for this condemnation, ungodly persons who pervert the grace of our God into indecent behaviour and deny our only Sovereign and Lord, Jesus Christ. ⁵ Now I wish to remind you, though you know all things once for all, that the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, later destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶ And the angels who did not keep their own domain but abandoned their proper dwelling, He has kept in eternal chains under darkness for the judgement of the great day. ⁷ Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding towns indulged in sexual immorality and pursued strange flesh, they serve as an example by undergoing the punishment of eternal fire. ⁸ In the same way, these people also, relying on their dreams, defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak abusively against celestial beings. ⁹ But even Michael the archangel, when he disputed with the devil about the body of Moses, did not dare to pronounce a slanderous judgement against him, but said, "The Lord rebuke you!" ¹⁰ Yet these people slander whatever they do not understand, and the things they do understand by instinct, like unreasoning animals, will destroy them. ¹¹ Woe to them! They have gone the way of Cain, and for profit have rushed into Balaam's error, and perished in Korah's rebellion. ¹² These are blemishes at your love feasts, feasting with you without fear, like shepherds who care only for themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, uprooted. ¹³ Wild waves of the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom the

blackest darkness has been reserved forever. ¹⁴ It was about these people that Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with thousands upon thousands of His holy ones, ¹⁵ to execute judgement on all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their ungodly deeds done in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh words ungodly sinners have spoken against Him." ¹⁶ These are grumblers, faultfinders, following their own evil desires; they boast about themselves and flatter others for their own advantage. ¹⁷ But you, beloved, remember the words spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸ that they told you, "In the last times there will be scoffers following their own ungodly desires." ¹⁹ These are the ones who create divisions, focused on worldly matters, lacking the Spirit. ²⁰ But you, beloved, by building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, ²¹ keep yourselves in the love of God as you wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to bring you to eternal life. ²² And show compassion to those who are uncertain; ²³ save others by snatching them from the fire; to others show mercy, mixed with fear, hating even the clothing stained by corrupted flesh. ²⁴ Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling and to present you blameless before His glorious presence with great joy— ²⁵ to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time, now and forevermore! Amen.

Revelation

1 The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God granted Him to show to His servants the things that must soon occur. He made it known by sending His angel to His servant John,² who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to everything he saw.³ Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear and keep what is written in it, for the time is near.⁴ John, to the seven churches in the province of Asia: Grace and peace to you from Him who is, who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits before His throne,⁵ and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and has released us from our sins by His blood—⁶ and has made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father—to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

⁷ Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. So shall it be! Amen.

⁸ “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is, who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.”⁹ I, John, your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patient endurance in Jesus, was on the island of Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s Day, and I heard a loud voice behind me, resonant like a trumpet,¹¹ instructing me to write what I see on a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.¹² Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me. And having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,¹³ and in the midst of the lampstands was one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to His feet, and with a golden sash around His chest.¹⁴ His head and hair were white like

wool, as white as snow, and His eyes were like a flame of fire.¹⁵ His feet were like bronze glowing in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters.¹⁶ In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp, double-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining in its full strength.¹⁷ Upon seeing Him, I fell at His feet as if lifeless. Then He placed His right hand on me and said: “Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last,¹⁸ and the Living One; I was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, and I hold the keys of death and Hades.¹⁹ Write, therefore, what you have seen, what is now, and what will take place after these things.²⁰ Regarding the seven stars you saw in My right hand and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

2 “To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: These are the words of the One who holds the seven stars in His right hand and walks among the seven golden lampstands.² I know your deeds, your labour, and your perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil people. You have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and have found them false.³ You have endured and persevered for my name, and have not grown weary.⁴ Yet I have this against you: You have abandoned the love you had at first.⁵ Remember from where you have fallen! Repent and do the deeds you did at first. If you do not repent, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place.⁶ But you have this in your favour: you reject the practices of the Nicolaitans, which I also detest.⁷ Let those who have ears listen to what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who overcomes, I will grant the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

⁸ “To the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These are the words of the First and the Last, who was dead and has come to life.⁹ I know your tribulation and your poverty—yet you are rich!¹⁰ I know about the slander of those who

Revelation

say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.¹⁰ Do not fear what you are about to suffer. The devil is about to throw some of you into prison, so that you will be tested, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful even unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.¹¹ Let those who have ears listen to what the Spirit says to the churches. The one who overcomes will not be harmed by the second death.¹² “To the angel of the church in Pergamum write: These are the words of Him who possesses the sharp, double-edged sword.¹³ I know where you live—where Satan’s throne is. Yet you hold firmly to my name and did not deny your faith in me, even in the days of Antipas, my faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.¹⁴ But I have a few things against you: There are some among you who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the Israelites, to eat food sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality.¹⁵ Similarly, you also have those who adhere to the teaching of the Nicolaitans.¹⁶ Repent therefore! Otherwise, I will come to you quickly and fight against them with the sword of my mouth.¹⁷ Let those who have ears listen to what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also provide that person with a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to the one who receives it.¹⁸ “To the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These are the words of the Son of God, whose eyes are like blazing fire and whose feet are like polished bronze.¹⁹ I know your deeds, your love and faith, your service and perseverance, and that your deeds of late are greater than at first.²⁰ Nevertheless, I have this against you: You tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she misleads my servants into sexual immorality and the eating of food sacrificed to idols.²¹ I have given her time to turn away from her immorality, but she is unwilling.²² Behold, I will cast her on a bed

of suffering, and those who commit adultery with her will suffer intensely, unless they repent of her ways.²³ I will bring judgment upon her children. Then all the churches will know that I am He who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds.²⁴ Now I say to the rest of you in Thyatira, to you who do not hold to her teaching and have not learned what some call Satan’s deep secrets, I will not impose any other burden on you,²⁵ but continue to hold on to what you have until I come.²⁶ To the one who overcomes and does my will to the end, I will give authority over the nations—²⁷ that one ‘will rule them with a rod of iron and will dash them to pieces like pottery’—just as I have received authority from my Father.²⁸ I will also bestow upon that person the morning star.²⁹ Let those who have ears listen to what the Spirit says to the churches.

3 “To the angel of the church in Sardis write: These are the words of the one who possesses the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. I am aware of your deeds; you have a reputation for being alive, yet you are dead.² Be vigilant and strengthen what remains, which is on the verge of dying, for I have found your deeds incomplete in the sight of my God.³ So remember what you have received and heard; hold it firmly, and repent. If you do not remain alert, I will come like a thief, and you will not know the hour I will come to you.⁴ However, you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments. They will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy.⁵ The one who is victorious will be clothed in white garments like them, and I will not erase their name from the book of life, but will acknowledge their name before my Father and his angels.⁶ Whoever has an ear, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches.⁷ “To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These are the words of the one who is holy and true, who holds the key of David. What he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no

Revelation

one can open.⁸ I know your deeds. Look, I have set before you an open door that no one can shut. You have a little strength, yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name.⁹ I will make those who belong to the synagogue of Satan, who claim to be Jews but are not, and are liars—I will make them come and bow down at your feet and acknowledge that I have loved you.¹⁰ Because you have kept my command to persevere, I will also keep you from the hour of trial that is about to come upon the whole world to test the inhabitants of the earth.¹¹ I am coming soon. Hold fast to what you have, so that no one will take your crown.¹² The one who is victorious I will make a pillar in the temple of my God, and they will never leave it. I will write on them the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on them my new name.¹³ Whoever has an ear, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches.¹⁴ “To the angel of the church in Laodicea write: These are the words of the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the origin of God’s creation.¹⁵ I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either cold or hot!¹⁶ Therefore, since you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to reject you.¹⁷ You say, ‘I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need anything.’ But you do not realise that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind, and naked.¹⁸ I advise you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you can become rich; and white garments to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see.¹⁹ Those whom I love, I rebuke and discipline. Therefore, be earnest and repent.²⁰ Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and dine with that person, and they with me.²¹ To the one who is victorious, I will grant the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his

throne.²² Whoever has an ear, let them hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

4 After these events I looked, and there was a door standing open in heaven. The first voice I heard, which sounded like a trumpet, said, “Come up here, and I will show you what must happen after these things.”² Immediately I was in the Spirit, and there was a throne set in heaven, with someone seated on it.³ The one who sat there had an appearance like jasper and sardius, and a rainbow resembling an emerald encircled the throne.⁴ Surrounding the throne were twenty-four thrones, and upon these thrones sat twenty-four elders, dressed in white garments, with golden crowns on their heads.⁵ From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings, and peals of thunder. In front of the throne, seven lamps were burning, which are the seven spirits of God.⁶ Before the throne there was something like a sea of glass, clear as crystal; and in the centre, around the throne, were four living creatures covered with eyes, in front and behind.⁷ The first living creature was like a lion, the second was like a calf, the third had a face like a man, and the fourth was like a flying eagle.⁸ Each of the four living creatures had six wings and were full of eyes all around and within; and day and night they never cease to say,

*“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty,
who was, and is, and is to come.”*

⁹ Whenever the living creatures give glory, honour, and thanks to the one who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever,¹⁰ the twenty-four elders fall down before the one who sits on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever. They lay their crowns before the throne and say:

¹¹ *“You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive glory, honour, and power, for you created all things, and by your will they existed and were created.”*

Revelation

5 I observed in the right hand of the one seated on the throne a scroll inscribed on both sides and sealed with seven seals.² Then I witnessed a powerful angel calling out with a strong voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?”³ But no one in heaven, on earth, or under the earth was able to open the scroll or even look inside it.⁴ I wept greatly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look inside it.⁵ Then one of the elders said to me, “Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has triumphed. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals.”⁶ And I saw a Lamb standing between the throne and the four living creatures and the elders, looking as if it had been slain. It had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth.⁷ He approached and took the scroll from the right hand of the one seated on the throne.⁸ When He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each held a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of God’s people.⁹ And they sang a new song, saying:

“You are worthy to take the scroll and open its seals, for You were slain, and with Your blood, You purchased for God people from every tribe, language, people, and nation.¹⁰ You have made them a kingdom and priests to serve our God, and they will reign on the earth.”

¹¹ Then I looked and heard the voices of many angels surrounding the throne and the living creatures and the elders; their number was thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand.¹² In a loud voice, they were saying:

“Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power, wealth, wisdom, might, honour, glory, and blessing!”

¹³ And I heard every creature in heaven, on earth, under the earth, and on the sea, and all that is in them, saying:

“To Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing, honour, glory, and dominion for ever and ever!”

¹⁴ The four living creatures affirmed with “Amen,” and the elders bowed down and worshipped.

6 I observed as the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say with a voice like thunder, “Come!”² I looked, and there was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he set out conquering and to conquer.³ As the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, “Come!”⁴ Then another horse appeared, a fiery red one. Its rider was granted the power to take peace from the earth, so that people would kill each other; and a large sword was given to him.⁵ When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, “Come!” I looked, and there was a black horse! Its rider held a pair of scales in his hand.⁶ Then I heard what seemed to be a voice among the four living creatures, saying, “A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine.”⁷ As the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature’s voice say, “Come!”⁸ I looked, and there was a pale horse! Its rider was named Death, and Hades followed closely behind him. They were given authority over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, famine, plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.⁹ When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw beneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony they had maintained.¹⁰ They cried out in a loud voice, “How long, Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and

Revelation

avenge our blood?"¹¹ Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to rest a little while longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers and sisters, who were to be killed as they had been, was completed.¹² I watched as he opened the sixth seal. There was a great earthquake; the sun became black like sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon turned blood red,¹³ and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree sheds its unripe figs when shaken by a strong wind.¹⁴ The sky vanished like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island was displaced.¹⁵ Then the kings of the earth, the nobles, the commanders, the rich, the powerful, and everyone else, both slave and free, hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains.¹⁶ They called to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us and conceal us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!¹⁷ For the great day of Their anger has arrived, and who can withstand it?"

7 After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, restraining the four winds of the earth so that no wind might blow on the land, the sea, or any tree.² And I saw another angel ascending from the east, carrying the seal of the living God. He called out in a loud voice to the four angels who were granted the power to harm the earth and the sea,³ saying, "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees until we have placed a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God."⁴ And I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, sealed from all the tribes of the sons of Israel:

⁵ Sealed from the tribe of Judah, 12,000, from the tribe of Reuben, 12,000, from the tribe of Gad, 12,000, ⁶ sealed from the tribe of Asher, 12,000, from the tribe of Naphtali, 12,000, from the tribe of Manasseh, 12,000, ⁷ sealed from the tribe of Simeon, 12,000, from the tribe of Levi, 12,000, from the tribe

of Issachar, 12,000,⁸ from the tribe of Zebulun, 12,000, from the tribe of Joseph, 12,000, and from the tribe of Benjamin, 12,000 were sealed.

⁹ After these events, I looked, and there was a vast multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people, and language, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, with palm branches in their hands.¹⁰ And they proclaimed with a loud voice,

"Salvation is belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb."

¹¹ All the angels were standing around the throne, the elders, and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshipped God,¹² saying,

"Amen! Blessing, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honour, power, and might be to our God forever and ever. Amen."

¹³ Then one of the elders addressed me, asking, "These who are dressed in white robes, who are they, and where have they come from?"¹⁴ I replied, "Sir, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

¹⁵ For this reason, they are before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne will shelter them with His presence.¹⁶ They will no longer hunger or thirst, nor will the sun beat down on them, nor any scorching heat;¹⁷ for the Lamb in the midst of the throne will be their shepherd, and He will lead them to springs of the water of life; and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

Revelation

8 When the Lamb broke open the seventh seal, silence fell in heaven for about half an hour.² Then, I observed the seven angels who stand in the presence of God, and they were given seven trumpets.³ Another angel, holding a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense to offer, along with the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar before the throne.⁴ The smoke of the incense, together with the prayers of the saints, rose up before God from the angel's hand.⁵ Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it onto the earth; and there were peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake.⁶ And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.⁷ The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there was hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was thrown to the earth; a third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.⁸ The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a great mountain, burning with fire, was cast into the sea; and a third of the sea turned into blood,⁹ and a third of the sea creatures perished, and a third of the ships were destroyed.¹⁰ The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, burning like a torch, fell from heaven onto a third of the rivers and on the springs of water—¹¹ the star is called Wormwood. A third of the waters became bitter, and many people died from the waters because they had become bitter.¹² The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened. A third of the day did not shine, and likewise the night.¹³ Then I looked, and I heard an eagle flying in mid-heaven, proclaiming with a loud voice, “Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the trumpet blasts about to be sounded by the remaining three angels!”

9 The fifth angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star that had fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the shaft of the Abyss.² He opened the shaft of the Abyss, and smoke rose from it like the smoke of a vast furnace. The sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the shaft.³ Out of the smoke came locusts upon the earth, and they were given power like that of scorpions of the earth.⁴ They were instructed not to harm the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only those people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads.⁵ They were permitted only to torment them for five months without causing death. The torment they inflicted was similar to a scorpion's sting.⁶ In those days, people will seek death but will not find it; they will long to die, but death will evade them.⁷ The locusts appeared like horses prepared for battle. On their heads were something like crowns of gold, and their faces resembled human faces.⁸ Their hair was like women's hair, and their teeth were like those of lions.⁹ They had breastplates like iron breastplates, and the sound of their wings was like the noise of many horses and chariots rushing into battle.¹⁰ They had tails with stingers like scorpions, and in their tails they possessed the power to torment people for five months.¹¹ They had as king over them the angel of the Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greek, Apollyon.¹² The first woe is past; behold, two more woes are yet to come.¹³ The sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar before God,¹⁴ the voice instructed the sixth angel with the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.”¹⁵ The four angels, who had been prepared for the hour, day, month, and year, were released to kill a third of mankind.¹⁶ The number of the mounted troops was two hundred million; I heard their number.¹⁷ This is how I saw the horses and riders in my vision: the riders had breastplates of fiery red, dark blue, and sulphurous yellow. The heads of the

Revelation

horses were like the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and sulphur.¹⁸ A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues of fire, smoke, and sulphur coming out of their mouths.¹⁹ The power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like serpents, having heads with which they inflicted harm.²⁰ The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands; they did not cease worshipping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood, which cannot see, hear, or walk.²¹ Nor did they repent of their murders, their sorceries, their sexual immorality, or their thefts.

10 I saw another mighty angel descending from heaven, clothed in a cloud, with a rainbow over his head. His face shone like the sun, and his legs were like pillars of fire.² In his hand was a small scroll, lying open. He set his right foot on the sea and his left on the land.³ He cried out with a loud voice, as a lion roars, and when he cried out, the voices of the seven thunders spoke.⁴ When the seven thunders had spoken, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders have spoken and do not write it down."⁵ Then the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land lifted his right hand to heaven,⁶ and swore by Him who lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens and everything in them, the earth and everything in it, and the sea and everything in it, that there would be no more delay,⁷ but in the days when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, the mystery of God will be completed, as He announced to His servants the prophets.⁸ Then the voice I had heard from heaven spoke to me again, saying, "Go, take the scroll that is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land."⁹ So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the small scroll. He said to me, "Take it and eat it; it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey."¹⁰ I took

the small scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, my stomach turned bitter.

¹¹ Then I was told, "You must prophesy again concerning many peoples, nations, languages, and kings."

11 I was given a measuring rod like a staff and was instructed, "Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship there.² But leave out the outer courtyard; do not measure it, for it has been handed over to the nations. They will trample the holy city for forty-two months.³ And I will give authority to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy for 1,260 days, dressed in sackcloth."⁴ These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands positioned before the Lord of the earth.⁵ If anyone attempts to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouths and consumes their enemies. Thus, anyone wishing to harm them must be killed in this manner.⁶ They possess the power to shut the sky so that no rain falls during their prophesying; and they have authority over the waters to turn them into blood and to strike the earth with every plague as often as they choose.⁷ When they have completed their testimony, the beast that ascends from the abyss will wage war against them, overpower them, and kill them.⁸ Their corpses will lie in the street of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was also crucified.⁹ For three and a half days, people from every tribe, language, and nation will gaze upon their bodies and refuse them burial.¹⁰ The inhabitants of the earth will rejoice over them and make merry, sending gifts to one another, because these two prophets had tormented those dwelling on the earth.¹¹ After the three and a half days, the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell upon those who saw them.¹² Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, while their

Revelation

enemies watched.¹³ At that moment, there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city collapsed. Seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the survivors were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.¹⁴ The second woe is past; behold, the third woe is coming swiftly.¹⁵ The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, declaring,

"The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Messiah, and He shall reign forever and ever."

¹⁶ And the twenty-four elders, seated on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshipped God,¹⁷ They proclaimed,

"We give thanks to You, Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was, because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign.¹⁸ The nations were enraged, and Your wrath has come. The time has arrived for judging the dead, and for rewarding Your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, both small and great, and for destroying those who destroy the earth."

¹⁹ Then the temple of God in heaven was opened, and the ark of His covenant was seen within His temple. There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder, an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

12 A great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon beneath her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.² She was with child and cried out, being in labour and in pain to give birth.³ Then another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great red dragon with seven heads and ten horns, and on its heads were seven crowns.⁴ Its tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven and cast them to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give

birth, so that it might devour her child as soon as it was born.⁵ She gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron. Her child was caught up to God and to his throne.⁶ The woman fled into the wilderness to a place prepared for her by God, where she would be nourished for 1,260 days.⁷ And war broke out in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back.⁸ Yet they were not victorious, and their place in heaven was no more.⁹ The great dragon was hurled down, that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who deceives the whole world. He was cast down to the earth, and his angels with him.¹⁰ Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say:

"Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ, for the accuser of our brothers and sisters, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been cast down.¹¹ They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives even unto death.¹² Therefore rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you with great wrath, knowing that he has only a short time."

¹³ When the dragon saw that he had been cast down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child.¹⁴ The woman was given the two wings of a great eagle, so that she might fly to the place prepared for her in the wilderness, where she would be nourished for a time, times, and half a time, away from the serpent's presence.¹⁵ Then the serpent spewed water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood.¹⁶ But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing the river which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth.¹⁷ Then

Revelation

the dragon was enraged with the woman and went off to make war with the rest of her offspring, those who keep the commandments of God and hold fast their testimony about Jesus.

13 The dragon stood on the sands of the seashore. And I saw a beast rising out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on its horns, and on its heads were blasphemous names.² The beast I saw was like a leopard, with feet like those of a bear, and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon bestowed upon it his power, his throne, and great authority.³ One of its heads appeared as though it had been mortally wounded, yet its fatal wound was healed. The entire earth was filled with awe and followed the beast.⁴ They worshipped the dragon for giving authority to the beast; and they also worshipped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast, and who can wage war against it?”⁵ It was granted a mouth to speak arrogant words and blasphemies, and it was given authority to act for forty-two months.⁶ It opened its mouth to blaspheme against God, to slander His name and His dwelling place, and those who dwell in heaven.⁷ It was permitted to wage war against the saints and to overcome them, and it was given authority over every tribe, people, language, and nation.⁸ All who dwell on the earth will worship it, all whose names have not been written in the Lamb’s book of life, the Lamb who was slain from the foundation of the world.⁹ If anyone has an ear, let them hear.

¹⁰ “If anyone is destined for captivity, into captivity they will go; if anyone kills with the sword, with the sword they must be killed.”

This calls for the perseverance and faith of the saints.¹¹ Then I saw another beast coming up from the earth; it had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon.¹² It exercised all the authority of the first beast on its behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship

the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed.

¹³ It performed great signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people.¹⁴ Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived those who dwell on the earth. It instructed them to set up an image in honour of the beast who had the wound of the sword and yet lived.¹⁵ It was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.¹⁶ It compelled all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and enslaved, to receive a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads,¹⁷ so that no one could buy or sell unless they had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of its name.¹⁸ Here is wisdom. Let the one who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. That number is 666.

14 Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him were 144,000 having His name and His Father’s name inscribed on their foreheads.² And I heard a sound from heaven, like the roar of many waters and like the peal of loud thunder. The sound I heard was like harpists playing their harps.³ And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth.⁴ These are the ones who have not defiled themselves with women, for they are celibate. They follow the Lamb wherever He goes. They have been purchased from among mankind as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.⁵ No falsehood was found in their mouths; they are without fault.⁶ Then I saw another angel flying in midheaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language, and people.⁷ And he said with a loud voice, “Fear God and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgement has come.

Revelation

Worship Him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea, and the springs of water.”⁸ And another angel, a second one, followed, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the Great, she who made all the nations drink of the wine of the passion of her immorality.”⁹ Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and its image, and receives a mark on their forehead or on their hand,¹⁰ they too will drink of the wine of God’s wrath, which is poured full strength into the cup of His anger. They will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb.¹¹ And the smoke of their torment ascends for ever and ever; they have no rest day or night, those who worship the beast and its image, and whoever receives the mark of its name.”¹² Here is the endurance of the saints who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.¹³ And I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Write: ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they may rest from their labours, for their deeds follow with them.”¹⁴ Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and seated on the cloud was someone resembling a son of man, with a golden crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand.¹⁵ And another angel came out of the temple, calling with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Put in Your sickle and reap, for the time to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe.”¹⁶ So He who sat on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.¹⁷ And another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle.¹⁸ Then another angel, the one with authority over fire, emerged from the altar, and he called with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Put in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, because her grapes are ripe.”¹⁹ So the angel swung his sickle to the earth and gathered the clusters from the vine of the earth, and threw them into the great winepress of God’s wrath.²⁰ And the

winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood flowed out from the winepress, up to the horses’ bridles, for a distance of 1,600 stadia.

15 I saw another great and marvellous sign in heaven: seven angels with the seven last plagues, for with them God’s wrath is completed.² And I saw something resembling a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who had triumphed over the beast, its image, and the number of its name, standing on the sea of glass, holding harps given by God.³ And they sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

“Great and marvellous are your deeds, Lord God Almighty; just and true are your ways, King of the nations. ⁴ Who will not fear you, Lord, and glorify your name? For you alone are holy. All nations will come and worship before you, for your righteous acts have been revealed.”

⁵ After this I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of testimony in heaven was opened.

⁶ The seven angels with the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in clean, bright linen, with golden sashes around their chests.⁷ One of the four living creatures gave the seven angels seven golden bowls filled with the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever.⁸ The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one could enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

16 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple, instructing the seven angels, “Go, pour out the seven bowls of God’s wrath upon the earth.”² The first angel went and poured out his bowl upon the earth, and harmful, painful sores afflicted those who bore the mark of the beast and worshipped its image.³ The second angel poured out his bowl into the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead person, causing every living creature in the sea to

Revelation

perish.⁴ The third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood.⁵ Then I heard the angel of the waters declare,

"Righteous are you, O Holy One, who is and who was, for you have passed these judgements;⁶ because they shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink, as they deserve."

⁷ And I heard the altar affirm,

"Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgements."

⁸ The fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun, and it was granted the power to scorch people with fire.⁹ They were scorched by the fierce heat, and they blasphemed the name of God, who holds power over these plagues, yet they did not repent to give him glory.¹⁰ The fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom was cast into darkness; people gnawed their tongues in agony¹¹ and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and sores, yet they did not repent of their deeds.¹² The sixth angel poured out his bowl upon the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to make ready the path for the kings from the east.¹³ Then I saw three unclean spirits, resembling frogs, coming out of the mouth of the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet.¹⁴ These are demonic spirits performing signs, going out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.¹⁵ "Behold, I come like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his garments, so that he will not walk about naked and be shamefully exposed."¹⁶ Then they assembled the kings at the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.¹⁷ The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came from the temple, from the throne, declaring, "It is done!"¹⁸ There came flashes of lightning,

rumblings, peals of thunder, and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since mankind has been on earth, such was its magnitude.¹⁹ The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. Babylon the Great was remembered by God, who gave her the cup filled with the wine of his fierce wrath.²⁰ Every island fled away, and no mountains were found.²¹ Huge hailstones, each weighing about a talent, fell from the sky upon people. They blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, for it was exceedingly severe.

17 One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke to me, saying, "Come, I will show you the judgement of the great prostitute who sits upon many waters,² with whom the kings of the earth committed acts of immorality, and the inhabitants of the earth became intoxicated with the wine of her immorality."³ Then he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness, and there I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast full of blasphemous names, with seven heads and ten horns.⁴ The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and the filth of her immorality.⁵ On her forehead a name was written, a mystery: "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."⁶ I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly amazed.⁷ Then the angel said to me, "Why are you amazed? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.⁸ The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to ascend from the abyss and go to destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world will be amazed when they see the beast, because it

Revelation

was, and is not, and will come.⁹ This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills upon which the woman sits.¹⁰ They are also seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for a short time.¹¹ The beast which was, and is not, is also an eighth king, and belongs to the seven, and he goes to destruction.¹² The ten horns you saw represent ten kings who have not yet received their kingdoms, but they will be granted authority as kings alongside the beast for a brief period.¹³ These have one purpose and will give their power and authority to the beast.¹⁴ They will wage war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings; and with him will be his called, chosen, and faithful followers.”¹⁵ And he said to me, “The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages.¹⁶ The ten horns you saw, and the beast, will hate the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.¹⁷ For God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose by having a common purpose and by giving their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.¹⁸ The woman you saw is the great city that reigns over the kings of the earth.”

18 After this I saw another angel descending from heaven, possessing great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his glory.² He cried out with a powerful voice, saying,

“Fallen, fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a dwelling for demons and a prison for every impure spirit, a prison for every unclean and detestable bird.³ For all the nations have drunk the wine of the passion of her immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed acts of immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich from the excess of her luxury.”

⁴ Then I heard another voice from heaven, saying,

“Come out of her, my people, so that you will not partake in her sins and receive any of her plagues;⁵ for her sins have piled up to the heavens, and God has remembered her iniquity.⁶ Render to her as she has rendered; repay her double according to her deeds. In the cup she has mixed, mix for her a double portion.⁷ To the degree that she glorified herself and lived in luxury, give her torment and mourning in equal measure. For she says in her heart, ‘I sit as a queen, I am not a widow, and I will never see mourning.’⁸ Therefore, in one day her plagues will come: death, mourning, and famine. She will be consumed by fire, for mighty is the Lord God who judges her.

⁹ “And the kings of the earth, who committed acts of immorality and lived in luxury with her, will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning,¹⁰ standing at a distance due to the fear of her torment, saying,

‘Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgment has come.’

¹¹ “And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, because no one buys their cargo any more—¹² cargo of gold, silver, precious stones, and pearls; fine linen, purple, silk, and scarlet; every kind of citron wood, every article of ivory, and every article made from costly wood, bronze, iron, and marble;¹³ aromatic spices, perfumes, and incense; wine, olive oil, fine flour, and wheat; livestock and carriages, and people traded as slaves.¹⁴ They will say, ‘The fruit you longed for has departed from you. All your luxury and splendour have vanished, never to be found again.’¹⁵ The merchants who became rich from her will stand at a distance due to the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,¹⁶ and saying,

Revelation

'Woe, woe, the great city, dressed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls;

¹⁷ for in one hour such great wealth has been laid waste!" Every shipmaster, every passenger, sailor, and all who make their living by the sea will stand at a distance,¹⁸ and will cry out as they see the smoke of her burning, saying, "What city is like the great city?"¹⁹ They will throw dust on their heads and cry out, weeping and mourning, saying,

'Woe, woe, the great city, where all who had ships at sea became rich from her wealth! For in one hour she has been laid waste!'²⁰ "Rejoice over her, O heavens, and you saints, apostles, and prophets, for God has pronounced judgment for you against her."

²¹ Then a mighty angel picked up a stone like a large millstone and threw it into the sea, saying,

"With such violence Babylon, the great city, will be thrown down, never to be found again. The sound of harpists, musicians, flute players, and trumpeters will never be heard in you again. No craftsman of any trade will ever be found in you again. The sound of a millstone will never be heard in you again.²³ The light of a lamp will never shine in you again. The voice of the bridegroom and bride will never be heard in you again. Your merchants were the world's powerful people. By your sorcery all the nations were led astray.²⁴ For within her was the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain on the earth."

19 After these events, I heard a voice like the roar of a vast multitude in heaven, proclaiming:

"Hallelujah! Salvation, glory, and power belong to our God,² for His judgments are

true and just. He has judged the great prostitute who corrupted the earth with her immorality, and He has avenged the blood of His servants upon her."

³ And once more they said:

"Hallelujah! Her smoke rises for ever and ever."

⁴ The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God who sits on the throne, saying,

"Amen, Hallelujah!"

⁵ Then a voice came from the throne, saying:

"Praise our God, all you His servants, you who fear Him, both small and great!"

⁶ And I heard what seemed like the voice of a great multitude, like the sound of many waters and like mighty peals of thunder, saying:

"Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.⁷ Let us rejoice and be glad and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His bride has prepared herself."⁸ She was given fine linen to wear, bright and clean. (For the fine linen represents the righteous acts of the saints.)

⁹ Then he said to me, "Write this: 'Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.'" And he added, "These are the true words of God."¹⁰ Then I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "Do not do that! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers and sisters who hold to the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."¹¹ I saw heaven opened, and there was a white horse. Its rider is called Faithful and True, and with righteousness He judges and makes war.¹² His

Revelation

eyes are like flames of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has a name written that no one knows but Himself.¹³ He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and His name is the Word of God.¹⁴ The heavenly armies, arrayed in fine linen, pure and bright, were following Him on white horses.¹⁵ From His mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron. He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty.¹⁶ On His robe and on His thigh is inscribed this title: King of Kings and Lord of Lords.¹⁷ Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, "Come, gather together for the great feast of God,¹⁸ so that you may eat the flesh of kings, commanders, and mighty men, the flesh of all horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, small and great."¹⁹ And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies gathered to wage war against the rider on the horse and His army.²⁰ But the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who had performed the signs in its presence. By these signs, he had deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and worshipped its image. The two of them were thrown alive into the lake of fire burning with sulphur.²¹ The rest were killed with the sword that came from the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh.

20 I saw an angel descending from heaven, holding the key to the Abyss and a great chain in his hand.² He captured the dragon, that ancient serpent, known as the devil and Satan, and restrained him for a thousand years.³ He cast him into the Abyss, shut it, and sealed it over him, to prevent him from deceiving the nations any longer until the thousand years were fulfilled. After this, he must be released for a short period.⁴ I saw thrones, and those seated on them were given authority to judge. I saw the souls of those who

had been beheaded for their testimony of Jesus and the word of God, and those who had not worshipped the beast or its image nor received its mark on their foreheads or hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.⁵ The remainder of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were fulfilled. This marks the first resurrection.⁶ Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. The second death has no authority over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with Him for a thousand years.⁷ Once the thousand years have concluded, Satan will be released from his prison,⁸ and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them for battle. Their number is like the sand on the seashore.⁹ They marched across the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's people and the beloved city. But fire descended from heaven and consumed them.¹⁰ The devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet were also, and they will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.¹¹ Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it. From His presence, earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them.¹² I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what was written in the books, according to their deeds.¹³ The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and Death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to their deeds.¹⁴ Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This lake of fire represents the second death.¹⁵ Anyone whose name was not found in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

21 I observed a renewed heaven and a renewed earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no

Revelation

longer any sea.² I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.³ And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Behold, the dwelling place of God is now among the people, and He will dwell with them. They will be His people, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.⁴ He will wipe every tear from their eyes, and there will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the former things have passed away.”⁵ He who was seated on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new!” Then He said, “Write this down, for these words are faithful and true.”⁶ He said to me, “It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who is thirsty, I will give freely from the spring of the water of life.⁷ The one who is victorious will inherit these things, and I will be their God and they will be My children.⁸ But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the abominable, murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulphur. This is the second death.”⁹ Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.”¹⁰ And he took me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, where he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, descending from heaven from God.¹¹ It shone with the glory of God, and its radiance was like a very precious stone, like a jasper, clear as crystal.¹² It had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and at the gates were twelve angels. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.¹³ There were three gates on each side: east, north, south, and west.¹⁴ The city's wall had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.¹⁵ The angel who spoke with me had a golden measuring rod to measure the city, its gates, and its wall.¹⁶ The city was laid out as a square, its length equal to its width. He

measured the city with the rod and found it to be twelve thousand stadia in length, and its length, width, and height were equal.¹⁷ He measured its wall, and it was 144 cubits thick by human measurement, which is also angelic measurement.¹⁸ The wall was made of jasper, and the city was of pure gold, like clear glass.¹⁹ The foundations of the city walls were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald,²⁰ the fifth was made of onyx, the sixth of carnelian, the seventh of chrysolite, the eighth of beryl, the ninth of topaz, the tenth of chrysoprase, the eleventh of jacinth, and the twelfth of amethyst.²¹ The twelve gates were twelve pearls, each gate made of a single pearl. The main street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.²² I did not find a temple in the city, because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.²³ The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God illuminates it, and the Lamb is its lamp.²⁴ The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth shall bring their splendour into it.²⁵ Its gates will always remain open during the day, for there will be no night there.²⁶ The honour and splendour of the nations will be brought into it.²⁷ Nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 The angel showed me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb,² down the middle of the city's street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve varieties of fruit, yielding its fruit each month; and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.³ There will no longer be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and His servants will serve Him.⁴ They will behold His face, and His name will be inscribed on their foreheads.⁵ There will no

Revelation

longer be any night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will illuminate them. And they will reign for ever and ever.⁶ The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel to show His servants the things that must soon take place."⁷ "Behold, I am coming soon! Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book"⁸ I, John, am the one who witnessed these things. And upon hearing and seeing them, I bowed down to worship at the feet of the angel who revealed them to me.⁹ But he said to me, "Do not do that! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God!"¹⁰ Then he said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, because the time is near.¹¹ Let the one who does wrong continue to do wrong; let the vile person continue to be vile; let the one who is righteous continue to do right; and let the holy person continue to be holy."¹² "Behold, I am coming soon, and My reward is with Me, to give to each person according to what they have done.¹³ For I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End."¹⁴ Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and may enter the city through the gates.¹⁵ Outside are those who engage in sorcery, immorality, murder, idolatry, and all who love and practice deceit.¹⁶ "I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you of these things for the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the bright Morning Star."¹⁷ The Spirit and the bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." Let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life freely.¹⁸ I caution everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this book.¹⁹ And if anyone removes from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will

remove that person's share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this book.²⁰ The one who bears witness to these things says, "Yes, I am coming soon."
Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.²¹ May the grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.